Please
handle this volume
with care.

The University of Connecticut
Libraries, Storrs

820.6
Ea7
O.S. 57, 59

BOOK 820.6.EA7 no.57, 59 c.1
EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY # O
RIGINAL SERIES
3 9153 00159170 2

ROOM 19 Avon
DAYS

Early English Text Society.

PR 1119 .A 0.5 no. 57 59

Cursor Mundi

(The Cursur o the world).

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE XIVTH CENTURY

IN FOUR VERSIONS, TWO OF THEM MIDLAND,

FROM COTTON MS. VESP. A iii IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUS.; FAIRFAX MS. 14 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY; MS. THEOL. 107 IN THE GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY; MS. R. 3. 8 IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.,

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY; AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE," EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," ETC. ETC.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXXIV.

Price Ten Shillings and Six-pence.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: ARTHUR SNELGROVE, Esq., LONDON HOSPITAL, LONDON, E.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, Esq.
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, Esq.
DANBY P. FRY, Esq.
H. HUCKS GIBBS, Esq.
Rev. BARTON LODGE.
Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
Rev. Dr. RICHARD MORRIS.
J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, Esq.
Rev. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY SWEET, Esq.
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

Bankers:

THE HEAD OFFICE OF THE UNION BANK OF LONDON,
Princes Street, E.C.

The Publications for 1865 and 1866 are out of print, but a separate subscription has been opened for their immediate reprint. The Texts for 1864, and all but three for 1865, have been reprinted. Subscribers who desire the Texts of all or any of these years should send their names at once to the Hon. Secretary, as several hundred additional names are required before the Texts for 1866 can be sent to press.

The Publications for 1864 (21*s.*) *are:—*

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris. 16*s.*
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 4*s.*
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall. 4*s.*
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1865 (21*s.*) *are:—*

5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.*
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.*
7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris. 8*s.*
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.*
9. Thynne on Chaucer's Works, ab. 1598, ed. Dr Kingsley.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. F.

The Publications for 1866 *are:—*

13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. F. Hall.
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. R. Morris.

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No.* 24, 25, 26, *out of print*) *are:—*

24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.*
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.*
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.*
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.*
29. Early English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris. 7*s.*
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.*
32. The Babees Book, Urbanitatis, the Bokes of Norture of John Russell and Hugh Rhodes, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanour, &c., with some French and Latin Poems on like subjects, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall. 15*s.*
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright. 8*s.*
34. Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.*
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

36. Merlin, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12*s.*
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq. 4*s.*
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.*
39. The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I. 10*s.* 6*d.*

And sua to make vr ransuning for vs him self he said
a yu bliscid man of all / of ye quat man i say
Of yi sonu mari milde / yu hade in hert pat day
pat dai it was yi pallinne man naue pai wid sai nay
Quen yu yi suete sim sua sau be leid / wid teue and tray
b ot comen it es ye nu ye word pat thom yine herte strang
pat symeon wid when had light ye forwid lang
Bot of ioy aue hundreth fald / he dubid ye yi sang
Quen he ras fra dede to lift / wid his gode hed sua strang
b ath ye birth and ye passion / of ihc pat vs boght
If he ne had resu fra ye dede / had leue vs all fornoght
Nu mai we se all opnih / ye fight till end es broght
ye werld sumurid ye fend es feld pat man wid sonu loght
/ u ye yau leuedi hang all / vr trouth and fai
All men was in drite and were wor yu leue hali mai
Till yi suete sim up ras yi trouth was stabil ai
Hu men agh vr lauerd leue / yu lered vs par ye wai
m ari mecke yu moder es fil of reuth and pete
myrthful maden mild / of all fulfild of all bunte
Na man mai tell ye temd part ye bliscednes of ye
vr trouth vr hope all lar yu yau / vr leild leuedi in le
And pais vs wid yi suete sim / pat hang for vs on tre
o f him i haue ye passiun nu said eftir nu unght
Hu he egain vr wither wune vr lataile toke to fight
yogh his it war ye pines / all vrs it was ye plight
He gine vs grace haue part of bis pat he till his has inght
a nd pat we mai wid vten end be wid him in his sight
par ioy and bis es lastand ay pat es in heuenes hight
And specialy for me ze pray pat yis bock gart dight
John of lindbergh i zu sai pat es in name fil right
If it be tint or dime away treuli nu trouth i plight
Qua bringes it me wid vten delay i sal him zeild ye unght
And qua it helis and haldis fra me treuli i zu tell
Cirted in kirt yau sal pai be wid candil wike and bell

hc of man born
For sinful man pat was for lorn
I forsok in fadir bis
And come in til erde i wis

Ner me take and hard bind
For luue / i had to manes kind
I thold pouert pine and schame
All for sinful manes ane

GÖTTINGEN LIBRARY.
Cod. M. S. theol. 107f. fol. 114. (back)

Photolith^d by Cooke & Fotheringham, 1^A Princes St. Westminster

Alle men were in doute: but pou þ ilke day
Tilþi offete con op þos: þou kepteſt al one lay
Hoſ þe childe kepo oure bileno: þe tauzteſt þ vs þe way
Ch ay welle of mercy: welling euer pito
ffloure of maydenhede: þ euer was or chal bo
ayay no mon telle þe temp past: þe bleſſedne of þo
prieye for vs to þi bleſſed con: in his bliſ þe mot bo

Of Joseph of aramathi: To speke noſ spede wol: q.

Of Joseph whene þe gelles kneſ. Do hi be kepte in ꝓsons astato
þ he had birued offete ihu
Wiope were pei to hi & wode
And al menged in her mode
Pei sent sergeantis pine to nym
Cope nythodeme & him
And ase telliu þ for hi opaly
Whene pei counte ihu wip wiabo
Allo pei hem hid tako zeno
But forp coom sir nichodemo
ffor he was on þ ielles pan
As her pince an hy man
He coom to hem wipoute opare
As in her synagogo pei wayo
Ze men iuuyeies he seide so gous
Hoſ day ze com in godes hous
Pei seido what her þu doſt poſ
þ so haſt opoken for ihu noſ
Pi pait mot euer wip him bo
Amen amen amen seide ho
Alſ Joseph of aramathio
Coom forp þ & asked wipo
þ ze me wito for q wel did
Wip ihu body þ q hano hid
In a toulo was iryn olben
Euel hano ze dono wolde ze beliolle
Of þ rizteful þ ze did longo
And wionzt hi muchel wo wip wioge
At pese wordes forp pei lep
And seide hondes coono on Jolep
To calle gayleies weyo pei boldo
And bad do him up in holdo
Til hit be past oure sabato
He hap vs don despit & shamo
fforo loko þ his licamo
Undu-eye not be giano
But taken wilde bestes to hano
Pei seide Joseph of aramathi
Aye pinke ze speke as did goly
þ undutoko to stynie & fizt
Wip dauid azeyn godes mizt
Gos hap seide gone ful longo
Hi self chal suffio þe ielles wionge
Pilate was þe but he was blende
Whene he wassien had his hendo
He seide of pis mon telle & gode
q wol bo sakles of his blodo
And ze him zaf to onsweyo
Lete vs & ouies þe blame beye
Noſ hit chal as q ful seno
On zon & zonges bo al seno
Pei ladde Joseph as q hano tolde
To ꝓson in to a strong holde
Þe he of no mon childe hane sizt
Ny nolemo of dayes lizt
ffiro mete & drinko for to fast
And shutte þe dores at þe last
Wip pine & wipoute loken so
Þe lokes assiled wip oles ello
Pei sent aspies also alouto
þ he childe not passen onto
Afur her sabat so to gider
Alle wolde pei com ider

TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY. M. S.
Page 105 (back)

Photolith^d by Cooke & Fotheringham, Westminster

Alle men were in doute: but pou þ ilke day
Tilþi offete con up þos: þou kepteſt alone lay
Holy ſe childe kepo oure bileno: ſe tauzteſt þ vs þe way
Chaup ſwello of mercy: wellyng euer pito
ffloure of maydenhede: þ euer was or ſchal bo
Ayay no mon telle þe temp paſt: þe bleſſedneſ of þo
Prieye for vs to þi bleſſed con: in his blis ſe mot bo

Of Joſeph of arimathi: To ſpeke noſt ſpede wol: q.

Of Joſeph whene þe gelles kuelt. Do hi be kepte in ihesus aſtate
þ he had biried offete ihu Til hit be paſt oure ſabate
Wiope were pei to hi & wode he hap vs don deſpit & ſchame
and al menged in her mode fforo loke þ his licame
pei dent ſergeantis pine to nym Vndur eye not be giauo
Cope nychodeme & him but taken wilde beſtes to hauo
and aſe tweliio þ for hi ſpake pei ſeide Joſeph of arimathi
Whene pei ſouzte ihu wip wiake aye pinke ze ſpeke as god holy
Allo pei hem hid take zeno þ vndurtoke to ſtyue & fizt
But forp coom ſir nichodemo Wip dauid azeyn godes nyzt
ffor he was on þ ielles pan God hap ſeide gone fiul longe
As her pinte an hy man ayi ſelf ſchal ſuffio þe ielles wronge
He coom to hem wipoute ſpare Pilate was þe but he was blende
As in her ſynagoge pei wayo Whene he waſſhen had his hende
ze men iuuyeies he ſeide ſo ſtons he ſeide of þis mon treſſe & gode
Holy day ze com in godes hous q wol bo ſakles of his blode
pei ſeido what her þu doſt poſt dud ze him zaf to conſtreyo
þ ſo haſt ſpoken for ihu noſt lete vs & ouies þe blame beye
þi paſt mot euer wip him bo Noſt hit ſchal as q fiul deno
Amen amen amen ſeide ho on zon & zouies bo al deno
Alſo Joſeph of arimathio pei ladde Joſeph as q hauo tolde
Coom forp þo & aſked wheo to ihesu in to a ſtrong holde
þ ze me wito for q wel did ſe he of no mon childe hauo ſizt
Wip ihu body þ q hauo hid Ny no lemo of dayes lizt
In a toube was inyn offen ffio mete & drinke for to faſt
Euel hauo ze don wolde ze beknoſſe dud ſchutte þe doies at þe laſt
Of þ rizteful þ ze did longe Wip me & wipoute loken oo
And wionzt ſir michel wo wip wioge þe lokes aſſeled wip ſeles ſtoo
At peſe worſes forp pei lep pei ſent aſpies alſo alouto
and ſeide londes coono on Joſep þ he ſchulde not paſſen outo
To calle jayleies wego pei bolde aſtur her ſabat ſo to gider
and bad do him up in holde alle wolde pei com yider

TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY. M. S.
Page 105 (back)

Photolith.d by Cooke & Fotheringham. Westminster.

820.6
E97
pt. I-II
O.S. 57-59

CONTENTS OF CURSOR MUNDI.

PARTS I, II, III, IV.

	PAGE
PROLOGUE	8
The First Age of the World.	
OF THE TRINITY AND THE MAKING OF ALL THE WORLD	24
OF THE FALL OF LUCIFER	32
OF MAN'S SOUL	40
OF THE NAME ADAM, AND OF PARADISE BEFORE ADAM'S SIN ...	42
OF SATAN'S SCHEME TO TEMPT AND RUIN ADAM	48
OF THE STATE OF THE WORLD AFTER ADAM'S SIN	56
DESCRIPTION OF PARADISE	66
CAIN IS CURSED	72
ADAM'S DEATH AND THE OIL OF MERCY	78
THE GENEALOGY OF ADAM	90
OF THE CORRUPTION OF THE WORLD BY MAN'S SIN	96
The Second Age of the World.	
OF NOAH AND THE ARK AND FLOOD	102
OF NOAH AND HIS THREE SONS	126
OF SHEM AND HIS FAMILY	130
THE TOWER OF BABYLON	136
The Third Age of the World.	
THE STORY OF ABRAHAM, LOT, AND SARAH	140
OF ISAAC, AND OF ISHMAEL	181
OF THE DEATH OF SARAH, AND THE SEARCH FOR ISAAC'S WIFE ...	194
MARRIAGE OF ISAAC	198

82178 - Cambridge - 25/6 - 5/2/72

PAGE

ISAAC, ESAU, AND JACOB 202
RETURN OF JACOB, AND HIS MEETING WITH ESAU 231
JACOB, AND THE STORY OF JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN 238
HISTORY OF MOSES 320
THE DELIVERANCE OF THE ISRAELITES, AND THE TWELVE PLAGUES 336
PASSAGE OF THE RED SEA 358
OF THE TREE OF LIFE AND MOSES' WANDS 364
BATTLE WITH AMALEK 370
THE GOLDEN CALF 376
THE LAWS OF MOSES 386
AARON'S ROD AND THE DEATH OF MOSES 398
JOSHUA LEADS THE PEOPLE INTO CANAAN 400
THE JUDGES IN ISRAEL 404
OF SAMSON 410
SAMUEL ANOINTS SAUL AND DAVID 420
DAVID AND GOLIATH; WAR WITH THE PHILISTINES 430
SAUL JEALOUS OF DAVID 438

The Fourth Age of the World.

DAVID'S REIGN 454
STORY OF THE THREE HOLY RODS OR TREES 460
DAVID PURPOSES TO BUILD THE TEMPLE 476
CHOICE OF DAVID'S SUCCESSOR 480
WONDERFUL CHILDHOOD OF SOLOMON 486
SOLOMON'S CHOICE 492
SOLOMON'S JUDGMENT 494
THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE 504
THE FIRST MARTYR FOR CHRIST 512
SOLOMON'S SIN AND REPENTANCE 516
THE DEATH OF SOLOMON: HIS SUCCESSORS 526

The Fifth Age of the World.

THE FAMILY OF MARY 532
ISAIAH'S PROPHECY OF CHRIST 534, 565
RECAPITULATION OF ADAM'S FALL AND THE SCHEME TO SAVE MANKIND 540
PARABLE OF A KING AND HIS FOUR DAUGHTERS 548
PARABLE OF THE CASTLE OF LOVE AND GRACE 568

PAGE

A PRAYER TO OUR LADY 580
OF THE CONCEPTION OF OUR LADY 582
OF THE CHILDHOOD AND MARRIAGE OF MARY 608
THE ANGEL GABRIEL GREETS MARY 620
OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 628
THE BIRTH OF CHRIST 642
THE THREE KINGS MAKE OFFERINGS 652
THE CHILDHOOD OF CHRIST 664
HOW JESUS WAS FIRST PUT TO SCHOOL 692
HOW JESUS BROUGHT A DEAD CHILD TO LIFE, AND OTHER WONDERS 704
HOW THEY BROUGHT JESUS AGAIN TO SCHOOL 712
OTHER MIRACLES 716
CHRIST DISPUTES WITH THE DOCTORS IN THE TEMPLE 722
THE PROGENY OF ST ANNE AND HER THREE HUSBANDS 726

The Sixth Age of the World (p. 730).

OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND CHRIST'S BAPTISM 732
THE TEMPTATION 742
DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 746
BEGINNING OF CHRIST'S MINISTRY AND CHOICE OF THE APOSTLES ... 760
MIRACLES AND SAYINGS OF CHRIST 766
RAISING OF LAZARUS 810
THE OBSTINACY AND CONTRARIOUSNESS OF THE JEWS 825
THE JEWS PLOT AGAINST CHRIST'S LIFE 846
CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM; THE LAST SUPPER 854
THE BETRAYAL AND LAST HOURS OF CHRIST 880
THE TRIAL BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND PILATE 914
THE CRUCIFIXION AND BURIAL 952
JOHN OF LINDBERGH'S PRAYER [IN THE GÖTTINGEN MS. ONLY] ... 979
DISCOURSE BETWEEN CHRIST AND MAN 978
OF THE RESURRECTION [COTTON MS. ONLY] 985
OF JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA 984, 992
THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST 996
THE RESURRECTION OF SIMEON'S TWO SONS, CARIUS AND LENTHIUS, AND THEIR STORY OF CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO HELL 1018
PILATE'S LETTER TO ROME 1060
CHRIST LIKE A LION 1068

PAGE

OUR LORD'S LIFE AFTER HE HAD RISEN 1068
THE ASCENSION 1074
DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST 1078
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 1080
DESCENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT 1084
FALSEHOOD OF ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA 1100
IMPRISONMENT OF THE APOSTLES 1104
STONING OF STEPHEN 1110
CONVERSION OF SAINT PAUL 1116, 1122
SIMON MAGUS 1118
PETER'S VISION AND PREACHING TO THE HEATHEN 1130
ASSUMPTION OF OUR LADY 1144
OF OUR LADY'S BODY 1182
OF THE WORKS AND DEATH OF EACH OF THE APOSTLES 1192
OF THE WORKS AND VIRTUES OF THE EVANGELISTS 1213
THE FINDING OF THE HOLY CROSS; THE BOND STORY 1222
THE VIRTUES AND SYMBOLS OF THE CROSS 1238

The Seventh Age of the World.[1]

THE DAY OF DOOM 1250
OF ANTECHRIST 1258
THE FIFTEEN SIGNS BEFORE DOOMSDAY 1282
WHAT SHALL HAPPEN ON DOOMSDAY 1298
THE JOYS OF THE BLESSED IN HEAVEN 1336
THE STATE OF THE WORLD AFTER DOOMSDAY 1352
THE AUTHOR'S EXHORTATION TO HIS FELLOW-MEN 1354

Appendices.

PRAYER TO OUR LADY 1366
THE SORROWS OF MARY 1368
APOSTROPHE TO SAINT JOHN 1412
THE STORY OF ELSEY, AND THE FESTIVAL OF THE CONCEPTION ... 1416

[1] The reader is requested to correct the word "sixth," in the sub-heading, p. 1250, col. 1, and in the running head-line on p. 1250, to "seventh." The mistake arose from following the error in the Cotton and Göttingen Texts.

"Cursor Mundi,"

or

Þe Cours of Þe Werlde.

PROLOGUE.

[*Cotton Vesp. A iii., British Museum, leaf* 2.]

[1]The Cursur o the world.[1]

[1—1 *in a later hand.*]

Man yhernes rimes for to here,
And romans red on maner*es* sere,

Of Alisaundur þe conquerour;
Of Iuly Cesar þe emparour; 4
O grece and troy the strang strijf,
þere many thosand lesis þ*er* lijf;
O brut þ*a*t bern bald of hand,
þe first conquerour of Ingland; 8
O kyng arthou*r* þ*a*t was so rike,
Q*ua*m non in hys tim was like,
O ferlys þ*a*t hys knythes fell,
þat aunters sere I here of tell, 12
Als wawan, cai and o*þer* stabell,
For to were þe ronde tabell;
How charles kyng and rauland faght,
Wit sarazins wald þai na saght; 16

[Of] tristrem and hys leif ysote,
How he for here be-com a sote,
O Ioneck and of ysambrase,
O ydoine and of amadase 20
Storis als o ferekin thinges
O princes, p*re*lates and o kynges;

COTTON

[*Fairfax MS.* 14, *Bodleian Library.*]

þis is þe best boke of alle [leaf 4]
þe cours of þe werlde men dos hit calle.

MEn couettes rimes for to here
And romance rede of mony man*er*
of Alisander þe conquerour
of Iuly cesar þe emp*er*our
Of grece *and* troy þe grete strife
þer mony þousande lost þaire life
of brute þat was bolde of hande
first conquerour of Ingelande.
of kyng arþorow þat was rike
In his tyme was nane hym like
of ferles at þer kynges felle
of mony aunters I. here of telle
of wawen cay *and* oþer stabil.
for til kepe þe rounde tabil.
how charles þe kyng *and* roland faȝt
wit sarasynes walde þai noȝt saȝt

of tristram *and* his lefe Isot
how he for hir bicome a sot
of Ionek *and* of isombrase
of ydoine *and* of amadase
storis als of mony þinges.
of [prin]ces p*re*lates *and* of kynges.

FAIRFAX

PROLOGUE.

[*Göttingen MS. theol.* 107.]

[þe tret]is þat men cals cursor mundi.
[leaf 1, back, col. 1]

[Me]n ȝernis iestis for to here,
And romance rede on man*er* ser,

Of alexand*er* þe *con*querour,
Of Iuli cesar þe emp*er*our 4
[Of grece & Tr]oye þe strong strijf,
[þere many thosand lesis] hir lijf,
[O brut þ]at berne bolde of hand
[First Conqu]erour of meri ingland ; 8
[Of] king arthour, þ*at* was so riche,
[W]as no*n* in his time funden suiche ;
Of ferlijs þ*at* his knigh[t]es fell,
[Of] auntris did i. here of tell, 12
[Of] wawain, kay, and other stabil,
[For] to were þe runde tabil.
Hou king charlis a*nd* rouland faght—
Wid sarazins ne wald þai neu*er* be saght ;— 16
O tristrem, and ysoude þe suete,
Hu þai wid luffe first gan mete ;
Of king ionet and ysumbras,
Of ydoyne, and of amadas ; 20
Storijs of diuers thinges,
Of princes, prelates, a*nd* of kinges,

[*MS. R.* 3. 8. *Trinity College, Cambridge.*]

Here bigynneþ þe boke of storyes þat men callen cursor mundi

Men ȝernen iestes for to here
And romau*n*ce rede in dyu*er*se manere

Of Alisaunder þe conqueroure
Of Iulius cesar þe emperoure
Of greke & troye þe longe strif
þere mony mon lost his lif
Of bruyt þ*at* baron̄ bolde of honde
Furste conqueroure of engelonde
Of kyng Arthour þ*at* was so riche
Was noon in his tyme him liche
Of wondris þ*at* his knyȝtes felle
And auntres duden me*n* herde telle
As wawayn kay & oþ*er*e ful abul
For to kepe þe rou*n*de tabul
How kyng charles & rouland fauȝt
Wiþ Sarazines nolde þei [neuer be] sauȝt
Of tristram & of Isoude þe swete
How þei wiþ loue firste gan mete
Of kyng Ion and of Isombras
Of Idoyne & of amadas
Storyes of dyuerse þinges
Of princes p*r*elatis & of kynges

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Sanges sere of selcuth rime,		sa[nge]s sere of selcouþe rime
Inglis, frankys, and latine,	24	Ingeles frenche and latine.
to rede and here Ilkon is p*re*st,		to [re]de *and* here ilkan ys prest
þe thynges þ*a*t þam likes best.		þe þinges þat ham likes best.
þe wisman wil o wisdom here,		¶ þe wyse mon wil of wisdome here
þe foul hym draghus to foly ner*e*,	28	þe fole hi*m* drawes to foly nere.
þe wra*n*g to here o right is lath,		þe wrang to here of riȝt ys [lath]e
And p*ri*de wyt buxsu*m*nes is wrath;		þe proude wit buxomnes Is wrath
O chastite has lichur leth		bot by þe frute men may see 33
On charite ai werrais wreth;	32	of wat [ver]tue ys ilka tree 34
Bot be the fruit may scilwis se,		of chastite ys licchour loþ 31
O quat v*er*tu is ilka tre		wit charite ys werrour wroþ. 32
Of alkyn fruit þ*a*t ma*n* schal fynd		of iche frute þat men may finde.
He fettes fro þe rote his kynd.	36	f*ra* þe rote he fecches his kynde.
O gode pertre coms god peres,		of gode p*er*tre gode peres.
Wers tre, vers fruit it beres;		of wers tre wers frute beres.
þat I speke o þis ilke tre,		¶ *And* þat I speke of þis ilk tre
Bytakens, man, both me and þe:	40	hit takenes mon baþ me *and* þe.
þis fruit bitakens alle our*e* dedis,		þis frute b[e]takenes al our dedis
Both gode and ille qua rightly redis;		baþ gode *and* il wha riȝtly redis
Vr dedis fro vr hert tas rote,	43	our dedis f*ra* our hert takis rote
[Que]dur þai be worthi or bale or bote;		queþ*er* þai be worþ bale or bote.
For be þe thyng man draw*es* till [col. 2]		for bi þe þing man drawes hi*m* til
Men schal him k[n]aw for god or ill.		men sal h[i*m*] knaw for gode or il.
A saumpul her be þaem I say,		ensaumple now by ham I. say.
þ*a*t rages in þar*e* riot ay;	48	þat ledes þaire life in riot ay.
In riot and in rigolage,		In riot *and* in ricolage. [col. 2]
Of all þer*e* liif spend þai þe stage;		of al þaire life spende þai þe stage.
For now is halden non in curs,		¶ for now ys nane halden in cours.
Bot qua þ*a*t luue can p*ar*amurs;	52	bot qua con loue p*ar*amours.
þ*a*t foly luue þ*a*t uanite,		þ*a*t foly loue þat vanite.
þam likes now nan oþ*er* gle;		ham likes now na oþer gle.
Hit neys bot fantu*m* for to say,		hit ys bot fantu*m* soþ to say
To day it is, to moru away,	56	to day hit ys to morne a-way.
Wyt chaunce of ded, or chaunce of hert,		þorow chaunce of dede or ellis of hert
þat soft began has endyng smart;		þat soft bigan has endyng smert.

Sangys sere of diu*er*s rime,
Engliss, franss, and latine, 24
To rede and here, ilkon is prest,
Of thinges þ*at* þaim liked best.
þe wisman wil of wisdam here,
þe fole him drauis to foli nere, 28
þe wrong to here right es loth,
And p*ri*de wid buxumnes es wroght;
Of chastite has lecchour lite;
Charite again wreth wil smite; 32
Bot bi þe f[r]uyt may ilk man se
Of quat u*er*tu es ilk a tre.
Of ilk a frouit þat men mai finde
He takes fra þe rote his kinde; 36
Of gode peretre gode peris,
Wers tre wer frouit it beris. [col. 2]
þ*at* i say of þis ilke tre
Bitakins man bath me a*nd* þe. 40
þis fruit bitakins all oure dedis
Bath gode and ill qua right redis;
vr dedes fra vr hert tas rote
Queþ*er* þai turne to bale or bote, 44
For be þat thing me*n* draus till
Men may þai*m* knaue for gode a*nd* ill,
A sample herebi til þai*m* i say
þat ragis in to þair riott alway, 48
In riott and in rekelage
Of all þair lijf spend þai þer stage;
For nu es holdyn no*n* in cours
Bot he þat can loue paramours;— 52
þ*at* foli l[u]ue þat vanyte
Him likes nou non oþ*er* gle.
It es bot fanton for to say
To day it es, to moru away, 56
Wid chance of dede or change of hert
þat soft bigan endis ful smert.

GÖTTINGEN

Mony songes of dyu*er*se ryme
As englisshe frensshe & latyne
To rede & here mony are prest
Of þinges þ*at* hem likeþ best
þe wise mon wol of wisdome here
þe fool him draweþ to foly nere
þe wronge to here riȝt is looþ
And pride wiþ buxo*m*nes is wrooþ
Of chastite þe lecchoure haþ lite
Charite aȝeyn wraþþe wol flite
But bi þe fruyte may men ofte se
Of what vertu is vche a tre
And vche fruyt þ*at* men may fynde
He haþ from þe rote his kynde
Of good pire com gode perus
Werse tre wers fruyt berus
þ*at* I saye þus of þis tre
Bitokeneþ mon boþe þe & me
þis fruyt bitokeneþ alle oure dedes
Boþe gode & euel who so riȝte redes
Oure dedes fro oure hérte take rote
Wheþ*er* þei turne to bale or bote
For bi þ*at* þing mon draweþ tille
Men may him knowe for good or ille
Ensau*m*pel herby to hem I sey
þ*at* rage in her riot al wey
In ryot & in rigolage
Spende mony her ȝouþe & her age
For now is he holden nouȝt in shouris
But he con loue paramouris
þ*at* foles lif þat vanite
Him likeþ now noon oþ*er*e gle
Hit is but fantom for to say
To day hit is to morwe away
Wiþ chau*n*ce of deþ or chau*n*ge of hert
þ*at* softe bigan endeþ ful smert

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For wen þow tr*ai*stes[t] wenis at be,		for quen þou sicurest wenes to be
Fro hir schalt þ*o*u, or scho fro þe.	60	fra hir sal þou or ho fra þe.
He þ*a*t [s]titthest[1] wenis at stand,		he þat stiþest wenes to stande.
Warre hym his fall is nexst his hand,		war hi*m* his fal ys next at hande.
Ar he sua brathly don be broght,		or he sa braþely doune be broȝt.
Wydur to wende ne wat he noght;	64	ȝet quidder to wende wate he noȝt
Bytuix a*nd* his luf haf hym ledd,		bi-twix þat his loue hi*m* lede.
To sli mede als he hy*m* forwit [bedd;]		to suche mede as he be-fore dede.
For þan sal mede wito*u*ten mere,		[. . . . .
be mette for dede or bett*ur* or were.	68	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For-þi blisce *and* þat p*a*ramo*ur*,		¶ for þi blesse I. þat p*a*ramour.
Que*n* i haue nede me dos socur*e*,		quen I. haue nede me dose socour
þ*a*t saues me first in herth fra syn,		þat saues me in erþe fra synne.
And heue*n* blys me helps to wyn.	72	*and* holpes me heyuen to wynne.
For þof i quilu*m* haf ben untr*e*w,		for if I. sumtyme haue bene vn-trew
Hyr luue is ay ilik[e] new;		hir loue ys ay I-like new.
Hir luue sco haldes lele ilike,		hir loue ho haldes lele in like.
þat suett*er* es þan hony o bike;	76	þat squetter ys þen hony of bike.
Suilk in herth es fundu*n* nan,		suche in erþe ys funden nane.
For scho es mod*ur* and maidan;		for ho ys moder *and* maydane.
Mod*er* and maiden neu*er* þe lesse,		moder *and* mayden neyu*er*-þe-lesse
For-þi of hir tok c*ri*st his flesse.	80	for-þi of hir toke criste his flesse.
Qua truly loues þis le*m*ma*n*,		qua truly louys ay þis le*m*man.
þis es þe loue bes neu*er* gan;		þis ys þe loue sal neu*er* began.
For in þis loue scho failes neu*er*,		for in þis life ho falis neuer.
And in þat toþ*er* scho lastes ever.	84	*and* in þe toþer ho lastes euer.
Off suilk an suld ȝe [mater] take,		¶ of suche an sulde men mat*er* take
Crafty þ*a*t can rimes make;		ȝe crafty þat con rimes make.
Of hir to mak bath rim and sang,		of hir to make baþ rime *and* sange
And luue hir suette sun amang.	88	*and* loue hir squete sone amange.
Quat bote is to sette t*ra*ueil		quat bote ys to sette t*ra*uayle.
On thyng þ*a*t may not auail,		a-boute þinge wil noȝt auayle.
þat es bot fantu*m* o þis warld, [leaf 3]		þat ys bot fantu*m* of þis werde
Als ȝe haue sene inogh and herd.	92	als ȝe haf oft sene *and* herde.
Mat*er* fynd ȝe large and brade?		mat*er* finde ȝe large *and* brade
Þof rimes fele of hir be made,		*and* rimes lyte of hir ar made.

[1] Looks like *tiechest* at first sight.

For quen þu wenis traistiest to be,
þu sal fra hir or scho fra þe, 60
He þat wenis stiffest to stand,
War him hijs fal is neist at hand.
Ar he sua sone dune be broght,
Quiþer to wend ne wat he noght 64
Bituix and his luue haue him ledd
To suilk mede as he him forbedd.
For þair sal mede widuten lett
Be sett til him for duel dett. 68
Forþi i blise þat paramoure
þat in mi [nede me dos socure],
þat sauis me in erde fra sinne,
And heuen bliss me helpis to winne,
For þou i sumtime be untrewe 73
Hir luue es euerelike neue;
Hir luue scho haldes treu and lele,
Ful suete it es to manes hele, [lf 2, col. 1]
Suilk in erd es funden non 77
For scho es moþer and maiden alon,
Moþer and mayden neuer þe less,
For þi of hir toke iesu his fless. 80
Qua þat loues treuli þis lemman
Scho es þe loue þat bes neuer wan,
For in þis lijf scho fayles neuer
And in þe toþer lastes euer. 84
Of suilk an suld we mater take,
ȝe craftti[1] þat can rimes make,
Of hir to make bath ieste and sang
And loue hir suete sun emang; 88
Wat bot es to set trauail
On thing þat noght may auail,
þat es bot fantom of þis werld
As ȝe haue sene i-now and herd. 92
Mater find ȝe large and brade;
Rimes mani of hir be made.

GÖTTINGEN

For whenne þou wenest hit trewest to be
þou shalt from hit or hit from þe
He þat weneþ stiffest to stonde
War him his fal is nexte at honde
Whenne he so soone doun is brouȝt
Whider to wende woot he nouȝt
But to whom his loue haþ him led
To take suche mede shal he be sted
For þere shal mede wiþouten let
Be sett to him for dew dett
þerfore blesse we þat paramoure
þat in oure nede doþ vs socoure
þat saueþ vs in erþe fro synne
And heuen blisse helpeþ to wynne
For þouȝe I sumtyme be vntrewe
Hir loue is euer I liche newe
Hir loue is euer trewe and lele [lf 1, bk]
Ful swete hit is to monnes hele
Suche oþere in erþe is founden none
For she is modir & mayden alone
Modir & mayden neuer þe les
þerfore of hir toke iesu flesshe
Who þat loueþ trewely þis lemmon
He shal haue loue þat neuer is woon
For in þis lif she faileþ neuer
And in þat oþer lasteþ euer
Of suchon shulde ȝe matere take
ȝe crafty þat con rymes make
Of hir to make boþe geest & songe
And preise hir swete son amonge
What bote is hit to sett trauaile
On þing þat no þing may availe
þat is but fantom of þis Werd
As we ynowȝe han seen & herd
Materes fynde we may in dede
Rymes of hir to make & rede

TRINITY

[1] The top of second *t* is made higher than the other, and looks like *l*.

Qua-sa will of hy[r] fa[y]rnes spell,
Find he sal inogh to tell; 96
Of hir godnes and hir treuthede,
Men may fynd euermar to rede;
O reut[h] o loue and charite,
Was neuer hir mak, ne neuer sal be.
Lauedi scho es o leuedis all, 101
Mild and mek witouten gall,
to nedi neghest on to call,
And raises synful quen þai fall; 104
Til all oure bale ai for to bete,
Oure lauerd has made þat maiden
þar-bi man mai hir helping kenn,
Scho prais ai for sinful menn; 108
Qua menskes hir, þai may be bald,
Scho sal þam ȝeld a hundreth fald.
In hir wirschip wald i bigyn
A lastand warc apon to myn, 112
For to do man knaw hir kyn,
þat hus scli wirschip cum to wyn:
Sumkins iestes for to scaw,
þat done were in þe hald[e] law, 116
Bituix þe ald law and þe new,
How crist brith bigan to brew,
I sal yow schew wit myn entent,
Bre[fl]i of aiþere testament; 120
Al þis werld, or þis bok blin,
Wit cristes help I sal ouer-rin,
And tell sum gestes principale;
For all may na man haue in talle, 124
Bot for-þi þat na werc may stand
Wit-outen grundwall to be lastand,
þar-for þis werc sal i fund
Apon a selcuth stedfast grund, 128
þat es, þe haly trinite,
þat all has wroght wit his beute;

COTTON

¶ qua sa wil of hir fairnes spel.
fynde he may I-nogh̄ to tel.
of hir godenes *and* hir trew hede.
men may fynde euer mare at rede.
of petey *and* loue *and* charite
was neuer hir make ne neuer sal be
¶ Lauedy ho ys of lauedis alle [leaf 4, bk]
mylde *and* meke wit-outen galle
to nedeful next on to calle.
to rayse þe sinful quen þai doun falle.
and al our bale for to bete.
our lorde has made þat lady squete.
þar-by man may hir helpynge ken.
for ho prayes ay for sinfulmen.
qua menskes hir þai may be balde.
ho wil ham ȝilde an hundre falde.
IN hir worshepe walde I be-gyn
a lastande werk a-pon to Myn.
for mychе worshepe ho con vs wyn.
fayne I walde men knew hir kyn.
þer-fore sum gestes wil I. shawe.
þat done ware in þe alde lawe.
by-twix þe alde lagh̄ *and* þe newe.
how cristes birþ be-gan to brewe.
¶ I. sal shew ȝou verrament.
shortly of aithur testament.
al þis werlde or þat I. blyn.
wit cristes help .I. sal ouer-ryn.
and tel sum gestes principale
for al may na mon haue in tale.
bot for-þi þat na werk may stande.
wit-out grounde wal to be lastande.
þar-fore þis werk sal I. founde.
a-pon a secure stedefast grounde.
þat ys to say þe trinite.
þat al has wroȝt wit his bounte.

FAIRFAX

Qua will of hir fayrnes spell
Find he may inogh to tell; 96
Of hir godnes of hir trouth-hedd,
Men may find eu*er*mar to rede
Of reuth of luue and of charite;
Was neu*er* hir make ne neu*er* sal be.
Lady scho is of ledes all, 101
Meke and mild widute*n* gall,
To nedefull neist on to call,
And rayses þe sinful qu*en* þai fall,
Til all vr balis for to bete, 105
I*es*u made þ*at* mayden suete;
þarbi men may hir helping ken
Scho prais ay for sinful men. 108
Qua þat worschipis hir he mai be bald,
Scho wil him ȝeilde an hundreth fald,
[I]N hir worschip wald i bigin*ne*
A lastand werk apon to minne. 112
For to do men knaue hir kin [col. 2]
þat us suilk worschip gan to win,
Sumkin ieste nu forto knau
þat don was in þe alde lau; 116
Bituix þe ald lau a*nd* þe new
Hu cristes bote bigan to brew,
I sal ȝou scheu wid min entent,
Sothli of hir testament. 120
All þis werld, ar þis boke bline,
Wid cristes help i sal our-rine,
And telle sum ieste principale.
For all may no man haue in tale, 124
Bot forþ*er* may na werk stand
Widvten grund-wal to be lastand,
þarfor þis werke i wil found
On a selcuth stedfast grund, 128
þat es þe hali trinite,
þat all has made wid his bounte.

GÖTTINGEN

Who so wol of hir fairnes spelle
Fynde he may ynouȝe to telle
Of hir goodnesse of hir trouþhede
Fynde men may aboute to sprede
Of treuþe of loue of charite
Was neu*er* hir make ne neu*er* shal be
Lady she is of peples alle
Meke & mylde wiþouten galle
Next to nedeful to calle on
And reiseþ eu*er* þe synful mon
I*es*u made þ*at* mayden swete
Alle oure bales for to bete
Herby men may her helpe wel knowe
She p*r*eyeþ for synful heȝe & lowe
Who so doþ hir worshepe may be bolde
She wol him ȝelde an hundride folde
¶ In hir worshepe bigynne wolde .I.
A werke þ*at* shulde be lastyngely
For to do men knowe hir kyn
þ*at* muche worshepe dud vs wyn
¶ Su*m* man*er* þing is good to knawe
þ*at* done was in þe olde lawe
Bitwixe þe olde lawe & þe newe
¶ How crist vs bote bigan to brewe
I shal ȝou shewe bi myn entent
Soþely of hir testament
Al þis world ar þis book blynne
Wiþ cristis helpe I shal ouer rynne
And telle sum geste p*r*incipale
For al may no man haue in tale
But no werk wel laste may
Wiþoute good grou*n*de to laste ay
þ*er*fore þis werke I wol fou*n*de
On a selcouþ studfaste grou*n*de
þat is þe holy trinite
þ*at* al is made of his bounte

TRINITY

At him self first i sette mi merc,
And sithen to tell his hand werc; 132
O þe angels first þat fell,
And siþen i will of adam tell,
Of hys oxspring, and of noe,
And sumquat of his sumns thre, 136
Of abraham and of ysaac
þat haly ware wit-outen make;
Sythen sal i tell yow
Of iacob and of esau, 140
þar neist sal be sythen tald
How þat ioseph was boght and sald;
O þe Iuus and moyses
þat goddis folk to lede him ches, 144
how god bigan þe law hym gyfe
þe quilk the Iuus in suld life;
O saul þe kyng and o daui
How þat he faght a-gain goli; 148
Siþen o salamon þe wis
How craftilik he did iustis;
How crist com thoro propheci,
How he com his folk to bij; 152
And hit sal be reddynn þanne
O Ioachim and of sant tanne;
O mare als hir doghter mild, 155
How sco was born and bare a child,
How he was born and quen and ware,
How sco him to þe temple bar;
O þe kynges þat him soght
þat thre presandes til him broght; 160
How þat herode kyng wit wogh
For crist sak þe childer slogh;
How þe child to egypte fled
And how þat he was theþen ledd; 164
þar sal ȝe find sumkyn dedis
þat iesus did in hys barn-hedis;

COTTON

¶ at him-self I. sette my merke.
and sithen to telle his handewerke.
of þe angels first at felle.
and siþen of adam wil I. telle.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
of abraham *and* of Isaac.
þat haly weren wit-oute lake.
siþen sal I. tel ȝaw
of Isaac *and* of esaw.
þar next sal be talde
how Ioseph was boȝt *and* salde.
of þe Iewes *and* of moyses
þat goddes folk to lede him chese.
how god be-gan þe lagh him gyue
þe quylk þe Iewes in sulde lyue.
of saule þe kynge. *and* of dauy.
how þat he faȝt a-gayne goly.
siþen of salamon þe wyse
how craftely he gaf Iustise.
of cristes come þorow prophesy
how he come his folk to by.
þer next sal be red þan.
of Ioachim *and* of seynt anne
of marie *and* hir sone mylde [childe
and how ho was borne *and* bred hir
how he was borne *and* how *and* quare
how ho him til þe temple bare.
of þe kynges þat him soȝt.
þat presandes til him þai broȝt.
how þat erode kyng wit woghe.
for cristes sake þe childer sloghe.
how þe childe til egipte fled
and how þat he was þeyþen led.
and þar sal ȝe fynde sum gode dedis
þat crist dede in his childe-hedis.

FAIRFAX

First at himself i sett mi marke,		¶ Furst at hi*m* self I sett my merk	
And siþen to tell of his handwarke,—		And aftir to telle of his hond werk	
Of þe angelis first þat fell,	133	¶ Of þe au*n*gels þ*a*t firste felle	
And siþe*n* i wil of adam tell,		And siþ I wol of adam telle	
Of his hospring and of noe,		¶ Of his ospringe and of Noe	
And sumquat of his su*n*es thre.	136	And su*m*what of his sones þre	
Of abraham and of ysaac,		¶ Of Abraham & als of ysaac	
þat hali me*n* war widute*n* lac;		þ*a*t holy weren wiþouten lac	
Siþen sal i tell to ȝou		¶ Siþen shal I telle [ȝo]u newe	
Of iacob and of ysau,	140	Of Iacob & of Es[au]e	
Here neist sal be siþen teld		¶ Siþen shul ȝe here hit tolde	
Hu Ioseph was bath bogh[t] and seld,		How Ioseph was bouȝte & solde	
Of þe iuus and of moyses		¶ Of þe iewes & of Moises	
þat goddes folk to lede hi*m* ches;	144	þ*a*t god his folke to lede him chees	
Hou godd bigan þe lau him giue,		¶ How god bigan þe lawe him ȝyue	
þe quilk þe iuus suld in liue.		Whiche þe iewes shulde in lyue	
Of saul þe king and of daui		¶ Of saul þe kyng & of dauy	
How þ*a*t he faught again goli,	148	How he fauȝte aȝeyn goly	
And syȝe of salamon þe wise		¶ And siþþe of salomon þe wise	
Hou craftili he did iustifie.		How he was crafti iustise	
Hou crist cam thoru prophesi	[lf 2, col. 1]	¶ How c*ri*st cam þourȝe p*ro*phecie	
His aune folk forto bi;	152	His owne folk for to bye	
Siþen it sal be rede ȝou þane		¶ Siþ hit shal be rad ȝou þ*a*nne	
Of ioachim and of saint ane;		Of Ioachim & of Seynt Anne	
Of mari als hir douther milde		¶ Of Mary also hir douȝt*er* mylde	[leaf 2]
Hou scho was born and bar hir child;		How she was born & bare hir childe	
Hu he was born, quen and quare,	157	¶ How she was born̄ whe*n*ne & whare	
How scho him to þe temple bare;		How she him to þe temple bare	
Of þe kinges þat him soght		¶ Of þo kynges þat him souȝt	
þat thre p*re*santes til him broght;	160	þ*a*t þre p*re*sentes to him brouȝt	
Hou þat herodes king wid wogh[1]		¶ How þ*a*t heroude kyng w*ith* wronge	
For cristes sake he child*er* slogh[1];		For cristis sake slowȝe childer ȝonge	
Hou þat ie*s*u til egipt fledd	[1 MS. woght, sloght.]	¶ How þ*a*t ie*s*u to egipte fledde	
And hu þat he was þennis ledd.	164	And how he was þe*n*nes ledde	
And þer suld ȝe here mani a dede		¶ And þ*er*e shul ȝe here many a dede	
þat ie*s*u did in his barnhede;		þ*a*t ie*s*u dude in his childehede	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Sithen o þe baptist Iohan		siþen of baptist seynt Ioan.
þat Ie*s*u baptist in flu*m* Iordan;	168	þat ihesus hoef in flume Iordan.
How i*esus* quen he lang had fast		how ih*es*us quen he lange had fast
Was fondid wit þe wik gast;		was fondet wit þe wikket gast.
Siþen o Ions baptisyng		siþen of Iones baptisyng*e*
And how him hefdid herod kyng;	172	*and* how hi*m* heued herode þe kyng*e*.
How þ*at* ie*s*u crist him selue		how þat ih*es*us crist hi*m*-self
ches til him apostels tuelue,		chese his appostoles twelue.
And openlik bigan to p*r*eche,		and opynly by-gan to preyche.
And alle þ*at* sek ware to leche	176	*and* al þat syke ware for to leche.
And did þe meracles sua rijf		*and* dede þe miracles so rife.
þ*at* þe Iuus him hild in strijf;		at þe Iewes helde hi*m* in strife.
Syþen how þat haly drightin		sithen how þat haly dri3tyne.
Turned wat*ur* in to vyn;	180	turned wat*er* in-to wyne.
O fiue thossand men þ*at* he		of .v. þousande men þat he.
Fedd wyt fiue laues and fisses thre;		fed wit .v. lauys *and* fisshes thre.
Of a man sal 3e sithen find [leaf 2, back]		of a man sal 3e sythen fynde
þat he gaue sight and born was blind;		þ*at* he gaf si3t þat borne was blynde.
O spouse-brek womman	185	of þe spousebrek*e* of a womman
þat þe Iuus dempt to stan;		þat þe Iewes walde deme to stan.
How he heled on al vnfere		*and* how he heled an laser.
þat seke was thritte and aht yeir;	188	þat seke was viij. *and* xxx. 3ere.
How þe magdalen wit grete		how þe Maudalan sore con grete.
Com for to was our lorde fete;		*and* come to wesshe cristes fete.
Of hir and martha þ*at* was fus		of hir *and* martha þat bysy was ho
Abote the nedes of þar*e* hus;	192	a-boute þe hous nedes to do.
O la3ar ded laid und*er* lam		of laser dede layde vnder lame.
How i*esus* raised his licam;		how ih*es*us raised his licame.
How Iuus ie*s*u oft vmsette		how þe Iewes ih*es*us sore bet
And for his se*r*mon thrali thrette,	196	*and* for his sarmone þrali þret.
How þai sched his blisced blode		how þai shed his blesset blode
And pined him opon þe rode;		*and* siþen pynet hi*m* a-pon þe rode
Wit crist will þan sal I telle		wit c*r*istes wil þan sal I. telle.
How he siþen hared helle;	200	how he siþen heried helle.
How Iuus wit þer gret vnschill		how þe Iewes wit þair vnskille.
Wend his vprisyng to dill;		wend his vprising*e* for to dille.

Siþen of baptist saint iohn,
þat ie*s*u baptist in þe flom iordan. 168
Hou ie*s*u wan he longe hade fast
Was temped wid þe wicked gast;
Siþe*n* of ionis baptising
And hou him hefded heroud king. 172
Hu þai ie*s*u crist him seluen
Ches to him apostilis tuelue,
And opinli bigain to preche,
And all þat seke war to leche, 176
And did miraclis sua rif,
Quarfor þe iuus hi*m* held i*n* strijf;
Siþen hu godd all-mightin
Turnd wate*r* into win; 180
Of fijf thousand me*n* þa*t* he
Fedd wid fijf louis a*n*d fisses thre;
Of a man sal ȝe siþe*n* find 183
þat godd gaf sight þa*t* born was blind,
And of þe spousebreche, þat wo*m*man
þat þe iuus demed to stan;
How he heled a man vnfere
þa*t* seke was eght a*n*d tuenti ȝere; 188
Hou mari magdalain wid grete [col. 2]
Com to wasse vr lau*er*des fete,
Of hir and martha þa*t* wild noght blin
Aboute þe nedis of hir inne; 192
Of lazar þa*t* ded lay vnd*er* stan,
Hou ie*s*u him raysed i*n* fless a*n*d ban;
Hu iuus ie*s*u oft vmsett,
And for his preching þai hi*m* thrett,
Hou þai sched his blissed blode, 197
And pined him apon þe rode.
Wid cristes will þan sal i tell
Hou he siþe*n* harud hell, 200
Hu iuus wid þair grete vnskill
Wend his vprising to dill;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Siþen of þe baptiste Ion
þa*t* baptized ie*s*u in flu*m* iordon
¶ How ie*s*u aftir his fastynge longe
Was temptide w*ith* þe spirit of wronge
¶ Siþen of Iones baptizyng
And how hi*m* heueded heroude þe kyng
¶ How þa*t* ie*s*u c*r*ist him selue
Chees to him apostles twelue
And openly bigan to preche
And alle þa*t* seke were to leche
And dud miraclis mony & ryf
Wherfore þe iewes bigonne to strif
¶ Siþ how god of his myȝt
Turnede watir in to wyn riȝt
¶ Of fyue þousande men þa*t* he
Wiþ fyue loues fedde & fisshes þre
¶ Of a mon shul we þe*n*ne fynde
þa*t* god ȝaf siȝte & born̄ was bly*n*de
¶ And of þe spousebriche of o wo*m*mon
þa*t* þe iewes demed to ston
¶ How he heled a mon vnfere
þa*t* seke was eiȝte & twenty ȝere
¶ How mary maudeleyn wiþ grete
Coom to wasshe oure lordis fete
¶ Of hir & of Martha also
þa*t* bisy was aboute crist þo
¶ Of lazar þa*t* deed lay vndir stoon
How he was reised in flesshe & boon
¶ How iewes ie*s*u ofte bi-sette
And for his p*r*echyng also hi*m* þrette
¶ How þei pyned hi*m* on þe rode 198
And how þei shedde his blessed blode
¶ And if god wol þe*n*ne shal I telle
How he siþþen harewed helle
¶ How iewes wiþ her greet vnskille
Wende his vprisynge to stille

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
How he vprais, how he upstey,		how he vprase how he vpsteghe. [leaf 5]
Many man on stad and sey;	204	mony a mon wit eghe hit seghe.
How he þat o myght es mast		how he þat of miȝt ys mast.
Send in till erth his haly gast;		sende in til erthe his haly gast.
O tuelue apostlis sum-kyn gest		of þe xij. appostoles sumkyn geste.
Bot how þai endid at þe lest,	208	*and* how þai endet atte þe leste.
How our leuedi endid and yald		*and* how our lady endet *and* ȝalde
Hir sely saul hit sal be tald;		hir blesset saule hit sal be talde
O þe hali croice how it was kyd		of þe haly croys how hit was kid.
lang efterward þat it was hid;	212	lange efter þat hit was hidde.
Of antecrist com þat sal be kene,		of antecrist come þat sal be kene.
And o þe dreri days fiueten		*and* of þe driry dayes fiftene.
þat sal cum for-wit domes day;		þat sal come be-fore domesday.
Sythen of þe dome yow sal i say,	216	*and* siþen of þe dome sal we say.
þan of oure leuedi murnand mode.		*and* þen of our lady mournande mode
For hir sune scho sagh on rode;		for hir sone ho saghe hange on rode.
þe last resun of alle þis ron		þe last speche of þis resoun.
Sal be of hir concepcion.	220	sal be of hir concepcioun.
þis are the maters redde on raw		¶ þes ar þe maters red on raw.
þat i thynk in þis bok to draw,		þat I. þink in þis boke to draw.
Schortly rimand on þe dede,		now I. wil be-gynne in dede.
For mani er þai her-of to spede.	224	Ihesu leue me wele to spede.
Notful me thinc it ware to man		noteful me þink hit were to man
to knaw him self how he began,		to wyte how he first be-gan.
How [he] began in werld to brede		how he be-gan in werlde to brede
How his oxspring began to sprede,	228	*and* how his ospringe be-gan to sprede
Bath o þe first and o þe last.		baþ of þe first *and* of the last.
In quatking curs þis world es past.		in quatkyn cours þis werld ys past
Efter haly kyrc state		¶ ofter haly kirkis state.
þis ilk bok is es translate	232	þis ilke boke ys translate.
In to Inglis tong to rede		vn-til Ingeles tonge to rede.
For the loue of Inglis lede,		for þe loue of englis lede.
Inglis lede of Ingland,		englis lede of engelande
For the commun at understand.	236	þe commune for til vnderstande.
Frankis rimes here I redd,		frenche rimes here I. rede.
Comunlik in ilk[a] sted,		communely in iche a stede.

Hu he vp ras *and* hu he vp stey
Mani a man it herd and sey; 204
Hou he þ*at* [is] of mightes mast
Sent intill erde þe hali gast.
Of þe tuelue ap*ost*lis su*m*kins ieste,
Hou þat þai ended mast a*nd* leste; 208
Hou vr leuedi endid a*nd* ȝalde
Hir semeli saule it sal be talde.
Of þe hali crois hou it was kidd
Lang efter þ*at* it was hidd; 212
Of antecrist come þ*at* sal be kene,
And of þe dreri dais fijftene
þat sal cum bifor domesday;
And syde*n* of þe dome sal i say, 216
þan of vr leudis m*ur*nand mode
For hir sune que*n* he hing on rode;
þe last resune of all þis roune
Sal be of hir concepcion. 220
þise er þe mat*er*is i redde on rawe,
þat i thinck in þis boke to schawe,
Schortli renand on þis dede,
For mani ar þar for to spede. 224
Nedeful me think it were to man
To knau him self, hou he bigan,
Hou he bigan in werld to brede, [lf 3, col. 1]
Hou his ospring bigan to sprede, 228
Bath of þe first and of þe last,
In quatkin cours þis werld is past.
Efter hali kirkes state
þis ilke boke es translate, 232
vnto engliss tung to rede
For þe luue of englijs lede,
Englis lede of meri ingeland
For þe comen to vn*þer*stand. 236
Frenkis rimes here i rede
Comunli in ilka stede;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ How he vp roos & siþen vp stay
Mony a mon hit herde & say
¶ How þ*at* he of myȝtes moost
Sende to erþe þe holy goost
¶ Touchynge þe apostlis of her feest
How þei endede meest & leest
¶ How oure lady endede & ȝolde
Hir semely soule hit shal be tolde
¶ How þe holy cros was kidde
Longe aftir þ*at* hit was hidde
¶ Of antec*ri*stis coome þ*at* shal be kene
And of þe dredeful dayes fiftene
þ*at* shul com tofore þe domes day
Siþen of þe doom wol I say
¶ þene of oure ladyes mournynge mode
Whe*n*ne hir son heng on þe rode
þe laste resoun þ*at* I shal spelle
¶ Of hir concepcioun wol I telle
þese are þe materes red on rowe
þ*at* in þis book wol I showe
Shortly rennyng on þis dede
For mony þ*er* aren for to spede
¶ Nedeful me þinke hit were to man
To knowe himself how he bigan
How he bigan in worlde to brede
How his osprynge bigan to sprede
Boþe of þe furste & of þe last
In what cours þis world is past
Aftir holy chirches astate
þis ilke boke is t*ra*nslate
In to englisshe tonge to rede
For þe loue of englisshe lede
For comune folk of engelonde [lf 2, bk]
Shulde þe bett*ur* hit vndirstonde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

Mast es it wroght for *fr*ankis man :	þat mast ys worþ for frenche man.
Q*ua*t is for him na *fr*ankis can ? 240	quat ys worþ for hi*m* nane can.
Of Ingland the nacion,	of engelande naciou*n*
Es Inglis man þar in co*m*mu*n* ;	ys englis man þar in commou*n*.
þe speche þ*a*t man wit mast may spede,	þe speche þat man w*ith* sone may spede.
Mast þar-wit to speke war nede ; 244	mast þar wit. to speke ware nede.
Selden was for ani chance	selden was for any chaunce.
Praised Inglis tong in france ;	englis tong praysed in fraunce
Giue we ilkan þar*e* langage,	¶ gif we ilkane þaire langage.
Me think we do þam non outrage. 248	me þink þen we do nane out*ra*ge.
To laud and Inglis man i spell	to lewet *and* englis men I. tel.
þat und*er*standes þ*a*t i tell,	þat vnderstandes quat I. spel.
And to þoo speke i alþ*er*-mast	*and* to þa speke I. maste.
þat won in vnuarc es to wast 252	þat wont ar to wirk*e* in waste.
þair liif in trofel and truandis,	þat leden þaire life in trowandise
To be ware wit þ*a*t self and wis,	to teyche ham to be war *and* wyse.
Su*m*quat vnto þ*a*t thing to tent,	¶ Ih*es*u suche grace me sende
þ*a*t al þar mode might wit amend. 256	at I. mi3t þaire life amende.
Ful il ha[yl] þai þ*a*t spending spend	ful ilhayle þai þar spendyng spend*e*
þ*a*t findes na fro[te] þar-of at end.	þat fyndes na frute at þe ende.
Sli word and werc su*m* we til heild	suche worde *and* werkis as we i*n* lyue.
Traistli armites[1] sal we yeild. 260	redy acountes mone we gyue.
þar-for do draw þam hid*er*-ward,	þar-fore draw yow hidder-wart.
þat o þe p*ar*don will ha part	þat of þe p*ar*dou*n* wil haue part.
To here and hald sal ha pardon,	*and* quo-so heres þis p*ar*dou*n*.
O plight wit crist benisu*n*. 264	he sal haue cristes benysou*n*.
Now o þis p*ro*loug wil we b[lin],	¶ Now of þis p*ro*loug wel I. blyn.
In crist nam our bok be-gin,	in cristes name my boke be-gynne.
Cursur o werld man aght it call,	Cursor of þe werlde I. wil hit cal.
For almast it ou*er*-rennes all. 268	for almast hit ou*er*rynnys al.
Tak we our biginning þan	take we our be-gynnyng þan.
Of him þ*a*t al þis werld bigan. 270	of hi*m* þat al þis werlde be-gan.

Luna	**Mars**	**Mercurius**	**Iouis**
Monenday	Tisday	Wednesday	Thorsday
uen*us*	**sat*ur*nus**	**sol**	
Friday	sett*ur*day	sou*n*day	

[1] So in MS., but read *acountes*

COTTON FAIRFAX

þat es most made for frankis men,	[. . . . .
Quat helpis him þ*a*t no*n* can cen. 240	. . . . .
Of ingland þe nacione	. . . . .
Er englijs men i*n* comune,	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe speche þ*a*t me*n* may mast wid spede	þ*a*t speche þ*a*t moost vs may spede
Mast to speke þar-wid war nede; 244	Moost to speke hit were greet nede
Seldom was for ani chance	Selden hit is for any chau*n*ce
Englis tong preched i*n* france,	Englisshe tunge p*r*eched in frau*n*ce.
Gif we þaim ilkan þair language,	ȝyue we vche lond his langage
And þan do we na vtetrage. 248	þe*n*ne do we noon outrage
To leuid and englis me*n* i spell	To lewed men englisshe I spelle
þat unde*r*standis quat i can tell,	þ*a*t vndirstondeþ what I con telle
And till þaim speke i alþ*er*mast	And to hem speke I alþer moost
þat ledis þair liues i*n* mekil wast, 252	þ*a*t ledeþ her lyues in p*r*i*d*e & boost
And spendis his loue in trowandis	And spenden her lyues i*n* trewandise
If þai might mend þaim i*n* sum wis;	And myȝte amenden in mony wise
Su*m* quat to þ*a*t thing to tende	[. . . . .
þat þai þair mede may wid amende, 256	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ful wa til þaim hir loue to spende	Wo shal hem be her lif so spende
þ*a*t findes þir of no fruit at end.	þ*a*t fynde þ*er*of no fruyt at þe ende
Sumkin word or werk as we to held,	[. . . . .
Suilk a font[1] suld we ȝeilde. 260	. . . . .
þarfor drau ȝu hiþ*er*ward	. . . . .
þ*a*t of þis pardon wil haue part,	. . . . .
To here a[*n*]d hald sal haue pardon	. . . . .
And part of cristes benison. 264	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nou of þis p*r*olouge wil we bline, [col. 2]	Now of þis p*r*olouge wol we blynne
In cristes name vr boke bigine,	In cristis nome oure book bigy*n*ne
Coursur of þe werld men au it call,	Cours of þis world me*n* shul hit calle
For all mast it ou*er*-rines all. 268	For almest hit rehersеþ alle
Take we vr biginyng þan	Take we oure bigynnyng þan
Of him þat all þis werld bigan. 270	At him þ*a*t al þis world bi-gan

Here endis the p*r*olouge of þis boke þat es cald ou*er*rener of þe werld.

[1] So in MS., but read *akont*

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Incipit de trinitate & creacione mundi [leaf 3, bk, col. 1]

Of all men agh þat drightin dride
þat mirthes mettes man to mede
þat euer was and ai sal be, 273
wit-outen change in trinite,
He þat louerd bath god and man
Alkyn god of him be gan. 276
þof he began al oþer thing
Him self had neuer bigining;
Of him com all, in him is all,
He haldes up all fra don-fall; 280
He haldes heuen and erth stedfast,
Wit-outen him may nothing last.
þis lauerd þat is so mikul o might
He puruaid al in his for-sight, 284
And þat he ordaind wit his witte
He multiplis and gouerns itte,
þerfor is he cald trinite
For he es anfald godd in thre. 288
And if þou wynus it mai not be
Behald þe sune and þou mai se;
In þe sune þat schines clere
Es a thing a[nd] thre thinges sere; 292
A bodi rond, and hete and light,
þir thre we find al at a sight;
þis thinges thre wit nankins art
Mai man nan fra oþer part, 296
For if þou ta þe light awai,
þe erth it has na sun parfai;
And if þe erth[1] awai be tan, [1 sic]
sun for soth þen has þou nan. 300
Bot ilk wisman it watte
It es þe kind of þe sun be hatte;

COTTON

Of þe trinite *and* makinge of þe werlde.

Of al mon azt þat god drede
for mirþ he merkis mon to mede
þat euer was *and* ay sal be.
wit-outen charge in trinite.
þat ilk lorde god *and* man.
al gode of him be-gan.
if he be-gan al oþer þinge.
him-self had neuer be-gynnynge.
of him come al. in him ys alle.
al haldes he vp. þat walde doun fal.
he haldes heyuen *and* erþ stedefast
wit-out him may na þinge. last.
¶ þis lorde þat ys so mykil of miȝt.
he purueyt al in his for-siȝt.
and þat he ordenet wit his witte.
and multiplis *and* gouernes hit.
þar-fore he ys calde trinite.
for he ys anfalde. god in þre.
and if þou wenys þis may noȝt be.
be-halde þe sunne *and* þou may se.
¶ In þe sunne þat shinis clere. [lf 5, bk]
ys a þinge *and* þre þingys sere.
a body rouned and het and liȝt.
þer þre we finde al at a siȝt.
þer þinges þre wit nankyn art.
ne may man nane fra oþer part.
¶ for if þou take þe liȝt a-way.
þe erthe ne has na sunne perfay.
¶ *and* if þe hete a-way be tane
sunne for-soþ ne has þou nane.
for euericche wyse mon wate.
hit ys þe kynde þe sunne be hate

FAIRFAX

Here bigines of þe trinite and of þe making of all þe worlde

Alle men aue þat lauerd drede,
þat mirthes settis man to mede,
þat euer was and ay sal be, 273
Widuten ende in trinite.
He þat lauerd, bath godd and man,
Anekines thing of him bigan, 276
þou he bigan all oþer thing,
Himself had neuer biginyng;
Of him can all, in him Is al,
All haldis he vp fra dunefall; 280
He haldis heuen and erde stedfast;
Widuten him may na thing last.
þis lauerd þat es sua mekil of might
Puruaid all in his aun sight, 284
And þat he ordained wid his witt
He multeplijs and gouernis itt,
þar for es he cald þe trinite,
For he es an-fold god in thre; 288
And if þu wenis it may noght be,
Bihald þe sune, þan may þu se,
In þe sune þat schines clere
Es a thing and thre thinges sere, 292
A bodi round, hote, and light,
þir thre we find all at a sight;
þir thinges thre wid nankin arte
Ne may noght be fra oþer part, 296
For if þu take þe light away
þe erd it has na sune parfay;
And if þe hete away be tan [lf 3, bk, col. 1]
Sune forsoth ne has þu nan, 300
On ilk a maner ilk man wate,
It es þe kind of sune be hate.

GÖTTINGEN

**Hereþ now of þe trinite dere
And of þe makyng of þis world here**

Alle men owe þat lord to drede
þat made mon to haue mede
þat euer was & euer shal be
Wiþouten ende in trinite
He þat lorde boþe god and mon
Al maner þing of him bigan
þouȝe he bigan al oþere þing
him self hadde neuer bigynnyng
Of him coom al in him is al
Al holdeþ he vp fro doun fal
He holdeþ heuen & erþe studfaste
Wiþouten ende may no þing laste
þis lord þat is so mychel of myȝte
Purueide al in to his siȝt
And þat he ordeyned wiþ his witt
he multeplied & gouerneþ hit
þerfore he is þe trinite
þat is o god & persones þre
And if þou wenest hit may not be
Biholde þe sonne penne maistou se
In þe sonne þat shyneþ clere
Is o þing & þre sere
A body rounde hoot & liȝt
þese þre we fynde at a siȝt
þese þingis þre wiþ noon art
Mow not fro oþere be depart
For if þou take þe liȝt awey
þe erþe haþ no sunne perfey
And if þe heete awey be goon
Sonne for soþe hastou noon
But vche maner man wel wote
þe kynde of sonne is to be hote

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe sun bodi þat i neuen		þe sunne body þat I. neyuen.
Be-takens þe fad*er* self o heuen;	304	be-takenes þe fader self of heyue*n*
And be þe light þat is lastand		¶ *and* bi þe li3t þat ys lastande.
þe sune þou agh at understand;		þe sune. 3ou agh*e* to vnderstand*e*.
And be þe hette þou vnd*er*ta		*and* by þe hete þou vnder-ta.
þe hali gost co*m*ms of hem tu*a*.	308	þe haly gaste come of ham twa.
Fad*er* is he cald for-þi		fader ys he calde for-þi.
þat he is welle þat neu*er* sal dri,		for he ys welle þat neyu*er* ys dry.
Or for-þi þat he self wroght	311	*and* for he him-seluen wro3t.
All thinges qu*e*n þai war*e* notght;		alle þinges quen þai were no3t.
His su*n* his wisdom es, þat wat		h[is] sone ys wisdome wele I. wate
All thinges þat haldes stat,		for al þinges he haldes in state.
And halds þam up fro misfare	315	[1]In þe man*er* he wro3t ham are.
þat þai ne worth to noght als þai war ar;		[. . . . . *no gap*] [1 In þe *is crossed and the line is underlined.*]
þe hali gast es tat goddhede [lf 3, bk, col. 2]		¶ þe haly gaste ys þat godhede.
þat giues lijf and mas an-hede.		þat gaf þe life *and* makis anhede
Minning es to fad*er* cald,		c*er*tanly as I. 3ou talde.
þe sune es vnd*er*standing tald,	320	þe sone ys vnderstandyng*e* calde
þe haligast es ai þat will,		quat euer þe haly gaste wille.
þat fad*er* and sun will bath fulfill.		þe fader *and* sone wil tyte fulfil.
þis drithin þat i forwit said		þis lord þat I. be-fore haue sayde
First in his witte he all p*ur*ueid	324	first in his witte he al puruayd*e*.
His werc, als dos þe sotill wright,		his werk as dose þe sotel wri3t.
and sithen he reises it in sight;		*and* siþen rayses hit vp in si3t.
For-þi es godd, als sais sc*ri*pture,		¶ for-þi ys god as says scripture
Nan elder þan his creature,	328	nane elder þen his creature
Elder o time ne es noght he,		elder of tyme ne ys no3t he
Bot elles wel mare in dignite.		bot ellis wele mare in dignite.
þis wright þat i spek of here,		þis wri3t þat I. spak of here.
Fra al o*þer*, sundri and sere,	332	fra al o*þer* ys sundre *and* sere.
For þai most o*þer* timb*er* take,		for þai most o*þer* timbeı take.
Bot he þis self can timb*er* make;		¶ *and* þis wri3t con timber make.
For of him self he toke his euen	335	for of him-self he toke his eyuen
þat he of wroght bath erth and heuen.		þat wro3t of baþ er*þ* *and* heyuen.
Bot þou sal noght þou vndirstand		bot now þou sal vnder-stande
þat he wroght al his werc wit hand,		he wro3t no3t anly wit his hand*e*

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe sunes bodi þat i neuen		þe sonnes body þat I neuene
Bi-takins þe fader self of heuen,	304	Bitokeneþ þe fadir god of heuen
And bi þe light þat es lastand		And bi þe liȝt þat lastyng is
It es þe sone þu vnderstand,		Hit is þe son kyng of blis
And bi þe hete þu vnderstand so,		And bi þe hete vndirstonde hit so
þe hali gast comes of þaim to.	308	þe holy goost comeþ of hem two
And fader es he calde forþi,		And fadir is he calde for þi
For he es welle þat neuer is drey;		For he is welle þat neuer is dry
And ouyr þat him seluen wroght	311	And ouer þis him self wrouȝt
All thinges quen þat þai war noght.		Alle þingis whenne þei were nouȝt
His sun is wisdam þat all thing wate,		His son is Wisdom þat alle þinge wate
For all þe werld he haldis in state;		For al þe world he halt in state
He haldis all thinges fra misfare,		Alle þinges he halt fro mysfare
þat þai noght turne to soru and care.		þat þei not turne to sorwe & care
þe hali gast es þat goddhed,	317	þe holy goost is þe godhede
He giues þe lijf and mas onede.		þat ȝyueþ lyf to alle we rede
Minning es þe fadir cald,		[. . . . .
þe sune es vnderstanden tald,	320	. . . . .
þe hali gast es þat wille,		. . . . .
þe fadir and sune bath fulfille.		. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis lauerd þat i bi-fore of said,		þis lord þat I bifore of seide
First in his wit he all puruaid,	324	Firste in his witt he al purueide
His werk vs dos a sotil wright,		His werkes he doþ as sotil wriȝt
And siþen he raises it in sight.		And siþen he reiseþ hit in siȝt
For-þi is gode as seis scripture		For-þi is god as seiþ scripture
Non elder þan his creature,	328	Noon elder þen is creature
Eldir of time ne is noght he,		Elder of tyme is not he
Bot ellis more in dignite. [1 *read* prinse]		But elles more in dignite
þis writh þat i speke of here,	331	þis wriȝte þat I speke of here [leaf 3]
Ouer all oþer he is prines[1] widuten pere,		Is prince ouer alle wiþouten pere
For oþer writhes bos oþer tymber take,		For oþere wriȝtes mot tymber take
Bot þis him self can tymber make;		But he him self con tymber make
For of him self he toke his euen,	335	For of him self he toke þe euene
þat he made bath of erde and heuen.		þat he made wiþ boþe erþe & heuene
Bot þu sal noght vnþerstand [col. 2]		But we shul vndirstonde [honde
þat he wrog[t] al his werke wid hand,		þat he wrouȝt not al werke wiþ his

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
Bot said wit word, and als son		bot sayde wit worde and als sone	
All his comament was don,	340	al his comandement was done.	
Suiftliker þen hee may wink,		squyfter þan any eye may wynke	
Or ani mans hert mai thynk.		or any monnys hert may þinke.	
Als clerkes sais þat are wis	343	*and* als clerkis sayne þat ar wyse.	
He wroght noght first wit partis;		he wroȝt noȝt al wit partyse.	
Bot he þat mad al thing o noght		bot he þat maket al of noȝt.	j.
to-geder he al þis werld wroght		to-geder al þis werlde he wroȝt.	
Seit for to be on lang and brad.		¶ Siþen for to be in lange *and* brade.	
þe mater first þer of he mad,	348	þe mater first þar-of he made.	
þat es þe elementes to sai,		þat is elementes soþ to say.	
þat first scapless al samen lay;		þat first scaples al sammyn lay.	
He delt it sythen in sex dais		he delt ham siþen in sex dayes	
In partis als þe scripture sais,	352	In partis als þe scripture sayse.	
þe elementz first in dais thrin;		þe elementes first in days þrin.	
thre thinges þam es wit-jn;		þre þinges ar ham wit-In.	
þis elementz þat al thinges bindes		þes elementes þat al þinge bindes.	
Four er þai, als clerkes findes.	356	four þai ar as clerkis findes.	
þe neþermast es watur and erth,		þe neþermast ys water *and* erþe.	
þe thrid es air, and fir þe ferth.		þe þrid ayre ys. *and* fyre þe ferþe.	
Or sai we þus þat he bigan		¶ or say we þus þat he be-gan.	
Als austin sais, þe hali man,	360	als austyn says þe haly man.	
Als we in his bok writen find.		for als we in his bokis finde	
First þan wroght he angel kind		first þan wroȝt he angel kynde.	
þe werld and time, þir things thre	[lf 4, col. 1]	þe werlde *and* tyme þes þinges þre	
Byfor al oþer thyng wroght he;	364	be-for al oþer þing[2] wroȝt he.	[2 MS þins (?)]
þe werld i call wit min entens		þe werlde I cal wit myne ententes	
þe mater of þe four elements,		þe mater of þe foure elementes.	
þat yeit was tan o forme mischapen,		þat ȝet was of fourme mishapyn.	
Quar of was serenes siþen scapen;		quar-of was sternes siþen makyn.	
Al scaples was it noght for-þi	369	al shaples was hit noȝt for-þi.	
þat it o scap ne had parti,		þat hit of shap had party.	
Bot þarfor scaples was it a[1] tru	[1 ? I]	bot þar-fore shaples hit was I. traw.	
þat it had nan þan suilk als nu.	372	for hit was nane squylk as now.	
He wroght a-pon þe to-þer day		¶ he wroȝt apon þe toþer day.	ij.
þe firmament, þat is to say,		þe firmament þat ys to say.	

Bot said wid word, *and* als sone
All his comandment was done, 340
Smartlier þan eie may winck,
Or ani manes hert may thinck.
And als clerkes seis þ*a*t er wise,
He wroght noght first with p*ar*tis,
Bot he þat made all of noght, 345
All þis werld to-gid*er* he wroght,
To be sett in lenth *and* brede.
þe mat*er* first þar-of i rede, 348
þat es þe elementis to say,
þat first schaples all samen lay;
He delt þaim fin[1] *in* sex dais [[1] *read* siþen]
In partis als þe scripture sais; 352
þe elementis first in dais thrin,
Thre thinges þaim es widin;
þir elementis þat all thing bindes,
Foure þar er as clerkes findes, 356
þe lauest þan es wat*er* *and* erde,
þe thrid es ayr, *and* fyre þe ferde.
Ayd*er* say we þ*a*t he þus bigan,
As austin sais, þat hali man, 360
Als we in his bokis find.
First þan wroght he angel kind,
þe world, and tyme, þis thinges thre
Bifore all oþ*er* thing wroght he. 364
þe world i calle wid min ententis
þe mat*er* of foure elementis, [[2] *read* ȝett]
þ*a*t ȝeit[2] was þan of forme vnschapin,
Quare-of was siþ*en* serenes schapin;
All schaples was it noght for-þi, 369
For it of schap had sum parti,
Bot þar-for schaples was it hou,
For it had nogh[t] as it has nou. 372
He wroght apon þe toþ*er* day
þe firmament, þat es to say,

GÖTTINGEN

But seide wiþ worde & also soone
Al his biddyng hit was done
Smartliere þan ȝe may wynke
Or any mannes herte may þinke
And as clerkes say þ*a*t are wise
He wrouȝte hit not bi partise
But he þ*a*t made alle þing of nouȝt
Al þe world to gider he wrouȝt
To be set in lengþe & brede
þe matere furst þ*er*of I rede
þat is þe elamentis to say
þ*a*t firste shaples to gidur lay
He dalt hem ful in sex dayes
In parties as þe scripture sayes
þe elementes firste in dayes þre
þre þinges wiþynne hem þ*er* be
þe elementis þ*a*t al þing byndes
Foure þ*er* ben as clerkes fyndes
þe lowest hit is watir and erþe
þe þridde is eyr & fuyr þe ferþe
And we seye þ*a*t he þus bigan
As austyn seiþ þat holy man
As we in his bokis fynde
Furste he wrouȝte au*n*gel kynde
þe world & tyme þese þingis þre
Bifore al oþ*er*e þing made he
þe world I calle in myne ententis
þe matere of foure elementis
þ*a*t ȝitt was þen*n*e of forme vnshapen
Wherof siþ was p*ar*ties taken
Al shaples was hit not for-þy
For hit of shap had sum party
But þ*er*fore shaples hit was how
For hit had not as hit haþ now
He wrouȝte vpon þe oþ*er*e day
þe firmament þat is to say

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þe light wit sterns, gret and smale,		þe lift wit sternes grete *and* smale.	
wit wat*er* sonded als cristale,	376	wit wat*er* clere als cristale.	
þ*a*t es þar ou*er* fra þat þar vnd*er*;		þat ys aboue vs *and* al-so vnder	
In þ[e]se he sou[n]did al wit wond*er*.		craftely wroȝt wit myche wonder	
þe thrid day þ*a*t drightin did		¶ þe þrid day þat driȝtyn dide	iij
þe watters draw unto a stid,	380	þe wat*er*es draw vn-til a stide.	
And bad a dri sted suld be;		a*nd* bad a dry stede sulde be.	
þe watters al he cald þe see,		þe wat*er*es al he calde þe see.	
þe dri cald erth þat lau*er*d kyng,	383	þe dry. þe erþe calde þat kyng*e*	
and bad it gress and frut forth bring,		*and* bad hit grow *and* frute forþ bring*e*.	
Alkin things grouand sere		al þinges to grow mony *and* sere.	
þat in þam self þaire seding bere.		þat in h[am]self þaire sedyng*e* bere	
þe ferth he baad, and it was don,		[1]¶ þe iiij he bad *and* hit was done. iiij.	
Bath ware made sun and mon,	388	baþ was made sunne *and* mone.	
Aiþer wit þ*er* ouen light		ayþer wit þaire awen liȝt.	[1 leaf 6]
For to tuin dai fra night,		for til tyne þe day fra niȝt.	
In takening o tides to stand,		In takenyng*e* of tides to stande.	
dais and yeirs bath duelland;	392	days *and* ȝeris baþ dwellande.	
And þe sterns, gret and smale,		*and* þe sternys grete *and* smale.	
þ*a*t we may se wit-outen tale,		þat we may se wit-outen tale.	
In þe ou*er*mast element of all;		In þe ouermast element of alle.	
þer þe fir he has his stall.	396	þer has þe fire set hit stalle.	
þe fifte dai þ*a*t failld noght		¶ þe v day þat falis noȝt.	v
On wat*ur* fuxol and fiss he wroght;		fowel *and* fisshe of wat*er* he broȝt.	
þe fiss to wat*ur*, als we find,		þe fisshe to wat*er* als we finde.	
þe fuxol be-taght he to þe wynd;	400	þe fowel be taȝt he to þe wynde	
Al gangand best þe sext day,		¶ al gaande bestes. þe sext day.	vj
And adam bath he wroght on clai,		*and* adam baþ he made of clay.	
He was last wroght als lau*er*ding,		he was wroȝt last als a lordyng*e*.	
Vte-ouer al oþerkin thing.	404	ouer alkyn oþer þing*e*.	
In a dale he wroght adam		In a dale he wroȝt adam.	
þ*a*t ebron hatte, in hebru nam;		þat ebron hat in ebru name.	
þe sex dais he wroght þ*a*t was his will,		þe sext day wroȝt he his wille	
þe seuend o werk he hild him still.		þe vij. day he held him stille.	
Hy*m*self þan gaf us sample þar*e*,	[col. 2]	*and* he gaf vs ensaumple þare	
þat we suld hald it euer mare.	410	þat we sulde halgh*e* hit eu*er*-mare	

þe sky wid sterris gret and small, [lf 4, col. 1]
wid watir schinand als cristall, 376
þat es on hey, þat es vnd*er*,
In þis he soundid al to wond*er*.
þe thrid day godd did thoru his g*rac*e
þe watris draue intill a place, 380
And bad a dri place suld be:
þe watris all he calid þe se.
þe drey he calid erd, þ*a*t laue*r*d king,
And bad it griss and fruit forth bring.
All thinges waxand þare 385
þat in þaim selff þair sedis bare.
Þe feird he bad and was done,
Bath war mad sune a*n*d mone, 388
Aiþ*er* wid [his] sere light,
To part þe dai fra þe night,
In takinyng of tydis to stand,
Dais and ȝeris bath duelland; 392
And þe sternis grett & smale,
þat we may se widute*n* tale.
In þe heiest element of all,
þar in þe fire has his stall. 396
þe fijfte day þat faylis noght,
Of wat*er* foul and fiss he wroght,
þe fiss to wat*er* als we finde,
þe foul he bitok to þe wind. 400
All gangand bestis þe sexte day,
And adam als he made of clay,
He was last made als laue*r*þ*in*g,
To be maistir ou*er*all thing. 404
In a dale he wroght adam,
þat ebron hate i*n* ebreu nam.
þir sex dais he wroght his will,
þe seuend of werk he held hi*m* still;
Him self vs gaf ensample þare 409
þat we suld hald it eu*er*mare.

GÖTTINGEN

The sky wiþ sterres grete & smale
Wiþ watir shynynge as cristale
þ*a*t is on heȝe & þat is vndir
In þis he souned al to wondir
þe þridde day god dud bi grace
þe wattres drawe in to a place
And bad a drye place shulde be
þe wattres alle he calde þe see
þe drye he calde erþe þat kyng
And bad hit g*ri*fyns[1] fruyt forþ bryng
Al þing to be waxinge þere [1 So in MS.; *read* griss and]
And in hem self her seed to bere
þe ferþe he bad & was done
Boþe were made sonne & mone
Eiþer wiþ his dyuerse liȝt
To parte þe day fro þe nyȝt
In to kenynge of tides to stonde
Dayes & ȝeres boþe dwellonde
And þe sterres grete & smale
þ*a*t we may se wiþouten tale
In þe heȝest element of alle
þer ynne fuyr haþ his stalle
þe fyueþe day he failed nouȝt
Of watir foule & fisshe he wrouȝt
þe fisshe to watir as we fynde
þe foules he toke to þe wynde
Alle goynge beestis þe sixte day
And adam als he made of clay
He was last made as lordyng
To be maistir ouer al þing
In a dale he wrouȝte Adame
þ*a*t Ebron hett in ebrew name
þese sixe dayes he wrouȝt his wille
þe seuenþe of werke he helde hi*m* stille
He vs ȝaf ensau*m*ple þore
þ*a*t we shulde holde hit eu*er*more

TRINITY

His first werc als yee herd me neuen,
He wroght þe angels all of heuen, 412
And sette þam in haly palais,
þar neuer mai be of pride unpais;
For to þis palais at was sua rike,
Als mighti king in his kingrike, 416
he fordestend tuin creature
to serue him in þat hali ture,
þat suld be of a numbre hale,
and mani thusand haue in tale; 420
þe quilk tale nangat suld be mare
And nede be-houed it fulfild ware;
þis numbre þat he ordend þan
Suld be bath of angel and man, 424
For mensked wit tuin maner o scaft,
wald he be þat king o craft,
þat es wit angel þat es gastli, 427
And with man þat es bodili; ⌐ De casu luciferi in margin]
Of angels wald he serued be
þat suld of ordres haf thris thre;
He ches til him, þat lauerd hend,
þe men suld mak þe ordre tend.[1] 432
Bot þe angel he wroght formast
Of all he gaf an pouste mast;
for þof þai all war fair and wis, 435
And sum of less and sum mare pris,
He gaf an mast of all sele
If he cuth hafe born it wele,
And sette him heist in his hall, 439
Als prince and sire ouer oþer all;
And for þat he was fair and bright
lucifer to nam he hight.
wen he parceued him he þis
þat he was ouer all oþer in blis, 444

COTTON

Of þe angelis *and* þe fallinge of[2] lucifer *and* his felawes. [[2] MS of of]

His first werk ȝe herd me neyuen
how he wroȝt þe angels of heyuen
and sett ham in his hey pales.
þat neuer of ioy sal hit sese
and in þat palas þat ys so rike
als miȝty lorde [3]nane him like.[3]
he ordenet twyn creatours [[3-3] in his kyngrike *originally*]
to serue him wit grete honours
þat sulde be of an vmbre hale
and mony a þousande to haue in tale.
þe quilk tale nanegate sulde be mare
and nede fulfilled bi-houed hit þare
¶ þis noumbre þat he ordent þan.
of angels sulde hit be *and* man.
to honour þat lorde of grete bounte
of twyn maner seruet walde he be.
baþ wit angels þat ys gastely.
and wit mon þat ys bodely.
of angels walde he seruet be.
þat sulde of ordoures haue þries þre
he chese til him þat lorde hende
þat mon sulde make þe order tende.
¶ bot þe angels he wroȝt formaste.
of alle he gaf ham pausty maste.
for if þai alle ware fayre *and* wyse
and sum of lesse *and* sum mare prise.
he gaf an mast of al þat wele
hif he coude a keppet hit weel.
and sett him heyest in his halle.
als prince *and* sire of oþer alle.
and for þat he was maste briȝt.
lucifer to name he hiȝt.
¶ quen he persayued him þus I. wisse.
þat he was ouer al oþer in blisse.

FAIRFAX

Of angelis and lucifer hou he fell.
For his pride fra heuen to hell.

[col. 2]

Þe First werk as ȝe herd me neuen,
Godd wroght þe angelis of heuen,
And sett þaim in his hey palais, 413
Widuten pride to be in pais;
For þis palays was sua riche
As mighti king in his kingriche. 416
He ordaned him tuine creature,
To serue him in þat hali ture,
þat suld be a numbre hale, 419
And mani thousand to haue in tale.
þe quilk tale nagat suld be mare,
And nedeful bihoued it ware,
þis numbrari he ordained þan,
Suld be bath of angel and man. 424
Worsch*i*pd wid to man*er* of schaft
wald he be, þat king of craft,
þat es wid angel þat es gostli,
And wid man þat is bodili; 428
[1]If angelis wald he serued be [1 *sic*]
þat ordris suld haue thrijs thre.
He ches till him þat lau*er*d hend 431
þ*a*t man suld be mad þe ordir tend,
Bot þe angelis he wroght formast,
Of all he gaf þaim pouste mast; 434
Bot þou þai were bath fair and wise,
Su*m*me of less and sum of more prise,
An gaf he mast to knaue and fele,
If þat he couth haue born him wele,
And sett him best in his halle, 439
Of prince and sire of o*þer* all.
And for he was sua won*þer* light,
Lucifer to name he hight.
Qu*e*n he p*er*ceyued þus he þis
þat he was ou*er*all o*þer* in bliss, 444

[leaf 3, back]

Þe firste werke as ȝe herde neuen
God wrouȝte þe aungels of heu*en*
And set hem in his heȝe pales
Wiþouten pride to ben in pees
For þis paleis was so riche
As myȝty kyng noon o*þer*e liche
He ordeyned hym two creatures
To serue him þ*er*e wiþ honures
þ*a*t shulde a hool nou*m*bre be
Mony a þousonde to telle & se
þe whiche tale no weye shulde be more
And nedeful bihoued hit wore
þis nou*m*brary he ordeyned þon
Shulde be boþe of aungel & mon
For he wolde be þ*a*t kyng of craft 426
Worsheped wiþ two man*er* shaft 425
The ton wiþ aungel þ*a*t is goostly
And als wiþ man*n*es body
Of au*n*gels wolde he serued be
þ*a*t ordres shulde haue þries þre
He chees to him þ*a*t lorde hende
þ*a*t man þe ordre shulde be tende
But þe au*n*gels he wrouȝt formast
Ouer alle he made her pouste past[2]
þei were boþe faire & wyse [2 *read* mast]
Som*m*e of lasse sum*m*e of more prise
He ȝaf oon moost to knowe & fele
If þ*a*t he couþe haue borñ hi*m* wele
And sett hi*m* beste in his halle
As prynce & sire of o*þer*e alle
And for he was so wondir liȝt
Lucifer to name he hiȝt
And when*n*e he hadde perceyued þis
þ*a*t he was ouer alle o*þer*e in blis

Allas! caitif he kneu him noght,
þat hee drightin *þat* had him wroght;
For ilhail sagh he þat tide
Agains him he tok a pride; 448
Hetlik he lette of ilk fere
To godd self wald he be pere;
Noght pere allan, bot mikul mare,
For vnd*ur* him he wald all ware, 452
And be him self þair comandur;
Qua herd eu*er* a warr auntur, [1 lf 4, bk, col. 1]
[1] *þat* he *þat* noght hadd bot of him,
A-gayn him suld becu*m* sua grim?
"sette," he said, "mi sete i sal 457
Gain him *þat* heist es of all;
In þe north side it sal be sette
O me seruis sal he non gette; 460
Qui suld I him seruis yeild?
Al sal be at myn auen weild."
Bot he was merred of hys mint,
Fulson he fand vnstern[*e*] stint, 464
ffor langer þan he thoght þis p*ride*
In heuen moght he na lang*er* abide;
For in *þat* curt, *þat* es sa clene,
May na filth in dwell wituten wene.
Sent micheal, for þar*e* aller right, 469
Rais a-gain him for to fight,
Again him gaf a batell grim,
Out of þat hei curt kest him;
Lucifer first dune he broght, 473
And sithen *þat* till him helded oght,
And schurd *þat* curt o þam sa clene,
þat sithen þar sted was neu*er* sene.
þis is þe feind *þat* formast fell, 477
thoru his ouergart[2] in to hell; [2 MS ouengart]
Fra þan his nam changed was,
For now os he cald sathanas; 480

COTTON

allas caytef he knew him noȝt.
þat hey lorde þat him had wroȝt.
for il hayle sawe he þat tide
agayne his lorde to maynten pride
heþeli he lete of ilka fere.
to god him self*e* he held him pere.
noȝt pere allane bot mykil mare.
for vnder him he walde al ware.
and be þaire aller comaundour.
qua herde euer suche an auntour.
þat he þat noȝt had bot of him.
a-gayne hís lorde sulde be sa grim.
¶ sette he sayde my sete I. salle.
agayne him þat ys lorde of alle.
In þe norþ side I. sette my sete.
of my serues sal he noȝt gete.
quy sulde I. him seruys ȝelde
I. wille be at myne awen welde.
bot he was merret of his minte.
ful sone he fande sturne stint.
for lang*er* þan he þoȝt þis pride.
in heyuen miȝt he na lang*er* bide.
for in þat court þat ys so clene.
dwelles nane enuy wit-out wene.
¶ seynt Michel for þaire aller riȝt.
rase agayne him to fiȝt.
and toke agayne him batayle grim
and out of þat court kest him.
lucifer first doun he broȝt
and siþen alle þat wit hi*m* helde oȝt.
and clanset þat court of ham so clene
þat siþen þaire stede was neu*er* sene
þis ys þe fynde þat formast fel.
þorou his awgart vn-to hel.
and þen his name turnet was
for now men callis him satanas.

FAIRFAX

Allas caytif he kneu hi*m* noght,
þat god him seluen had him wroght;
Ful soruful sau he þat tide
Agaynes godd he takes a pride, 448
Lightli he lete of ilka fere, [lf 4, bk, col. 1]
To god him seluen wald he be pere:
Noght pere alon bot mekil mare,
For vnd*er* him he wald all were, 452
And he himself þair comandour.
Qua herd eu*er* of a werr anttour,[1]
þat he þat noght had bot of him,
Again him suld becom sua grim. 456
He said, "sett mi sete i sall [[1] *It may be for* auttour, *but cannot be for* auctour]
Gaynis him þ*a*t es best of all,
In þe north side sal it be sett,
Seruise of me sal he non gett. 460
Qui suld i him seruise ȝeilde?
All sal be at mine aun weilde."
Bot he was marrid of his mint,
Ful sone he fand vnsterne stint, 464
For lang*er* þen he thoght þ*a*t p*ri*de,
In heue*n* might he no lang*er* abide,
For in þat curte þ*a*t es so sclene[2] [[2] *sic*]
May na filth duell widvten wene:
Saint mychal for þair ald*er* right 469
Ras egaynes him forto fight,
Gaynes him gaf he a batayl grim,
vte of þat court he cast him.
Lucifer first doune he broght, 473
And siþe*n* all þas to him held oght,
And skourd þat court of þai*m* so clene
þat siþe*n* þair stede was neu*er* sene.
þis was þe feind þ*a*t formast fell 477
For his p*ri*de fra heuen to hell,
Fra þan his name schangid was,
Now es he cald foule sathanas; 480

GÖTTINGEN

Allas caitif he knew nouȝt
þ*a*t god him seluen had him wrouȝt
Ful sorweful sawe he þ*a*t tyde
Aȝeynes god he toke a pride
Liȝtly he lette of al his fere
To god hym self wolde he be pere
Not pere alone but mychel more
For vndir him he wolde alle wore
And he him self her com*m*aundour
Who herde euer of suche traitour
þ*a*t he þ*a*t not hadde but of him
Aȝeyn his lord shulde wexe so grym
He seide sett my sete I shal
Aȝeynes him þ*a*t is best of al
In þe norþ syde shal sitte my sete
Seruise of me shal he noon gete
Why shulde I him seruyse ȝelde
I shal be at myn owne welde
But he was marred of his wille
Ful sóone he fonde hit ful grille
For lenger þen he þouȝte þ*a*t pride
In heuen myȝte he not abide
For in þ*a*t court þ*a*t is so clene
No fulþe may dwelle ne be sene
Seynt Michael for her aller riȝt
Ros aȝeyn him to fiȝt
Aȝeyn him ȝaf he batail grym
Out of þ*a*t court cast he him
Lucifer furste doun he brouȝt
And siþ þ*a*t wiþ hi*m* helde ouȝt
And scoured þ*a*t court of hem so clene
þ*a*t siþ her stude was þ*er*e not sene
þis was þe fend þ*a*t formest felle
For his pride from heuen to helle
For þen*n*e his name chau*n*ged was
Fro lucifer to Sathanas

TRINITY

Fra ful hei he fell fullaw
þat of his lauerd wald stand nanaw,
wit-outen couering of his care
þar he ne has merci neuermare ; 484
For godd aght noght gif þam mercy
þat þar efter wil not cri.
and þus he leses his gret honur,
þar he badd noght fullik an vre, 488
For alsuiþe als he was made
he fell, was þar na langer bade.
þas oþer gastes þat fell him wiht
þe quilk for-sok godds grith, 492
Efter þe will þai till him bare
þan fell þai depe, or lesse or mare ;
Sum in þe air, sum in the lift,
þar þai drei ful hard[e] schrift ; 496
þar pin þai bere opon þam ai,
and sua sal do to domes dai ;
Bot þai þat left witoten wite
þai ware confermed þar als tite, 500
þat þai mai neuermar held til il, [col. 2]
Namar þan þe wick mai to god will.
þe numbre þat out of heuen fell
þo can na tung in erth [noght] tell ; 504
Ne fra þe trone quar he can sitte,
How farr es in to hell pitte ;
Bot bede sais fra erth to heuen 507
es seuen thusand yeir and hundret
Bi iornes qua þat gang it may, [seuen,
Fourti mile on ilk [a] day. 510

¶ Als i tald ar þat kyng of craft
wald mensked be wyth tuinkyn scaft,
Bath of aungel and of man. 513
Adam þer-for was wroght þan

COTTON

fra fulhey he fel fullawe. [leaf 6, back]
þat of his lord walde stande nan awe.
wit-outen confort of his care.
þar he has mercy neuer mare.
for god awe noȝt to gif mercy.
at þar ofter wil noȝt cry.
¶ *and* þus he lost his grete honour.
þar he bade noȝt fully an our.
for als squyþe sa he was made
he fel was þer na langer bade.
þa oþer gastes þat fel him wiþ.
þe quylk for-soke goddis griþ.
ofter þe wille þai ware in þare.
þan fel þai depe or lasse or mare.
sum in þe ayre sum in þe lift.
þer þai dry ful harde shrift.
¶ þaire pyne þai bere apon ham ay.
and sa þai sal tille domesday.
bot þa þat lefte wit-oute wite.
þai ware confermed als tite.
þat þai sal neuer mare turne til il.
na mare þan wikket may til gode wil.
þe noumbre þat out of heyuen fel
con na tonge in erþ tel.
ne fra þe trone quare satte þat sotte.
how fer ys in-til helle potte.
bot bede says fra erþ to heyuen
[1]ys vij. þousande ȝer *and* hundres
be iournays qua ga hit may. [seyuen
fourty myle a-pon a day.

[[1] how far from heauen to earth after Beda *in margin, in a late hand*]

Of mannis body.

Als I. talde are þat kynge of hap.
walde mensket be with twyn shap.
baþ of angel *and* of man.
adam þar-fore was wroȝt þan.

FAIRFAX

Fra ful hey he fell ful lawe,
þat of his lauerd wild stand non awe,
Widuten couerynge of his care,
For merci getis he neuer mare ; 484
For god au noght giue him mercy,
þat þar eftir wild noght cri.
And þus he tint þat grete honour, [col. 2]
þar badd he noght fulli on our, 488
For alsua suith as he was made,
He fel, was þar no langer bade.
þe toþer angelis þat fell him wid,
þe quilk forsok goddes grid, 492
Efter þe will þai to him bare,
Fell þai to hell, lesse and mare,
Sum in þe aire & sum in þe lift,
þar þai drey ful hard drift. 496
þair þine þai bere apon þaim ay,
And sua þai sal to domesday.
Bot þos þat left[1] widuten wite, [1 MS. lest]
þai were confermed þare als tite, 500
þai may neuermar hald to ill,
Na mare þan wic may to gode will.
þe numbre þat vte of heuen fell
No tunge in erd noght can tell, 504
Ne fra þat throne of þat bliss,
Hou fer in to hell pitt es,
Bot bede sais fra erd to heuen
Is.vij.thousand ȝere and hundredis.vij. ;
Bi iornayis qua þat gang it may, 509
Fourti mile euerilk a day.

Of bodili substance if þu wil witt, Manis saule þat es it.

Als i told or þat king of craft
wald mensked be wid tuin schaft,
Bath wid angel and wid man, 513
Adam þer fore wroght was þan.

GÖTTINGEN

Fro ful heȝe he fel lawe
þat of his lorde wolde stonde noon awe
Wiþouten coueryng of his sore
For mercy geteþ he neuer more
For god oweþ not ȝif him mercy
þat þer aftir wolde not cry
And þus he lost þat heȝe tour
þere was he not fully an hour
For soone aftir þat he was made
He fel wiþouten lenger abade
þe oþere aungels þat fel him wiþ [leaf 4]
Whiche forsoke goddes griþ
Aftir þe wille þei to him b[o]re
Felle þei to helle lasse & more
Somme in þe erþe somme in þe lift
þere þei dreȝe ful harde drift
her peyne þei bere on hem ay
And so shul til domes day
But þo þat lefte wiþouten wite
Were confermed þere als tite
þei may neuer assente to ille
No more þen euel may do good wille
þe noumbre þat out of heuen felle
No tonge in erþe hit con telle
Ny fro þe trone of þat blis
How fer in to helle hit is
But bede seiþ fro erþe to heuen
Is seuen þousande ȝeer & hundrides
Bi iornees who so go hit may [seuen
Fourty myle eueryche day

Of bodily substaunce for to witt Monnes soule þat is hitt

Aas I ȝou tolde þe kyng of craft
Wolde be worsheped wiþ two
Boþe wiþ aungel & wiþ mon [shaft
Adam þerfore made was þon

TRINITY

þe tent ordir for to fullfill,	þe tende ordour to fulfille
þat lucifer did for to spill. 516	þat lucifer dide to spille.
Of erth allan ne was he noght,	¶ of erþ al-ane made was he noȝt.
Bot of four element[e]s worght;—	bot of þe foure elementes wroȝt.
O wat*ur* his blod, his fless o lair,	of wat*er* his blode his flesshe of lair*e*
His hete o fir, hijs and[1] of air; 520	his hete of fire. his ande of ayre.
[. . . . . [[1] MS wynd, *in a later hand.*]	his heued ys rouned as a balle. [[2] *spurious*]
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	*and* squa ys þe firmament alle.
His heued with in has eien tuin.	¶ his heued wit-in. has eyen twyn.
þe lift has sōn and mon wit-in, 524	þe lift has sunne *and* mone w*ith*-in.
þ*a*t als men sen er sett to sight,	riȝt als mon eyen ar sette to siȝt.
Sua serues su*n* and mon o light;	sa serues þe sunne *and* mone of liȝt.
Seuen maist*er* sterns er sette in heue*n*,	¶ vij. maister sternys ar sette i*n* heyue*n*
and mans hefd has thirls seuen, 528	*and* mannes heued has þirlis seyue*n*
þe quilk if þow wil þe vm-think,	þe quilk if þou wille vmþink*e*.
þow may þam find with litul suink.	þou may ham finde w*ith* litel squynk*e*.
þis aand þ*a*t men draus oft	¶ þis ande þat he drawes oft.
Betakens wynd þ*a*t blaws o loft, 532	be-takenes winde þat ys on loft.
O quilk es thoner and leuening ledd,	of quilk ys þonder *and* leuenyng led
Als aand with host in brest is spred;	*and* al-sa host in brest ys bred.
In to þe see all watres sinkes	In-to þe see al wat*er*s sinkis
And mans womb all licur drinkes;	*and* mannys wombe al licour drinkis
Hijs fete him bers up fra fall, 537	his fyte him beris fra dou*n* to fal.
Als þe erth vp haldes all;	als þe erþ vp-haldes alle.
þe ouer fir gis man his sight,	¶ þis ouer fyre gifues mon his siȝt.
þat ou*er* air of hering might; 540	þe ou*er* ayre of heringe miȝt.
þis vnd*er* wynd him gis his aand,	þis vnder winde ges hi*m* his ande
þe erth þe tast, to fele, and faand;	þe erþ to taste to fele *and* fande.
þe hardnes þ*a*t men has in banes	þe hardenes þat mon has in banys.
It cums him o þe kynd o stanes; 544	hit comys him of þe harde stanys.
Of þe erth it groues tres and gress,	¶ on erþ growes baþ trees *and* gresse
And neis[2] and here of mans fless.	*and* nayle *and* heer on mannys flesshe.
wit bestes doumb man has his fele,	[. . . . .
O thyng man liks, il or welle. 548	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of þir things i haf her said [leaf 5, col. 1]	of þer þinges þat I. haue sayde
was adam cors to-gedir graid;	was adam cors to-geder layde.
[[2] *read* neil] COTTON	FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þe teind ordir to fulfill,	þe tende ordre to fulfille
þat lucifer did to spill. 516	þat lucifel had made spille
Of erd alsua ne was he noght,	Of erþe only was Adam nouȝt
Bot of foure elementis wroght.	But of foure elementes wrouȝt
Of water his bodi, is fless of laire,	Of watir his body is flesshe laire
His here of fir, his ond of aire, 520	His heer of fuyr his honde of ayre
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His hede wid-ine bath eien tuin,	His heed wiþynne haþ eȝen tweyn
þe skey bath sune and mone wid-in,	þe sky haþ sonne & mone certeyn
Right als men eien er sett to sight, [lf 5, col. 1]	And as men*n*es eȝen are set to siȝt
To[1] seruis sune a*n*d mone of light. 526	So serueþ son*n*e & mone of liȝt
Seuen mayst*er* sternis er sett in heuen,	Maistir sterres are þ*er*e seuen
And manys hede has thirlis seuen,	Seuen holes haþ man*n*es heed euen
þe quilk if þu wil þe vmthinck [1 *read* So]	Whiche if þou wolt þe bi-þinke
þu may þaim find wid littel suink.	þ*o*u may hem fynde wiþ litil swynke
þis wind þat men draus oft 531	þis wynd þ*a*t we men drawen ofte
Bitakins wind þat blauis on loft,	Bitokeneþ wynd þ*a*t bloweþ on lofte
Of quilk es thoner and leue[n]ing ledd	Whiche is þonder & leitynge led
Als onde wid host in brest is bred.	As onde wiþ host in brest is bred
Into þe see all watir sinkis, 535	Into þe see al watir synkeþ [dri*n*keþ
And manes wambe all licur drinkis,	And mon*n*es wombe alle licouris
His fete him beris vp fra fal,	His feet hi*m* beren vp fro fal
Alsua þe erde vphaldis all.	Also þe erþe vp holdeþ al
þe ouyr fir ges manes sight,	þondir fire ȝyueþ mon his siȝt
þe ouyr air of hering might, 540	þondir oþer of heryng myȝt
þis vnd*er*þ wind him giues his ond,	þis wondir wynde hi*m* ȝyueþ onde
þe erd tast to fele and fond,	þe erþe makeþ hi*m* fele & Fonde
þe hardnes þat men has i*n* bonis.	þ*a*t hardenes þ*a*t men han in bones
It is mad of þe kind of stonis, 544	Hit comeþ of þe kynde of stones
On erd it grouis tres and gris,	On erþe as groweþ trees & gres
And nayle a*n*d her [of] manes fless.	So nayl & heer of man*n*es flesshe
wid bestes dumb man hath his fele	Wiþ beestes dou*m*be man haþ fele
Of thing men likis, euil or wele. 548	Of þing him likeþ euel or wele
Of þir thinges i haue here said	Of þese þinges I haue herde seide
was adam cors togid*er* graid.	Was adames body to gider leide

For þis resu*n* þat ȝee haue hard,
Man es clepid þe lesse werld. 552

Bot resu*n* yett, al herd ȝee noght,
Quar*e* of mans saul was wroght;
A gastli light man sais it es
þ*a*t god has mad til his liknes, 556
Als prient of seel i*n* wax es thrist,
þer in he has his licam fest;
He has it wroght, als frend and fere,
for-þi es nathing him sua dere; 560
His goddhed es in trinite;
An saul has p*ro*pre thinges thre,
Minning and þ*a*t o thinges thrin,
þ*a*t es, þ*a*t was, þ*a*t sal be min; 564
It has als vnderstand[ing] clene
O thing it seis and of vnsene;
It has als schilwisnes o will,
þe god to tak and leue þe ill. 568
Al þe mightes þat mai be
Wons in þat hali trinite;
Alle v*ir*tus has saul i-wis,
þ*a*t vte o sin vnsaked is, 572
And als godd þ*a*t es an and thre;
Wit nankyn creature mai be
vnderfanged ne ou*er*tan,
And he ou*er*takes þam ilkan; 576
Al sua þe saul, wit-oten wene,
Til alkin thing it es vnsene,
þof it of all thinges has sight,
to se þe saul haf ye na might. 580
Now haf .i. sceud yow til hider,
how tua thinges halds man to-gider,
þe saul, o gastli thing to tell,
If bodili, his fless and fell. 584

COTTON

for þis resou*n* þat ȝe haue herde
mon ys calde þe lesse werde.

Of mannis saule.

BOt resou*n* ȝet herde ȝe noȝt.
of mannys saule how hit ys wroȝt.
a gastely liȝt men says hit ys.
þat god has made til his liknes.
als prent of seal in wax ys þrest
þer-in he has his liknes fest.
he has hit wroȝt as frende *and* fere
for-þi ys na þing*e* him sa dere.
his godhede ys in þe trinite
and saule has p*ro*pre þinges þre.
hit knawes wele wit-outen lette
þat ys *and* was *and* sal be ȝette
hit has vnderstandyng*e* clene.
of þing*e* sayde *and* vnseyne.
hit his resonable of wille
to take þe gode *and* leue þe ille.
¶ al þe miȝtes þat may be
wonys in þe haly trinite.
al þe v*er*tues has saule I.-wys.
þat oute of synne vnsaked ys.
and als god ys ane *and* þre
miȝtful lorde in trinite.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
squa ys þe saule wiþ-outen wene [leaf 7]
to ilk a man hit ys vn-seyne.
if hit of alle haue a siȝt.
to se þe saule has na þing*e* miȝt.
now haue I. shewed ȝou til hidder
how twa þinges haldes mon to-gider
þe saule gastely of I telle.
and þe body flesshe *and* felle.

FAIRFAX

For þis resune þat ȝe haue herd,
Es man callid þe lesse werlde. 552

For þese resou*n*s þ*a*t ȝe haue herde
Man is calde þe lasse werde

[*Of Man's Soul.*]

Bot resun ȝeit herd ȝe noght
Querof of manes saule es wroght,
Of gastli light men sais it es, 555
þ*a*t godd has made till his licknes,
Als a preinte of sele in wax thrist,
þar-ine he has his licknes fest;
He has it wroght as freind a*n*d fere,
For-þi es na thing sua dere. 560
His goddhed es in trinite.
And þe saule has p*ro*pre thinges thre
Menyng and þ*a*t of thinges thre, [col. 2]
þat is a*n*d was and ay sal be. 564
It has also vnd*er*standing clene.
Of thing it seis and of vnsene,
It has also wisdam in wille
þe gode to take and leue þe ille, 568
All þe mightes þat may be
wonis in þat hali trinite.
Alle u*ir*tus has a saule i-wis,
þat vte of sin*n*e clensed es, 572
And als god þ*a*t es in on a*n*d thre,
wid nankines creature may be
vnd*er*-fanding non ouyr tane,
And he ou*er*takis þaim ilk ane. 576
Alsua þe saule widuten wene,
To alkines thing it es vnsene,
þou it of all thing haue sight,
To se na saule haue þai na might. 580
Nou haue i scheud ȝu til hi*þer*,
Hou tua thinges haldis ma*n* togi*þer*,
þe saule of gastli thing to tell,
þe bodi his fless and fell. 584

GÖTTINGEN

¶ But resou*n* ȝitt herde ȝe nouȝt
Wherof man*n*es soule is wrouȝt
Of goostly liȝt men say hit es
þ*a*t god haþ made to his likenes
As prent of seel in wax þrest
þ*er*ynne he haþ his likenes fest
He haþ hit wrouȝte as frend & fere
No þing to him is so dere
His godhede is in trinite
þe soule haþ propur þinges þre
Menynge & þ*a*t of þinges to se
þ*a*t is & was and euer shal be
Vndirstondynge haþ hit riȝt
Of þingis seyn̄ & out of siȝt
Wisdome also hit haþ in wille
þe good to do & leue þe ille
Alle þe myȝtes þat may be
Wouen in þe holy trynite
Alle v*er*tues haþ a soule I-wis [lf 4, bk]
þ*a*t out of synne clensed is
And as god þ*a*t is in oon & þre
Wiþ no man*er*e creature may be
Vndirgroped ny ou*er*gone
But he ou*er*takeþ eu*er*ychone
So þe soule wiþouten wene
To alle þinge hit is vn-sene
þouȝe hit of alle þingis haue siȝt
To se a soule no man haþ myȝt
Now haue I shewed ȝou þus hider
How two þingis holden man to gider
þe soule is goostly þing to telle
þe body hit is flesshe & felle

TRINITY

[*Of the name Adam, and of Paradise.*]

Adam was mad o mans eild,
Als he moght welle him self weild,
Als austin sais, þ*a*t leis noght,
And vtewit paradis [was] wroght. 588
Here now þe resun of his nam,
Qui þ*a*t he was cald adam.
In þis nam er four letters laid,
þat o þe four ȝates er said; 592
Sua micul es adam for to muth,
Als est, and west, and north, and south.
And þow mai ask, wit-oten blam, [col. 2]
qui god him gaue sua mikel a nam;
P*a*rfay þ*a*t [es] bot eth to rede,—
It takens adam and his sede;
Ouer al þe werld þan suld þai spred,
And þ*er*of bere þe lauerd-hede, 600
Als oure lau*er*d has heuen in hand
Sua suld man be lau*er*d of land.
þer-for he gafe him to be-gin
A luuesu*m* land at lenger in,— 604
A land o lijf, o beld, and blis,
þe quilk man clepes paradis;
In to þ*a*t land, wit-oten bade, 607
Was adam broght que*n* he was made;
He gaf it him, als in heritage,
to yeild þ*er*for na mar knaulage,
Bot for to hald it wel vnbroken 611
þe forbot þ*a*t was be-tuix þ*a*m spoken;
Bot for-þi þ*a*t he held it noght
He did us all in bale be broght.
In bale he broght vs, and in care,
Sum i sal tell yow forþer mare. 616

COTTON

Adam was made as I. ȝou talde
riȝt as ihesus crist walde.
als Austyn says þat lyes noȝt.
oute-wiþ p*ar*adys was he wroȝt.
herkenes þe resou*n* of þis man.
quy þat he was calde adam.
In þis name ar foure letters layde
þat of þe foure ȝates ar sayde.
als muche ys adam for to mouþe
als est west norþ *and* souþe.
¶ *and* þou may aske wiþ-outen blame
quy god him gaf so grete a name.
p*ar*fay þat ys bot eþe to rede.
hit takenys adam *and* his sede.
ou*er* al þe werlde þan sal þai sprede
and þar-of bere þe lorde hede.
als our lorde has heyuen in hand*e*
so sulde mon be lorde of lande.
¶ þar-fore he gaf him to be-gyn.
a louesum lande to lenge in.
of londe of life of belde of blys.
þe quilk mon callis p*ar*adys.
In-to þat lande wiþ-outen bade
was adam broȝt quen he was made
he gaf hit him in heritage
to ȝilde þare-fore na mare knaulage
bot for to halde hit wele vnbrokyn.
þe forbote þ*a*t was bi-twix ha*m* spokyn.
and for þat he helde hit noȝt.
he made vs alle in bale be broȝt.
In bale he broȝt vs *and* in care.
als I. salle tel ȝou forþermare.

FAIRFAX

[*Of the name Adam, and of Paradise.*]

Adam was made of manes elde,
Als he might him seluen welde,
As austin sais þat lies noght, 587
And widuten paradis was wroght.
Here nou þe resun of his name,
Qui þat he was cald adam;
In þis name er four lettris laid,
þat of þe foure ȝatis er said, 592
Sua mekil es adam forto muth
Als est, west, north, and south.
And þu may aske widuten blame
Qui godd him gaf sua grett a name?
Parfai þat es bot etht to rede, 597
It takins adam and his sede,
Ou*er*al þe world suld þai sprede,
And þarof bere þe lau*er*dhede. 600
Als vr lau*er*d has heuen in hand [lf 5, bk, col. 1]
Sua suld man be lau*er*d of land,
þar for he gaf him to bigine,
A lufsum land to duell in; 604
A land of liif, of ioy and bliss,
þe quilk men calis paradis.
Into þat land widuten bade,
was adam brouth que*n* he was made,
He gaf it him as in eritage, 609
To ȝeild þar for na knaulage;
Bot for to hald it wel unbrokin,
þe forbode þat was bituix þaim spokin.
Bot for-þi þat he held it noght, 613
He did vs all in bale be broght,
In bale he broght vs and in care,
Als i sal tell ȝou forder mare. 616

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Adam was made of man*n*es elde
As he myȝte hi*m* seluen welde
As austyn seiþ þat heþ nouȝt
And wiþouten paradis wrouȝt
Here mow ȝe resou*n* of his name
Whi he was calde Adame
In þis name are foure lettres leide
þat of þe foure ȝatis be seide
As eest. west. norþ. & souþe
So mychel is Adam for to mouþe
And þou maist aske wiþoute*n* blame
Whi god him ȝaf so greet a name
For soþe þat is liȝte to rede
Hit tokeneþ Adam & his sede
Ouer al þe world shulde be sprad
And þe*r*of to be lord mad
And as oure lord had heue*n* in honde
So shulde man be lord of londe
þe*r*fore he ȝaf him to bigynne
A lussum lond to dwellen Inne
A lond of lif ioyes & delices
Whiche men callen paradis
Into þat londe þat swete plas
Was adam brouȝte when he made was
He ȝaf hit him as heritage
To ȝelde þe*r*fore no knowlage
But to holde hit wel vnbroken [1]
A forbode bitwene hem spoken
But for þat he helde hit nouȝt
He made vs alle in bale be brouȝt
In care he brouȝte vs & in sore
As I shal telle ȝou furþe*r*more

[1] MS. vnbrokon

TRINITY

¶ Wen Adam wroght was alson
In paradis þen was he don;
þe bestes all, bath sco and he,
War broght forwit him to see; 620
Fiss on sund, and fouxl on flight,
Was broght all fort in his sight;
All war broght to serue adam,
And þ*a*t he suld gif ilkan nam. 624
þan gaue þat kyng his craft to kepe,
Sleli adam þen gart he slepe;
Vte of his side, als sais þe boke,
Wit-oten sar*e* a rib he tok; 628
And of þat rib he mad woman,
Til adam þ*a*t was first his an;
Quen sco was broght be-for ada*m*,
Virago gaf he hir to nam; 632
þar for hight sco virago,
ffor maked o þe man was sco;
Bath war naked þar licam, 635
Bot þar for thoght þa*m* þe*n* na scham.
Drightin þam blessed, and bad þa*m* [brede,
And multipli in þar sede;
"Adam," he said, "how thinkt þe
In þis stede es fair to be? 640
þis es a sted welt ful wan, [lf 5, bk, col. 1]
þar all godes wantes nan;
Here lastes lijf wit-oten end,
Her es nathing for to mend; 644
Her es blis þat lastes ai,
Neu*er* night, bot euer day;
Es nan forsoth wit hert mai think,
Ne writer nan mai write wit inc 648
þe mikel ioy þ*a*t þam es lent,
þat dos her will mi co*m*mandment.

COTTON

Of þe state of þingis be-fore adam synnid.

Qvan adam wroȝt was als-sone
In-to p*ar*adys was he done.
þe bestes alle baþ ho *and* he
ware broȝt be-for him for to se.
ffisshe on sonde *and* fowel on fliȝt.
ware broȝt be-fore him in siȝt.
alle ware broȝt to serue adam.
and þat he sulde gif ilkane name.
¶ quen adam had al to kepe.
slely our lorde made him slepe.
oute of his side as says þe boke.
wiþ-outen sare a ribbe he toke.
and of þat rib he made wo*m*man.
to adam þat was first al-ane.
quen ho was bi-fore adam.
virago gaf he hir to name.
þar-fore heȝt ho virago.
for of þe mon maket was ho.
baþ ware naket þaire licame
bot þar-of þoȝt ham na shame.
god ham blesset *and* bad ham brede.
and multiply wit-in þaire sede.
¶ adam he saide how likes þe.
in þis stede ys fayre to be.
þis ys a stede of welful wane.
wiþ ioyes newe *and* neu*er* gane.
here lastis life wiþ-outen ende
here ys na þinge for to amende.
here ys blisse þat lastes ay.
neyu*er* niȝt bot euer day.
nys nane for-soþ wiþ hert may þink
ne writ*er* nane may write wiþ Ink*e*.
þe mykil ioy þat ham ys lent.
þat wil do here my comaundement.

FAIRFAX

Of þe state þe world was inne,
Bifor þe time of adam sinne.

Qven adam was made alsone,
In paradis þan was he done,
þe bestis all bath he and scho,
Bi-for adam was broght se to ;— 620
Fiss in watir and foul to flight,
All was broght in adamis sight.
All were broght to serue adam. 623
And for þat he suld gif þaim name,
þan gaf þat king his craft to kepe,
Sleyli gert he adam to slepe,
vte of his side, als sais þe bock,
widuten sor a ribb he toke, 628
And of þat ribb he made wo*m*man,
Till adam þat was first his an,
Quen scho was broght bifor adam,
virago gaf he hir to name, 632
þarfor hight scho virago,
For of þe man mad was scho.
Naked war þai bath tway, 635
þai were noght schamed p*ar* ma fay.
God þaim blisced and bad þaim brede,
And multipli wid þair in sede, [col. 2]
"Adam," he said, "hou thinkes þe,
In þis stede is fair to be? 640
þis is a stede of welthful wone,
Of ioye ne blis ne wantis nane,
Here lastis lif widuten ende,
Here is a thing non for to mend, 644
Here es blisse þat lastes ay,
Neuer night bot eu*er* day;
Es nan forsoth wid hert may thinck,
Ne na writ*er* þ*a*t may write wid inck.
þe mekil ioy þat þaim es lent, 649
þat dos wele here mi comandment.

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe astate þe word was Inne
Bifore þe time of Adames Synne

Wheh*n*e Adam was made also
In paradis he was done [soone
þe beestis boþe he & sho
Adames siȝte were brouȝte to
Fisshe in watir & foule to fliȝt
Al was brouȝt in Adames siȝt
Alle were brouȝt to serue Adame
For þ*a*t he shulde ȝyue hem name
þis kyng þ*a*t con his craftis kepe
Sleȝely he made Adam to slepe
Out of his side as seiþ þe boke
Wiþouten sore a rib he toke
Of þ*a*t ribbe he made a wom*m*on
To Adam þ*a*t was firste his oon
Wheh*n*e she to Adam was brouȝt
Virago hir name he wrouȝt
þ*er*fore hett she virago
For of þe mon made was sho
Naked were þei boþe tweyn
Ashamed were þei not certeyn
God hem blessed & bad hem brede
And multeplie wiþ her in sede
Adam he seide how þinkeþ þe
In þis place is fair to be
þis is a stude of weleþful wone
Of ioye & blisse wantiþ hit none
Here lasteþ lif wiþouten ende
Here is no þing to amende
Here is blis þ*a*t lasteþ ay
Neu*er* nyȝt but euer is day
Is no mon wiþ herte to þenke
Ny clerke þ*a*t may write wiþ enke
þe mychel ioye þ*a*t hem is lent [leaf 5]
þad done here my com*m*au*n*dement

TRINITY

O tres o fruttes es her god wan,
All sal þai be þine bot an, 652
O þam al þi will to do;
Bot yhon tre cu*m* þou nawight to,
þ*a*t standes i*n* midward paradis;
For if þou do, þou es noght wis. 656
þis tre haf i don in frith
For i wil þat it haf mi grith;
If ȝee it touche, i sal not lei,
O duble ded þan sal ȝee dei; 660
lok for-þi, þ*a*t ȝee tak tent
þat ȝee ne brek mi co*m*mament."
And herbi mai we all wele se
How he þam gaf þer will alfre; 664
þe gode to do, to leue þe ill,
bath he sette in þar*e* fre will;
Witte and wisdam he þam gaue,
Might and fairhed for to haue; 668
Of all þis werld mad ada*m* king,
Euer to last wit-outen ending;
Emang his mani serekyn sele,
I sal tell su*m*-quat of his wele: 672
Ar he Brak þ*a*t god him for-baad,
In mikul blis þan was he staad,
Of his wijf sa fair and fre,
þ*a*t mikel mirth was on to se; 676
þe bestes boud him all aboute,
Als to þair lau*er*d vnderloute;
Fouxl o flight, and fiss on sand, 679
All fell him doun to fote and hand;
At his will þai com and ȝode,
Als he war fader o þair fode;
þe bestes self war samer-tale,
Wit-outen hurt þar herd ai hale; 684
Be-tuix þe wolues lai þe schepe,
Sauueli moght þai samen slepe;

COTTON

¶ of trees *and* frute here ys gode wane
al sal be þyne oute-take ane
of ham alle þi wille þou do.
bot ȝonder tre come þou noȝt to.
þat standes amidward*e* p*ar*adyse
for if þou do þou nart noȝt wyse
þis tree ys done in my friþe
for I. wil þat hit haue griþe.
if ȝe hit touche wiþ-outen legh*e*.
wit double dede. ȝe salle degh*e*.
loke for-þi. ȝe take entent
þat ȝe breke noȝt. my comandeme*n*t.
¶ *and* here-by may ȝe. al wele se
þat he ham gaf. þaire wil fre.
þe gode to do. and leue þe ille.
que*þer* þai walde. wiþ þaire fre wil.
witte *and* wisedome. he ham gaue
miȝt *and* fayrehede for to haue.
ouer al þis werld*e*. he made hi*m* kyng
euer to last. wiþ-out endyng*e*.
a-mong þer mony sere-kyn sele. [f 7, bk]
I sal tel sumquat of his wele.
or he brac þat god for-badde
In mykil blisse þen was he stadde
of his wyfe so fayre *and* fre
þat mykil myrþ was on to se.
¶ þe bestes bowet him alle aboute.
als til þaire lorde vnderloute.
Fowel on fliȝt *and* fisshe on sande
al fel him doun til fote *and* hande
at his wille þai come *and* ȝode.
as he ware of þaire fode.
þe bestes weren in samen tale
wit-outen hurt in herde ay hale
by-twix þe wolues lay þe shepe.
sauely miȝt þai samen slepe.

FAIRFAX

Of treis of fruit here es gode wone,
All sal þai be þine bot one, 652
Of þaim all þi will to do,
Bot ȝon a tre com ȝe noght to
þat standis emiddes paradis,
For if ȝe do ȝe er noght wise. 656
þis tre haf i done in frith,
For i wil haue it to mi grith;
If ȝe it touche i wil ȝou say,
Of dubil ded þan sul ȝe day. 660
Be war for-þi ȝe take entent,
þat ȝe breke noght mi comandement."
And here-bi may ȝe all wele se,
Hou he þaim gaf þair will all fre, 664
þe gode to do & leue þe ille,
Bath he sett in þair fre will,
witt and wisdam he þaim gaf,
Might *and* fairhed forto haue; 668
Of all erd made adam king,
To last wid-uten ending.
Amang his meyne diu*er*s sele,
I sal tell sumquat of his wele, 672
Ar he brak þat ie*s*u forbedd.
In mekil bliss þan was [he] stedd,
Of his wif[1] sua fair and fre, [leaf 6, col. 1]
þat mekil mirth was on to se; 676
þe bestis cam him all aboute [1 MS. wis]
Als to þair lau*er*d þai er vnd*er*loute,
Foul in flight, fiss on sand, 679
All boued him dune to fote *and* hand;
At his will þai ȝede and cam,
Als he war maker of þaim.
þe bestis war so meke tale
widuten hurt þai ȝode eu*er* hale, 684
Tuix þe woluis lay þe schepe,
Saufli mith þai samen slepe,

GÖTTINGEN

Of trees & fruyt here is good wone
Alle shul þei be þine but one
Of hem alle þi wille to do
But þ*a*t o tre com ȝe not to
þ*a*t stondeþ amidde paradise
For if ȝe do ȝe be not wise
þis tre haue I done in friþ
For I wol haue hit to my griþ
If ȝe hit touche to ȝou saye I
On double deeþ shul ȝe dye
Beþ war & takeþ good entent
Brekeþ not þis com*ma*u*n*dement
Herby may we alle se
þ*a*t he hem ȝaf a wille fre
þe gode to do & leue þe ille
Boþe he put in her fre wille
Witt & wisdome he hem ȝaue
Miȝte & feirhede for to haue
Of al erþe made Adam kyng
To laste wiþouten endyng
Among hem eu*er*more hele
Telle we su*m*what of his wele
Ar he brake þ*a*t god forbade
In mychel blisse was he stad
Of his wif so faire and fre
þ*a*t mychel murþe was onne to se
þese beestes coom hi*m* alle aboute
As to her lorde him to loute
Foule in fliȝte fisshe on sonde
Alle bowed him to foot & honde
At his wille þei ȝeode & cam
As he had bene makere of ham
þese beestis were so meke in dole
Wiþouten hurtyng þei ȝeoden hole
Among þe wolues lay þe shepe
Sauely myȝte þei to gider slepe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe hund ne harmed noght þe hare, [col. 2]		þe hounde harmet noȝt þe hare
ne nane soght on oþer sare;	688	ne nane soȝt on oþer sare.
Bi þe dere þat now es wild,		¶ stille lay þe dere þat now ar wilde
Als lambe him lai þe leon mild;		as lambe lay þe lyon mylde.
þe gripe alsua bi side þe bere		þe gripe also be-side þe bere.
Nan best wald til oþ*er* dere;	692	na best walde oþer dere.
þe scorpion for-bare is [s]tang		þe scorpiou*n* for-bare his stange.
Fra bestes þar he lai amang;		f*ra* þe bestes he lay a-mange.
Ilkin thing, on serekin wise,		iche þinge of diu*er*se wyse.
ȝeld til adam þar seruise;	696	ȝalde til adam þaire seruise.
Ne þe nedder was noght bitt*ur*		¶ *and* þe nedder lay ful stille.
þan, þowf he was euer witt*ur*;		dide he nauþer gode ne ille.
For of alle als scheus þe bok		bot of alle bestes says þe boke.
Mast he cuth o crafte and crok.	700	mast he coude of craft *and* croke
þe su*n* was þ*a*t time, þat i sai,		¶ þe sunne was þat time þ*a*t I. say.
Seuen sith bright*er* þen þe dai;		seyuen briȝtt*er* þen þe day.
þe mone was þ*a*t time als bright		þe mone was þat time als briȝt
Als es þe dai þe su*n* o light;	704	as to day þe sunne of liȝt.
hald naman þis for foly		¶ hald naman þis for foly
þe p*ro*phet it said, ysai;		þe p*ro*phite hit says Isay.
Of all thinges þ*a*t we here se,		þat al þinges þat we here se.
On hei, on lau, on land, on see,	708	on hey on law on lande on see.
War o gratt*er* strengh and pith,		ware of gretter strenȝt *and* piþ.
Ar adam had fordon þe grith.		or adam had for-done þe griþ.

[*Of Satan's scheme to tempt and ruin Adam.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
¶ Bot adam son was send a saand		Bot adam sone was sende a sand*e*.
þat soght him with ful fell a faand;		þorou þe deuel at hi*m* wald fand*e*
Que*n* sathan sagh þ*a*t he was chosin		quen satanas sawe þat he was born*e*.
to win þe blis he had forlosin,	714	to wyn þat blis at he had lorne.
Sorful bicom þ*a*t fals file		sorowful bicome þat fals file.
And thoght how he moght man bi- [will;		*and* þoȝt how he miȝt mon be-gyle
vmthoght o þ*a*t thing to stint	717	he þoȝt þat ioy for-til stynt.
þ*a*t godd til ending god had mint;		þat god til endyng gode had Mynt.
A-ganis godd wex he sa gril		A-gaynes god he wex sa grille.
þat al his werk he wend to spil,	720	þat al his werk he wende to spil.

þe hund ne harmed noght þe hare,		þe houn*d* harmed not þe hare
Ne na best soght on o*þer* sare,	688	Ny no beest sou3te o*þer*e to forfare
Bi þe dere þat nou es wild.		Bi þe deer þ*a*t now is wilde
Als lamb him lay þe leon milde,		As lomb lay þe lyou*n* mylde
þe gripe alsua biside þe bere;		þi gripe also biside þe bere
Na best wald do o*þer* dere,	692	No beest wolde to o*þer*e dere
þe scorpion forbar his tunge,		þe scorpiou*n* forbare his tonge
Fra bestis þat he lay emonge,		Fro beestis þ*a*t he lay amonge
Alkines thing in diu*er*s wise		Al man*er* þinge in dyu*er*se wise
3eilded to Adam þair seruise:	696	3alde to Adam her seruise
Ne þe nedder was noght bitt*er*,		þe nedder þo was not bittur
For he was eu*er* wis a*n*d witt*er*,		For he was euer wise & wittur
For as men rede in boke & ieste,		For as we rede in book meest
He was mast wis of ani best.	700	He was more wise þen any beest
þe sune was þ*a*t time, as i say,		þe son*n*e was þ*a*t tyme we say
Seuen sitht bright þan to-day;		Seue*n* siþe bri3tere þen now aday
þe mone was þat time alsua bright,		þe mone was þ*a*t tyme also bri3t
Als is þe sune nu on day light.	704	As son*n*e now on dayes li3t
Hald na man þis for foli,		Holde no mon þis for no foly
þe p*ro*phete it sais ysai:		þe p*ro*phete seiþ þus ysai
All þe tinges þ*a*t w[e] here se,		Alle þinges as we may se
Hey or lau, on land or se,	708	He3e or lowe in world þ*a*t be
þai war of gretter strenth and pidh		þei were of grett*ur* strengþe & my3t
Bifor þat adam brac þe grith.		Bifore þ*a*t Adam dud vnri3t

[*Of Satan's scheme to tempt and ruin Adam.*]

Bot adam sone was sent a sond,		To Adam soone was sent a sonde
þ*a*t soght him felli forto fonde.		þ*a*t sou3te him selly for to fonde
Quen sathan sau þat he was chosin [col. 2]		When*n*e Sathan say þ*a*t he was chosen
To win þ*a*t bliss þat he ha lorin,	714	To haue þe blis þ*a*t he had losen
Sori he cam, þ*a*t fals file,		Sory he was þ*a*t fals file
And thoght hou he mith ma*n* bigile.		And þou3te mon to bigyle
He thoght þ*a*t thing forto stint,		He þou3te þe Ioyes for to stynt
þat godd to gret goddnes had mint.		þ*a*t god to monkynde had mynt
Agaynes godd he wex sua grill,	719	A3eyn god he wex so grille
þ*a*t all his werk he wend to spill,		His hondewerke he þou3te to spille

And wend wel with his gret enwie
O god him self to win þe maistrie.
Man es now sett bituix tua,
On aiþer side he has his faa; 724
Bi-tuix þe warlau and his wijf,
Adam es stad in strang strijf;
Bath þai werhaid on adam
For to bring him in to blam; 728
Bath ar now on a p*ar*tie
to confund man wit trecherie.
þ*a*t wili warlau him heild on drei 731
And ganid noght cu*m* him to nei,
Namli in his auen schap; [leaf 6, col. 1]
To sped he hopd haue na hap
For-þi a messag*er* he send 735
Wit q*ua*m best to spede he wend;
To þis he ches a littel best
þe quilk es noght vnwiliest,·
þe nedder þat es of a scaft, 739
þat mast kan bath on crok and craft;
Graitli taght he him þe gin,
How he suld at þe wif be-gin,
And thorw þe wijf to wyn þe man;
þis nedder forth þat he ne blan 744
Bot in hijs slught was self satan;
Selcut was hit he þider wan
Bot wit his suffrance he it lete,
þat best wist how þe bale to bete;
For-þi he mad þam þat þai moght 749
Sin or leue, if þam god thoght,
þ*a*t thoru skil on þar auen dede
Suld be mettam al þair mede; 752
To bu and liue wit-outen end,
Or elles o ded in langur lend.

COTTON

and þo3t wiþ hit grete enuy.
of god him-self to wyn maistry.
¶ man ys now sette bi-twix twa.
on ayþer side he has a fa.
bi-twix þe warlaw *and* his wife.
adam standis in grete strife.
baþ þai þinkyn on adam
for to bring*e* him in-to blame.
baþ ar now in ane party
to confounde mon in trechery.
¶ þat wyly deuel was ful sley.
he þo3t no3t to come him ney.
namely in his awen shap.
þen to spede has he na hap.
for-þi a messager he sende.
for til spede ful wele he wende.
to him he chese a litel beste
þe quilk ys no3t vnwiliest.
þe nedder þat ys so quaynt of gyle
þat mast con of croke *and* wyle.
¶ graydely ta3t he him þe gynne
how atte þe wyfe he sulde be-gyn.
and þorou þe wife to wynne þe man.
þe·nedder forþ his way ys gan.
bot in his slugh*e* was sathan.
selcuþ was how he þidder wan.
bot þorou goddis sufferance he ha*m* lete.
þe beste þo3t his bale to bete.
for-þi he made ham at þai mu3t.
syn or leue if ham gode þu3t.
þat þorou skil of þaire awen dede
sulde þai merke þaire awe*n* mede
to saue þaire self wiþ-outen ende
or ellis in sorou for to lende.

FAIRFAX

And troud wele wid his grete enui,
Of god himself to win þe maystri.
Man es nu sett bituix tua,
On aiþ*er* side he has a fa, 724
Betuix sathan and his wiif
Adam es stad in mekil strijf.
Bath þai war on adam,
For to bring him in[to] blam, 728
Bath es nu on a parti
To confunde man wid trechuri;
þat wili feind him held on heij, 731
Him gayned noght cum adam ney,
Namli in his aun schapp
To spede he hopid haue na hap.
For-þi a messag*er* he sent,
wid whom best to spede he went. 736
To þis he ches a littel best
þe quilk es noght vnwiliest,
þe nedd*er* þ*a*t es of suilk a schaft,
Mast of quantise es in craft, 740
Quaintli taght he hi*m* þe ginne.
Hu he suld at þe wijf bigine,
And thoru þe wijf to win þe man,
þis nedd*er* forth þat he ne blan. 744
In his slohu was seluen sathan,
Wonþer was hu he diþ*er*[1] wan, [[1] *read* þider]
Bot wid his suffrance he It lete,
þ*a*t best wist hu þe bale to bete; 748
For-þi he made þaim þ*a*t þai moght
Sin or leue, if þaim gode thoght,
þat thoru skil of hir aune dede, [leaf 6, bk, col. 1]
Suld be markyd þaim her mede, 752
To bou and liue widuten end,
Or ellis of dede in langur to lend.

GÖTTINGEN

And trowed wiþ his greet envy
Of god to wynne þe maistry
Now mon is sett bitwene two
On eiþ*er* side he haþ a fo
Bitwene sathan & his wif
Adam is sett in mychel strif
Boþe were þei on Adame
For to brynge him in to blame
Boþe þei be on o party [leaf 5, back]
To ou*er*com man wiþ tricchery
þe wily fende him helde on heȝe
Him geyned nouȝt com Adam neȝe
Namely in his owne shap
To spede he hoped haue no hap
þ*er*fore a messang*er*e he sende
Bi whom best to spede he wende
þen*n*e he chees a litil beest
Whiche is not vnwiliest
þe neddre þ*a*t is of suche a shaft
Moost of queyntise & of craft
Queyntly tauȝte he hi*m* þe gyn*n*e
At þe wif to bigynne
And þourȝe þe wif to wyn*n*e þe man
þen*n*e goþ þis neddre & not blan
In þis slouȝe Sathan þen*n*e was
Wondir is he entred in þ*a*t plas
But of his suffraun*n*ce he hi*m* lete
þ*a*t best wist how þ*a*t bale to bete
For mon he made þ*a*t he mouȝt
Syn*n*e or leue as hi*m* good þouȝt
And bi skil of his owne dede
Shulde be merked þen*n*e his mede
To bowe & lyue Wiþouten ende
Or elles to deȝe & to wo wende

TRINITY

Expulsio ade & *tra*nsgressio euis

Adam ȝode walkand in þat welth
þat halden was in micul elth; 756
Que*n* he was fra his wijf a tharu
þe nedder nerhand hir gun draw,
And said, "wo*m*man, tel me now qui
þat ȝee ette noght al co*m*mu*n*li 760
O paradis of ilk a tre?"
"Certes," said sco, "sua do we
Of al þe tres bot of an,
þe midward tre is vs outtan, 764
Our lau*er*d in forbot has it laid."
"And wat þou quarfor?" "nai," sco
Bot sco said, "if we com þer nei [said.
O ded forsoth þan suld we dei; 768
þis tre suld hi*m* seluen haue,
And we all oth*er*e[1] þen þat laue."
"And wenis þou þat it be sua
Su*m* he has said yow?" "certes, ya!"
"Nai, goddot," said þat felun, 773
"þar es vnder al sere resun;
He dos it for he ne wald ȝee were
Parigal til him ne pere; 776
þe south fra ȝow wil I noght hide,
He wat wel wat tim or tide
þat ȝee hade eten o þis tre [col. 2]
Als godds suld ȝee seluen be; 780
O wityng bath god an[d] ill
ȝee suld be lauerds at ȝour will;
Of it ȝee ette, sua red i ȝow,
ffor ȝee sal find it es ȝour prow." 784
þis hight was þan su*m*del mikel,
þof it was ful fals and fikel.

How adam brak*e* goddis comandement. of the appil.

Adam ȝode walcand*e* in þat place
wiþ-outen care i*n* grete solace
he was went his wyfe sone fra
þe nedder nerhande hir con ga.
and saide wo*m*mon tel me quy.
þat ȝe ete noȝt alle co*m*munely.
of p*ar*adys of ilk*e* a tree.
c*er*tes / ho sayde so do we
of al þe trees bot of ane.
þe midward*e* tree ys vs out-tane.
Our lorde in forbode has hit layde [leaf 8]
and wate þou quar-fore. na / ho sayde.
bot he sayde if we come þer neye
wiþ deleful deþ we sulde deye.
þis tree suld him-selue haue.
þe fende saide I. traw þou raue.
and wenis þou þat hit is squa.
c*er*tis / ho sayde I. traw ya.
¶ nay for-soþ sayde þat felou*n*
he ment bi. a-noþer resou*n*.
he dose hit. for he wald*e* noȝt ȝe were
parigal til him ne pere.
þe soþ fra ȝow wil I. noȝt hide.
he wate wele. fra þat time or tide.
þat ȝe haf eten of þis tree.
as goddis sulde ȝe þen be.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and ȝe hit do I. tel hit ȝow.
þer may na tong tel ȝour prow.
he sayde þaire ioy walde be mykel.
þis fals þefe þat was so fikel.

[1] MS. looks like oth*m*r, but the last letter is by no means clear.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Hou adam brac þe comandment,
Quarfor mani a man was schent.

Adam ȝede wand*er*and in þ*at* welth,
þat halden was þaim i*n* mekil
Que*n* adam was fra eue a trawe, [selth.
þe nedd*er* nere hand hir gan drau,
And said, "wo*m*man, tell me nou qui
þ*at* ȝe ete noght all comunli 760
In paradis of ilk a tre?"
"Certis, sir, so nou do we,
Of all treis bot[1] of ane, [1 MS. both]
þe midward tre es vs vte-tane; 764
vr lau*er*d in forbod had it laid."
"And quat þu qui?" "nay," scho said.
"Bot," scho said, "if we cum þar ney
Of dede for soth, þan suld we dey;
þis a tre suld him seluen haue 769
And all oþ*er* til vs be laue."
"And trous þu þat it be sua
As he ȝu said?" "certis, ȝa." 772
"Nay," said he, wid gret tresun,
"Bot þar es vnd*er* suilk resun,
It es for he w[a]ld noght ȝe were
Paringale to him na pere. 776
þe soth fra ȝu sal i noght hide,
He wat wele þ*at* quat time or tide
þat ȝe had eten of þat tre,
Als goddes suld ȝur seluen be, 780
To knau bath þe gode and ille.
ȝe suld be lau*er*des at ȝur aun wille,
Of it ȝe ete so rede i nu ȝu,
And ȝe sal find it for ȝur prou." 784
þis heting was þ*at* time ful mekil,
Bot ȝeit it was bath fals and fikil;

GÖTTINGEN

How adam brak godd*es* com*m*aun*d*e-me*n*t
Wherfore kynde of mon was shent

Adam wandride in þ*at* wele
In mychel myrþe ioye & hele
When*n*e adam was fro eue a þrawe
þe nedder neȝe to hir gon drawe
And seide wom*m*on telle me whi
þ*at* ȝe eten not al comynly
In paradis of eu*er* vche tre
She seide certis so now do we
Of alle trees but of one
þ*at* is out-taken to vs allone
Oure lord in forbode haþ hit laide
Wost þ*o*u þe why: nay she saide
But she seide if we com þ*er* nyȝe
On double deeþ shul we dyȝe
þis o tre shulde hi*m* seluen haue
And alle þe oþ*er*e to vs he ȝaue
And trowes þ*o*u þ*at* hit so be
As he ȝou seide: She seide ȝe
Nay seide he wiþ greet tresoun
But þ*er*ynne liþ suche resoun
But for he wolde not ȝe were
Paringal to him nor pere
þe soþe fro ȝou wol I not hide
He wot wel þ*at* what tyme or tide
þ*at* ȝe had eten of þat tre
As goddes shulde ȝe boþe be
To knowe boþe good & ille
ȝe shulde be lordis at ȝoure wille
Of hit ȝe ete so rede I ȝow
And ȝe shul fynde hit for ȝoure prow
þis hetynge was þ*at* tyme ful mykel
But his was ful fals & fikel

TRINITY

Sone que*n* sco þis frutte biheild,
Sco desirred it to haue in weild; 788
left sco nogh[t] for drede of blam
Bot tok and ette and raght adam.
Quat bot es lang mi tale to draw,
Q*ua*t su*m* first þar was gain saw, 792
Al for noght þai ette it bath
þ*a*t al þaier kin thoru fell in wayth;
For of þat ilk appel bitt
þair suns tethe ar eggeid yitt; 796
And sal be ai to domes-dai,
Her egain mai naman sai.
Que*n* þai loked on þ*er* licam
Aieþer thoght of oþer*e* scham; 800
ffor quen þai sagh ham self al bare,
þat welth and blis had cleþed ar,
þai cled þam þan in þ*a*t mist*er*
Wit leues brad bath o figer. 804
¶ Wen þe find þus had þam nomin
Wel he wend ha god ouerco*m*min;
And said wit hin his sari thoght, 807
"Ic haue hi*m* don to suinc for noght;
His heuen he sal haue allan,
O adam lott now getes he nan,
To bring into þat heritage
þat i haf tint wit min vtt*ra*ge." 812
He leied þ*a*t eber file for-qui
þ*a*t yett of man had god merci,
Adam ware tint godd wald it noght,
For he wit vikced[1] red was soght;
þe find was mare worthe to blam 817
þ*a*t wit his suik bi-suak adam;
god wist wel þe find him suak [1 ? wicked]
For-þi yett wald he wit him tak, 820
Bot þof he siþen of him roght
He wald it first ful dere war boght.

COTTON

¶ sone as ho þis frute be-helde.
ho ȝernet hit to haue in welde.
left ho noȝt for drede of blame.
bot toke *and* ete *and* raȝt adam.
quat bote ys to make lange tale
þat appil ham turned to myche bale
al for noȝt þai ete hit baþe
þat al þaire kyn þi dide scaþe.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and sal do ay til domesday.
here a-gayne may na mon say.
¶ quen þai loket on þaire licame.
ayþer þoȝt of oþer shame.
for þen sawe þai ham-self*e* al bare.
þat welþ *and* blis had claþid are.
þai clad ham þan for velane.
wiþ brade leues of fyge tree.
Quen þe fende had his bone.
he wende he had god for-done
and sayde in his sary þoȝt.
al my t*ra*uaille lost I. noȝt.
his heyuen salle he haue hi*m* ane.
of adam kynde ne gytes he nane.
to bring to þat heritage.
þat I. loste wiþ myne owt*ra*ge
¶ now ar þai lost wiþ grete foly.
and ȝet of man had god m*er*cy.
to lese adam god noȝt ment.
for wiþ wikked rede was he shent.
þe fende was worþi mare to blame
þat wiþ his gawdes be-gylet adam.
god wiste how þe fende him squake
and þoȝt ofter wiþ him to take
al of he siþen of him roȝt.
he walde hit first ful dere ware boȝt.

FAIRFAX

Sone que*n* scho þis fruit biheld, [col. 2]
Scho ȝerned it to haue in weild, 788
Ne left scho noght for drede ne blame,
Bot tok and ete and gaf adam.
Quat bote es lange mi tale to drau,
Bot sum of þe hoting was gain sau. 792
All for noght þai ete it bath,
Quar thoru all þair king wer wrath,
For of þat ilke aplis bitt,
Hir sunes teth er eggid ȝeitt, 796
And sua sal be to domis day,
Here egain may na man say.
Quen ayder biheld o*þer* naked, 799
For scham þay stode bath and q*ua*kid,
For þan þai sau þai*m* seluen bare,
In welth and bliss was clad are,
þai clad þaim, i tell it þe,
wid leuis of a fike tre. [1 MS. quem] 804
Quen[1] þe feind þus had him nome*n*,
wele he wend haue god ou*er*come*n*,
And said wid in his sori thoght, 807
"I haue him done to suink for noght,
His heuen sal he haue bi his on,
Of adam part ne getes he non
To bring into þat eritage,
þat i haue tint for mine vtrage." 812
He leyed, þat fals file forqui,
ȝeit of adam had godd merci,
þ*a*t adam wer tint godd wild it noght,
For he wid wicked red was soght;
þe feind was wele mare to blame 817
þ*a*t sua falsli bigiled adam.
God wist þe feind had ada*m* blent,
ȝeit wild he noght þ*a*t he war schent,
Bot þou he siþe*n* of adam roght, 821
He wald first it ful dere war boght.

GÖTTINGEN

Sone so she þis fruit bi helde
She ȝerned hit to haue in welde
She let not for drede nor blame
But toke & ete & ȝaf Adame
What bote is longe þis tale to drawe
þei eet hit boþe in litil þrawe
Al for nouȝte þei eet hit boþe
Wherfore oure lord god was wroþe
For þ*a*t ilke appels bit
Her sones teeþ eggen ȝit
And so shul do til domes day
Here aȝeyn may no man say
When*ne* eiþ*er* say oþ*er*e naked
For shame þei stode boþe & quaked
þen*ne* þei say þ*a*t bare þei were
In welþe & ioye þ*a*t were clad ere
þei hiled hem I telle hit þe
With leues of a fige tre
When*ne* þe fend þus had he*m* nome*n*
Wel he wende haue god ou*er*comen
And seide wiþinne his sory þouȝt [lf 6]
I haue made him worche for nouȝt
His heuen shal he haue his one
Of Adam part geteþ he none
To bringe into þat heritage
þ*a*t I haue lost bi myn vtrage
He liȝed fals þeof for why
ȝitt had god of Adam mercy
þ*a*t he were lost god wolde nouȝt
For he wiþ tricchery was souȝt
þe fend was wel more to blame
þ*a*t so falsly giled Adame
God wist þe fend had Adam blent
ȝitt wolde he not þ*a*t he were shent
But þouȝe he wolde ȝyue Ada*m* grace
Furst shulde he bie dere þ*a*t trespace

TRINITY

[*Of the state of the world after Adam's Sin.*]

Son que*n* þai had bath don þ*a*t sin
Be-gan al baret to bigin; 824
Alkin blis was þan bi-went, [lf 6, bk, col. 1]
Fra þaim þ*a*t brak þis comament;
Son bigan wenganz to kiþe, 827
Alle blurded þ*a*t was for-wit bliþe;
Al bigan to strut and strijf
Agains adam and his wijf;
Bituix þam tua to strut alsua,
þe strang þe weker for to sla, 832
Ilkan to mak of oþer prai,
Als we mai see þam do to dai;
Fra þeþen first com ded to man
þat fra þ*a*t tide al wa bigan; 836
þe w*r*angwis wit þar waful wrak
þar þai biginning gan to tak,
Sin and sak, and schame and strijf,
þ*a*t now es ou*er*al þe werld sa rijf;
Merci, lau*er*d! st*ra*ng wickedhed 841
Broght adam to suilk a ded,
þ*a*t had him tint and al hijs kin,
Bot our lau*er*d had ranscond him,
On suilk a wis, als he for-thoght, 845
Bi-for ar he þis werld had wroght;
Bot þat was noght al don for nede,
Bot thoru his auen doghtyhede; 848
þan if he wald he moght man
Wel bett*er* mak þan he was þan;
Wit fleys for-þi he com in place, 851
And fild þis werld al wit his grace;
his g*ra*ce it was and nathing oþer
þat he wald bicom our broþer;
Wit þe find þ*er*-for he faght, 855
And wit hijs fad*er* he mad ur saght.

COTTON

Sone quen þai had done þis sin.
bi-gan a baret to be-gynne.
alkyn blis a-way was went.
f*ra* ham þat brak his comandeme*n*t
sone bigan ve*n*iaunce to kithe
al was wraþ þat er was blithe.
al bigan to strote *and* striue
a-gaynes adam *and* his wyue.
by-twix ham-self*e* to flite al-squa
þe stranger þe wakker for to sla.
and ayþer oþ*er* con myssay.
so men dose ȝet þis ilk day.
¶ þen at first come deþ to man.
fra þat tide our wa be-gan.
þe wrang was w*ith* þaire wrang wrake
þ*er* þai con be-gynnyng*e* take.
of sin *and* sorou *and* shame *and* strife.
þat now ys ouer þis werld*e* so rife.
cursed be þat fals quede
þat made adam to do þat dede.
he had bene lost *and* al his kyn.
had noȝt our lorde raunsond*e* hi*m*.
on squylk a wise as hi*m* for þoȝt
be-fore þat he þis werld*e* had boȝt.
bot þat was noȝt al done for nede
bot þorou his awen god-hede.
þan if he walde he miȝt man.
wele bett*er* make þen he was þan.
wiþ flesshe for-þi he come i*n* place
and filled þis werld*e* al w*ith* his g*ra*ce
his g*ra*ce hit was *and* naþinge oþer
þat he walde become our broþ*er*.
wiþ þe fende þar-fore he faȝt.
and wiþ his fader he made vs saȝt

FAIRFAX

Of þe state þe world was inne
Efter the time of adam sinne.

[1] Als fast as þai had don þat sinne,
Bigan all vr baret to biginne,
Alkins blis fra þaim was went, [[1] leaf 7, col. 1]
Fra þai had brokin þe comandement.
Sone he bigan vengans to kith,
All lourid þan þat ar was blith, 828
All bigan stour and strijf,
Againes adam and his wijf;
Bituix þaim seluen to strijf alsua,
þe stranger þe wayker for to sla, 832
Ilkan to make of oþer prai,—
Als we may se nou ilk a dai.
Fra þaim first com dede to man,
Fra þat time al vr wa bigan; 836
þe wrangwis wight wid il wrake,
þair biginning gan þai at him take,
Sine and sake, schame and strijf,
þat nou ouer all þis world es rijf; 840
Merci, lauerd, strang wicked-hede
Made adam to do suilk a dede.
Him-self had tint and all his kin,
Bot vr lauerd had ransumed him, 844
On suilk a wise as he had thoght
Bifor ar he þis world [had] wroght;
Bot þat was noght done all for nede,
Bot thoru his aun doughti dede, 848
For if he wald he might man
Wele better make þan he was þan.
wid fless forþi he cam in place, 851
And fulfild þis world al wid his grace,
His grace it was and na thing oþer,
þat he wald bicum vr aller brother:
wid þe feind þarfor he faght,
And wid his fadir made vr saght. 856

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe astate þe world was Inne
Aftir tyme of adames synne

Als faste as þei had don þat synne
Oure wo bigan to bigynne
Al maner blis fro hem was went
For þei brak þat commaundement
Soone bigan he vengeaunce kiþe
As lord þat first was meke & bliþe
Al bigan to stire & strif
Aȝeyn adam & eue his wif
Bitwene hem self roos strif also
þe strenger beest þe weyker dud slo
Vchone of oþere to make his pray
As we may se now vche day
Fro þat tyme furst coom deþ to man
And þat tyme al oure wo bigan
þese wrongis þat ben of euel wrake
þere bigynnynge dud þei take
Synne & sake shame & strif
þat now ouer al þe world is rif
Mercy lord strong wickedhede
Made Adam do so foul a dede
Him self had lost & al his kyn
But oure lord had raunsonde him
On suche a wise as he had þouȝt
Bifore ar he þe world wrouȝt
But þat was not done al for nede
But þourȝe his owne nobel-hede
For if he had wolde he myȝte man
Wel bettur haue made þen he was þan
Wiþ flesshe þerfore he coom in place
And hilled þis world of his grace
His grace hit was & noon oþere
þat he wolde bicom oure broþere
Wiþ þe fend þerfore he fauȝt
And wiþ his fadir he made vs sauȝt

TRINITY

Leue we now o suilkin spell
Of our stori forth to tell.
¶ Wen Adam sagh he had misdon,
He went to hide him al-son; 860
He wend to hide him am*a*ng þa tres,
Fra his sight þat al sees.
Al for noght him hide adam,
our lau*er*d cald him be his nam. 864
"lau*er*d," he said, "quen i þe herd,
For I sagh wel þ*a*t i misfard,
I and mi wif, vs ȝode to hide,
For vs thoght scam þe to bide, 868
For our bodis ar now al bare."
"Goddot, adam! þis said i are,
þe wath i tald þe well forwit,
wat it war to brek mi grith; 872
Bot now it es þis appell etten,
And sua mi forbot es for-geten,
For-þi þ*a*t þou has don þe mis,
þiself þou wite þi wa, i-wis." 876
"lord," he said, "o þis gilt here,
sco es to wite þ*a*t es mi fere,
þ*a*t þou me gaf mi wijf to be;
Ful thrali first sco bedde it me, 880
For sco me bedd, wit-outen blin,
Sco has me fild wit hir sin;
Al þ*a*t i sai mai sco noght nite,
For-þi agh sco to bere þe wite." 884
God spak til hir, and said o-nan—
"Qui did þou þus, þou fole wo*m*man?"
"þe worm," sco said, "me draf þar till
þat I haf wroght again þi will." 888
Til þ*a*t worm þan drightin spak
wordes bath o wrath and wrak:—
"þou worm, þou sal be maledight,
Mare þan ani o*þ*ere wight; 892

COTTON

¶ leue we now of suilkyn spelle.
and of our stori forþ we telle.
wen adam sawe he had mys-done
he went to hide him als sone
he wende to hide hi*m* i*n* þe treis
fra his si3t at alle seise.
al for no3t him hydde adam.
our lorde calde him be name
¶ lorde he saide quen I. þe herde. [lf 8, bk]
I saw wele þat I. mys-ferde.
I. *and* my wife 3ode vs tille hide
vs þu3t shame þe to byde.
for our bodis aren al bare.
godote adam so saide I. are.
now þou has my hest brokyn.
witte þou wele I. wil be wrokyn.
bot now hit ys þat appel eten.
and squa my forbode ys for-getyn.
for-þi þat þou has done amys.
þi-self may wite þi wa I. wys.
lorde he sayde of þis gilt here
ho ys to wite þat ys my fere.
at þou me gaf my wife to be
ful þrali first ho bed hit me.
ho me hit bed wit-outen blyn.
ho has me filed wiþ hir syn.
þat I. sai[1] may ho no3t nyte [[1] de *er*ased]
for-þi sulde ho bere þe wyte.
¶ he spac tille hir *and* saide anane
quy dide þou þus þou fole wo*m*mon.
þe worme ho sayde me draue þ*er*-til
þat I haue wro3t agayne þi wil.
to þat worme our lorde saide
wordes wiþ tene *and* grete vpbraide
worme þou sal be vncumly di3t.
mare þan any o*þ*er wi3t.

FAIRFAX

Leue we nu of þis ilk spell
Of vre stori nu for to tell. 858
Qven adam sau he had misdone,
He went to hide him al sone,
He went to hide him emang þa treis, [col. 2]
Fra his sight þat all thing seis;
All for noght him hid adam,
vr lau*er*d cald him bi his nam. 864
"Lau*er*d," he said, "que*n* i þe herde,
For i sau wele þat i misferde,
I and mi wijf went vs to hide, 867
For vs thoght schame him to abide;
For vr bodijs er all bare."
"Certis, adam, þis said i are,
þu wat it i teld þe formest,
Quat it was to breke mi hest, 872
Bot nou it es þis appil etin,
And so mi forbot es for-getin.
For-þi þ*a*t þu has don þe miss,
þi seluen es þe wite þi wa, i wiss." 876
"Lau*er*d," he said, "of þis gilt here,
Es scho to wite þ*a*t es mi fere,
þ*a*t þu me gaf mi wijf to be,
For stiffli first scho bad it me; 880
For scho it me bedd widute*n* bline,
Scho has me filid wid hir sine.
All þis may scho noght gain say,
Scho au to bere þe gilt away." 884
I*es*u til hir spac a*n*d said o-nan,
"Qui did þu dus, þu ille wo*m*man?" [till,
"Þe worm," scho said, "me draf þar
þat i haue wroght a gain þi will."
Til þat worm vr lau*er*d þan spack, 889
wordis bath of wreth and wrack,
"þu worm, þu sal be maledight
Mare þan ani o*þer* wight, 892

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Leue we now of þis spelle
Of oure story furþere to telle
When*n*e Adam say he had mysdone
He went to hide him als sone
He wende to hide hi*m* amo*n*g þe trees
Fro his siȝte þat al sees
Al for nouȝt hi*m* hud Adame
Oure lord hi*m* called bi his name
lord he seide when*n*e I þe herde
For I saw þ*a*t I mys ferde
I & my wif went vs to hide
Shame vs þouȝte þe to abide
For oure bodyes al bare were
Adam he seide so tolde I þe ere
I þe tolde mest & leest
What hit was to breke my heest
But now is þis appul eten
And my biddynge is forȝeten
And þ*a*t þ*o*u hast þus don þis mis
þi seluen is to wite I wis
lorde he seide of þis gult here
Is she to wite þ*a*t is my fere
þ*a*t þ*o*u me ȝaf my wif to be
For p*r*incipaly she bed hit me
She bede hit me wiþoute*n* blynne
She haþ me fuyled wiþ her synne
Al þis may she not ȝeyn sey
She owe to bere þe gilt awey
I*es*u seide to hir anoon [leaf 6, back]
Whi dudest þ*o*u þis dede wom*m*on
She seide þe worm me drouȝe þ*er* tille
þ*a*t I haue doue aȝeyn þi wille
To þ*a*t worm of wraþþe & wrake
Oure lord þen*n*e þus he spake
þ*o*u worm þ*o*u shalt acursed be
More þen any o*þer*e beest to se

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Mare þan ani oþer best,		*and* mare þan any oþer best
For þou sal slid apon þi brest;		for þou salle ga a-pon þi brest.
Fra þis dai fareden sal be,		fra þis day sal dep*ar*tyng*e* be
For-soth, bituix wo*m*man and þe,	896	for-soþ be-twix wo*m*mon *and* þe.
Bituix þine and wo*m*man sede,		for þi dissayte at þou dede.
Mold sal be þi mete for nede;		molde salle be þi mete to mede
þou sal waite wo*m*man for to sting,		þou sal wayte wo*m*mon w*ith* shome
And sco sal yiet þi hede thring;	900	*and* ȝet ho sal þe ouer-come.
þof þou wald euer haue hat sted		þi kynde hit ys in hate sted
In cald sal eu*er* be þi bedde.		for-þi in calde sal be þi bed.
And þou, wo*m*man, þ*a*t standes her,		*and* þou wo*m*mon þat standes here
In soru þ*o*u sal þi berns ber;	904	In sorow þou sal þi barnys bere
þou sal be slan wit duble dedd,		þou salle be slayne w*ith* double dede
Herd it es þe for to redd;		hard ys þe now for to rede.
þou sal be to man vnd*er*-heild,		þou sal to mon be vnder-helde.
To him þi buxu*m*nes to yeild.	908	til him þi buxu*m*nes to ȝelde.
To sceu þi scath be noght vnkid,		to shew þi shap be noȝt vn-kidd*e*.
þou sal haf eu*er* þi heued hid;		þou sal haue eu*er* þi heued hidde.
þ*a*t þou þo-q*ue*þe[r] has now mistan		¶ þe þing*e* at þou now has mistane
It sal be beit wit a wo*m*man;	912	hit sal be bete wiþ an wo*m*man.
O man sinles þan mad i þe		of sinles man made I. þe.
In wo*m*man sal mi wo*n*ning be;		in wo*m*mon sal ȝet my wonyng*e* be
Bot þat bes noght kid so ȝaire		bot þat bese noȝt kid sa ȝare.
For i most cou*er* þis tinsel are.	916	for I. most couer mi tinsel are.
[1]And þou, man, þ*a*t has vnd*er*taken		¶ *and* þou mon þat has vndertakyn.
þi wijf red, and min for-saken, [[1] leaf 7, col. 1]		þi wife rede *and* myne for-sakyn.
Ne sal þou nawight þar wit win,		ne sal þou na þing*e* þar wiþ-wyn.
þe werld es werid wit þi sin;	920	þe werld ys shent wiþ þi syn.
Of erth þou sal, wit suete and suinc,		on erþ saltow squete *and* squynk*e*
Win þ*a*t þou sal ete and drinc,		to wyn þat þou sal ete *and* drink*e*.
Al þe dais on þin eild;	923	al þe dayes of þine elde
Brembel and thorn it sal te yeil[d];		brere *and* þornes hit sal þe ȝilde.
þar of þou sal ete greses sere,		þer-of þou sal ete gresses sere
And þou sal bij þi bred ful dere,		þi brede saltow by ful dere.
Bituix and þou again be gan		þou sal wen þi life ys gane
Vnto þ*a*t erth þou was of tan;	928	vn-to þat erþ þou was of tane

For þu sal slide apon þi brest 894
Mare þan ani oþ*er* best; 893
For þis day forth sal foredin be 895
For soth bituix wo*m*man a*n*d þe, 896
erd sal be þi mete for nede; 898
Bituix þine and wom*man* sede; 897
þu sal waite wo*m*man to stang, [leaf 7, bk, col. 1]
And scho sal ȝeit þin hefde thrang;
þou þu wild eu*er* haue hat stede, 901
In cald sal eu*er* be þi bede.
And þu wo*m*man þat sta*n*des here,
In soru sal þu þi child*er* bere, 904
þu sal be slain wid dubbil dede;
Hard it es þe forto rede.
þu sal be vnd*er* mannes ȝeilde,
Til him þi buxumnes to ȝelde. 908
To schau þi schath be noght vnkid
þu sal haue eu*er* þin hefd hid.
þat þu doqueþ*er* has nu mistane,
It sal be bet wid a wo*m*man, 912
Of sinles man þan made i þe,
In wo*m*man sal it ȝeit mi woni[n]g be;
Bot þat bes noght ȝeit kid so ȝare
For i mast cou*er* mi tinsel are. 916
And þu man þ*a*t has vnd*er*takin
þi wiues rede, and mine forsakin,
Nathing sal þu þar wid wine,
þe werld es werid wid þi sine; 920
In erde þu sal wid suete a*n*d suink,
Wine þ*a*t þu sal ete and drinck,
All þe dais of þi elde;
Brimbyl a*n*d thorn it sal þe ȝelde, 924
þarof sal þu ete gresses sere,
And þu sal bi þi bred ful dere,
Tuix and þu again be gan,
To þ*a*t erd þ*a*t þu was of tan, 928

GÖTTINGEN

For on þi wombe þ*o*u shalt slide
More þen any oþ*er*e beest in tyde
Fro þis day forþ shal hate be
For soþe bitwene wom*m*on & þe
Erþe shal be þi mete for nede
Bitwene þin & wom*m*ones sede
Wom*m*on to stynge awayte þ*o*u shal
And þin heed to breke ȝit she shal
þouȝe þ*o*u in hete eu*er* wolde be sted
In colde shal euer be þi bed
And þ*o*u wom*m*on for þis dere
In sorwe shal þ*o*u þi children bere
þ*o*u shal be slayñ wiþ double dede
harde hit is for to rede
þou shal be vndir man*n*es hest
To hem be buxom meest & leest
þ*o*u shalt haue euer þi heed hud 910
þi shame shal not be vnkud 909
And ȝitt þ*a*t þ*o*u now hast mys goon
hit shal be bet bi a wom*m*on
Of synneles mon made I þe
In wom*m*on shal ȝit my wonyng be
But hit shal not ȝitt be so neȝe
To couer my loos furst mot I hyȝe
¶ And þ*o*u man þ*a*t hast vndirtaken
þi wyues rede & myn forsaken
No þing shal þ*o*u þ*er*wiþ wynne
þe world is cursed of þi synne
In erþe shal þou swete & swynke
Wynne þ*a*t þ*o*u shalt ete & drynke
Alle þe dayes of þyn elde
Breres & þornes hit shal þe ȝelde
þ*er*of shal þou ete gresses sere
þ*o*u shal bye þi breed ful dere
Til þ*o*u turne aȝeyn in quake
To þ*a*t erþe þ*o*u were of take

TRINITY

For þou nees bot a pudre plain,
to puder sal þou worth[1] a gain." [1 *originally* torne]
He turned þan his wijf nam, 932
And eue fra þan hir cald adam;
Eu*e* sco hight eue fra þ*a*t dai,
þ*a*t mod*er* of mani es for to sai.
God mad þam kyrtels þan of hide,
And cled þar flexs wit for to hide.
"loo," he said of adam, "hu 937
lik es made tilwardus nu,
Bath þe god and il knauand;
Now for-þi ar he strek hand 940
To þ*a*t tre þ*a*t lijf es in,
And siþen he liue wit-outen blin."
He put him oute wit-outen bade
Vnto þe werld þar he was made. 944
"Ful dere adam sal it be boght
Ar it be bete þat þou has wroght.
Take þi wif now in þi hand, 947
For ȝee most leue þis lufsu*m* land,
Vnto þe wreched werld to gang,
quar*e* þou sal thinc þou liues to lang,
Ful lang penance þar to drei,
And siþen wit duble ded to dei; 952
ȝee sal be flemed fra mi face,
Bituix and i yow send mi grace,
þe oile o m*er*ci most þou bide,
I hight at send it su*m* tide." 956
"Allas!" said adam, "wa es me!
lau*er*d, þ*a*t i ne had troude þe,
lau*er*d, þ*a*t eu*er* i mad þe wrath,
For-þi mi lijf es me to lath; 960
I wat bot þe haf i na frend,
Tell me ar i fra þe weind,
Howgat and wit quatkintling, [col. 2]
I sal couer þi saghteling." 964

COTTON

þou art noȝt bot pouder playne
to pouder saltow worþ a-gayne
¶ he turned þan his wyuys name
and eue fra þan hir calde adam.
euer ho heȝt eue fra þat day.
þat moder of man ys for to say
god made ham kirteles of a hide
and cledde þair flesshe þ*er*-w*ith* to hide
[2 lo he seid*e* Adam how [2—2 from Laud MS. 416]
lykyþ the this dede now
Y made eville & good to you knowen
But ye were sone ovir-throwen
Ye trespasid at the tre of lyf*e*
Therfor ye bene in wo and stryf*e*[2]
ga forþ þi way wiþ-outen bade.
in-tille erþe þer þou was made.
ful dere adam hit sal be boȝt
or hit be bette at þou has wroȝt
take þi wife now in þi hande.
and wende out of þis louesom lande
in-to þe wrecche werlde þou gang*e*.
quar þou sal þink þi life to lang*e*.
lange penaunce sal þou drye
and siþen wit double dede at dye
ȝe sal be flemet fra my face.
bi-twix þat I. ȝou sende my g*rac*e
þe wille of me þou sal a-byde
þou sal haue m*er*cy. ȝet sum tide
¶ Allas sayde adam ful wo ys me
lord quy ne had I. trawet þe.
lorde þat eu*er* I. made þe wraþe.
for-þi my life is me to laþe.
I wate bot þe. I haue na frende.
tel me or I. fra þe wende.
howgate *and* wiþ quatkyn þing*e*
sal I. ou*er*-come þi saȝtlyng*e*.

FAIRFAX

For þu ne art bot a poud*er* plain,
To poud*er* sal þu turn again."
He turned þan his wijfes nam,
And eue fra þan hir cald Adam, 932
Eue scho hight fra þat day,
þ*a*t moþ*er* of mani it es to say.
God made þaim þan cirtlis of hide,
þar wid þair fless þan for to hide. 936
"Lo," he said of adam, "hou [col. 2]
Lik es he mad tilward vs nu!
Bath þe gode and ille knauand.
For-þi er þai bath strikand, 940
To ȝon tre þ*a*t lijf es ine
And siþ*e*n ȝe leue widuten bline."
He put him vte widuten bade,
Into þe world þar he was made. 944
"Ful dere adam it sal be boght
Till it be bett þ*a*t þu has wroght.
Ta þi wijf nu in þi hand,
For ȝe sal leue þis lufsu*m* land, 948
In till þe wreched world to gang;
þar þu sal thinck þi lijf ful lang,
Lang pini*n*g þare to drei,
And siþ*e*n dobil dede to dei. 952
ȝe sal be flemed fra mi face,
Bituix and i ȝou send mi g*ra*ce,
þe oile of merci bos ȝou abide,
I hete to send it ȝou sum tide." 956
"Allas," said adam, "ful wa es me!
Lau*er*d, þat i ne had troud in þe,
Lau*er*d, þat eu*er* i made þe wrath,
For-þi mi lijf es me ful lath. 960
I wot bot i of þe haue na freind,
Tel me ar i fra þe weind,
Hugat and wid quat thing
Mai cou*er* nu þi sahutiñg." 964

GÖTTINGEN

For þou art now but pouder pleyn
To pouder shal þou turne aȝeyn
He turned þen*n*e his wyues name
And Eue fro þen*n*e hir calde Adame
Eue she hett fro þat day
þ*a*t modir of mony is to say
God made hem þen*n*e curteles of hide
þ*er*wiþ her flesshe for to shride
Lo he seide Adam how
likeþ þe þis dede now
I made euel & good to ȝou knowen
But ȝe were sone ou*er* þrowen
ȝe trespassed at þe tre of lif
þ*er*fore ȝe ben in woo & strif
He put hem out of þ*a*t plas
Into þe world þ*er*e þei made was
Adam dere hit shal be bouȝt
Til hit be bet þ*a*t þou hast wrouȝt
Take þi wyf in þi honde
Leue ȝe shul þis lufsome londe
Into þe wrecched world to be
þi lif shal þinke longe to þe
Longe peyne þ*er*e shal þou dreȝe
And siþen on doubel deþ to deȝe
ȝe shul be flemed fro my face
Til þ*a*t I ȝou sende my grace
þe oile of mercy ȝe mot abide
I hete to sende hit ȝou su*m* tide
Alas seide Adam wo is me
þ*a*t I trowed not lord to þe
lorde my lif is me ful looþ
þ*a*t I euer made þe wrooþ
I woot but þe I haue no frende
Telle me ar I fro þe wende
What man*er* & wiþ what þing
May I gete þi sauȝtelyng

TRINITY

He said, "adam, now wel sais þou,
I sal þe tell and herken now;
O-mang þine oþer werkes hend
O þi winning giue me þe tend; 968
Of alkin fruit haf þou þe nine,
For I wil þ*a*t þe tend be mine."
"lau*er*d!" he said, "þou gafs al,
Qui sal þi p*ar*te be sa smal? 972
þe half p*ar*te gladli or þe thrid
we wil þe giue, if þou it bid."
"Adam, i wil haks na vtet*ra*ge, 975
Bot þe teind p*ar*t als in knaulage,
For su*m* o þine ful mikel sal thinc
To giue þe teind p*ar*t þ*ar*e suinc,
ȝee sal do bren it on a stan."
Adam went out ful will o wan. 980
Had noght adam ben in þ*a*t blis
Bot tides thre dwelland, i-wis,
Quen he can brek þe comament,
þ*a*t all his oxpring did be schent. 984
For he was wroght at vndern tide,
At middai eue draun of his side,
þai brak þe forbot als su*n*
þ*a*t þai war bath don out at none. 988
Adam was out don nars[1] and naked,
In to þe land quar he was maked;
þar he led a lang lijf,
And gate his childer wit his wijf. 992
Out es put sua wreched adam
Of paradis, þat rich ham.
A firir[2] wall þar es a-bute,
Mai nan win in þ*a*t es wit-oute; 996
An angel has þe yatte to geite,
Wit suerd in hand o mikel heite

Adam sayde he wele says þ*o*u now.
I sal þe telle *and* herkyn now.
A-monge þine oþer werkis hende [leaf 9]
of þi wynnyng gif me tende
of alkyn frute þat ys þine
kepe me þe teynde for þat ys myne.
lorde he saide þou ges vs alle.
quy sal þi part be so smalle.
þe half part or ellis þe þrid
we wil þe gif if þou hit bid.
¶ adam I. wil nane owtrage
bot þe teynde als in knawlage
for sum of þine ful mykil wil þi*n*k
to gif me teynd*e* p*ar*t þaire squynk.
ȝe sal hit bren apon a stane.
adam went out ful wil of wane
ad*am* dwelled noȝt in þ*a*t blis.
bot þre owres dwellande I. wis.
quen he con breke þe comandeme*n*t
quar þorow his ospringe was shent.
for he wroȝt was at vndoru*n* tide
at midday eue made of his side
þai brac þe forbode als sone
at þai ware baþ done out or none
¶ Adam was out-done pore *and* naket
In-to þe lande quare he was maket
þer he lad a lang*e* life
and gatte his childer wiþ his wife
out ys he now wrecche adam.
of p*ar*adis þat riche hame.
a Meruail walle ys hit a-boute.
may nane wynne in þat is w*ith*-oute
an angel has þe ȝate to gete.
wiþ squorde in hande of mykil hete

[1] *read* nais [2] *read* firin

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Adam," he said, "wele seis þu nu,
Harkin i will tell þe hu,
Emang þin oþ*er* werkes hend
Of þi wining gif me þe tend, 968
Of all kines fruit hald þu þe neien,
For i wil þe tend þan be mein."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þu gifes all,
Qui suld þi part be sua small? 972
þe half part gladli or þe thridd
we wil þe giue, if þu it bidd."

Adam he seide wel saistou now [leaf 7]
herken I wol telle þe how
Among þine oþ*er*e werkes hende
Of þi wynnyng ȝyue me þe tende
Of al þi fruyt holde p*ar*ties nyne
And I wol þ*a*t þe tenþe be myne
Lord he seide þ*o*u ȝyuest al
Whi shulde þi part be so smal
þe haluendel or part þe þridde
We wol þe ȝyue if þou bidde

[*No gap in the MS. Laud MS.* 416 *also wants these lines.*]

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Adam was put vte nerehand nakid, [col. 2]
In to þe land þar he was makid,
þar in he led a lang lijf,
And gat hijs child*er* bi his wijf. 992
vte es he putt, wreched adam,
Of paradis þat riche hame.
A firen wall þar es abute, 995
May nan cum wid-in þ*a*t es þar vte;
Ane angel has þe ȝate to gete,
wid suord in hand of mekil hete.

þen*n*e was he put out almest naked
Into þe lond þ*er*e he was maked
þ*er*ynne he led a longe lif
And gat children bi his wif
Out is he put Adam þe wrecched
Fro paradis fouly flecched
A wal of fire þ*er* is aboute
May noon com in þ*a*t is þ*er*oute
An au*n*gel haþ þe ȝate to gete
wiþ swerd in honde of myche hete

"Tel me man yeit wit þi lare,
Quat land es paradis, and ware? 1000
Sin i sal here þe *þer* of spell."
Blethli sire i sal þe tell.
Paradis is a priue stedd,
þar mani mirthes er e-medd, 1004
þe leueleist of all landes;
In erth toward þe est it standes,
land o liue, o ro, and rest,
Wit blis and beild broiden best, 1008
þar neu*er* neghes nede ne night,
Bot eu*er* vmlaid wit lem and light.
O selenes es it wel sene,
þe gresse es eu*er* ilik grene, 1012
Wit alkin blis þat þar es elles;
Flours þar es wit suete smelles;
Treis o frut þan es þar sett
þat serekin v*er*tu has at ette, 1016
þat if man ett in time of an,
Hung*er* suld he neu*er* haf nan;
And if he ett of anoþ*er* tre,
suld he neu*er* thresti be; 1020
þe thrid, qua ete o þ*a*t þar es,
He suld haf neu*er* werines.
Of an q*ua* siþen ete at þe last,
he suld in eild be ai stedfast, 1024
Sekenes suld he neu*er* drei,
Ne neu*er* mar*e* his bodi dei.
It es a yard cald o delites
Wit all man*er* o suet spices. 1028
Qua lenges þar thar þ*am* noght lang,
þar sune es soft and suet sang,
Sune of sautes þ*a*t þar singes.
Midward þat land a wel springes, 1032

COTTON

Of p*ar*adise.

Telle me man þat art of lare
quat lande ys p*ar*adis *and* quare
syn þou askis me so snelle
bleþly sir I wille þe telle.
P*ar*adys ys a preuey stede.
þer mony mirþes ar *and* mede.
þe louelist place of al landes.
in erþ tawart þe est hit standes.
lande of life of roo of rest.
wit ioy *and* blis *and* mirþis best.
þer euer ys day *and* neu*er* niȝt.
and euer vmlaide w*it*h leme *and* liȝt.
¶ of selynes ys hit wele sene
þe gresse ys eu*er* i-like grene.
wiþ oþer blisse þat þer was elles.
wiþ mony floures of squete smellis
trees of frute als ys þare sette.
þat diu*er*se v*er*tue has atte ete.
þat if man ete in time of an.
hungre sulde he neu*er* haue nane
¶ *and* if he ete of anoþer tree.
sulde he neyu*er* þristy be.
qua-so ete of þe þrid þar ys.
sulde he neuer haue werines.[1]
of þe firþ qua ete at þe laste.
he sulde in elde ay be stedefast*e*
sekenes sulde he neu*er* drey
ne neuer mare his body dey.
¶ hit ys a ȝarde of delices
wiþ al man*er* of squete spices
qua lenges þ*er*. þar hi*m* noȝt*e* lange.
in-to erþ: to here sanges.
for þ*er* ys sonne of santis þat singis
and euen a-midward*e* a welle þ*er* spring*is*

[1 MS. wermes]

FAIRFAX

[*Description of Paradise.*]

"Tell me man wid þi lare,
Quat land es paradis, & q*ua*re,
Siþe*n* i here þe þareof spell." 1001
Gladli, sir, i sal þe nu tell;
Paradis es a p*ri*ue place,
Ful of mirth and of solace, 1004
þe loueliest of all landis;
In erd toward þe est it standis,
Land of lijf, of ro, and rest,
wid bliss and bote broidin best. 1008
þar eu*er* es day widuten night,
And vmlaid wid leme of light,
Of sellines it es wele sene,
þe griss is eu*er* elike grene; 1012
wid all blisses þ*at* þar es ellis,
Floures þat er of suete smellis,
Treis of fruit þan es þar sett,
þat diu*er*s v*er*tu has to ett, 1016
þat if man ete in tyme of ane,
Hung*er* sal he neu*er* haue nane.
And if he ete of a noþ*er* tre,
Ne sal he neuer thristi be; 1020
þe thrid qua it etes of þ*at* þ*er*e riss,
Sal he neu*er* haue werines.
Of ane qua-so it etes at þe last,
He sal in elde be eu*er* stedfast, 1024
Sekenes sal he neu*er* non drey,
Ne neu*er* sal his bodi dey.
It es a*n* orichard cald of delijss, [col. 2]
wid all suetenes of diu*er*s spicijss,
Qua duellis þar thar hi*m* noght lang,
þar soun es soft and suete sang, 1030
Soun of foulis þ*at* þar singes.
In middes þ*at* land a welle springes,

GÖTTINGEN

To telle man wiþ þi lore
What londe is paradis & whore
Siþ we here þ*er*of spelle
Good hit were for to telle
Paradis hit is a p*ri*ue place
Ful of murþe & of solace
þe loueliest of alle londes
Towarde þe eest in erþe hit stondes
Lond of lif of roo & rest
Wiþ blis & bote broiden best
þ*er*e euer is day & neu*er* nyȝt
And al aboute ful of liȝt
Mony vertues þ*er*e is sene
þe erbes euer I-liche grene
Mony oþ*er*e blisses elles
Floures þ*at* ful swete smelles
Trees of fruyt of dyu*er*se mete
þ*at* dyu*er*se v*er*tures han to ete
þ*at* if man ete oþ*er* while of oon
hongur shal he neu*er* haue non
If he ete of anoþ*er* tre
Fursti shal he neu*er* be
þe þridde who eteþ more or les
Shal he neu*er* haue werynes
Of oon who so eteþ at þe last
In oon elde shal he eu*er* be fast
Sekenes shal he neu*er* noon dreȝe
Ne neu*er* shal his body deȝe
Hit is an orcharde of delices
Wiþ al swetenes of diu*er*se spices
Who so dwelleþ þ*er*e hi*m* þar not longe
Her soun is softe & swete of songe
Soun of foulis þ*at* þ*er*e syngeþ
I mydde þ*at* lond a welle sprynge þ

TRINITY

þat rennes out wit four strandes,	*and* rynnys forþ wit foure strandis
Flu*m*mes farand in fer landes;	forþ þorou-out þe landes.
þis flu*m*mes four þ*a*t þar bigi*n*nes,	þes strandes foure at þ*er* be-gynnys
thoru out all oþ*er* contres rinnes, 1036	þorou mony cuntrays hit rynnys.
þe first es tigre and siþen gyon,[1]	¶ þe fyrst hatte. tigre. þe toþ*er*. ganges.
siþen eufrates and fison,[1]	þe þrid nilus. þe firþ eufrates.
þei bring o paradis þe stan,	þai bringe of p*ar*adys mony a stane
Sua p*re*ciose es fundu*n* nan. 1040	so p*re*cious ys funden nane.
þis þ*ar*adis es sett sua hei,	þis p*ar*adys ys sette so hey
þ*a*t moght neu*er* flod a*n*i þar nei,	þat muȝt neu*er* flode come þ*er* ney.
For-þi was it o noe flode	for-þi was hit at noes flode
Fre þat al þe warld ou*er* yodd. 1044	fre quen al þe werlde ou*er*-ȝode.

how cayme sloghe abel his broþer.

¶ Now es adam in erth stad,	Now ys adam in erþ stadde. viij
Wit gress and leues his he clad,	wiþ gresse *and* leues ys he clad
He suanc and suet and eue his wif,	he squank *and* squat *and* eue his wife
Of þe erth to win þar lijf, 1048	of þe erþ to wyn þaire life.
Wit mikel suinc was þat þai wan,	wiþ mykil squynk þaire mete þai wan.
For þai war first þat sua bi-gan.	for þai ware first at so be-gan.
þe formast barn þ*a*t sco him bare,	þe formast barne þat ho hi*m* bare
Was caim þe curst, þat ful of care;	was cayme þe cursed ful of care
þat neist was, a quile e-mel, 1053	bot siþen ho had as I. ȝou telle.
An hali child þ*a*t hight abell.	a hali childe þat heȝt abel.
þis abel was a blissed blod, [col. 2]	¶ þis abel was a blesset blode
Bot caim was þe findes fode; 1056	*and* cayme was a deyueles fode
Was neu*er* warre o mod*er* born,	was neu*er* worre of moder borne
For-þi was he wit his for-lorn.	for-þi he was wiþ his for-lorne.
þis abel was a hird for fee,	þis abel was a hird o fee. [leaf 9, back]
Selcuth hali man was he; 1060	selcuþ haly mon was he
Rightwis he was, and godds freind,	riȝtwys he was *and* goddes frende
And leli gaf he him his tend;	*and* lely gaf he hi*m* þe tende.
And for his offrand was Rightwys,	*and* for his offerande was so riȝt
Godd tok to quen[2] his sacrifijs. 1064	god hit toke wiþ al his miȝt.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

[1] The words "gyon," "eufrates and fison" are in a different hand and ink. [2] So in MS.

þat rennes vte wid four strandes,
Stremes farand i*n* ferr landis.
þir stremis four þ*a*t þar bigines,
Thoru all o*þer* contres rennes, 1036
þe first es tyger and ganges,
Siþen nilus, and eufrates;
þai bring stanis fra paradis,
Sua p*re*cius naquar funden es. 1040
þis paradis es sett sua hei,
þat might neu*er* flod cu*m* þar ney,
For-þi was it fre of noe flode,
þat all þis werld ou*er* it ȝode. 1044

Hou caym þe cursed with wid wohw
His aune bro*þer* abel he slohw.

Nou es Adam in erd stadd,
wid griss and leues is he cladd,
He suanc, and eue his wijf,
Apon þe erd to win þair lijf; 1048
wid mekil suinc was þat þai wan,
For þai were first þat sau bigan.
þe first child þat eu*er* scho bare,
was caym þe cursed ful of care; 1052
And efter him i wil ȝu tell,
A hali child þ*a*t hight abell.
þis abell was a blisced blode,
And caym was þe feindes fode, 1056
was neu*er* wers of mod*er* born,
For-þi was he witt þ*a*t for lorn.
þis abel was a herde of fe,
Blissed and hali man was he, 1060
Rightwis he was, a[n]d goddes freind,
And treuli gaf he him his tend;
And for his offrand was rightwis, [lf 8, bk, col. 1]
Godd toke to queme his sacrefis. 1064

GÖTTINGEN

þ*a*t renneþ out of foure stremes
Passynge into dyu*er*se remes
þese stremes þ*a*t þus þe*r*e bigynne
þourȝe mony o*þer*e londes þei rynne
þe firste is tigre wiþouten les
þen*n*e Iuluspigre & eufrates
þei brynge stones fro paradis
So p*re*ciouse nowhere founden is
þis paradis is set so heȝe
Miȝte neu*er* flood com þ*er* neȝe
Hit was fre of noes flode
þ*a*t al þis world ones ou*er*ȝede

How caym cursed wiþ wowȝe
Abel his bro*þer*e slowȝe

Now adam is in erþe bi stad
Wiþ gras & leues is he clad
Sore he swanke & Eue his wif
Vp on þe erþe to wynne her lif
Wiþ mychel swynke was þ*a*t þei wa*n*
þe firste þei were to sawe bigan
þe firste childe þ*a*t eu*er* she bare
Was caym cursed ful of care
And aftir him I wol ȝou telle
A blessed childe hiȝt abelle
þis abel was a blessed blode
And caym was þe fendes fode
Was neu*er* wors of modir bor*n*̄ [lf 7, bk]
þ*er*fore was he after for lor*n*̄
þis abel was an herde of fe
Blessed & holy man was he
Riȝtwis he was goddes frende
And trewely ȝaf to him his tende
For his offrynge was riȝtwise
God payed was of his sac*ri*fise

TRINITY

For caym gaf him wit iuel will,
vr louerd loked noght þar-till
þis caym, þat i of forwit melt,
O þe tilth þat he wit delt. 1068
Vntil his broþer nith he bare,
Allas! þat bogh[t[1]] þe sacrilages sare.
A-gain abel he raysed strijf, 1071
Wit murth he did his broiþer o lijf;
Wit þe chafte ban of a ded has
Men sais þat þar wit slan he was;
And quen he had his broiþer slan,
Bi-gan to hid his cors o-nan. 1076
Bot proued was son his sari pride,
þe bodi moght he nan-gat hide,
For vnder erth most it not rest,
þe clai ai vp þat bodi kest. 1080
His broiþer ded sua wend he dil,
Bot he moght nourquar it hil,
For-þi men sais þat to þis tide
Is naman þat murth mai hide. 1084
Quen caym had don þat dreri dide,
Til his fader hamward he ȝeide;
Quen he eie a-pon him kest,
A sighing of his hert brest, 1088
For mistrauing þan had he son,
þat he sum wikcudnes hade don;
For be his chere he sagh him wrath,
þat was won to be bitter braith. 1092
"Sun," he said, "to me þou tell
Quare has þou left þi broþer abell?"
Wit word he answard, sun vn-mild :—
"Quen was i keper of þi child? 1096
Of him can i sai certain nan,
Bot he to brin his tend bigan."
A-pon þe feild his fader went
And soght abel wit al his tent. 1100

COTTON

¶ *and* cayme gaf his. wiþ il wille
our lorde. loket noȝt þar-tille [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
[[1] ffor this tythe that he delt
Cayme that I. by-fore of melt]
and til his broþer enuy he bare.
allas þat boȝt he. sacles sare.
a-gayne abel he raysed strife
wiþ-outen gylt raft him his life.
wiþ þe cheke of an dede asse
mon says þat þar-wiþ slayne he was.
and quen he had. his broþer slayne.
to hide him. he dide his mayne.
bot proued was sone. his sary pride
þe body miȝt. he noȝt hide.
vnder erþ muȝt he. noȝt rest.
þe clay euer þe body vp kest.
his broþer dede. he walde haue hid.
noȝt for-þi sone. was hit kidde.
for-þi men says. vn-til þis tide.
nys na mon. at deþ may hide.
Quen he had done. þat drery dede
til his fader. hame he ȝede.
quen he eye. apon him kest.
a siȝynge. of his. hert brest.
for supposinge. had he sone.
þat he sum wikketnes had done.
for bi his chere. him þuȝt him wraþ.
to wyte quy. was him noȝt laþ.
¶ Sone he sayde. to me þou telle.
quar has þou laft. þi broþer abel.
wiþ wordes he onsquared. vn-mylde
quen was I keper. of þi childe.
of him con I say. certayn nane
bot he to brenne. his tende be-gan.
¶ a-pon þe felde. his fader went.
and soȝt his sone. wiþ gode entent

FAIRFAX

[1] The MS. has *bogh*, but *r* has been inserted later.

For caym gaf him wid euil will,
vr lau*er*d loked noght þar vntill,
Of þe tilth þ*at* he wid delte.
þis caym þ*at* i forwid melte 1068
vnto his broþ*er* ire he bare,
Allas þat boght þe sackles þar.
Again abel he raised a strijf,
wid murther he broght his broþ*er* o lijf,
wid þ[e] cheke bon of ane asse 1073
Men say þ*at* abel slain wasse.
And que*n* he had his broþ*er* slain,
He wild haue hid his cors onan, 1076
Bot p*r*oued was sone his sori p*r*ide,
þe bodi mith he na gat hide;
For vnþ*er* erde might it noght rest,
þe clay all vp þe bodi kest. 1080
His brother ded sua wend he dill,
Bot mith he noquar þat bodi hill;
For-þi men sais into þis tyde, 1083
Is no man þat murthir may hide.

Qven he had don þat dreri dede,
Til his faþ*er* hame he ȝede,
Que*n* his faþ*er* eie vpon him kast,
A syhing of his hert vte brast, 1088
For mistrouing had he þan sone
þat he sum wickednes had done;
For bi his chere he sau him wrath,
So loked he eu*er* brime and latth.
"Sun," he said, "to me þu tell 1093
Quar has þu left þi broþ*er* abel?"
He ansuerd wid wordes vn-milde,
"Que*n* was i kep*er* of þi childe? 1096
Of him can i saii þe certain nan,
Bot he to brine his tyde be-gan."
vp-on þe feilde his fad*er* went, 1099
And soght abel wid all his entent.

GÖTTINGEN

For caym ȝaf his wiþ euel wille
Oure lord loked not þ*er* tille
For þis tiþe þ*at* þei delt
Caym þ*at* I tofore of melt
To his broþ*er*e ire bare
Alas þ*at* he bouȝte sare
Aȝeyn abel he roos in strif
Wiþ murthe*r*e brouȝt hi*m* of his lif
Wiþ a cheke boon of an asse
Men sayn abel slayn wasse
When*n*e Caym had his broþ*er* sloon
He wolde ha hidde his cors anoon
But p*r*oued was soone his sory p*r*ide
þ*at* body myȝte he no weye hyde
For vndir erþe myȝte hit not reste
þe clay vp þe body kest
His broþ*er* deeþ he wende stille
But myȝte he not þe body hille
þ*er*fore men say ȝitt to þis tide
Is noon þ*at* longe murþe*r*e may hide
When he had done þis deolful dede
To his fadir hoom he ȝede
When*n*e his fadir eȝe on hi*m* cast
A sikyng of his hert out brast
For mystrowynge had he soone
þ*at* he su*m* wicked dede had done
For bi his cheer he say hi*m* wrooþ
So loked he eu*er* breme & looþ
Son he seide to me þou tel
Where hastou done þi broþ*er* abel
He vnswered wordes were vnmylde
When*n*e was I keper of þi childe
Tiþing of him con I telle noon
To bren*n*e his tiþe he bigon
Vpon þe felde his fadir went
To seche Abel wiþ his entent

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þe fad*er* and þe mod*er* bath [leaf 8, col. 1]	þe fader *and* þe moder baþe
to blam þe broiþ*er* was þam laith 1102	to blame þe broþ*er*. was ham laþe
Bituixand þei þe southe had sene,	bi-twix þai had. þe soþ sene
O thing þai wist noght bot a wene;	of þing*e* þai wiste noȝt. bot a wene.
þai thoght þat kynd hi*m* mond for-bede	þai þoȝt at kynde. hi*m* wald*e* for-bede
To haf don suilk a nogli dede;	for-til do suche an vncu*m*ly dede
þis ded had eu*er* i-wis ben hidd,	þis dede had eu*er*-mare bene hid
If god him-self ne had it kydd. 1108	ne god him-self nad hit kid
Bot sua to scap moght he noght	bot so to scape. miȝt he noȝt.
Fra drightin þat all had wroght;	fra þat lorde. at alle has wroȝt.
He þat flemed first adam	¶ he þat flemed. first adam.
For an appul bit allan, 1112	for an appil. bitte allane.
Ne hope i noght he wil him feign,	hope I noȝt. he wil him faynt
þat he ne sal caim dede a-teign;	þat he ne sal. caym sone a-taynt
And he will þ*a*t he bii þe vttrage,	*and* pyne him: for his grete outrage
þ*a*t murþ*er*hed sua is ane ymage. 1116	þat mirþerret so. his awen linage.
He wend a scaped þar-wit-alle,	he wende he sulde. haue scapet al.
þat nan him cuth ne clepe ne cale.	þat na mon sulde hi*m* clepe ne cal.

[*God speaks to Cain, and curses him.*]

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Bot þar-wit com our creature	bot þar-wiþ come our creatour
For to spek wit þ*a*t traiture. 1120	for-to speke. wiþ þat traytour.
O þat murth and þat treson,	of þat myrþer *and* þat tresoun.
He did þ*a*t traittur to reson.	þat dide þat traito*ur* wiþ tresou*n*
"Caym war*e* es þi broiþ*er* abell?"	Cayme quere ys þi broþ*er* abel
"I wat neuer," said he, þat fell, 1124	I. note neu*er* sayde þat felle.
"Ask his fad*er* now ware he be,	aske his fader quere he be
For he was not bi-taght to me."	for he was neu*er* be-taȝt me.
"Bot tell me suith, sir cayn,	tel me squiþe sir cayme
Wy has þou þi broiþ*er* slain? 1128	quy hastow þi broþ*er* slayne.
His blod on erth sced lijs,	his blode on erþ hit shed hit ys
Efter wrak to me it crijs.	ofter ve*n*iaunce hit cryes .I. wys.
It fines not at wrak to cri,	hit fines noȝt wrake to cry.
For to sceu þe felu*nn*y. 1132	for-to shew þi felony.
Thoru þe wark sa ful a plight,	for þi werk *and* stile.
erth þou sal be maledight	erþ þou sal cursed be.

þe faþ*er* and þe moder bath,	[col. 2]	þe fadir & þe modir boþe	
To blame þe broþ*er* was þai*m* lath		To blame Caym were ful loþe	
Bituix and þai þe soth had sene	1103	Til þ*at* þei þe soþe had seene	
Thing þai wist noght both in wene;		Of þing þei wist not but bi wene	
þaim thoght þ*at* kind him wold forbede,		He*m* þouȝte kynde hi*m* wolde forbede	
To haue done suilk a curced dede.		To haue done so cursed a dede	
His dede i wis had eu*er* ben hid,		His dede had euer ben hid	
warn ie*s*u him-self had it kid,	1108	Nadde God hi*m* self hit kid	
Sua to schape might he noght,		Hit to hide myȝte he nouȝt	
Fra mithful god þ*at* all has wroght.		For god þat al wrouȝt	
He þat flemed first adam,		He þ*at* furste flemed Adam	
For an appil bit þ*at* he nam,	1112	For þ*at* appel þ*at* he nam	
Ne trou i noght he wald hi*m* feine,		He nolde not hi*m* self fayne	
þ*at* he ne wald caim dede a-teine;		But Caymes dede fully atteyne	
And he wil þat he by þe vtrage,	1115	And he wol þ*at* men bie þe outrage	
þ*at* murtherrt sua his aun ymage,		þ*at* murþereþ so his owne ymage	
He wend to haue schapid þar-wid-all,		He wende to haue scaped wiþ al	
þ*at* nan him suld clepe ne call.		For any mon*n*es clepe or cal	

[*God speaks to Cain, and curses him.*]

Bot þan com vr aun creature		But þen*n*e coom oure makere	
To speke wid þat fals traiture,	1120	To speke wiþ þ*at* traitour*e* þere	
Of þat murth and þat tresun,		Of þ*at* morþ & þat tresoun	
He did þ*at* traitur till resun.		He dud þ*at* traitour to aresoun	
"Caym, quer es þi broþ*er* abel?"		¶ Caym where is þi broþ*er* Abel	
"I wot," he said, "i can noght tell,		Certis he seide I con not tel	
Aske his fad*er* quore he be,	1125	Aske his fadir wher he be	
For he was noght bitan to me."		For he was not bitake to me	
"Bot tell me suith þ*at* þu ne lain,		God seide tel me & not layne	
Qui has þu þi broþ*er* nu slain?	1128	Whi hastou þi broþ*er* slayne	
His blod on erde sched it lijs,		His blood on erþe shed hit is	
And efter wrake to me it crijs.		And aftir wreche crieþ I wis	
It fines noght wrake to crij,		Hit leueþ not wreche to crye	
For to scheu þi ill felonni,	1132	For to shewe þi felonye	
Thoru þi wrake sua ful of plight,		For þi synful werke to se	
Erd þu sal be nu maledight,		Erþe þou shalt now cursed be	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat reseued þi broþer blode;		þat resceyuet þi broþ*er* blode.
Wit pine it sal þe ȝeild þi fode,	1136	wiþ pyne hit sal ȝilde þe þi fode.
For þe mikel felu*n*ny;		for þi grete felone
þi wete sal bi-com ȝiȝanny.		þi quete darnel sal hit be.
In-sted o þi noþer sede,	1139	In-stede of þi noþ*er* sede
Ne sal þe groue bot thorne and wede.		hit sal þe bere þorne *and* wede.
For þi nedeles wickedhede,		for-þi nedeles hide þou þi heued
þou sal lede eu*er* þi lijf in nede;		þou sal lede eu*er* þi life in nede. [1 from Laud MS. 416.]
þi derfli dede has liknes nan,		[1 Thy dredefull*e* dede hath no make
Of all dedes it es vttan.	1144	Of all*e* dedis yt is out-take]
Openlik i tell þe here		oponly I say þe here.
þou sal it bi ful selcuht dere.		þou sal bye hit selcouþ dere.
For þof i wald for-giue it þe, [col. 2]		for if I. walde for-gif hit þe.
It es nogtht worþi for-giuen be.	1148	hit nys noȝt worþi so to be.
To quat contre su*m* þat þou wend.		to quat contree so þou wende
Sal þou naman find to frend.		sal þou na mon fynde þi frend*e*
Bituix q*ua*t lede su*m* þat þou lend,		In quat place so þou wil lend*e*
Eu*er* sal þou and þine bi kend.	1152	euer sal þou *and* þine be kend*e*.
Wit all þou sal bi halden vile,		wiþ al þou sal be halden vile
Q*ua*r-sa þou wendes in exile.		quare-euer þou comys in exile.
Mi handewark als egges me		My hande-werk*e* als egges me.
þ*a*t i sal tak wrak on þe.	1156	þat I. sal take wreke on þe.
For hou sal ani herthli flesche		for how sulde any erþly flesse
lende wit þe in sikernese,		wende wiþ þe in sicurenesse.
Que*n* felauscipe ne broiþerhede	1159	quen felaw-shepe *and* broþ*er*-hede [lf 10]
Mought te drau fra felon dede?"		ne miȝt þe drawe fra felou*n* dede
¶ Caym sagh his sin was knaud,		cayme sawe wele as god walde
And wist þ*a*t þe erth had scaud,	1162	at þe erþ had hit talde.
And sagh þ*a*t gainsau was þar nan,		*and* sawe þat gaynesaw was þ*er* nane
And answard til ou*er* lau*er*d on-nan.		*and* til our lorde onsquared o-nan.
"Lau*er*d," he said, "now see i well		¶ lorde he saide now se I. wele
Mi sin me has seit in vnsell.		my synne me has broȝt in dele.
I am ou*er*tan wit sli treson		I am ou*er*-tane in fowle feloun
þ*a*t i agh not to haf pardon.	1168	þat I. awe noȝt. to haue p*ar*dou*n*.
I sal be flemed for mi sin		I sal be flemet. for my synne.
In vncuth land to won ai in.		In vncouþe lande. my mete to wyn.

þat sua rescyued þi brod*er* blod,
Wid pine it sal þe ȝeild þi fode; 1136
For þi mekil felonie,
þi whete sal bicu*m* ȝiȝ*an*nije.
Instede of þin oþer sede, [leaf 9, col. 1]
Ne sal þe grou bot thorn a*nd* wede;
For þi ill wreched-hede, 1141
þu sal lede eu*er* þi liif in nede;
þi dredeful dede has liknes nan,
Of all dedis it is vte-tan; 1144
Certainli i tell þe here,
þu sal it bi ful selli dere,
For þou i wild forgiue it þe,
It es noght worthi forgiue*n* be. 1148
To quat contre so þu wend,
Sal þu na man find to freind;
Bituix quat lede sua þu lend,
Euer sal þu and þin be kende. 1152
Wid all þu sal biholden vile,
Quar þu wendis in exile.
Mi handwerk þus egges me,
þ*at* i sal take vengans on þe, 1156
For hou suld ani erdli fless
Duelle wid þe in sikirness,
Que*n* felauschip and broþ*er*hede
Ne miht þe drau fra foulhede?" 1160
Caym sau his sin*n*e was knaued,
And þ*at* þe erde had it schauede,
And sau þat gain-saying was nan, 1163
vr lau*er*d he ansuerd sone on-ane.
"Lau*er*d," he said, "nou se i wele,
Mi sinne hath sett me in vnsele, 1166
I am ou*er*-tan wid suilk tresum,
I am noght worthi to haue pardon.
I sal be flemed for mi sinne, 1169
In vnknaun land to duell ine,

GÖTTINGEN

þ*at* so receyued þi broþ*er*e blode
Wiþ pyne hi[t] shal þe ȝelde þi fode
For þi muchel felonye [leaf 8]
þis whete shal wexe cokul hye
In stude of þin oþ*er*e sede
þe shal not growe but þorne & wede
For þin euel wrecched hede
þ*o*u shalt eu*er* lede þi lif in nede
þi dredeful dede haþ no make
Of alle dedis hit is out take
Sikurly I telle þe here
þ*o*u shal hit bye ful selly dere
For þouȝe I wolde forȝyue hit þe
Hit is not worþi forȝyuen to be
To what cuntre so þou wende
Shal þ*o*u no man fynde þi frende
Among what folke þ*at* þ*o*u abide
þ*o*u & þine be knowen shul wyde
wiþ alle shal þ*o*u be holden vile
where þou wendes in exile
My hondewerke þus eggeþ me
þat I shal take vengeau*n*ce on þe
For how shulde any erþely flesshe
Dwelle wiþ þe in sikernes
When*n*e feloushepe & broþ*er*hede
Miȝte þe not kepe fro foul dede
¶ Caym say his syn*n*e was knowed
And þ*at* þe erþe had hit showed
He wist aȝeyn saying was noon
Oure lord he vnswered sone þon
lord he seide now se I wele
My synne haþ set me in vnsele
I am ou*er* take wiþ sich tresoun
I am not worþi to haue p*ar*doun
I shal be flemed for my synne
Vnkond lond to dwelle Inne

TRINITY

In vncuth lede sal end mi wa, 1171
Quen þai me fin þai wil me sla.
Sua ferr i wat i sal be fled
God gaue now þ*a*t i ware ded!" 1174
"Nai," said our lou*er*d, "it beis not
All þ*a*t þe sees sal þe not sla. [sua,
Bot i sal seit on þi mi merk, 1177
þ*a*t al sal see to red als clerk.
Sal nan sa bald be þe to sla,
Bot þi falshede to were þam fra. 1180
In takinni*n*g als o þi penance
þe sal be send a lang meschance."
Que*n* adam abel bodi fand 1183
For soru on fote moght he noght stand;
To beriing þai his bodi bare
Adam and eue wit-outen mare. 1186
þis es þat man men sais was born
Bath his fader and mod*er* be-forn.
He had his eldmod*er* maiden-hede,
And at his erthing all lede. 1190
A hundrith wint*ur* of his liue
Fra þan for-bar adam his viue. [1 MS. slaym]
for soru of abel þ*a*t was slayn,[1] [lf 8, bk, col. 1]
til co*m*forth was him sent agayn,
Wit bod-word, þ*a*t was broght fra heuen,
Bad him thoru an angel steuen, 1196
þat he suld wit his wijf yete mete,
For ur lord had aghteld yete
A child to rais of his oxspring,
þ*a*t all suld oute o baret bring: 1200
He þ*a*t suld sauue al folk of sin:
Suld noght be born of kaym kin.
¶ Wit þis was born an hali child,
Seth þ*a*t meke was and mild; 1204
O quil man þ*a*t crist him cam
Ful fer to tell fro first Adam.

COTTON

In vncouþ lede sal ende my wa.
quen þai me fynde. þai sal me sla.
so ferre I wate. I sal be fedde.
god lefe now. þat I. ware dede.
nay sayde our lorde. hit nys noȝt sa
al þat þe sees. sal þe noȝt sla.
bot I salle sette on þe my merk*e*.
þat alle sal se: þat ys clerk*e*.
sal nane be balde: þe to sla.
bot þi fals-hede: to were ham fra.
In takenynge of. þi penaunce.
þou salle haue a lange meschaunce
Quen adam abel body fande.
for sorow. miȝt he noȝt stande.
to byry his body. þai hit bare
adam *and* eue. wiþ myche care
þis ys þe man. men says was borne
baþ his fader *and* moder be-forne
he had his eldmoder mayden-hede
and at his erþinge al lede.
an hundre wint*er*. of his life.
and þen for-bare. adam his wife.
for sorow of abel. þat was slayne
til confort. was hi*m* sende agayne.
fra our lorde. *c*riste of heyuen.
wiþ an angel. of briȝt steyuen.
and bad he salde wiþ his wyf dele
hit sulde him turne. to myche wele.
a childe to rayse of his ospringe.
þat al sulde out of baret bringe.
he þat sulde saue folk of kyn.
sulde noȝt be borne. of cayme kyn.
¶ wiþ þis was borne. an haly childe.
þat hatte Seth̄. meke *and* mylde.
of quilk childe crist him come.
sa ferre to telle. haue I. na tome.

FAIRFAX

In vncuth lede sal end mi wa,
Quen þai me find þai wil me sla. 1172
So ferr i wat i sal be fledd,
God gaf nou þat i war dede."
"Nai," said vr lauerd, "bes it noght so,
All þat þe se sal þe noght slo, 1176
Bot i sal sett on þe mi merke, [col. 2]
All sal it se to rede als clerk;
Sal nan be so bald þe to sla,
Bot þi falshed sal were þaim fra. 1180
In takening of þi penance,
Ye sal be lent a lang mischance.
Qven adam abel bodi fand, 1183
For soru on fote miht he noht
To birijing þai his bodi bare, [stand.
Adam and eue widuten mare;
þis es þat man men sais was born,
Bath his faþer and moþer biforn, 1188
He had his eldemoderis maidenhed,
And at his birijng all maner lede.
An hundrid winter fra his lijf
Adam þan forbar his wijf, 1192
For soru of abel þat was slain,
Till confort was sent him again.
þe bodword him cam fra heuen, 1195
þat bad him thoru an angel steuen,
þat he suld wid his wijf mete,
For vr lauerd had ordained ȝeit
A child to rise in his ospringe,
þat all suld vte of baret bringe. 1200
He þat suld saue all folk fra sine,
Suld noght be born of caym kin.
Qvid þis was born a hali child,
Seth, þat was bath meke and milde,
Of quam þat crist him self cam, 1205
Ful fer to tell fra first adam.

GÖTTINGEN

In vnkouþe lond shal ende my wo
Whenne þei me fynde þei wol me slo
So fer I woot I shal be fled
God wolde now I were deed
Nay saide oure lord beþ hit not so
Al þat þe seeþ shal not þe slo
But I shal sette on þe my merk
Alle shul hit se to rede as clerk
Shal noon be so bolde þe to slo
But þi falshede to wite hem fro
In token of þi lastynge penaunce
þe shal be lent a long mischaunce
Whenne Adam abelles body fond
For sorwe a fote myȝt he not
To burie þei his bodi bere [stond
Adam & eue wiþouten fere
þis is þe mon men seyn was born
Boþe his fadir & modir biforn
He hadde his eldermoder maydenhede
And at his buryinge al maner lede
A hundride wyntur fro þis strif
Adam þenne forbare his wif
For sorwe of Abel þat was slayñ
Til coumfort was sent him aȝayñ
Bodeword cam him fro heuen
And bad him by an aungels steuen
þat he shulde wiþ his wif mete
For oure lord had ordeyned ȝete
A childe to rise in his ospringe
þat mony shulde out of bale bringe
he þat shulde saue þe folk fro synne
Shulde not be born of caymes kynne
¶ Here aftir was born an holy childe
Seeth þat was boþe meke & mylde
Of whom crist him seluen cam
Ful fer to telle fro first Adam

TRINITY

þis child was godds p*ri*ue frend,
Lelli yald he him his teind ; 1208
He yald him al þat him be-houed ;
His breþer als him-self he loued.
Eue for abel thoght ful fair 1211
þ*a*t god had sent hir suilk an air
For abel, þ*a*t sco wist wit wogh
þat caym his aghen broþer slogh.
¶ Vs tells of adam his stori ;
O suns þ*a*t he had thirtti, 1216
And he had doghtres als fel,
Wit outen caym and abel.
þe sister giuen was to þe broþer, 1219
þe lagh moght c*er*tayn be non oþer ;
Sua wald drightin, and behoued nede
To do þair kin al for to sprede.
¶ Vnseli caym þ*a*t ai was saked, 1223
Wit god and man þan was he hatted,
He als-sua wit his oxspring ;
þai luued our lau*er*d nan-kin thing,
For þai him warryd wit wickud dedis.
He þam for-soke in al þ*er* nedis. 1228
To wrik þare wik wıl þai thoght,
Agh of him na stod þam noght.
þat boght þai siþen wijf and barn,
wit wat*er* ware þai all for-farn, 1232
Als ȝee sal here how hit bi-fell
Que*n* i of noe flod sal tell ;
For all war ille and nan war gode,
þei drunkend all in þe flode. 1236

De fine Ade & oleo mi*sericordie*
[*heading of leaf* 9]

¶ Adam had pastd nine hundret yere,
Nai selcut þof he wex vn-fere.

COTTON

þis childe was goddis p*re*uey frende
lely ȝalde he him his tende.
he ȝalde him alle. þat him be-houed.
his broþ*er* als him-self he loued.
his moder þonket. god ful fayre.
for abel. ho had suche an nayre.
þe-quylk was dede. w*ith* myche woghe
be cayme his broþ*er*. þat him sloghe.
Vs telles of adam þis story.
of sones he had ful þretty.
and he had doghters als fele
wiþ-outen cayme *and* abel.
þe suster gyuen. was to þe broþ*er*.
þe laghe þat time. muȝt be na noþ*er*.
so walde c*r*iste. þat hit ware nede.
for-to make þaire kyn to sprede.
Vn-sely cayme þat was for-saket.
of god *and* mon was he hatet.
he *and* alle his osspringe.
for-ȝete god in mony-kyn þinge.
þai wraþet him. wiþ wikked rede
he ham for-soke in alle þare nede
to wirk þaire wilde wil. þai þoȝt
aghe of him ne stode ham noȝt.
þat. boȝt þai siþen. wife *and* barne.
wiþ wat*er* ware þai. al for-farne.
als ȝe sal here. *and* ȝe wille dwelle.
quen I. of noe. flode salle telle.
[[1] ffor alle were eville & none goode
They drenchide alle in noies floode]
[[1] from Laud MS. 416]

of þe oile of merci. [*in margin*]

Adam was alde. ix hundre ȝere.
na me*r*uayle if he was vnfere.

FAIRFAX

þis child was goddes priue frend,
Treuli ȝeild he him his teind, 1208
He ȝeild him all þat him bihoued,
His broþer as him-self he loued,
Eue for abel thoght ful fair, 1211
þat godd had sent þaim suilk an air,
For abel was þaim wa enogh,
þat caym his aun broder slogh.
Of adam als tellis þe stori, [leaf 9, bk, col. 1]
þat he sonis had thritti, 1216
And of doghtris alsua felle,
widuten caim and abell.
þe sister was giuen þan til þe broder,
þe lau þat time mith be nan oþer;
Sua wild god and bihouid nede, 1221
To do þair kind forto sprede.
Unseli caym þat was forsakid,
wid godd and man was he hatid,
And he alsua wid his ofspring 1225
Luued vr lauerd non kines thing.
For þai him greued wid þair dedis,
He þaim forsoke in all þair nedis,
To do þe ille wele þai soght, 1229
Aue of him ne stod þaim noght,
þat boght þaim siþen wijf and barn.
wid watir war þai all forfarn, 1232
Als ȝe sal here as it bifell,
Of noe flode quen i sal tell,
For alle were ill & neuer an gode,
þai drenkled all in noe flode. 1236

Of adam ending telle wil i,
And als of þe oile of merci.

Adam had passid nien hundred ȝer;
Na wonþer þou he wex vnfer,

GÖTTINGEN

þis childe was goddes frende
And truly ȝaf to him his tende
He ȝaf him al þat him bihoued
His breþer as him he loued
Eue þouȝte here of ful fair
þat god wolde sende hem suche an eir
For Abel was hem woo ynouȝe
þat kaym so his broþere slouȝe
Of Adam telleþ þis story
þat he sones had þritty
And douȝteres also fele to telle [lf 8, bk]
Wiþouten caym and Abelle
þe suster was ȝyuen to þe broþer
þe lawe þenne myȝte be noon oþer
So wolde god hit moste nede
To do oure kynde for to sprede
¶ Vnsely caym þat was in hate
wiþ god & mon at foul debate
Nouþer he ne his osprynge
Loued oure lord no maner þinge
For þei him greued in her dedis
He hem forsoke in al her nedis
To do þe euel myche þei souȝt
Awe of him stood þei nouȝt
þat bouȝte þei aftir wif & childe
Wiþ watir were þei drenched wilde
As ȝe shul here how hit bifel
Of noe flood when I shal tel
For alle were euel & none gode
þei drenched alle in noes flode

Of Adames endyng telle wol I.
And of þe oyle of mercy.

Adam past nyne hundride ȝere
No wondur þei he wex vnfere

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For-wroght wit his hak and spad [col. 2]		for wro3t wiþ his hak *and* spad
Of him-self he wex al sad.	1240	of him-self he wex al sadde.
He lened him þan a-pon his hak,		he lened him doun a-pon his hak*e*.
Wit seth his sun þus gat he spak :—		til seth his sone. þus gates he spak*e*.
"Su*n*," he said, "þou most now ga		sone he saide. þou most ga.
To paradis þ*a*t i com fra	1244	to p*ar*adys þ*er* I. come fra.
Til cherubin þ*a*t [es] þe yateward."		til cherubin þat ys 3atewarde.
"Yai, sir, wist i wyderward		3e sir wiste I. quidder-warde.
þat tat vncuth contré ware,		þe contray ys to me ful bare.
þou wat þ*a*t i was neu*er* þare."	1248	*and* I ne was neyuer 3et þare.
þus he said, "i sal þe sai		¶ sone he sayde .I. sal þe say.
How-gate þou sal tak þe wai;		how-gate þou sal take þi way.
Toward þe est end of þis dale		toward*e* þe est ende of þis dale.
Find a grene gate þou sale;	1252	finde a grene gate. þou sale.
In þat way sal þou find forsoth		In þ*a*t way sal þou finde for-soþ.
þi mod*er*s and mine our bather slogh,		þi moders *and* Myne our baþ*er* sloþ.
Foluand thoru þ*a*t gresse gren,		þe gresse ys falow on þe grene.
þat eu*er* has siþen ben gren,	1256	*and* euer siþen has hit bene. [1 leaf 10, bk]
þ*a*t we com wendand als vn-wis		[1] þer we come gangand*e* als vnwise
Que*n* we war put o paradis		quen we ware putte of p*ar*adise.
vn-to þis wreched warld slade,		vn-to þis werlde slade.
þar i first me self was made;	1260	þ*er* my-self*e* was first made.
Thoru þe gretnes of our sin		we 3ode apon hit oft*er* our synne.
Moght na gres groue siþen þar-in;		siþen grew na gresse þ*er*-in.
þe falau slogh sal be þi gate		þat gresse sal teyche þe þi gate.
O paradis right to þe yate."	1264	ri3t to p*ar*adise 3ate.
"Fader," he said, "sai me þi will,		¶ fader he saide say me þi wille
Q*ua*t sal i sai þ*a*t angel till?"		what sal I. say þat angel tille
"þou sal him tell .I. am vnfere,		þou sal him tel I. am vn-fere.
For I haue liued so mani a yere,	1268	I. haue lyued so mony a 3ere.
Ai in strijf and soruuing stad,		ay in strife *and* sorou stadde
þat o mi lijf I am al sad;		þat of my life I. am ful sadde.
þou prai him þ*a*t he word me send		þou pray þat he me worde sende
Quen I sal o þis werld wend;	1272	out of þis werlde quen I. sal wend*e*
Anoþer erand sal þar be,		an oþ*er* erand*e* sal þ*er* be.
þ*a*t he wald send me word wit þe,		þ*a*t he walde sende me worde w*ith* þe.

All for wroght wid his spade,
Of his lijf he wex all made. 1240
Apon his spade his breist he laid,
To seth his sune þis word he said,
"Sun," he said, "þe bus ga
To paradis þat i cam fra, 1244
To cherubin þe ȝateward."
"ȝa, sir, wist i queþirward,
þere þ*at* vncuth contre ware, 1247
ȝe wat wele þat i was neu*er* þare."
"ȝeis," he said, "i sal þe tell and say,
Hugat þu sal ta þi right way,
Tilward þe est end of þe dalle, [col. 2]
A grene gate find þu sale, 1252
In þat way sal yu find forsoth
þi moþ*er* and my*n* oþ*er* broþ*er* sloth.
Foluand thoru þ*at* griss greene,
þat eu*er* has ben syden sene, 1256
þar we cam wendand as vnwise,
Quen we war put fra paradise
Vnto þis worldes wreched slade,
þar i mi-self first was made; 1260
Thoru þe mekilnes of vr sin
Might na griss grou þar in;
þat falu slow sal be þi gate,
Fra þaim to paradis þe ȝate." 1264
"Fadir," he said, "sai me þi will,
Quat sal i say þ*at* angel vntill?"
"þu sal him say i am vnfere,
For i haue liuede so mani a ȝere, 1268
Ay in strijf and soru stadd,
þat wid mi lijf i wax all mad,
þu prai him þ*at* word me send,
Quen i sal fra þis world wend. 1272
Anoþ*er* erand sal þar be,
þat he wild send me word bi þe,

Al for wrouȝte wiþ his spade
Of his lif he wex al made
Vpon his spade his brest he leide
To Seth his son þus he seide
Son he seide þou most go
To paradis þ*at* I coom fro
To cherubyn þat ȝateward
þ*at* kepeþ þo ȝates swiþe hard
Seth seide to his fadir þere
How stondeþ hit fadir & where
I shal þe telle he seide to say
How þou shal take þe riȝt way
Towarde þe eest ende of þe ȝond*ur* vale
A grene weye fynde þou shale
In þ*at* weye shal þ*o*u fynde & se
þe steppes of þi modir & me
For welewed in þ*at* gres grene
þ*at* euer siþþen haþ ben sene
þ*er*e we coom goynge as vnwise
When*ne* we were put fro paradise
Into þis ilke wrecched slade
þ*er*e my self first was made
For þe greetnes of oure synne
Miȝt siþþen no gras growe þ*er*ynne
þ*at* same wol þe lede þi gate
Fro hennes to paradis ȝate
He seide fadir say me þi wille
What shal I say þe aungel tille
þ*o*u shal him saye I am vnwelde
For longe lyued am I in elde
And so in strif & sorwe stad
þ*at* forwery I wex al mad
þou hi*m* præye sum word me sende
When*ne* I shal fro þis world wende
Anoþ*er* eronde shal þere be
þ*at* he me sende worde bi þe

82178

Quedir þat I sal haue it in hij
þe oile me was hight o merci, 1276
þe tim þat i lest paradis;
Well i knau now mi folijs,
A-gain godds wil haue i wroght,
And þat su*m*-del haue .I. now boght;
Mi soru has ai siþen ben neu, 1281
Nou war it time o me to reu."
Seth went him forth wit-oute*n* nai
To paradis þat ilk way. 1284
[1]þe slogth he fand þat him gan wiss
tilward þe ȝate of paradis; [[1] leaf 9, col. 1]
Que*n* [he] þar-of son had a sight,
Al was he gloppend for þat light;
þe mikel light þat he sagh þar 1289
A brennand fire he wend it ware.
He seuid him, als his fader badd,
And ȝode forth and was noght raadd.
þis angel at þe ȝatte he fand 1293
And asked him of his errand.
Seth þen sette him spell o-nend
And tald him warfor þat he was send,
Tald him of his fader care, 1297
Als he him taght su*m* yee herd are,
to send him word wen he suld dei,
to liue moght he na langar drei; 1300
And wen þat drightim had him tight
To send him þe oile þat he him hight.
Que*n* cherubin þis errand herd
Mikelik he him answard: 1304
"Ga to þe ȝatte," he said, "and lote
þi hed inwar, þi self wit-outte,
And tent to thinges at þi might
þat sal be sceud vn-to þi sight." 1308
Quen seth a quil had loked in,
He sagh sua mikel welth and win,

COTTON

que*þer* I. sal haue hit oȝt in hye
þe oyle me was heȝt of mercy
þe time þat I. left p*ar*adise
wele I. knaw now my folise.
a-gayne goddis wille I. wroȝt.
and þat sumdel haue I. now boȝt.
my sorou has ay bene siþen new.
now ware time of me to rewe.
¶ Seth̄ went forþ wit-outen nay.
to p*ar*adys þe riȝt way.
þe sloþ he fande þat him con wis.
vn-to þe yate of p*ar*adys.
quen he þar-of had a siȝt.
he was gloppenet of þat liȝt.
þe mykil liȝt þat he saw þare.
a brennand*e* fire he wende hit ware
and saynet hi*m* als his fader bad.
forþ he ȝode *and* was noȝt drad.
þis angel at þe ȝate him fande
and asked him of his errand*e*.
Seth̄ him sette spel on ende
and talde quar-fore he was sende
and talde him of his fader care
als he him taȝt as ȝe herde are.
to sende him worde quen he sulde dey
for lang*er* liue muȝt he noȝt drey.
and quen þat lorde myche of miȝt
walde sende him oyel þat he hiȝt.
quen cherubin þis missage herde.
Mildely he him þan vnsquerede.
ga to þe ȝate he sayde *and* loute
þi heued wiþ-in. þi body wiþ-oute
and tent to þinges wiþ þi miȝt.
þat salle be shewet to þi siȝt.
quen seth̄ a quyle had loket in
he sagh̄ mykel welþe *and* wyn.

FAIRFAX

For i sal haue it vte in hey, 1275
þat me was hight þe oile of m*er*ci,
þ*at* time þ*at* i left paradijs,
And left it thoru mi folis.
Egain goddes will þ*at* i had wroght;
Sum dele nu i haue it boght: 1280
Mi soru has ay ben syden neu,
Nou war it time on me to reu."
Seth went forth widuten nay,
To paradis þat ilke day, 1284
þe sloth he fand þat gan him wise,
Till þat he cam at paradise.
Quen he þarof had a sight,
He was al dredand of þat light; 1288
Suilk a light as he sau þare, [leaf 10, col. 1]
A brinand fir he wend it ware,
He blissed him as his fad*er* badd,
And went forth & was noght radd.
þis angel at þe ȝate he fand, 1293
And asked him of his erand.
Seth þan sett him spell onende,
And teld him quarfor þ*at* he was send,
Teld him of hijs fad*er*is care, 1297
Als he hi*m* taght, a*n*d ȝe herd are,
To send him word que*n* he sal dei,
Lang*er* to liue may he noght drei;
And que*n* þ*at* godd hi*m* had tight,
þe oyle of merci þ*at* he him hight.
Quen cherubin his erand herde, 1303
Mekeli he þan him ansuerde,
"Ga to ȝe ȝate," he said, "and loute
þi hefd widin, þi bodi wid vte, 1306
And tent to thinges wid al þi mith,
þat sal be scheud vnto þi sight."
Que*n* seth a quile had lokid in,
He sau sua mekil welth and win 1310

GÖTTINGEN

Wher I shal haue hit ouȝt in hye
þ*at* me was het þe oyl of mercye
Whenne I was dryuen fro paradis
And lost hit bi my foly nys
Aȝeyn þe wille of god I wrouȝt
Somdel I haue hit bouȝt
Mi sorwe haþ euer siþen be newe
Now were hit tyme on me to rewe
¶ Seth went forþ wiþouten nay
To paradis þe same day
He fonde þe steppes him to wise
Til he coom to paradise
Whenne he þ*er*of had a siȝt
He was aferde of þ*at* liȝt
So greet liȝt he say þere
A brennynge fire he wende hit were
He blessed hi*m* as his fadir bad
And went forþ & was not drad
þe au*n*gel at þe ȝate he fond
He asked him of his erond
Seeth set tale on ende [leaf 9]
And tolde whi he was sende
He tolde him of his fadir care
And of his elde & of his fare [deȝe
But sende hi*m* worde whenne he shal
Lenger to lyue may he not dreȝe
And whenne god had him diȝt
þe oyle of mercy þ*at* was hiȝt
Whenne cherubin his eroonde herde
Mekely he him vnswerde
To ȝonder ȝate þou go & loute
þi heed wiþinne þi bodi wiþoute
And tente to þinges wiþ al þi myȝt
þ*at* shul be shewed to þi siȝt
Whenne seth a while had loked In
He say so mychel wele & wyn

TRINITY

It es in erth na tung may tell, 1311
þat flour, *þat* frutte, *þat* suette smell,
O blis and ioy sua mani thing;
In middes þe land he sagh a spring
Of a well þat es vtenemes, 1315
þat oute of ran four gret stre*m*mes;
Gyson, fison, tigre, eufrate,
þis four mas al þis erth wate;
Out-ou*er* *þat* well þan lokes he,
And sagh þar stand a mikel tre, 1320
Wit braunches fel, o bark al bare,
Was þar na leue on, less na mare.
Seth bigan to thinc for-qui
þat þis tre bi-com sua dri; 1324
O þe steppes vmthoght he þan
þat[1] welud war for sin of man; [1 MS. þeit]
þat ilk schil did him to min
þis tre was dri for ada*m* sin. 1328
He com þan to *þat* angel scene,
And sceud him al þat he had sene;
Quen he his sight al had him tald, [col. 2]
He badd him eft ga to be-hald. 1332
He loked in eft and stod þer-oute,
And sagh þe thing þat gart him doute;
þis tre, þat i of for-wit said,
A neddur hit hade al vmbilaid. 1336
Cherubin, *þat* angel blyth,
Bad him ga lok þe thrid syth;
þis tre was of a mikel heght, 1339
Him thoght þan, at þe thrid sight,
þat to þe sky it raght þe toppe;
A new born barn lay in þe croppe,
Bondon wit a sueþelband,
þar him thoght it lay suelland; 1344
He was al ferd wen he *þat* sei
And to þe rotte he kest his he,

COTTON

þat in erþ na tonge may telle.
of floures frute *and* squete smelle
of blis *and* ioy sa mony þinge.
In middes þe lande he saw a springe.
of a welle wiþ-outen mys.
þer-out ran foure stremys
fison. gison. tigre. eufrate.
þes foure makis al þis erþ wate.
out of þat welle loket he.
and sawe *þer* stande. a mykel tre.
wiþ b*ra*nchesse mony. of barke bare
was *þer* na lefe on. lasse ne mare
¶ Seth̄ bi-gan to þink for-quy.
at þis tree. bi-come sa dry.
of steppis he vmbe-þoȝt him þan.
þat falowed for syn of man.
þat ilk skyle made him to Myn.
þis tree was dry for adam syn.
he come to þat angel shene.
and shewet him þat he had sene.
quen he his siȝt al had him talde.
he bad him est ga. *and* be-halde.
he loket in est. *and* stode þar-oute
and saghe þe þing. þat gert hi*m* doute
þis tree þat I. be-fore haue saide
a nedder a-boute hit was layde.
¶ Cherubin þat angel bliþe.
radde him ga loke þe þrid sithe.
him þoȝt þan at þrid siȝt.
þis tree was of sa mykil in siȝt.
þat to þe skew. raȝt þe top.
a new-borne childe lay in þe crop.
bondyn wiþ a squeþel bande.
þat him þuȝt hit lai squelande
he was agaste quen he þat seye
and to þe rote. he keste his eye.

FAIRFAX

It es in erd, na tung may tell, 1311
þat flour, *þat* frott, *þat* suete smell,
Of ioy and bliss sua mani a thing.
In middes þe land he sau a spring
Of a welle *þat* es vtnemis,
þar fra renis four grete stremis, 1316
Fison, Gison, tigir, and eufrate,
þir four mas all þis world wate.
Ou*er* þat welle þan loked he,
And sau þar stand a mekil tre, 1320
Wid branchis fele of barc al bare,
Was þar na lijf in less ne mare.
Seth bigan to thinc for qui
þat þis tre bicom sua dreri, 1324
And on þe steppes thoght he þan,
þat duined war for þe sin of man;
þat ilk skil did him to mine [col. 2]
þis tre was drei for Adam sine. 1328
He com þan to *þat* angel schene,
And told him all *þat* he had sene;
Que*n* he his sith all had him tald,
He bad eft ga to bi all it hald; 1332
He loked in eft and stod þar vte,
And sau thinges *þat* gert him dute.
þis tre *þat* i of bifore said,
Anedder it had al vmbilaid. 1336
Cherubin, *þat* angel bliht,
Bad him ga loke þe thrid siht;
Him thout þan at þe thrid sith,
þis tre was of a mekil hiht, 1340
vnto þe sky it raght þe topp,
A new-born child lay in þe cropp,
Bunden wid a suadiling band;
þar him thout it lay squeland. 1344
He was all rad que*n* he *þat* sey,
And to þe rote he kast his ey,

GÖTTINGEN

In erþe is no tong may telle
Of floures fruyt & swete smelle
Of ioye & blis so mony a þing
Amydde þe lond he say a spryng
Of a welle of honoure
Fro hir ron*n*e stremes foure
Fison. gison. tigre. & eufrate
Al erþe þese weten erly & late
Ouer *þat* welle þen*n*e loked he
And say *þer*e stonde a mychel tre
Wiþ braun*c*hes fele no barke *þat* bere
Was *þer*e no lyf in hem þere
Seth bigon to þenke whye
þat þis tre bicoom so drye
And on þe steppes þouȝte he þon
þat dryȝed were for synne of mon
þat ilke skil dud him to mynne
þe tre was dryȝe for Adam synne
He coom þo to *þat* Aungel shene
And tolde him *þat* he had sene
When*n*e he had þus him tolde
He bad him efte go & biholde
He loked in efte & stode *þer*oute
And say þingis *þat* made hi*m* doute
þis tre *þat* I eet of seide
A nedder hit had aboute bi leide
Cherubin þe aungel briȝt
Bad him go se þe þridde siȝt
Him þouȝte þen*n*e *þat* he seȝe
þis for seide tre rauȝte ful heȝe
Vnto þe skye rauȝte þe top
Anew born childe lay in þe crop
Bounden w*ith* his swaþeling bonde
*þer*e þouȝte hi*m* hit lay squelonde
He was a ferde when*n*e he hit seȝe
And to þe rote he cast his eȝe

TRINITY

Him thoght it raght fra erth til hell,
Quare vnder he sagh his broþer abell;
In his saul he sagh him þare 1349
þat caim slogh for-wit ful o care.
He went agayn þan for to scau
To cherubin al þ*at* he sau. 1352
Cherubin wit chere sa milde
Bigan to tel him o þ*at* child.
"þis barn," he said, "þ*at* þou has sene,
Is goddes su*n* wit-out*en* wene; 1356
þi fader sin now wepes he
þat he sal clens su*m* time sal be,
Quen þe plentez sal cu*m* o time;
þis is þe oile þ*at* was hight him; 1360
Til him and til his p*ro*geni,
Wit pite sal [he] sceu his merci."
Quen seth had vnd*er*standen wele
þat angel said him, ilk dele, 1364
His leue wald tak at cherubin.
Pepins þen he gaue him thrin,
þe quilk a þe appel tre he nam
þat his fader ete of, adam. 1368
"þi fader," he said, "þan sal þou say
þat he sal dei þe thrid day
Efter þ*at* þou be co*m*mu*n* ham,
And als he was turn in-to lam; 1372
Bot þou sal tak þis pepins thre,
þ*at* .I. toke o þ*at* appel tre,
And do þam vnder his tong rote,
þai sal til mani man be bote; 1376
[1] þai sal be cedre, ciprese, and pine,
O þam sal man haue medicen.
þe fader in cedre þou sal take, [1 lf 9, bk, col. 1]
A tre of heght, þat has na make;
And cipres, be þe suete sauur, 1381
Bitakens ur suete sauueur,

COTTON

him þuȝt hit raȝt þorou erþ *and* hel
quare vnder he sawe his bro*þer* abel
In his saule he saw him þare.
þat cayme slowe. ful of care.
¶ he went a-gayne for-to shawe
to cherubin þat he sawe.
cherubyn wiþ chere sa mylde. [leaf 11]
be-gan to telle him of þ*at* childe.
þis barne he saide þat þou has sene
ȝs goddes sone wiþ-out wene.
þi fadres sinne now wepis he.
þat he sal clens su*m* time sal be
quen þe plentes sal come of time
þis ȝs þe oyle was heȝt him.
til him *and* til his p*ro*geny.
wiþ petey he sal shew his m*er*cy.
¶ quen Seth̄ had vnderstanden wele
þe angel onsquare ilka dele.
his leue he toke at cherubyn.
cornys þan he gaf him þrin.
þe quilk of þe appeltree he nam
þat his fader ete of adam.
to þi fader þou sal say.
þat he sal deye þe þrid day.
efter þou art co*m*myn hame.
and als he was. turne in-to lame.
bot þou sal take þese cornys þre
þat I. toke of þat appeltree.
and do ham vnder his tonge rote.
þai sal to mony mon be bote.
þat sal be cedre cipres *and* pine.
of ham sal man haue medicine.
þi fader in cedre sal þou take.
a tree of heȝt þat has na make
of cipres bi þe squete sauour.
hit be-takenys us. our sauiour.

FAIRFAX

Him thout it raught fra erd to hell,
þar vnþ*er* he sau his broþ*er* abel, 1348
In his saule he sau him þare
þat caim sloght, þ*a*t ful of care.
He went again þan forto schau
To cherubin all þat he sau, 1352
Cherubin wid chere sua mild,
Bigan to tell him of þat child;
"þ*a*t child," he said, "þ*a*t þu has sene,
Es goddes sun widuten wene, 1356
þi fad*er* si*n*ne nou wepis he,
þ*a*t he sal clens sum time sal be,
Que*n* þe plente sal cu*m* of time. 1359
þis es þe oyle þ*a*t was hight hime,
Til him a*n*d til his p*ro*geni,
wid pite sal scheu his merci." 1362
Que*n* seth had vnþ*er*standen wele,
þ*a*t þ*a*t cherubin said, eu*er*-ilk a dele,
His leue wild take of cherubyn,— [lf 10, bk, col. 1]
Pe[p]ins þan he gaf him thrin,
þe quilk of þe appil tre he nam,
þat his fad*er* ete of, adam. 1368
"þi fad*er*," he said, "þan sal þu say,
þat he sal die þe t.rid day,
Efter þat þu be comen hi*m* vnto,
Loke nou þat þu say him so. 1372
Bot þu sal take pepins thre
þat i take of þat appil tre,
And do þaim vnd*er* his tonge rote,
To mani man þai sal be bote; 1376
þai sal be cedi[r], cipris and pine,
Till mani a man be medicine.
þe fadir in cedir sal þu take,
A tre of hit, widuten make; 1380
Of cipris be þat suete sauur,
Bitakins of vr suete sauiur.

GÖTTINGEN

Hi*m* þouȝte hit rauȝte fro erþe to helle
þ*er*e he say his broþ*er* Abelle
In his soule he say þ*a*t siȝt
þ*a*t kaym slouȝe forwaryed wiȝt
He went aȝeyn for to shawe
To cherubyn al þ*a*t he sawe
Cherubyn wiþ chere mylde
Bigan to telle hi*m* of þ*a*t childe
þ*a*t childe he seide wiþouten wene
Is goddes son þ*a*t þ*o*u hast sene
þi fadir synne now wepeþ he
He shal hit clense þe tyme shal be
When*n*e þe plente shal com of tyme
þis is þe oyle was hiȝte to hyme
To him & to his progeny
Wiþ pite he shal hem shewe m*er*cy
When*n*e Seth had vndirstonden wel
þe au*n*gels sayinge euer a del
His leue he toke of cherubyn
And þre curnels he ȝaf to hym
Whiche of þ*a*t tre he nam
þ*a*t his fadir eet of Adam
þi fadir he seide þ*o*u shalt say
þ*a*t he shal deȝe þe þridde day
Aftir þou be comen him to
Loke þ*a*t þ*o*u saye to him so
But þ*o*u shal take þe pepyns þre
þ*a*t I toke of þe appel tre
And put vndir his tunge rote [leaf 9, bk]
To mony men þei shul be bote
þei ben cidre cipres & palme fine
To mony þei shul be medicine
þe fadir bi cidre shal þou take
Hit shal be tre wiþouten make
Of cipres bi þ*a*t swete sauour
Bitokeneþ oure swete saueour

TRINITY

COTTON

þe mikel suetnes þat es þe sun;
þe pine to bere a frut es won; 1384
Mani kirnels of a tre mast
Gain gifes o þe holi gast.
¶ Seth was of his errand fain 1387
And sune com til his fader again.
"Sun," he said, "has þou sped oght
Or has þou ani merci broght?"
"Sir, cherubin þe hali angel
þat es yateward, þe gretes wel, 1392
Sais it sal negh þe warlds end,
Ar þat oile þe may be send,
Thoro birth of a blisful child 1395
þat sal fra harm þe werld schild;
O þi ded he bad me sai
Sal be to dai þe thrid dai."
Adam was for þis tiþand blith,
Sua glad was he neuer his sith; 1400
Quen he herd he suld liue namare,
þan he logh, bot neuer are;
And þus on godd be-gan to cri:—
"Lauerd, inogh now liued haue .i.,
þou tak mi saul out of þe flexs 1405
And do it ware þi wils es."
Quat of þis werld he was ful sad
þare neuer a dai þar in was glad, 1408
þat liued nine hundret yeir and mare,
And al his liue in site and care;
And leuer was siþen to lenger in hell
þan langer in þis liue to duell. 1412
¶ Adam, al[s] him was tald be-forn,
Was ded apon þe thrid morn;
Doluen he was thoru seth his sun
In þe dale þat hat ebron; 1416
þe pipins war don vnder his tung,
þar ras o þam thre wandes yong;

FAIRFAX

þe mykel squetnes þat ys his sone
þe pyne to bere a tree ys wone
[[1] Thise carnellis lest & most
Come from the holy gost] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ Seth̄ was of his errande fayne
and sone come til his fader a-gayn.
¶ sone he saide as þou sped oȝt
or has þou any mercy broȝt.
¶ Sir cherubin þe haly angel.
þat porter ys. he gretes þe wel.
he says be-for þe werlde ende
þat he salle þo oyle sende.
þorou birþ of þat blesset childe
þat sal fra harme þis werlde shilde
of þi dede he bad me say.
þat þou sulde deye þis þrid day.
¶ adam was glad for þis tiþande
mare þan euer be-for-hande.
quen he herde he sulde lyf na mare
þen he loghe *and* neyuer are.
and þus on god be-gan to cry.
lorde I.-noghe now liued haue .I.
þou take my saule out of flesshe
and do wiþ hit quat þi wille ys.
quat of þis werlde was he ful sad
þat neuer a day þar-in was glad
he liued ix. hundre ȝere *and* mare
and alle his liue in sorou *and* care.
leuer was him siþen langer *in* hel
þen langer. in þis werlde to dwel.
Adam als him was talde be-forne
was dede a-pon þe þrid morne.
Dolue he was þorou seth̄ his sone.
In þe vale þat hat ebron.
þe cornys ware done vnder his tonge
þere rase of ham þre wandes ȝonge

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe mekil suetteness *þat* es þe son;		þe mychel swetenes is þe sone
þe pine to a fruit es won,	1384	þe palme to fruyt hit is wone
Mani kirnelis of a tre most		Mony curnels of o tre most
Gain giftes of þe hali gost."		Gode ȝiftis of þe holy goost
Seth was of his erand fain,	1387	¶ Seth was of his eronde feyn
And sone cam to his fad*er* again.		And soone coom to his fadir aȝeyn
"Sun," he said, "has þu sped aght,		Son he seide hastou sped ouȝt
Or has þu ani m*er*ci broght?"		Hastou any mercy brouȝt
"Sir, cherubin þat hali angel,		Sir cherubin þat au*n*gel
þat porter es, he gretes þe wel,	1392	*þat* porter is þe greteþ wel
Sais it sal be nere þe worldes end,		And seiþ þe world shal neȝe han e*n*de
Ar þat oyle þe may be sende,		Ar he þe oile may to þe sende
Thoru birth of a blisful child,		þouȝe birþe of a blessed childe
þat sal þe world fra harm schild.	1396	*þat* shal þe world fro shame shilde
Of þi dede he bad me say,		For þi deþ he bad me say
þat sal be to day thrid day."		Hit shal be þis day þridde day
Adam was for þis tiþand blithe,		Adam her of was glad ful blyue
so glad he was neu*er* his sihte.	1400	So glad was he neu*er* er his lyue
Que*n* he herd he suld liue na mare,		When*n*e he herde to lyue no more
þan he logh, bot neuer are.		þo he lowȝe but neu*er* ore
And þus to godd gan he to cri, [col. 2]		And þus to god gan he crye
"Lau*er*d, enogh liued haue nou i,		Lord Inouȝe mon lyued haue ye
þu take mi saule vte of mi fless,	1405	þou take my soule out of my flesshe
And þo it quar þi willes ess."		And do hit where þi wille es
For of þis world he was ful madd,		For of þis world he was ful mad
þar neu*er* a day þar in was gladd,		*þat* neu*er* o day *þer*inne was glad
þat liued niene hundred ȝere & mare,		Nyne hundride ȝeer & more ȝare
And all his lijf led in soru and care;		He lyued here in sorwe & care
And leu*er* siþ*en* to won in hell,	1411	Leuer hi*m* were to ben in helle
þen lang*er* in þis world to duell.		þen lenger in þis world to dwelle
Adam, as him was tald biforn,		Adam as hi*m* was tolde biforn
Deyed apon þe thrid morn,		Deȝed on þe þridde morn
Grauen he was thoru seth his sun,		Grauen he was bi Seth þon
Right in þe vale of ebrun;	1416	In þe vale of Ebron
þe pepinis war don vnd*er* his tong,		þe curnels were put vndir his tonge
þar ros of þaim þre wandis ȝong,		Of hem roos þe ȝerdes ȝonge

Son of a nellen heght þai ware, 1419
þai stod þan still and wex na mare;
ful many yeir ilike grene,
Halines was o þam sene.
Stil ai stod, þai wandes thre [col. 2]
Fra adam tim until noe; 1424
Fra noe quen þe flod ras
Til abraham þat haly was;
Fra abraham ai stil stod þai
Til moyses *þat* gaf þe lai; 1428
Euer stod þai still in an,
Wit-outen wax, wit-out*en* wain.
Na mare o þe wandes now
Bot stori sal i rede ȝow. 1432

Sone of an elne heȝt þai ware.
þai stode þan stille *and* wex na mare
Mony a ȝere i-like grene.
halynes was on ham sene.
Stil þai stode þer wandes þre.
fra adams time vn-til noe
fra noe quen þe flode rase.
til abraham þat haly was.
and fra abraham stille stode þay.
ay til moyses gas þe lay.
euer stode þai stille in ane
wiþ-outen wax wiþ-outen wane.
of *þer* wandes stynt we now.
and forþ my story I. wil tel ȝow.

how adam endid.

¶ Adam liued nine hundret yeir
And þritté wynt*er* þar-to seir;
Quen he was ded ne dout he nan
þat his saul ne was til hel gan, 1436
And alle þat deid bi-tuix and þan
þat ie*sus* ras bath god and man,
No moght þan help na hali-heid,
þat ga til hel þam most ned; 1440
He moght wel thinc his stund to st*rang*
þat in þat sted ware staid sa lang,
þat lasted four thusand yeir in wa,
Thre hundret and four yeir al sua;
Sua lang fra Adam was emell 1445
Til *þat* our lauerd harid hell;
And *þat* was a ful gret penance,
Don to man for litel chance. 1448

Adam liued ix. hundre ȝere.
and þretty wint*er* þar to sere
quen he was dede sone an-nane
his saule forþ to hel con gane.
and alle at deyed bi-twix *and* þan.
þat ih*es*us rase baþ god *and* man.
ne muȝt ham help na hali-hede.
attyn to hel þai most nede.
him muȝt þink his stounde ful st*rang*
þat in þat stede was stad sa lang.
þat lasted foure þousand*e* ȝere i*n* wa.
þre hundre *and* foure ȝere al-squa
sa lange fra þat. þe soþ to tel.
and þat our lorde heried helle.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Genelogia Ade & seth [*leaf* 10, *col.* 1]
Genelog[ia] caym [*col.* 2]

¶ Seth spused his sister delbora,
For drighten self had biden sua;

þe kinradin of adam þorou Seth̄ his sone. [[1] leaf 11, back]

[1] Seth̄ spoused his sust*er* Delbora.
for god him-self had biddyn sa.

COTTON FAIRFAX

And sone an elne hight þai were,
þai stod þan still and wex no mare.
Mani a ȝere elike al grene, 1421
Halines on þaim was sene,
Still þai stod ay, þa wandes thre,
Fra adam time vnto noee; 1424
Fra noee quen þe flode ras,
Till habraham *þat* hali was,
Fra abraham time still stod þai
Till moyses *þat* gaue þe lay; 1428
Euer stod þai still in ane,
widuten waxing or wane.
Na mare of þa wandis nou
Bot a stori sal i rede ȝou. 1432

And sone an ellen hyȝe þei wore
þen*ne* stode þei stille & wex no more
Mony a ȝeer I liche grene
Holynes in hem was sene
Stille stode þo ȝerdes þre
Fro Adames tyme to noe
Fro Noe tym & fro þe flode
To Abraham holy & gode
Fro Abraham ȝit stille stode þai
Til moyses *þat* ȝaf þe lay
Euer stode þei stille in oone
Wiþouten waxinge o*þer*e woone
No more of þo ȝerdes now
But of a story I shal telle ȝow

Of adam and o*þer* eldris.

Adam liuid nine hundrid ȝere,
And thritti winte*r* þarto sere,
Que*n* he was dede ful sone onane,
His saule it was til hell tane; 1436
And all *þat* died bituix and þan
þat ie*s*u ras, bath godd and man,
Mith þaim help na halihede, [leaf 11, col. 1]
at þai to hell þan most nede. 1440
He might wele thinc *þat* stun*n*d strang
þat in *þat* stede was stad so lang,
Four thousand ȝere in *þat* wo, 1443
Thre hundrid ȝere and four also,—
So lang fra adam was i tell
Til *þat* vr laue*r*d horud hell.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Adam lyued nyne hundride ȝere
& þritty wynter also in fere
Wheñ he was deed soone anoon
His soule was to helle goon
And alle *þat* deȝed fro þis to þon
þat ie*s*u deȝed god and mon
Hem myȝte helpe no holy hede
But þei to helle most nede
He myȝte þinke þe stude strong
þat in þat place was so long
Foure þousande ȝeer in þat woo
þre hundride ȝeer also
So long fro Adam was to telle
Til oure lord harwede helle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Þe genialogi of adam þe ald,
Of seth and caym nu sal be tald.

Seth spoused his sister delbora,
For godd him-self had bode*n* sua;

Þe genealogy of Adam olde
Of Seth & Caym shal be tolde

Seth spoused his sister delbora þo
Oure lord bad hit shulde be so

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

He had a son of hir, enos,
A man *þat* was of mikel los, 1452
For-qui, he was þe formast man
þat cri on gods nam bi-gan.
Nine hundret yeir and seue*n* a fiue,
Sua lang it lasted seth liue ; 1456
Enos his son liued al biden
Nine hundret yeir and fiue, i wene ;
Cainan his sun, als it es redde, 1459
His lijf nine hundret yeir he ledd ;
Aght hundret yeir liued malaliel,
And fiue and tuenti yer to to tell ;
Nine hundret yeir and sexti Iareth
þat was þe fiuet kne fra seth ; 1464
Of Iareth eild þe yeir fourti-and
Was passed o werld þe first thusand ;
Enoch his son wit-outen pere 1467
Liued in þis werld thre hundret yeir,
He was þe first *þat* lett*er*s fand [leaf 10, col. 1]
And wrot su*m* bokes wit his hand.
To p*ar*adis quik was he tan, 1471
þar he yitte es in flesse and ban ;
He sal com forth for domesday
to fight al for þe cristen lay ;
Wit antecrist þan sal he fight
For to werye c*ri*sten right. 1476
He and his felaw helia
Antec*ri*st sal þam baþe sla,
Bot wit þair vpris fra ded to lijf,
þan sal þai fel *þat* fals strijf. 1480
Adam, als þe stori sais,
Deid in þis enoch dais.
Of enoch cōm matusale, 1483
Liued neu*er* man sua lang has he,
til *þat* nine hundret yeir war gan
And seuenti, falid it bot an.

COTTON

he had of hir a sone enos.
a mon þat was of mykil lose.
forquy he was þe formast man
þat kirk*e* in goddis name be-gan.
ix. hundre ȝere *and* vij. *and* fyue.
squa lange lastet Sethes liue.
¶ Enos his sone liued al be-dene
ix. hundre ȝere *and* v .I. wene.
¶ Caynan his sone als hit ys red
his liue ix. hundre ȝere he lad.
viij. hundre ȝere his sone Maliel
and v. *and* xx. þar-to I. telle.
ix. hundre ȝere *and* sexty Iareth
þat was þe .v. gree fra Seth.
of Iareth eilde þe ȝere fourtiand
was past of þe werlde þe first þ*o*usand*e*
¶ Ennoc his sone wiþ-outen pere
liued in þis werlde þre hundre ȝere
he was. þe first at letters fande
and wrate sum bokis wiþ his hand*e*
to p*ar*adis quik was he tane.
þar he ys in flesshe *and* bane.
he sal come forþ bi-for domesday
to feȝt for þe cristen lay. [1 From Laud MS. 416]
[1 W*ith* antecryst he shalle fight
For to werre the Crystyn right]
he *and* his felaw helia.
antecrist sal fle ham twa.
and wiþ þaire vpris fra deþ to life
þan sal þai fel þat fals strife.
¶ adam als þe story saise
deyed in þis ennockis days.
of enoc come matussale
liued neu*er* nane sa lange as he
til ix hundre ȝere ware gane.
and seyuenti failed þer bot ane.

FAIRFAX

He gat of hir a sun, enos,
A man þat was of mekil los, 1452
For-qui he was þe formast man,
þat cri on goddes name bigan.
Neien hundrid ȝere seuen and fijf,
So lang lastid sethis liue. 1456
Enos his sun liued all bidene,
Nine hundrid ȝere and fijf i wene;
Caynan his sun, as it es redd, 1459
Nine hundrid ȝere his lijf he ledd.
Eyht hundrid ȝere liued malaliel,
And fiue and tuenti þar to tell.
Nine hundred ȝere and sex iaraeth,
þat was þe fift kin fra seth, 1464
Of iareth elde þe ȝere fourtiand,
was passid ouer þe first thousand.
Enoch his sun widuten pere,
Liued in erd thre hundered ȝere, 1468
He was þe first þat lettris fand,
And wrat sum bokis wid his hand;
To paradis quic was he tan, 1471
And þar he liues in fless and ban;
He sal cum bifor domisday
To fight for þe cristen lay,
wid antecrist þan sal he fight,
Forto were þe cristen right. 1476
He and his felaue helia, [col. 2]
Antecrist sal þaim bath sla,
Bot wit þair vprising fra ded to lijf,
Sal þai fell þat fals strijf. 1480
Adam, als þe stori sais,
Deied in þis enoch dais.
Of enoch com matussale,
Liued neuer man sua lang as he, 1484
Til þat nine hundrid ȝere was gan
And seuenti, failed it bot an.

GÖTTINGEN

He gat a son of hir enos
A mon þat was of mychel loos
For he was þe firste man
þat cry on goddes name bigan
[1]Nyne hundride ȝeer seuen & fyue
So longe lasted seth his lyue [[1]leaf 10]
Enos his son lyued bi dene
Nyne hundride ȝeer & fyue I wene
Caym his son his lyf he led
Nyne hundride ȝeer as hit is red
Eiȝte hundride ȝeer lyued maladiel
And fyue & twenty ȝeer to tel
Nyne hundride ȝeer & six Iareth
þat was þe fifte kyn fro Seth
Of iareth elde þe fourti and
Was passed ouer þe first þousand
Ennok his son wiþouten pere
Lyued in erþe þre hundride ȝere
He was þe furste þat lettrure fond
And wroot somme bokis wiþ his hond
To paradis was he take þon
And þere he lyueþ in flesshe & bon
He comeþ to fore domes day
To fiȝte for þe cristen lay
Wiþ anticrist he shal fiȝt
For to were þe cristen riȝt
He & his felowe Elye
Antecrist shal do hem dye
And wiþ her risyng fro deþ to lyue
þei shul felle þat false stryue
Adam as þe story sayes
Deȝed in þis Enok dayes
Of Ennok coom Matussale
Lyued neuer mon so longe as he
Til nyne hundride ȝeer was goon
And seuenty failed hit but oon

TRINITY

Lameth his sun his eild to neuen,
Seuen hundret yeir seuenti and seuen.
O lameth com his su*n* noe, 1489
In quas time þe flod gan be.
þe formast werld ada*m* be-gan,
þar-of lameth þe last man; 1492
It lasted wel a thusand yeir
Sex hundret tua and sexti sere.
Bot a[r þe t]oþer werld be-gin
Spek we su*m*quat of caym kyn. 1496
¶ Quen caym had don þ*a*t plentful
Quarfor he was sua maledight, [plight,
He fled away fra oþ*er* men
Vntil a sted þ*a*t hight eden. 1500
Til him was spused calmana,
Als giuen to seth was delbora;
Son a su*n* wit hir gait he
þ*a*t enos hight, and a cité 1504
O þ*a*t ilk nam he mad;
I find na term of his liuelaid,
þar he wond ai wit his brode,
þe first cite for-wit þe flode. 1508
Of enos gaidat, of q*ua*m mamael,
And of him co*m* matussael;
Lameth his su*n* has suns thrin,
Iobal, cubal, cubaltim; 1512
þis lameth was cald lameth þe blind,
Caym he slogh wit chaunge, we find;
In þe flod he was for-don. [col. 2]
Iobal, þat was his eldist sun 1516
Was first loger, and fee delt wit;
Cubaltain þe formast smyth,
Cubal þer broþer first vnderfang
Musik, þ*a*t es þe sune o sang; 1520
Organis harp and oþ*er* gleu,
He drou þan oute o musik neu.

COTTON

¶ lameth his sone his elde to neue*n*
vij. hundre ȝere *and* seyue*n*ti *and* vij.
of þis lameth come his sone noe
In his time flode bi-gan to be.
þe formast werlde adam bi-gan.
þar-for lameth þe last man.
hit lastet wele a þousand*e* ȝere
vj. hundre twa *and* sexti sere
bot or þe toþ*er* werlde by-gyn.
speke we sumquat of caym kyn.
Quen caym had done þ*a*t sari cas
of goddis mouþ cursed he was.
he fled a-way fra oþ*er* men.
vn-tille a stede þat hat eden.
til him was spouset calmana.
als gyuen to seþ was delbora.
sone a son*e* wiþ hir gatte he.
þat enos heȝt *and* a cite
of þat ilk man he made.
I finde na te*r*me of his liuelade.
þer he woned wiþ his brode.
þe first cite be-for þe flode.
¶ enos gatte a sone Mainael
of him bicome matussael.
Lameth his sone. had sones þrin
Iobal. cubal. cubaltain.
þis lameth was cald*e* lameþ blind*e*
Cayme he slogh*e* wiþ chance we find*e*
In flode he was for-done.
Iobal was his eldest sone.
stoer of fee he dalt wiþ.
Cubaltain was þe formast smyth.
cubal first con vnder-fange.
Musike þat ys þe soñ of sange.
organs harp *and* oþer glew.
he drogh*e* ham out of musyk new.

FAIRFAX

Lamet his sun, his elde to neuen, 1487
Seuen hundrid ȝere *and* seuin*t*i *and*
Of lameth com his sone noe, [seuen.
In quas time þe flod gan be;
þe formast world adam bigan,
þer-of lamet þe last man. 1492
It lastid wele a thousand ȝere,
Sex hundrid til a*n*d sexti sere.
Bot ar þat o*þer* world biginne, 1495
Speke we sumq*ua*t of caym kinne.

Q ven caym had don þat cursed dede
þ*a*t he was warid, als we rede,
He fledd a-way fra o*þer* men,
Into a stede þ*a*t hight eden. 1500
Till him was spoused calmana,
As was to seth giuen delbora.
Sone a sun of hir gat he,
þat enos hight, as a cite 1504
Of þat ilke name he made;
I find na terme of his lijflade.
þar he woned wid his brod,
þe first cite bifor þe flod. 1508
Of enos gaidat of him malaliel,
And of him cam matussalel.
Lameth his sun had sunes thrine,
Iobal, cabal, tubaltainne. 1512
þis lameȝ was cald lam[e]ȝ þe blind,
Caym he slow wid chance, we find.
In þe flode he was fordon. [lf 11, bk, col. 1]
Iobal, þat was his eldest son, 1516
was first hogger, and fe delt wid,
Tubaltaine þe formast smith,
Tobal þair bro*þer* first vnde*r*fang
Musyk, þat es þe sonne of sang. 1520
Organis, harpe, and o*þer* gleu,
He drou þaim vt of music neu.

GÖTTINGEN

Lameth his son his elde to neuen
Seuen hundride ȝeer seuenty & seuen
Of lameth coom his son Noe
In whos tyme þe flood gan be
þe formast world Adam bigon
þ*er*of lameth þe laste mon
Hit lasted wel a þousande ȝere
Six hundride to & sixty sere
But ar þe o*þer*e world bigynne
Speke we more of Caymes kynne [dede

W heñ Caym had done þ*a*t cursed
þ*a*t he was waryed alle we rede
He fledde awey fro o*þer*e men
In to a stude þ*a*t hett Eden
To him was spoused Calmana
As was to Seth delbora
Soone a son of hir gat he
þ*a*t Enos hett as a cite
Of þ*a*t ilke name he toke
We fynde no terme of him in boke
þ*er*e woned caym wiþ his brode
þe firste cite bifore þe flode
Of enos coom malaliel
And of him coom matussalel
lameth þre sones had wiþ mayne
Iobal cabal tubalcaine
þis lameth hett lameth blynde
Caym he slowȝe bi chau*n*ce we fynde
In þe flode was he fordone
Iobal þen*n*e was his eldest sone
He was furste herde & fee dalt wiþ
Tubalcaine þe formast smyþ
Tobal her bro*þer* furst vndir fong
Musike þ*a*t is þe soñ of song
Organes harpe & o*þer*e glew
He drowȝe hem out of musik new

TRINITY

A sister had þis breþer alsua
And sco was heiten noema; 1524
Scho was þe formest webster
þat man findes o þat mister.
þare fader was þe first o liue [1 So in MS.]
þat bigam[1] was wit dubul vijfe. 1528
þaa þat þa wonders werkes wroght
It ran wel þat tym in thoght,
þat þis werld suld cum til end, 1531
Or drund wit watur, or wit fir brend;
Tua pilers þai mad, o tile þe tan,
þe toþer it was o merbul stan;
þair craftes al þat þai moght min
þai put þam in þeir pilers tuin; 1536
þe stan, egain watur for to last,
Again þe fire, þe tile, þat it ne brast;
þai wist þat wa-sum efter com 1539
Suld wissud be wit þaire wisdom.
For-þi lete god þam lijf sua lang
þat þai moght seke and vnderfang
þe kynd o thinges þat þan were dern,
Curs o sun, and mone, and stern, 1544
þe quilk curs moght nan fulli lere
þat moght noght liue an hundret yere.
Quen sa fele yeier ar wroken oute
þe mikel spere es rune aboute; 1548
In sua lang time, es noght to lain,
þe planetes all ar went again
O þair first making in to þe state,
Als wiss clerkes mani wate. 1552

[1] De corrupcione terre per peccatum [1 leaf 10, back, col. 1]

¶ Quen Iareth, þat ȝe herd me neuen,
had eild of hundret wynturs seuen,

COTTON

¶ a sister had hir brother al-squa.
men hir calde noema.
ho was þe forme webster.
þat euer was of þat mister.
þaire fader was þe first of liue
þat bigan haue double wyue.
þat at þer wonder werkis wroȝt
hit ran ham wele þat time in þoȝt
at þis werlde sulde come til ende
to droun or wiþ fire be brende.
twa pilers þai made of tile þat an.
þe toþer was of marbilstane.
þaire craftis al at þi cowde Myn
þai puttam in þe pilers twyn.
þe stane agayne water for-to last
agayne fire þe tile at hit ne brast
¶ þai wist wele wiþ þaire wisdome
for-tille here-ofter come.
for-þi lete god ham liue sa lange.
at þai miȝt seke *and* vnderfange.
þe kinde of þinges þat þen was derne
þe cours of sunne of mone *and* sterne
þe quilk cours muȝt nane lere
þat miȝt noȝt liue an hundre ȝere
quen sa fel þer ar wrokyn al out. [f 12]
þe mykil sper ys runne a-boute
In squa lange ys noȝt to layne.
þe planettes ar went a-gayne.
of þaire first makynge in-to þe state
as þer wise clerkis wate.

Of þe corrupcioun of þe lande ofter synne.

Quen Iraeth at here I. neyuen.
had elde of hundre winter *and* vij.

FAIRFAX

A sister had þa brethe*r* alsua,
And scho was cald noema, 1524
Scho was þe formast webister
þat man findes of þ*a*t mister.
Hir fade*r* was þe first o liue,
þ*a*t eue*r* bigan wid dobil wiue. 1528
þai þ*a*t þir wonþ*er* werkes wroght,
It ran þaim wele þ*a*t time i*n* thoght,
þ*a*t þis world suld cu*m* to ende 1531
wid wate*r* drenkild or wid fir brend.
Tua pilers þai made, of tyle þ*a*t an,
þe toþ*er* it was of marbil stan,
þir craftes all þ*a*t þai miht mine,
þai put þaim in þa pilers tuine; 1536
þe stan, againes þe wate*r* to last,
þe tyle gaines fir, þ*a*t it ne brest,
þai wist þat qua so efter cam,
Suld be wised wid þar wisdam. 1540
For-þi lete godd him liue so lang,
þ*a*t þai micht seke and vnþ*er* fang
þe kind of thinges þ*a*t wer dern, 1543
Cours of sune and mone a*nd* sterne,
þe quilk cours miht nan fulli lere,
þ*a*t miht [noght] liue an hundrid ȝere.
Quen so mani ȝere es passed vte,
þe mekil spire es rune aboute, 1548
Into lang time, es noght to lain,
þe planetis er all went again
Of þair first making, into þe state;
Als þir wise clerkis nu wate. 1552

How manes si*n*ne þ*a*t i of mene, [col. 2]
Corrupt all þis world bidene.

Quen iareth þ*a*t ȝe herd me neuen,
Had eld of hundid winte*r* seuen,

A sister hadde þo breþ*er*en tweyn
Neoma was calde certeyn
She was þe formast web in kynde
þ*a*t men of þ*a*t crafte dud fynde
Hir fadir was þe firste on lyue
þ*a*t bigon to double wyue
þei þ*a*t þese wondir werkes wrouȝt
Hit ran hem wel þ*a*t tymein þouȝt
þ*a*t þis worlde shulde com to ende
Wiþ watir dreynt or fuyr brende
Two pilereres þei made of til þ*a*t oon
þat oþ*er* was of marbul stoon
þese craftis alle þ*a*t þei dud so [lf 10, bk]
þei put hem in þese pileres two
þe stoon aȝeyn þe watir to last
þe tile aȝeyn þe fire not brast
þei wolde þ*a*t who so aftir coom
Shulde be wissed bi her wisdom
þ*er*fore let god him lyue so longe
þ*a*t þei myȝte seke & vndirstonde
þe kynde of þinges þ*a*t were derne
Cours of son*n*e mone & sterne
Whiche cours may noon al lere
þouȝe he lyued an hundride ȝere
When*n*e so mony ȝeer is passed oute
þe mychel spire is ron*n*en aboute
In so longe tyme is not to leyne
þe planetes are went alle aȝeyne
Of her firste makyng in to þe state
þ*a*t clerkes now wel woot þate

How mannes synne þ*a*t I of mene
Corrupte al þis World bi dene

When Iareth þ*a*t ȝe herde me neuen
had elde of hu*n*dred wynt*ur* &
[seuen

Mikel malice was first in man 1555
Bot neu*er* forwit sua mikel as þan;
In ada*m* time was wrang i-nogh,
Bot þis tim wex wel mar*e* wogh,
Na*m*lik amang kaym kyn 1559
þ*at* lited þa*m* noght bot i*n* sin. [1 lf 10, bk, col. 1]
[1] Al thoght þam wel þat was þair wil,
And þ*at* was heldand al til il, 1562
On al thinges was mare þair thoght,
þan was on drightin þ*at* al wroght;
Sua blind þai war in þair insight,
þ*at* reckining cuth þai na*n* o right;
Al þair luf þai gaue to lust,
þai did þair sauls all to rust; 1568
O sothfastnes, als sais te sau,
þai left þe lede of þar lau,
þ*at* es o settnes and o kind,
Wit-vtu*n* mensk þai ar vn-mind; 1572
Al wex wik, bath an and oþer,
þe toþers wijf lai be þe broþer;
þair cursnes was noght vnkid,
þe lau o kind þai sua for-did. 1576
Wi*m*men þai forced a-mang þaim,
Was na*n* þam moght bring to reclaim;
þe scham, þe sin þ*at* þan was vte
At tel war lang to sett aboute. 1580
þe find wend witurli wit þis
þ*at* al man kind quitli war his;
Of al and al for-soth he wend
Ma*n* kind war til his wil be kend,
Sua forþerli þ*at* god ne might 1585
Bring man in-to state o right,
In-to þe stat þ*at* he had tint;
Bot god had oþer-gates mint. 1588
Of his handwark al for to don,
Wald he noght it war sua fordon,

COTTON

Mikil malice was first in man.
but neu*er* be-fore so myche as þan.
In Adams time was wrang*e* I-nogh*e*
[an]d now at first wakkenes wogh*e*.
[na]mely a-mong caymys kyn.
þ[at] delitet ham al to syn.
al þuȝt ham wele at was þair wil
and al at turned ham tille ille.
on al þing was mare þaire þoȝt
þen on him þat ham wroȝt.
¶ sa blynde ware þai in þaire siȝt.
þat þai cowde nauþ*er* resou*n* ne riȝt
al þaire loue þai gafe to lust.
þat made þaire saule for to rust.
soþfastenes kowde þai noȝt knaw.
þai left þe lede of goddes law.
þai wex fals *and* fikel of kinde.
wiþ-out mensk out of Mynde.
al wex fikil an *and* oþ*er*.
þe toþ*er* wife lay bi þe broþ*er*.
¶ þaire cursetnes was noȝt vn-kid.
þe lagh*e* of kyn þai so for-dide.
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]
þe shame þe sy[ñ] þat was w*ith*-out
to telle ware la[nge] to syte a-bout.
þe fende wende wet*er*li wiþ þis
þat al mankynde ware hali his
of an *and* al for-soþ he wende.
þat alle sulde til his wil bende
for-þi he wende þat god of miȝt
walde deny ham heyue*n* briȝt.
In-to þat heyue*n* þat he had tint.
bot god had oþ*er* gates Mynt.
¶ for-þi als ȝe sal here sone
god walde noȝt alle were for-done

FAIRFAX

Mekil malice was first in man,
Bot neu*er* bifor als was þan; 1556
In adam time was wa enow,
Bot þan wex wele more ye wohw,
Namli amang caym kin,
þ*a*t lited þaim noght bot i*n* sin. 1560
All thoght þai*m* wele it was þair will,
And þ*a*t was heldand al to ill;
On all thing was mare þair thout,
þan on ie*s*u þ*a*t all has wrohut; 1564
So blind þai wex in þair sith,
þ*a*t rekenig koud þai nan of riht,
Ai þair luue þai gaf to lust,
þ*a*t schent þair saulis al to dust, 1568
Of sothfastnes, as sais þe saue,
þai left þe lede of oþ*er* laue,
þat es of setnes and of kind,
Widuten mensk þai were vnmind.
All wex wick, bath an and oþ*er*, 1573
þe broþ*er* wijf lay bi þe toþ*er*;
þair cursednes was noght vnkid,
þe laue of kind þai so fordid. 1576
wimmen þat forced amanges þai*m*,
might nan þaim bring to reclaim;
þe schame, þe sin, þ*a*t þar was vte
To tell war lang to sitt aboute. 1580
þe fend wend witt*er*li wid þis,
þ*a*t all man kind suld be his,
Al mankind forsoth he wend,
To his will all suld be kend; 1584
Sua forþ*er*li þ*a*t godd ne mith,
Bring man into state of rith,
Into þe state þ*a*t he had tint;—
Bot god al oþ*er* wise had mint. 1588
Of his handwerk sua sone, [leaf 12, col. 1]
wold he noght þai war fordone;

GÖTTINGEN

Muchel malis was first i*n* mon
But neu*er* bifore as was þon
In Adames tyme was woo ynouȝe
But þen*n*e was þ*er*e more wouȝe
Namely among Kaymes kynne
þ*a*t delited hem but in synne
hem þouȝte al wel þ*a*t was her wille
þ*a*t þei drowȝe euer hem tille
On alle þinge was more her þouȝt
þen on god þ*a*t hem wrouȝt
So blynde þei wex in her siȝt
þ*a*t coude þei do no manere riȝt
Euer þei ȝaf her lif to lust
þ*a*t shent her soulis al to dust
Wym*m*en as we hit fynde
Went to gider aȝeynes kynde
And men also þe same wise
As þe deuel wolde deuyse
Of soþfastenes as seiþ þe sawe
þei left euer þe gode lawe
þe lawe of soþenes ny of kynde
Wolde þei no tyme fynde
Al wexe wicke & in strif
þe broþ*er* toke þe oþ*er*es wif
Her cursednes was not vnkid
þe lawe of kynde þei so fordid
þe shame & syn*n*e þ*a*t þ*er*e was oute
To telle were su*m*del doute
þe fende wende fully wiþ þis
þ*a*t al mankynde shulde han ben his
So ferforþ þ*a*t god not myȝt
Brynge mon into state of riȝt
Into þe astate þ*a*t he had tynt
But god al oþ*er*e wyse mynt
His owne hondiwerke so soone
Wolde he not hit were fordone

TRINITY

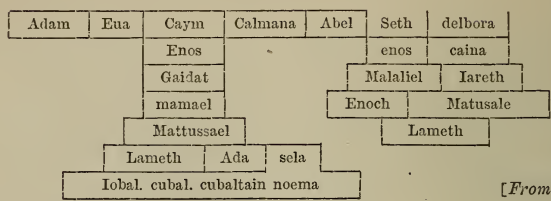
COTTON		FAIRFAX
For-þi in forme of iugement		for-þi wiþ sorow *and* harde wrake
He thoght a neu wengaunce to sent,		he þoȝt new ve*n*iaunce to take.
Hijs faas to bring al o lijf,	1593	his faes to bring al of life
And waass þ*a*t wrang, þ*a*t was sa rijf,		*and* to ruthe wrange *and* strife.
Wit his grace to giue [t]ham grith		wiþ his g*ra*ce to gif ham griþ.
þ*a*t he suld restore ma*n*-kind with.		þat he sulde store mankinde wiþ
Que*n* he beheld þ*a*t foly strang	1597	[[1] Whan he byheld the foly strong
Drightun þ*a*t biden had sa lang,		God that bedyn had so long] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þof he was wrath it was na wra*n*g,		if he was wraþ hit was na wrange.
þis word out of his hert sprang	1600	a worde out of his hert sprange.
And was þe word þ*a*t he said þan :—		þis ys þe worde þ*a*t he sayde þan.
"Me reus þ*a*t eu*er* made i man."		Me rewes þat[1] euer I made man.
Bot ilk ma*n* þat þis word heris,		bot ilk mon at þis worde heris.
Wat noght al þ*a*t þar to feris ;	1604	Wate noȝt al at þar to feris.
þis word was als a p*ro*pheci,		¶ þis worde was as a p*ro*phesy
þ*a*t for-said was bi his m*er*ci,		þat forsaide was bi his mercy.
Of þe reut he siþen kydd,	[col. 2]	of þe reuth þat he sithen kid.
Que*n* he to pin him-selfen did	1608	quen he to pyne him-selue*n* did.
For his choslinges on rod-tre ;		quen he hanged on rode tree.
Q*ua*t was his reut þan all mai see		quat was his rewthe al may se.
Bi þis word þat þan was said ;		by þis worde at þan was saide.
His merci had he ferr purweid	1612	his m*er*cy was be-fore purueyde.
to þaim þ*a*t wat on his parti,		to ham þat ware on his p*ar*ty.
for to bring þam mightili		for-to bring ham miȝttely.
Als his auen kyngrik til,		vn-til his awen kyng-rike tille
His wiþerwins al forto spil,	1616	his o*þer* famen for to spille.
Ogains wam he was sa wrath ;		agaynes q*ua*m he was ful wraþ.
And be his right hand he suar his ath		*and* bi his riȝt hande squere his aþ.
þat þai suld all thole scha*m*mes deid,		þat þai sulde al þole shamys dede
At sauue þe gode to giue his red	1620	þat so has wroȝt agayne his rede.
þ*a*t all þe feluns war for-lorn,		þat alle feloune*s* ware for-lorne.
þe gode allan suld be for-born,		þe gode allane sulde be for-borne.
Als it in noe flod be-fell,		als hit in noe flode bi-fel.
Quar*e* of i sal yow siþen tell.	1624	quar-of now I. wille ȝou telle.
Bot first a tre, ar .i. bigin,		[. . . . .
I sal sette hire of adam kin.		*no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]

Forþi in form of iugement,
A neu vengans on þaim he sent, 1592
His fas to bring all of liue,
And clens þe wrong þat was so riue,
wid his grace to gif him grith,
þat he suld restore ma*n*kind with. 1596
Quen he biheld þe foli sua strang,
Godd, þat bidin had so lang,
þou he war wrath it was na wra*n*g,
þis word vte of his hert sprang, 1600
And was þe word þat he said þan;
"Me rewis þat eu*er* i made man."
Bot ilk a man þat þis word heris,
wat noght all quat it to peris, 1604
þis word was as a p*ro*phessye,
þat for said was bi his merci,
Of þe reuthe him siþe*n* kidd,
Que*n* he to pine him seluen didd 1608
For his schoslinges apon rode tre,
Q*u*at was his reuthe nu all mai se.
Bi þis word þat þen was said,
His merci was bifore p*ur*uaid, 1612
Till þaim þat war on his parti,
Forto bring þaim mithili,
Als his aune his kingdam tille,
His enmijs all forto spill, 1616
Aganes þam he was sua wrath;
And bi his right hand suuar on ath,
þat þai suld thole all schamis dede,
Saue þe gode to giue his rede, 1620
þat all his foluns war for-lorn;
þe gode also suld be forborn,
Als it in noe flode bifell,
Quer of i sal ȝou siþen tell. 1624
Bot firist a tre, ar i bigine,
I sal here sett of noe kinne

GÖTTINGEN

þe*r*fore in forme of iuggement
A newe vengeau*n*ce on hem he sent
His foes to brynge alle of lyue
And clense þe world of synne ryue
Bi his grace to ȝyue hem griþ
þat he monkynde shulde restore wiþ
When*n*e he bihelde þe foly stronge
God þat beden hadde so longe
þey he were wrooþ no wondir nas
þis worde he seide anoon in plas
þis was þe word he seide þan
Me reweþ þat I made man
But alle þat þis worde here & sene
Woot what hit is to mene
þis word was a p*ro*phecye
þat was seide for his mercye
Of þe reuþe he siþþe kidde
When*n*e he hi*m* self to pyne didde
For his chosen on rode tre
What was his reuþe may we se
By þis word þat þe*re* was seide
His mercy was bifore purueide
To þo þat weren on his party [leaf 11]
For to bringe hem myȝtily
As his owne his kyndam tille
His enemyes alle for to spille
Aȝeynes hem was so wrooþ
And bi his riȝt hond swor an ooþ
þat þei shulde alle haue shemful dede
Saue þe gode wolde he rede
þei alle þe foles were forlorn
þe gode shulde be forborn
As hit at Noe flood bifelle
Wher of I shal siþþen telle
But furst a tre of Noe kynne
I shal here sette ar I bigynne

TRINITY



[*From the Cotton MS.*]

[1] Hic incipit *secun*da etas *secu*li de diluuio & archa noe [1 lf 10, bk, col. 2]

HEr bigins at noe þe lele
þe toþer werld right for to del;
fiue hundret yeir had þan noe
Que*n* he had geten his suns thre; 1628
þe first was sem, cham was the toþeir,
And Iaphet hight þ*at* yonges[t] broþer.
Drightin of heue*n* spak til him þan,
And þus his resun he began:— 1632
"Noe," he said, "i tel to þe
Al þis werld bi-taris me;
þai haf left me and mi lau,
O me standes þaim na*n* au; 1636
Al his for-geten nou al þ*at* f*ran*ches
þ*at* i gaue man in paradis;
þe erth wit sin and scham es schent
Al rightwisnes awai es went; 1640
Al lathsu*m*nes o wikkudhede [lf 11, col. 1]
has filed þe werld on lenth and brede;
O þair malice mai naman speke 1643
Til heuen þ*er*-of it rises þe smeke;
Couetys, hordan, envie, and pride
Has spred þis werld on lenth and wide;
Al ar þai worth-þi for to wite,
vnnes es ani funden quite; 1648
Bot I sal do þam lij ful lau
þ*at* letes sua lightly on min au.
Wrak to tak i am al boun
I sal þam alle in wat*ur* droun, 1652

COTTON

þe ij. elde of noe flode.

Here be-gynnys in noe þe lele
þe toþer werlde for til dele
fyue hundre ȝere liued noe.
quen he had gyten his sones þre
þe first was. Sem. cam. þe toþ*er*
Iaphet heȝt þe ȝongest broþer.
our lorde of heyuen spac til hi*m* þan.
and þus his resou*n* he be-gan.
noe he sayde I. tel to þe.
þat al þis werlde be-trayes me.
þai haue be-laft me . *and* my lagh*e*
for of me ham standis nane agh*e*
al ys for-getyn þat fraunchise
þat I. gaf. man in p*ar*adise.
þe erþ wit syn *and* shame ys shent
al riȝtwy[s]nes a-way ys went.
of lathsumnes *and* wikkid-hede
þis werlde ys ful of lenght *and* brede
of þaire malice mayna mon speke [lf 12, bk]
til heyuen þar-of rises þe reke.
wiþ couetise horedome *and* wiþ p*r*ide
þis werlde ys spred on iche syde.
al ar þai worþ for to wyte.
vnneþ ys any fundyn quyte.
bot I. sal make ham lye ful lagh*e*
þat letes sa liȝtly of my lagh*e*.
wrake to take I. am alle boun.
I. salle ham alle in wat*er* droun.

FAIRFAX

[*No gap in the MSS.*]

Here bigines at noe þe lede [col. 2]
þe toþ*er* world for to sede.

Fijf hundrid ȝere þan had noe,
Quen he had geten his sunes thre,
þe first was sem, cam þe toþ*er*, 1629
And iaphet hight þe thrid broþ*er*;
God spac vnto noe þan,
And þus his resun he bigan, 1632
"Noe," he said, "i tell till þe,
All þis world bitrais me,
þai haue left me and mi lau,
Of me standis þaim non au, 1636
All is forgetin þ*a*t franchis,
þ*a*t i gaf man in paradis;
þe erd wid sin and schame es schent,
All rightwis away es went; 1640
All lustsum, all wickedhede,
Has fild þis world on lenth and brede.
Of þair malice may na man speke,
Til heuen þer-of it rises þe smeke,
Couaytise, lechuri, and pride, 1645
Has spred þis world lang and side;
All er þai worthi for to wite,
Of pine es non funden quite; 1648
Bot i sal ger þaim ley ful lau,
þ*a*t lates sua lightli of mi au.[1]
wreke to take i am al bun, [[1] originally *lau*]
I sal þaim drenkil in watir sone, 1652

GÖTTINGEN

Here bigynneþ of Noe lede
þe secounde world for to sede

Fyue hundride ȝeer had noe
when*n*e he had geten sones þre
þe first was sem cam þe toþ*er*
And Iapheth het þe þridde broþ*er*
God spak vnto noe þan
þus his resoun he bi gan
Noe he seide I telle þe
Al þis world bitrayeþ me
þei han lafte me & my lawe
Of me stonden þei noon awe
Al is forȝeten þat frau*n*chise
þ*a*t I ȝaf mon in paradise
þe erþe wiþ synne is foul shent
Al riȝtwisnes awey is went
Foule lustes & wicked-hede
Han filed þis world in lengþe & brede
No mon her synne may say no seke
þ*er*of to heuen recheþ þe smeke
Couetise lecchery and pride
Haþ spred þis world on eu*er*y syde
Alle are þei worþi to wite
Of woo is noon founden quyte
But I shal hem laye ful lawe
þ*a*t sett so litil of myn awe
Wreche to take hit is to done
I shal hem drenche in watir soone

TRINITY

Alle þaa bot þi wijf and þe,
þi suns and þair wijfs thre;
For þi leute ȝee sal be aght,
Allan i haue graunted mi sagh[t] 1656
Wit þine oxspring, for i haue mi*nt*
Restore þe werld þ*a*t sal be tint;
Fra þe mast dun to þe lest
Sal neþer liue ne fouul ne best. 1660
Bot ar i wil mi wengeaunce tak
I wil þ*a*t þ*o*u a wessel mak."
"Sir, tel me quar of þ*a*t it sal be."
"It sal be wroght o suare tre, 1664
A schippe be-houes þe to dight,
þi self sal be þe maister wright;
I sal þe tell hou lang, hou brade,
O quat mesur it sal be made. 1668
Quen þi timb*er* es festend wele
þou wind þe sides ilk dele;
First bind it wele w*i*t balk and band,
And wind it siþen well w*i*t wand;
Wit pike þ*o*u lok it be noght thyn,
Plaster it wit-oute and wit-In; 1674
Seuen score ellen lang and ten,
Thrys aght on wyde, on heght fiueten,
Fiueten on heght, þ*a*t es þentent, 1677
Fra grund vnto þe tabulment;
It sal be made wit stages sere,
Ilkon to serue o þair mistere; 1680
þu sal bi-neþen on þe side
Mak a dor wit mesur wide,
A windou sperand wel on hei;
þou lok þi werk be noght vnslei, 1684
A hous als in to drink and ete
And wardropp þ*a*t þ*o*u noght for-get.
Of ilkin best þou sal tak tuin [col. 2]
Makes wit þe to liue þar in; 1688

COTTON

al þa bot þi wife *and* þe.
þi sones *and* þaire wyuys þre.
for þi riȝtwisnes *and* þi lewte
sal nane be safe ellis bot ȝe.
wiþ þine ospring ȝet haue I. Mynt
restore þe folk þat sal be tynt.
fra þe maste doun to þe leste
sal nauþ*er* haue life fowel ne best.
bot or I. wil my ve*n*iaunce take.
I wil at þou a vessel make.
¶ Sir tel me quar-of hit sal be.
hit sal be wroȝt of square tree.
a ship bi-houys þe to diȝt
þi-self sal be þe maist*er* wriȝt.
I sal þe tel how lange how brade
of quat mesure hit sal be made
quen þe timber ys festenet wele
þou winde þe sides ilk a dele.
first binde hit wele wiþ balk *and* band*es*
and winde hit siþen wele w*ith* wandis.
wiþ pikke þ*o*u loke hit be noȝt þinne
plast*er* hit wiþ-out *and* wiþ-in.
vij. skore elne lange *and* tene.
þries aȝt on wide: of heȝt fiftene.
xv. on heȝt ys myne entent.
fra grounde vn-to þe tabelm*e*nt.
hit salle be made. wiþ stagis sere
ilkane to serue of þaire mistere.
þou sal be-neth̄ on þat a side
make a dore wiþ mesure wide.
a wyndow sperand*e* wele on heygh*e*
loke þi werk-monshepe be sleygh*e*.
a hous in for to drink *and* ete
a wardedrope loke þ*o*u noȝt for-gete
of ilk bestes þou sal take twyn.
makis for to liue þer-in.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þaim all bot þi wijf and þe,		Alle hem but þi wif and þe
þi sunes and þaire wiues thre;		þi sones & her wyues þre
ȝe eyth, for ȝour treu leute,		ȝe eiȝte for ȝoure leute
Alone i haue granted mi gre,	1656	Allone I haue graun*t*ed gre
wid þin ospring as i haue mint		Wiþ þin ospringe I haue mynt
Restore þe folk þ*a*t sal be tint;		Restore þe folke þ*a*t shal be tynt
Fra þe mast doune to þe lest,		Fro þe moost to þe leest
Sal neyd*er* haue lijf, foul ne best.	1660	Shal nouþ*er* haue lyf foule ne beest
Bot ar þ*a*t i mi vengeance take,		But ar þ*a*t I my vengeau*n*ce take
I wil þat þu a vessel nou make."		I wol þ*a*t þou a vessel make
"Sir, tell me quarof it sal be." [lf 12, bk, col. 1]		Sir telle me wher of hit shal be
"It sal be mad of quarid tre,	1664	Hit shal be made of square tre
A schip bihouis þe to dight,		A shippe most þou nedes diȝt
þi self sal be þe maist*er* wriht,		þi self shal be þe maistir wriȝt
I sal þe tell hu lang and brad,		I shal þe telle how brood & long
And of quat mesure it sal be mad.		Of what mesure & how strong
Quen þe timb*er* is festind wele,	1669	When*n*e þe tymber is festened wel
þu wi*n*d þe sidis ilk a dele,		Wynde þe sides eu*er*vche a del
Bind it first wid balke and band,		Bynde hit furste wiþ balke & bonde
And wind it siþe*n* wele wid wand;		And wynde hit siþþe*n* w*ith* good wonde
wid pic loke it be nohut thine,	1673	Wiþ picke loke hit be not þynne
Plastir it wele widuten a*n*d ine.		Plastre hit wel wiþoute & ynne
Seuen skor elne long and tene,		Seuen score ellen longe & tene
Thrijs eheit on wide, on lenth fiftene,		þries eiȝte on wide on heiȝte fiftene
Fiftene on it heit þ*a*t es þe entent,		Fiftene on heiȝte is þe entent
Fra grund vnto þe tabil-ment.		Fro grou*n*de to þe tabelment
It sal be made wid stagis sere,		Hit shal be made wiþ stages sere
Ilkan to ser of þair mistere.	1680	Vchone for dyu*er*se manere
þu sal be nein o þ*a*t o side,		þou shalt byneþen on þ*a*t o syde
make a dur wid mesur wid;		Make a dore wiþ mesure wyde
A windou sperand wele on hey;		A sperynge wyndowe als on heȝe
Loke þi werk be noght vnsli,	1684	Loke þi werke be not vnsleȝe
And hus þer in to drinc a*n*d ete,		An hous þ*er*ynne to drynke & ete
wardrop loke þu noght forgete.		Wardrope þ*a*t þou not for ȝete
Of alkines bestis ta þu tuin,		Of alle manere beestis take þe tweyn
wid þair makis to duell þar-in,	1688	To wone þ*er* wiþ her makes certeyn

Of ilk liuand best es wroght
Fouxul ne worme forget þou noght;
In þe ou*er*mast stage þi self sal be,
þe fouxules alþernest be þe; 1692
Siþen efter alþernest hand
þe meke beistes sal haue þair stand,
þ*at* es þai þ*at* er tame and mild,
And vnder þam sal stand þe wild;
And þou sal alsua mak a boure 1697
For to hald in þi wermestore;
In þe boþem sal be na stall,
For al þeir filth sal þedir fall. 1700
It sal be mikel wit-out*en* pere,
In making sexsith tuenti yere;
Sua lang terme i haue hem lent,
þ*at* wil come til a-mendement, 1704
And if þ*at* ani wil tent to þe
þ*at* þai þar-in may saued be.
Quen þou þi timber wel has laid
And it be to þi will al graid, 1708
þou and þi wijf sal first gang in,
þi suns wit þair wijfes thrin;
ȝee sal alsua tak ȝow with
Beist and fouxul þat sal haue grith,
þe meke be þam ai tua and tua, 1713
þe wild do be þam-self al-sua;
Of ilk kind tak tua with-in
For to hald vp þeir auen kin; 1716
Lok þou sua do for na sui*n*k
þou haue defaut of mete and drink.
Do nou wel, now leue i þe,
Bot i sal eft cu*m* þe to see; 1720
If i see þ*at* þou wirkes right,
I sal þe hald þ*at* i þe hight."
¶ Now wat sir noe quat wark to do,
And hent timb*er* þat fel þar-to; 1724

COTTON

of iche best þat now ys wroȝt.
Fowel ne worme for-gete þou noȝt.
In þe ouermast stage þi-self sal be
þe fowels alder-next þe.
siþen oft*er* next hande
þe meke bestes þai sal stande
be-cause at þai ar meke *and* milde
and vnder ham sal stande þe wilde
and þou sal alsqua make a boure
to halde in þi warnestoure.
in þe bouen make a[1] stalle. [[1] MS. na]
for al þaire filthe sal in hit fal.
¶ hit sal be mykil w*ith*-outen pere
In makyng sex-sythe .xx. ȝere.
squa lange t*er*me I. haue ham lent
þat wille come til amendement.
[[2] And if eny wolle tend to the [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
That they there-ynne may sauyd be]
quen þou has þi timbre layde
and hit be rede graide.
þou *and* þi wife sal first ga in.
þi sones als þair wyues thrin.
ȝe sal als-squa take ȝou with*e*
beste *and* fowel þat sal haue grith*e*.
þe meke to-geder ay twa *and* twa.
þe wilde do bi ham-self al-squa.
of ilk kinde take twa with-in.
for-to holde vp þaire awen kyn.
loke þou so do for na squynk.
þou haue defaute of mete ne dri*n*k.
do now wele now leue I. þe
I. sal come eft for-to se.
if I. se þou wirkis riȝt
I. sal þe hald*e* at I. þe hiȝt.
Now wate sir noe quat was to do.
and hew þe timbre þ*at* sulde þ*er*to.

FAIRFAX

Of ilk liuand best þat es wrohut;
Foul ne worm forget þu noght.
In þe ou*er*mast stag þan sal þu be,
þe foulis alde*r* neist þe vnde*r* be;
Siþ*en* efter alþ*er* neist hand, 1693
þe meke bestis suld þai stand,
þa þat er bath tame and milde,
And vnde*r* þai*m* suld stand þe wild.
And þu sal alsua make a boure, 1697
To hold vnto þi warnistoure,
þan i*n* þe bothum sal be na stall,
For all þair filth þede*r* sal fall. 1700
It sal be mekil widuten pere, [col. 2]
In making sex sith tuenti ȝere,
Sua lang time i haue þaim lent,
þ*at* wil cum vnto amendement, 1704
And if ani wil tent vnto þe,
þat þai þar-in may saued be.
Quen þu þi timbir wel has laid,
And it es to þi will al graid, 1708
þu and þi wijf sal firist ga in,
þi sunes wid þair wijfes thrin;
ȝe sal alsua take ȝou wid,
Best and foul þ*at* sal haue grith, 1712
þe meke bi þaim ai tua a*nd* tua,
þe wild do bi þaim seluen alsua,
Of ilka kind ta tua wid-in,
Forto hald vp þair aun kin. 1716
Loke þu do sua for na suink
þu haue deffaute of mete or drinc.
Do nu wele, nu leue i þe,
Bot i sal eft com þe to se. 1720
If þat i se þu wirkis right, [1 or *heud*]
I sal þe hold þat i þe nu hight."
Nou wat noe quat dede to do,
And hend[1] þe tymb*er* þ*at* fel þar [to,

GÖTTINGEN

Of vche beest þat is wrouȝt
Foule ny worm forȝete ȝe nouȝt
In þe ouemast stage shal þou be [lf 11, bk]
Foules nexte vndir þe
Siþen alþer next honde
Meke beestis þei shul vndirstonde
þo þ*at* are tame & mylde
And vndir hem þen*ne* þe wilde
Also þ*at* þou make aboure
To kepe wiþin*ne* þi wardestoure
In þe boþu*m* shal be no stalle
For al her filþe shal þ*er*in falle
Hit shal be muche wiþouten pere
In makyng six siþe twenty ȝere
So longe tyme I haue hem lent
þ*at* wol com to amendement
And if any wol tente to þe
þ*at* þei þ*er*ynne may saued be
When*ne* þ*o*u hast wel þi tymbur layd
And hit is to þi wille payd
þou & þi wif shul first in te
þi sones & her wyues þre
Also þ*at* ȝe take ȝou wiþ
Foule & beest þ*at* shal haue griþ
þe meke to gider two & two
þe wilde bi hem self also
Of vchone take þ*o*u tweyne In
To holden vp he owne kyn
Be wel war for any swynke
þ*at* þ*o*u ne wante mete ne drynke
Do now wel I leue þe
But I com efte þe to se
If I se þ*o*u worchest riȝt
I shal holde þ*at* I þe hiȝt
Now woot noe what to do
And hew tymbur þ*at* fel þ*er*to

TRINITY

He gaf þe wrightes þar mesure
And wroght he self in þ*a*t labore;
þai wroght bath in wod and place,
He self festnid bath band and lace.
ai to-quils þ*a*t he sa wroght 1729
þe folk to preche for-gate he noght,
To warne þam of our lau*er*ds wrake,
And tald þam how þ*a*t he with hi*m*
[1] he tald resu*n* til mani a man, [spake;
Quar-for he suilk a scippe bigan;
With hething all þai him answard
And said, "qui es þis carl sua ferd?"
Gret selcut, þai said, þam thoght 1737
Qui he was so rad for noght, [1 lf 11, col. 1], bk,
And said þ*a*t man war worth be scent
þ*a*t tok til ald mans words tent. 1740
Quen noe sagh his trauail tint,
Of his p*re*cheing þan con he stint;
for it es foli giue consail to
þe folk þ*a*t wil but foli do; 1744
For-þi he left þ*a*t cursed lede
and went vnto his auen dede.
Ne less ne mare mismeid hi*m* noght
Bituixand he þ*a*t schippe had wroght,
Til it was mad and in-with stadd 1749
Al þ*a*t our lau*er*d hi*m* forwith badd.
Quen he had don his co*m*mament
He bade noght bot þe Iugement 1752
þat drightin þan suld wirk his wil,
Su*m* he hade forwith tald him til.
þan come drightin que*n* he sagh tim
Til noe for to spek with him; 1756
Quen he his wil had with him spoke*n*,
He self þe dore þan has he stoken,
þe windou was wit suilk a gin
Men moght it open þ*a*t loked w*i*t-in.

COTTON

he gaf þe wriȝtes þaire mesour
and wroȝt his-self in þat labour.
þai wroȝt baþ in wode *and* place.
his-self feste baþ bande *and* lace.
and euer as he a-pon hit wroȝt.
þe folk to preyche for-gatte he noȝt
to warne ham of our lardes wrake.
and talde ham how he w*ith* hi*m* spake.
he talde resoun to mony a man.
quy he suche a ship be-gan.
¶ wiþ heþing'. þai him alle onsquerd*e*.
and sayde quy ys þis carle so ferd*e*.
gret meruayl ham alle þoȝt
quy he was sa ferde for noȝt.
and sayde þ*a*t mon ware worþ be shent
þat toke to aldemon wordes entent.
quen noe sagh*e* hys t*ra*uayle tynt. [lf 13]
of his preychyng con he stynt.
for hit is foly gif consayle to.
þe folk þat wil bot foly do.
for-þi he left þat cursed lede
and wroȝt forþ his awen dede.
ne lasse ne mare mismaid ha*m* noȝt
bi-twix þat he þat ship had wroȝt.
til hit was made *and* wiþ-in. stadde
al þat our lorde to him bad.
quen he had done his comandeme*n*t.
he bade noȝt. bot þe iuggement.
our lorde come *and* wroȝt his wille
als he be-fore to noe saide tille
he sagh*e* wele þ*a*t hit was time.
to come to noe *and* speke w*ith* him.
quen he his wille. wiþ hi*m* had spokyn.
him-self þe doer he has stokyn.
þe wyndow was wiþ suche a gyn.
men miȝt hit open. *and* loke in.

FAIRFAX

He gaf þe writhes þair mesur, 1725
And wroght hi*m*self in þ*a*t labur;
þai wroght bath in wod and place,
Himself festid bath band and lace.
Bot eu*er* þe quilis þ*a*t he wroght, 1729
þe folk to preche forgat he noght,
To warn þaim of vr lau*er*des wreche,
And hu god had hi*m* teld i*n* speche;
He teld þat resun to mani a man,
Quarfor he suilk a schip bigan, 1734
wid scorning al þai hi*m* ansuerd,
And said, "qui es þis carl a-ferd?"
Gret wond*er*, þai said þai*m* thoght,
Qui he was sua dred for noght, 1738
[1] þai said þ*a*t man war worthi be schent,
þat toke þe ald ma*n*es wordes tent.
Que*n* noe sau his trauail al tint, [1 leaf 13, col. 1]
Of þis p*re*ching þan he stint,
It es but foli giue consail to
þe folk þat wil but foly do; 1744
For-þi he sone he left þ*a*t cursid lede,
And went him to his aun dede.
Less ne mar greued he him nohut,
Bituix and he þe schip had wroght,
Till it was made and in wid stad, 1749
All þat godd bifor him badd.
Quen he had don his comandment,
He bad noght bot þe iugement, 1752
þ*a*t godd all mithi suld wirke his will,
As he bifor him had said vntill.
þen cam godd que*n* he sau time,
Till noe forto speke wid hime, 1756
Que*n* he his wil wid hi*m* had spokin,
Him-self þe dur suith had stokin,
þe windou was wid suilk a gin,
Men mith it opin and spere wid in.

GÖTTINGEN

He ȝaf wriȝtes her mesure
And him self dude his cure
þei wrouȝte faste in dyu*er*se place
Hi*m* self fastened boþe bond & lace
But eu*er*more as he wrouȝt
Folke to p*re*che forȝate he nouȝt
To warne hem of goddes wreche
How god had wiþ him a speche
He hit tolde to many man
Wherfore he þ*a*t shippe bigan
Wiþ scorne alle hi*m* vnswerde
And seide whi is þis cherle ferde
þei seide greet wondir hem þouȝt
Why he was so ferde for nouȝt
He were þei seide worþ to be shent
þat of his wordes toke tent
Whenne noe say his trauel tynt
Of his p*re*chynge þenne he stynt
Hit is but foly to ȝyue cou*n*sel to
To hem þ*a*t wol but foly do
þ*er*fore he lefte þ*a*t cursede lede
And went & dud his owen dede
More wiþ hem hi*m* greued nouȝt
Til he had his shippe wrouȝt
He was glad when hit was made
Riȝt as god bifore him bade
Whenne he had done þe comau*n*dement
He bode not but þe iuggement
þ*a*t god of myȝte wolde worche his wille
As he bifore seide him tille
þenne cam god at tyme his
To noe for to speke of þis
Whenne he had wiþ hi*m* spoken
Him self þe dore soone had stoken
þe wyndowe was w*ith* suche a gyn
Hit myȝte open & spere wiþ In

TRINITY

Que*n* al was tift was þar na bide, 1761
þe stormes ras on ilka side ;
Sūn and mone þeir bemes hide,
Merki*n*d ou*er*al þis werld wide ; 1764
þe rain it fell sua fers and fast,
þe burnes ou*er* þe brink it brast,
þe see to ris, þe erth to riue, 1767
þe springes cu*m* ou*er*-all utedriue ;
Fire slaght fell w*it* thoner and rain,
þe erth quok and dind again ; 1770
Sūn and mone had tint þair light,
þ*a*t al þis werld es turnd to night,
þat sorou to see was ful gret au, 1773
þir cites fell bath hei and lau ;
þe wat*er* wex oute ou*er* þe plains,
þe bestes ran þan to monetains, 1776
Men and wy*m*men als-sua *þer*-with,
Well went þai to þar haue grith.
Bot al for noght þai suanc a fote, [col. 2]
Quen þai com þare was þam na bote ;
þe fouxuls floked þam on hei, 1781
Fel don, moght þai na lang*er* flei ;
For noght þai fled ne best ne ma[n],
Al to late was [þat] þai bi gan. 1784
Think nama*n* selcuth þ*a*t þar suam,
Side and side, wolf and ram,
þe leon suam beside þe hert,
Til oþer did na beist vn-quert ; 1788
þe sparhauk flough be þe st*er*ling,
þai tent til oþer nakins thing ;
þe leuedis listed noght o pride,
þai suam bi þar suains side ; 1792
O lau*er*dschipp was þar na strijf,
Was naman Ielus of his wijf ;
Was nan moght oþer ne help ne suike,
All tok a right, bath pouer and Rike ;

COTTON

Quen al was wro3t was *þer* na bide.
þe stormys rase on iche a-side
þe sunne *and* mone þaire bemys to hide
myrk*e* was al þe werlde wyde.
þe rayne hit fel so fers *and* fast.
þe bournys ou*er* þe brenkis brast.
þe see to rise þe erþ to riue.
þe wat*er* ou*er* þe erþ to driue.
þe fire flagh*e* out w*ith* þond*er* *and* raine
þe erþ quoke *and* dynet a-gayne.
baþ sunne *and* mone had tint þair li3t
þat al þis werlde ys t*ur*ned to ni3t.
¶ þat sorow to se was ful grete agh*e*
þer cites fel baþ hey *and* lagh*e*.
þe wat*er* wex ouer þe playnys
þe bestes drogh*e* to þe mountaynys
wele wende þai þere to haue griþ.
þe men *and* wo*m*mon went ham wiþ.
bot al for no3t þai 3ode on fote.
quen þai come þare þai fande na bote.
þe fowels flokked to-geder on hey
fel doun mi3t þai leng*er*. drey.
for no3t þai fled baþ best *and* man.
for al to late þai be-gan.
hit was na meruail. if *þer* squam.
side *and* side wolf and ram.
þe lion squam be-side þe hert.
na beste dide oþer vnquert.
þe sparhauk*e* be-side þe ster-lyng*e*.
ayþer tent til oþ*er* na þing*e*.
þe lauedis list no3t of pride
þai squam be þair knaue side.
of lord-shap*e* was þar na strife
was na man ielous of his wyfe.
was na man mi3t oþ*er* squyke.
alle toke an ri3t pouer *and* rike.

FAIRFAX

Quen al was don was þar no biþe, 1761
Stormes ras on euer-ilk a side,
Sun and mone leme gan hide,
It mirked ouer all þis world wide,
þe rain it fell sua fell and fast, 1765
welles wer, þe bankes brast;
þe see to rise, þe erd to cleue,
þe springes gan ouer al vte dreue;
Leuening fell wid thoner and rain,
þe erd quok and dinned egain.
Bath sun and mone tint þair liht,
þat all þis world turn to night, 1772
þat soru to se was gret aue,
þe bigginnes fel bath hey and lau.
þe water wex vte ouer þe plaines, [col. 2]
þe bestis ran þen to montaynes, 1776
Men and wimmen ran þaim wid,
Wele þai wend þar haf sum grid,
All for noght þan suank a fote
Quen þai cam þar was þar na bote.
þe foulis flight þan on hei, 1781
And fell quen þai miht na langer drei;
For noght þai fledd, best ne man,
All to late þai all bigan. 1784
Thinc on man ferli þat þar suam
Side bi side, bath wolf and man,
þe leon suam biside þe hert,
Did na best til oþer vnquert, 1788
þe sperhauk bi þe starling,
þai tent til oþer nankines thing.
þe ladijs tent noght til pride,
þai suam bi þair knauis side; 1792
Of lauerdschip was þar na strijf,
was na man gelus of his wijf,
Miht nan oþer helpe ne suike
þai drinklid ilkan euer elike. 1796

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne þis was done þer was no bide
Stormes roos on euery syde
Sonne & moone þe liȝt gan hide
Hit merked ouer al þis world wide
þe reyn fel doun so wondir fast
þe welles wex þe bankes brast
þe see to ryse þe erþe to cleft
þe springes alle oute to dref
Leityng fel wiþ þondur & reyn
þe erþe quook & dened aȝeyn
Sonne & moone lost her liȝt [leaf 12]
Al þe world turned to nyȝt
þat sorwe to se was greet awe
þe bildyngis fel boþe heȝe & lawe
þe watir wex ouer þe pleynes
þe beestis ran to mounteynes
Men & wymmen ran hem wiþ
Wel þei hoped to han had griþ
Al for nouȝte þei went a fote
Whenne þei þere cam hit was no bote
þe foules flotered þo on heȝe
And fel whenne þei myȝt not dreȝe
For nouȝt fled beest & man
Al to late þei hit bigan
In þat watir soone þei swan
Side bi syde wolf & man
þe lyoun swam bi-syde þe hert
Dude no beest to oþere smert
þe sparhauke bi þe sterlyng
þei tented oþere no maner þing
þes ladyes tented not þo to pride
þei swam bi her knaues syde
For lordshipe was þere no strif
Was no man gelous of his wyf
Oþere to helpe was noon so sly
Alle þei drenched bi & by

TRINITY

All hade a dom, bath riche and pour,
Was nan fra ded þ*at* moght him cou*er*;
For þar misdedes wepe þai þan,
Alas! lait was þat þai began; 1800
þai greued þan þaa caitiues badd,
þat þan hadd ben wit noe stadd.
Bot þof þ*at* noe was in quert
He was noght al at es in hert; 1804
þe wind him ledd a-pon þe flodd,
He wist noght wyder-ward he ȝodd;
Heuen and erth he flet e-mel, [due[l];
Bot he ne wist ware his schipp suld
þai þ*at* war*e* þar, man and wijf, 1809
þai war ful dredand for þar lijf,
If he ne had þ*at* es al o might
To noe forwith þair liues hight. 1812
Noe wist þan w*it*-vten wene
þe folk was all fordon beden;
With wipping sare on þaim he ment
And turnd al to godd his tent; 1816
He fined noþeir night ne day
For þat caitiue folk to prai,
For mans kind, sua sais þe bok,
Bot durst he neu*er* wel vp-lok; 1820
He praid to godd for þam alsua
O þair saulus na vengeance ta;
þof þan was tene in þ*at* quile
O þair licam þ*at* was sa wile, 1824
Sin þai ware ded sua reufulli, [lf 12, col. 1]
þe saulus he wald haf of m*er*ci;
Sua he hafd, with-outen fail,
If þai had troud noe consail, 1828
Quen þai for-soke his sermoning
And toke his word al til hething,
Bot now þai find it in þair fare
þai wald noght lere on noe lare; 1832

COTTON

[[1]Alle were drenchid euerychone
Was noñ from deþe might gone]
for þare misdedes weppet þai þan.
allas ful late þai be-gan. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
[[1]Than desirid tho Caytyfs bad
That they had bene by noie lad]
Bot if þat noe was al in quert.
he ne was noȝt at ese i*n* hert.
þe winde him led a-pon þe flode
he wiste noȝt quidder-ward*e* he ȝode
als heyue*n and* erþ þe flode con ȝelle
he wist neyu*er* quare his ship sulde dwel.
al þ*at* ware wiþ him mon *and* wife
þai ware ful dredand of þaire life
had noȝt god ful of miȝt.
þaire lyuys be-fore til ham hiȝt.
¶ noe wist wele wiþ-out wene
þe folk was alle for-done be-dene.
wiþ wepyng sare of ham he ment
and turned al to god his entent.
he fined neu*er* niȝt ne day.
for þe caytef folk to pray.
for mo*n*nys-kynde so says þe boke
bot durst he neu*er* wiþ eye vp-loke
he prayed for þaire saules al-squa
þat na ve*n*iaunce on ham ga. [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
[[2]As was takyn in that while
Of their*e* bodijs that were so vile]
syn þai ware dede sa rewfully.
to sende þaire saules sum mercy.
þai ware ful mad wiþ-out fayl
quen þai trawet noȝt his co*n*sayl.
quen þai for-soke his sarmonynge.
and toke his worde al to hethynge.
bot now þai finde in þaire fare
þai walde noȝt liue on noe lare.

FAIRFAX

All he drinklid, riche *and* pou*er*,
was nan fra dede *þat* mith hi*m* cou*er*.
For þaire sin*n*es wepe þai þan,
Allas! fule late þai þaīm began, 1800
þai ȝernid þan, þa caitifes madd,
þat þai had ben wid noe stadd.
Bot þou *þat* noe was i*n*quert,
He was noght al at ese i*n* hert, 1804
þe wind him ledd apon þe flod,
He wist noght que*þer*ward he drou,
Heuen and erd he flet bituene, [bene.
Bot he ne wist que*þer* his schip suld
þat was wid him, bath man *and* wijf,
þai wer ful dredand of þair lijf, 1810
Bot *þat* laue*r*d sua ful of might [leaf 13, bk, col. 1]
To noe bifore þair liues hight,
Noee wist þan, widuten wene,
þe folk war all dede bidene; 1814
wid weping sare on þaim he ment,
And turned all to godd his entent.
He fined neu*er* night no day,
For *þat* caytif folk to pray, 1818
For manes kind, so sais þe boke,
Bot durst he neu*er* wid eie vp loke.
He praid to god for þaim alsua, 1821
Of þair sauls na wengans ta,
Als was tan on þai*m* *þat* quile
Opon þair bodijs *þat* was sa vile, 1824
Si*þe*n þai war parist sua reufuli,
þair saules he wild of haue m*er*ci.
Sua wild he þat he had widute*n* faile,
Had þai troud noe consaile, 1828
Quen þai forsoke his sarmoni*ng*
And toke his speche to scorning,
Bot nou þai find it þair fare,
þai wild noght trou on noe lare. 1832

Alle þei drenched eu*er*ychone
Was noon fro deþe myȝte gone
For her synnes wepte þei þan
Allas to late þei bigan
þen*n*e desired þo caitifs badde
þat þei had ben by noe ladde
But þouȝe *þat* Noe was in quert
he was not al in ese of hert
þe wynde him ledde on *þat* flode
he miste whodirwarde he ȝode
heuen & erþe he flet bitwene
he nuste where his shipp wolde bene
þei were ful ferde of her lyues
þat was wiþ him men & wyues
But þe lord ful of myȝt
To Noe bifore her lyues hiȝt
Noe þo wiste wiþouten wene
þe folke were alle dede bi-dene
Wiþ sore wepynge he hem ment
And turned to god al his tent
he fyned neu*er* nyȝt nor day
For þo caitifs for to pray
For monkynde as seiþ þe boke
But durste he neu*er* wiþ eȝe vp loke
He p*re*yed to god for her sake
No vengeau*n*ce on þo soulis to take
As was taken in *þat* while
On her bodyes *þat* were so vile
Siþ þei were perisshed so rewely
On her soulis to haue mercy
So had þei hadde wiþoute*n* faile
Hadde þei done Noes cou*n*saile
When*n*e þei forsoke his p*re*chyng
And toke his speche to scornyng
But now þei fynde hit *þer*fore
þat wolden not leue on noe lore

For quils þat godd þam raght his grace,
Littel roght þam of his manance.
þis rain don fell þat it ne fane;
Bituixand fourti dais war gan 1836
þe heiest fell þat was our-quare
þe flod ou*er* raght seuen eln and mar*e*;
þat was na creatur in liue 1839
þat moght to gru*n*d or reche or riue,
Bot it war fisse þat flett on sund;
Was nankin best moght find þe grund.
On þe streme þat arche can ride,
þe wauus best on ilk side; 1844
þe stormes starked wit þe wind,
Wath vas bifor and sua bihind;
Noe and his loked ai don 1847
And weïted ai quen þai suld drun;
Bot be ȝee t*ra*ist, wit-outen strijf,
Inogh it lethed þam þar lijf.
Til seuensith tuenti dais war gan
þe streme it stud ai still in-an; 1852
Abute fiue monetz was þat it stud,
Wit-outen falling, þat fers fludd; [riue
Oft-sythes wend þai þair schipp suld
With wau, or wind, or dint of knyue;
Bot yeit es god al þar he was, 1857
To help ai wen his wil es.
Quen he his wengaunce þus had wroght,
Our lau*er*d þan on noe thoght, 1860
And bigan to haue pite
O þe arche and him and his menge.
þat mighti king, ful son and wiss,
Did turn þair baret in-to blis; 1864
Again he did þe waters ga
til þair canels þat þai co*m* fra;
þe erth wex bare que*n* þai ne wend,
þe schipp on land bigan to lend, 1868

COTTON

In time þai soȝt him of na grace.
and litel gaf of goddis manace.
Þis rayne hit fel w*ith*-out wane
by-twix *and* xl. dayes ware gane
þe heyest fel þat was awre-quare
þe flode ou*er*-raȝt vij. elne *and* mare
þat was na creature on liue.
þat miȝt to grounde reyche or ryue.
bot hit ware fisshe þat fel on sonde
was nankyn beste miȝt finde g*r*onde.
on þe streme þe arche con ride. [f 13, bk]
þe stormes starkind wiþ-outen p*r*ide
þe waghes waued wiþ þe winde
grete perel was be-fore *and* hinde.
¶ noe and his þai loked ay doun.
and wende ay þan *and* þan to droun.
bot wete ȝe wele wiþ-outen strife
Stynt þai neyu*er* of þis life.
til vij. skores dayes ware co*m*me *and*
þe stremys stode stille in ane. [gan
a-boute .v. monepes stil hit stode
wiþ-out fallinge þat fers flode
oft-siþe wende þai þaire ship to rife
wiþ wagh*e* or winde or dynt of clife
bot ȝet ys god al þar he was
and þoȝt on ham in þat cas.
¶ quen he had his ve*n*iaunce wroȝt
our lorde þan on noe þoȝt.
and bi-gan to haue pite
of þe arche *and* him *and* his meyne.
þat miȝtful kinge ful sone I-wys.
did turne þaire baret in-to blis. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Ayen he made the watirs go
Into the placis that they come fro]
agayne he dide þe wat*er*s wende
þe ship on lande bigan to lende.

FAIRFAX

For quilis þat godd gaf him *grace*,
þar war noh*ut* fered of his manace.
Þis rain rained eu*er* on-ane,
Tuix and fourti dais war gane, 1836
þe heiest montayn þ*at* was aware
þe flod ou*er* ras seuen elne and mare;
þat was no creature on liue 1839
þat might þ*at* win to grund reche no riue,
Bot it war fisse þ*at* flett on sund,
Might na thing reche þe grund.
On þe strem þe schip gan ride,
þe wawis bett on eu*er*-ilk a side, 1844
þe stormis starkid wid þe wind,
þe wawis bett bifor and bihind;
Noe and his þai loked ai dun, [col. 2]
To drenkil wend þai had ben bun.
Bot be ȝe straisti, widuten strijf, 1849
Inogh it lettid þaim þair lijf;
Til seuin sith tuenti dais war gan,
þe flod it stod ai still on an. 1852
Aboute fiue monethes þ*at* it stode
widuten falling, þ*at* fers flod;
Oft wend þai þar schip suld riue
wid wind or wawe, or dint or cliue;
Bot ȝeit es godd þar þ*at* he was 1857
To help ay quen his willis was.
Qu*en* he his vengans þus had wroght,
Our lau*er*d þan on noe thoght, 1860
And bigan to have pite
Of him and þe schip a*nd* his meyne;
þat mithi king ful sone, i wiss,
Turnd þair baret in to bliss; 1864
Again he did þe watris ga
Into þa placis þat þai com fra,
þe erde wex bare quen þai ne wend,
þe schip on land bigan to lend, 1868

GÖTTINGEN

For whil þ*at* god ȝaf hem grace
þei were not ferde of his manace
¶ þis reyn reyned eu*er* on-one
Til fourty dayes were a-gone
þe heȝest hille þ*at* was owhore
þe flood ou*er* passed seue*n* ellen & more
þ*er*e was no creature on lyue
þe grou*n*de myȝte reche ne ryue
But hit were fisshe þ*at* flet on sonde
Miȝte no þing on grou*n*de stonde
On þ*at* streem þe shippe gan ride
þe wawes beten on euery syde
þe stormes straked wiþ þe wynde
þe wawes to bote bifore & bihynde
Noe & his euer loked dou*n*
To drenche wende þei had be bou*n*
But be we truste wiþouten strif
þei were wery of her lyf
Til seue*n* siþes twenty dayes were gon
þe flood stode stille eu*er* in oon [lf 12, bk]
Aboute fyue monepes hit stode
Wiþouten falling þ*at* fers flode
Ofte þei wende her shippe wold ha ryue
Wiþ wynde or wawe or dynt of clyue
But ȝit is good kyng of blis
To helpe eu*er* when his wille is
Whe*n* his ve*n*geau*n*ce þ*er* was wrouȝt
Oure lord þen*n*e on noe þouȝt
And bigan to haue pite
Of hi*m* his shippe & his meyne
þ*at* myȝty kyng soone I wis
Turned her bale in to blis
Aȝeyn he made þe wattres go
In to þe places þ*at* þei coom fro
þe erþe wex bare ar þei wende
þe shippe on lond bigon to lende

TRINITY

On armonie þar con it stand,
A hei fell in þe hali land.
þe su*nn* bigan þan su*m*quat kyth, [col. 2]
Noe wex þan ful selcut blyth, 1872
And said þan til his suns thre :—
"Childer," he said, "quat rede ȝee,
How sal we o þis waters weit
Quedir þai be fulli fallen yeit?" 1876
"Thoru a fouxul," þai said, "mai we
Knaw if þe erth oght bared be,
For if he find þe erth oght bare
to þe arche wil he cu*m* namare. 1880
þan opend noe his wyndou,
Lete vte a rauen, and forth he flou,
Flou vp and don, soght here and tare
A sted to sitte a-pon sunquare; 1884
Apon þe wat*ur* welsun he fand
A druned beist þar lai flettand,
O þ*at* flesse was he sa fain,
To scipp com he neu*er* again; 1888
For-þi men sais on messager
þat lengs lang to bring answar*e*,
He mai be cald, with right resun,
An of messagers corbun. 1892
Quen noe sagh and was p*ar*seueid
þ*at* þis rauen had him deceueid,
Lete vte a doue þ*at* tok hir flight
And fand na sted quare-on to light;
Sco come a gain, wit-outen blin, 1897
And noe ras and tok hur in;
Siþen abade he seuen dais
Efter þ*at*, þe bibul sais, 1900
þan he sent þe dofe eftsith;
Sco went forth and com ful suith,
Son sco com and duelld noght, 1903
An oliue branche in moth sco broght.

in armany þe ship con stande
a hey fel in þe haly lande.
þe sunne be-gan sumquat to kiþe
noe was þan selcouþe bliþe.
and sayde þan til his sones þre.
childre he sayde quat rede ȝe.
how sal we of þes wat*er*s wete.
queþ*er* þai be fully fallyn ȝete.
þorow a fowel þai saide may we
knaw if þe erþ barid be.
for if he finde þe erþe oȝt bare
hidder wil he come na mare.
noe oppynt his wyndow heye
a rauen lete he forþ fleye.
he flagh*e* vp *and* dou*n* *and* soȝt ay quare
a stede to syte apon sumquare.
a-pon þe wat*er* sone he fande.
a drowned best þat lay fletand*e*
of þat flesshe he was so fayne.
to ship come he noȝt agayne.
for-þi men says a messager
þat lenges lange to bring*e* onsquer.
he may be calde w*ith* riȝt resoun.
an of messagers corboun.
¶ que*n* noe sagh*e* *and* was p*er*sayued.
at þe rauen had him be-trayed.
lete oute þe dowue ho toke þe fliȝt
and fande na stede quar-on to liȝt.
ho come agayne wiþ-outen blyn.
and noe rase vp *and* toke hir in.
siþen bade he vij. dayes.
for-soþ as þe bible says.
he sende þe dowue forþ eft siþe
forþ ho went *and* come ful squyþe
sone ho come *and* dwellet noȝt.
an oliue b*r*anche in mouþ ho broȝt.

COTTON FAIRFAX

On armeni þar gan it stand,—
A hey montayn in þe hali land.
þe sun bigan su*m*quer to kithe,
Noe wex þan ful blithe, 1872
And said þan to his sones thre,
"Childer," he said, "quat rede ȝe,
Hou sal we of þis wat*er* witt, 1875
Queþ*er* þai be aught fallen ȝeitt?"
þai said, "thoru a foul may we
wit if þe erd aught bared be, 1878
Til þe schip wil þai cu*m* no mare,
For if he find þe erde aght bare."
þan opin noe his windou, 1881
Lete vte a rauin a*n*d forth he flou,
Dun and vp soght here and þare, [leaf 14, col. 1]
A stede to sett apon sumquar. 1884
Apon þe wat*er* sone he fand,
A drinkled best þar fletand,
Of þat fless was he so fain,
To schip cam he neu*er* egain: 1888
þar-for þ*a*t messager, men say,
þ*a*t duellis lang in his iornay,
He may be cald, wid resu*n* clere,
An of the rauyns messagere. 1892
Qu*en* noe sau and was parceiued,
þ*a*t þe rauyn him had disceyued,
Lete vte a douue, scho tok her flith,
And fand na place apon to lith, 1896
Scho com again widuten blin,
Noe ras vp a*n*d lett hir in.
Siþen bot he seuen dais,
After þ*a*t, þe bibil sais, 1900
þan he sent þe douue eft sith,
Scho went forth and cam ful suith,
Sone scho cam and duellid noght,
An oliue branche in mouth scho broght.

GÖTTINGEN

On ermony hit gon stonde
An heȝe hil in holy londe
þe son*n*e bigon þo hir to kiþe
Noe wex þen*n*e ful bliþe
And seide to his sones þre
Childre he seide what rede ȝe
How shul we of þis watir wit
If þ*a*t hit be fallen ȝitt
Bi a foule þei seide wite may we
If þe erþe bare be
To shippe wol he com no more
If he fynde bare erþe pore
His wyndowe opened þo noe
And lete a rauen out fle
He souȝte vp & doun þere
A stud to sitte vp on su*m* where
Vpon þe watir þ*er*e he fond
A drenched beest þ*er*e fletond
Of þ*a*t flesshe was he so fayn
To shippe coom he not aȝayn
þ*er*fore þe messangere þei sey
þ*a*t dwelleþ longe in his Iourney
He may be calde wiþ resou*n* clere
Oon of þe rauenenes messangere
And when*n*e noe p*er*ceyued was
Of þe rauenes deceit in plas
He lete out a doufe & toke hir fliȝt
And fonde no place vpon to liȝt
Sho coom aȝeyn wiþouten blyn
Noe ros vp & lete hir in
Siþen abode he seuen dayes
Aftir þ*a*t þe bibel sayes
He sende þe doufe anoþ*er* siþe
She went forþ & was ful bliþe
Soone she coom & dwelt nouȝt
An olyue brau*n*che in mouþ brouȝt

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan was noe wel be-knauin	þan was noe ful wele be-knawen.
þat þe flode it was wit-drauin,	at þe flode a-way was drawen.
Bot yeit he baid seue*n* dais in rest,	bot ȝet bade he .vij. dayes in rest.
for doute if ani de*m*myng brest. 1908	for doute at any de*m*mynge brest.
Siþen he did þam all oute driue,	¶ Siþen he dide ham al oute driue.
Beist and fuxul, and man and wiue ;	best *and* fowel. saue mon *and* wiue
þe beist thoght selcut-li god 1911	þe bestes þoȝt hit selcouþ gode.
þat þai hade raght þair kindle fode.	quen þai had raȝt þaire kyndely fode
vr lau*er*d, i wat, þam did to spede	our lorde I. wate ham made to spede
Wit-in þeir auen kind to brede.	wiþ-in þaire aghen kinde to brede.
þan baad our lau*er*d to sir noe 1915	þen bad our lorde til sir noe.
At leue þe schippe wit his meyne.	at leue þe ship wiþ his meyne.
A tuelfmoth was gan with þis [lf 13, bk, col. 1]	[1A twelf-monþe was go by this
For als *þat* ilk dai I. wijs	By that same day I-wis [1 from Laud MS. 416]
tuelfmo[n]th þat he ȝod þar-in,	That day xij monyþ he yedyñ
He self it eu*er*mar to min, 1920	he yt left mor*e* ne myn]
Als peirs mayner, þe god clerk,	¶ as peris maior þe gode clerk*e*.
telles of þis in su*m*kin werk.	tellis of þis in sumkyn werk*e*.
Til him þan spak *þat* lau*er*d hend,	til him spac þat lorde hende
And said, "noe now, leue frend, 1924	*and* sayde noe my leue frende.
þou and þi suns wit þair wifis	þou *and* þi sones *and* þaire wyuys
I haue yow sauued al your lifes ;	I. haue sauet ȝow. ȝour lyuys.
Yow aght for-born i haue allan	ȝou viij. I. haue forborne allane
O þis wengeance *þat* i haue tan ; 1928	of þis ve*n*iaunce þat I. haue tane
Ti yow aght *þat* i lat liue	to ȝou .viij. þat I. lete leue
Mi brad benison i giue ;	my brade benysou*n* I. ȝou geue.
I wil *þat* on þin oxspring brede	I. wil þat of þine ospring*e* sprede
Alkin nacion and lede ; 1932	alkyn nacio*un*. *þat* life sal lede
Alkin thinges on þair wise	alkyn þing of þaire wyse
To þe i wil þai do seruise."	to þe þai sal do sacrifise.
Noe was o þis blissing blyth,	¶ noe was of þis blessyng bliþe
Did to rais an auter suyth ; 1936	he gert to rayse an aw*ter* squyþe
He ȝod to wirscippe godd als wis,	he ȝode to worshepe god I-wys
And þar-on made his sacrifijs ;	*and* þar-on made he sacrifyse
Our lau*er*d drightin, *þat* al weldan[d],	our lorde criste alle weldand*e*
Him liked wel in his offrand, 1940	him liked wele in his offerand*e*

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan was noe wele bi knauin,	1905	þen*ne* was noe wel I knawe
þ*at* þe flod was wid-drauin,		þ*at* þe flood hit was wiþdrawe
Bot ȝeit he bade seuen dais i*n* rest,		But ȝitt bode he seuen dayes in rest
For drede if ani damising brest;	1908	For fere lest any dam*n*yng brest
Siþe*n* he gert þaim all vte driue,		Siþ he made hem alle out dryue
Best and foul, man and wiue.		Foule & beest mon & wyue
þe bestis war ful blith in mode,	1911	þese beestes were ful glad in mode
Que*n* þ*at* þai had tan þair kindli fode;		When*ne* þei hadde her kyndely fode
vr lau*er*d did þaim sone to sprede,		Oure lord dud hem soone to sprede
widin þair aun kind to brede.		Wiþ in*ne* her owne kynde to brede
þan bad godd vnto noe,		þenne bad god vnto noe
To leue þe schip wid his meyne.	1916	To leue þe shippe wiþ his meyne
A tuelmoneth was gan wid þis,		A tweluemoneþ was goon bi þis
Bi þat ilk same day, i-wiss,		Bi þ*at* same day I-wis
A twelmoneth þ*at* he ȝede þar-ine, [col. 2]		þ*at* day tweluemoneþ þ*at* he rode in
He left it eu*er* mare to mine,	1920	He hit lefte more ny myn
Als peris maior, þe gode clerk,		As perus maior þe gode clerk
Tellis of him in sumkines werk.		Telleþ of him in his werk
Til him þan vr lau*er*d hend,		To him þen*ne* coom oure lorde hende
And said, "noe, mi leue frend,	1924	And seide noe leue frende
þu and þi sunes wid þair wiues,		þou & þi sones wiþ her wyues
I haue saued all ȝur liues,		I haue saued alle ȝoure lyues
ȝou ȝit i haue for-born allan,		ȝou ȝitt haue I forborn
Of þis wengans þ*at* i hau tan,	1928	þ*at* in my vengeau*n*ce be not lorn
Til ȝou ȝit þ*at* i lett leue		To ȝou ȝit þ*at* I haue let lyue
Min brod benisun i giue;		My brode benesou*n* I ȝou ȝyue
I wil þ*at* of þine ospring brede		I wol þ*at* of þin ospringe brede [leaf 13]
Alkins nacion and lede,	1932	Al maner nacioun and lede
Alkin thinges on þair wise		Vche þing on his wise
I wil þai do to þe seruise."		I wol þei do þe seruyse
Noe was of his blissing blith,		Noe was of his blessing bliþe
And did to raise an auter suith,	1936	And let reise an autere swiþe
He ȝode to worschip godd as wise,		He ȝede to worshepe god as wise
And þar apon made his sacrifise.		þ*er*onne made he sacrifise
Our lau*er*d godd all weldand,		Oure lord god al weldynge
Him liked wele þair offrand,	1940	Him liked wel her offrynge

COTTON		FAIRFAX
And said, " noe for nakin schaunce		*and* sayde noe for nankyn chaunce
Sal i ta suilk a noiþer wengance ;		sal I. take suche a-noþ*er* ve*n*iaunce.
Fra me dun-ward drogh man his thoght,		litel of me for-soþ þai roȝt
Now ar þai dun allfulli broght ;	1944	now ar doun al fully broȝt.
Bot jf þou list to my lare		bot if þou listenes to my lare. [leaf 14]
I sal do þe ful wel to fare ;		I sal þe do ful wele to fare.
To doghty thues lok þou þe gif,		to god thewes loke þou gyue.
To lof leute quils þou mai lif ;	1948	*and* loue lewte quilis þou may liue.
O suilk als yee haf forwit saun,		of suche corne as sal be sawen.
Ilkman bot o þair aun ;		iche mon liue pot on his awen.
If þou wil list oght to mi red,	1951	¶ quo-so wil listen to my rede
þou fle reuelaic and therst ald ded.		fle recolage *and* thefe as dede.
Qua-sum o fless wil g*rai*t þair fode,		quo-so of flesshe wil graythe þair fode
Lok þai cast a way þe blod,		loke þai cast a-way þe blode.
All þ*a*t will hald lely þair lede		al þat wil halde lele þaire lede
Blod at ete i þam for-bede ;	1956	blode atte ete I. am for-bede.
O beist has clouen fote in tua		of beste ys clouen fote in twa.
An chewand cude, ȝee ete o þaa ;		*and* þai be gode ete / of þa.
I warn yow als-sua all be-deine		I warne ȝou al-squa be-dene.
Ete o na best o kind vn-clene,	1960	ete of na beste of kinde vn-clene.
O nakin worme þ*a*t es made,		of nankyn worme þat ys made
Na o fouxul þ*a*t refes his liuelade ;		ne beste þat reuys his lyuelade
Alsua ȝee ete o na fixs elles [col. 2]		al-squa ȝe ete of na fisse ellis
Bot þat in flok and herd duells ;	1964	bot at in herde *and* flok dwellis
Fixs and flesse, o bath i sai,		fisshe *and* flesshe of baþ I. say.
Lok ai þe blod ȝee cast a wai.		loke ay þe blode ȝe caste a-way.
To þe and þine i bad al-sua		¶ to þe *and* þine I. bid als-squa.
Nain be sa bald þat oþer sla ;	1968	þat nane sa balde oþ*er* sla.
For qua þat slas or man or wijf,		for qua-sa slese mon or wife
þar gas na ra*n*sun bot liue for lijf ;		þ*er* gase na raunsou*n* bot dede for lif.
I mad man*n* after myn aun ymage		I. made mon ofter myne awe*n* visage
Ne wil i nan do him vtrage.	1972	I. wil na mon do hit outrage.
Ifel agh naman do til oþer		I. wil at na mon do til oþer
For ilkan agh be oþier broiþer.		for ilkane agh*e* be oþ*er* broþer.
A couenand neu ic hight to þe,		¶ a couenaunde now I. hete to þe
þou sal fra now mi rainbow see,	1976	þou sal fra now mi rayn-bogh*e* se

And said, "noe, for anikins chanse,
Sal i noght take sli a noþ*er* venganse,
Fra me donward drou manes thoght,
Nou er þai all doune fulli broght.
And if þu wirke efter mi lare, 1945
I sul þe make ful wele to fare.
Til gode theues loke þu þe giue,
And luue wele treuth quiles þu liue;
Of suilk as ȝe bifor haue sauen, 1949
Ilk a man liue apon his auen;
If þu wil trou apon mi rede,
Fle falshed and theft as dede. 1952
Qua so of fless wil graith þar fode,
Loko þai kast away þe blode,
[1]All þat wil leleli wil hald þair lede,
Blod to ete i þaim for-bede. [1 leaf 14, bk, col. 1]
Of best wid clouen fote in to, 1957
wid scheuand code, ȝe ete also;
I warn ȝu nou alsua bidene,
Ete of na best of kind vnclene; 1960
Of na*n*kines worm þ*a*t eu*er* es made,
Na foul þat reuis his liuelade,
Alsua ȝe ete of na fiss ellis,
Bot þ*a*t in flock and herd duellis, 1964
Fisse and fless of bath i say
Loke þe bodi ȝe cast a way.
To þe and þine I bidd also,
Be nan sua bald oþ*er* to slo, 1968
For qua-so slas man or wijf,
þar bes na raunsu*m* bot lijf for lijf;
I made man efter min aun ymage,
Nou wil i nan do oþ*er* vtrage, 1972
Euil au na man do till oþ*er*,
For ilkan au to be oþ*er* broþ*er*.
A couenand neu i hite to þe,
þu sal fra nu mi rainbou se, 1976

GÖTTINGEN

He seide noe for no chau*n*ce
Shal I not take suche vengeau*n*ce
Fro me dou*n*ward man drouȝe his þouȝt
Now are þei fully dou*n* I brouȝt
And if þou worche aftir my lore
þou shalt fare wel þ*er*fore
To gode þewes þou þe ȝyue
loue wel trouþe whil þou lyue
For þ*a*t ȝe biforn han sene
Vche mon lyue trewely bidene
If þou wolt trowe on my rede
Fle falshede and þefte as dede
Who so of flesshe wol haue her fode
Loke þei cast awey þe blode
Alle þ*a*t wol trewely holde her lede
Blode to ete I hem forbede
Of beest wiþ clouen foot in two
Wiþ chewyng code ȝe ete also
I warne ȝou now alle bi dene
Ete of no beest of kynde vnclene
Of no maner worm þ*a*t is made
Ne foule þ*a*t reueþ his lif lade
Also ȝe ete of no flesshe elles
þ*a*t in slouȝe & erþe dwelles
Suche fisshe & flesshe of boþe I say
Loke ȝe caste þe body away
To þe & þine I bidde also
Be noon so bolde oþ*er*e to slo
For who so sleeþ mon or wif
þer is no rau*n*soun but lif for lif
I made man aftir myn owne ymage
I wol noon oþ*er*e do outrage
Euel owe no mon do to oþ*er*
But vche to be oþ*er*e broþ*er*
A couenau*n*de now I hete to þe
þou shalt fro now my reinbowe se

TRINITY

Quils may se mi rainbou þar-oute,
O suilk a flod haue man na doute.
If man misdos on oþer wise
O þam sal i ta my iustise, 1980
Als sal be at þe dai of ire,
Wen I sal com and deme wit fire.
Wit lele werks lok ȝee dele,
Als ȝee wil luue your aun hele, 1984
And ȝeildes til your creatur
þe tend p*ar*t o your labour."
Godmen i wil þ*a*t ȝee it see,
þat bituix adam and noe 1988
þe time was euer ilik grene,
þat nankin rainbow was sene,
And þof na rain on erth fell
Plente on erth moght man tell; 1992
Ne thurt naman ete flesse þ*a*t tid,
þat [was] for don wit mans p*ri*de;
Now es, for sin and p*ri*de o man,
þe erth waiker þan it was þan, 1996
Thoru þe wat*ur* þ*a*t it sua wex,[1] [1 wessę?]
þer-for behoues now ma*n* ete flesse;
And waiker now es mans state
þan it was þan, wil ȝee it wate. 2000
Que*n* noe left þe schipp allan
He had sex hundret yeir and an,
þe elleuend winter was, witerli,
þer after, als sais mecodi, 2004
Quen þe werl[d] was gangand
Of eild in-to þe thrid thusand.
Noe þe lele, wit-outen plight,
Bigan neu biginyng for to dight, 2008
A neu liuelade cu*n* þai bigin, [lf 13, col. 1]
He self with his suns thrin.
O land he had ful grette plente,
For him and for his suns thre; 2012

COTTON

quen þou þat bogh*e* may se þ*er*-oute
of suche flode haue þou na doute
if men misdose on oþ*er*-wise.
on ham sal I. take my Iustyse.
þat sal be atte þe day of ire
quen I. sal come to deme w*ith* fire.
wiþ lele werkis loke ȝe dele
als ȝe wille loue ȝour awe*n* hele
and ȝilde til ȝour creatour.
þe teynde part ȝoure labour.
[1]Godemen I. wil at ȝe hit se [1 MS T]
þat bi-twix adam *and* noe.
þe time was eu*er* ilike grene.
þat na raynbogh*e* was þ*er* sene
al if na rayne. on erþ felle.
plente on erþe miȝt men telle.
ne thurt na mon ete flesshe þ*a*t tide
þat was for-done wiþ mo*n*nys pride
now ys for sin *and* pride of man.
þe erþ wakker þen was þan.
þorow þe wat*er* at so wex. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þ*er*-fore bi-houis mon now ete flesshe
[1And febyller mannys state now is
Than yt was þan forsoþe y-wis]
Quen noe had laft þ*at* ship allane
he had vj. hundre ȝere *and* ane.
þe elned wint*er* was wit*er*ly
þ*er* ofter als says metody.
quen þe werld*e* was gangand*e*
of elde vn-to þe þrid þousand*e*.
noe þat lele wiþ-outen pliȝt.
bi-gan new þingis to diȝt.
a new liuelade þai con be-gyn.
him-self *and* his sones þrin.
of lande he had ful plente
for him *and* his childer þre.

FAIRFAX

Quilis þu may se mi bou þar vte,
Of suilk a flode thar ye noght dute.
If man misdo in o*þer* wise,
On þai*m* i sal take mi iustise, 1980
þat sal be at þe day of ire,
Que*n* i sal cum to deme wid fire.
wid lele werkis loke ȝe dele,
As ȝe wil luue ȝur saule hele, 1984
And ȝeldes till ȝur creatur,
þe tend part of ȝur labur."
Gode men, i wil þat ȝe it se,
þ*at* bituix adam and noe 1988
þe time was eu*er* elike grene,
þ*at* nankines rainbowe was sene.
And if no rain apon erd fell, [col. 2]
On erde plente mith men tell. 1992
Ne thurt na man ete fless þ*at* tide,
þat was don wid manes pride.
Nou es for sinne and p*ri*de of man,
þe erde wayker þan it was þan 1996
For þe wat*er* þ*at* it sua wess,
þar for bihouis nu man ete fless;
And wayker es nu manes state,
þan it was þan, wele i wate. 2000
Q ven noe left þ*at* schip alane,
He had sex hundrid ȝere and ane,
þe elleuent wint*er* was witt*er*li,
þar efter, as tellis us metodi, 2004
Que*n* þe world was gangand
In elde of þe thrid thousand.
Noe, þ*at* lele widuten plight,
A neu biginning gan he dight, 2008
A neu liuelad gan he bigin,
Him-seluen and his sunes thrin.
Of land he had ful gret plente,
For him self and his sonis thre, 2012

GÖTTINGEN

Whil þ*o*u may se my bowe wiþoute
Of suche a flood þar þe not doute
If mo*n* mys doþ on o*þer*e wise
On hem I shal sett my iustise
þ*at* shal ben at þ*at* day of ire
When*ne* I shal com to deme w*ith* fire
Wiþ trewe werkes loke ȝe dele
As ȝe wol loue þe soule hele
And ȝeldeþ to ȝoure creatour
þe tenþe part of ȝoure labour
Gode men I wol þ*at* ȝe se
Bitwene Adam and Noe
þe tyme was eu*er*yliche grene
þ*at* no reynbowe þ*er*e was sene
And þei no reyn on erþe felle
Plente on erþe myȝt men telle
Ne þurte no mon ete flesshe þ*at* tide
Til hit made man*n*es pride
Now is for synne & pride of man
þe erþe feblere þen hit was þan
Fro þe watir þ*at* hit so wesshe
þ*er*fore man mot now ete flesshe
And feblere mon*n*es state now is
þen hit was þen*ne* forsoþe I wis
¶ When*ne* noe lefte þe shipp*e* alone
He hadde six hundride ȝeer & one
þe alleuenþe wynt*ur* was witturly
þer aftir as telleþ vs metody
When*ne* þe world was goonde
In elde of þe þridde þousonde
Noe þe trewe wiþouten synne
A newe liflode he dud bigynne
To newe liflode went þe be
Him self & his sones þre
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]

TRINITY

Mast to tilth he gaue him þan.
To flitt þe breres he began,
Sua lang wit flitting he þa*m* sloght,
þat wine treis he þam wroght. 2016
Bitid a day he was for suonken,
And in vnwars o wyn was drunken;
For þof he was þe first it wroght
þe wyn þer-for ne spard him noght.
Drunken on slepe lai bi him an,
þar þe sun a-pon him schan; 2022
Naked o þat lime lai he
þat man think mast scham to see.
His midelst þa*t* hight cam,
Bihild, and sagh his fad*er* schame;
He kidd he was vn-kind j-nogh,
His fader he til hething logh; 2028
Til his broiþer Iaphet yodd he
And said, "cu*m*, broiþer, here and se."
"Quat es þa*t*?" said Iaphet his broiþer.
"þi fader slepand," said þa*t* toiþer,
"Liggus here-oute, com se þou sall,
Nackend on his lims all." 2034
"Broiþer," he said, "þou sais foli,
And þa*t* ic hope þou mon it by,
If o þi fader þou haue despite,
Of his blissing i claim þe quite."
þis yongest broiþer was ful wa 2039
O þe elder dede þat wroght sua;
A mantil on his nec he tok
And bakward yod, als sais þe bok,
He and his elder broþ*er* sem,
Tua blessed o þat barn-tem, 2044
Til þai com þer þeir fader lay
And him þer wit þan hiled þai;
Herbi mai men vnderstand 2047
Was funden þan na breke in land.

COTTON

maste to tilþe he gaf him þan.
to flitte þe breris he be-gan.
so lange wiþ flittyng he ha*m* so3t
þat wyne trees he ham wro3t
¶ be-tidde a day he was for squonkin
and or he wiste of wyne was dronkin.
for if he ware þe first hit wro3t.
þe wyne for-soþ ne spared hi*m* no3t
dronkin on slepe lay bi his ane
þ*er* þe sunne apon him shane.
nakid of þat lim lay he
þat man ys lathest for-to se
his Midlest sone þat hat cham.
be-helde *and* sagh*e* his fader sham.
he kidde he was vnkinde I-nogh*e*
his fader he to hething*e* logh*e*.
¶ til his broþ*er* Iaphet 3ode he.
and saide come hidder broþ*er* *and* se.
quat ys þat saide his broþ*er*.
þi fader slepande saide þe toþ*er*.
he lyse þ*er*-oute come se þou salle
nakid on his limes alle.
broþ*er* he saide þou says foly.
and þat I. hope at þou mone by.
if of þi fader þou has despyte
I. clayme þe of his blessing quyte
þe 3onger broþ*er* þu3t ful wa.
of þe elder dedis he dide squa.
a mantel on his nek he toke.
and bakward*e* 3ode as says þe boke.
he *and* his eldest broþer sem. [lf 14, bk]
twa blessed of þat barne teme.
til þai come þere þaire fader lay.
and him þar-wiþ þan hyled þai.
herby may man vnderstande
na breke was vsed þan in lande

FAIRFAX

Mast to tilth he gaf him þan,
To flitt þe breris he bigan;
So lang wid flitting he hi*m* soght,
þat win tres he þaim wroght. 2016
Bitid a day he was for-swonken,
And vnwaris of win was dronken,
þou he him selue first it wroght,
þe win þar-for sparid him noght;
Drunken on slepe lai bi him ane,
þar þe sun apon him schane, 2022
Naked on þ*a*t lime lay he,
þat men thinc most schame to se.
His middelest sun was cald cam
Biheld and sau his faþ*er* scham, 2026
He kidd he was vnkind enogh, [leaf 15, col. 1]
To skorning he his fad*er* logh;
To his brod*er* iaphet said he,
"Broþ*er*, cum nu hiþ*er* a*n*d se." 2030
"Quat es þ*a*t?" said iaphet his broþ*er*.
"þi fadir slepand," said þe toþ*er*,
"He lis here vte, cu*m* se þu sal,
Nakid apon his limes all." 2034
"Broþ*er*," he said, "þu seis foli,
And þ*a*t i trou þu mon in ȝit aby,
If þu of þi faþ*er* make despithe,
I claime þe of his blissing quite."
His ȝonger broþ*er* was ful wa,
For þ*a*t þe elder he wroght sua, 2040
A mantil fra his neck he toke,
And ȝede bacward, als sais þe bock,
He and his eldest broþer sem,
Tua blisful of þ*a*t barntem, 2044
Til þai com þar þair fad*er* lay,
And him þar wid cou*e*rid þai.
þar-bi mai men wele vnd*er*stand,
was funden þan na breke in land. 2048

GÖTTINGEN

Moost to tilþe he ȝaf him þan [lf 13, bk]
To flitte breres he bigan
So longe flittynge to he*m* he sou*ȝ*t
þ*a*t wynetrees he hem wrou*ȝ*t
A day bifel he was forswonken
And vnwarres of wyn dronken
þei he hi*m* self furst hit wrou*ȝ*t
þ*er*fore þe wyn spared him nou*ȝ*t
Dru*n*ke he lay & slept bi his one
þ*er*e þe son*n*e vp on him shone
Naked on þ*a*t lym*m*e lay he
þ*a*t me*n* þinke moost shame to se
His myddelest son was calde cam
Bihelde & say his fadir sham
He kidde he was vnkynde ynou*ȝ*e
To scorne he his fadir lou*ȝ*e
To his broþ*er* Iapheth seide he
Broþ*er* com now hidur & se
What is þ*a*t seide Iapheth broþ*er*
þi fadir slepeþ seide þe toþ*er*
He liþ here com se þ*o*u shalle
Naked vp on his lym*m*es alle
Broþ*er* he seide þ*o*u seist folye
And þ*a*t I trowe þ*o*u wolt abye
If þ*o*u of þi fadir make despit
þou beste of his blessyng quyt
His ȝonger broþ*er* was ful woo
For þe elder wrou*ȝ*te so
A mantel fro his necke he toke
& ȝeode bacwarde as seiþ þe boke
He & his eldest broþ*er* seem
Blessedest of þ*a*t barneteem
Til þei coom þ*er*e her fadir lay
þ*er*wiþ him couerede þay
Her by may we vndirstonde
Was no breeche fou*n*dide þo i*n* londe

TRINITY

Noe wit þat mantil woke,
His sun hething he vnder-toke;
His malison on þam he laid 2051
And siþen efter-ward he said :—
"Cham wit-outen dout
Sal be his brothers vnd*er*lote;
vnderlote to þam and thral, [col. 2]
Sal he be and his oxspring all." 2056
þis oþer breiþer, for þair cou*er*ing,
Noe gaue his brad blissing;
to sem and Iaphet þan said he :—
"Now it sal al for-giuen be 2060
Laith and wrath for ani plight,
If ȝee gain me has don vnright;
O yow sal yeit þ*a*t oxspring sprede
þat sal ou*er* al ha lauerd hede; 2064
Blissed bijs your tab*er*nacle,
Fild o mirth and o meracle;
Drightin graunt þ*a*t it be sua,
þ*a*t al þis werld be yurs tua." 2068
¶ To cham he said, "þou fole felun,
þou has kind o þat nacion
O caym, þe cursd, for-sok p*ar*don,
þ*a*t slogh his broiþer wit treson; 2072
þou do þe suith out o my sight,
þou es and sal be maledight;
Bi me has þou noght to duell,
þi wonning sted es made in hell;
Fle me fra, þou wared thing, 2077
We sal now tuin for þi hething."
Awai he fled, þ*a*t he and his
Was all our lauerd enemis. 2080

De fine noe [col. 2]

¶ Noe, þ*a*t gracius and god,
Liued fourti ȝere after þe flod;

COTTON

¶ noe wiþ his mantel quoke.
his sones hething*e* he vnder-toke
his malisou*n* on cham he layde.
and sithen ofter-warde he sayde
cham he sayde wiþ-out doute
sal be his brethers vnderloute
vnderlowte to ham *and* thralle.
sal he be *and* his ospring*e* alle
þes oþ*er* breþ*er* for þaire coueringe.
noe gaf his brade blessing*e*.
and to sem *and* Iaphet saide he.
now hit sal al for-gyuyn be.
lath*e* *and* wrath*e* for any pliȝt.
if ȝe agayne me dide vn-riȝt.
of ȝou sal ȝet þat ossprinng*e* sprede
þat ou*er* al salle haue lorde-hede
blessed be ȝour tabernacle
filled of mirþ *and* of miracle.
criste g*ra*nte at hit be squa.
þat al þis werld*e* be þorou ȝou twa.
¶ to cham he saide þou fole felou*n*
þou has kinde of þat naciou*n*.
of cayme þe cursed mon in tou*n*
þat slogh*e* his broþ*er* wiþ tresou*n*.
do þe squythe out of my way.
þou art *and* sal be cursed [1]ay. [[1] al way *crossed thro'*; ay *added*.]
bi me þou sal noȝt dwelle.
þi wonyng stede ys made i*n* hel.
fle now fra me cursed þing*e*
we sal now twyn wiþ-out lesing*e*
a-way he fled þat he *and* his.
ware al our lordes enmys.

Noe þat g*ra*cious *and* gode
liued fourty ȝere oft*er* þe flod*e*

FAIRFAX

Nos wid his mantil wok,
His sunes scornyng he vnd*er*tok,
His malisun on him he laid,
And siþen efterward he said, 2052
"Cam, widuten ani doute,
þu sal be þi breþ*er* vnd*er*loute,
vnd*er*loute to þaim and thral,
Sal þu be and þi ospring all;" 2056
þe toþ*er* tua for þair cou*er*ing,
Noe gaf his brod blissing.
To sem and iaphet þan said he,
"Nou sal it all forgiuen be, 2060
Leth and wreth for ani plight,
If ȝe again me did (eu*er*[1]) ani unright;
Of ȝu sal ȝeit þ*at* ospring sprede, [col. 2]
þ*at* sal ou*er*al haue lord-hede. [[1] *This word is interlined.*]
Blissed sal be ȝur tab*er*nacil,
Fild of mirth and of miracyl,
And godd it graun*t* þ*at* it be sua,
þat all þis world bes ȝures tua." 2068
To cam he said, "þu foule felun,
þu has þe kind of þat nacion
Of caym, cursed mast of oþ*er*,
þ*at* wid tresun slogh his broþ*er*;
Do þe suith vte of mi sith, 2073
þu art and sal be maledith.
Bi me au þu noght to duell,
þi woni*n*g place es made i*n* hell,
Fle fra me, þu warid thing, 2077
Nou sal we part for þi skorning."
Away he fledd, he and his
Were all vr lau*er*des enmyes. 2080

Noe wiþ þis mantel awoke
His sones scorne he vndirtoke
His malisou*n* on hi*m* he leide
And siþ to hi*m* þen*n*e he seide
Cam wiþouten any doute
Vndir þi breþ*er*en þou shalt loute
Vndir hem to be as þral
þou & þin osprynge al
þe oþ*er*e two for her couerynge
Noe ȝaf his brode blessynge
To seem & Iapheth þo seide he
Now shal hit al forȝyuen be
Laþþe & wraþþe or any pliȝt
If ȝe aȝeyn me haue done vnriȝt
Of ȝou shal þe ospringe sprede
þ*at* shal ouer al haue lordhede
Blessed shal be ȝoure tabernacle
Ful of myrþe and of miracle
And god hit graun*t*e þ*at* hit be so
þ*at* al þis world be ȝoures two
To cam he seide foul feloun
þ*o*u hast þe kynde of þ*at* nacioun
Of caym cursede moost of oþ*er*e
þ*at* wiþ tresoun slowȝe his broþ*er*e
Do þe swiþe out of my siȝt
þ*o*u art & shalt be cursed wiȝt
Bi me owe þ*o*u not to dwelle
I drede þi wonyng be in helle
Fle fro me þ*o*u waryed þing
Now shul we parte for þi scornyng
Awey he fledde he and his
Oure lordes enemyes þei were I-wis

[*Of Noah and his three sons.*]

Noe, þ*at* gracius and gode,
Liued fourti ȝere eftir þe flode.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Noe þe graciouse & þe gode
lyued fourty ȝeer aftir þe flode

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Nine hundreth ȝere and tensith fiue		ix hundre ȝere *and* tensithe fyue
Was noe wen he lest his liue;	2084	was noe quen he lost his lyue
For he liued lely quils he moght,		for he liued lelly quylist he moȝt
He sittes wit drightin hei o loft.		he sites wiþ criste ful hey on-loft
His suns, þat [I] of forwit melt,		his sones þe quilk I of meled.
Al þe werld bi-tuix þam delt;	2088	al þe werlde bi-twix ham deled
Asie to sem, to cham affrik,		Asye to sem: to cham Affrike.
To Iaphet europ, þat wil-ful wike.		to Iaphet europe þat wilful wike [grope
Al þer thre þai war ful rike,		[[1] Alle thise thre were fulle riche to
Bot sem part was noiþer like.	2092	But Seem is part nas not oþer lyche]
For þof þe werld es als we here		for now þe werlde as ȝe may here
Delt in thrin parteis sere,		ys delt in þrin partis sere. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
In thrin parteis principale,		In þrin partis principal.
þe partes er noght perigale;	2096	þe quilke ar noȝt parigal.
For asie es, wit-outen suike,		for asye ys wiþ-outen squyke
Sua mikel als europ and affrike;		als myche as europe *and* affrike
Asie it es þe thrid in tale		asye ys þe þrid in tale.
And es þe haluendel al hale.	2100	*and* ys haluendale al hale.
It es þe best, for þar in es [f 13, bk, col. 1]		hit ys þe best for-þi in ese
Bath haly land and hethyennes,		baþ halilande *and* hethenes.
Precius stans and spice of prise,		precious stanys *and* spices of pris
For þar-in standes paradis;	2104	for þer-in standis paradys.
Inde, and pers, and arabi,		Inde *and* pers and araby
Babel, iudea, and suli		babel and iudea *and* suli
And mani oþer vntelland contre,		*and* mony oþer vn-tellande contree
þar es in now babel mast cite.	2108	þer ys now babel maist cite.
Affrik þat es þe toþer parti		¶ affrike ys þe toþer party.
þat andesith was cald libi;		þat sum tide was calde libi.
Mani contre þar-in es		mony contre þer-in ys.
And dughti cites mare and lesse;		*and* noble cites baþ mare *and* lesse
þar-in es cartage cite strang	2113	þer-in cartage a cite strange
And oþer mani a-mang;		*and* oþer monyan a-mange
þe mikel land of ethiopie,		þe mykil lande of ethiopey
Ienil, mortaigene, and indie;	2116	Iena mortayne and indei.
þis land lies mast vnto þe south		hit ys a lande shortly to Myn.
þer þe blamen mast er cuth.		þer bla men wonys in.

Nyne hundrid ȝere and ten sith fiue,
So lang lasted noe liue; 2084
For he liued leleli as i ȝou neuen,
He ssittes wid mighti godd *in* heuen.
His sunes þ*at* i bifore of melt,
All þis world bituix þaim delt, 2088
To sem, asye, to cam, affrick,
To iaphet, europe, þ*at* wilful wik.
All þis thre þai er ful riche, 2091
Bot sem part was nan oþ*er* liche;
For-þi þe world was, als we here,
Delt in thre partijs sere,
In thre partijs principale,
þe partijs er noght p*ar*inngale, 2096
For asye es, widuten suike,
Als so mekil as europe and affrike,
Asye is þe thrid in talle, [lf 15, bk, col. 1]
And es þe halfendel ȝeit all hale; 2100
It es þe best, for þar in es
þe hali land and hathenes,
Precius stanis and spices of prijs,
For þar-in standis paradis; 2104
Inde, and peris, and arabye,
Babylon, Iudea, and sulie,
and mani oþ*er* diu*er*s contre.
þar-in es babilon, þe mast cite. 2108
Affrick es þ*at* oþ*er* partie,
þat bifor time was cald libye.
Mani a contre þ*ar* in es,
And doghuti cytes, mar & les; 2112
þar in es Cartage, cyte strang,
And oþer mani ayquar emang,
þe mekil land of Ethiopie,
Ienile, Mortaygne, a*nd* indie, 2116
þat land lijs mast *in* to þe souht,
þar þe blomen mast er couht.

Nyne hundride ȝeer & ten siþe fyue
So longe lastede noes lyue
For his trewe lif to neuene
He sitteþ now wiþ god in heuene
His sones þ*at* I biforn of melt
Al þis world bitwix hem delt
To sem asye to cam affrik
To Iapheth europe þ*at* wilful wik
Alle þese þre were ful riche
But Sem part was noon oþ*er*e liche
For the world as we here [leaf 14]
Dalt in þre parties sere
In þre parties p*r*incipal
But þei were not paringal
For asie is wiþouten hope
As myche as aufrik & europe
Asie is þe þridde in dole
And is þe haluendele ȝitt al hole
Hit is þe beste for þ*er*e in es
þe holy londe & heþenes
Wiþ p*r*eciouse stones spices of p*r*is
In þ*at* lond stondeþ paradis
Inde & peris and arabie
Babilone Iuda & Sulie
And mony oþ*er*e dyu*er*se cuntre
þ*er*ynne is babilone þe moost cite
¶ Affrik is þ*at* oþ*er*e partye
Bifore þ*at* was called libie
Mony a cuntre þ*er*ynne es
And hoge citees more & les
þ*er*ynne cartage a cite strong
And oþ*er*e al so mony among
þe mychel lond of ethiopie
Ienile mortaigne & indie
þ*at* londe is moost in to þe souþ
þ*er*e þ*at* blo men are ful couþ

¶ þe thrid p*ar*t es noght þe lest,
It lies mast vnto þe west, 2120
Al on þis side þe greckes see;
Was Iaphet giuen til his liuere.
It hatt quar mast to day
Regns o þe cristen lay; 2124
þar-in es rome þe mast cite,
þ*a*t now es ou*er* all cristi*an*té,
And mani riche kingdon
þ*a*t i to tell haue her na tom; 2128
O þis thre can þe folk to brede
And fild þe werld o lenth and brede.
O þaim it was sua mani men
O sere kind, sexsith tene. 2132
Knyth, and thrall, and freman,
Oute of þer thre breþer bigan;
O sem freman, o Iaphet knytht,
thrall of cham þe maledight. 2136
O þis thre com all, als þou sais,
Has bene in werld and yeit beis;

¶ þe þrid p*ar*ty ys noȝt þe leste.
hit lyse mast in-to weste.
al on þis side grekkis see.
was Iaphet giuen til his liuere
hit hat europe þ*er* mast to-day.
regnys of þe cristen lay.
þar-in ys rome þe heued cite
wroȝt in alle cristiante.
and mony riche kyng-dome.
to telle alle haue I. na tome.
of þes þre þe folk con sprede
& filled þe werld*e* of lenght *and* brede
of ham hit rase sa many men.
of diu*er*se kinde sex-sithe ten.
kniȝt *and* chorle *and* fre-man.
oute of þer þre breþ*er* bigan.
Of sem freman. of Iaphet kniȝt
of cham chorle come ful riȝt
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]

de incepcione sem [col. 2]
¶ Begine we now to tell at sem
And siþen of his bern-tem.

Sem was lel in godds lare,
He liued seuen hundret ȝere and mare;
þis ilk sem was cald sedech; 2141
And he was cald melchisedech;
Our lauedi mari, als we find,
Com vte o þis sem strind. 2144
He was king and p*r*est o salem [col. 2]
þ*a*t now men clepes ierusalem,
þe first of all þat þan was born
þ*a*t [wit] wine and wit bred of corn
Made sacrifijs to drightin treu, 2149
In takening o þe lagh-es neu.

COTTON

Of þe life of Sem.

Be-gyn we now to tel at sem.
and sithen of his barnetem.

¶ Sem was lele in goddis lare [leaf 15]
he liued vij. hundre ȝere *and* mare
þis ilk sem was calde sedeche.
and was calde melchisedech.
our lauedy mari als we finde.
come out of þis semys strinde.
he was kyng *and* p*r*ince of salem
now ys hit calde ierusalem.
þe first of alle þat was borne
þ*a*t wiþ wyne *and* brede of corne
made sac*r*ifise to criste so trew.
In takenynge of þe laghes new.

FAIRFAX

Þe thrid parti es noght þe lest,
It lijs mast in to þe west; 2120
All on þis side þe grekkisch see
was Iaphet giuen til his liu*er*e.
It hat Europe, where maste to day
Reinys of þe cristen lay; 2124
þar in es rome, þ*a*t hefd cyte,
þ*a*t es abouen all cristiante,
And mani a noþ*er* riche kingdame,
þ*a*t i to tell has no tame. 2128
Of þir thre bigan þe folk to sprede,
And fild þe world in lenthe a*n*d brede,
Of þaim it ras so mani a men,
Of diu*er*s kindes, sex sithe ten. 2132
Knyht and thral and fre man,
Of þir thre breþ*er* þus bigan, [1 col. 2]
[1] Of sem, fre man; of Iaphet, kniht;
Thrall of cam, þ*a*t malediht. 2136
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bigine we now to tell of sem,
And siþen of his barn tem.

SEm was lele in godes lare, [mare.
He liued seuin hundrid ȝere &
þis ilk sem was cald sed[e]ch, 2141
And was cald melchisedech;
vr leuedi Mari, als we find,
Com vte of þis same kind; 2144
He was king and preist of salem,
þat nou es cald ierusalem,
þe first of all þat eu*er* was born,
þ*a*t wid win and bred of corn 2148
Made sacrifice to ie*s*u so treu,
In taking of þe lawis neu.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þe þridde part is not best
hit is moost into þe west
Al on þis side þe grickisshe see
hadde Iapheth to his lyuere
hit het Europe where moost today
Abideþ of þe cristen lay
þer inne is rome þe heed cite
Abouen alle þ*a*t one to be
And mony anoþ*er* riche kyndome
þ*a*t I to telle haue no tome
Of þese þre bigon to speede
þe world to fille on lengþe & brede
Of hem roos mony men
Of dyu*er*se kyndes sixe siþe ten
knyȝt & þral & fre mon
Of þese þre breþ*er*en bigon
Of sem fre mon of iapheth knyȝt
þral of cam waryed wiȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bigynne we now to telle of Sem
And siþþen of his barnetem

Sem was trewe in goddes lore
he lyued seue*n* hu*n*dride ȝeer & [more
þis ilke sem was calde seder þo
Siþen melchisedech also
Oure swete lady as we fynde
Coom out of þis same kynde
Of salem prest & kyng he was
þat now het Ierusalem in plas
þe firste he was of oþ*er*e born
þ*a*t wiþ wyn & breed of corn
Made sacrifise to god so trewe
In tokenning of þo lawes newe

TRINITY

þis sem liued I red of here
til ysaac was o seuen ȝere. 2152
Sem had fiue suns sere,
Of an to spek es our mist*ere*,
þ*at* es of him o quas sede
Was he born þ*at* beit our nede. 2156
¶ Arphaxat liued wit-outen were
Threhundret aght and tuenti ȝere.
Fourhundret yeir his su*n* cainan
Aght and thritte fra he began. 2160
Fourhundret yeir his su*n* sale,
liued and thritte yeir and thre ;
Heber his sun fourhundret ȝere
And four and fourti þ*at* to sere ; 2164
Phaleth his su*n* liued, witterli,
Tua hundret anen and thritté ;
Ragan his su*n* þ*at* was 2167
Tuelue scor o yeires bot an lesse ;
Seruth his su*n* tua hundret ȝere
And thritte was his liue he bere ;
O sua lang lijf was noght nachore,
He liued aght yeir and four score ;
Thare his su*n* liued langar lijf 2173
þat was tua hundret ȝere a fijf.
þe toþer eild endis in thare,
þe quilk began at lel noe ; 2176
þ*at* time was þis werld sa yong,
þ*at* al men spak bot wit on tong,
þ*at* es hebru, al for to sai,
þ*at* Iuus haldes til to dai. 2180
¶ Iapheth had suns seuen, Hic incipit Iapheth
Aparti puchersu*m* to neuen :—
Gomer, madan, iena, magog,
Tubal, tiras, and, mosog. 2184
þis gomer he had suns thre,
Togorma, riphat, assene ;

COTTON

þis sem liued þ*at* I. rede of here
til ysaac was of seuenti ȝere.
¶ Sem had v. sones sere.
of an to take ware meistere.
þat ys of qua ys sede
was he borne þat bette our nede
arphaxat liued w*ith*-outen were
iij. hundre .viij. *and* xxx. ȝere.
four hundre ȝet ys chaynan.
and viij. *and* xxx. fra he be-gan.
iiij. hundre ȝere his sone Sale
liued *and* xxx ȝere *and* thre *in* tale
heber his sone iiij. hundre ȝette
and iiij. *and* fourti þ*er*-to sette.
¶ Phaleth*e* his sone liued wit*er*ly
ij. hundre ȝere *and* ix. *and* thretty.
Ragan his sone þat wesse
xij. skore ȝere bot an lesse.
serethe his sone ij. hundre ȝere
and xxx. was his liue he bere.
of squa lang*e* life liued noȝt veor
he liued viij. ȝere *and* foure skore.
thare his sone liued lang*er* life
þat ij. hundre ȝere *and* fyue. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 The todir elde endiþ in thar*e*
which by-gan at good noy are]
þat time was þis werlde so ȝong*e*
þ*at* al men spac wiþ an tong*e*.
þat ys ebru for-soþ to say.
þat Iewes haldis til þis day.
Iaphat had him sones seyu*en*
ap*er*ty think I. here to neyuen
Gomet madai Ienan magog*e*.
tubal tyras and mosog*e*.
þis gomer had him sones thre
togorma riphat and assene.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þis sem liued, i of rede here,		þis sem lyued I rede of here
Till ysaac was of seuenti ȝere.	2152	Til ysaac was of seuenti ȝere
Sem had fiue sonys sere,		Sem had fyue sones fre
Of an to speke it es mistere,		Of oon to speke is good to me
þat es of him of quos sede		þat is of him of whos sede
He was born þ*a*t bett vr nede.	2156	he was born þ*a*t bett oure nede
Arphaxat liued widuten were,		Arphaxat lyued wiþouten were
Thre hu*n*drid a*n*d eyt and thriti ȝere.		þre hundride & eiȝte & þritty ȝere
Four hu*n*drid ȝere his sun caynan ;		Foure hu*n*dride ȝeer his son caynan
And eyt and thritti fra he bigan.	2160	And eiȝte & þritty fro he bigan
Four hundrid his son sale,		Foure hundride ȝeer his son sale
He lyued and thritti ȝere and thre.		And also þritty ȝeer & þre
Heber his sun four hundred ȝere,		Foure hundride his son heber
And four and fourti þar-to sere.	2164	Wiþ foure & fourty sett to þer
Phaleth his sun liued witterli,		¶ Phaleth his son witterly
To hu*n*drid ȝere & nein and thritti.		Two hundride ȝeer. nyne & þritty
Ragan his sun þ*a*t was,		Ragan his son þat was
Tuelf skor ȝere, bot on les.	2168	Twelue scrore ȝeer saue oon las
Serut his sun, to hundrid ȝere		Two hundride ȝeer serut his sone
And thritti was his lijf he bere.		And þritty was his lyf in wone
Of sua lang lijf was noght nacor, [lf 16, col. 1]		[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He liued heyt ȝere and four scor.	2172	Foure score & eiȝte nachor had lyue
Thare his sun liued lang*er* liue,		Thare his son two hu*n*dride & fyue
To hundrid ȝere and oþ*er* fiue.		[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe toþ*er* elde endis in thare,		þe toþ*er* elde endeþ in thare [leaf 14, back]
þe quilk bigan at lete noe.	2176	Whiche bigan at good Noe
þat tyme was þis world so ȝong,		þ*a*t tyme was þis world so ȝonge
þ*a*t all men spac þan wid a tong,		þ*a*t alle men spake wiþ o tonge
þat es ebru for to say,		þ*a*t is ebrewe for to say
þat Iuus hald ȝeit to þis day.	2180	þ*a*t iewes speke ȝitt to þis day
Iaphet had him sunes seuen,		¶ Iapheth had him sones seuen
A parti sinful for to neuen,		A parti synful for to neuen
Gomor, Madan, Gena, Magog,		Gomor. madan. Gena. magog
Tubal, Tyras, and Mosog.	2184	Tubal. tiras. & mosog
Þis Gomor had him sunes thre,		þis Gomor hadde sones þre
Togoriens, Riphat, Assine.		Togoriens. Riphat. asine

Four suns had gena :—antechi*m*,
Elisa, tharsis, and dotaym. 2188
Til eillandes þir þam drou;
O þ*a*t nacion sprang folk inou.
Cham four suns had him :— [lf 14, col. 1]
Chus, phut, chanan, and mephaim;
O chus com sala, and euila, 2193
Sabata, regma, sagabata;
O cus com nembrot al-sua,
þ*a*t in his time wroght mikel waa,
For he was fers, prud, and fell; 2197
Of him su*m*thing her es to tell.
þis nembrot wit his mikel p*r*ide
Wend to wyrk wondres wide, 2200
Ful far a-boute men bere his ṇam,
Mikel he cuth o sin a scham;
O babilon king stijf in stur
And þer-wit was he gret werrur; 2204
Reuer and man-queller gret
Mikel he liued wit il biyett;
þar was na folk he wond bi
Moght þam were wit his maistri, 2208
Oueral he raxhild him wit rage.
þat tim it was bot a langage,
Hebru þe first þ*a*t adam spak;
Fra est he broght a felauscap 2212
vnto þe feld of sennar;
Sexti ouermen þai war
Wit nembrot com þai for to duell,
And tok a conseil þam emell; 2216
A fole conseil tok þai and son
To werrei on þe son and mone;
A fole conseil þer-for said .i.,
And al was ful of felu*m*ny, 2220
O þeir grett p*r*ide cuth nama*n* tell,
In sennar þai toke to duell.

COTTON

iiij. sones had Iena. on Zechim
helisa tharsis. *and* dotayme.
Til cyllandes þai ham droghe.
of þat nacioun hit sprang I.-noghe.
Cham iiij. sones had he him.
chus phut canan *and* mephaim.
of chus come saba *and* euila. **tour of babilon.**
Sabata regma sagabatha.
of chus come nembrothe al-squa.
þat in his time wroȝt mykil wa.
he was proude. foule. fers *and* fel.
of him sum-þing here wil I. tel.
[þ]is nembrothe wiþ his mykil p*r*ide
wende to wirk wonders wide
ful ferre a-boute man bare his name
mykil he cowde of syn *and* shame
of babilon kinge stithe in stoure.
and þar-wiþ was he st*r*ange werro*ur*
lyer *and* mon-queller grete
mykil he liued wiþ il be-ȝete.
þat was na folk him woned by.
miȝt ham were for his maistry.
ouer al he raxled him wiþ rage
þat time was bot an langage
hebreu þe first at adam spac.
fra est he broȝt a felaw skapt.
¶ vn-to þe felde of sennaar.
sexti werkmen þai ware
wiþ nembroth come þai for-to dwel.
and toke a consail as I. ȝou telle.
a foly consail toke þai *and* sone
to werre bathe on sunne *and* mone
a foli consail þar-fore saide I.
for hit was ful of felony.
of þaire pride con na mon telle
in sennaar þai toke to dwelle.

FAIRFAX

Gena had four sunes, þat was cechim,
Elisa, Tharsis, and dotahim;
Till eillandis þir þai drou, 2189
of þat nacion sprang foli enou.
Cam four sunes had he him,
Chus, Phut, Canan, and Mephaim.
Of chus,—saba and enila, 2193
Sabatha, regma, Sagabata;
Of chus bicam nembrot also,
þat in his time wroght mekil wo,
For he was proud, fers, and fell, 2197
Of him sum thing nou wil i tell.
Þis nembrot wid his mekil pride,
He wend to wirke wondris wide,
Ful fer about men bar his name, 2201
Mekil he cuth of sin and schame.
Of babilon king, stijf in stour,
And þar-wid he was wrang werour,
Reuer and manqueller grett, 2205
Mekil he luued wid ill be-ȝeitt. [1 col. 2]
[1] þer was na folke þat woned him by,
þat miht þaim were fra his merci,
Ouerall he rahut wid gret vtrage.
þat time it was bot a langage, 2210
Ebru þe first þat adam spack.
Fra est he brohut ane euyl pack,
In till þe filde of Sennar,
Sexti werkemen þai wer, 2214
wid Nembroth com þai forto duell,
And tok a consail þaim emell;
A fole consail toke þai and sone, 2217
To werre apon þe sunne and mone,
þair witt was ful of felonny; 2220
A fole consail þarfor said i, 2219
Of þair gret pride couth na man tell;
In sennar þai toke to duell.

GÖTTINGEN.

Gena had foure oon cechim
Elisa. tharsis. & dotahim
To eil londes þese þei drouȝe
Of hem sprong foly ynouȝe
¶ Cam foure sones had him
Chus phut. canan & mephaim
Of chus Saba & ielula
Sabatha regma Sagabata
Of chus bi cam nembrot also
þat in his tyme dud mychel wo
For he was proud fers & felle
Of him now wol I telle [2 *read* with]
¶ þis nembrot wis[2] his foule pride
he wende to worche wondris wide
Fer aboute men bare his name
Myche he couþe of synne & shame
Of babilone kyng stif in stour
And also wrongful emperour
Robber & monqueller greet
Al he lyued wiþ euel bi geet
Was þer noon þat wonod him by
þat myȝte of him gete mercy
Ouer al he went wiþ greet outrage
þat tyme was þer but o langage
Ebrew þe furste þat Adam spak
Fro eest he brouȝte an euyl pak
Into þe felde of semare
Sixty werke men þei ware
To dwelle wiþ nembrot þei coom
And toke acounsel amonges hom
A foly counsel toke þei soone
To werre vpon þe sonne & mone
her witt was ful of felony 2220
þerfore a foly counsel seide I 2219
Of her pride couþe no mon telle
In sennare þei toke to dwelle

TRINITY

Nembrot þan said on þis wise :—
"Me think, godmen, þai war vn-wise
Our elders þ*a*t bifor vs were, 2225
Que*n* þai cutd find on no manere
How to wer þam fra þe flode,
þat dru*n*and al þe werld ou*er*-yode ;
I rede we bigin a laboure 2229
And do we wel and make a toure,
Wit suire and scantilon sa euen,
þ*a*t may reche heghur þan heuen ;
Godd we sal conquer wit fight 2233
Again vs sal he haue na might,
Or at lest to hald him still
And lette vs noght to do our will,
[1]þat ai quen we se ani chesun, 2237
Freli may climb vp and dun." [1 col. 2]

nembrothe þai saide of þis syn wise
me þink lordes were noȝt wise
our elderres þat be-for vs were
quen þai cowde on na maner.
how to were ham fra þe flode
þ*a*t drowned al þe werlde ou*er*-ȝode.
¶ I rede we be-gyn a new labour
and make we a sicure tour.
wiþ squyre *and* rewle gode *and* eue*n*
þat may reyche vn-til heyuen
god we sal conquere wiþ fight
a-gayne vs sal he haue na miȝt
or atte þe leste to halde him stil.
and lette vs noȝt to do our will
and ay quen we se enchesou*n* [lf 15, bk]
frely we may clymbe vp *and* dou*n*.

De construcc*i*one turris babilon[ie]

¶ þis folfolk þam sammen þan
Brathli þai þis werk bigan ; 2240
Tua and sexti-fathum brad,
Was þe grundwall þ*a*t þai made ;
Quen þai at wil had festend gru*n*d,
þe wark þai raised in a stund, 2244
Wit tile and ter, wit-vten stan
Oþer mort*er* was þer nan ;
Wit cord and plu*m* þai wroght sa hei,
þe hette o þe sun moght þai noght drei,
þar-for most þai þam hide 2249
Bath wit hors and camel hide, [blyth
And said, "qued*ur* godd be wrath or
His esters sal we see ful suyth ; 2252
Now we haue vs sped sa ferr
Vr wil may he noght vs merr."
Bot dryghtin dere þat ai es hend
A curtais wrak on þam he send. 2256

þis foly folk sammyn þan.
brathely thay this werk be-gan.
ij. *and* sexti fathum brade
was the grundwalle at thai made
quen thay to wille had fest þe g*r*onde
þe werke thai raised in a stounde
wiþ tyle *and* wiþ-outen stane.
wors mort*er* was þ*er* none [1 babilon. *in margin*].
[1]wiþ corde *and* plu*m*me þai wroȝt so hey
þat hete of sunne muȝt þai noȝ drey
þar-fore þai dight ham in þ*a*t tide
wiþ hors skynnys *and* camel hide
and saide queþ*er* god be wraþ or bliþe
his estres sal we se ful squythe
now we haue vs sped sa ferre
Our wille may he vs noȝt merre
¶ bot ih*e*sus c*r*ist þat ys sa hende
a curtayse wrake on ham he sende

Nembrot þaim said on þis wise,
"Me thinc, lordiges, þai war vnwise,
vr eldris þat bifor vs were, 2225
Quen þai coude find i*n* na man*e*re,
Forto were þaim fra þat flod,
þat drenkild all þe world ou*er* ȝode.
I rede we bigin a neu labur, 2229
And do we wele and make a tour,
wid squire and scantlion sua euen,
þat it may reche heier þan heuen.
God sal we *con*quere wid fiht, 2233
Again vs sal he haue na mith,
Or at þe last to hald him still,
And lett vs nohut to do vr will,
þat eu*er* qu*en* we se ani chesun, 2237
Freli we may climbe vp and doun."

Nembrot hem seide on þis wise
Me þinkeþ sires þei were vnwise
Oure eldres þat biforne vs were
When*n*e þei couþ fynde in no manere
For to kepe hem fro þat flood
þat dreynt þe world & ou*er* ȝood
I rede we bigynne a newe labour
Do we wel & make a tour
Wiþ squyre & scanteloun so euen
þat hit may reche heȝer þen heuen
God shul we conquere wiþ fiȝt
Aȝeyn vs shal he haue no myȝt
Or at þe lest holde him stille
And lett vs not to do oure wille
þat eu*er* when*n*e we haue chesoun
Frely may clymbe vp & doun

[*Of the building of the Tower of Babylon.*]

þir folis foltid gadrid þaim þan,
wid grett enuy þis werk bigan, 2240
To and sexti fadum brad
was þe grund-wall þat þai made.
[1] Que*n* þai at will had fest þe grund,
þe werk þai raisid ane a stound, [1 lf 16, bk, col. 1]
wid tyle and ter, widuten ston 2245
oþ*er* morter ne was þar non;
wid corde and plumbe þai wroght so hy,
þat hete of su*n*e miht þai nohut dry,
wid horsis ad wid camayles hide, 2249
þai hold þaim þat hete for to bide,
And said, "queþ*er* godd be wrath or [blith
His estris sul we se als suith;
Nou we haue vs sped sua ferr,
Our will may he noght forbarr."
Bot grete god, þat eu*er* es hende, 2255
a curtais vengans on þai*m* gan send,

GÖTTINGEN

þese foles soone gedered hom
wiþ greet envye þis werk bigon
Two & sixty fadome brade
Was þe grou*n*d wal þat þei made
When*n*e þei had made þe grou*n*de
þe werke þei reised in a stou*n*de
Wiþ tile & teer wiþouten stoon
Oþ*er*e morter was þ*er* noon
Wiþ corde & plu*m* þei went so heȝe
þe hete of sonne myȝt þei not dreȝe
Wiþ horse & wiþ camel hide
þei hiled hem hete to abide
þei seide wheþ*er* god be wrooþ or bliþe
his estres wol we se swiþe
Now we be þus fer warre
Oure wille may he not forbarre
But grete god þat is so hende [leaf 15]
A curteys vengeau*n*ce con he sende

TRINITY

þai þat suilk vtrage on him soght	ful grete outrage on him þai soȝt
For lim ne lijf he reft þam noght,	ȝet life ne lime raft he ham noȝt.
Bot sua he mengud þam þair mode,	bot squa he menged ham þaire mode
þat naman oþer vndirstode 2260	þat na mon oþ*er* vnder-stode.
O his spece wat he wald sai,	of his speche quat he walde say
þar tunges ware delt fra þat dai;	þaire tonges ware delt f*ra* þ*at* day.
For scham ilkan þat werk þai left,	for shame ilkan a-way þai went
Als þai had sare þar fra ben beft;	*and* neu*er* an wiste quat oþ*er* ment.
For-þi þ[at] tour hatt babilone, 2265	for-þi þat tour hat babiloyne.
þat schending es w*it*-outen soyne;	þat shending ys w*ith*-oute*n* soyne
þar war al þe speces delt	þ*er* ware al þe speche mused
þat now ou*er*-alle þe werld er melt.	þat now ar in þis werlde vsed.
þe first bot an was and nama,	at first was an *and* na ma.
Now er þar speches sexti a tua. 2270	now ar þ*er* sexty speches *and* twa.
¶ þis tour was selli mad vpright,	þis tour was ferly made vp-riȝt
Fiue thusand steppes [it] had on hight,	v. thousand steppis hit had i*n* hiȝt.
And aght scor als and fourti þar-to,	*and* viij. skore *and* iiij. þ*er*-to.
Sua made þair maumet þam to do,	so made þai mad hede for-to do.
Ten mile compas al aboute,	þe story says wiþ-oute*n* doute 2276
Als stori sais wit-vten doute; 2276	x. Mile compas al a-boute 2275
[.	thorow þe grundwal of þis tour
no gap in the Cotton and Laud MSS.]	flum rennis wiþ grete voisour
And at þis werk was not sem,	at þis werk was noȝt. Sem.
Na naman of his barn-tem. 2280	ne nane of his barne-teme.
Hebru þai spek, for-þi hald þai	hebru speche for-þi halde þai
þat Iuus halds yeit to þis dai.	at Iewes halden ȝet to-day.
þis nembrod was þe formast king	¶ þis nembrot was þe formast ky*n*g
þat in maume*n*t fand mistr[u]ing;	þat in Mawmet fande mistrawyng*e*.
Lang he re*n*gud in þat land, [f 14, bk] col. 1]	lange he renget in þat lande.
In maumet first throut he fand, 2286	*and* mawmetry first he fande.
þat þan bigan, þat lestes yeit;	at þen be-gan *and* lastes ȝette
Sarzins wil it noght for-leit.	sarasines wille hit noȝt lette.
Lik til his fader þat was ded	til his fader þat was dede.
A wygur was mad wit his red, 2290	a vigour he made wiþ his rede
And co*m*mand stithli til his men	*and* comandet st*r*angli til his men.
Als god þai suld it knau and ken;	als god þai sulde hit knaw *and* ken.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þai þat suilk vtrage on him soght,	þei þat outrage on him sou3t
Lim ne lijf he ne reft þaim noght,	Lym ne lif he refte hem nou3t
Bot sua he me*n*ged þar þair mode,	But so he menged her moode
þat nan of þai*m* þar vnderstode 2260	þat noon o*þe*re vndirstode
Of suilk speche as he wold say,	Of suche speche as he wolde say
þair tunges wex diu*er*s fra þ*a*t day.	her tonges dyu*er*sed fro þat day
For schame ilkan þat werk for-sok,	For shame vchone þ*a*t werke forsoke
And went away, sua sais þe bok. 2264	And went awey as seiþ þe boke
For-þi þat tour es cald babiloygne,	þ*er*fore hit hi3te babiloyne
þat schending es widuten soygne,	þ*a*t shend þing is wiþouten assoyne
þer war all þe spechis delt,	þ*er*e were alle þe speches part
In diu*er*is landis ou*er*all es melt, 2268	Of dyu*er*se londes to dyu*er*se art
þat first was bot an and na ma.	Furst was but oon & no mo
Nou er þer spechis sexti and tua.	Now are þ*er* speches sixty & two
þis tour was celly mad vp on hight,	þis tour was selly made on hy3t
Fyf thousand steppis it was right,	Fyue þousonde steppes stood vpri3t
And eyt skor and four þar to, 2273	Also ei3te score & foure þerto
Sua made þir folis þaim to do.	þus made þese folis hem to do
Ten mile compas all aboute,	Ten myle compas al aboute
Als þe stori tellis, widuten doute. 2276	þ*a*t story telleþ out of doute
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At þis werk ne was noght sem,	At þis werke was not sem
Ne noman of his barn tem. 2280	Ne noone of his barn teem
Ebru þair spece þarfor hald þai, [col. 2]	þ*er*fore ebrew her speche han pay
þat iuus haldes 3eit to þis day.	þ*a*t iewes holden to þis day
Þis nembrot was þe first king	¶ þis nembrot was þe firste kyng
þat i*n* maumet fand mistroui*n*g,	þ*a*t fonde in mawmete mys trowyng
Lang he reyned in þ*a*t land, 2285	Longe he regned in þat londe
In maumet*ri* first fayth he fand;	In maumetrie furst feiþ he fond
þat he bigan lastes 3eit,	þ*a*t he bigon lasteþ 3ete
Sarazins wil it noght for-let. 2288	Sarasines wol hit not lete
Till his fad*er* þat was dede,	Aftir his fadir þ*a*t was dede
a vigur was made wid his rede,	A vigour was made bi his rede
And comanded stiffli to his men, 2291	he com*m*aun*d*ide alle men
As godd þai suld him knau and cen;	As god þei shulde þ*a*t þing ken

Quat for luue and quat for doute
All men[s]ked it his vnderloute; 2294
þis for-bisenin*g* he hild þas oþer
þat su*m* for fader, and su*m* for broþer,
Fro freind ded þ*a*t þam was dere
did make ymage o metal sere; 2298
For fra þis lagh was þar bigu*n*nen
Son ou*e*r*a*l þan was it ru*n*nen;
For frendes did ou*e*r al þe land.
All suilk mistring þai fand. 2302
þaa wigurs croup þe warlau in
And leed þat suikful folk wit sin.

quat for loue *and* quat for doute
al folk come hit to loute
¶ þus gaf he ensaumple to þe toþ*er*.
þat sum for fader *and* su*m* for broþ*er*.
for freyndes dede þat was ha*m* dere
þai made ymages of metel sere.
to chaunce our lagh*e* þus þai be-gu*n*ne
and sone ou*e*r*a*l was hit runne.
for frendes dede ou*e*r al þe lande.
suche a mys-hope þus þai fande
þa vigours kreppet þe warlagh*e* in.
and led þa. fals folk wiþ synne.

¶ Thre suns had thare, þ*a*t es abram
Alsua nachor and aram; 2306
Thre suns had nachor þe lele
Hus, and bus, and batuele;
Of hus com Iob, o bus balam,
O batuel rebecca and laban; 2310
Of aram a sun and doghturs tua,
Melcha, loth, and dam sarra;
O þis eild her es now ending
And þe thrid tas biginning. 2314

þe kinradin of than.

Thre sones had than. an ab*r*a*h*am.
alsqua nachor and aram.
thre sones had nachor þe lele.
vs. *and* bus. and batuel.
of vs come Iob. of bus balam.
of batuel rebec. *and* labam.
and aaram a sone *and* doght*er*s twa.
Melcha lothe *and* dame sarra.
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.]

Noe	cham		Sem		Japhet	
	chus		Arphaxat		gomer	
	Nembrot		Caynan		Togorma	
			Salera			

[*From the Cotton MS.*]

Heber, phalet, ragan, seruth, nachor
& thare de quo abram iam incipiens

[1] Incipit t*er*cia etas seculi de Abraham filio thare. [[1] leaf 14, back, col. 2]

þe þrid elde of þe werlde: de abram.

Of ab*r*a*h*am now wil we drau,
þ*a*t rote es of cristen lau;
I sai for-þi he es þe rote,
for of his oxspring bred our [boute,

Of ab*r*a*h*am now wil I. dragh*e*.
þat rote was of þe c*r*isten lagh*e*.
I say for-þi he was þe rote.
for his ospring be-gan our bote.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Quat for luue and quat for doute,
All worschip it als þair vnd*er*loute.
þis euydens biheld þis oþ*er*, 2295
þat sum for faþ*er* and sum for broþ*er*,
For freindes dede þat þaim was dere,
þai made ymagis of meteles sere.
Thoru þai*m* þat lau was þar bigun,
Sone ou*er* all þaim was it rune, 2300
For freindes dede ou*er*all þe land,
Suilk mistrouing vp þai fand.
Feindes crepe þas ymagis wid-in,
And lede to folted men wid sin. 2304

What for loue & what for doute
Alle hit worsheped to loute
þis euydens bihelde o*per*e
þ*at* som*me* for fadir & als for broþ*er*e
For frendes dede þ*at* were hem dere
ymages þei made of metalles sere
Bi hem þis lawe was þo bigon*ne*
Soone was hit ou*er*-al ron*ne*
For frendes deeþ ou*er* al þe lond
Suche mysbileue vp þei fond
Fendes crepte þo ymages wiþin*ne*
And lad folted men to synne

Thre sunes had thare, on abra*m*
Alsua nachor and aram.
Thre sunes had nacor þe lele,
vs, and bus, and batuele, 2308
Of vs com iop, of bus lalam,
Of batuel, rebecca and laban.
Of aram a sun and dohutyrs thre,
Melcha, loth, and dame sare. 2312
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Thre sones hade thare oon Abraham
Also nachor. and aram
þre sones had nachor þe lele
Vs and bus and batuele
Of vs coom Iob of bus balam
Of Batuel rebecca & laban
Of Aram a son wiþ dou3tres þre
Melcha loth & dame sare fre
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Of þe thrid elde i sal 3ou tell
Quo so will a stound nou duell.

O abraham nou wil we drau,
þat rote es of þe cristen laue.
I sai for qui he is þe rote, [leaf 17, col. 1]
For of him sprong vr alder bote, 2318

GÖTTINGEN

Of þe þridde elde is now to telle
Who so wol a stou*n*de dwelle

Of Abraham now wol we drawe
þ*at* rote is of þe cristen lawe
I say þerfore he is þe rote
For of hi*m* sprong oure alþer bote

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe bout þat broght us in-to mirth		þat bote þat broȝt vs in-to mirthe
Thoru þ*a*t haly maiden birth;	2320	thorow þat haly maydenes birthe
Of him and his kin sal we rede		of him *and* his kyn sal we redo
þat wondirlik bigan to sprede.		þat wonderly be-gan to sprede.
þat lauedi wex out of his sede	2323	þat lauedy wex out of his sede
We p*r*ai hir for hir maiden-hede,		we pray hir for hir mayden-hede
þat we mai sua þis stori rede		þat we may so þis story rede
Hir to mensk and us to mede.		hir to menske *and* vs to mede
þis abram þ*a*t ȝee her me neuen	2327	¶ ab*ra*ham þat ȝe here me neyuen.
Ful wel was luued wit god of heuen;		wele was loued wiþ god of heyue*n*
Lel he was ai in his sede,		lele he was ay in his lede.
Fild of trout and haly-hede;		ful of trauþ. *and* halyhede
He and his wijf þat hight sare		he and his wif þat heȝt sare
Al ful of charite þai warre.	2332	ful of chastite þai ware. [1 leaf 16]
Tua doghters had aram his broþer,		[1]¶ ij. doghters had aaram his broþer.
He spused þat an, nachor þe toþer,		he spoused þat an. nachor þe toþer.
For wit þe lau þ*a*t þai liued in	2335	for wiþ lagh*e*. þat he liued in.
Men suld not spuse bot in þer kin;		men sulde noȝt spouse bot þare kin.
For he was theuful bath and hind,		for he was baþ curtays *and* hende
Vr lauerd him hild his priué freind;		our lorde helde him til his frende
Ai luued he sothfastnes and right,		al loued he soþfastenes *and* riȝt.
For-þi to him our lau*er*d hight	2340	for-þi til him our lorde hiȝt.
A child suld brede of his oxspring,		a childe sulde brede of his osprinng*e*.
þ*a*t al of thraldom suld bring;		þat al of þraldome sulde bringe.
And þ*a*t þar suld yeit of his sede		*and* at þ*er* sulde of his sede.
Folk sua selcut mani brede,	2344	þe folk so selcouþ many sprede
þ*a*t naman suld cun sume ne neuen		þat na mon sulde somne ne neyue*n*
Na mare þen sterns of heuen,		na mare þen þe sternys of heyuen.
Namar þen grauel in þe see,		na mare þan þe g*ra*uel in þe See.
Sua vntelland suld þai be;	2348	squa vntellande sulde þai be.
Bot for þis hight moght be no fabul		*and* for þis hote miȝt be na fabil.
He troud wit stedfast throut and stabul,		he trawed wiþ stedefast hert *and* stabil
And als he troud alsua he fand,	2351	*and* als he trawed riȝt so he fande
Our lau*er*d him held for treu co*n*uenand;		our lorde him helde ful trew couena*n*d
Bot lang he led him with de lay		[2]But long he lad hym w*ith* delay
To mare þe medes of his fai.	2354	To more the mede of his fay] [2 from Laud MS. 416]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þe bote þat broght vs into mirth,		þat bote þat brouȝte vs in to myrþe	
Thoru þat hali maydens birth.	2320	þourȝe þe holy maydenes birþe	
Of him and his kin sul we rede,		Of him & his kyn shul we rede	
þat wonderli bigan to brede.		þat wondirly bigon to brede	
þat leuedi wex vte of his side,		Oure lady wex out of his sede	
we prai hir for hir maydene-hede,		We pray hir for hir maydenhede	
þat we may sua þis stori rede,	2325	þat we may of þis story say	
Hir to worschip and vs to mede.		hir to worshepe hir son to pay	
þis abraham þat ȝe here me neuen,		Abraham þat we here of neuen	
wele was loued wid godd of heuen ;		Was wel loued wiþ god of heuen	
Lele he was ay in his lede,	2329	Trewe he was euer in dede	
Ful of treuth and halihede.		Ful of feiþ & holyhede	
He and his wijf þat hight sare,		he & his good wif sare	
Al ful of chastite þai ware :—	2332	Ful of chastite þei ware	
Tua dohutyrs of Aram his broþer,		Two douȝtres had Aram his broþer	
Spoused þe tan, nacor þe toþer,		he spoused þe toon nacor þe toþer	
For wid þe laue þat þai liued inne,		For bi þe lawe þat þei lyued ynne	
Men suld noght spouse bot in þar kine :—		Men shulde not spouse but in her kynne	
For he was bath meke and hend,	2337	He was boþe meke & hende [leaf 15, back]	
vr lauerd him held his priue frend,		Oure lorde him made his priuey frende	
Ay luued he sothfastnes and right ;		he loued soþfastenes & riȝt	
For-þi til him vr lauerd hight	2340	þerfore oure lord to him hiȝt	
A child suld brede of his ospring,		A childe to brede of his ospring	
yt all of thraldom suld þaim bring,		þat al of þraldome shulde brynge	
And þar suld alsua of his side,		And þer shulde also of his sede	
Folk sua selcuth mani brede,	2344	So mychel pepul aftir brede	
þat na man suld cune summe ne neuen,		þat no mon myȝte þe somme neuen	
Na mare þan þe sternis of heuen,		More þen þe sterres of heuen	
Na mare þan þe grauel in þe see,		Ne þen þe graueles in þe see	
Sua untelland suld þai be.	2348	So multepliynge shulde þei be	
For þis hith miht be na fabil,		He leued þis wiþ herte stabul	2350
He troud wid stedfast herte and stabil,		þis biheest myȝte be no fabul	2349
And als he troud, als he fand,	2351	As he leued so he fond	
vr lauerd him held ful treu couenand.		Oure lord helde him trewe couenond	
Bot long he led him wid delay, [col. 2]		But longe he ladde him wiþ delay	
To mare þe medis of his fay,	2354	To more þe mede of his fay	

Sexti ȝer was abram and fiue 2355
Quen þat his fader was farn o liue,
For him he was mornand in thoght
Ai til our lauerd him com-forth broght,
And said til him wit su[ilka] sune
"Abram l[oke] þou ma þ[e b]une;
þou and tine aght wit þi menyeie [leaf 15, col. 1]
vte of þis kyth and þis cuntré, 2362
ȝee sal weind til a better land;
Ta loth þi broþer sun in hand,
To chanaan ȝee most now drau,
Aland þe quilk i sal yow scau; 2366
þou leue aram, þe land of ire,
Of chanaan þou sal be sire;
þider to weind be noght ferd,
For þar sal be þi kiddli ertd; 2370
al þe folk þar wonnus aboute
to þe þai sal be vnderloute;
þar sal þi nam ouerraised be
And als of airs þat cums o þe; 2374
I sal þam blis þat þe wil blisse
Mi bliscing sal þas oþer misse."
Abram went and wit him loth,
His geing, his catel, ilk crot, 2378
Com and lended, he and þai,
Biside sichen in a valay;
Bot þar-bi felun folk þai fand
þat mikel wasted o þat land. 2382
Als-suith als þai þar cam
Drightin him sceud til abram
And said, "abram þis es þi land
þar þou and tine sal be weldand."
Abram þat o trouth was tru 2387
Bi betel lifted an auter neu;
He blissed godd, þat king o blisse,
And godd him blissed an all his. 2390

COTTON

¶ of sexty ȝere he was *and* fiue.
quen his fader was faren of liue.
for him he was mournande in þoȝt.
ay til our lorde him conforte broȝt.
and saide til him wiþ squilke a sonne.
abraham loke þou make þe bonne.
þou and þine gode wiþ þi meyne
oute of þi kiþ and þis cuntree.
ȝe sal wende til a better lande.
take lothe þi broþer sone in hande.
to chanam ȝe moste ȝou drawe.
a lande þe quilk I. sal ȝou shawe.
þou leue aram þe lande of ire.
of chanaan þou sal be sire.
þidder to wende be þou noȝt ferde.
for þer sal be þe kindely erde.
alle þe folk wonis þer a-boute.
to þe þai sal be vnderloute. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 There shalle thy name reysid be
And alle tho Eiris þat come of the]
my folk þou sal rede *and* wysse
and I sal bring ham vn-to blisse.
¶ abraham went forþ *and* wiþ him lote
his þinge. his catel ilka crote.
he come and lendid in aralay.
vnder-neyþe a faire valay.
and þer mony folk þai fande
at mykil wasted in þat lande
als squyþe als her þai cam.
our lorde shewed him til abraham.
and saide abraham þis ys þi lande.
þer þou *and* þine sal be dwellande
abraham þat was of trauþ ful trew
he raysed sone an awter new.
he blessed god þat king of blisse
and god him blessed *and* alle his.

FAIRFAX

Of sexti ȝere he was and fiue, 2355
Quen his fader was faryn fra liue,
For him he was murnand in thoght,
Ay til vr lauerd him confort broght.
And said till him, wid suilk a soune,
"Abraham, loke þu make þe boune,
þu and þi catel wid þi meine,
vte of þi kid and þis contre 2362
ȝe sal wend to a better land;
Ta loth þi broþer sun in hand;
To canaan ȝe most drawe,
A land þe quilk i sal ȝou schau. 2366
þou leue aram, þe land of yr,
Of canaan þu sal be lauerd and sire,
þider to wend be þu noght ferid,
For þar sal be þi kindli erd; 2370
All þe folk þar wones aboute,
Til þe þai sal be vnderloute,
þar sal þi name ouer-raised be,
And all þe ayres þat sal cum of þe.
I sal þaim bliss þat þe wil bliss, 2375
Mi blissing sal þes oþer miss."
Abraham went, and wid him loth,
His meyne, his catel wele i woth,
And com and lendyd, he and þai,
Be side sychen in a valay. 2380
Bot þar bi feloun folk þai fand
þat mekil wastid of þat land.
Als suith als þai diþer cam,
God him scheud to abraham, 2384
And said, "abraham þis es þe land,
þer þu and þine sal haue weldand."
Abram þat of treuth was treu,
Be betel lifted an aunter neu, 2388
[1]He blissed godd, þat king of bliss,
And he him blisced and all hiss. [[1] lf 17, back, col. 1]

¶ Of sixty ȝeer he was & fyue
Whenne his fadir was faren of lyue
For him he was in mournynge þouȝt
Til oure lord him coumforte brouȝt
And seide to him wiþ a soun
Abraham loke þou make þe boun
þou þi catel & þi meyne
Out of þis londe þat ȝe fle
ȝe shul wende to a bettur londe
To loth þi broþeres sone in honde
To chanaan ȝe mosten drawe
A lond þat I shal ȝou shawe
þou leue Aram þe londe of ire
Of chanaan to be lorde & sire
þider to wende be not ferde
þere shal be þi kyndely erde
Alle þat wonen þer aboute
To þe shul be vndirloute
þere shal þi name reised be
And alle þo heires þat comen of þe
I shal hem blisse þat þe wol blisse
Mi blessyng shal þe oþere misse
¶ Abraham went & wiþ him loth
Meyne & catel wel I woot
he coom & dwelt he & þei
Bi syde sichen in a valey
But þer felones folk þei fonde
þat mychel wasted of þat londe
Als so soone as þei þidur cam
God him shewed to Abraham
And seide Abraham þis is the land
þat þou & þine shul haue weldand
Abraham of trouþe so trewe
Bi bethel reised an auter newe
He worsheped god kyng of blis
And he him blessed and alle his

Abram turned him to þe south, 2391
To see þ*a*t land was him vn-cuth,
Quit he wend haue it in wald
Als þat our lau*er*d him forwit tald;
Bot son quen he had seised þe land,
þ*a*t in þan fel a hunger strang, 2396
Thoru corn wanting or thoru were,
I can not sai o queþer it were;
Abram to sell moght find na sede
Til egypte wend most he nede, 2400
And sare his wijf wit him to lede,
For þai ne wist q*uar*-of þam fede.
Als þai war wendand þider-ward
He hir bisoght o sli forward :— 2404
"Le*m*man," he said, "sare .i me dred;
þar we weind to þis laules lede
Quen þai þe see for þi fairhede, [col. 2]
to reue me þe þan sal þai wede; 2408
Sai þou for-þi til an and oþer,
þou art my sist*er* and i þi broþer,
Elles þat folk quen þai see
Sal þai me sla for luue o þe." 2412
"Sir," sco said, "sua sal it be."
Wit þis þai com in þ*a*t contre,
Bot fra þaa prude folk had hir sen,
All spak of hir, sco was sa scene;
Sua þai rosed hir to þe king 2417
þ*a*t he þam did befor him bring.
Bot godd hir þ*a*t was hir wit
And hild hir sua vntil hir grith, 2420
þat moght nama*n* o licherie
Hir body neght wit wilanie;
þe king was radd for godds g*ra*m
And yald þe wijf to sire abram. 2424
"Qui did þou vs þus in were,
þ*a*t said þi wij þi sister were?

COTTON

abraham turned him to þe souþe
to se þat lande him was vncouþe.
al he wende to haue in walde
als our lorde be-fore. him talde.
bot sone quen he had seised þe lande
þ*er*-in fel an hungre strange.
þorow corne wantinge or þorow weer
I can noȝt say þe. queþ*er* hit were.
¶ abraham to sawe miȝt finde na sede
to egipt wende moste he nede.
and sare his wife wiþ him to lede
þay ne wiste quar-of ham to fede.
als þai ware wyndand þidder-warde
he hir bi-soȝt of suche for-warde
le*m*man he saide sare I. me drede
þare we wynde our life to lede
quen þai se þe for þi fayre hede
to reue þe me. þat god for-bede
say þou for-þi til ane *and* oþ*er*.
þou art my sister *and* I. þi broþ*er*
and ellis folk quen þai þe se
þai wil me sla for loue of þe.
¶ Sir ho saide so sal hit be.
wiþ þis þai come in þat cuntre.
quen þ*a*t proude folk had hir sene.
þai spac of hir ho was sa shene.
so þai rosed hir to þe kinge.
þat he hir dide be-for him bringe.
and god hir keppet þat was hir wiþ.
and helde so vn-til his griþ.
þat muȝt na mon of lecchery.
hir body touche wiþ velany.
þe kinge was ferde for goddis grame
and ȝalde þe wife to sir abraham.
q*u*i made þou vs. þus in were
and sayde ho was þi sister dere.

FAIRFAX

Abraham turned him to þe south,
To se þat land him was vncuth, 2392
In pes he wend haue it in wald,
Als vr lauerd bifor him tald.
Bot sone quen he had sesid þe land,
þar fell an hunger i vnderstand, 2396
Thoru corn wantyng euerayquer,
I can noght say þe sothlier;
Abraham to selle miht find na sede,
To egipt wende most he nede, 2400
And sare his wijf wid him to lede,
þai had na corn þaim wid to fede.
Als þai war wendand þiderward, 2403
He hir bisoght of suilk a for-ward :—
"Lemman," he said, "sore i me drede,
þar we wend bi þis laithly lede,
For þu art fair, quen þai þe se, 2407
wid miht þai suld þe take fra me.
Say þu þar-for till an and oþer,
þat þu ert mi sister and i þi broþer,
Ellis þat folk quen þai þe se, 2411
þai wil me sla for luue of þe."
"Sir," scho said, "sua sal it be;"
wid þis þai com in þat contre. 2414
Bot fra þat proud folk had hir sene,
All spac of hir, scho was so schene,
And sua þai praised hir to þe king,
þat he hir gart bifor him bring; 2418
Bot god hir kept þat was hir with,
And held her sua widin his grith,
þat miht na man wid lichurye
Hir bodi nehy wid vilanye.
þe king was dred for godes gram, 2423
And bitaught þe wijf to abraham,
[1]And said, "qui put þu vs in were,
þat said þi wijf þi sister were? [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Abraham turned him into þe souþ
To se þat londe þouȝte vncouþ
In pees he wende hit have in wolde
As oure lord had him tolde
But soone whenne he had þe londe
An hungur fel I vndirstonde
her corn wantede on vche syde
hard hit was hem to abyde
Abraham to selle fond no sede
To egipte wende most he nede
Sare his wif wiþ him to lede
hadde þei no corn hem with to fede
And as þei þiderwarde went
þis forwarde made þei þere present
¶ lemmon he seide sore I me drede
Now we go bi þis vncouþ lede
For þou art feir whenne þei þe se
Wiþ myȝte þei wol þe take fro me
Say þou þerfore to oon & oþer
þou art my sister & I þi broþer
Elles þe folke when þei þe se
Wol me sle for loue of þe
Sir she seide hit shal be do
þenne coom þei þat cuntre to
Whenne þat folke had hir sene
Alle speke of hir she was so shene
And so hir preysed to þe kynge [leaf 16]
þat he hir made to him brynge
But god hir kepte þat was hir wiþ
And saued hir so in his griþ
þat myȝte no mon wiþ lecchery
hir body touche wiþ vileny
þe kyng was ferde for goddes gram
And delyuered hir to Abraham
And seide why mades þou vs in were
To calle þi wif þi sister dere

TRINITY

Tak her þi wijf and brokar wele,
O þine wil i not haue a dele, 2428
Bot leuer es me o myne þou haue."
þe king him gold and siluer gaue,
And co*m*maunded thoru-out al his land
Men suld him mensk and hald i*n* hand,
And if he wald þar namar leind, 2433
þat he most hamward freli weind;
And al þe god he wit him ledd
to leitt ful strait-lic [he] for bedd.
¶ Abram went ham and his wijf sare,
He luued hir wil mare þan are, 2438
For wirscipp þ*a*t sco did him win,
And sco vnsoght saccles o sin.
In-to betel þai com o-nan, 2441
þar he seit first his auter stan;
Bituix him and his neueu loth,
O fee þai had a selly flot; 2444
To pastur co*m*mun þai laght þe land
þe quilk þam neiest lay to hand;
Bot fra þair store bigan to sprede
þe pastur þam bigan to knede, 2448
þar-for þair hirds strif and flit,
þair fee nedings þai most flit
Fra þ*a*t folk þai war a-mang 2451
þ*a*t gretli hild þair store in th*r*ang.
þaa nabethens, þ*a*t laithli lede, [lf 15, bk, col. 1]
Ful o wrang and wickedhede, 2454
For þai wit þaim moght haf na rest,
þai most þan scail and seke þair best.
þan said abram, þ*a*t was na sot, 2457
formast til his neueu loth :—
"þe land his wide þ*a*t we ar in,
Godd vs help it for to win; 2460
O þis contre þ*a*t es sua wide
þou ches to won on quilk side;

COTTON

take here þi wife *and* brok hir wele
of þine wil I. no3t haue a dele.
¶ bot leu*er* ys me of myne þou haue.
þe king him golde *and* silu*er* gaue.
and comanded þorou-out his lande
men sulde him mensk *and* vnd*er*stand*e*
[1]*and* if he walde na mare þ*er* lende
þat he most frely ham-ward*e* wende
and al his gode wiþ him to lede
to reue him any he for-bede [1lf 16, bk]
abraham went hame and sare.
he loued hir þan wele mare þen are
for worshepe þat ho made him win.
and ho hir-self*e* wiþ-outen synne.
In-to bethel þai come a-nane [2 from Laud MS. 416]
þer he sette first his aw*ter* stane.
[2 By-twene hym and his nevew lot
Bestayle they had y-now y wot]
to comune pasture þai made þ^e^ land*e*
þe quilk next ham lay to hande.
bot fra þaire store bi-gan to sprede
þaire pasture þan be-gan to brede
þat for þaire hirde strife *and* flitte
þaire fee nedegates most þai flitt.
fra þat folk þai ware a-mang*e*.
þat gretely held*e* þaire store i*n* þrang*e*
þa folk ware fulle of misdede.
and maynteined wrang *and* wikkedhede
for þai wiþ ham mu3t haue na rest.
þai most ga ellis to do þaire best.
¶ þen saide ab*r*aham þat was na sotte
formast tille his eme loth*e*.
þis lande ys wide þat we ar in
god gif vs g*r*ace hit to wynne.
of þis cuntre þat ys sa wyde.
þou chose to wone in que*þer* side.

FAIRFAX

Ta here þi wijf and brouk hir wele,
Of þin wil i neu*er* a dele, 2428
Bot leu*er* me es of mine þu haue."
þe king him gold and siluer gaue,
And co*m*manded thoru vte al his land,
Men suld him onure a*nd* hald in hand,
And if he wald þar no lang*er* lende,
þ*a*t he most freli hamward wend,
And all þe gode he wid him ledd;
To lett him straitly he forbedd. 2436

Abram went hom & his wijf sare,
He loued hir bett*er* þan he did are,
For worschip þ*a*t scho gart hi*m* wine,
And scho vnsoght sakles of sine. 2440
In to betel þai com on-ane,
þar he sett first his auter stane,
Be-twyx him and loth his neuow 2443
Of bestaile hade þai plente enow.
To pasture commune þai tok þe land,
þe quilk þ*a*t lay þaim neist til hand.
Bot fra þair stor bigan to spr[e]de,
þair pastur gan to wax al nedede,
þar-for þair herdis straff for itt, 2449
þair bestis nedlinges most þai flitt
Fra þ*a*t folk þai war emang,
þ*a*t gretli held þair stor i*n* wrang,—
þa nabethens, þ*a*t lothly lede, 2453
Ful of wrang and of wicked hede,—
For þai wid þaim miht haue na rest,
þai most nede part to seke þair beste.
þen said abraham wid wordes hend,
"Loth, mi neuow a*nd* mi dere frend,
þis land es wide þ*a*t we er in*n*e, 2459
Godd vs help we mith it wine,
Of þis contre þ*a*t es sua wide, [f 18, col. 1]
þu chese to won on sum syde.

GÖTTINGEN

Take hir here & brouke hir wel
Of þin wol I neuer a del
But leuer me is of myn þ*o*u haue
Golde & siluer he him ȝaue
And com*m*au*n*dide þourȝe his lond
Men shulde hi*m* plese & haue i*n* hond
And when*n*e he wolde no leng*ur* lende
þ*a*t he most frely hamwarde wende
And alle þe godis he wiþ hi*m* ledde
To lette hi*m* streitly he fobede
¶ Abraham went hoom & his wif sare
he loued hir bett*ur* þen he dud are
For worshepe þ*a*t she made hi*m* wyn*n*e
And she vnsouȝt sacles of synne
Into bethel þei coom anoon
þ*er*e he furst sett his aut*er* stoon
Bitwene hi*m* & his nevewe loth
Beestaile þei had ynouȝe I wot
To com*m*une pasture þei took þe lond
þ*a*t þ*er*e lay next her hond
But when*n*e her stoor bigan to brede
her pasture þo wex al nede
þ*er*fore her herdes stroof for hit
her beestes nede most þei flit
For þ*a*t folke þei were among
þ*a*t dud her stoor mychel wrong
þe nabethens þ*a*t loþely lede
Ful of wronge & wickedhede
þei myȝte wiþ hem haue no rest
þei most parte to seke her best
Abraham seide wiþ wordes hende
loth my neuewe & my frende
þis lond is wide þ*a*t we are Inne
God vs helpe hit to wynne
Of þis contre þ*a*t is so wide
þ*o*u chese to won on su*m* syde

TRINITY

Queder þou ches, on right or left,
I.sal ta me þat þou haues left." 2464
Loth loked toward flum iordaine,
A dale he ches þar be a plaine,
A luuesum land, a leue contré,
þe flum ran thoru ful fair to se; 2468
þe land o gommor þar-bi lijs,
þat was þan lik to paradis
þe time ar it had don þe sake, 2471
Quar-for þar-on godd tok his wrac.
þat land to leind in loth thoght best,
Abram chese him toward þe est.
þe land of sodome had gret blame,
For it was in an iuel fame; 2476
þai war put in a fole plight
þat god and man þam maledight.
Abram lendid him o-nan
Biside þe folk of chanaan, 2480
vnder þe fote of mont mambre,
þar he ches to seit his fee;
þat ilk stede þat hight chebron,
A wondur winsum sted at won; 2484
An auter raised wit-outen bad,
And sacrifijs þar-on he mad,
þat drightin on him suld min 2487
To-gedir him wi[r]scepp for to win;
þar he seit his tabernacle
þar god for him did sum meracle.
þare had a were ben in þat land,
þat had lasted sumdel lang; 2492
Four kinges werraud a pon fiue,
þe fiue again þe four to-striue.
Bitid a stund þai samen smate
In a dale biside a wate; 2496
Sua lang þai heu on helme and sceild
þe four on fiue þai wan þe feild;

COTTON

queþer þou choses. to þe to take.
I. wil haue queþer: þou wil for-sake.
lothe loked towarde flume iordayne
a dale he chese vnder a playne.
a lufsum *and* lefe to se
þe flume þan þorow sa faire to se
þe lande of gomor þer-by lise
þat þen was like to paradise
ay til þai: con god for-sake
quar-fore on ham he to wrake.
þat lande to lende: lothe þoȝt beste.
and abraham chese him tawarde þe est.
hit heȝt sodome of grete fame
for hit was in an euel name.
þai ware sa proude *and* cursed to cal.
þat goddis malisoun had þai alle.
¶ abraham lendid. him a-nan.
be-side þe folk of chanaan.
vnder þe fote a mount fande he
þer he chese to sette his see.
þat ilk stede heȝt ebron.
a wonder winsum stede atwone
an awter he raised wiþ-out bade
and þer-on sacrifise he made.
þat ihesu crist miȝt on him Myn
and ger him worshepe for to wyn.
¶ þer he sette his tabernacle
þer god for him dide sum miracle
þer had a were bene in þat lande
of lange time I. vnderstande.
iiij. kynges wered a-pon fiue.
þe .v agayne þe iiij. to stryue.
be-tid a time þai samyn smate
in a dale hit was I. wate.
so lange þai hew on helme *and* shilde
þe iiij. on .v. þai wan þe felde.

FAIRFAX

Quepe*r* þu chese on right or left,
I wil take þ*a*t þu has left." 2464
Loth loked tilward flom iordane,
A dale he ches þar bi a plaine,
A lufsum land, a fair contre,
þe flum ran thoru ful fair to se; 2468
þe land of gomor þar-bi lijs,
þat was þan like vnto paradis
þe time ar it had done þat sake, 2471
Til godd þar on uengance gan take;
þat land to won in loth thoght best,
And abram ches him tilward þe est.
þe land of sodome bar gret blame,
For it was i*n* a wicked fame, 2476
þai war putt in sua foul a plight,
þat godd and man þaim maledight.
Abram lendid him in-ane,
Bisyde þe land of canaan, 2480
vnder þe fote of mou*n*t mambre
þar he ches to sett his se;
þat ilke stede hight chebron, 2483
A wond*er* winsu*m* stede to in won.
Ane auter he raised widuten bade,
And sacrefice þar-on he made, 2486
þat dere godd on him suld myne,
To ger him worschip for to win*n*e.
þar he sett his tab*er*nacil, 2489
þar godd for him sone did miracil.
Þar had a were ben in þat land,
And it had lasted sumdel lang, 2492
Four kinges werrid apon fijf,
þe fyue egain þe foure to strijf,
þai smat to-gider at þe latt*er*,
In a dale biside a watir; 2496
[1]Sua lang þai heud on helm a[n]d schild,
þe four on fiue wan þe feilde, [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Whe*per* þou chese on ri3t or lefte
I wol take þ*a*t þou hast lefte
loth loked toward flu*m* iordan
A dale he chees to him þan
A lussom londe & fair cuntre
þe flom ran þour3e feire to se
þe lond of Gomor þ*er*by lys
þ*a*t pen*n*e was like to paradis
þ*a*t tyme ar hit had done þe sake
Til god þ*er*on vengeau*n*ce con take
þ*a*t lond to wone In loth þou3t best
Abraham chees towarde þe eest
þe londe of sodom bare greet blame
For hit was in a wicked fame
þei syn̄ed so foule among hom
þ*a*t boþe hem cursed god & mon
Abraham last & his þan
Bisyde þe lond of canaan
vndir þe foot of mou*n*t mambre
þere he chees to sette his se
þ*a*t ilke stude hett chebron
A wondir wynsu*m* stud in woon
he made an autere in þ*a*t stude
And sacrifice þ*er*on he dude
þ*a*t oure lord shulde on hi*m* mynne
And make hi*m* worshepe to wyn*n*e
his tabernacle he sett þ*er*e soone
God lete miracle for hi*m* done
¶ In þ*a*t lond was a werre strong
And hit lasted somdel long
Foure ki*n*ges werred vp on fyue
þe fyue a3eyn þe foure to stryue
þei smoot to gider neu*er* þe latir
In a dale biside a watir
So longe þei hew on helme & sheeld
þ*a*t foure of fyue wan þe feld [lf 16, bk]

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe fiue gaue bak to wine a-way [col. 2]		þe .v. gaf bac to wyn a-way.
And fell to in a pitt o clay;	2500	*and* felle in-til a pitte of clay.
þai fled and fell vntill a sogh,		þai fled a-way vn-tille a scoghe.
And þar þair faas þam foluand slogh;		þaire faes folowed ham *and* sloghe.
Siþen þai spred to prai þe land,		siþen þai spred to spoly þe lande
Al þai tok þai forwit fand;	2504	al þai toke be-for ham fande.
Loth þai laght and leed þaim wit,		lote þai toke *and* lad him wiþ
Was nan þai raght þai g*ran*tid grith,		was nane þai toke þai g*ra*nted griþ.
For þai lete þairs was þe land		þai lete þaires was þe lande.
Fra þai had geten þe ouer-hand;	2508	for þai had gyten þe ou*er*hande
Herd held þai loth þat ilk day.		¶ hard þai helde lothe þat day.
A man vnnes wan a-way,		vn-neþe wan a mon a-way.
þ*a*t com til abram for to tel		þat come to abraham for-to telle
O loth chaunce þ*a*t him bifel;	2512	of lotes chaunce þat him be-felle.
Abram was þen ful mislikand		abraham was ful mislikande
Quen he herd þan o þis tyþand;		quen he herde of suche tiþande
He did to-geder samen his men,	2515	he dide to-gedder samyn his men.
Thre hundret aght sariants and ten;		iij. hundreþ .viij. se*ri*auntes *and* ten.
And dernlik he did þam bide		*and* stalworþly he made ham bide
Til again a neuentide,		til agayne þe euen-tide.
And þan he broght þam til a pase		*and* þan he broȝt ham in a plase
þat men cald in þand temase,	2520	þat man calde in þat lande themase
And þar he delt his folk in tua		*and* þ*er* he delt his folk in twa.
þat þai suld noght scapp ham fra.		at þai ne sulde escape ham fra.
þis kyngs had o na man doute,		þes kinges had of na mon doute.
þair folk scaild ai-quar*e* a-boute.	2524	þaire folk skailed wyde a-boute.
Ab*ra*m þ*a*t was in trouth st*ra*ng,		abraham þat was in trauþe st*ra*nge
þat haiþen lede he smat a-ma*n*g;		þe hethen men he smate a-mange.
Deliu*er*d p*ri*suns all, and loth,		deliuered þaire prayes al *and* lote
Wit al þe catell, ilk crot.	2528	wiþ alle þe catel ilka grote.
Slayn war þe kinges þ*a*t ilk night,		slayne ware þe kinges þ*a*t ilk niȝt
Thoru þe g*ra*ce of godds might;		þorou þe g*ra*ce of goddis miȝt.
þe folk o sodom war ful fayn	2531	þe folk of sodome was ful fayne. [leaf 17]
Que*n* abram was co*m*mu*n* agayn;		quen abraham was co*m*myn a-gayne.
þai sagh þair frendes ale and sund,		þai sagh*e* þaire frendes hale *and* sounde
And wist þair fas war broght to grund.		*and* wiste þaire faes. waren broȝt to [g*ro*nde

þe fyue gaf bac to wine a way,
And fell into a pitt of clay, 2500
þai fled and fell into a sohw,
And þar þair fas foluand þaim slow.
Siþen þai toke to winne þe land, 2503
þai tok all þat þai bifor þaim fand,
Loth þai toke and ledd þaim with,
was non þai toke þai graunted grith,
For þai lett þat þaires was þe land,
Fra þai had getun þe ouerhand. 2508
Hard held þai loth þat ilk day,
A man unethes miht passe away,
To cum til abram for to tell,
Of lothes chanse hou him bifell. 2512
Abram was þan ful mislikand,
Quen he herd of his hard tydand,
He did to gadir samen his men, 2515
Thre hunderd eyt sergauntis and ten;
And priuili he did þaim bide
Til again an euen tide,
And þan he broght þaim to a pas,
Men cald in þat land themas, 2520
And þar he delt his folk in tua
þat þai suld noght schape þaim fra;
þir kinges had of na man doute, 2523
þair folk þai scatrid ouer al a-boute,
Abram þat in trouth was strang,
þa hethen men he mett ay emang,
Diliuyrd þe paas alle and loth,
with all þair catel, ilka croth. 2528
Slain war þa kinges þat ilke night
Thoru þe grace of godes miht;
þe folk of sedome was ful fayn 2531
Quen abram was comen egain, [1 lf 18, bk, col. 1]
[1]þai sau þair freindes hale and sund,
And wist þair fas war broght to grund.

GÖTTINGEN

þe fyue ȝaf bat to wynne away
and fellen into a pit of clay
þere fel þei doun in swowȝe
And her enemyes þere hem slowȝe
Siþ þei toke to wynne þat lond
Al þat þei biforne hem fond
loth þei toke & led hem wiþ
Was noon þei wolde graunte griþ
þei helde heres was þe lond
For þei hadde þe ouer hond
harde helde þei loth þat day
A mon vnneþe myȝt passe away
To com to Abraham for to telle
Of lothes chaunce how hit bifelle
Abraham ful euel likonde
Whenne he herde þis tiþonde
he dud to geder to gider his men
þre hundride eiȝte seruauntis & ten
And priuely he made hem bide
Til aȝeyn þe euen tyde
And þo he brouȝte hem to a paas
Men calde þere þen themas
þere he delt his folke in two
þat he oþere shulde not scape hem fro
þe kyngis hadde of no mon doute
her folke þei scatered al aboute
Abraham þat was in trouþe strong
heþen men he met among
Fro hem he delyuered loth
Wiþ al þe catel vche grot
Slayn were þo knyȝtis þat nyȝt
þourȝe þe grace of god al myȝt
þe folk of sodom was ful fayn
Wheñ abraham was comen aȝayn
þey saw her frendes hol & sounde
And wist her foos brouȝte to grounde

TRINITY

Melchisedech, wit-outen baide, 2535
Offrand o bred and wine þan made,
O ierusalem and all þat land
Was p*ri*st and king al weldand;
Tru he was, and wise, and hind,
O þair conquest he tok þe tend; 2540
Abram his beneson gaue he
And badd al til him tentand be;
O prai wald ab*ra*m nathing haue
Bot ilk man he his auen gaue. 2544
Mikel it was þat luffeword þan [lf 16, col. 1]
þat abram gat o mani man;
And said it sceud was wit right 2547
Vr lau*er*d in him suld fill his hight.
¶ Abram went hame and wit him ledd
His folk; wen he was laid in bedd,
Slepped and herd our lau*er*d steuen
Sothli till him spak in sueuen, 2552
And said, "abram, thar þe noght drede,
I sal þe help in all þi nede
O þat i haue þe hight to mede, 2555
At wyn þou may be t*ra*ist to spede."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "hu may þis be,
Quat es þi wil to giue to me?
þou wat child haue i self nan,
Bot mi seruand su*n* allan 2560
þat serues me, eleazar;
Min air þan wald i þ*a*t he war,
Sin þou me gaue na noþer barn."
"Nay," said vr lau*er*d, "i sal him warn
þat he þi nere sal noght be, 2565
Bot sal þe sede þ*a*t coms o þe."
"Abram," said he, "cu*m* now vte,
Behald þou þe þi liue a-boute! 2568
þe barns þ*a*t o þe sal bred
Namar sal þou þam cun rede,

COTTON

Melchisedeche wiþ-outen bade.
offerrande of brede *and* wyne þai made
of ier*usal*em *and* alle þat lande
was he lorde *and* king alweldande
trew he was wyse *and* hende.
of þaire conquest he toke þe teynde
Abraham his benysou*n* gaf he
and bad alle til him entendaunt be.
of pray walde abraham na-þi*n*g haue
bot ilkan he awen gaue
Mikel was þe worshipe ab*ra*ham wan.
and alle hi*m* loued baþ wyfe *and* man.
and saide shewed was in siȝt.
þ*a*t in his kyn our lorde walde liȝt. [led.
Abraham went hame *and* w*ith* hi*m* his folk quen he was laide i*n* bed.
slepand herde our lorde of heyuen.
soþly til him spac in steyuen.
and sayde abram thar þe noȝt drede
I. sal þe help in alle þi nede.
þat I. haue heȝt þe to þi mede.
to wyn þou may be trayste to spede
¶ lorde he saide how may þis be
quat ys þi wille to gif to me.
þou wate wele childe haue I. nane
bot my seruand*e* sone allane.
þat seruys me eleaȝar
Myne ayre I. walde atte he ware.
Syn þou me gaf nane oþ*er* barne
nay saide our lorde I. sal hi*m* warne
þine ayre sal he noȝt be
bot oþ*er* sal þat comys of þe.
¶ abram saide he: come now þ*er*-oute.
be-halde þou þe lift a-boute
þe barnes þat of þe sal brede
na mare saltow ham con rede.

FAIRFAX

Melchisedech, widuten bade, 2535
Offrand of brede and wine he made,
Of ier*usale*m and all þat land,
was king and preist allweldand.
Treu he was, wise and hend,
Of þair *con*quest he toke þe tend, 2540
Abram his benison gaf he,
And all bad till him tendand be.
Of pray wild abram na-thing haue,
Bot ilk man he his aune gaue. 2544
Mekil it was þat loueword þan
þat abram gat of mani a man;
þai said it was scheud in sight. 2547
vr lau*er*d in him suld þe holde his hit.
Abram went ham a[*n*]d wid him ledd
His folk; que*n* he was laid in bedd
Slepand, he herd vr lau*er*des steuen
Sothly til him spac in sueuen, 2552
And said, "abram, thar þe nogh drede,
I sal þe helpe in all þi nede,
Of þat i haue þe hight to mede, 2555
To win*ne* may þu be traist to sped."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "hu may þis be,
Quat es þi will to giue to me?
þu wat wele child nou haue i nan,
Bot mi seruantes son alan 2560
þ*a*t seruis me, Eleazar,
Mi ayr wald i þ*a*t he war,
Sin þu me gaf nan oþ*er* barn."
"Nay," said god, "i sal þe warn 2564
þat he þin ayr sal noght be,
Bot a sede þ*a*t comis of þe."
"Abram," he said, "þu cu*m* here vte,
Bihald þe skey ou*er* all aboute! 2568
þe barnies þat of þe sal brede, [col. 2]
Na mar sal þu þaim kon rede

GÖTTINGEN

Melchisedech wiþ wille glade
Offryng of wyn & breed made
þ*a*t of ierusalemes londe
was kyng & p*re*st & had in honde
Trewe he was wys & hende
Of her conquest toke þe tende
Abraham his benison ȝaf he
And bad alle to him tenti*n*ge be
Of pray wolde Abraham nouȝt haue
But vche mon his owne ȝaue
Muche was þe loue word þon
þ*a*t Abraham gat of mony mon
þei seide hit was he in siȝt
Oure lord in hi*m* wolde holde his hiȝt
¶ Abraha*m* went home & wi*th* hi*m*. ledde
his flocke & when he was in bedde
In slepe he herde oure lordis steuen
Soþely to hi*m* spake in sweuen
And seide Abraham þar þe not drede
I shal þe helpe in al þi nede
þ*a*t I haue þe in dede hiȝt
To wyn*ne* þ*o*u shalt not faile myȝt
Lord he seide how may þis be
What is þi wille to ȝyue to me
þ*o*u wost wel childe haue I none
But my seruau*n*tis son allone
þ*a*t serueþ me eliazar
Myn eire wolde I þ*a*t he war
Siþ þ*o*u me ȝaf noon oþ*er* barn
Nay seide god I shal þe warn
þ*a*t he þin eire shal not be
But a seed þ*a*t comeþ of þe
Abraham he seide com þ*er* oute
Biholde þe sky al aboute
þe childer þ*a*t of þe shal brede
No more shal þ*o*u con hem rede

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan sterns on light and sand *in* see,		þen st*er*nes of heyuen ⁊ *and* sande of see.
þ*at* it sal selcut be to see;	2572	þat hit sal selcouþe be to se.
Bitraist þis thing þ*at* i þe hight,		be-trayste atte na mon ⁊ as I. þ^e^ hiȝt.
þe to vndo sal haue na might."		þe to vndo ⁊ ne salle haue miȝt.
Abram hild þis word in thoght	2575	¶ abram helde. þis worde in þoȝt
Vr lau*er*d to serue for-gat he noght:		*and* thonked our lorde ⁊ I wyte hi*m* noȝt.
þan mad abram[1] his sacrifice, [1 MS. adam]		þen made ab*ra*m his sac*r*ifise.
Godd him tald on on quatkin wise;		god talde his self ⁊ of quatkin wise
Quen it was don als was p*or*uaid,		quen hit was done as was p*ur*uayde
A uoice þan thoru a clod said,	2580	a voyce þorou a cloude saide.
"It be efter a wel lang quille,		¶ hit sal be-tide wiþ-in a quyle.
In egipte suld his sede exile		In egipte sulde his sede exile.
In tharldon four hundret ȝere,		in þraldome iiij. hundreþ ȝere.
Bot þai suld bij it siþen dere;	2584	bot þai sulde by hit siþen dere.
þai þat suld hald þam in þ*at* thrang		þai þat sulde halde ha*m* in þ*at* þrang*e*.
Wroken on þaim sal be þ*at* wrang;		wrokyn on ham sulde be þ*at* wrang*e*.
þan suld þe oxspring of abram		þan sal þ*at* osprin*ge* of abraham
Vn-to þair land cu*m* frelik ham	2588	vn-to þat lande come frely hame.
To bruke þair heritage in pais,		to haue þaire heritage in pays.
Als it was hight be for þaa dais."		als hit was heȝt be-for þa days
Sar was barnles yit wit þis, [col. 2]		Sare was childeles ȝet wiþ þis.
þof sco gun ȝern þer-efter wiss;	2592	al if ho ȝorne oft*er* hit con wys.
Sco had hir wit a hand wo*m*man,		ho had a seruand*e* a faire wo*m*man.
þ*at* agar hight, agapcian;		þat heȝt agar agapcian.
Sco said til abram priueli,	2595	*and* sayde til abraham preuely
"Nan barns ber, þou seis, mai .i.;		na childer bere ⁊ ȝe se may .I.
And siþen i mai na barns ber		*and* syn .I. may ⁊ na childer ber.
I sal agar mi maiden ger		I. sal agar my mayden ger.
Bi-side þe lij, if þou wil sua,		to-gedir lye. salle ȝe twa.
For i am geld þat es me wa;	2600	for I. am baren ⁊ þat ys me wa.
If ani barn of hir war þinc,		if any barne of hir ware þine.
I might hald it als for mine."		me walde þink þat hit ware myne.
Sare, als sco had for-wit said,		¶ sare als ho be-fore had sayde.
Wit hir husband agar sco laid.	2604	wiþ hir housband*e* ⁊ agar ho layde.
Agar was made wit child in hi		agar was made wiþ childe in hye
And heythlik lete of hir lauedi;		*and* hethely lete of hir lauedy.

þan sterris on sky or sand in see,
To knau it sal ful selcuth be. 2572
Be traist in þis þat i þe hyt,
þe to reue sal nan haue might."
Abram þis word forgat he noght, 2575
Vr lauerd to serue was all his thoght,
þan made abram his sacrifice,
As godd him teld on quat-kin wise.
Quen it was done and all poruayd,
A uoice þan thoru a cloud said, 2580
"It suld be efter a wel lang quile,
In egipt suld his sede exile,
In thraldam foure hundrid ȝere,
Bot þai suld siþen bi it dere, 2584
þai suld þaim hald in þat thrang,
Wrokin on þaim suld be þat wrang.
þan suld þe ospring of abraham,
vnto þair land cum freli ham, 2588
To hold þair eritage in pais,
As it was hite bifor þas dais."
Sare was barnles ȝit wid þis, 2591
And scho gan ȝerne þar efter, i-wis.
Scho had wid hir an hand womman,
þat agar hite, egipcian,
Scho said to habram priueli,
"þu seis na barnis bere mai i; 2596
And siþen þat i mai bere na barn,
Agar mi womman i þe warn
Bi þe sal lig, if þu wil sua,
For i am geld, me es ful wa. 2600
If ani barn of hir war þine,
I now it held it als for mine."
Sare, as scho bifor had said, 2603
Biside hir husband agar scho laid.
Agar was mad wid child in hiy, [lf 19, col. 1]
And lithly lete bi hir leuedi. 2606

GÖTTINGEN

þen sterres or sky or sonde in see
To knowe hit shal ful selcouþ be
Be trust in þis þat I þe hiȝt
þe hit to refe shal noon haue miȝt
Abraham þis word forȝaat nouȝt
Oure lord to serue was al his þouȝt
þenne made Abraham his sacrifise [lf 17]
As god him tolde on what wyse
Whenne þis was don & al purueide
A voys þenne þourȝe a cloude seide
þat þer aftir a wel longe while
In egipte shulde his sede exile
In þraldome foure hundride ȝere
But þei shulde aftir bye hit dere
þei shulde hem holde in þat þrong
But wroken on hem shulde be þat wrong
þenne shulde þe seed of abraham
Aȝeyn com to her londe þan
In pees her heritage to holde
As to fore was hett & tolde
Sare was childeles ȝitt wiþ þis
þat myche þeraftir ȝerned I wis
She serued hir þis womman
þat Agar hett Egipcian
She seide to Abraham priuely
þou seest no childer bere may I
And siþen I may bere no barn
Agar my womman I þe warn
Bi þe shal ligge if þou wol so
For I am bareyn me is wo
If any childe of hir were þine
I wolde holde hit as for myne
Sare as she bifore had seid
Bi hir hosbonde agar leid
Agar was wiþ childe in hy
And liȝtly let of hir lady

TRINITY

Til abram þan dame sare said,
"Yone lasce þ*at* i biside þe laid, 2608
For-þi þ*at* sco has barn o þe,
Als in despit sco haldes me."
Abram said, "sco es in þi hand,
þou chasti hir sco has þe wand." 2612
Sua chastid sare hir fra þ*at* dai
þat sco was fain to fle a-wai,
Bot in hir fleing þar sco yode,
An angel hir befor stode, 2616
In wildernes al bi a well;
Wit hir sli spece gun he spell:—
"Quen," he said, "agar coms þou,
Or quider-ward wilt þou ga now?"
"Fra mi lauedi," sco said, "i gan[g],
For sco me halds fast in th*ra*ng."
þe angel hir said, "do wend agayn,
þou sal hir serue wit mode and mayn,
þou wend agayn bou hir for-þi; 2625
O þi sede sal yeit multipli
Mikel folk, and i þe warn
þou es wit child of a knaue barn;
þou kal him ysmael, agar, 2629
For godd will herken to þi car;
He sal be cruell, fers, and wrath
Agains alkin lede brath; 2632
Egain [him] all, o-gain all he,
A wight man þan sal he be."
Again ham til hir lauedi went
And serued hir wit god entent. 2636
Son after þis, þ*at* i herd tell, [leaf 16, bk, col. i]
Was sco lixter of ysmael;
Quen he was born ab*ra*m had þan
Sex and fourscor yeir ou*er*gan, 2640
And o þis child he wex sa blith
Alls þof his fader war broght o liue.

COTTON

til abram þen dame sare sayde
allas I. hir be-side þe laide.
for-quy ho ys wiþ barne wiþ þe
al in dispite ho letes of me.
abram sayde þou vnderstande.
chasty hir þou has þe wande.
¶ squa chastid sare hir: f*ra* þat day
þat ho was gane to wende away,
bot in hir fleynge: þ*er* ho ȝode.
an angel hir be-fore stode.
In wildernes alle by a welle
wiþ hir suche speche con he spel.
quidder agar he sayde comys þou.
or quidder-warde wil þou ga now.
fra my lady ho sayde I. gange
for ho me haldis in mykil þrange
¶ þe angel sayde: þou wende agayne
þou sal hir serue wiþ mode *and* mayne
wende agayne *and* boghe for-þi.
of þi sede sal ȝet multiply.
Mikel folk: *and* þi warne. [leaf 17, back]
þat þou art wiþ an knaue barne.
þou calle him ysmael agar.
for god sal herkin to þi care.
he sal be cruel fers *and* wraþe
agayne alle ledis he salle be braþe
agayne him alle: alle halle.
a wiȝtter mon sal naure be.
¶ agar hame til hir lauedy went.
and serued hir wiþ gode entent.
Sone efter þis þat I. here telle.
was ho liȝter of ysmael.
quen he was borne abram was þan.
vj. *and* iiij. skore ȝere ouergan.
and of þis childe he wex so bliþe
as his fader ware broȝt to lyue.

FAIRFAX

Til abram dame sare þan said,
"ȝon wenche þat i bi-side þe layd,
For scho has a barn bi þe, 2609
Gret despit scho lathes of me."
Abram said, "scho es in þi hand,
þu chastis hir, þu has þe wand." 2612
So chastisd sare hir fra þat day,
þat scho was fain to fle away;
Both in hir fleing as scho ȝode,
An angel com bifor hir stode, 2616
In wilde*r*ness right bi a welle,
Wid hir suilk speche gan he spelle.
"Agar," he said, "queþen comes þou,
Or queþ*er*ward wil þu ga nou?"
Scho said, "fra mi leuedi i ga, 2621
For me scho dos ful mekil wa."
þe angel said, "þu wend egain,
þu sal hir serue wid mith a*n*d main.
Wend again, bou hir for-þi, 2625
Of þi sede ȝeit sal multipli
Ful mekil folk, and i þe warn,
þu art wid child wid a knaue barn.
þu cal him ysmael, agar, 2629
For godd sal cou*er* þe of þi care;
He sal be fers and cruel bath,
Again all ledis wond*er* wrath, 2632
Egain him all, egain all he,
A wond*er* with man sal he be."
Agar ham til hir ladi went, 2635
And seruid hir wid gode entent.
Sone efter, as i ȝou tell,
was scho lither of ysmael; 2638
Quen he was born habram had þa*n*,
Four skor and sex ȝer ou*er* gan, [col. 2]
And of þis child he was sua blith,
As his fad*er* were broght to liue. 2642

GÖTTINGEN

To Abraham dam sare saide
þat wenche *þat* I bi þe layde
For she is wiþ childe bi þe
Greet spit she leteþ bi me
Abraham hir sone vnswerde
Chastise hir þou hast þe ȝerde
So chastised sare hir *þat* day
þat she was fayn to fle away
But in hir fliȝte as she ȝode
An au*n*gel coom biforn hir stode
In wildernes bi a welle
þus gan he to hir spelle
He seide Agar when*n*es comes þou
And whodirwarde woltou go now
Fro my lady she seide I go
For me she doþ mychel wo
þe au*n*gel seide wende aȝeyn
Hir to serue þou be feyn
Wende aȝeyn I saye for þi
Of þi seed ȝitt shal multepli
Muchel folke and I þe warn
þou art wiþ a knave barn
þou calle him Ismael Agare
God wol cou*er* þe of þi care
He shal be fers & cruel boþe
Aȝein alle ledes wondir wroþe
Aȝein him alle. aȝein alle he
A wondir wiȝte mon shal he be
Agar hoom to hir lady went
And serued her wiþ good entent
Soone aftir for to telle
She was liȝter of ismaelle
When*n*e he was born abraham had þon
Foure skore & six ȝere ouer gon
Of þis childe he was as bliþe
As his fadir were brouȝt to lyue

TRINITY

[1] de addiscione nominis abram
[1 If 16, bk, col. 1]

Quen abram was fiuescor and nine	quen he was .v. skore ȝere *and* .ix.
til him þan spak our lauer drightin :—	til him spac our lorde of heyuen.
"Abram," he said, "for me þou ga	abram he sayde be-for me ga.
I sal ga forwit þe al sua ; 2646	*and* I. salle ga wiþ þe al-squa.
Multipli þi sede i sall."	Mu[l]tiply þi sede I. salle
He luttand thanked him wit-all. 2648	he louted doun *and* þonked him with-
þan did our lauerd at ek his name,	þen dide our lorde eke his name [alle
And said he suld hatte abraham ;	*and* saide he sulde hat abraham.
Abram forwit als he was calld	[[1]Abraham hast þou yore by cald
þat nam suld he na langer hald. 2652	That name no lengger shalt þou hald]
þis nam sua mikel es to rede	þis name ys so mykil to rede [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Als fader o mani serkyn lede.	as fader of mony diuerse lede.
"And if þou halds mi techeyng ; 2655	*and* if þou halde my teyching
O þe sal com bath prince and king	of þe salle come baþ prince *and* king
þat sal þou weld and haue þis contre,	þou salle haue al þis cuntree.
Als i haue forwit hight to þe ;	als I. be-fore heȝt. hit þe.
þat þou has had in pelrimage	þat þou has hadde in pilgrimage
þine sal it haue in heritage, 2660	þou sal hit haue in heritage.
Al þe kyngrike o þis land	al þe kingerike of þis lande.
At haue and hald to þam lastand.	to haue *and* halde ay lastande
Bot now i wil a couenand new,	¶ bot now I. wille a couenande new
O þe and þine be halden tru ; 2664	of þe *and* þine be-halden trew.
A theuful takynyng for to ken	a selcouþe takeninge for to ken.
At tuin yow wit fra oþer men.	to knaw ȝow fra oþer men.
Hald ȝee þe couenand o þis wi[s],	halde ȝe þe couenaunde on þis wise
Do your knauebarns to circumces	ȝour knauebarnys ȝe circumsise
þe aghtand dai þat þai are born, 2669	þe aghtande day at þai ar borne
þat is to sai þat þai be scorn	þat ys to say þat þai be shorne.
O þat ilk lime for-with	of þat lime at ȝe wele ken.
þat þai are kend fra wommen wit ;	ham to knaw. fra wymmen.
Lok ȝee do þus, als i sai þe, 2673	loke ȝe do þus ! as I. say þe
Als ȝee your sauls wil saued be ;	als ȝour sawles saued sal be
Qua es not sua þai mai be bald,	qua ys noȝt squa ! þai may be balde
þai sal not o mi folk be tald ; 2676	þai sal noȝt of my folk be talde.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

[*Of the addition to Abraham's name.*]

Quen he was fiue skor ȝere a*nd* nine,
God spac to him a littel tine,
"Abram," he said, "for me þu ga,
I sal ga bifor þe alsua, 2646
Multipli þi sede i sall."
He louted and thankid him wid-all.
þan did vr lau*er*d to eke his name,
And said he suld hate abra[ha]m;
Abram as he bifore was caled 2651
þat nam suld he na lang*er* hald.
So mekil es þis name to rede,
As fadir of many serekin lede;
"And if þu hald mi teching, 2655
Of þe sal cu*m* bath prince a*nd* king,
þat sal weld al þis contre,
Als i bifore has hith vnto þe;
þat þu has had as in knaulage,
þin sal it haue in eritage, 2660
All þe kingdam of þis land
To haue and halde til þai*m* lastand.
Bot nou i wil a couenand neu
Of þe and þine be halden treu,
An hali takning for to ken, 2665
To part ȝou wid fra o*þer* men.
Hald ȝe couenand on þis wise,
To ȝoure knaue barnis to circu*m*sise
þe eytend day fra þai be born, 2669
þat es to say þat þai be schorn
Of þat ilke lym quar-with
þat þai er kend fra wi*mm*e*n* kith.
Loke þ*at* ȝe do als i say þe, 2673
As ȝe ȝour saulis wil saued be.
who es noght sua þai may be bald,
þai sal nogh of mi folk be tald; 2676

Whe*nn*e he was fyue skore ȝere & nyne
God spak to him a litil tyme
Abraham he seide for me þou go
I shal go for þe also
Multeplie þi seed I shal
He louted & þanked him of al
þen*ne* dud oure lord to eche his name
And seide þ*o*u hettest now abrahame
Abraham hastou ȝore be calde
þ*at* name no lenger shaltou halde
þi name is þus myche to rede
As fadir of mony folke in dede
And if þou holde my techyng
Of þe shal com prince & kyng
þat shul welde al þis cuntre [leaf 17, bk]
As I bifore haue hette to þe
þ*at* þou hast had in knowleche
þine as heritage shul hit reche
Al þe kyndome of þis lond
To haue & holden in her hond
But now I wol a couenant new
Of þe & þine be holden trew
An holy token for to ken
To parte ȝou from o*þer*e men
Holdeþ forwarde on þis wise
ȝoure knaue childre ȝe circu*m*cise
þe eiȝteþe day fro þei be born
þis is to say þ*at* þei be shorn
On þ*at* ilke lym*me* wher wiþ
þei be knowe fro wym*m*en kiþ
Loke ȝe do as I say þe
As ȝoure soulis shul saued be
Who so is not so. þei may be bolde
þei shul not of my folke be tolde

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þou and þi childer it sal bigin		þou *and* þi childer ȝe sal be-gynne.
And þ*a*t wons þi house wit in.		*and* þai þat wonis þi hous wiþ-in.
Lok he fra þe be don a-wai	2679	loke fra ȝe be done[1] as I. sai. [[1] MS. away. as I. sai.]
þe man þ*a*t wil noght hald þis lai;		þe mon þat wil noȝt hald*e* þis lay
For-qui þe werk of circu*m*cising		do him out of ȝour company.
Bers in it-self gret for-biseyng.		*and* lete him stande to his foly.
Ne þi wijf, þ*a*t now hat sara, [col. 2]		¶ al-so þi wife þat now hat sare.
Sco sal fra now hat sua na mare,	2684	ho sal fra now. hatte squa na mare
Hir nam it sal be eked sua,		hir name hit salle be eked squa.
þat sco fra now be cald sarra;		þat ho fra now ⁊ salle hatte sarra.
Suilk a sun sal sco þe bere		suche a sone ho salle þe ber
þat king scal brede and caiser;	2688	þat king*e* salle of brede *and* cayser.
He sal serue me al to queme,		*and* he salle serue me ful queme
Ful wel þis lagh sal he yeme."		*and* wele my lagh*e*. he sal hit ȝeme
þe couenand was wel fest wit þis	2691	þe couenaund*e* was wele. fest w*ith* [þis]
Our lau*er*d him went in-til his blis.		our lorde went vp. vn-til his bl[is]
¶ Abram tok for[th] his men		¶ abraham toke forþ his men.
And did als drightin can hi*m* ken;		*and* dide as c*r*iste con him ken.
Him self and ismael he scare,	2695	his-self *and* ysmael he shere
And siþen all his þ*a*t car-men were.		*and* siþen al ys þat caremen were.
O thritti yeir fra he was born		xiij. ȝere fra he was borne.
Was ysmael wen he was schorn;		was ysmael quen he was shorn*e*
His fader nineti and nine þ*a*t day		his fader .v. skore bot ane þat day.
þai vnder-fang þis neu lai,	2700	quen þai toke þe new lay. **sodome**
Quarbi þai ar all kid and knaun,		quar-by þai ar kid *and* knawen. **gomor**
þe folk þat o þar kind er draun.		þe folk þat of þat kinde ys drawe*n*
Que*n* it was hate a-pon a tide		Quen hit was hate a-pon a tide
Abram satt his hus be side,	2704	abraham satte his sone bi-side
Bi-side þe wale of mont mambre,		be-side þe dale of monte manbre
Loked him far and nere; sagh he		lokid him fra. *and* nere sagh*e* he.
Toward him com childir thre,		liknes of god in trinite
Liknes o god in trinité;	2708	towarde him come childre þre.
Bot an allan he honired o þaa,		bot an allane ⁊ he honoured of þa.
Als anfald godd and in na ma;		als ane-falde gode *and* na ma.
þe t*r*inité he sagh bi þat sight,	2711	þe t*r*inite sagh*e* he ⁊ bi þat siȝt.
And gestend þam wit him þ*a*t night.		*and* gestened ham wiþ hi*m* al niȝt.

þu and þi childe*r* it sal biginne, [If 19 bk, col. 1]		þou & þi childer hit shul bigynne	
And al þ*at* wons þi hous widin.		And al þ*at* woneþ þi hous wiþynne	
Loke fra þe be don away	2679	Loke fro þe be done away	
þe man þ*at* wil noght hald his lay,		þe mon þ*at* wol not holde his lay	
For-qui þe werk of circu*m*sising,		For þe werke of circu*m*cisyng	
Beris in it-self gret for-bisining.		Bereþ greet bitokenyng	
Ne þi wijf þ*at* nou hat sare		Ne þi wif þ*at* hette sare	
Fra nou sua sal scho hat namar,	2684	Fro now shal she hett so no mare	
Hir name it sal be ekid sua,		Hir name shal be eched so	
þ*at* scho sal be called sara.		Bi hir shal mychel good be do	
Suilk a sun scho sal þe bere,		Suche a son she shal þe bere	
þat sal be king and caiser,	2688	þ*at* shal be kyng & caysere	
He sal serue me to queme,		He shal serue me to queme	
þis laue ful wele þan sal he ȝeme."		þe lawe ful wel shal he ȝeme	
þe couenand was wel fest wid þis,		þis couenau*n*t was faste wiþ þis	
vr lau*er*d went him to heuen blis.		Oure lord went to heuen blis	
Abraham tok wid all his men,		¶ Abraham toke his men in sauȝt	
And did as god him did ken,		And dud as god hi*m* hadde tauȝt	
Himself and ismael he schare,	2695	Him self & ismael he share	
And siþe*n* all his þ*at* carme*n* ware.		And siþen alle his þ*at* men ware	
Of thritti ȝere fra he was born,		Of þritty ȝeer fro he was born	
was Ismael que*n* he was schorn;		was Ismael when he was shorn	
His fade*r* nyneti and nien þ*at* day,		his fadir nynty & nyne þat day	
þai vnde*r*-tok þis neu lay,	2700	þei vndirtoke þis newe lay	
Querbi þan er þai all kid & knaun,		Wherby þei are kud & knowen	
þe folk þat of þair kind er draun.		þo folke þ*at* of her kynde are drawen	
Q ven it was hat apon a tide,	2703	¶ When*n*e hit was hoot vp on a tide	
Abraham satt his huus bisyde,		Abraham sat his hous bi syde	
Biside þe dale of mont mambre,		Biside þe dale of mou*n*t mambre	
He loked him fra a*n*d nere; sau he		he loked him fro & þen*n*e say he	
To-war him come childe*r* thre		Toward him com childre þre	
In liknes of godd in trinite.	2708	In likenes of god in trinite	
Bot an alone he one*r*ed of þa,		But as oon he honoured þo	
Als anfald god and in na ma.		As o god & no mo	
þe trinite sau he bi þat sith,	2711	þe trinite say he bi þat siȝt	
And gestind þaim wid hi*m* þ*at* nith;		And gestened he*m* wiþ hi*m* þ*at* nyȝt	

First he self þair fete wesse,
And siþan þam fedd wit calf flesse,
Buttur and brede þai ete alsua ;
þan asked þai quare was sarra. 2716
Abraham said, "yonder wit-in."
þa[n] said þat lauerd, "i wil yow min
At mi gain-com, if i haue lijf,
A sun sal haue sarra þi wijf." 2720
Sarra þar-bin quare sco satt
Herd þis word and logh þar-at,
And said in hething, "quare we sal
Cum again to childer tale !" 2724
For eild sco wend to bere na barn.
"And quat thing es," he said, "may
þat godd ne may his will of do? [warn
Bi i eftsones cum yow to, 2728
þou sal haue barn in litel quile, [lea 17, col. 1]
thar þe noght in hethyng smylle."
Sco said, "for soth smild i noght,"
And if sco did it hir for-thoght. 2732
quen þai war rest wel vp-ras þai
And abraham þam ledd þe wai.
þe louerd loked tilward sodoman,
And þus he said til abraham :— 2736
"Abraham," he said, "fra þe
Wil i noght helle mi priueté ;
þou and þine es me sua dere
þat i will ȝee mi consail here ; 2740
O sodome haue i herd þe cri,
þe smike it reches to þe scki ;
þe word es wers þan man mai neuen,
þe reke es raght vn-to þe heuen ;
To see wil i me-self ga, 2745
Als es þe cri, if it be sua
þar-of sal i ta wengance strang,
Ant þer-to sal it be noght lang." 2748

COTTON

first him-self þaire fete he wesshe
and þan ham fedde wiþ calf flesshe
butter *and* brede þai ete alsqua. [nota *in margin*, hou god et botter & botter (*sic*)]
þen asked þai quare was sarra.
abraham sayde ho ys wiþ-in.
and sayde þai hardly soþ to Myn.
at salt gayne come if I. haue life
a sone sal haue sarra þi wife
¶ Sarra wiþ-in þer ho satte.
herde þis worde ! *and* loghe þer-atte
and saide in heþing queþer we sale
come agayne to childer tale [1 leaf 18]
[1] for I ne may ber na barne for elde
bot ihesus criste atte alle may welde
na mon may warne his wil to do.
I warne þe wele leue riȝt so.
þou salle haue a barne in a quile
ne þar þe noȝt wiþ heþing smyle
¶ ho sayde þat ho smyled noȝt
and if ho dide hir hit for-þoȝt.
quen þai ware rest up-rase þai.
abraham ham led þe riȝt way.
¶ þe lorde loked towarde sodomam
and þus he saide til abraham.
abraham he saide now fra þe.
wille I. noȝt hide my priuite.
[þou] *and* þine ar me sa dere **sodome**
I wille þat ȝe my consail here **sanke here**
of Sodome haue I. herde þe cry
þe stink hit rekys to þe sky.
þe worde ys wors þen mon may neuen
þe reke hit reychis vn-to heyuen.
to se I. wil my-seluen ga.
to here þe cry if hit be squa.
þer-on sal I. take veniaunce strange
þar-to salle hit noȝt be lange.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
First him self þair fete he wess, [col. 2]		Furst hi*m* self her feet wesshe
And syde*n* þaim fedd wid calf fless,		And siþ hem fed wiþ calues flesshe
Butt*er* and bred þai ete al-sua,		Butter & breed þei eet also
þan asked þai quare was sara?	2716	þei asked sare where is sho
Abraham said, "ȝond*er* widin."		Abraham seide ȝondir wiþ ynne
þan said þ*a*t laue*r*d, "i wil þu minne		Oure lord seide I wol þou mynne
At mi gaincu*m*, bi mi lijf,		At myn ȝeyncome bi my lif
A son sal haue sare þi wijf."	2720	A son shal haue sara þi wyf
Sare wid ine þar scho satt,		Sare wiþynne þ*er*e she sat
Herd þis word and lohu þar-att,		herde þis word & lowȝe þer at
And said, o skorn, "quar we nu sal		And seide on scorne wher we shal
Com e-gain to childer tale!"	2724	Bicom aȝeyn to childer smal
For eld scho wend to bere na barn.		For elde she wende to bere no barn
"And quat thing es," he said, "may		But no þing she þouȝt may warn
þ*a*t godd ne may his will all do? [warn,		But þ*a*t he may his wille do
Bi i efsoins cum þe to,	2728	Bi þ*a*t he com aȝeyn vs to
þu sal haue barn in a litil quile,		þ*o*u shalt haue chide in litil while
Ne thar þe noght for skorni*n*g smile."		þar þe not for scorne smyle
Scho said, "for-soth ne smile i noght;"		She seide for soþe smyle I nouȝt
And if schoe did it, hir ou*er*thoght.		And if dude hit hir for þouȝt
Quen þai wore restid, vp ras þai,	2733	Aftir þis rest vp roos þei
And abraham þaim ledd þe way.		And abraham led him inwey
vr laue*r*d loked to sodomam,		Oure lord loked to sodomam
And þus he said to habram,	2736	And þus seide to Abraham
"Abraham," he said, "fra þe		Abraham he seide fro þe [leaf 18]
wil i noght leyne mi p*ri*uite,		Wōl I not hele my p*ri*uete
þu and þine er me sua dere		þ*o*u & þine are me so dere
þat i wil ȝe mi consail here.	2740	þ*a*t I wol ȝe my cou*n*sel here
Of sodom haue i herd þe cri,		Of Sodom haue I herde þe cry
þe stinc it rises vnto þe sky,		þe stinche recheþ to þe sky
þe world es wers þa*n* ma*n* mai neue*n*,		þe world is wors þen men neuen
þe reke it rechis into heuen.	2744	þe reech recheþ into heuen
To se wil i mi seluen ga,		To se wol I my seluen go
Of þat cri if it be sua;		Of þ*a*t cry if hit be so
þar sal i take vengans strang,		þ*er*e wol I take vengeau*n*ce strong
And þar-to sal it noght be lang."	2748	þ*er*to shal hit not be long

"Lauerd," said abraham, " þi nare
Sal þou þine auin sua-gat for-fare?
It semes not to be þi will
For þe wik þe dughti spill; 2752
þi rightwisnes may not thole
For þe wike þat þou þe dught cole."
Our lauerd said til abraham :— 2755
" Wenis þou i wil sua for-do man
If þou þar findes fiue sith tene,
Fifty or fourte o þi lele men,
Tuenti mai fall, or tuis fiue, 2759
Ne sal þai alle haue þar for liue?"
þus said our lauerd; bot þar was nan
Was funden lele, bot loth allan. 2762
Our lauerd went forth, and abraham
til his huse þan went him ham.
¶ At euentide, in to sodome, 2765
To loth huse tua angels come;
þai fand loth sitand be þe yate,
Gayns þam ras fra þen he sate; 2768
He praid þam in gods nam[e]
þai wald to gestening com hame,
Als for þat night, and þai said nai,
Bot in the stret þar duell wald þai:
And loth til his huse þam ledd, 2773
Wit suilk als he hade þam feedd.
Bot ar þai to þeir bedd ware boun [col. 2]
þe folk þam gedir o þe tun,
þaa foles feluns þat war fuus, 2777
All vmlapped loth huse,
yong and ald, bath barn and man,
All thoght þam late þai þeder wan;
On loth þai cried þaa huse a-boute,
And bad þat he suld send þam oute
þe gestes him com wit nighter tale,
For soth, þai said, knau þam we sale.

COTTON

lorde saide abraham þi nare.
sal þou þine hande-werke for-fare.
hit semys noȝt to be þi wille.
for þe wikked þe gode spille. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Thy rightwysnes wille not so
ffor the wyckyd the good to slo]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ if þou *þer* findes. fiue sithe ten
xl. or .xxx. trew men.
xx. may falle or twyes fiue.
sal þai alle þar-fore. haue liue
þus saide our lorde. bot was *þer* nane
fundyn lele bot lothe allane.
our lorde went forþ *and* abraham.
til his hous he went him hame.
at euen-tide to sodome.
to lothes hous ij angels come.
þai fande lothe sytande bi þe fire
agayne ham he rase w*ith*-out ire
he prayed ham in goddis name.
al niȝt to dwelle wiþ hi*m* at hame.
als for þat niȝt *and* þai saide nay.
bot in þe strete dwelle walde þai
neuerles til hous he ham ledde.
and wiþ suche as he had he ham fed
bot or þai to þaire bed ware boun
þe folk ham geddered of þe tou*n*.
þa fals felounes þai ware corous
alle vmbelappit lothes hous.
ȝonge *and* alde baþ barne *and* man.
al þoȝt ham late þai þidder wan.
¶ on lothe þai cried þat hous aboute
and bad ham he sulde sende ham out
þe þeues þat him be niȝt come
for-til bringe ham til þaire dome

FAIRFAX

[1] "Lau*er*d," said abraham, " þin are,
Sal þu þin aun sua forfare? [[1] lf 20, col. 1]
It semis noght it es þi wille,
For the wick þe gode to spille. 2752
þi rightwisnes may noght thole sua,
For þe wic þe gode to sla,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þu þar findes fiue sithes ten, 2757
Fourti or thritti of þi lele men,
Tuenti may fall, or tuis fyue,
Ne sal þai all þar-fore liue?" 2760
"yis," said vr lau*er*d, bot was þar non
was funden lele, bot loth alon.
vr lau*er*d went forth, and abraham
vnto his hous went him ham. 2764
At an euyntide into sodom,
To lothes hous tua angeles com,
þai fand loth sittand bi þe ȝate, 2767
Again þaim he ras fra þar he sate.
He praid þaim in godes name,
To gestin þaim suld cu*m* hame. 2770
As for þ*a*t night, & þai said nay,
Bot in þ*a*t strete duell wold þay.
Bot loth to his hous þai*m* ledd, 2773
wid suilk as he hade he þai*m* fedd.
Bot ar þai to bedd war boune,
þe folk þaim gadrid vte of þe toune,
þe foule feluns wid wic entent, 2777
Aboute lothes huus þai went,
ȝong and alde, bath child a*nd* ma*n*,
All thoght þaim late þai diþ*er* wan.
On loth þai crid þ*a*t hous aboute,
And badd he suld send þaim vte,
þe gestis him cam bi night*er* tall, 2783
For soth, þai said, knau þai*m* we sall.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Lord seide Abraham þin are
Shal þou þine owne so forfare
hit semeþ not to be þi wille
For þe wicked þe gode to spille
þi riȝtwisnes wol not so
For þe wicked þe gode to slo
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
If þou þ*er*e fynde fyue siþe ten
Fourty or þritty trewe men
Twenty or elles twyes fyue
Shal alle þ*er*fore haue her lyue
ȝus seide oure lord but þ*er*e was noon
Trewe fou*n*de but loth al oon
Oure lord went forþ þon
Abraham to his hous hoom
At oon eue*n*tide two au*n*gels coom
To Lothus hous in to sodom
þei fond loth sittyng bi þe ȝate
To hem he roos fro þ*er*e he sate
He p*r*eyed hem in goddes nome
To gestene wiþ hi*m* & com home
As for þ*a*t nyȝte & þei seide nay
But in þ*a*t strete dwelle wolde þay
But loth to his hous hem ledde
Wiþ suche as he hadde hem fedde
But or þei to bedde were boun
Folke gedered out of þe toun
Foule felou*n*s wiþ wicked entent
Aboute lothus hous þei went
ȝonge & olde childe and man
hem þouȝte late þei þider wan
On loth þei cryed þe hous aboute
And bad he shulde sende he*m* oute
þe gestes him cam bi nyȝt tale
For soþe þei seide knowe hem we shale

TRINITY

þat soruful sin on þam þai thoght
Wit þaim to haue don, if *þat* þai moght.
Bot loth befor, ar þai war warr,
Fast þe dors þan did he sparr; 2788
ȝern on þaim he cried merci!
þat þai suld lete þair fule foly.
"I haue," he said, "doghtres tua,
Tas and dos your will wit þaa; 2792
Mi gestes late ȝee liue in pees,
For scam ne dos þam na males.
þe ȝerner *þat* loth þam be-soght, 2795
þe mar*e* on him with strenght þai soght;
Bot al his p*rai*er had ben als noght
If godd self his might had wroght,
þat made *þat* sinful folk sa madd,
þat þai ne wist war þai war stad; 2800
Our lau*er*d might þam made sua bl*in*d
þat dor on huse ne might þai find;
þair aune wite þan wist þai noght,
Quen þai come ne q*ua*r þai thoght.
To loth it spak þis angels þan— 2805
"Has þou her," þai said, "ani man,
Sun or doghter, mik or mau,
to þe langand, or hei or lau,
þou lede þam suith out o þis tun,
Ar*e* *þat* hit be sunken don." 2810
Loth went and til his maues spak,
þar vte *þat* suld his doghters take.
"Rises vp," he said, "and fle ȝee sone,
þis tone to day sal be for-done." 2814
Bot al *þat* loth to þaim can sai
þam thoght it was not bot *in* plai.
Bot arli, ar men well moght see,
þe angls badd loth do him flee. 2818
"Vp loth," þai said, "and þi meyne,
þat ȝee ne be tint wit þis cite."

COTTON

þaire sorful sin on ham þai soȝt.
to do ham harme hit helpet noȝt.
bot loth*e* be-hinde or þai ware war.
faste þe doris he dide ham bar.
ȝorne on ham: he cried mercy.
atte þai sulde lete þaire foule foly
I. haue he saide doghters twa.
take an *and* do ȝour wil of þa.
My gestes lete ȝe liue in pes.
for shame ne dose ham na males
þe ȝorner loth*e* ham be-soȝt.
þe mare on him wiþ strenght þai wroȝt:
bot alle his prayer had bene noȝt
ne god him-self his miȝt had wroȝt
þat made þa sinful folk so madde
at þai wiste neu*er* quere þai were stad
our lordes miȝt made ham so blinde
þat doer on hous miȝt þai noȝt finde
þaire awen witte wiste þai noȝt
queyþen þai come ne quat þai soȝt
¶ to loth*e* spac þat angel þan.
has þou here þai sayde any man.
Sone or dogh*ter* eme or magh*e*
or any trew frende be þi sagh*e*
þou lede ham squyþe out of þe toun.
or þat hit be sunkyn doun.
loth*e* went *and* til his maghes spac.
þat out þai sulde his dogh*ter*s tak.
Rise vp he sayde *and* fle ȝe sone
þis toun to-day sal be for-done.
bot al þat loth*e* miȝt til ham say.
ham þoȝt hit was noȝt bot *in* play
bot erly at morne quen men miȝt se
þe angel bad loth*e* him do to fle.
vp loth*e* þai saide *and* þi meyne
þat ȝe ne be-tint in þis cite.

FAIRFAX

þair sari sine on þaim þai soght
wid þaim to haue don it if þai moght.
[1] Bot loth be-heinde or þai were war,
Fast þe doris þan did he bar, [1 col. 2]
ȝerne on þaim he crid merci, 2789
þat þai suld lete þair foli.
And said, "i haue here dohutris tua,
Takes þaim and dos ȝour will wid þa.
Mi gestis lat ȝe ley in pes, 2793
For godis luue do þaim na malis."
þe mare *þat* loth þaim dus bisoght,
þe mare þai *pre*sid and sesid noght,
All his praier mith noght help, 2797
Warn godes might þar wald ȝelp,
þat made þa sinful folk so madd.
þai wist neu*er* quar þai war stad, 2800
vr lau*er*des miht made þai*m* so blinde,
þat dor ne hous coud þai noght finde;
þair aune witt ne wist þai noght, 2803
Queþe*n* þai cam ne quat þai soght.
Til loth it spac an angel þan,
And said, "has þu here any man,
Son or dohutir or ani mohw
To þe longand, hy or law, 2808
þu lede þaim suith vte of þis tun,
Ar þan it be sunken dun."
Loth went and til his mohwes spac,
þar vte *þat* suld his dohutris tac, 2812
"Rise vp," he said, "and fle ȝe sone,
þis cite to-day sal be for-done."
Bot al *þat* loth til þaim miht say,
þai*m* thoght it was noght bot a play.
Bot arli or men miht wele se, 2817
þe angelis bad þat loth suld fle,
þai said, "loth fle wid þi meyne,
þat ȝe be noght tint wid þis cite."

GÖTTINGEN

Her sory synne on hem þei souȝt
To haue done hit if þei mouȝt
But loth ar þei were ware
Faste þe dores gon he bar*e*
ȝerne on hem he cryed mercy
þat þei shulde leue her foly
He seide I haue here douȝteres two
Take & do ȝoure wille wiþ þo
My gestes lete ȝe lye in pees
For goddes loue wiþoute males
þe more loth on hem souȝt
þe more þei p*re*ssed & ceesed nouȝt
Al his preyere myȝt not availe
Nadde ben goddes good cou*n*saile
þat made þo synful folk so mad
þei nuste where þei were bi stad
Oure lord made hem so blynde
þat dor ny hous couþe þei not fynde
her owne witt wist þei nouȝt
wheþen þei coom ne what þei souȝt
To loth spak on aungel þen
And seide hastou here any men
Son or douȝter þat þou owe
To þe longynge heȝe or lowe
lede hem swiþe out of þis tou*n*
Ar þat hit be sonken dou*n*
loth went & to his frendes spake
*þe*route *þat* shulde his douȝtren take
Rise vp he seide & fle ȝe soone
þis cite to day shal be for done
Al *þat* loth myȝt to hem say
hem þouȝt hit was not but play
But erlyer men myȝt se
þe au*n*gels bad loth to fle
þei seide fle wiþ þi meyne [leaf 18, back]
Lest ȝe be lost wiþ þis cite

TRINITY

Quen þai sagh loth be to litand, [lf 17, bk]
þai tok him-self be þe hand,
Hijs wijf and his doghtres tua, 2823
þat moght vp lok was þar na ma.
Quen þai had led þam fra þe doute
þat þai þe time war broght wit-oute,
Bi *þat* began þe light o dai, 2827
þai badd þam ai hald forth þar wai,
Bot þai ne wild þam self for-fare,
to loke bi hind þam neu*er* mare;
"Ne mak ȝee in þe plain na duell,
Till ȝee be co*m*me in to þe fell; 2832
O-manges þaim ar ȝee be tane
And for þair felu*n*ne be slaine."
"Lau*er*d," said loth, "wit þe leue o þe,
In littel segor wald i be." 2836
"Haste," he said, "þan þeder yaar,
for i do noght til þou come þar."
Bi *þat* þe su*n* risen was
Strang cri in þaa tuns ras. 2840
Our lau*er*d raind o þam o-nan,
Dun o lift, fire and brinstan;
Sodome and gomor wit al þe land
þat our a-boute þam lai ner hand,
Wit all þe woning *þat* þar was, 2845
es noþer leued, ne tre, ne gress,
Ne nathing of þat land vn-sonken,
Suilk als þai brued now ha þai dro*n*ke*n*.
Sir loth wijf þis cri sco hard, 2849
Hir langed to see how þai fard,
For ferli sco was fus to find;
Als sco loked hir be hind
A stan sco standes be þat way, 2853
And sua sal do to domes-day.
In a salt stan men seis hir stand
þat bestes likes o þat land, 2856

COTTON

¶ quen þai saghe lothe vprisande.
þai toke him-self first bi þe hand
his wyfe *and* his doghters twa.
þat muȝt vp-loke: was *þer* na ma.
[1] ¶ quen þai ware led: fra al þe doute
þat þai þe toun broȝt ware w*ith*-out
be þat bi-gan þe liȝt of day. [1 leaf 18, bk]
þai haldeforþ ay þe way.
and bot þai walde ham-self for-fare
to loke be-hinde þai sulde na mare
ne make ȝe in þe playne na dwel
til ȝe come to þe hey felle.
a-mong ham come ȝe noȝt gayne.
and for þaire felonyȝe to be slayne.
¶ lord saide lothe wiþ leue of þe
in litel segor walde I. be.
haste þe fast wiþ-outen mare.
for I do noȝt or þou come þare.
be þat þe sunne risen was.
St*r*ange cry in þe toun a-ras.
our lorde rayned on ham ilkane.
doun of þe lift fyre *and* brimstane
¶ Sodome *and* gomor wiþ al þe lande
þat lay a-boute *þer* nere hande.
wiþ al þe wonynges at *þer* wesse
nys nau*þer* left tre ne gresse.
ne na-þinge of þat lande vn-suukyn
suche as þai brew suche haue þai d*r*onky*n*
¶ Lothes wife þis cry ho herde.
hir langed to se how þai ferde.
for ferly madhede con ho finde.
and als ho loked hir be-hinde.
as stane ho standes bi þe way
and eu*er* salle do til domesday.
in a salt stane men seyse hir stande
þat bestes likkis of þat lande.

FAIRFAX

Que*n* þai sau loth be to lytand, 2821
þai tok him seluen first bi þe hand,
His wijf all and his dohutris tua, [lf 20, bk, col. 1]
þat miht vp loke was þar no ma. 2824
Que*n* þai had ledd þaim fra þe doute,
þ*a*t þai þe toun war broght widute,
Be þan bigan þe light of day, 2827
þai badd þaim hold forth þair way,
And bot þai wold þaim-self forfare,
To loke bihind þaim neu*er* mare.
"Make ȝe in þe plain na duelling,
Til ȝe bi comen to ȝone felling, 2832
Amanges þai*m* þ*a*t ȝe ne be tan,
And for þair folijs to be slain."
"Lau*er*d," said loth, "wid leue of þe,
In littel segor wald i be, 2836
þu hast þe þan diþ*er* ȝare,
For i do noght or þu cu*m* þare."
Bi þe time þ*a*t þe sune ras,
Strang cri in þa tounes was, 2840
vr lau*er*d rained on þaim onnon,
Fra þe sky fir and brimston.
Sodome and gomor wid al þe land,
þat aboute þaim lay nerhand, 2844
wid all þe woni*n*ges þ*a*t þar was,
Es nouþ*er* left, tre no griss,
Ne na thing of þ*a*t land vnsunke;
Suilk as þai breu nou haue þai dru*n*ke.
Lothes wijf þis cri scho herd, 2849
And longed to se hou þai ferd,
For ferli fain wald scho find;
And als scho loked hir bihind, 2852
A stan scho standis bi þe way,
And sua sal do to domes-day.
Als a salt stan men seis hir stand,
þat bestis lickes of þat land, 2856

GÖTTINGEN

Wheⁿⁿe þei seȝe loth be lettonde
þei him toke bi þe honde
his wyf & his douȝtres two
þ*a*t myȝte vp loke þ*er* was no mo
Wheⁿⁿe þei were fro þe doute
And brouȝte feire þe tou*n* wiþoute
Bi þeⁿⁿe bigan þe liȝt of day
þei bad hem holde forþ her way
And but þei wolde forfaren be
To loke bihynde hem forbede he
No dwellyng here þat ȝe make
Til ȝe þe ȝondir feld to take
lest ȝe be take þese among
And slayn al for her wrong
¶ Lord seide loth wiþ leue of þe
In litil segor wolde I be
þou haste þen þider ȝare
For I do nouȝt til þ*o*u· com þare
Bityme þ*a*t þe sonne ras
Stronge cry in þo tou*n*nes was
Oure lord let reyne on he*m* anoon
Fro þe sky fyre & brimston
Sodom & gomor wiþ al þe lond
þ*a*t aboute hem lay nyȝe hond
Of alle þo wonyngis þ*a*t þ*er*e was
Is nouþ*er* lafte tre ny gras
Ny no þing of þ*a*t lond vnsunke
Suche as þei brew þo þei drunke
Loth wif þis cry herde
And longed to se how þei ferde
Wondres fayn wolde she fynde
And as she loked hir bihynde
A stoon she stondeþ bi þe way
And so shal do til domes day
As a salt stoon men seen hir stonde
þ*a*t beestis licken of þat londe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat anes o þe wok day,		þat onys in þe woke day.
þan es sco liked al a-way,		þan ys ho likked al a-way.
And þan þai find hir on þe morn,		*and* siþen þai finde hir on þe morne
Hale als sco was ar be-forn.	2860	hale as ho was her be-forne.
¶ þar þaa fiue cites war won to be		þare v. ȝates ware wonte to be
es noght now bot a stinkand see,		nys noȝt now bot a stink*a*nd see.
þat semes als a lake of hell;	2863	þat semys als a lake of helle.
Na liuand thing mai þar-in duell,		na lyuand þing may þ*er*-in dwelle.
For if ani fische þar-in bigane,		if any fisshe þ*er*-in be-gan.
Wit leding o þe flu*m* iordane,		wiþ ledin*g*e of þe flume iordan.
þe lijf it es for-don wit stink		þe life of hit ys lost wiþ stink
Fra it in to þat watur sink.	2868	fra hit in-to þat wat*er* sink.
Men findes lumpes o þe sand, [col. 2]		¶ Men findes lumpes on þe sande
O þer nan finer in þat land,		ofter nan finer in þe lande
þat standes euer and iþenli		þ*er* standes euer *and* Iþenly
A cloyd þar fra vp to þe sky;	2872	a clowde þ*er*-fra vp to þe sky.
If þou a brand þar-in wil cast,		if þou a brande þ*er*-in wille cast.
þe fire it haldes þar stedfast,		þe fire haldes hit stille *and* stedefast
thoru brennyng of þe bri*n*stane,		þorou brinnyng of þe brimstane
Quar*e*-of þar es sa mikel wan.	2876	quar-of þer ys sa mykil wane
þar-bi groues sum apell tre,		¶ þar-by growes an appeltre.
Wit appuls selcut fair to se,		wiþ appels selcouþe faire to se
Quen þai ar in hand, als a fise bal,		In hande þai ar as a pis balle
To poudir wit a stink þai fal.	2880	to pouder wiþ a stink þai falle
¶ All cristen men, i rede yow take		al c*r*isten men I. rede ȝe take
Ensaumple bi þis waful wrake,		ensaumple bi þis waful wrake
þat al for licheri was tan,		þat alle for licchery was tane.
Sua wile was neu*er* funden nan;	2884	sa vile was funden neu*er* nane.
þ*a*t it was wil it was wel sene,		¶ at þis was vile hit was wele sene
Be þe wrak þ*a*t was sa kene.		bi þe wrake þat was sa kene.
Hate and stikand es þe lake,	2887	hate *and* stincande ys þe lake.
And fire and bri*n*stan was þe wrak;		*and* fire *and* brimstane ys þe wrake
Oute of kind þe sin was don,		oute of kinde þe sinne was done
For-þi þair kind it was for-don;		for-þi þaire kinde was fordone.
Fleis þ*a*t sin ou*er* all þis werld,		fle þat syn ou*er* al þis werlde
þe wrak þat folus, als ȝee herd,	2892	þis harde wrake now haue ȝe herd*e*.

And anis in þe wouke day,
Is scho licked all a-wai,
And siþen þai find hir on þe morn, [col 2]
Hal als scho was þar biforn. 2860
þar þa fiue cites war won to be
Nou es noght bot a stinkand se,
þat semis als a lake of hell, 2863
Na lyueand thing may þar-ine duell;
If ani fiss þar-ine be gan,
wid leding of þe flom iordan,
þe lijf it es for-done wid stinc
Fra it into þat watir sink. 2868
Men findis lompis on þe sand
Of ter, nan finer in þat land.
þar standis eu*er* wond*er*li,
A cloud þar fra vp to þe sky; 2872
If þu a brond þar-in wil cast,
þe fire it holdis þer stedfast,
Thoru brining of þat brymston,
Quarof þar es sua mekil won. 2876
þar-bi it groues sum appil tre
wid applis selcuth fair to se,
Quen þai in hand er like a bal,
To poud*er* wid a stinc þai fall. 2880
All cristen me*n*! i rede ȝe take
Ensample bi þis waful wrak,
þat al for lycheri was it tan,
So foule was neu*er* funde*n* nane; 2884
þat it was wic it was wele sene,
Bi þat wrake þat was sua kene.
Hot and stinkand es þe lake,
Fir and brimstan was þe wrake, 2888
vte of kind þe sine was don,
For-þi þair kind it was for-don.
Fleis þat sine ou*er* al þis erde, 2891
þe wreche þat foluis haue ȝe herd,

GÖTTINGEN

And ones in þe wike to say
Is she clene likked away
And siþ þei fynde his on þe morn
hool as she was biforn
þ*er*e þo fyue citees were wont to be
Is nouȝt now but stynkynge see
þ*a*t semeþ as lake of helle
No lyuyng þin may þ*er*ynne dwelle
If any fisshe þ*er*ynne be gon
Bi ledyng of þe flu*m* iordon
þe lif is soone fordo wiþ stynke
Fro hit into þ*a*t watir synke
Men fyndeþ lu*m*pes on þe sand
Of teer no finer in þ*a*t land
þere stondeþ eu*er* wondirly
A cloude þ*er* fro vp to þe sky
If þou a bro*n*d þ*er*ynne wolt cast
þe fire hit holdeþ þ*er*e studfast
þourȝe bren*n*yng of þ*a*t brymstoon
Wherof þ*er* is mychel woon
þ*er*by groweþ su*m* appel tre
Wiþ apples selcouþe faire to se
When*n*e þei in honde are like a bal
To poudir þourȝe þ*a*t stynke þei fal
Alle cristen men I rede ȝe take
Ensau*m*ple bi þis woful wrake
þ*a*t al for lecchery done was
þe foulest þ*a*t eu*er* coom on plas
þ*a*t hit was wicked was wel sene
Bi þ*a*t wreche þ*a*t was so kene
hoot & stynkynge is þat lake
Fyre & brymston was þe wrake
Out of kynde her synne was done
þ*er*fore her kynde lost was soone
Fleeþ þ*a*t synne al þis werd
For þis wreche þ*a*t ȝe haue herd

TRINITY

Godd wit schild ȝe do þat sin,
þat ȝee in hell fire for-brin;
And if ȝee sin algat sal do
þe sin o kind ȝee hald yow to, 2896
þe kindly sin and wit wo*m*man;
Bot sibbe ne spused tak yee nan,
Sua ferr your lust yee folu noght,
þat yee for-gete him þat yow wroght.
Mani man, for ou*er*-wele, 2901
þam-self can noþer faand ne feil,
Bituixand þai sink in þat wele
þar neu*er* man sank þat was o sele;
Sua did þe wreches o sodome. 2905
For welth þai duted neu*er* þe dome,
þair welth þam did of all and alle,
Als dos man oft in filthes fal, 2908
Bot þan co*m* dome, witouten spare,
To þaa þat lang was spared are;
Sua tin þai þam wit-outen end 2911
þat wil noght þam in time mend.
Loth, ȝee herd me ar of tell,
For dred he drou vnto a fell;
In a caue he did him þare 2915
Wit hijs doghteres and namare.
[1]¶ Ab*ra*ham went him, on þe morn,
To þat sted þar he be-forn [[1] f 18, col. 1]
Had fra our lau*er*d tane his leue, 2919
And sagh þat can him sare greue.
Tilward þaa cites loked he,
þat sari sight was on to se;
He sagh þat cuntre, al bidene,
þat sua feir had forwit bene, 2924
Wit sparcand reke and cou*er*d abouen,
Als it war a brinand ouen;
For it was rightwis godds wreke
þar again durst he not spek. 2928

COTTON

¶ ihesu criste ȝou kepe fra syn.
þat ȝe in helle fire ne bryn.
if ȝe syn al-gate wil do
þe syn of kinde draghe ȝou to.
þe kindely syn *and* wiþ wo*m*mon.
bot sibbe *and* spoused ȝe lęte an.
¶ so ferre ȝour luste folow ȝe noȝt
þat ȝe for-gete him þat ȝou wroȝt
mony mon for þaire awen wil
þaire body *and* þaire saule wil spil.
bi-twix at þai sink in þat wele
þer neu*er* man sanc þat was of sele.
¶ so did þe wrecches of sodome
for welþe dred þai noȝt þe dome
þaire welþe ham sloghe baþ an *and* al
for hit dose mony in syn to fal.
for þen come dome wiþ-out spare
to ham he lange[e] had spared are
squa do þai ham wiþ-outen ende
þat wille noȝt ham in time amende
¶ loth ȝe herde me er-of telle
for drede he droghe vn-to þ[e] fel
In a caue he hidde him þare
and his doghters *and* na mare.
Abraham went him on þe morne
to þat stide he was be-forne
he had fra our lorde his leue
he saghe þat con him sare greue
towarde þa cites loked he [leaf 19]
þat sary siȝt was on to se
he saghe þe cuntree al bedene
þat be-fore so faire had bene
wiþ spark *and* rike al cou*er*ed a-bouen
als hit ware a brynnande ouen.
for hit was goddis riȝt-wis wreke
þar agayne durst he noȝt speke.

FAIRFAX

God forbede ȝe do þat sin
þat ȝe in hell þarfor brin.
And if ȝe sine nede sal do, [leaf 21, col. 1]
þe sine of kind ȝe hald ȝu to, 2896
þe kindli sin and wid wo*m*man,
Bot sibb ne spousid ne take ȝe nan.
Sua ferr ȝour lust ne foluis noght,
þat ȝe forgete him þat ȝou wroght;
Mani a man for ou*er* wele, 2901
Himself can neþ*er* fonde na fele,
Betuix and þai sink in þat pitt,
þat neu*er* ma*n* sank þat þaim miht flitt.
Sua did þe wreches of sodome, 2905
For þai ne douted noght þe dome,
þair welth þaim made of þai*m* all,
In sine and soru forto fall; 2908
Bot þan com a dom widute*n* spare,
To þaim þat lang were sparid are,
Sua þai þaim tyne widuten end, 2911
þat wil þaim noght in time amend.
Loth ȝe herd me ar of tell,
For drede he drou him to þe fell,
In a caue he hid him þare
And his dohutris, and no mare. 2916
Abraham went him on þe morn
To þat stede þe he biforn
Had fra vr lau*er*d tan his leue,
And sau þat sore gan him greue, 2920
To þa cytes loked he,
A sorful sight was on to se.
He sau þat contre al bidene,
þat sua fair bifor had bene, 2924
wid spark and reke cou*er*d abou*e*n,
Als it war of a brinand ouin;
For it was godes rightwis wreke,
þar again durst he noght speke. 2928

GÖTTINGEN

God forbede ȝe do þat synne
þat ȝe in helle þ*er*fore brynne
But if ȝe nede synne shal do
þe synne of kynde holde ȝou to
þe kyndely synne wiþ wom*m*on
But sib ne spoused take ȝe noon
So fer ȝoure synne folweþ nouȝt [leaf 19]
To forȝete him þat ȝou wrouȝt
Mony men for ou*er* wele
hi*m* self couþe nouþ*er* se ny fele
Til þei synke into þat pit
þat no man may hem þen*n*es flit
So dud þese wrecches of ioye tome
þei douted not goddes dome
her welþe made hem oon & alle
In synne & sorwe for to falle
þen coom a doom in hastite
To hem þat longe had spared be
So shal deȝe wiþouten ende
þat in tyme wol not amende
¶ loth ȝe herde telle of eer
Into þe felde he drouȝe for feer
In a caue he hud him þo
He & his douȝtris & no mo
Abraham went on þe morn
To þat stude þ*er*e he was biforn
had of oure lorde taken his leue
And say þat sore gan him greue
Towarde þo citees loked he
A sorweful siȝte hit was to se
he say þat cuntre al bidene
þat so fair biforn had bene
Wiþ sparcles & smeke cou*er*ed abou*e*n
As hit were a brennyng ouen
For hit was goddes riȝtwis wreke
þ*er* aȝeyn durst he not speke

TRINITY

¶ Bot loth him held þat caue wit-in,
He and his doghtres tuin;
For þai nan bot þair fader sau 2931
þai wend all men ware don o dau,
Thoru þat ilk waful wrak.
þe elder to þe yonger spak,
"Sister, to þe in dern i sai,
þou seis þe folk er all a-wai; 2936
Bot loth our fader es carman nan,
Bot we tua left es na wo*m*man;
I think man-kind sal perist be,
Bot it be stord wit me and þe, 2940
þe werld es broght til end, me think;
Giue we our fader inogh to drink,
And, wen he es drunken witerly,
We sal in bedd ga lig him bi, 2944
For moght we any barn[e]s brede
Me think þe werld þar-of had ned."
Als sco for spak, right sua þai wroght,
þe fader his auen dede wist noght;
He fand noght wen he bi þam lai,
Bot bath alson wit child were þai;
Amon. and moab. wer geten sua,
Tuix fader and doghters tua; 2952
O þaim becom sua wiked lede,
þat noþer drou to dughti-hede;
Til a sted þat hight damas
þiderward þair wonnyng was; 2956
O mani man, þof þai war gode,
þai reft þam aght and spilt þair blode.
¶ Abraham had his hert ful sare,
Fra þeþen he tok talent to fare; 2960
Til a contre cades he flitt,
Abimalech was lau*er*d of hitt;
His sist*er* he cald sarra his wijf, 2963
For þare for hir suld rise na strijf.

COTTON

Lothe him helde þat caue wiþ-in.
bot he *and* his doghters twyn.
for þai nane bot þaire fader sawe
þai wende al men ware done of daw.
þorou þat ilk waful wrake
þe elder to þe ȝonger spake
Sister to þe in derne I. say.
þou sese þe folk ys al a-way.
bot lothe our fader ys carmen nane
bot we twa left nys na wo*m*man.
¶ I. þink mankinde sal lorne be
bot hit be stored wiþ me *and* þe
þe werlde ys broȝt to ende me þi*n*k
gif we our fader I-noghe to drink
and quen he ys drunkyn wite*r*ly.
we salle in bed ga ly him by.
for muȝt we any barnes brede
me þink þe werlde þe*r*-of had nede
als ho forspac so þai wroȝt
þe fader his awen deide wist noȝt
ne fande noȝt quen he bi ham lay.
bot baþ alsone wiþ barne ware þai.
¶ Amon *and* moab ware gytin squa.
bi-twix þe fader *and* his doght*er*s twa
of ham come so wikked lede.
þat neue*r* droghe til dughti hede.
til a stede þat heȝt damas.
þidderwarde his wonynge was.
of mony mon þat ware ful gode
þai robbed ham *and* spilt þair blode
Abraham had his hert ful sare.
fra þeiþen toke him talent to fare
to a contre walde he flit.
abymalec was lorde of hit.
his sister sarra calde he his wife.
and abraham dred him for strife.

FAIRFAX

Loth him held þ*at* caue wid-ine,
Himself and his dohutris tuine.
Bot þair fad*er* þ*at* þai þar sau [col. 2]
þai wend all men war don o dau,
Thoru þ*at* ilk waful wrake. 2933
þe elder to þe ȝonger spake,
"Sister, to þe in derne i say,
þu seis þis folk es all away, 2936
Bot loth vr fad*er* and we ta,
Aliue es nou left na ma;
I leue manking sal p*er*ischt be,
Bot it be storid wid þe and me, 2940
þe world es broght to end me thinc.
Giue we vr fad*er* enogh to drinc,
Quen he es drunken witt*er*li,
we sal in bedd ga ligg him bi, 2944
For miht we ani barnis brede,
Me thinc þe world þar-of had nede."
Als þai had spokin, right so þai wroght,
þe fad*er* his aune dede wist noght,
Ne wist noght que*n* he bi þaim lay,
Both bot wid barn sone war þay.
Amon and Moab war getin sua, 2951
Bi-tuix loth and his dohutris tua;
Of þaim it com sua wicked lede,
þ*at* neiþ*er* drou to worthi dede.
Til a stede þ*at* hith damas
þiderward þair woni*n*g was, 2956
Of mani man, þou þai were gode,
þai reft þair catel a*n*d sched þar blode.
Abraham syhid in his hert ful sare,
Fra þaim him tok tale*n*t to fare,
Till a contre cadades he flitt, 2961
Abimalech was laue*r*d of itt.
His sister he cald sarra his wijf,
þ*at* for hir suld rise na strijf, 2964

¶ Loth him helde þe caue wiþynne
hi*m*self & his douȝtres twynne
But her fadir þ*at* þei þ*er*e sawe
þei wende alle men were don of dawe
þourȝe þ*at* ilke woful wrake
þe elder to þe ȝonger spake
Sister in p*ri*uete to þe I say
þou seest þis folke is al away
But loth oure fadir & we two
Alyue now is lafte no mo
I leue monkynde fordone be
But hit be stored bi me & þe
þis world is brouȝte to ende me þinke
ȝyue we oure fadir ynouȝe of drinke
When*n*e he is dronken witterly
In bed we shul go lye him by
For myȝte we any barnes brede
Me þinke þe world þ*er*of had nede
As þei had spoke so þei wrouȝt
þe fadir his owne dede wist nouȝt
he wist not when*n*e he bi hem lay
But boþe wiþ childe soone were þay
Amon. & moab were geten so
Bitwixe loth & his douȝtres two
Of hem coom so wicked lede
þ*at* nouþ*er* drowȝe to worþi dede
To a stude þ*at* hett damas
þidurwarde he wonyng was
Of mony men þ*at* were gode
þei refte catel & shedde blode
¶ Abraham siked in herte sore
Fro þen*n*e he wolde þat he wore
To a cuntre cadades he flit
Abimalech was lord of hit
his sister he calde sara his wif
þ*at* for hir shulde rise no strif

He dred þe folk was ful o p*ri*de, [col. 2]
Quils he war lendand þam biside;
Bot herd it es to kepe, iwise, 2967
þe thing þ*a*t ilk man wald war his,
And, namlik, i sai it o þat thing
þ*a*t ȝernd es o gret laueding.
Abimalech ne fined noght
to þat sarra was to him broht. 2972
Bot godd on night co*m* to þe king,
In slepe, and said him sli talking—
"þou king," he said, "loses þi lijf,
þou has anoþer man[ne]s wijf." 2976
"Lau*er*d," he said, "wil þou me sla,
I wist not for soth þ*a*t it was sua;
þai tald bath here, til an and oþer,
Sco was his sist*er* and he hir broþer;
And alsua, lauerd, wel þou wat 2981
þ*a*t I. haf halden clene hir stat."
"I wat," he said, "þ*a*t þou art clene,
War it not sua if i ne had bene, 2984
Fra toche of hir i saued þe,
þat þou suld not sin in me;
Yeild hir to hir husband schet,
For hir husband es a p*ro*phet; 2988
And if þou dos anoþer red
þou and þine all sal be dede."
¶ Vp ras þe king, on nighter tale,
And cald his men be for him hale;
O þis warning he þam tald, 2993
And þai þam dred both yong and ald.
He did to cal habraham son,
And said, "qui has þou þusgat don?
Quat haue i don, or mi kingrike, 2997
þat þou suld þus us be-suik?"
"P*ar*fai for i me vm-bithoght
Yee war men þ*a*t godd duted noght;

COTTON

he dred þe folk ware ful of p*ri*de
þe quylest he dwelled ham bi-side
¶ bot hard*e* hit ys to kepe I.-wys
þe þing*e* þat ilkman wald*e* ware his
and namely say I. of þat þing*e*
þat ȝorne ys couet of lording*e*
abymalec stynt he noȝt
til atte sarra was til him broȝt.
¶ bot god of heyuen come til þe king
slepand*e* saide suche talkyng.
þou king*e* he saide þou leses þi life
þou has a-noþ*er* mo*n*nys wife.
¶ lorde he saide wil þou me sla.
I. wiste noȝt at hit was squa.
and he talde wele þe tane *and* þe toþ*er*
ho was his sister. *and* he hir broþ*er*.
¶ a lorde he saide wele þou wate
þat I. haue halden clene hir state
I. wate wele þat ho ys clene
ware hit noȝt squa if I. ne had bene
fra touche of hir I. saued þe
at þou sulde noȝt syn in me.
gif hir til hir housbonde skete.
for his housbonde ys a p*ro*phete.
and if þou do agayne my rede
þou *and* þine sal be dede.
¶ vp-rase þe king on niȝtt*er*-tale
and calde vp his men grete *and* smale
of þis warnyng sone he ha*m* talde
and þai ham dred baþ ȝonge *and* alde
and dide to calle abraham ful sone
and sayde quy has þou þus-gates done
quat haue I. done þe to myslike
at þou sulde þus-gates me bi-squyk*e*
¶ p*ar*fay for I. me wele be-þoȝt
ȝe ar men doutes god riȝt noȝt.

FAIRFAX

He dredd þe folk was ful of pride,
Quiles he was liuand þaim biside.
Bot hard it es to kepe, i-wis, [lf 21, bk, col. 1]
þat thing þat ilk man wald war his,
And namli i say it of þat thing, 2969
þat ȝernid es of gret lording;
Abimalech ne fyned noght,
Til sarra was bifore him broght, 2972
Bot god on nyth com to þe king,
In slepe, and said suilk takening,
"þu king," he said, "þu schortis þi lijf,
þu has anoþer manes wijf." 2976
"Lauerd," he said, "wil þu me sla
þat wist noght þat it was sua?
þai tald bath til an and oþer, 2979
Scho was his sister & he hir broþer.
And alsua, lauerd, wele þu wate,
þat i haue clene halden hir state."
"I wot," he said, "þat þu art clene,
It war noght sua had i ne bene. 2984
Fra touche of hir i saued þe,
þat þu suld noght sinne in me:
þu ȝeild hir to hir husband wight,
He es a prophete, hali and right.
And if þu do anoþer rede, 2989
þu and þine sul all be dede."
Up ras þe king bi nightertale,
And cald his men bifor him al hale,
Of þis warning he þaim tolde,
And þai þaim dredd bath ȝong and olde.
He did to call abraham sone, 2995
And said, "qui has þu dusgat done,
Quat haue i don, or mj king Rike,
þat þu suld vs þus bisuike?"
"Parfay for i me vmbithoght,
þat goddes au ȝe douted noght. 3000

GÖTTINGEN

he dredde þe folke ful of pride
Whil he lyued hem bisyde
But harde hit is to kepe I wis
þing þat vche mon wolde were his
And namely suche a þing
As is desired of greet lordyng
Abimalech fined nouȝt
Til sara was to fore him brouȝt
But god on nyȝt coom to þe kyng
In sleep & seide þis tokenyng
Wolt þou kyng short þi lyf
þou hast anoþer monnes wif
Lord he seide wolt þou me slo
þat wist not þat hit was so
þei tolde boþe to oon and oþere [lf 19, bk]
She was his sister & he hir broþere
And also lord wel wost þou
She is clene as she was ar now
I woot he seide ȝitt be ȝe clene
hit were not so had I not bene
Fro touche of hir I saued þe
þat þou shuldes not synne in me
ȝelde hir to hir husbonde wiȝt
he is a prophete holy and riȝt
And if þou do any oþere rede
þou & þine alle shul be dede
Vp roos þe kyng anoon bi nyȝt
And calde his men in to his siȝt
Of þis warnynge he hem tolde
þei were aferde boþe ȝonge & olde
he dude to calle Abraham soone
And seide whi hastou þus done
What haue I done aȝeyn þi like
þat þus woldes me biswike
Sir he seide I me biþouȝt
þat goddes awe dredde ȝe nouȝt

TRINITY

Your harm sa wend i best to fle
And said mi sister suld sco be."
Til abraham þan gaue þe king,
In wirscipp, mani riche thing, 3004
And him he made þan his p*ri*ue
And taght to weld al *þat* contre.

[1]De ortu & int[*er*]p[*re*]tacione ysaac
[[1] leaf 18, back]
¶ Bi þis come sarra to þe tide,
O birth sco moght not ou*er*bide; 3008
þan ysaac þair sun was born,
þat lang was hight to þa*m* biforn;
Was circu*m*cised þe aghtand dai,
Als was þair heing i*n* þair lay. 3012
Isaac wel es for to sai [col. 1]
A man þat takens ioy and plai.
For, for þe birth of ysaac,
Gret ioi can his frendes mak. 3016
þ*a*t freli child, þat ful of hap,
Quen he was spaned fra þe pap,
His fader slou bath scepe and nete,
And made a fest to frend[e]s gret[e];
Mete and drinc he gaue þam all 3021
þat wald cu*m* al til his call.
¶ Ysaac was yonger þan ysmael.
Bitide apon a dai it fell
þ*a*t þir breþer þam plaijd samen, 3025
Sarra beheled and thoght na gamen.
Sco sceud abraham, "yon bastard
Do him a-wai, þat he ne has partd
Wit mi su*n* of our heritage, 3029
For elles, me thinc, þou dos out*ra*ge.
I wil, q*ua*t-su*m* man thinc or sai,
His moder and he be don a-way."
Abraham hit tok til hert, 3033
And thoght þis wordes war to smert;

COTTON

for doute of harme þus saide we.
þat my sister sulde ho be.
tille abraham þen gaf þe kinge.
for worshepe mony riche þinge.
and made him his counsalour priue
and bad him rewle al þat cuntree.

Be þis was done wiþ-in a tide
of birþ miȝt sarra na leng*er* bide
and þer ysaac þaire sone was borne
þat lange was heȝt ham be-forne
and was c*i*rcumsised þe viij. day.
þat waste þe heuinge of þaire lay
ysaac ys als myche for-to say.
a name þat takenys ioy *and* play.
for. for þe birþ of ysaac.
grete ioy con his frendis make.
þat frely childe *and* ful of hap [lf 19, bk]
quen he was sponed fra þe pap.
his fader sloghe baþ shepe *and* nete
and made a feste til frendis grete
mete *and* drink he gaf ham alle
þat walde come vn-til his calle.
ysaac was ȝonger þen ysmael.
¶ be-tidde apon a day hit felle.
at *þer* bre*þer* played samme.
sarra be-helde *and* þoȝt na ga*m*me
ho saide ysmael þou bastard*e*
of our gode þou getes na part.
he playes wiþ my sone of heritage
and þat me þink grete outrage
I. wil quat men þink or say.
his moder *and* he be-done a-way.
[[1]Abraham this toke to hert [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
And thoght her wordis full*e* smert]

FAIRFAX

ȝur harm so wend i best to fle,
And said scho suld mi sist*er* be."
Til abraham þan gaue þe king, [col. 2]
In worschip mani a riche thing, 3004
And made him mast of his p*ri*ue,
Bitok him to weld all þ*at* contre.

ȝoure harm wende I so best to fle
And seide she shulde my sister be
To Abraham þo ȝaf þe kyng
In worshepe mony a riche þing
And made hi*m* moost to hi*m* p*ri*ue
Toke him to welde al þ*at* cuntre

[*Of the birth of Isaac, and of Ishmael.*]

Bi þis com sarra to þe tyde [bide,
Of birthe, scho miht na langer
þ*at* ysaac hir sun was born, 3009
þ*at* lang was hith hi*m* biforn;
And circu*m*sised þe eytend day,
It was þair heuing in þair lay. 3012
þe name of isaac es to say
A man þ*at* takines ioy a*n*d play,
And for þe birth of ysaac,
Gret ioy gan his freindis mak. 3016
þ*at* ferly child, þ*at* ful of hap,
Quen he was spaned fra þe pap,
His fadir slow bath schep a*n*d net,
And made a fest to freindes gret;
Mete and drinc he gaf þai*m* all, 3021
þaim bihoued cu*m* to his hall.
Isaac was ȝonger þan ismael,
Be-tid apon a day it fell,
þ*at* þise breþ*er* þai plaid samen, 3025
Sarra biheld and thoght na game*n*.
Scho said, "abraham, ȝon bastard,
Do him away þ*at* he haf na part
wid mi sun of vre eritage, 3029
Or ellis me thinc þu dos vtrage.
I wil, quat-sua men thinc or say,
His moþ*er* and he be done away."
Abraham it toke to herte 3033
And thoght hir wordes to smert,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Bi þis coom sara to þe tide
Of birþe myȝte she no leng*ur* abide
þen*ne* was ysaac hir son born
þ*at* was longe bihet to forn
And circu*m*cised þe eiȝteþe day
Aftir þe custom of þat lay
þe name of ysaac is to say
A mon þ*at* tokeneþ ioye & play
And for þe burþe of ysaace
Greet ioye dud his frendes make
þ*at* wondir childe ful of happe
When*ne* he was wened fro þe pappe
His fadir slowȝe sheep & neet
And made a feest to frendes greet
Mete & drynke he ȝaf hem alle
þ*at* wolde com to his halle
Isaac was ȝongir þen ismael
On a day bitidde & fel
þ*at* þese breþ*er*en pleyed same
Sara bihelde & þouȝt no game
She seide abraham þ*at* bastard
Do him awey he haue no part
Wiþ my son of oure heritage
Or elles þ*o*u dost greet outrage
I wol what so eu*er* men say
his modir & he be done away
Abraham þis toke to herte
And þouȝte hir wordis ful smerte

TRINITY

For his su*n* him ful heui thoght
til þe angel had him word broght.
"Abraham," he said, "giue þe not ill,
þou most now do þi wijf[es] will 3038
O þi maiden and o þi barn,
Hir bidding do sal þou not warn;
For ysaac sal bere þe nam
O þi sede, sir abraham; 3042
þof ysmael be noght o spus
O him sal gret men cu*m* and crus."
Su*n* on þe morn, quen it was dai,
Bath war þai don vnto þair wai;
Oute of þe hus was pute agar,
Hir sun a-pon hir bak sco bar; 3048
Water and brede, wit outen mare,
Sco trused hir wit, and weped ful sare.
Now gas sco for þ*a*t wreche allan,
Wandran[d] in wildernes hir an. 3052
þam wanted brede, þeir water es gan,
Hope o lijf ne had þai nan.
Biside a wel, vnder a tre,
þe barn sco laid, did hir to fle, 3056
For soru þar-of moght sco not se,
Bot waited quen it ded suld be;
¶ Quils sco hir mened of hir mode
Comfort had sco son ful gode. 3060
An angel com and said, "agar, [col. 2]
Q*ua*t dos þou, wi mas þou sli car?
Drightin has herd þi barn cri,
Rise and tak it up for-þi; 3064
þou lede him yonder er yon lind,[1]
For þar a wele þan sal þou find;
On þat tre hinges frut ful gode,
For þe and þi child fode; 3068
Her þan sal þou wit him won
And foster her þou sal þi son."

[1 *originally* blind] COTTON

[1here-fore he was in hevy thoght
Tylle an angille hym word broght
Abrah*a*m he seid thynk not ylle
þ*o*u must do thy wy*fes* wille
Of thy maydyn and hir barn*e*
hir byddyng shalt þ*o*u not warn*e*
ffor Isaac shalle bere þe name
Of thy sede sir Abrah*a*m [1—1 from Laud MS. 416]
Of ysemaell out of spowsage
Shalle many come kene & sage
On the morn*e* when yt was day
Boþe were they done a-way[1]]
¶ out of þat hous was putte agar
hir sone a-pon hir bak ho bare.
dry brede wit-out mare
ho trusset wiþ hir *and* wepet ful sare
now gase ho forþ þat wil of wane
wandrand*e* in wildernes allane.
ham wantes brede hir wat*er* ys gane
hope of life ne had þai nane.
hir barne ho laide *and* dide hir fle.
for sorou on hit durste ho noȝt se
bi a welle vnder a tree.
and waytet quen hit dede sulde be
¶ þe quylist ho hir mynde of hir mode
conforþ had ho sone ful gode.
an angel come *and* saide agar.
quat dos þou quy makis þ*o*u suche car
crist has herde þi barne cry
Ris *and* take hit vp for-þi
lede him ȝonde ar to blinde.
for þare a tree sal þou finde
a-pon þat tree hinges frute ful gode
for þe *and* for þi childes fode.
here þou salle wiþ him wone.
and foster here þou sal þi sone.

FAIRFAX

For his sun him heuy thoght,
Til þe angel him bodword broght,
"Abraham," he said, "gif þe noght ill
Nou most þu do þi wijfes will. 3038
Of þi mayden and of þi barn, [f 22, col. 1]
Hir bidding do sal þu noght warn,
For ysaac sal bere þe name
Of þi sede, sir abraham. 3042
þou ismael be noght of sposage,
Of him sal cu*m* men kene a*n*d sauage."
Apon þe morn que*n* it was day,
Bath þan war þai done away, 3046
Out of þat hous was put agar,
Hir sun apon hir bac scho bar,
watir and bred widuten mar . 3049
Scho tok hir wid, a*n*d spac ful sare.
Nou gas þat wreche wille of wane
wandrand i*n* wilde*r*nes alane, 3052
þaim wantand bred, þair wate*r* es gan,
Hop of þair liues had þai nan.
Bi a welle vnþ*er* a tre
þe child scho laid and gan to fle, 3056
For soru þar-on mith scho noght se,
Bot waited que*n* it dede suld be.
Quilys scho menyd in hir mode,
Confort com hir sone ful gode, 3060
An angel com and said, "agar,
Quat dos þu, qui mas þu car?
Godd has herd þi childes cry,
Ris and tak it vp for-þi; 3064
Lede him ȝender and haue i*n* minde,
þere a welle þan sal þu find,
And a tre wid frouit ful gode
For þe and for þi childes fode. 3068
Here þan sal þu wid him won,
And forster here þu sal þi sun."

GÖTTINGEN

Herfore he was in heuy þouȝt
Til oon au*n*gel hi*m* worde brouȝt
Abraham he seide þinke not ille
þou most do þi wyues wille
Of þi mayden & hir barn
hir biddyng shal þou not warn
For ysaac shal bere þe name
Of þi seed sir Abrahame
Of Ismael out of spousage
Shul mony com kene & sauage
On þe morwe when*n*e hit was day
Boþe were þei done away
Out of þ*a*t hous was put Agar
hir son on hir bak she bar
Watir & breed wiþoute*n* more
She toke hir wiþ & wept ful sore
Now goþ þ*a*t wrecche wille of wone
In wildernes wandrynge allone
her breed wantide he watir is gon
hope of her lyues had þei noon
Bi a welle vndir a tre
þe childe she leide & gon to fle
For sorwe she myȝt not þ*er*on seen
But waited whe*n* hit dede shulde ben
And whil she mened þus hir mode [f 20]
Cou*m*fort coom hir soone gode
An aungel coom & seide Agare
What dostou whi makestou care
God haþ herde þi childes cry
Ris & take hit vp for þi
lede him ȝondur & haue in mynde
A welle þ*er*e þou shalt fynde
And a tre wiþ fruyt ful gode
For þe & þi childes fode
here shal þou wiþ him wone
& foster forþ here þi sone

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe barn sco dide drinc o þat wel,		þe childe ho did drink of *þat* welle
In *þat* wast þan can þai duell;	3072	*and* in þat waste con ho dwelle.
Togeder duell þai samen þar,		¶ To-samyn dwelled þai þare.
Til ysmael was waxen mare;		til ysmael was waxen mare.
Ananli liuelade þar þai ledde,		wiþ myche care þaire liuelade led
O wildernes þan war þai fedde;	3076	of wildernesse þen ware þai fed.
For que*n* he throded was to yoman,		*and* he þat xij. ȝere was gane
He was archer wit best of an;		þen was he archer best of ane.
Siþen quen he was of age and witte		*and* quen he was of elde *and* witte
A wijf he spused of egipte,	3080	a wife he spoused of egipte.
And wond als a wildren man,		and woned als wildrin man.
In a desert þat hight faran.		in þat desert at heȝt pharan.
¶ þis abraham o mikel bade		¶ þis abraham of mykil bade
Was, and of clene liuelade.	3084	was of a clene liuelade.
O lagh our lau*er*d him gaue þe lade,		of laghe our lorde gaf hi*m* þe lade.
Of him his patriak he made,		of him his patriarche he made
And said, "abraham, i sal þe giue		*and* saide abraham I. sal þe gyue
þe lagh *þat* þou agh in to liue."	3088	þe laghe atte þou sal in liue.
"Lau*er*d," he said, "mi self and mine,		¶ lorde he saide my-self *and* myne.
At þi wil lau*er*d all es þine,		atte þi wille lorde al ys þine.
I and mi wijf ar al þi*n* aun,		I. *and* my wife ar alle ȝour awen.
And þai-of ar we wel a-knaun;	3092	*and* þar-of ar we wele knawen.
þi biding wil we do fulfayn,		þi bidding wil we do ful fayne
For we sal neu*er* do þer again,		for salle we neu*er* do þar a-gayne.
Q*ua*t sal i do, lau*er*d, þou me tell."		quat salle I. do lorde þou me tel.
"Bot þou sal wend vnto yon fell,		þou salle wende vp on ȝone hil.
þar sal þou find mi messager,	3097	þare sal þou finde my messager
þou mak of erth þer an auter;		*and* make of erþe an awter.
Bath of þi corn and of þi fee		baþ of þi corne *and* of þi fee
þar sal þou off*r*and mak to mee."		þar sal þou offerand*e* make to me
"Gladli, lau*er*d, als þou has said."		¶ gladly lorde astow now saide
Son was abraham p*ur*uaid;	3102	*and* sone abraham. was puruayde
O corn, o crop, aght an[d] catell,		of corne *and* crop *and* catele
To godd his tend þar gafe he lele;		to god his teynde *þer* gaf he lele
It brend, þe reke raght vp euen,	3105	hit brinde þe reke raȝt vp til heyue*n*
þe smel was suette þat soght til heuen.		þe smelle was squete *and* stode ful eyue*n*

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þe child scho did drinc of þat welle,	She dud þe childe drynke of þe welle
And in þat wilderness gan þai duell,	In þat wildernes gon þei dwelle
Lang duelled þai samen þare, 3073	Longe dwelled þei so þore
Til ismael was waxin mare.	Til Ismael was waxen more
An elenge lijf þare þai ledd [col. 2]	An elynge lif þere þei ledde
In wilder*n*es þan war þai stedd;	In wildernes were þei fedde
For quen he was waxyn to man, 3077	Whenne he to man waxen was
An archer was he best of an.	Archere was he beste in plas
Sone quen he was of elde and witt,	When*n*e he hadde good elde kipte
He spoused a wijf of egipt,	he spoused a wif egipte
And wonid þar as a wild man,	And woned þe*r*e as wilde man
In þat desert þat hight pharan. 3082	In þat desert þat hett pharan
Þis abraham was of mekil bode,	¶ þis abraham was of longe abode
And als of ful clene liuelade,	And also of ful clene liflode
Of lau vr lau*er*d him gaf þe lade,	Oure lord him ȝaf his lawe to hede
Of him his patriarche he made, 3086	And made hi*m* patriarke in dede
And said, "abraham, i sal þe giue,	he seide Abraham I shal þe ȝyue
þe lau þat þu aue in to liue."	þe lawe þat þou owe in to lyue
"Lau*er*d," he said, "mi self and mine	Lord he seide my self & myne
At þi wille, lau*er*d, all es þine.	At þi wille al is þine
I and mi wijf es al þine aune, 3091	I & my wif are þyne owen
And þat er we ful wele apon knaune;	þat are we wel aknowen
þi bidding we wil do ful fain,	þi biddyng wol we do ful fayn
Ne sal we neu*er* do þar egain.	Shul we do neu*er* þer aȝay
Quat sal i do, lauerd, þu me tell?"	What shal I do lord þou me telle
"Bo þu sal wend in to ȝone fell, 3096	þou shal go into þat felle
þar sal þu find mi messager,	þe*r*e shal þou fynde my messangere
þu make of erde þar an auter,	Of erþe make þou oon autere
Bath of þi corn and of þi fe,	Boþe of þi corn and of þi fe
þar sal þu offrand make to me." 3100	þe*r*e shal þou offringe make to me
"Gladly, lau*er*d, als þu has sayd;"	Gladly lord as þou hast seide
Sone was abraham puruayd,	Soone was abraham purueide
Of corn and crop and oþ*er* catell	Of crop of corn & oþ*er*e catel
To god his tyde þar gaf he well: 3104	To god his tiþe ȝaf he wel
It brint, þe reke ras vp ful euen,	hit brent reche roos vp ful euen
þe smel was suete and soght to heue*n*.	þe smel was swete & souȝte to heuen

In þat siq*ua*r þat i of mene
þe werd was gode, þe folk was clene.
[1] Sua god ne bes it neu*er* i-wiss, 3109
Sua mikel welth, sa mikel bliss; [[1] leaf 19, col. 1]
þof man moght neu*er* sa mikel weild
Sua fast it draus to dun heild; 3112
In wrechedom er now all went,
To lare o godd gif þai na tent;
þe barn bers now þe wil a-wai,
To foli giues him man to dai. 3116

In þat cuntre þat I. of mene
þe folk was trew þe werld*e* was clene:
so gode bes hit neu*er* I. wisse
so mykil ioy so mekil blisse. [welde
[[1] Thogh man might nevir so muche
So fast yt drawyth to doune helde]
for now in wicchedome þe werde ys went.
to lare ne god men gyues nan entent
þe barne beris þe wite a-way.
fole hede ys giuen al men to pay.
[[1] from Laud MS. 416]

De immolacione ysaac [leaf 19]

¶ Herkens o godd þ*a*t all weldand,
How he wald faand his lel seruand.
Wel luued ab*ra*ham ysaac,
His seli sun, wit-outen saac. 3120
He lered him first drightin do dred,
And siþen all gode theus o lede.
He began to luf him sua 3123
þat he moght na quil him for-ga.
Als was his wil, our lau*er*d dright
To faand abraham don he light,
Til abraham þ*a*t lau*er*d spac. 3127
"Quar es þi sun," he said, "ysaac?"
"All at þi will, lau*er*d," said he,
"I will þou offer him to me." 3130
"Blythly, lau*er*d, þou me him gaue,
Gode skill es þat þou him haue."
¶ Q*ua*t he was to his lau*er*d tru 3133
þat moght na reunes do him reu,
þat he ne wald leu*er* his child[1] cole
þan of his lau*er*d wrath to thole, 3136
þat child þat was sa mani yere,
Ar it was send, soght wit p*ra*iyer;
[[1] *originally* schild] COTTON

how abram offerred Isaac his sone.

Herkyn of þis al weldande.
how he walde fonde his lel
wele loued abraham ysaac [se*r*uande
his cely sone wiþ-outen lak.
and taȝt him first god to drede
siþen alle gode thewes of lede.
he be-gan to loue him squa
þat na quyle miȝt he f*ra* him ga
¶ doun our lorde to erþ he liȝt
to fonde abraham him þoȝt riȝt
til abraham our lorde spac. [leaf 20]
quar ys he saide þi sone isaac
I. wille c*er*tayne þat hit so be.
atte þou offre. him to me.
¶ bleþely lorde þou me him gaue.
best skille ys at þou him haue.
quat he was to his lorde trew
þat miȝt na sorow make him rew
þat he ne ware leu*er* his childe cole
þen his lorde wraþ þole. [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
[[2] This childe was by-hete many a yere
Ar he were sent sowght w*ith* praiere]
FAIRFAX

In þat time þat i of mene, 3107
þe folk was gode, þe world was clene,
So gode ne bes it neu*er* i-wiss,
Sua mekil welth, so mekil bliss. 3110
[1]þou man miht neu*er* sua mekil welde,
So fast it draus to doune helde. [[1] lf 22, bk, col. 1]
In wrechedam es nou al went 3113
To lere na gode giue þai na tent,
þe child beris nou þe wit away,
Foli es gouyn to man to day. 3116

Of ysaac nou wil i neuen [heven].
[[2]That louyd was w*ith* god in
Herkin of godd þ*a*t al es weldand,
Hou he wild p*r*oue his lete seruand,
wele louede habram Isaac, [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
His sely sun widuten sak, 3120
He lerid him first godd for to drede,
And syde*n* all gode theues in lede.
He bigan to loue him sua,
þat he miht hi*m* naquile for-ga, 3124
vr lau*er*des will, all mithi king,
It was to p*r*oue habra*m* wid su*m* thing.
Til abraham vr lau*er*d spac, 3127
"Quere es þi sun," he said, "ysaac?"
"All at þi will, lau*er*d," said he,
"I wil þ*a*t þu offre him to me."
"Gladli, lau*er*d, þu me him gaf, 3131
Gode resun it es þat þu him haf."
To vr lau*er*d he was sua treu,
þat miht na pite do him reu, 3134
þ*a*t he ne hadd leu*er* his child to spill,
þan wirk egain his lau*er*des will,—
þat child þat was sua many ȝere, 3137
Or he was sent, sohut wid p*r*a*y*ere;

GÖTTINGEN

In þ*a*t tyme þ*a*t I of mene
þe folke was good þe world was clene
So good beþ hit neu*er* I-wis
So mychel of welþe so mychel of blis
þouȝe man myȝt neu*er* so mychel welde
So faste hit drawe þ to dou*n* helde
To wrecched doom al is went
To lerne god ȝiue fewe entent
þe childe bere þ now þe witt away
Foly is gomen now a day

Of ysaac now wol we neuen
þat loued was wiþ god of heuen
Here þ of god al weldonde
how he asayed his trewe ser-[uonde
Wel loued Abraham Isaac
his sely sone wiþouten lac
he tauȝte hi*m* furste god to drede
And so to leue al wickedhede
he bigon to loue him so
þ*a*t myȝte he no while hi*m* for go
Oure lorde wolde as myȝty kyng
Asaye Abraham wiþ som þing
To Abraham oure lord spak
And seide where is þi son Isaak
Al at þi wille lord þen*n*e seide he
I wol þ*a*t þ*o*u offer him to me
Gladly lord þ*o*u me him ȝaue
Good skil hit is þ*a*t þ*o*u him haue
To oure lorde he was so trewe
þ*a*t myȝte no pite make hi*m* rewe
But he had leuere his childe spille
þeu do aȝeyn his lordis wille [[3] lf 20, bk]
[3]þis childe was bihett mony a ȝere
Er he were sent souȝte wiþ p*r*e*y*ere

TRINITY

"And now wend i wit-outen wene
þat suld mine air ha bene." 3140
Bot now es he asked, on þis wise,
Til godd til make of sacrifise.
þ*a*t þof it grisli war, or gril,
He left noght do his lau*er*d wil, 3144
Bot asked him, wit-outen bade,
How suld þe sacrifice be made.
And he bigan him for to tell. 3147
"Yonder vp," he said, "on yon fell
Sal þou bren þi sun for me."
"Gladli, mi lau*er*d, sua sal it be."
Now sal i tell yow how it was.
þe child he kest a-pon a nass, 3152
He bad cu*m* wit him knaues tua,
Bot þai ne wist quider þai suld ga;
He welk þ*a*t fell ner dais thre
To sek þe sted q*ua*r he wald be. 3156
[1] Quen he þe sted sagh þar he tight,
þe child he dide o þe ass light, [1 col. 2]
And tok him wit him and na mare;
His men he bade ha bide him þare,
His consail will he naman tell; 3161
þe barn he broght a-pon þe fell,
Suerd and fire forgat he noght,
And yong ysaac þe elding broght.
"Sir," he said, "quer sal we take
þe beist of sacrifice to make, hic immolat*ur*
Si*n* we wit hus now broght has na*n*."
He said, "drightin sal send us an."
Wit þis he stod þe child nerhand,
And dernlik he drou þe brand 3170
þ*a*t þe child was not p*ar*ceueid
Ar þe suerd him hade deceueid;
He liftd his hand him to smyte, 3173
Bot godds help him come fultite,

COTTON

sum tyme he wende wiþ-out wene
þat his ayre he sulde haue bene.
bot now he askis on þis wise.
how he sulde do his sacrifise.
bot al if hit was grisly *and* gril.
he left noȝt his lordes wille.
bot asked him wiþ-outen bade.
how sulde þat sac*r*ifise be made.
¶ *and* he be-gan him for-to telle.
vp hey a-pon ȝone felle.
sal þou bren þi sone for me.
gladly lorde so sal hit be.
¶ now sal I telle ȝou how hit was
þe childe he kest a-pon an asse.
and bad come wiþ him knaues twa
bot þai wiste neuer quidd*er* to ga.
he welk þat felle wel days þre
to seche þat stede quare he sulde be
quen he had funden hit ful riȝt.
of þe asse þe childe dide he liȝt
and toke him wiþ-outen mare
his men he bad a-bide him þare
¶ his counsayle walde he na mon tel
þe barne he broȝt a-pon þe fel.
þe squorde *and* fire for-gatte he noȝt
and his sone him eldyng broȝt.
sir saide þe childe quar sal we take
a beste þis sac*r*ifise to make.
syn þat we haue broȝt nane.
he saide our lorde may sende vs an
wiþ þis he stode his childe nerehand*e*
and derfly he drogh*e* his brande.
[þat] þe childe was noȝt p*er*ceyued
[or] þe squorde had him disseyued
¶ he lift his hande him for to smyte
bot goddis help come him ful tite

FAIRFAX

And nou he wend widuten wene,
þat he suld his ayr haue bene. 3140
Bot nou es he askid on þis wise
Til god to make of sac*r*ifise,
And þou it ware grisli a*n*d grill,
He left noght vr lau*er*des will, 3144
Bot asked him, widuten bade, [col. 2]
Hou [t]he sacrifise suld be made.
And he bigan him for to tell,
"ȝond*er*, hey apon ȝon fell, 3148
Sal þu brin þi sone for me."
"Gladli, lau*er*d, sua sal it be."
Nou sal i tell ȝou hou it was;
þe child he kest apon an asse,
And tok wid him knauis tua, 3153
Bot þai ne wist que*þer* to ga.
He welk þat fell [ner] dais thre,
To seke þe stede quare he wild be.
Quen he cam þar has hi*m* tyht, 3157
Of þe ass þe child did he to lyht,
And toke him wid hi*m* and no mare,
His meyne he bad abide him þare,
His consail wild he na man tell. 3161
þe child he broght apon þ*a*t fell,
Suord ne fir forgat he noght,
And ȝong ysaac a fagett broght.
"Sir," he said, "quar sal we take
þe best, ȝour sac*r*ifise to make, 3166
Siþe*n* we wid vs broght hi*þer* nan?"
"Godd," he said, "sal send vs an."
wid þis he stod þe child nerhand,
And p*r*iueli he drou his brand, 3170
þ*a*t þe child were noght p*er*cayued,
Ar þe suord him had dicayued.
He lift his hand him for to smite,
Bot godes angel com ful tite, 3174

GÖTTINGEN

Abraham wende wiþouten wene
þ*a*t he shulde his heire haue bene
Now is he asked on þis wise
To god to make of sacrifise
þouȝe hit were grisly & grille
he lafte not oure lordes wille
But asked him wiþouten abide
how he hi*m* shulde sac*r*ifise þ*a*t tyde
And he to telle þo bigon
ȝondir heȝe hille vpon
Shal þ*o*u brenne þi son for me
Gladly lorde þenne seide he
Now shul ȝe here how hit wasse
þe childe he caste vpon an asse
And toke wiþ him knaues two
But þei nuste whider to go
þ*a*t felde he welke dayes þ*r*e
To seche þe stude þ*er*e he wolde be
When*n*e he coom þ*er*e as he tiȝt
Of þe asse þe childe dud he liȝt
Toke him wiþ him no mon more
his meyne he bad abide hi*m* þore
his cou*n*sel wolde he no mon say
Whi he þ*a*t childe brouȝte þ*a*t way
Swerde ny fuyr forȝat he nouȝt
ȝonge ysaac a fagot brouȝt
Sir he seide where shal we take
þ*a*t beest oure sac*r*ifise to make
Siþ we wiþ vs brouȝte noon
God he seide shal sende vs oon
Wiþ þis he stood þe childe ny
And drowȝe his swerde p*r*iuely
þ*a*t þe childe were not war
Ar he had done þ*a*t char
he lifte his hond him to smyte
But goddes au*n*gel coom ful tite

TRINITY

Ar þat he moght haue giuen þe dint ;
His suerd be-hind þe angel hint 3176
And bade him þar biside him tak
A scepe his sacrifice to mak :
He loked bi him tuyx þe thorns,
And sagh it hing þar wit þe horns ;
þis angel held ai still þe suerd 3181
And spak of comforth suilk a word.
"Abraham," he said, "hald still þi*n*
And to þi sun do þou no harm, [arm
Our lau*er*d forbedes þe to sla 3185
þi dere sun þou loues sua ;
þou loues him mare, wit-outen wene,
þan þi son þat es now sene ; 3188
Bath þou luues him well and dredes
Ful wel he sal þe yeild þi medes,
ȝee sal his blissing haue for-þi ;
Mikel he sal yow multipli. 3192
For luue o þi freli fai
Sal ilk lede com to þi lai ;
Godd has þe visited here to-dai,
þi dede in min*n*yng sal last ai, 3196
þi buxsu*m*nes, als folk sal find,
þat sal be bred out of þi kind."
O þis letting was he ful glad
And did als him þat angel badd. 3200
þ*a*t scepe he slogh, and siþen it brent,
And hamward on his wai went.
þe fader can þen þe son for-bede
Til animan at tell þis dede. 3204
[1] "Fader," he said, "be þou ful bald,
For me sal it neuer be tald." [[1] leaf 19, bk, col. 1]
þai went again to bersabee
þar þai had left þair meigne. 3208

or þat he miȝt haue gyue*n* þe dint
his squorde bi-hinde an angel hent
and bad him þare bi-side to take.
a shepe his offerrand*e* for to make
¶ he loked bi-side him in þe þornes
he seey þe shepe hing*e* bi þe hornes
þis angel helde ay stil þe squorde
and spac til abraham squilk a worde
abraham he saide hald*e* stil þine arme
and do þou now þi sone nane harme
þi lorde for-bedes þe to sla.
þi sone at þou louys squa.
þou louys god mare wiþ-out wene
þen þi sone þat ys wele sene.
baþ þou louys him *and* þou dredis
ful wele salle he quyte þi medis
ȝe salle his blessing*e* haue for-þi.
mykil he salle ȝou multiply.
for loue of þi frely fai.
sal ilk mon come to þi lay.
god has visid*e* þe to-day
þi dede in Mynnyng*e* sal be ay.
þi buxu*m*nes al folk sal finde
þat sal be bred*e* out of þe kinde.
¶ of þat lettingₑ was he glad.
and dide as þe angel badde.
þat shepe he slogh*e* *and* siþen hit brent
and hamward*e* on his way he went.
þe fader con þan þe sone for-bede.
til any mon to telle þis dede.
fader he saide be þou ful balde
for me hit salle neyu*er* be talde.
þai went a-gayne to bersabe.
þ*er* þai had laft þaire meyne.

Ar he mith giue him þe dint,
His suord bihind him he hint,
And [bade him] þare bi-side him take
A schep his sacrifise to make. 3178
He loked bisyde him *in* þe thornis,
And sau it hange þar wid þe hornis.
þis angel held ay still þe suord, [f 23, col. 1]
And spac of confort suilk a word.
"Abraham, hald still þin arme, 3183
And to þi son þu do na harme,
vr lau*er*d þe for-bedis him to sla,
þi dere son, þat þu loues sua;
þu loues hi*m* mare widvte*n* wene
þan þi sone, þat es nou sene. 3188
Ful wele þu loues him a*nd* dredis,
And wele he sal ȝeild þe þi medis.
ȝe sal his blissing haue for-qui,
Mekil he sal ȝou multepli, 3192
For luue of þi ferli fay,
Sal ilk a lede cu*m* to þi lay.
God has þe uysited so to-day,
þi dede in mening sal last ay; 3196
þi buxumnes all folk sal find
þat sal be bred out of þi kind."
Of þis letting he was ful glad,
And did as þe angel him bad, 3200
þat schepe he slow a*nd* siþe*n* he brent,
And hamward on his way he went.
þe fad*er* gan þe sone for-bede,
Til ani man to tell þis dede, 3204
"Fad*er*," he said, "be þu ful bald,
For me ne bes it neu*er* tald."
þai went again to bersabe,
þare þai had left þair meyne. 3208

Ar he myȝt ȝyue þe dynt
his swerde bihynde hi*m* he hint
And bad him þe*re* biside him take
A sheep his sacrifise to make
he loked bisyde him In þe þornes
And say hit honge bi þe hornes
þe au*n*gel helde stille þe swerd
And seide of cou*m*fort siche a word
Abraham holde stille þin arm
To þi son þou do no harm
Oure lord forbedeþ him to slo
þi dere son þ*at* þ*o*u louest so
þ*o*u louest hi*m* more wiþoute*n* wene
þen þi son þ*at* is now sene
Wel louestou him & drede
Wel shal he quyte þi mede
ȝe shul his blessyng haue for why
Mychel he shal ȝou multeply
For loue of þi feiþful fay
Shal vche lede com to þi lay
God haþ to day þe visited so
þi dede shal neu*er* of mynde go
þi buxomnes al folke shal fynde
þ*at* shul be bred of þi kynde
¶ Of þis lettyng he was ful glad
And dud as þe au*n*gel him bad
þe sheep he sac*ri*fised & brent
And siþen homwarde he went
þe fadir gon þe son forbede
To any mon to telle þis dede
Fadir he seide be ful bolde
For me beþ hit neu*er* tolde
þei went aȝeyn to Bersabe
þere þei hadde lefte her meyne

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

De etate & fine Sarre vx*or*is abrahe
[leaf 19, back]

¶ Sex scor and seuen yeir liued sarra
And deid wit-outen childer ma,
þan ysaac na*n*ma sco bar,
And abraham can for hir car; 3212
In ebron groue hir abraham,
þar formast was grauen adam.
Abraham wald in his lijf
þat ysaac had wedded a wijf, 3216
And wald sco war if sua moght be
Bath of his kind and his contre;
Men suld her seke wit-in þ*a*t land
þare his frendes were wo*n*and. 3220
A sargiant call þan comand he
þat mast wist of his p*ri*uete,
þat had ben als of his fostring,
Ai siþen he was a barn ying; 3224
Apon his kne he did him suere
þat he suld be lel errand berer,
And þat he suld giue hal entent
For to ful-fil his comament. 3228
"Frend," he said, "þou wend in hij
vntil mesopotani,
þar þou wat our frendes won,
To seke a wijf to mi sun; 3232
And if sco mai be funden þare
þou bring hir ham wit mikel fare;
Bot i wil þat þou bring him nan
þat es kind of chanaan." 3236
¶ "Sir," said sargant, "q*ua*t sal i do,
þe mai þat ȝee wald haue, if sco
Wil not hider com wit me?"
"O þi trout þan mak i þe fre, 3240
For ysaac, wit na forward,
Wil i þat weind þaderward."

COTTON

Sex skore *and* vij. ȝere liued sarra.
and dyed wiþ-outen childer ma.
þen ysaac na ma sho bare.
and abraham con for hir care.
In ebron dalue hir sir abraham.
þ*er* formast was dollyn alde adam.
¶ abraham walde in his liue
þat Isaac had wedded a wiue.
and walde ho ware if so miȝt be.
baþ of his kinde *and* his cuntree.
and made ga siche hir in þat lande
quere his frendis was mast dwella*n*d
a seriaunt calde *and* comande he.
þat maste wiste of his priuate.
þat had bene als his fosteringe.
ay syn he a barne was ȝinge.
[1]a-pon his kne he made him squere.
atte he sulde lele errand*e* bere. [1 lf 20, bk]
and atte he sulde gif hale entent.
for to ful-fille his comaundement.
¶ frende he saide þou wende here-by.
vn-til mesopothamy.
þer þou wate my frendes wone.
to seke a wife vn-to my sone.
and if ho may be funden þare.
þou bring*e* hir hame wiþ mykil fare
for i wille at þou bring him nane
þat ys of kinde of chanan.
¶ sir saide þe s*er*iaunt quat sal I. do
if þe mayden þat ȝe walde haue if ho
wil noȝt hidder come wiþ me.
of þi trauþ I. make þe free.
for isaac wiþ na forward*e*
wil I. þat wende þidder-ward*e*.

FAIRFAX

[*Of the death of Sarah, and the search for Isaac's wife.*]

Sex skor ȝere and seuen liued sara,
And died widuten *childer* ma;
þan ysaac no ma scho bare,
And abraham for hir had care, 3212
In ebron hir grof abraham,
þar first was grauen hali adam.
Abraham wald in his liue, 3215
þat ysaac had wed a wiue, [1 col. 2]
[1]And wal scho ware, if sua miht be,
Bath of his kind and of his contre;
Men suld hir seke wid-in *þat* land,
þar his frendes ware weldand. 3220
A sergaunt þan comandid he,
þat mast wist of his p*ri*uete,
þat had ben ay at his finding, 3223
Euer siþ*en* *þat* he was child ȝeing;
Apon his kne he did him suere,
þat he suld þan lele erand bere,
And þat he suuld giue hal talent,
To fulfille his comandment. 3228
"Frend," he said, "þu wend in hy
vn-til mesopothani,
(þar þu wat vr frendes won,)
To seke a wijf vnto mi sun. 3232
And if scho may be funden þare,
þu bring hir ham wid mekil fare;
Bot i wil þu bring him nan
þat es of þe kind of canaan." 3236
"Sir," said þe sergant, "qual sal i do?
þe may *þat* ȝe wild haue, if scho
wid noght hid*er* cum wid me?"
"þan of þi trouth i make þe fre, 3240
For ysaac, wid no forward,
wil i þat he wend thyd*er*ward."

¶ Sara had six score ȝeer & seuen þo
And deȝed wiþouten childre mo
þen Isaac no mo sho bare
And Abraham for hir hadde care
In ebron buryed hir Abraham
þere furste was buryed olde Adam
Abraham willed in his lyue
þat Isaac hadde weddede a wyue
And wolde she were if hit miȝt be [1f 21]
Of his kynde & his cuntre
Men shulde hir seche in *þat* land
þere his frendes were weldand
A seriau*n*t soone com*m*au*n*dide he
þat moost knew of his p*ri*uete
þat euer had bene at his fyndyng
Fro he was a childe ȝing
Vpon his kne he dud hi*m* swere
þat he shulde trewe eronde bere
And *þat* he shulde ȝyue hool entent
To fulfille his com*m*au*n*dement
Frende he seide wende in hye
vnt[o] mesopothanye
þere *þou* woot oure frendes wone
To seke a wif to my sone
And if she may be fou*n*den lele
Bringe hir hoom wiþ mychel wele
But bringe *þou* him no wom*m*an
Of þe kynde of canaan
Sir he seide what shal I do
þis ilke mayde if *þat* sho
Wiþ no catel com wiþ me
þen*n*e of þin ooþ I holde þe fre
For Isaac wiþ no forward
Wol I he wende þiderward

"Blithli, sir, it sal be don."
þe sargant made him bun fulsu*n*, 3244
Bun was he made til his buskyng,
Wit tresur grette and riche ri*ng*,
Suilk als maiden had of mister,
Al þ*at* ten camels mogḥt ber, 3248
Ring and broche, war selli prude,
Bath gold and stan for maiden scrude,
þat qua him sagh moght vnderstand
He stird was of a riche land. 3252
to mesopotany suith come he, [col. 2]
And son he fand þe soght cite.
Que*n* he him fra sagh nere þe tun
Biside a well he lighted dun; 3256
þar he made his oresun,
And þus wit drightin can he run.
¶ "Lauerd," he said, "þat al wel mai
þ*at* now lau*er*d leues night and dai,
for quas luue he wild not warn 3261
To sacrifise his auen barn,
At seke a wijf to wam i fare;
Lau*er*d," he said, "send me squilk a
And sua mi seruis sitt at seme, [fare,
þ*at* to þi wirschippe mai be queme;
And suilk a wijf til ysaac 3267
þat mai be gainand him to take,
Him to ioy and menske to þe;
Lau*er*d þou grant þat it sua be,
And do me be þis well here
Traist to be o my praiyer; 3272
For be þis well sal i habide
Quat o mi nerrand mai be tide;
Her sal i bide til þ*at* i see
þe maydens come fra yon cite, 3276
þair wat*ur* at þis well to drau,
þar sal i mi wo*m*man knau;

COTTON

¶ Bleþely sir hit sal be done
þe se*r*iaunt made him boun ful sone
boun was made til his buskin*ge*
tresour I.-nogh*e* wiþ riche ring*e*.
suche as maydenes had mister
al atte camels x. muȝt bere.
ring*e* *and* broche ware selly. proude
golde *and* stane for mayde shroude
þat qua him sagh*e* muȝt vnd*er*stand*e*
þat he was of a riche lande.
¶ to mesopothani squyþe come he.
and sone he fande þat riche cite.
quen he sagh*e* he come nere þe tou*n*.
bi-side a welle he sette him dou*n*.
þ*er* he made his orisoun.
and þus wiþ wordes con he rou*n*.
¶ lorde he saide þat alle may.
þ*at* my lorde lyues on: niȝt *and* day.
for þi loue he walde noȝt warne
to sacrifise his awen barne.
to suche a wife to q*ua*m I. fare.
gif me g*ra*ce if þi wille ware.
þat my seruis so site *and* seme.
at to þi worshepe mai be-queme.
and suche a wife þou sende Isaac.
þat may be confort him to tak*e*.
him to ioy *and* menske to þe.
lorde þou g*ra*nte hit squa may be
and do me bi þis welle here.
traiste to be of my prayer.
for bi þis welle I salle a-bide.
quat of myne errand*e* may be-tide
here salle I. bide til atte I. se
þe maydenes come out of þe cite
atte þis welle wat*er* to draw.
þar salle I. my wo*m*mon knaw.

FAIRFAX

"Gladli, sir, it sal be don."
þe sergau*n*t made hi*m* redi son, 3244
And boune was mad to his busking,
Tresur gret wid p*re*cius thing,
Slik als maydens has of mister,
All þ*a*t ten chamelis miht ber, 3248
Ring and broche þ*a*t war selli p*ro*ud,
Gold and ston for mayden schrud,
þ*a*t qua him sau miht vnd*er*stand
He comen was fra a riche land. 3252
To mesopothamie suith cam he, [lf 23, bk, col. 1]
And sone he fand þe soth cyte,
And quen he com nerehand þe toun,
Bi a welle he lithed doun; 3256
A prayer made he in þat place,
And þus he bisoght god of his g*ra*ce,
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þat all welde may,
þat my lau*er*d honurs eu*er* and ay,
For quas loue he wild noght warn,
To sacrifice his aune barn, 3262
Til qua*m* to seke a wijf i fare,
Lau*er*d þu send me an sum-quar,
And sua mi seruis sett at seme, 3265
þat to þi worschip may be quene,[1]
And suilk a wijf to ysaac [[1] *read* queme]
þat may be gaynand hi*m* to tak, 3268
Him to yoi and mensk to þe;
Lau*er*d, þu grant it sua may be.
And graunt me bi þis welle here,
Traist to be of my praiere, 3272
For bi þis welle sal i abide,
Quat of mine erand may bytide;
Here sal i abide til þ*a*t i se
Maidens cu*m* fra þis cyte, 3276
þair watir at þis welle to drau,
þar sal i mi wo*m*ma*n* knau;

GÖTTINGEN

Gladly he seide hit shal be done
þis mon made hi*m* redy soone
Faste he hyȝed to his goyng
Wiþ tresour greet & p*re*ciouse þing
Suche as maydenes han of mistere
Al þ*a*t ten cameles myȝte bere
Ringe & broche þat were proude
Golde & stoon for maydenes shroude
þ*a*t who him say myȝte vndirstonde
he comen was fro a riche londe
To mesopothanie soone coom he
And soone he fonde þat cite
When*n*e he coom neȝe honde þe tou*n*
Bi a welle he liȝt doun
A p*re*yere made he in þ*a*t place
And þus bisouȝte god of grace
lorde he seide þ*a*t al welde may
þ*a*t my lord honoureþ euery day
For whoos loue he wolde not warn
To sacrifise his owne barn
To whom to seke a wif I fare
lord þ*o*u sende me oon su*m* whare
And so my seruyse set to seme
þ*a*t to þi worshepe may be queme
And suche a wif to ysaace
þ*a*t may be good him to take
him to ioye & menske to þe
lord þ*o*u graun*n*te þ*a*t hit so be
And graun*n*te me bi þis welle here
Trusti to be of my preyere
For bi þis welle wol I bide
What of myn eronde wol bityde
here wol I be til þat I se
Maydenes com fro þis cite
her watir at þis welle to drawe
þere shal I my wom*m*an knawe

TRINITY

Sco þat sal bete me my thrist
I sal hir hald als for þe best." 3280
Had he noght rested bot a thrau,
O maidens sagh he cum on raw;
þe formast was vnlaght*er* milde,
Hir semed na wight to be wilde, 3284
Ne was sco not oletes light;
Rebecca was þe nam sco hight,
Hir fader was cald batuel.
Hir semed all hir werkes wel, 3288
Sittandlik hir wat*ur* toke.
þe sargant yern can on hir loke,
þat bath avisi was and wise,
And said til hir o þiskin wise;— 3292
"Maiden," said he, "þou giue me drinc,
For i ha ben sumdel in suinc;
I am a man farand þe way,
Mi hernes dun heir did i lai, 3296
O my passage was i in doute,
For naman knau i here aboute;
Me war lath if i might me were 3299
þat me*n* scath did me on my geyre."
[1] "Leue freind," sco said, "þine asking
Es noght bot a litell thing, [[1] leaf 20, col. 1]
þou sal it haue wit ful god will; 3303
And þine camels sal drinc þair fill,
For wantes vs here na uessell,
Ne mele, ne bucket, ne funell."
Sco drogh þam all inogh to drinc,
Left sco nawight for na suinc; 3308
Bot ai þe quils he ne fan
To be-hald þat leue maidan,
How all hir dedes can hir seme.
þe sargant thoght it selli queme. 3312
"Say me now," he said, "be þi hand,
Has þou any fader liuand?"

COTTON

ho þat salle bete me of þreste
I. salle halde hir for þe best.
¶ had he noȝt rested bot a þraw
of maydenes saghe he come on raw
þe formaste was vnlaght*er* milde
hir semed noȝt to be wilde.
was ho noȝt of lates liȝt
rebecca was þe name ho hiȝt.
hir fader was calde batuel.
hir semed alle hir werke ful wel.
sitandly hir water ho toke
¶ þe se*r*iaunt on hir ȝorner con loke.
he was baþ war *and* wise.
and saide til hir on suche a wise.
mayden saide he þou gif me drinke
for I. haue sumdel bene in squynke
.I am t*ra*uaillande in my way.
my hernes doun here con I. lay.
of my passage was I. in doute.
for na mon knaw I. here a-boute.
me ware laþ if I. muȝt were
men me skaþe dide on my gere.
¶ leue frende saide ho þine askinge.
hit nys potte a litel þinge.
þou sal hit haue wiþ ful gode wil
and þi camels salle drink þaire fille.
for wantes vs here na vessel.
ne meel ne boket ne fonel.
ho drogh*e* alle I.-noghe to drinke.
left ho na wete for na squynke.
¶ bot ay þat quyle walde he noȝt blyn
to be-halde þat maydyn.
how alle hir dedis con hir seme.
þe se*r*iaunt þoȝt hit selly queme.
say me he saide may bi þe hande
has þou fader any liuande.

FAIRFAX

Scho þat sal bete my threst,
I sal hir hold as for þe best." 3280
Had he noght rested bot a thrau,
Of maydens sau he com a rau,
þe formast was unlauthir milde,
Hir semed na thing to be wilde, 3284
Ne was scho noght of lath thing liht,
Rebecca was hir name scho hiht,
Hir fadir was cald batuel.
Hir semed all hir werkes wel, 3288
Sittandli hir watir tok, [col. 2]
þe sergant fast gan apon hir loke,
þat was bath witti and deuyse,
And said to hir on þis kin wise; 3292
"Mayden," he said, "giue þu me drinc,
For i haue þe su*m*dele in suink,
I am a man farand þe way,
Mi harnays dun h*er*e did i lay, 3296
Of mi passage was i in doute,
For na man kneu I here aboute;
Me war loth if i miht me were, 3299
Men did me harm of mi gere."
"Leue fremd," scho said, "þin asking
Ne es noght bot a littel thing,
þu sal it haue wid gode will, 3303
And þin chameyles sal drinc þair fill,
For vs ne wantis here na vessel,
Bolle ne bockett, ne na fonel."
Scho drow þaim al enogh to drinc,
Left scho noght for hir suynk, 3308
And eu*er* ilk fote miht he noght blin*n*e,
To bihold þ*a*t fair maydene,
Hou all hir dedis bigane hir seme,
þe sergau*n*t thoght þai*m* selcuth q*ue*me.
"Say me," he said, "bi þi hand, 3313
Has þu ani fadir liueand?"

GÖTTINGEN

She þ*a*t shal bete my þrest
I shal hir holde as for best
he nadde rested but a þrowe
Of maydenes he say com a rowe
þe formast was vnlauȝter mylde
hir semed no þing to be wilde
Was she not of semblau*n*t liȝt
Rebecca hir name hiȝt
Batuel het hir fadir snel
hir semed alle hir werkes wel
Sittyngly hir watir she toke
þis mon faste dud on hir loke
he was witty & deuyse
he seide to hir on þis wise
Mayden he seide ȝyue me drynke
Mychel I haue on þe to þinke
I am a mon faryng þe wey
Myn harneys dud I here dou*n* ley
Of my passage I was in doute [lf 21, bk]
For no mon knew I here aboute
Me were loþ If I myȝte were
Men dud me harm on my gere
Frend she seide þin askyng
Nis not but litil þing
þ*o*u shal hit haue wiþ good wille
And þi camailes to drynke her fille
For here vs wanteþ no vessel
Bolle ny boket ny no fonel
She drouȝe hem alle ynouȝe of drynk
Lefte she not for no swynk
þis o*þer*e mon myȝte not blin
To biholde þis fair maydin
how alle hir dedes dud hir seme
þis mon þouȝt hem to queme
Maide he seide bi þi honde
hastou any fadir lyuonde

TRINITY

"Sir, ya," sco said, "and mod*er* wit al,	Sir ȝa ho saide wiþ alle.
Til hous gladly þai wil yow call;	til house gladly þai wil þe calle.
Fodder and hai þou sal find bun 3317	p*r*ouande *and* hay þou sal finde bou*n*
Na rou*m*mer sted in al þe tun."	na romer place in alle þis tou*n*.

De nupcijs ysaac & rebecce [leaf 20]

And he hir gaue a gift onan,	*and* he hir gaf. a gift onane.
A gold ring þat wit brightnes scain,	a golde ringe wiþ a briȝt stane.
Thancand god, til erth he fell. 3321	þancande god to erþe he felle. [leaf 21]
þe may ran ham, tiþand to tell,	þe maydyn ranne hame tiþand*us* to tel
Sco had a broþ*er* þat hight laban,	ho had a broþ*er* þat heȝt laban.
He ran oute son a-gains þe man; 3324	he ranne him forþ a-gaynys þis man.
Wit talking war þai sa*m*men knaun,	wiþ talkinge ware þai sa*m*myn knawen.
To riche gestning war þai draun;	to riche gestes ware þai drawen.
þan wist þai bi þis messagere	¶ þen wiste þai bi þis messager.
Abraham was þam sib ful nere. 3328	abraham was ham sibbe ful nere.
Ete ne drinc noþ*er* he wald	ete ne drink nauþ*er* he walde.
Til he þam had his errand tald,	til he his message had ham talde.
Til þat þe sikernes was tan.	til þat sicurenes was tane.
Licknes to corbin had he nan! 3332	liknes to þe rauen had he nane.
Sa welworth suilk a messager,	wel worþ suche a messager.
To send a nerrand for to ber,	to sende a message for to ber.
þat reckes of him self als noght, 3335	þat rekkes of his self riȝt noȝt.
To do his lau*er*d nedes be wroght.	til his lordes dede be wroȝt.
þe mariage þen did he mak	¶ þe mariage dide he þ*er* make
Bituix rebecca and ysaac;	bi-twix rebecca *and* ysaac:
Ilkan gaue he giftes sere,	ilkane gaf he giftes sere
Efter þat þai worthe were, 3340	ofter at þai worþi were.
And cled þe may wit riche weede,	*and* cled þat mayden wiþ riche wede
Als þe lagh was o þ*a*t lede,	als þe lagh*e* walde of þat lede.
Ilk man gaue he su*m*kin thing,	ilk mon gaf he sumkyn þing*e*.
And batuel made fair waiting. 3344	*and* batuel made faire gestenynge.
On morn wit godds beniscon	on morne wiþ goddes benysoun
Was mai rebecca lede o ton;	was rebecca led of toun.
Hir foster mod*er* wit hir sco ledd	hir foster moder wiþ hir. ho led
And rade til þai come ner þe stedd,	*and* rade til þai come nere þat stede

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Sir," scho said, "ȝa, and moþ*er* wid al,		ȝe she seide & modir wiþ al	
Til hous gladli þai wil þe call,	3316	To hous gladly þ*a*t wol þe cal	
Fodder a*n*d hay þu sal find boune,		Fodder & hey þou shal be bou*n*	
Nan fayrer Innes in all þe toune."		No feirere In in al þis tou*n*	

[*Of the marriage of Isaac.*]

And he hir gaf a gifte on-ane,		he hir ȝaf a ȝifte anone	
A gold ring þ*a*t brihtly schane,	3320	A golde ring þat briȝte shone	
Thankand godd te erde he fell;		þankyng god to erþe he fel	
þe mayden ran hom tiþand to tell.		þe mayde ran hoom of hi*m* to tel	
Scho had a broþ*er* hight laban,		She had a broþ*er* het laban	
And he ran forth egain þe man,	3324	he ran forþ aȝeyn þe man	
wid taking wer þai samen knaun,	[leaf 24, col. 1]	Bitokne soone were þei knawe	
To riche gestnyng was he draun.		To riche gestenyng was he drawe	
þan wist þai bi þis messager,		þen*n*e wisten þei bi þis messangere	
Abraham hi*m* was sibb ful nere;	3328	Abraham was sib hi*m* ful nere	
Ete no drinc nouþ*er* he wolde,		Ete ne drinke nouþ*er* he wolde	
Til he him had his erand told,		Til he hadde his eronde tolde	
Til þat þe sekirnes was tane,		And þe sikernes was made	
Licnes to reuyn had he nane.	3332	Likenes to rauen he not hade	
Sua wele worth suilk a messager!		Wel be suche a messangere	
To send a message for to bere,		his message forþ to bere	
þat reckes of him seluen right noght,		þ*a*t of him self recche þ nouȝt	
Til þ*a*t his lau*er*des nedes be wroght.		Til his nedes be ful wrouȝt	
þe mariage þan did he make,	3337	þe mariage dud he þenne make	
Bi-tuene Rebecca and ysaac,		Bitwene rebecca and Isaak*e*	
Ilkan gaf he giftes sere,		To vchone ȝaf he ȝiftis sere	
Efter þ*a*t þai worthi were,	3340	Aftir þat þei worþi were	
And cledd þe may wid riche wede,		And clad þe may in riche wede	
Als þe lau was in þ*a*t lede.		As was lawe in þat lede	
Ilk man gaf he sumkines thing,	3343	To vchon he ȝaf su*m* þing	
And Batuel mad him fair gestning.		Batuel made hi*m* good gestenyng	
At morn wid goddes benisun,		A morwe in goddes benesou*n*	
Rebecca was ledd vte of þe tun,		Rebecca was ladde of tou*n*	
Hir mod*er* als wid hir scho ledd,	3347	hir modir as witt hir lad	
And rad til þai com nere þ*a*t stedd,		Til þei coom nyȝe þere hir rad	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þar þe wo*n*ning was of abraham; [col. 2]		*þer* wonyng*e* was of abraham.
And ysaac was not fra hame,	3350	*and* ysaac was noȝt fra hame
Ysaac him yode to rone,		¶ Isaac went him forþ to rone.
Thoght on thing he had to done;		*and* þoȝt on þing he had to done.
He yode þar walkand be þe strete		he ȝode walcande bi þe strete.
And come agains þam to mete.	3354	*and* bi þe way he con ham mete.
þan said rebecca, "quat man es he		þan saide rebecca quat mon ys he
þ*a*t cumand tilward us i se?"		þat comand*e* taward*e* vs I. se.
He drogh hir ner and still spak,	3357	¶ he drogh*e* hir nere *and* stilly spac.
"Yon es mi lau*er*d ysaac,		ȝonde ys my lorde sir Isaac.
Yon es þi keiser sal be þin,		ȝonder ys þe mon þat sal be þine
Of him now sal þou ha sesin;		a bett*er* body drank neyu*er* wine
Til his behoue haue i þe soght,	3361	til his by-houe I. haue þe soȝt.
In seli time, and wit me broght."		*and* in sely time þe broȝt.
þe sargant did hir dun to light;		¶ hir s*er*iaunt dide hir doun to liȝt.
For to tak hir better dight,	3364	on fote ful semely was ho diȝt.
Sco belted hir bett*ur* on hir wede,		ho belt hir bett*er* on hir wede.
Wit mantel clad o bouen o rede;		wiþ mantel cled a-bouen of rede
And þof sco scamful was, i-wiss,		al if ho shamful was I.-wys.
Sco tint na contenance wit þis.	3368	ho tynt na countenance wiþ þis
Rebecca and ysaac er samen		¶ rebecca *and* ysaac ar mette samme.
Mette, wit mikel gle and ga*m*men;		wiþ mykil mirþ ioy *and* gamme.
Wit mikel mirth thar naman wene,		wiþ squete wordis þaire way þai went
Was broght til hus þat maiden schene;		til hous þai broȝt þat maydyn gent
And þen þai made þe mariage	3373	*and* þen þai made þat mariage.
Als fel to riche heritage.		as felle to riche heritage.
þe mikel luue o rebecca		þe mykil loue of rebecca.
þan feld þe soru o dame sarra;	3376	stynt þe sorow of dame sarra.
Suilk er in þis liue ful thikc,		*and* so ar ȝet in life fulle þik*e*
Forgetes þe deid for þe quick;		for-ȝetyn þe dede. for þe quik*e*.
Bot þai it did for su*m* reson,	3379	bot þai hit dide for sum resoun.
And thoru significacion. Hic incipit ysmael		*and* for sum significacioun.
¶ Ysmael had wijfs thrin		Ismael had wiues þrinne.
þ*a*t kinges tuelue þar come of him,		þat kinges xij. come of him.
þai held, als men war mightiest,	3383	þat helde as men alder myghtest
þe landes þat war til-ward þe est,		þe landes lyand toward*e* þe est.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þar wonand was sir abraham;		*þer*e wonynge sir Abraham was
And ysaac was noght fra ham,		Isaac was not fer fro plas
ysaac went him forto ro,	3351	As Isaac went him to ro
And thoght on thinges he had to do,		And þouȝt of þingis he hadde to do
He ȝede þar walkand bi þe strete,		he ȝeode walkynge bi þe strete
And com egaynes him to mete.		And coom aȝeynes hem to mete
þan said Rebecca, "quat man es he,		Rebecca seide what man is he
þat tilward vs comand i se?"	3356	*þat* towarde vs comynge I se
He drow hir nere and still spac,		he drouȝe hir neer & stille spak
"ȝon es my lau*er*d, sir ysaac,		*þat* is my lord sir ysaak
It es þe kayser þat sal be þin,		hit is þe caisere shal be þin
Of him nou sal þu haue sesin.	3360	Of him shal *þou* soone haue seisyn
Til his bihoue i þe soght, [col. 2]		To his bihoue I þe souȝt
In seli time and wid me broght."		In sely tyme & wiþ me brouȝt
þe sergau*n*t did hir dun to liht,		þis seriau*n*t dud hir dou*n* to liȝt
In bett*er* aray hir forto dyht,	3364	In better aray for to diȝt
Scho hir arayed in bett*er* wede,		She hir in better wede arayed
A mantel aboue clad in rede;		A mantil of reede aboue she layed
And þou scho schamful was, i-wis,		And þouȝe she shemeful was I wis
Scho tynt na contenanse wid þis.		She lost no cou*n*tenau*n*ce wiþ þis
Rebecca and ysaac er samen	3369	Rebecca & Isaac are samen
Mete wid mekil gle a*n*d gamen,		Mett wiþ myche ioye & gamen
wid mekil mirth thar no ma*n* wene,		wiþ mychel myrþe for to mene
was broght to hous *þat* mayde*n* schene.		was brouȝte to house *þat* may shene
And þan þai made þe mariage	3373	þen*n*e þei made þe mariage
þat fell vnto riche eritage.		*þat* fel to riche heritage
þe mekil loue of Rebecca		þe mychel loue of rebecca
Feld þe soru of dame sarra;	3376	Falde þe sorwe of dam sare
Suilk er in þis lijf ful thic,		Suche are now a lyue ful þicke [leaf 22
For-getis þe dede for þe quic:		Forȝete þe dede for þe quike
Bot þai it did for sum resun,		But þei hit dud for som resoun
And thoru significacion.	3380	And þourȝe significacioun
Ismael had wiues thrin,		Thre wyues had Ismael
þat kinges tuelue com of him,		Twelue kynges coom of hi*m* to tel
þai held as men war mihtiest,		þei helde as miȝtiest þat day
þe landes *þat* lay in to þe est,	3384	þe londes þat in þe eest lay

Gret ferly was þe kin to tell
Was multiplid of ysmael. De secundis nupcijs abra hain cum cethura
¶ Abraham, efter dame sarra,
tok a wijf hight cethura; 3388
Of hir he had a sun madan
And a noiþer hight madian;
Noght for na lust of licheri
Bot *þat* his sede suld multipli, 3392
Als godd hi*m* had lang be-for hight,
Tok wijf for-þi þat sua was right.
Bituix his childer he delt his aght,
His land til ysaac he taght. 3396
For he was born o mariage, [leaf 20, back, col. 1]
Wit right he had his heritage.
A hundreth yeir seuenti and fiue
Quen abraham had left his liue; 3400
He deid in trouth and halihede,
His suns dughti ware o dede;
þai wepe his ded and sua did ma,
And laid him be his wijf sarra; 3404
In drightin was his fayth ai fest.
Our lau*er*d vs bring in til his rest;
Suilk a rest in for to cum
þat we mai wit him-self won. 3408
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

De ysaac filio abrahe [leaf 20, back]

Now es god at vnd*er* tak
þe store tell of ysaac:
vr lau*er*d *þat* es o bunte bun
Til him he gaue his benesun. 3412
Wiss he was, drightin he drede,
Gladli his biding he didd.
Wit-outen child his wijf was lang,
And *þat* thoght ysaac ful strang. 3416

COTTON

þe kinde ware ferly grete to tel.
what multiplied of ismael.
Abraham ofter serra
toke a wife þat heȝt cethura.
of hir he hadde a sone madan.
and a-noþ*er* heȝt madian.
noȝt for þe luste of lecchery
bot for his sede sulde multiply.
als god him be-fore had hiȝt
he toke a wife *and* þat was riȝt.
¶ his childer twa. he gaf his aght.
his lande tille Isaac he taght.
for he was childe of first mariage.
wiþ riȝt he had his heritage.
a hundreþ ȝere seuenti *and* fiue.
quen abraham had lad his liue.
he dyed in trauþ *and* halyhede
his sones dughti ware of dede.
and weppet his dede *and* squa dide ma.
and laide him bi his wife sarra.
In c*r*ist was his faythe ay fest
our lorde vs bringe in-til his rest.
suche a reste in to come
þat we may wiþ his-seluen wone
wiþ him to wone wiþ-outen ende.
þ*er* ioy *and* blis nys noȝt at amende.

þe stori of Isaac abraham sone

Now ys gode atte vnder-take.
and þe story telle of Isaac.
our lorde þat ys of bounte boun.
til him he gaf his benysoun.
ful wyse he was god to drede. [lf 21, bk]
gladly his bidinge eu*er* he bede.
wiþ-outen childe his wife was langø
and þar-of þuȝt isaac ful strange.

FAIRFAX

Gret farli was þe kin to tell,
was multeplied of ysmael.
abraham efter dame sarra,
Tok a wijf hight cephura, 3388
Of hir he had a sone hith madan,
And a-noþ*er* hight madian;
Noght for lust of licheri,
Bot for his sede suld multipli, 3392
Als godd him had biforand hiht,
Tok a wijf, for sua was riht.
Tuix his child*er* he delt his auht,
His land to ysaac he bitauht, 3396
For he was born of mariage, [lf 24, bk, col. 1]
wid riht he bade his eritage.
An hundred ȝere seuenti a*n*d fyue,
Quen abraham had ledd his lyue, 3400
He deyed in treuth a*n*d in halihede.
His sones dohuti were of dede;
þai wepe his dede and sua did ma,
And laid him bi his wijf sara. 3404
In godd was eu*er* his feith feste,
vr lau*er*d vs bring in to his reste!
Suilk a rest in for to cum, 3407
þat we may wid him seluen won. A*men*.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Wondir hit were þe kyn to tel
þ*at* multeplied of Ismael
Abraham aftir dam sara
Toke a wif het Cephura
Of hir he gat a son madan
And anoþ*er* het madian
Not for lust of lecchery
But his seed to multeply
As god him had to fore hiȝt
he toke a wif for hit was riȝt
Bitwene his childre he delt his auȝt
his londe to Isaac he bitauȝt
For he furst born̄ was in mariage
Bi riȝt he hadde his heritage
An hundride ȝeer seuenty & fyue
When*n*e Abraham had lad his lyue
he deȝed in trouþe & holy hede
his sones douȝti were of dede
þei wepte his deeþ & so dud mo
Bi sara þei leide him þo
In god was eu*er* his feiþ fest
Oure lorde bringe vs to his rest
Suche a reste to to come
þ*at* we may wiþ hi*m* seluen wone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Nou es gode to vnd*er*take,
þe stori to tell of sir ysaace.

Ovre lau*er*d, þ*at* es of bounte bone,
Til him he gaf his benisone,
wijs he was & godd he dredd, 3413
And gladli his bidding he didd.
widuten child his wijf was lang,
And þ*at* thoght ysaac ferli strang,

GÖTTINGEN

Now is good to vndirtake
þe story to telle of sir ysaake

Oure lord þat is of godenes bou*n*
To ysaac ȝaf his benesou*n*
wyis he was & god he dradde
And gladly dud þ*at* he him badde
Wiþouten childe his wif was longe
þ*at* þouȝte him ful stronge

TRINITY

He praid til him þat al mai mend
þat he wald him sun child send,
For his wijf he dred ful sare
Sco suld be geld for euer mare. 3420
þe gode childer geten o grace
Vnnethes cu*m* þai forth in place,
Bot quen þai forth cu*m*, well es kend
þ*a*t þai o godds grace er send. 3424
Child vnnethes had dame sarra
Rebecca / Rachel / And anna alsua,
No yeit þe haly helizabeth, 3427
To haf hir hirth come sco not eth,
[[1]That was Iohn the baptyst [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
That to men shewid Cryst]
Alsua semis, q*ua* right can deme,
Bes o rebecca barn-teme. 3432
Sco had þam noght, for-þi i sai,
Ar þai war soght so mani dai,
Godd hight þam childer no for-þi
þat of his sede suld multipli. 3436
And said, "ysaac, ai sal i be
Als wit þi fader alsua wit þe."
Ysaac gaue to godd his tent 3439
And praid he suld him child*er* sent;
Sua lang he praid þat his p*rai*yer
Wel was herd wit drightin dere.
His wijf þ*a*t lang had child for-gane
Now sco bredes tua for ane, 3444
Tuinlinges þ*a*t hir thoght na game*n*,
þ*a*t in hir womb oft faght samen.
[2]Sua herd wit-in hir wamb þai faght
þat sco ne moght rest, dai ne naght;
At pray to godd ai was sco prest 3449
To rede hir q*ua*t þ*a*t hir was best,
þat hir war best he wald hir rede;
Hir lijf was lickest to be ded. 3452

COTTON [[2] col. 2]

he prayed him þat al may mende
þat he walde a childe him sende.
for his wife he dred ful sare.
ho sulde be baren for euer-mare.
þe gode childer getyn of grace.
vnneþe come þai forþ in place.
bot quen þai forþ come wele ys kend
at þai wiþ goddis grace ar sende.
childe vnnethes had dame rebecca.
I. mai noȝt telle ȝet of þa.
ne ȝet þe hali elizabeth*e*.
to haue hir birth*e* come ho. noȝt eth*e*
of seint Iohñ Baptist.
þat til man sende Ih*es*u criste
al-so semys qua riȝt con deme
al þes sal be of rebecca teme
bot ho had ham noȝt for-þi I. say.
or þai ware soȝt sa mony a day.
god heght ham childer. noȝt for-þi.
þat of þaire sede sulde multiply.
and saide Isaac I. sal be.
als wiþ þi fader al-so wiþ þe.
¶ Isaac to god gaf his entent
and prayed he sulde him child*er* sent.
so lange he prayed at his prayer
was wele herd*e* wiþ c*r*iste so dere
his wife þat lange had child*e* for-gan.
now ho bredis twa for ane.
of twynlynges þat hir þuȝt na gam.
þat in hir wombe ar stadde sa*m*me
so hard*e* wiþ-in hir wombe þai faȝt
atte ho ne mote reste? day ne naȝt
wiþ alle hir hert ay was ho prest
to pray to god quat hir ware best
quat hir was best he sulde rede.
riȝt was ho like ho sulde be dede

FAIRFAX

He praid to him þat all may mende,
þat he wild him sum childer sende,
For his wijf he dredd ful sare,
Scho suld be geld for euermare. 3420
þe gode childer getin of grace,
vnne[the]se cum þai forth in place,
Bot quen þai cum forth, wele es kend
þat þai of goddes grace er send. 3424
Child vnethes had dame sare,
Rebecca, Rachel, and anna,
Ne ȝit þe hali Elizabeth, 3427
To haue hir birth com scho nohut eth,
Of saint iohn þe baptist,
þat til man scheud iesu crist.
Alsua semes, qua right can deme,
Bes of Rebecca barn-teme, 3432
Scho had noght þaim for-þi i say, [col. 2]
Ar þai were sohut many a day.
Godd hiht þaim childer noght for-þi,
þat of his sede suld multipli, 3436
And said, "ysaac, i sal be,
Als wid þi fader, alsua wid þe."
Ysaac gaf to godde his tende, 3439
And prayd he suld him childer send,
Sua lang he praid þat his praier
Wele was herd wid god sua dere.
His wijf þat lang child had forgan,
Nou scho bredis tua for an; 3444
Of tuynlinges hir thoght na gamen,
þat in hir wombe faght oft samen,
Sua hard in hir wombe þai faght,
þat scho ne had rest day ne naght.
To pray to godd ay was scho prest,
To consail hir quat were best, 3450
Quat hir war best he suld hir rede,
Hir lijf was lickes to be dede;

GÖTTINGEN

he preyed him þat may al mende
þat he wolde him childre sende
For of his wif he dredde sore
She shulde be bareyn euermore
þe gode childre geten of grace
vnneþe coom þei forþ in place
But whenne þei coom wel is knowe
þat þei of goddes grace are sowe
Childe but oon had dam sara
Rebecca hadde rachel & anna
Nor ȝitt holy Elizabeth
To haue hir childe coom not eeth
þat was Ion þe baptist
þat to men shewed crist
Also semeþ riȝt to deme
Beþ of rebecca barn teme
She hadde hem not soþ to say
Ar þei were souȝt mony a day
god het hem childre not for þi
þat of her seed shulde multepli
And seide I shal ȝitt be
As wiþ þi fadir so wiþ þe
Isaac ȝaf to god his tende
And preyed he shulde childre sende
So longe he preyed þat his preyere
wel was herde wiþ god so dere
She þat longe had childe forgone
Now she bredeþ two for oone
Of twinlinges hir þouȝte no gamen
þat fauȝte ofte in hir wombe samen
So faste in hir dud þei fiȝte
þat she had rest day nor nyȝte
To preye to god ay was she prest
To counsel hir what were best
What were best hir to rede
hir lif was licly to be dede

TRINITY

Strang weird was giuen to þam o were
þat þai moght noght þair strif for-bere,
Til þay had o þam seluen might
To se quarfor þat þai suld fight. 3456
Fra biginning o þe werld
O suilk a wer was neuer herd,
Ne suilk a strijf o childir tuin
þat lai þer moder wamb wit-in; 3460
þair strut it was vn-stern stith,
Wit wrathli wrestes aiþer writh,
Bituix vn-born a batel blind,
Suilk an was ferli to find. 3464
He þat on þe right side lai
þe toþer him wraisted oft away;
And he þat lay a-pon þe left
þe toþer oft his sted him reft. 3468
¶ þe leuedi was ful ferli drad,
Als womman þat ful hard was stad.
Bot oure lauerd o suthfastnes
Had don hir in to sikernes, 3472
Thoru his werrai prophecie,
Quat suld be þaa childer vie,
O þair weird and o þair lijf, 3475
And quat for besening bar þe strijf;
For-þe buxsum baret sco bare,
And kneu comforth suld com o care;
Hir breding was ful selcut sare, 3479
Bot hir chiltting was mikel mare.
þan wex þe fight mare þan be-forn,
Quilk o þir tua suld first be born;
Strait es for to stere þe stat
þar might o kind es funden mat. 3484
O þir tua breþer, þat i mote,
þe less þe mare laght be þe fote
In trauelling and drogh a gain,
Ful herd it was þair moder pain. 3488

COTTON

¶ strange wired. was ham giuen of were
at þai muȝt noȝt þaire strif for-bere
til þai had of ham-seluen miȝt
to se quar-fore þai sulde fiȝt
fra þe be-gynnynge of þe werde
of suche a weer was neuer herde
ne suche a strife of childer twyn.
atte lay þaire moder wombe with-in
þaire strife hit was sturen *and* stiþe
aiþer wraisted oþer oft siþe.
bi-twix vnborne a batail blinde
suche an ware ferly for-to finde.
¶ he þat a-pon þe riȝt side lay.
his broþer wraisted him a-way.
and he þat lay a-pon þe left
his broþer stede oft he reft.
¶ þe lauedy was ful ferly drad.
as wommon þat harde ware stadde.
bot our lorde of soþfastnes.
hadde done hir in sikernes.
þorou his verray prophase
of quatkin life þa childer sulde be.
of faire wirde *and* of þaire life.
and al-so quar-fore was þat strife.
for-þi buxumly baret ho bare.
and knew conforte sulde come of care
hir breding was ful selcouþe sare
bot hir childinge was mykil mare.
¶ þen wex þe fiȝt mare þen be-forne
queþer of ham sulde er be borne.
straite ys for to stere þe state.
þer miȝt of kinde ys fundyn mate
of þer twa breþer þat I. mote.
þe lesse þe mare laȝt bi þe fote.
In traualyng *and* droghe him a-gayne.
ful harde hit was þaire moder payne

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Sua wond*er* strang it was, þair were,		wondir strong was hir were
þ*a*t þai miht nohut þair strijf forbere		þei wolde not þ*a*t strif forbere
Til þai had of þaim seluen might		Til þei had of hem self myȝt
To se quere-for þ*a*t þai suld fight.		To se wherfore þei shulde fiȝt
Fra þe biginyng of þe world,	3457	Fro þe bigynnyng of þe werd [lf 22, bk]
Of suilk a were was naquar herd,		Of suche a werre was neu*er* herd
Ne suilk a strijf of child*er* tuine,		Ne suche a strif of childre twynne
þ*a*t lay þair mod*er* wombe wid-ine.		þ*a*t lay þe modir wombe wiþinne
þair strut it was vnsterne stithe,	3461	[. . . . .
wid wrethly wraystes oþ*er* wreche,		*no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
Betuix vnborn a batayle blind,		Bitwene vnborne a batail blynde
Suilk on was ferli to find.	3464	Suchon was wondir to fynde
He þ*a*t on þe right side lay,		he þ*a*t on þe riȝt syde lay
His broþ*er* oft him wraisted away,		his broþ*er* ofte him wrast away
And he þat lay apon þe left,	3467	And he þ*a*t lay on þe left
His broþ*er* oft his stede him reft.		his broþ*er* ofte his stud hi*m* reft
þe leuedi was ful ferli dradd, [leaf 25, col. 1]		þe lady was ful myche a drad
As wo*m*man þ*a*t ful hard was stad,		As wom*m*on þ*a*t was harde stad
Bo[t] vr laue*r*d of sothfastnes		But oure lorde god þat es
Had don hir into sekernes,	3472	hade done hir in to sikernes
Thoru his verra p*ro*pheteye,		þourȝe his ve*r*rey p*ro*phecie
Quat suld be þa child*er* enuye,		þ*a*t shulde be þo childre uye
Of þair werre and of þair lijf,	3475	Of her were and of her lif
And quat ensample bar þair strijf.		And what ensau*m*ple bare þ*a*t strif
For-þi buxu*m* baret scho bar,		þe*r*fore buxomly she hit bare
And kneu confort suld cum of care.		And knew coueryng to com of care
Hir breding was ful selcuth sare,		hir bredyng was ful sore
And hir childing mekil mare,	3480	And hir childynge mychel more
þan wex þe fight more þan beforn,		þo wex þe fiȝt more þen to forn
Queþ*er* of þaim suld first be born.[1]		whiche shulde be firste born
¶ Strang es for to schere þe schar,		[. . . . .
þe miht of kinde es funden mare;		*no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
Of þir tua breþ*er* þ*a*t i of mote,	3485	Of þese two breþ*er*en þ*a*t we mote
þe less þe mare laght bi þe fote,		þe lasse þe more toke bi þe fote
In trauayling, and drew egayn;— [lf 25, bk, col. 1]		In trauelynge & drowȝe aȝeyn
Ful hard it was þair moþ*er* pain.	3488	Muchel was þe modir peyn

[1] Lines 2569 to 2622 have been here repeated by mistake, and then crossed through.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe first was born was rogh as hare,		þe first was borne was rughe of hare
þe toþer child was smeth and bare.		þe toþer childe was ballede *and* bare
He þat was rugh was rede wit-al,		¶ he þat was rughe *and* rede wiþ-alle
Esau þai did him call.	3492	esau to name þai con him calle.
Iacob hight þe yonger broþer,	[toþer.	Iacob heȝt þe ȝonger broþer.
His moder him luued mare þan þat		þe moder him loued mare þen þe toþer
[1]For-þi ne was he noþer q*uar* sent		for-þi was he nawre-quare sent
Bot to þe huse ai tok he tent,	[[1] leaf 21, col. 1]	bot to þe hous toke ay entent
þe hus to kepe and ma þe mett,	3497	þe hous to kepe *and* make þaire mete
Mast to þat mist*er* was he sett.		þer-to was he maste to sette
þe fader luued esau for fode,		¶ þe fader loued esau for fode.
For-qui þ*at* he was archer gode,	3500	for-quy þat he was archer gode
And, que*n* he wald, ai was he bun		*and* quen he walde ay was he bou*n*
To fete his fader venison,		to fette his fader venysoun.
And he was als þe for-mast born.		*and* he was als þe formast borne
He delt als wit tilth o corn,	3504	*and* delt ay wiþ tilþe of corne.
He cuth well als o waith sere,		he was happy to ga*m*mys sere
O best o wode, o foghul riuere;		of beste of wode of fowels of riuer.
His fader þat old was and vnfere		his fader wex alde *and* vnfere
Oft he fed wit gode dinere.	3508	*and* oft he made him gode dinere
God was þe werld in þ*at* sesun		[2]¶ gode was þe werld*e* in þat sesou*n*
And mikel it bar o benisun,		*and* mykil hit bare of benysou*n* [[2] lf 22]
On god men þ*at* well held þe lai		of godemen at helde þe lay.
On childer þat he it wald on lai;	3512	on childer atte he loued ay.
O blesing mai man bisin take		of blessing*e* may men ensaumple take
Bi childer of þis ysaac,		bi þe childer of þis Isaac. **esau salde**
How yonger o þir tua		how þe ȝonger of þe twa. **his lande to Iacob.**
þe blissing stal his broþer fra;	3516	þe blessing*e* stale his broþ*er* fra.
Bot first es gode þ*at* it be tald		bot first ys gode atte hit be talde
How esau his forbirth sald.		how esau his forbirthe salde.
¶ Esau went for till hunt,		Esau went forþ to hunt.
A day, su*m* he was oft wunt,	3520	a-pon a day as he was wont.
Bath on fer and ner he soght,		baþ fer *and* nere he soȝt
Bot þat dai wayth þan gatt he noght,		bot þat day waiþe fande he noȝt
For haf man neu*er* sa gode graith		for haue man neuer so gode graiþe
It es noght ilk dai, dai o waith,	3524	hit ys noȝt iche day oþer waiþe[3]

[3] MS. waire]

þat first was born was rohw wid har,	þe firste born was rowȝe of hare
þe to*þer* child was sleyth and bar;	þe o*þer*e childe sleiȝte & bare
He þat was rohw was rede wid-all,	he *þat* was rowȝe was reed wiþ alle
Esau þai did him to call; 3492	Esau men dud hi*m* calle
Iacob hight þe ȝong*er* bro*þer*,	Iacob hett þe ȝonger bro*þer*
His mod*er* him loued mare þan þe to*þer*.	þe modir hi*m* loued more þen þe to*þer*
For-þi was he noquer sent,	*þer*fore nowhere was he sent
Bot to þe hous ay tok he tent, 3496	But to þe hous toke he tent
þe hous to kepe a*nd* tent þe mete,	To tente þe mete & hous to kepe
Mast to þat mister was he sett.	*þer*to was he good and meke
þe fa*þer* loued Esau for fode, 3499	þe fadir loued esau for fode
For-þi þat he was an archer gode,	For he was an archer gode
And quen he wald ay was he bone,	When*n*e he wolde euer was he bou*n*
To gete his fadir venisun.	To gete his fadir venisou*n*
And he was als þe formast born,	And als he was as formast born
He delt al wid tylth of corn, 3504	he dalt al wiþ tilþe & corn
He delt alsua w[id] o*þer* thinges sere,	wiþ o*þer*e þingis delt he sere
Of best, of wode, of foul, of reuere;	Wiþ beestes wode foule of ryuere
His fad*er* þat ald was and vnfere,	his fadir olde & vnfere
Oft he fedd wid gode dinere. 3508	Ofte he fedde wiþ good dynere
Gode was þe world in þ[a]t sesun,	Good was þe world in *þat* sesou*n*
And mekil it uayled þe benisun	Muche availed benisou*n*
Of gode men *þat* wele held þair fai,	Of fadres *þat* wel helde her fay
On child*er* *þat* þai wald it on lay.	On childre when*n*e þei wolde hit lay
Of blissing may men bisen*in*g tak,	Of blessyng may men ensau*m*ple take
Be þir child*er* of ysaak, 3514	Bi þose childre of ysaake
Hou þe ȝonger of þa tua,	how þe ȝongir of þe two
þe blissing stale his bro*þer* fra.	þe blessyng stale his bro*þer*e fro
Bot first es gode *þat* it be tald,	But furste is to be tolde
Hou esau his bro*þer* sald. 3518	how esau his bro*þer* hit solde
Esau went for to hunt	Esau went forþ to hunt
A day, as he was oftin wont,	A day as he was ofte wont
Bath fer and nere he has sohut, 3521	Fer & nere hadde souȝt
Bot *þat* day gamen fand he noght;	*þat* day gamen fonde he nouȝt
[1]For haue men neu*er* so gode graith,	For haue mon neu*er* so mychel nede
Ilk day es noght tyme of waith, [1 col. 2]	vche day is not tyme of spede

Bot riueli þat dai þat men failes
Abute his waith most *tra*uailles;
Quen he al weri was for-gan
Ham he tok his wai o-nan; 3528
For hauk es eth, als i here say,
To reclaym þat has tint his p*ray*.
His broþer he fand giueand his tent
To grayth a riche pulment; 3532
"O þis kin mete now, broþer," he said,
"Giue me sum p*art* þat þou has graythid,
Mette and drinc þou has to will,
Bot lang es siþen I ete my fill." 3536
Iacob þan said, "godd wit it,
To þe haf noght now g*ray*thid it;
þe mete mi mod*er* me bi-taght,
For þou and i er selden saght, 3540
Abute our forbirth er we wrath;
Bot þou sal suere me a nath, [1 col. 2]
[1]¶ þat þou sal neu*er* forth fra to night
In þi forbirth do claim na right."
"For-birth," he said, "quat serues me?
Broþer, atty will all sal be, 3546
For hunger loo i dei right now."
þan suer a nath him esau, hic iurauit
And for his fill o þat potage, 3549
Als a wreche, has sald his heritage.
He ete and dranc and went his wai
And tint his blissing fra þ*at* day;
Na bote it was þof him for-thoght,
Godd wild it ware his þ*at* it boght.
¶ Sir ysaac þat dughti man, 3555
Vnfere and eld a-pon him ran,
O bodi failles him þe might,
And of his eigen alsua þe sight;
þe man þ*at* sua wit eld es dight
His dai es turned him to night, 3560

COTTON

bot riuely þat day. at me*n* falles
a-boute his waiþe maste t*ra*ualles.
quen he al wery was for-gane.
ham he toke his way an-nane.
for hauke ys eth*e* as I. here say.
to reclayme þat lost has his pray.
his broþ*er* he fande sone in siȝt.
a riche sop*er* for to diȝt.
of þi mete broþ*er* he sayde.
gif me part of þat þou grayde
mete *and* drink þou has atte wil.
bot lange ys syn I. ete my fille.
¶ Iacob saide nay god wate hit.
þi mete ys noȝt diȝt ȝet.
þe mete my moder me bi-taȝt.
for þou *and* I. ar selden saȝt.
a-boute our forbirþe ar we wraþ.
bot þou salle squere me w*ith* an aþe
atte þou sal neu*er* fra to niȝt
in þi forbirþe clayme na riȝt.
fforbirthe he saide quat s*er*uis hit me
broþ*er* atte þi wille sal hit be.
for hunger he saide I. dye riȝt now
he squere þat athe *and* made his vow
and for his fille of þat potage.
he salde þ*er* his heritage.
he ete *and* drank *and* went his way
and tynt his blessinge fra þat day.
na bote ware of him for-þoȝt.
god walde hit ware his at hit boȝt
Ysaac þat vnfere man.
elde *and* heuenys on him ran.
of body falis him þe miȝt.
and of his eyen al-squa þe siȝt.
þe mon þat squa wiþ elde ys diȝt
his dayes ar turned vn-to niȝt.

FAIRFAX

Bot riuely þat dai þat men failes,
About his gamen mast trauayles. 3526
Que*n* he al weri was for-gan,
Ham he tok his way on-an,
For hauke es eth, as i here say, 3529
To reclaime þat has tint his prai.
His broþ*er* he fand giuand his tent
For to make a riche pulment, 3532
"Of þis mete mi broþ*er*," he said,
"Giue me su*m* part þat þu has g*ra*yd;
Mete and drinc þu has at will,
And lang es siþ*en* i ete mi fill." 3536
Iacob said, "nay, god it witt,
To þe haue i nohut graithid itt,
þe mete my moþ*er* me bitaght,
For þu and i er seldom saght; 3540
Aboute vr for-birth er we wrath;
Bot þu sal suere me an ath,
þat þu sal neu*er* fra þis night
In þi for-birth clayme na right." 3544
"For-birth," he said, "quat seruis it me?
Broþ*er*, at þi will all sal it be."
wid þat forward he made a vou, 3547
And said, "for hung*er* i dey riht nou;"
And for his fille of þat potage,
As a wrecche he sold his eritage, 3550
He ete and dranc a*nd* went his way,
And tynt his blissing fra þat day.
Na bote it was þou him forthoght,
Godd wold it were his þat it boght.
Ysaac, þat dohuti man, 3555
vnfere and elde apon him ran,
Of bodi fayled him þe miht
And of eyen al sua þe siht. [1 leaf 26, col. 1]
þe man þat sua wid elde es diht,[1]
His day es turned into nyht, 3560

But ofte þat day þat men faile
Moost aboute hit þei trauaile
Whenne he was wery for gon
hoom he toke his weye anoon
hauke is esy I here sey
To recleyme þat haþ lost his pray
his broþ*er* he fonde þat toke tent
To diȝte a noble mete p*re*sent
Of þis mete broþ*er*e he seide
ȝyue me som þat here is greiþed
Mete & drinke þou hast at wille
And long is siþ I eete my fille
¶ Iacob seide nay god hit witt
For þe haue I not diȝte hit
þis mete my modir me bitauȝt
For þou & I are selden sauȝt
[1]Aboute oure forburþe are we wrooþ
If þou wolt swere me an ooþ [1 leaf 23]
þat þou shalt neu*er* fro þis nyȝt
Of þi forburþe cleyme no riȝt
Forburþe he seide what serueþ me
Broþ*er* at þi wille shal hit be
Wiþ þat forwarde he made a vow
Al mest for hongur I deȝe now
And for his fille of þat potage
As wrecche he solde his heritage
he eet & dronke & went his way
And lost his blessyng fro þat day
No boto him nas him forþouȝt
God wolde hit were his þat hit bouȝt
Þis Isaac þat worþi mon
Sekenes & elde on hi*m* ron
Of bodi failed hi*m* þe myȝt
And of eȝen also þe siȝt
þe bodi þat so in elde is nomen
his day is goon his niȝt is comen

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
And ha men neu*er* ben sa bald,		*and* haue mon neuer bene sa balde
Quen þat sua bicums ald,		¶ quen þat he be-comys alde.
His blode þan wexus dri and cald,		his blode hit waxes dry *and* calde.
Til vnwelth windes al his wald ;	3564	to vnwelthe wendis al his walde.
þe heued biginnes for to scak,		his heued be-gynnes for to shake.
His hend vnque*m*li for to quak,		his hende vn-quemely for-to quake.
It crepes crouland in his bak,		wiþ crepinge croulis in his bake.
And þe banes for to crak,	3568	*and* his banys for to crake.
þe freli fax to fal of him,		þe frely fax. to falle of him.
And þe sight to wax well dim ;		*and* his siȝt to wax ful dym.
þe front it fronces þ*a*t was scene,		þe fronte hit fronces þat was shene
þe nese it droppes ai bi-tuine,	3572	þe neyse droupes ay be-twene.
þe teth to rote, þe aand at stinc,		þe tethe to rote þe ande at stink
Allan to liue trauail him thinc ;		to liue on lyue t*ra*uayle hin (*sic*) þink
þan es eth þe fote to spurn,	3575	þen ys eth*e* þe fote to spurne
Quen he falles wit his auen turn ;		quen he fallis wiþ his awen turne
He p*ra*ises al thing þ*a*t es gon[1] [[1] *read* gan]		he prayses al þinge þat ys gane.
O p*re*sent thing he p*ra*isses non ;[2]		þinge þat now ys spekis he nane.
þan es eth to mak him wrath, [[2] *read* nan]		þen ys eth*e* to make him wraþ.
To saxtend be es sumdel lath ;	3580	*and* for tille saxtel sumdel laþ.
To wiss man wit his auen witt		¶ of wisdome to his awen witte.
He haldes nan sa wise als it ;		he haldes nane sa wise as hitte
Quen all wittes es him wan,	3583	quen alle wittes ys him gane.
And will þ*a*t welthes mast of an,		þen ys alle his wille in wane.
And na wil mai hald man in pai,		for nankyn þinge may alde mon pay
Baldlik þat dar i sai,		for baldly þat dar I. say.
He þ*a*t in suilk stat es stad		þat he in siche state ys stadde
Es na gli mai mak him glad.	3588	ys na glee may make him gladde.
Eild es þou a selcut thing,		elde ys of a selcoupe þinge.
þ*a*t al it gerns þ*a*t er ying ; [[3] leaf 21, bk, col. 1]		alle hit couettes þat ys likinge.
[3]Quen þai it haue þai are vnfayn,		¶ *and* quen þai hit haue þai ar vn-fayne
And wald ha youthed þan again ;		*and* quen hit ys giue*n* to haue a-gayne
þan wald þai be als þai war ar,	3593	þen walde þai be as þai ware are
Bot sua it mai be neu*er* mare.		*and* þat salle be neu*er*-mare.
¶ Sua has eild now þis ysaac ledd		Squa has now elde þis ysaac led
þ*a*t he in langur lijs in bedd ;	3596	þat he in mys-ese lijs in bed.

And haue man ben neu*er* so bald,
Quen þ*at* he bicomis alde,
Til vnweild bigines to falle 3563
His body, it waxes drey a*nd* dall.
His heued bigines for to schake,
His handes vmquile for to quake,
It crepis crouland in his bac,
And his bonis for to crac, 3568
þe frely fax to fall of him,
And þe siht to wax al dim.
þe front it frou*n*sis, þ*at* was schene,
þe nese it droppis ay bi-tuene, 3572
þe teth to rote, þe and to stinc,
Alone to lyue trauayl hi*m* thinc.
þan es eth þe fote to spurne, 3575
Quen he fallis wid his aun t*ur*ne;
He praysis al thing þ*at* es gan,
Of p*re*sent thing he p*ra*yses nan;
þan es eth to make him wrath,
To sahutingis him su*m*-del lath: 3580
To teche men wid his aun witt,
He haldes nan sua wis as itt,
Que*n* all witt es fra him gan, 3583
And wille þ*at* welth es mast of an,
Bot nankines wile may ald ma*n* pai
Ful baldli þan dar i say.
He þat in suilk stat es stadd,
Es no gle may make him gladd. 3588
Elde es nou a selcuth thing,
For all it ȝernis þ*at* er ȝing,
Que*n* þai it haue þai er vnfayn,
And þan wold þai be ȝong again,
þan wold þai be as þai war ar, 3593
And þ*at* may þai be neu*er* mar.
Sua has elde þis ysaac ledd, [col. 2]
þ*at* he in langure lis in bedd,

GÖTTINGEN

haue a mon ben neu*er* so bolde
When*n*e þ*at* he bicomeþ olde
vnwelde putt at hi*m* a pulle
his body waxeþ drye & dulle
his heed bigyn*n*eþ þen*n*e to shake
his hondes oþ*er* while to quake
hit crepeþ crulyng in his bake
þen*n*e his bones bigyn*n*e to crake
þe frely faire to falle of him
And þe siȝte to wexe al dym
þe frou*n*t frou*n*seþ þ*at* was shene
þe nese droppeþ ofte bitwene
Teeþ to rote breeþ to stynke
Only to lyue trauaile hi*m* þink
Eeþ hit is þenne to spurne
he falleþ wiþ his owne turne
he preiseþ þingis þ*at* ben gon
þ*at* þen*n*e ben he preiseþ noon
Sone þen*n*e he wol be wrooþ
To be at oon su*m*del looþ
To teche men of his witt
he holdeþ noon so wis as hit
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
No þing þen*n*e may him pay
Boldely þen*n*e may we say
he þat in þis state is stad
Nis no gle may make hi*m* glad
Elde is now a wondir þinge
Alle desiren hit þ*at* are ȝinge
When*n*e þei hit haue þei are vnfayn
þen*n*e wolde þei ȝonge be aȝayn
þie wolde be as þei were ore
And þ*at* þei may neuermore
¶ So haþ elde þis ysaac led
þ*at* he seke liþ in his bed

TRINITY

Him wantes sight, als i said yow,
And cald on his son esau.
"Esau, life son," he said,
"Ga lok þi tacle be p*ur*uaid, 3600
And faand to stalk þe sa nere
þ*at* þou mai drep me sum dere;
If þou me dere flesse ani gete,
Gladli wald .i. þar-of ete; 3604
Leue sun þou has hidir-till
Gladli don þi fader will,
þou ert schott*er* wit þe beist,
Bath in feild and in forest, 3608
If þou mai bring me any beist
þou g*r*aith me ful fair and eist;
þar-efter now mi langes sare, 3611
þar i lig her now, in bedd o care;
Su*n*," he said, ".i. will not lei,
It bes not lang þat i ne dei; [1 *read* Ga]
Tac,[1] bring me now su*m* venisum,
And þou sal haue mi benison." 3616
"Sir," he said, "blithlik and son,
If godd wil, sal þi will be don."
¶ His moder tok tent to ysaac
And herd þe wordes þat he spac. 3620
Seo wist o lang liue was he noght,
A wyel sco hir vmbithogt.
Iacob hir sun cald hir vnto,
And þusgat til him þan said sco. 3624
"Mi leif sun, i will þe warn,
For-qui þou ert mi derest barn;
þi fader has bidden þi broþer gang
To get him waith and duell not lang,
þ*at*, if he ani waith mai gete, 3629
He suld him dight þar-of to ete,
For war he þar-wit ans fedd,
Ar þ*at* he deied in car-ful bedd, 3632

COTTON

him wantes siȝt as I. ȝou say
and calde esau wiþ-out delay.
Esau leue sone he saide.
ga loke þi tacle be puruayde
and fonde to stalk*e* þe sa nere
atte þou may gete sum wilde dere
if þou me dere flesshe may gete.
gladly walde I. þ*er*-of ete. [1 leaf 22, back]
[1]¶ leue sone[2] þou has hidder-tille.
gladly fulfilled þi fader wille.
þou art shoter in þe best [[2] sir *crossed out*; sone *written over*]
baþ in felde *and* forest.
if þat þou may bring*e* me any best
grayþe hit me faire *and* honest.
þar ofter now me langes sare
þer I. lye in bedde of care.
sone he saide I. wille noȝt lye
hit bes noȝt lange at I. mone dye
ga bring*e* me now sum venysoun.
and þou salle haue benysoun.
¶ Sir he saide blethely *and* sone.
wiþ help of god hit sal be done.
his moder stode atte his bak*e*.
and herde þe wordes atte he spak*e*.
ho wiste of lange life was he noȝt.
and sone ho hir. vmbi-þoȝt.
Iacob hir sone ho calde hir to.
and þus-gatis til him saide ho.
¶ Mi leue sone I. wille þe warne.
for þou art my derrest barne.
þi fader has biddyn þi broþ*er* gange
to gete him waith*e* *and* duel noȝt la*nge*
þat if he any waith*e* mote gete.
he sulde him diȝt þ*er*-of atte ete.
for ware he þar-of enys fedde
or he dyed in carful bedde

FAIRFAX

Him wantis siht, as i said ȝou,
And cald on his sun esau.
"Esau, leue sone," he said,
"Ga loke þi takil be puruaid, 3600
And fond to stalk þe sua nere
þat þu may hapin to sla su*m* dere;
If þu may ani venisu*n* gete,
Gladli wild i þarof ete. 3604
Leue sone, þu hast hi*þer* till
Gladli don þi fadris will,
þu art archer wid þe best,
Bath in feld and in forest, 3608
If þu may bring me ani best,
þu diht it me fair and honest.
þar efter nou me langes sare,
Here þar i liy in bedd of care. 3612
Sun," he said, "i wil noght lye,
It bes noght lang ar þat i die,
Ga bring me nou sum venisu*n*,
And þu sal haue mi benisun." 3616
"Sir," he said, "gladli and sone,
wid goddes help it sal be done."
His mod*er* tok tent to ysaac,
And herd þe wordes þat he spac, 3620
And wist of lang lijf was he noght;
Avoyde scho hir, and vmbethoght.
Iacob hir sun scho called hir to,
And þus til him þus said scho, 3624
"Mi leue sone, i wil þe warn,
For-qui þu art mi derest barn,
þi fadir badd þi brod*er* gang 3627
To set him mete, and duel nohut la*n*g,
þat if he ani wath miht gete,
He suld him dight þar-of to ete;
For war he anys þar-wid fedd [lf 26, bk, col. 1]
Ar he deyed in carful bedd, 3632

GÖTTINGEN

hi*m* wantid siȝt as I seide er
And calde his son esav þer
Esau leue son he seide
Go loke þi takul be purueide
& fonde for to stalke so nere
þat þou may sle su*m* dere
If þou myȝte any venisou*n* gete
Gladly wolde I þe*r*of ete
Son þou hast hidur tille
Gladly done þi fadir wille
þou art archer wiþ þe best
Boþe in felde & in forest
If þou may brynge me any beest
Diȝte hit me feire & honest
þe*r*aftir now me longeþ so
þe*r*e I lyue in bed of wo
Son he seide I wol not lyȝe
hit beþ not longe ar I deȝe
To brynge me venisou*n* be bou*n*
And þou shal haue my benesou*n*
he seide sir gladly & soone
Wiþ goddes helpe hit shal be done
his modir tent to ysaac
And herde þo wordis þat he spac
And wist of long lyf was he nouȝt
She went bi syde & hir bi þouȝt
Iacob hir sone she calde hir to [lf 23, bk]
And þus to him saide sho
Mi leue son I wol þe warn
For þou art my derrest barn
þi fadir bad þi broþ*er* snel
To fett him mete & not dwel
If he any what myȝte gete
he shulde him diȝte þe*r*of to ete
For were he ones þer wiþ fed
Ar he deȝed in seke bed

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
His benisun wald he him giue,		his benysou*n* walde he him gife.
For lang he wat he mai not liue.		for lange he wate may he noȝt liue
Bot life son, ful lath me ware		bot leue sone ful lathe me ware
þat he þat blissing fra þe bare,	3636	atte he þat blessinge fra þe bare.
Vnhappi wreche has he ben ai,		vn-happy wrecche has he bene ay
þi seli he sal noght bere a-wai;		þe sele he salle noȝt bere a-way.
Bot þou sal do sun mi consail,	[col. 2]	¶ bot þou sal do sone my consaile
Wel i wat it sal þe wail;	3640	wele I. wate hit salle þe a-vayle
Now high þe suith *þat* þou ne blin		now hye þe squythe at þou ne blyn.
Ar *þat* þi broiþer be co*m*men in,		or atte þi broþ*er* be co*m*myn in.
O kyddes fatt þou fett me tuin,		of kedis flesshe. þou focche me twin
I sal þe ken ful gode a gin;	3644	I. salle þe teyche a gode gynne.
I sal þam dight til his be-houe,		I. sal ham diȝt til his bi-houe
A mete als he was wonto loue;		a mete atte he was wont to loue
It sal him sauur al to will,		hit salle him sauour wonder wil.
Ete he sal *þer*-of his fill;	3648	ete *þer*-of he salle his fille
Que*n* it es dight þou it him reche,		¶ quen hit ys diȝt salle þou hit reiche
Do now well, als i þe teche;		do now wele as I. þe teyche.
þat he þe mai þe less mistru		*and* for ferde atte he mistraw
þou sal sai þou ert esau,	3652	þou salle say þou art esau.
Fra þe forest newli comen,		.a. fra þe forest newli co*m*myn. [col. 2]
Venison þou has him no*m*men,		.b. *and* venysou*n* fresshe haue I. fondyn.[1]
Wit dainte dight til his be-houe;		wiþ daynte diȝt til his be-houe
þou bidd him rise þar-of to proue,		bid him rise *þer*-of to proue.
þat þou haue, for þis reson,	3657	*and* loke þou aske for þi resoun.
O þe fader his benison."		of þi fader his benysoun.
¶ "Mod*er*," he said, "wis war þi lare,		¶ moder he saide for alle þi lare.
If i ne dred a-noþer fare;	3660	ȝet I. drede me ful sare.
þou wat mi hid es smith and bar,		þou wate my hide ys sleȝt *and* bare
And esau es rugh wit har;		*and* esau ys rugh*e* wiþ hare.
If mi fader *þat* es now blind		if my fader þat now ys blinde
Mai mi fallace oght vnderfind,	3664	*and* he any dissaite finde
I dred me sare, for benison		I. drede me sare for his benysou*n*
He sal me giue his malison."		he wille me gif his malisou*n*.
"Do wai, leue son," rebecca said,		¶ do way leue sone. rebecca saide
"*þat* malison on me be laid;	3668	þat malisou*n* on me be laide.

[1] This line is at the foot of the col. in MS.

His benisun he wild him gete,—
For lang he wat he may noght speke.
Bot leue sun, ful lath me ware
þat he þi benisu*n* fra þe bare, 3636
vnhappi wrecche has he ben ay,
þi sele he sal noght bere away;
Bot þu sal do nu mi consail,
wele i wat it sal þe avail. 3640
Nou hey þe suith, þ*a*t þu ne blin,
Ar þ*a*t þi brod*er* be come*n* in,
Of kiddis fatt þu fett me tua,
I sal þe teche hou þu sal da. 3644
I sal þaim dight til his bihoue,
A mete as he was wont to loue,
It sal him sauor to his wille,
Ete he sal þar-of his fille; 3648
Que*n* it es diht þu it him reche,—
Do nou wele as i þe teche.
And þ*a*t he may þe less mistrau,
þu sal say þat þu art esau, 3652
Fra þe forest neuli comen,
venisu*n* þ*o*u hast him nomen,
wid daynte diht to his bihoue; 3655
þu bidd him rise and þarof p*r*oue,
þat þu may gete bi þis resun
Of þi fad*er* his benisun."
"Mod*er*," he said, "wis war þi lare,
Ne war of a thing i drede sare, 3660
þu wost mi handis er al bare,
and esaues er rohw wid hare.
If mi fad*er* þ*a*t nou es blind,
May mi gile sua vnd*er* find, 3664
I drede me sar, of benisun
He sal me giue his malisun."
"Do way, leue son," rebecca said, [col. 2]
"þat malisun apon me be laid, 3668

GÖTTINGEN

his benisou*n* he wolde him ȝyue
For longe he woot may he not lyue
leue son loþ me were
þ*a*t he þi benisou*n* fro þe bere
vnhappi wrecche he haþ ben ay
þi ȝele shal he not bere away
þou shal do now my cou*n*sel
I woot hit wol availe wel
hyȝe þe son þ*a*t þ*o*u not blin
Ar þi bro*þer* be comen In
Of fatte kydes fette me two
I shal þe teche how þ*o*u shal do
I shal hem diȝte to his bihoue
Suche as he was wont to loue
hit shal hi*m* sauour al at wille
Ete he shal þ*er*of his fille
When hit is diȝt þ*o*u hit hi*m* reche
Do wel as I þe teche
þ*a*t he may þe lasse mystrawe
Say þou art his son Esau
For þe forest newely comen
Venisou*n* þou hast hi*m* nomen
Deyntily diȝte to his pay
þou bidde him rise & assay
þ*a*t þ*o*u may gete bi þis resou*n*
Of þi fadir his benisoun
¶ Modir he seide wise is þi lore
But o þing I drede sore
þou wost my hondis are al bare
And Esaues now wiþ hare
If my fadir þat Is blynde
May me so wiþ gile fynde
Of þ*a*t benisou*n* sore I drede
lest he me curse in his dede
Dowey son rebecca seide
þ*a*t malisou*n* on me be leide

TRINITY

Bot þat i badd þou bring me son."
"Mode*r*," he said, "it sal be don."
¶ .Iacob went vn to þe fald 3671
And broght þe bestes forwit tald;
His mode*r* dughtilik it dight,
Als sco him forwit had it hight,
And cled him, su*m* it was mete, 3675
Wit his broþer robe þat smelled suete;
Wit a rugh skin sco hidd his hals
And cou*e*rd þar-wit his hands als,
þat his fader suld al-gat tru
þat he war his sun esau: 3680
His mode*r* him þis mete bitaght
And he it suith his fader raght.
"Fade*r*," he said, "sitt vp and ete,
I ha broght þi ȝerning mete." 3684
"And quat art þou?" þe fader said,
"Sir, i esau, þi met es graithid."
[1]"And q*uat*-kin mete?" "sir, venisun,
Ete and giue me þi benisun." [[1] leaf 22, col. 1]
"How es it þou sped sa son?" 3689
"Godd," he said, "has herd mi bon,
And send it suyth vnto mi hand,
Men aght to thanc him his sand."
"Cu*m* nere, leue son, and latte me fele[2]
If þou be he i luue sa wele." [[2] MS. fle]
Quen he had feld his fleirand cloth
And graped handes and hals both,
"þis voice," he said, "þat i here 3697
Es o iacob, wit-outen were,
Bot hend and hals es als i tru
Mi dereli suns child esau; 3700
þe odor o þi uestement
It smelles als o piement,
I sal wend forth, þou duells here,
Mi blissing son þan sal þou bere:

COTTON

bot þat I. bad þe bringe me sone
moder he saide hit sal be done
¶ Iacob went vn-to þe falde
and broȝt þe bestes be-fore talde.
his moder duȝttely hit diȝt.
als ho be-fore had him hiȝt.
ho cled him wele *and* hit was mete.
wiþ his broþ*er* robe þat smelled squete
wiþ a rughe skyn ho heled his hals
and couert þar-wiþ his handis als.
þat his fader sulde algatis traw.
þat he ware his sone esau.
his moder him þis mete be-taȝt.
and he hit squyþe his fader raȝt.
fader he saide sete vp *and* ete
I. haue þe broȝt þi ȝernynge mete
¶ quat art þou his fader saide.
sir esau þi mete ys graide.
and quat-kin mete? sir venysou*n*.
ete *and* gif me þi benysou*n*.
how ys hit so þou sped so sone.
ihesu he saide has herde my bone.
and sende hit sone vn-to my hande
men aȝt to þonke him al his sande
¶ come nere leue sone *and* lete fele.
if þou be þat I. loue so wele.
quen he had felde his broþ*er* clathe
and grapet hande *and* hals bathe.
þis voyce he saide þat I. here.
ys of Iacob wiþ-outen were.
bot hende *and* hals as I. traw.
my derly sone hit ys esaw
¶ þe odour of þi vestement [leaf 23]
hit smellis as þe piement
now sone he saide þou come nere
my dere blessing I. gif þe here.

FAIRFAX

Bot þat i bad, þu bring me sone."
"Gladli, moþer, it sal be done."
Iacob went into þe fold, 3671
And broght þa kiddes þat i of tald,
His moder smartly þaim dight,
Als scho bifor had him hight,
And clad him, als it was mete, 3675
wid his broder cloth þat smelled suete.
wid a rohu skyn scho hillid his hals,
And couerd þar-wid his handes als,
þat his fader suld algat trou
He were his sun esau. 3680
His moder him þis mete bi-tahut,
And he it suith his fader rahut,
"Fader," he said, "sitt vp and ett,
I haue þe broght þi ȝerning mett."
"And quat art þu?" his fader said.
"Sir, i esau, þi mete es graid." 3686
"And quatkines mete?" "sir, venisun,
Ete and giue me þi benisun."
"Hou es it, son, þu spedd so sone?"
"Almithi godd has herd my bone,
And sent hit smartli to mi hand, 3691
Men au to thanc him of his sand."
"Cum nere, leue son, and lat me fele,
If þu be he i loue sua wele." 3694
Quen he had felt his smelland clath,
And gropid his hals and handes bath,
"þis voice," he said, "þat i here,
Is of iacob widuten were, 3698
Bot handis and hals es, als i trou,
Mi dere sun, þi child esau;
þe sauor sone of þi vestment,
It sauors as it war of piment. 3702
I sal wend forth, þu duelles here, [leaf 27, col. 1]
Mi blissing, sun, þan sal þu bere.

GÖTTINGEN

þat I þe bad brynge me soone
Gladly he seide hit shal be done
Iacob went in to þe folde
And brouȝte þe kides I of tolde
his modir smertly hem diȝt
As she to fore had him hiȝt
And clad him wiþ þo cloþes mete
Of his broþer þat smelled swete
Wiþ a rowȝe skyn hid his hals
And hiled þerwiþ his hondes als
For his fadir shulde trowe tru
he were his son esau
his modir him þis mete bitauȝt
he hit to his fadir rauȝt
Fadir he seide sit vp & ete
I haue þe brouȝt þi ȝernynge mete
What art þou his fadir seide
Sir Esau þi mete haue greide
what maner mete: sir venisoun
Ete & ȝyue my benisoun boun
how was hit þou sped so sone
Sir god of myȝt herde my bone
And sende hit smartly to my honde
Men owe to þonke him his sonde
Com nere son & let me fele
If þou be he I loue so wele
Whenne he felde his smellyng cloop
And his necke & his hondes boop
þis voys he seide þat I here
Is of Iacob wiþouten were
But hondes & hals as I trow tru
Is my dere son Esau
þe sauour of þi vestiment
Sauereþ as þe piement
[1]I shal forþ wende þou dwellest here
Mi blessyng haue þou son dere [[1] leaf 24]

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þi breþer be þin vnderlute	3705	þi broþ*er* to be þine vnderloute.
And alle þat wonnes þe a-boute;		*and* alle þat wonis þe a-boute.
All þaa þat blisses þe		alle þa atte blessis þe.
Sal þam-self blessed be,	3708	sal þaire-seluen blessed be.
And all þ*a*t bedes þe maliscun		*and* alle þat geues þe malisou*n*.
Sal bere it on þair auin crun."		salle bere hit on his awen crou*n*
He ete and dranc þ*a*t was his will,		he ete *and* dranke at was his wil.
And sithen his sun he cald him till,		*and* sithen his sone he calde hi*m* til.
His brade blissing he him gaue	3713	his brade benysou*n* he him gaue
þe quilk his broþer wend at haue,		þe quilk his broþ*er* wende at haue
And mad him lau*er*d ou*er* all his kin;		*and* made him lorde ou*er* alle his kyn
Bot þ*a*t was wit his moder gin,	3716	*and* þat was wiþ his moder gyn.
His mod*er* consail was þar-to,		his moder consaile was þ*er*-to.
And godd wald þ*a*t sco sua suld do.		god walde þat hit ware so.
þis iacob went q*ua*n sua was don,		¶ Iacob went quen so was done
And esau com efter son.	3720	*and* esau þen come efter-sone
"Fader," he said, "vp in þi bedd,		fader he saide gete vp in bedde
I haue þe broght q*ua*r-of be fedd		wiþ þis mete þou sal be fedde.
O venisun, .I. here þe bring,		nobil venysou*n* þat I. þe bring*e*.
Ete and giue me þi blissing."	3724	ete *and* gif me þi blessing*e*.
His fader him asked, "q*ua*t art þou?"		¶ his fader asked him qua art þou.
"þi sun," he said, "i esau."		*and* he onsquared þi sone esau.
"Was þou not at me right now,	3727	was þou noȝt atte me riȝt now.
And fedd me wit þi fang i trau?"		*and* fedde me wonder wele I. traw
"I?" he said, "nai, nai, goddote,		¶ *and* he saide nay god dote
Moght i not be sua light o fote."		am I. noȝt so squyft on fote.
Wit þis gaue ysaac a grane;	3731	wiþ þis gaf Isaac a grane
"Su*n*," he said, "right nou was an		sone he saide riȝt now was ane
þat first me fedd, and sythen me kist,		þat first me fedde *and* siþen kiste
And me be-suak, þ*a*t i ne wist,	3734	*and* me be-trayed atte I ne wiste.
Mi benisun now has þi broiþer." [col. 2]		My benysou*n* now has þi broþ*er*.
"And fader," he said, "has þou non		fader he saide has þou na noþ*er*.
"Nai sun, als i mot ha mede." [oþer?"		¶ na sone he saide as haue I. mede
"Allas! quat i am broght in nede,		allas quat I. am broȝt in nede.
A-way he has mi blissing born,		a-way he has my blessing*e* borne
Sua did he als þat toþer morn;	3740	so was I. serued þis oþ*er* morne.

þi brod*er* be þin vnd*er*lout,	þi broþ*er* be þi vndir loute
And all þ*at* wonis þe nere aboute;	And alle þ*at* wonen here aboute
And all þa sone þ*at* blisses þe,	Alle þo son þat blessen þe
Blissed sal þaim seluen be; 3708	Blessed shal hem seluen be
And all þat biddis þe malisun	And alle þ*at* bidde þe malisou*n*
Sal bere it on þair aun croun."	Shul bere hit on her owne crou*n*
He ete and dranc þ*at* was his will,	he eet & dranke at his wille
And siþ*en* his sone he called him till,	And þen*ne* his son calde hi*m* tille
His brod blissing he him gaf, 3713	his brood blessyng he hi*m* ȝaue
þe quilk his brod*er* wend to haue,	þ*at* his broþ*er* wende to haue
And made him laue*r*d ou*er* all his kin;	he made him lorde of al his kyn
Bot þat was wid his mod*er* gyn, 3716	Suche þen was his modir gyn
Hir mod*er* *con*sail was þar-vnto,	his modir cou*n*sel was þ*er*to
And godd wald scho suld sua do.	But god wolde hit shulde be so
Bot iacob went qu*en* þis was don,	¶ Iacob went when*ne* þis was done
And esau cam efter sone, 3720	And Esau coom aftir soone
"Fad*er*," he said, "sitt vp in bedd,	Fadir he seide sitt vp in bed
I haue þe broght quar-of be fedd,	I haue þe brouȝt to be of fed
Of venisun þ*at* i þe bring	Of venisou*n* þat I þe brynge
Ete, and giue me þi blissing." 3724	Ete & ȝyue me þi blessynge
His fad*er* him asked, "quat art þu?"	his fadir asked what he was
"Sír, þi sone," he said, "i esau."	Sir esau þi son in plas
[[1] Sonne he seid for my prow [[1] from Laud MS. 416]	Son he seide for my prow
Thow were here at me right now]	þ*ou* were here at me riȝt now
"I?" he said, "nay godote,	I he seide nay god woote
Mith i noght be sua liht of fote!"	Miȝte I not be so liȝte of fote
wid þis gaue ysaac a grone, 3731	Wiþ þis ȝaf Isaac a grone
"Sone," he said, "riht nou was one	Son he seide riȝt now was one
þ*at* first me fedd and siþen me kist,	þ*at* firste me fedde & þen me kist
And me bigilid þ*at* i ne wist;	And me bigiled ar I wist
Mi benisun nou has þi brod*er*." 3735	Mi benisou*n* now haþ þi broþ*er*
"And fad*er*," he said, "es þar non oþ*er*?"	Fadir he seide is þ*er*e noon oþ*er*
"Na, son, also mote i haue mede."	No son also haue I mede
"Allas quat i am broght i*n* nede!	Alas he seide I am in nede
Away he has mi blissing born,	Away he haþ my blessyng born
Sua did he als þe toþ*er* morn. 3740	So dud he als þe ȝondir morn
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

He has me don oft mikel scham,
Right-wisli es iacob his nam,
þat es to sai, wit right langage,
Supplant*er* als of heritage; 3744
For que*n* i formast born suld be,
Wit strengh a-gain þen drou he me;
He has me don oft vn-resun
And no me reft mi benisun, 3748
Me es sua waa, almast i weede;
Fader, þis was na broþer dede,
Consail me, fader, how to liue." 3751
"Wi, quatkin consail mai i þe giue?"
"And es þar nakin blessing left?"
"Nai, þi broiþer it has þe reft."
"And, fader, es þar na noþer wan?"
"Wane," he said, "es þar bot an,
In dew and gress sere o þorth 3757
Sal be þi blissing fra no forth;
Wit erth trauaill, and sua þou do,
And prai godd send his dew þ*er*-to."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "wat es me best,
Mi hert bes neu*er* broght in rest,
Bituixand þis iacob be slan, 3763
If he mai oþer be ou*er*tan."
þis esau wit his manace
Oute o þe land did iacob chace;
Quen þe mod*er* sagh it was sua 3767
He soght his broþer for to sla,
Sco send him son in-til aran,
Til hir broþer þat hight laban,
þar-to suiorn for hir sake, 3771
Til þ*at* his broþer wreth suld slake.
Be night flum iordan he wode
And thoru a wildernes he yode,
He loked war þat him war best,
And be þe wai he tok his rest. 3776

COTTON

he has me done mikil shame.
ri3tly ys Iacob his name.
þat ys to say wiþ ri3t langage
supplanter of heritage.
for quen I. was formast borne sulde be
wiþ strenght a-gayne drow he me.
he has me done myche [mali]sou*n*
and now me raft my benysou*n*
me ys sa wa almast I. wede
fader þis was na broþ*er* dede.
consaile me fader how I. may liue
quy quatkin sulde I. þe giue.
and ys þer nankin blessing*e* left.
na þi broþ*er* has hit þe reft. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[[1]And is there fadir non o*þer* wonne
Sothely he seid is non but oon]
In þe deu *and* gresse of thorne.
sal be þi blessing*e* fra to-morne.
wiþ erþ. þou t*ra*uaile *and* so þou do.
and pray god sende his deu þ*er*-to
¶ lorde he saide quat ys me best
my hert bese neu*er* bro3t in rest.
bi-twix *and* þis Iacob be slayne.
and I. may come him sa gayne.
¶ þis esau wiþ his manace.
did Iacob out of lande to chace.
quen his moder sagh*e* hit squa.
ho so3t esau for to sla.
and sende Iacob in-til aaron.
to hir broþ*er* þat he3t laban.
þaı to soiourne for hir sake
til atte his broþ*er* wraþ sulde slake
bi ni3t þe flume iordan he wode.
and þorou a wildernesse he 3ode.
he loked quare þat him ware best
be þat way to take his rest.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
[1] He has me done ful mekil schame,		he haþ me done mychel shome
Rihtful was iacob cald his name, [[1] col. 2]		Skilful is iacob his nome
þat es to say in riht langage,		*þat* is to say in ri*ȝ*t langage
Supplanter of eritage,	3744	Putter out of heritage
For quan i first born suld be,		For I firste born shulde ha be
wid strinth agayn þan drou he me ;		Wiþ strengþe a*ȝ*eyn drou*ȝ*e he me
He has me done ofte vnresun,		And done me als þis vnresou*n*
And nou me reft mi benisun,	3748	To reue me þus my benisou*n*
Me es sua wa, almast i wede ;		Me is so wo almest I wede
Fad*er*, þis was na brod*er*-hede.		Fadir þis was no bro*þer*hede
Consail me, fad*er*, hu i sal liue."	3751	Cou*n*sel me fadir now to lyue
"Son, quat kines consail may i þe giue?"		What cou*n*sel son shal I þe *ȝ*yue
"And es þar, fad*er*, na blissing left ?"		And is *þer* fadir no blessyng lefte
"Na, þi bro*þer* it has þe reft."	3754	No þi bro*þer* hit haþ þe refte
"And es þar, fad*er*, nan o*þer* wan ?"		And is *þer* fadir noon o*þer*e woon
"Wan," he said, "es nan bot an.		So*þ*ely he seide is noon but oon
In þe deu and griss alsua,		In þe dew & gres also
Sal be þi blissing quar þu ga,		Shal be þi blessyng where *þ*ou go
wid erde trauail, and sua þu do,	3759	Wiþ erþe t*ra*uaile so *þ*ou do
And prai godd send his deu þar-to."		And p*re*ye god sende his dew *þer*to
"Lord," he said, "quat es me best,		Lord he seide what is me best
Min hert bes neu*er* mar in rest		Myn hert beþ neu*er* more in rest
Bituix and þis iacob be dede,		Til *þat* þis Iacob be deed
If i may gete him in any stede."	3764	If I may gete him to any sted
þus esau wid his manasce,		þus Esau wiþ his manace
vte of *þat* land did iacob chasce.		Out of *þat* lond dud iacob chace
Que*n* þair mod*er* sau it was sua,		When*n*e her modir say hit so
He sohut his brod*er* for to sla,	3768	he sou*ȝ*te his bro*þer* for to slo
Scho sent him sone into aran,		She sent him soone in to aram
Til hir bro*þer* *þat* hight laban,		To hir bro*þer* *þ*at het laban
þer to soiorne for þair sake	3771	*þer*e to soiourne for *þat* sake
Till *þat* his bro*þer* wreth suld slake.		Til his bro*þer* wra*þ*þe wolde slake
Be niht þe flom iordane he wode,		Bi ny*ȝ*t þe flu*m* iordan he wode
And thoru a wildrenes he *ȝ*ode,		And *þ*our*ȝ*e a wildernes he *ȝ*ode
He loked quare *þat* hi*m* war best,		he loked where hi*m* were best
Bi þe way to take his rest.	3776	Bi þe weye to make his rest

He hent a stan he fand him bi,
And þar-on laid his hefd to li.
In slepe he sagh stand vp a sti,
Fra his heued right to þe ski, 3780
Apon þe sti þat þar was bun
Angls climand vp and dun. [1 leaf 22, bk, col. 1]
[1]Open him thoght þe ȝate of heuen,
And herd o drightin suilk a steuen :
"Godd and lauerd," he said, "i am
Of ysaac and als of abraham :" 3786
"Jacob," he said, "þou sal ha tuin
Wiues o þi auen kin,
Tua doghters o laban, þi nem,
þat þou sal haf wit barn-tem ; 3790
Wit þe i sal be in al þi nede
And gar þin oxspring wide spred ;
I sal be for þin eldres sake
With þe, and esau for-sake." 3794
Wel was he gladed o þis sight,
Fulsotht him thoght he slep þat night.
On the morn, wen it was dai,
Iacob ras fra þar he lai, 3798
And said, "our lauerd, wit-outen were,
þat i wist noght es wonnand here ;
Her es na noþer thing," said he, 3801
"Bot godds hus and heuen entre."
þe stan his heued lai on þat night,
In takning, he it sett vp right,
And oyel he yeett apon þat stan
And made to godd a voo onan, 3806
And said, "if drightin be my freind
And lede me in þis wai i wend, [clath,
And mete me send, and drinc, and
And bring me again, wit-outen wath,
Vnto mi kyth þat i com fra,
If i find he me ledes sua, 3812

COTTON

¶ he hent a stane atte lay him by.
and þar-on layde his heued to ly.
In slepe a ladder him þoȝt he seyghe
fra þe firmament riȝt to his eyghe.
a-pon þe ladder atte þer was boun.
angels climbande vp *and* doun.
him þoȝt þe ȝate opened of heyuen
our lorde saide wiþ suche a steyuen.
god *and* lorde he saide I. am.
of Isaac *and* of abraham.
Iacob he saide þou sal haue twyn.
wiues of þine awen kin.
twa doghters of laban þine eme.
þat twa salle haue of barneteme
wiþ þe salle I. be in alle þi nede.
and ger þine ospringe wide to sprede
I salle be for þine eldres sake.
wiþ þe *and* esau baþ for-sake.
ful glad he was of þat siȝt
ful soft him þoȝt he sleppet þat niȝt
¶ On þe morne quen hit was day
Iacob rase fra þere he lay.
[2]*and* saide our lorde wiþ-outen were.
atte I. wiste noȝt has bene here. [2 lf 23, back]
I saghe he saide for-soþ quod he.
goddes hous *and* him entree.
¶ þe stane his heued lay on þat niȝt
our lorde sette hit eyuen vp-riȝt
and oyle he ȝette a-pon þe stane.
and made to god a bone an nane
[[3]He seid' if god' be my frend' [3 from Laud MS. 416]
And' lede me in my wey to wend']
to sende him mete drink *and* claþ.
and bringe me agayne wiþ-outen waþ.
vnto my kiþ þat I. come fra.
if I. finde he ledes me squa.

FAIRFAX

He tok a stan he fand him bi, [lf 27, bk, col. 1]
And þar-apon made his hefd to ly.
In slepe he sau alleddir him by,
Stand fra his hefd vp to þe sky; 3780
Apon þat leddér sau he boun,
Angelis clymand vp and doun,
Opin him thoght þe ȝate of heuen,
Of godd he herd suilk a steuen, 3784
"Godd and lord," he said, "i am
Of ysaac and of abraham.
Iacob," he said, "þu sal haue tuyne
Wiues of þin aun kine, 3788
Tua dohutyrs of laban, þin eme,
þat þu sal haue wid barnteme.
Wid þe sal i be in al þi nede,
And ger þin ospring wide to sprede.
I sal be, for þin eldris sake, 3793
Wid þe, and esau for-sake."
Wele was he gladid of þat sight,
Soft him thoght he slep þat nyht.
On þe morn quen it was day,
Iacob ras fra þar he lay, 3798
And said, "vr lauerd, widuten were,
þat i wist nohut es wonnand here,
Here es nan oþer thing," said he,
"Bot goddes hous and heuen entre."
þe ston his heued lay apon þat night,
In takning, he it sett vp-right, 3804
And oyle he putt apon þat ston,
And made to godd a voice anon,
And said, "if godd be mi freind,
And lede me in my way i wend, 3808
And send me mete and drinc and cloth,
And bring me again widuten loth,
vnto my kith þat i com fra,—
If i finde þat he lede me sua,— 3812

A stoon he toke þat lay him by
And þeron leide his heed on hy
In slepe he say a ladder strauȝt
Fro his heed to þe sky hit rauȝt
On þat ladder say be boun
Aungels clymbynge vp & doun
[1] Open him þouȝt þe ȝate of heuen [1 lf 24, bk]
Of god he herde suche a steuen
God & lorde he seide I am
Of Isaac and of Abraham
Iacob he seide þou shalt haue twynne
Wyues of þin owne kynne
Two douȝtris of laban þin eeme
þat þou shal haue wiþ barneteme
Wiþ þe wol I be in þi nede
And make þin ospringe wide to sprede
For þine elderes to þe I take
And esau for þi sake
Glad he was of þat siȝt
him þouȝte he slepte soft þat nyȝt
On þe morn whenne hit was day
Iacob roos fro þennes he lay
he seide oure lord out of were
I wist not his wonyng here
here is now þenne seide he
Goddis hous & heuen entre
þe stoon þat his heed lay on þat niȝt
In token he hit set vpriȝt
And oyle he put vp on þat stoon
And made to god a voys anoon
he seide if god be my frende
And lede me in my weye to wende
And sende mete drynke & cloop
And bringe me aȝeyn wiþouten loop
In to my kiþþe þere I coom fro
If I fynde þat he lede me so

Mi godd he sal be and mi king;
And þis stan stand als *in* takening,
And þis sted fra þan it sal
Be cleped godds auen hall; 3816
Of all þe god he dos me weild
Lelik his tend i sal him yeild."
¶ Iacob went him forth his wai, 3819
Faand quare thre floks o beistes lai,
Be-side a well, a-pon a feild,
And sagh þe well be a doun heild,
A mikel stan apon it lai,
þis bestes dranc þar-at ilk dai; 3824
þe hirdes bi þaim fand he þare,
He spird þaim queþen þai ware.
þai said, "sir, we ar of aran." 3827
"And knau yce oght," he said, "laban?"
"Sir ya, he es bath hail and fere,
Ya hail and sound, wit-outen were;
His doght*ur* yonder i se, rachell, [col. 2]
Bringand his beistes til þe well; 3832
For all beistes ar broght hider,
Eu*er* ilk dai at drinc to-geder."
Wit þis come rachell, þat maiden,
And iacob lifted vp þe sten, 3836
And spak þan wit þe damisel,
And kythed him wit may rachell.
"Q*uat* art þou," he said, "lemman?"
"Sir, mi fader es cald laban." 3840
Abute hir hals þan he hir hent,
And thris he kyst hir ar he stent.
"I am iacob, þi cosin nere,
For þi luue am i co*m*men here." 3844
þai mai quen sco can vnderstand
þ*at* iacob suld be hir husband,
To laban tald sco new tiþand,
And he him ledd in be þe hand. 3848

COTTON

my god he sal be *and* my king*e*
and þis stane standis als in takenyng*e*.
and þis stede fra now hit sal
be calde goddes awen halle.
of alle þe gode þat I. salle welde.
his teynde hertly I. sal him ȝelde.
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way.
quare þre flok of bestes lay.
bi-side a welle a-pon a felde
and Iacob stode *and* be-helde.
a mykil stane a-pon hit lay.
þ*er* bestes drank atte ilka day.
þe hirdes fande he bi þam þare.
and asket quatkin men þai ware.
þai saide sir we ar of aaran.
knaw ȝe oȝt he saide laban.
þai saide he was in gode fere.
hale *and* sounde wiþ-out were.
his doghter comes ȝonde rachel.
bringande his bestes to þe felle.
for alle þe flokkis broȝt ar hidder.
atte þis welle to drink to-gider.
¶ wiþ þis come rachel þ*at* faire madane
and Iacob lifted vp þe stane.
þen spac he wiþ þat damysel.
and kiþed him wiþ þat may rachel.
quat art þou he saide le*m*man.
sir my fader ys calde laban.
a-boute þe hals he hir hent
and þries he kiste hir or he stint.
I. am Iacob þi cosyn nere.
for þi loue am I. co*m*myn here.
¶ þe may quen ho con vnderstande
þat Iacob sulde be hir housbonde
to laban talde ho. new tiþande
and he him ledde in. bi þe hande.

FAIRFAX

He sal be mi god and mi king, [col. 2]
And þis ston stand as in tokni[n]g;
And þis stede fra nou it sal
Be clepid goddes aun hall. 3816
Of all þe gode he dos me weild,
Lelely þe tend i sal him ȝeild."
Iacob went him forth his way, 3819
Quar thre flockes of bestes lay
Bi-side a welle, vp-on a feild,
And iacob sau and biheld,
A mekil stan apon it lay;
þ*a*t bestes dranc at ilka day. 3824
þe herdes bi þaim fand he þare,
And askid þaim queþ*er* þ*a*t þai ware?
"Sir," þai said, "we are of aran."
"And knau ȝe aut," he said, "laban?"
"Sir, ȝa;" "*a*nd es he hale and fere?"
"ȝa, hal and sound, widuten were;
ȝond*er* i se his dohutir rachell 3831
Driuand his bestes to þe well,
For all þe flockis cu*m*es hiþ*er*
Ilk a day, to drinc togid*er*." 3834
þan cam Rachell þ*a*t maydin bright,
Iacob lifted vp þ*a*t ston ful wight,
And spac sua wid þat damysel, 3837
And kneu hi*m* þar wid may rachel;
And said, "quat art þu, lemman?"
"Sir, my fadir hight laban." 3840
Aboute þe hals he hir hint,
And kist hir thries ar he stint.
"I am iacob þi cosin nere, 3843
And for þi loue am i comen here."
þe may, que*n* scho gan vnd*er*stand
þ*a*t iacob suld be hir husband,
To laban tald scho neu tydand,
And he him ledd bi þe hand. 3848

GÖTTINGEN

he shal be my god & kynge
þis stoon shal stonde in tokenyng
And þis place fro now shalle
Be cleped goddis owne halle
Of al þe good he doþ me welde
Trewely tiþe I shal him ȝelde
¶ Iacob went hi*m* forþ his way
Where þre flockes of bestes lay
Bisyde a welle vpon a felde
And Iacob say and bihelde
A mychel stoon vp on hit lay
þ*a*t beestis dronke at euery day
þe herdes fonde he bi hem þere
And asked hem when*n*es þei were
Sir þei seide we are of aran
An knowe ȝe ouȝte he seide laban
Sir ȝe: & is he hool & fere
ȝe hool þei seide out of were
ȝonder I se his douȝter rachel
Dryuynge his beestes to þe wel
For alle þe flockes comen hidur
Vche day to drynke to gidur
þen*n*e coom Rachel þ*a*t mayden briȝt
Iacob lifte vp þe stoon ful wiȝt
he spake so wiþ þat damysel
And knowleched hi*m* þ*er*e wiþ rachel
he seide what art þou lem*m*an
Sir my fadir het laban
Aboute þe necke he hir hin[t]
And cust hir þries ar he stint
I am Iacob þi cosyn nere
For þi loue am I comen here
When*n*e she bigon to vndirstonde
þ*a*t Iacob shulde be hir husbonde
To laban tolde she þ*a*t tiþande
And she hi*m* ledde bi þe hande

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai fra*n*nid o þar frendes fare,		þai frayned him of þaire frendis fare
And þam cald bath less and mare.		*and* he ham talde lasse *and* mare.
Laban for fainnes did him call		[[2]laban then he did to calle [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
For his neueu his frendes all;	3852	ffor fayne of hym his frendis alle]
And siþen he did him for to sai		¶ *and* siþen he dide him for to say.
Q*uat* was þe chesiun of his wai.		quat was þe enchesou*n* he went a-way.
"Sir, þe soth i wil þe tell,		sir þe soþ I. wille ȝou telle.
þi dogh*ter* for to spus, rachell."	3856	þi dogh*ter* for to spouse rachelle.
"þan sal þou serue me seuen yeir,		þen saltow serue me vij. ȝere.
Ar þou sal haue mi dogh*ter* dere."		if þou wille haue my dogh*ter* dere.
"Blithli, sir, sua sal it be."		¶ bleþely sir so salle hit be.
Fra þan wit laban duelled he,	3860	fra þen wiþ laban laft ys he.
þe eilder sis*ter* he for-sok,		þe elder suster he for-soke
For sco gleied, als sais þe bok;		gleande ho was for-soþ of loke.
For to serue for rachel fre		*and* for to serue for rachel fre
He was mas*ter* hird of his fee;	3864	he was mais*ter* hirde of his fee.
It was ferli in þ*at* siquar		hit was ferly for-soþ to say.
How fast þai multiplid þar.		how faste þai multiplied iche day.
Quen þ*at* þe seuen yere war gane		¶ quen atte þe vij. ȝere were gane
Iacob hasked his le*m*man.	3868	Iacob asked his le*m*mane.
Laban said, "frend, ful blethli."		laban saide frende ful bleþely
Bot þar he did a trecheri,		bot þ*er* he dide a trecchery.
For þan he had may rachell wedd,		Iacob *and* rachel þai con ham wed.
Lia he stall vn-til his bedd;	3872	*and* lya his dogh*ter* he stale to bedde.
Bisid lya al night he lai,		be-side lya al niȝt he lay.
His vnwitand, til it was dai;		his vnwitande til hit was day.
Bot quen he wist it o þe morn,		bot quen he wiste hit on þe morne
Ful wa was him þ*at* he was born;		allas he saide þat he was borne.
Fra hir he ras and siked sare	3877	fra hir he rase *and* sighed sare.
And asked wa þan broght hir þare.		*and* asked qua hir broȝt þare.
[1] "Laban," sco said, "allas for si*n*n		my fader ho saide! allas for syn.
Qua wend he wald þus me bigi*n*n."		qua wende he walde me þus be-gyn.
þan did he laban to resun:— [[1] leaf 23, col. 1]		¶ þen dide he laban to resou*n*
"Qui has þou don me sli tresum?"		quy has þou done me þis tresou*n*
"Vr lagh," he said, "þ*at* we in liue		our lagh*e* he saide atte we in liue
Wil first our elder dogh*ter* giue.	3884	wil first our elder dogh*ter* we giue

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þai frained of þair freindes fare, [leaf 28, col. 1]	þei freyned of her frendes fare
And he þaim tald bath less and mare,	And he hem tolde of *þat* vnsware
Laban for-faynhed he did to call 3851	Laban þen*ne* he dud to calle
For his neuou sake his freindes call;	For fayn of him his frendes alle
And siþen he did him for to say,	Soone he dud him to say
Quat was þe enchesun of his way.	What was þe chesou*n* of his way
"Sir," he said, "i wil þe tell, 3855	Sir he seide I wol þe telle
For to spouse þi dohutyr Rachiell."	For to spouse þi dou3ter rachelle
"þan sal þu serue me seuen 3ere,	þen*ne* shal *þou* serue me seuen 3ere
Ar þu sal haue mi dohutir dere."	Ar *þat* þou haue my dou3ter dere
"Gladly, sir, sua sal it be,"	Gladly he seide so shal hit be
Fra þan wid laban duelled he. 3860	Stille wiþ laban so dwelt he
þe eldir sister he for-soke,	þe elder sister he forsoke
For scho gleyed, sua sais þe bock;	For she gli3ed seiþ þe boke
For to serue for rachel fre	For to serue for rachel fre [leaf 25]
He was maister herde of his fe; 3864	he was maistir herde of fe
It was ferly of þat fare,	hit was muchel wondir *þere*
Hou mekil þai multiplied ware.	how mychel multeplied þei were
Quen *þat* þe seuen 3ere war gan,	When*ne* þo seuen 3eer were goon
Iacob askid him his lemman, 3868	Iacob asked his lem*m*on
Laban said, "frend, ful blethily,"	Laban seide ful bliþely
Bot þar he did a tricheri.	But *þere* he dud a tricchery
For que*n* he had may rachel wedd,	When*ne* he had rachel wede
Lya he stal vnto his bedd, 3872	lya he stale to his bedde
Be-side lya al niht he lay,	Bisyde lia al ni3t he lay
His vnwytand til hit was day.	his vnwityng til hit was day
Bot quen he wist it on þe morn, 3875	But when*ne* he wiste on þe morn
Ful wa was him *þat* eu*er* he was born.	wo was him *þat* he was born
Fra hir he ras and syhid sare,	Fro hir he roos & siked sore
And askid hir quo had broght hir þar.	And asked who brou3te hir þore
"Laban," scho said, "allas for sinne,	laban she seide: alas þe while
Qua wend he wild me þus biginne."	who wende he wolde me þus bigile
þan did he laban to resun, 3881	he asked laban to resou*n*
"Qui did þu me suilk a tresun?"	Whi he dud him suche tresou*n*
"vi laue," he said, "*þat* we in leue,	Oure lawe he seide *þat* we in lyue
wil first vr eldir dohutir geue. 3884	Wol furste oure elder dou3ter be 3yue

Bot, neuou, murn þou na wight,
þou sal haue rachell, als i hight;
And þat mai be nanoþer wis
Bot yeit for-þi seuen wint*ur* seruis,
To quils haa lya in þi bedd, 3889
For-soth þan sal þou rachel wedd."
þis neu forward was festend þan
Bituix iacob and sir laban. 3892
þis term was passed, and seuen dais,
He spused rachell, þe stori sais.
Lya bred child, and hadd a sun
Ruben, and siþen symeon, 3896
þan leuy, and þan ysacar,
Zabulon, iudas, sex breþer war,
A doght*er* sco hadd hight dyna.
Bot of oþer wo*m*men tua 3900
Had four suns geten him,
Dan, gad, asser, neptalim.
Rachell bare iacob suns tuin,
First ioseph, þan beniamin. 3904
He was þe chesu*n* of hir fine,
Of him sco deid in gesine.
Q*ua*t of his wiues tuin in spus,
And wat of hand wimme*n* in hus,
Tuelue suns had he o þaa, 3909
And a doght*er* hight dyna.

Iacob wex riche, his childer thraf,
Thoru þe grace þat godd him gaue.
þan bigan þam tak talent 3913
To wend in to þair aun land,
Wit wijf and child, and al handband,
Ilkan wit oþer went in hand; 3916

COTTON

mourne na mare my squete wi3t
þou sal haue rachel as I. þe hi3t
bot þat may be nane o*þer*-wise
bot for þi vij. 3ere seruise.
to-quyles halde lya in þi bed.
for-soþ þen saltow rachel wed.
þis new for-ward*e* was made þan
bi-twix Iacob *and* laban.
þis t*er*me was passed *and* vij. dayes
he spoused rachel þe story sayes.
Lya bred childe *and* had a sone
Ruben *and* siþen simeon.
þan laui *and* ysacar
Zabulon Iudas vj. bre*þer* þer ar.
a doght*er* had ho he3t dyna. [leaf 24]
and of oþer hand-wi*m*men twa.
he had iiij. sones giten him.
Dan. gad. asser. neptalim.
¶ Rachel bare Iacob sonys twyn.
first Ioseph̃ seþen beniamyn.
þat was þe encheson of hir fine
of him ho deyed in hir gesyn.
quat of his wyues twyn of spouse
and quat of hande-wi*m*men of house
xij. sones had he of þa. De transgr. Iacob in patriam suam post exilium.
and a doght*er* he3t dyna.

how Iacob passid in-to his cuntree. ofter he was flemid.

Iacob wex riche his childer thrafe
þorou þe g*ra*ce þat god him gafe.
þen bi-gan ham take talande.
to wende in-to þaire kindely lande.
wiþ wife *and* childe *and* alle hondbande
ilkan went in o*þer* hande.

FAIRFAX

Bot neueue murne þu no wite, [col. 2]
þu sal haue rachel as i þe hite,
And þat may be nan oþer wise
Bot ȝeit for þi seuin ȝere seruise. 3888
To-quiles hold lya in þi bedd,
For-soth þan sal þu rachel wedd."
þis new forward was festind þan,
Bituix iacob and laban, 3892
His terme was passid, and seuin dais
He weddid Rachel, þe stori sais.

Lya bred child and had a son,
Ruben, and siþen symeon, 3896
þan leuy, þan ysacar,
Zabulon, Iudas, sex breder war,
A dohutir scho had, þat hith dina.
Bot of oþer and wimmen tua 3900
Had foure sunes getin of him,
Dan, Gad, Asser, and nyptalim.
Rachel bar Iacob sones tuin, 3903
First joseph, and siþen beniamin.
þat was a chesun of hir fin
On þaim scho dyed in gesin.
Quat of his wiues, tua of spouse, 3907
And quat of hand-wimmen in house,
Tuelue sonis had he of þa,
And a dohutir þat hiht dina.

But mourne þou no maner ȝet
þou shalt haue rachel as I þe het
But þat may be noon oþere wise
But for oþer seuen ȝeer seruyse
þe while holde lya in bedde
þenne shal þou rachel wedde
þis newe forwarde was made þan
Bitwene Iacob & laban
his ȝeres passed & seuen dayes
Rachel he weddide þe story sayes
¶ Lia bred childe soone hadde oon
Ruben & siþþen simeon
þenne leuy þenne Isacar
ȝabulon Iudas six breþer war
A douȝtir shė hadde het dyna
But þenne of oþere wymmen twa
hadde foure sones geten of him
Dan. gad. asser. neptalim
Rachel bare Iacob sones twyn
Furst Ioseph & þenne beniamyn
þat was þe cause of hir ende
Of hem she deȝed in gesin hende
What of his wyues two in spouse
And als of hondwymmen in house
Twelue sones of þo hadde he
And a douȝtere dyna to be

[*Jacob returns to his own land, and meets Esau.*]

Iacob wex riche, his childer thraf,
Thoru þe grace þat godd him gaf.
þan bigan þat take taland, 3913
To wend into þair kindly land,
wid wijf and child, wid an assent,
Ilkan in hand wid oþer went. 3916

Iacob wex riche his childre þroof
þourȝe þe grace þat god him ȝof
Talent bigon to take him þo
To his owne londe to go
Wif & childe wiþ oon assent
vchone in honde wiþ oþere went

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Laban o leue þam nicked nai,
And þai bi night þam stal a way,
Wijf and barn, wit flitting hale, 3919
All stal þai forth wit night*er* tale.
A godd had laban in his bure
þe quilk þ*a*t he was wonnt anure;
In hir flitting rachell it fand 3923
And forth sco bare it in hir hand;
Laban it mist, ou*er*-tok and sogtht,
Bot his godd þan fand he noght.
Iacob went him forth his wai, [col. 2]
On þe feild þar-oute he lai. 3928
On þe ta side o flum jordan,
And send his aght vte-ou*er* ilkan;
And iacob lai him an þat naght,
In hand an angel has he laght, 3932
þat sa*m*men handlinges wristeld þai
Al þe night, til it was dai,
þe angel badd him lete him far;
He said þ*a*t suld he neu*er* mare, 3936
þat he suld pass for ani thing,
Till he had gin him his blissing:
Sa lang þai wrasteld samen þare
þ*a*t iacob was þan hurt wel sare, 3940
þe maister sinu of his the,
þ*a*t all his liue þan halted he,
And for þis resu*n*, i tald yow now,
O sinnu etes neu*er* juu. 3944
þan asked him our lau*er*d drightin,
"Tel me nam," [he] said, "quat es
"Iacob i hatt." "iacob ya, [þin?"
Sal þou na langer hetten sua, 3948
For sin þou gain godd stalworth 3951
Wel mat gain man sal þou be worth,
Bot þou sal be cald isr*a*el 3949
þat es man seand, godd of hel." 3950

COTTON

laban of leue ham nykked nay.
and þai be niȝt þen stale a-way.
wiþ wif *and* barne wiþ flittinge hale
alle stale a-way bi niȝtter tale.
a god had laban in his boure.
þe quilk he loued p*ar*amour.
In hir flittinge his doght*er* hit fande.
and forþ ho bare hit in hir hande.
laban hit miste ou*er* alle he soȝt.
bot his god þ*er* fande he noȝt.
¶ Iacob went him forþ his way.
on þe felde þ*er*-oute he lay.
on þat an side of flume iordan.
and sende his godes ou*er* ilkane.
Iacob lay him stille atte naȝt
an angel in hande had he laȝt
and to-geder wresteled þai.
alle þe niȝt til hit was day.
þe angel bad him lete him fare
he saide þat sulde he neu*er* mare.
ne sulde he passe for nankin þinge
til he had giuen him his blessinge.
so lange þai ham wresteled þare
þat Iacob was him hurt ful sare.
þe maister s[ine] of his þee
þat eu*er* siþen halted he
for þis enchesou*n* I. telle ȝou now.
of sine of bestes etes nane of ȝou.
¶ þen asket our lorde ful of miȝt
tel me man quat þou hiȝt.
men callis me Iacob quare-eu*er* I. ga
sal þou na lang*er* he saide hat squa
syn þou agayne god art so stalworþ.
wele mare agayne mon sal þou be worþ.
þou sal be calde now israel.
þat ys mon of see. *and* god of helle

FAIRFAX

Laban of leue said þaim nay,
And þai be niht stal away,
wijf and barn wid flitting hale, 3919
All stal þai forth on þe nihtt*er*tale.
A godd hadd laban in his boure [lf 28, bk, col. 1]
þe quilk he was wont to honure, 3922
And in þair flitting rachel it fand,
And forth scho bar it in hir hand;
Laban it missed, ou*er*-all it soght,
Bot his god ne fand he noght.
Iacob went him forth his way, 3927
On þe feild widuten he lay,
Apon þ*at* a side of flum iordane,
And sent his ahut ou*er* ilkane.
Iacob lay bi him-selue þ*at* night,
In hand he lahut an angel briht, 3932
þ*at* in handis werstild þai,
All þe niht til it was dai.
þe angel said, "þu lat me fare."
He said þ*at* suld he neu*er* mare 3936
Late him passe for ani thing
Tille he ha giuen him his blissing.
Sua lang þai wrestild samen þar,
þat iacob was him hurt ful sare 3940
þe maistir synew of his the,
þat eu*er* siþ*en* halted he,
And for þis resun i tell ȝou nou
Of synews etis neu*er* na ieuu. 3944
þan askid godd, widuten blame,
And bid him say quat hiht his name.
"Iacob i hate." "Iacob ȝa,
Sal þu na lang*er* be cald sua, 3948
Bot þu sal be called isRael,
þat es man seand godd of hele;
For þu egain godd es sua stalworth,
wel mare again ma*n* sal þu be worth."

GÖTTINGEN

Laban of leue seide hem nay
And þei on nyȝte stale away
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Trinity & Laud MSS.]
A god had laban in his boure
whiche he was wont to honoure
In her flittyng Rachel hit fond
Forþ she bar hit in her hond
Laban hit missed ou*er* al hit souȝt
But his god fonde he nouȝt
Iacob went forþ his way[1] [1 MS. was]
On þe felde wiþouten he lay
On þe to side of flu*m* iordon
And sent his auȝte ou*er* vchon
Iacob lay bi him self þ*at* nyȝt
In honde he cauȝt an au*n*gel briȝt
So in honde wrestleled þay
Al þ*at* nyȝt til hit was day
þe au*n*gel seide let me go
he seide þ*at* wolde he neu*er* do
Lete hi*m* passe for no þing
Til he had ȝyue*n* hi*m* his blessyng
longe þei wrastleled to gider þore
þ*at* Iacob was hurt ful sore
þe maistir synewe of his þe
þ*at* eu*er* aftir halted he
And for þis resoun here new
Of synewe eteþ neu*er* no iew
þen*n*e asked god wiþouten blame [leaf 25, back]
And bad him saye soone his name
Iacob I het: iacob seide he
So shal þi name no lenger be
þ*o*u shal be called israele
þ*at* is mon seyng god of hele
For þ*o*u aȝeyn god strong is
More worþ aȝeyn mon be fro þis

TRINITY

¶ Iacob send þan for to faand 3953
Esau wit saghting saand,
For he was raad of al thing
For to cu*m* in his metyng; 3956
For quen he of his cu*m*ing herd
Ful wrathli gains him he ferd,
Four hundret men he ledd him with;
God wer iacob fra his grith, 3960
And sua he sal, þ*a*t wat i well,
For he his vm-sett all wit sell.
Iacob þan sent him of his aght
Giftes large, al for þe saght, 3964
þe messag[er]s him broght answar,
He com a-gain wit his poer.
Iacob leed grett folk of his kin,
For doute he delt þam in tuin; 3968
For þe doute þat he had þan,
He delt in tua, bath beist and man,
þat quils esau smat an o þe tua 3971
þe toþer party suld scape him fra.
Esau ai he dred ful sare, [1 lf 23, bk, col. 1]
For he was fel and wald noght spare;
[1]He dred if he him moght ou*er*-ta,
Wit-outen pite he wald him sla; 3976
And þan he said þus his p*rai*yer—
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þou drightin dere,
þat adam first man made o liue, 3979
And sythen of hi*m* wroght eue his wijf,
þ*a*t had þai halden þ*a*t þou þan badd
þai had in blis ben ou*er* stadd;
þ*a*t ald noe, bath lel and gode,
þou sauued fra þ*a*t ferli flode;— 3984
þu wat now, lau*er*d, þ*a*t it es sua,
Mi broiþer es now mi grettest faa,
þ*a*t thoru mi mod*er* red and run,
I stal him fra his benisun; 3988

COTTON

Iacob sende þen forþ wiþ sande
esau of saȝtlynge for to fande
for he was dred ou*er* al þinge.
for tille come in his metinge
¶ *and* quen he of his co*m*mynge herde
for wraþ as wodemon he ferde.
iiij. hundreþ men he led him wiþ.
god kepped Iacob fra his griþ.
and so he sal þat wate I. wele.
for he ys vmbsette wiþ cele.
¶ Iacob sende him of his aȝt.
giftes large wiþ him to saȝt.
þe messager broȝt him onsquere
and saide he come wiþ grete poer.
Iacob led folk of his kyn.
¶ for doute he dalt ham in twyn.
for þe grete doute atte he had þan
he dalt in twyn baþ best *and* man.
þe quilest esau smate an of twa.
þe toþ*er* p*ar*ty sulde skape him fra.
esau dred he ful sare.
for he was fel *and* walde noȝt spare.
he dred if he him muȝt him ou*er*-ta.
wiþ-oute pite he walde him sla.
¶ *and* þan he made þus his prayer.
al miȝtty god þou art me dere.
þat adam first made mon of life
and siþen of him made eue his wife
þat had þai halden at þou ham bad
þai had in blisse bene euer stadde.
and also noe baþ lelle *and* gode.
þou saued fra þat ferly flode.
þou wate my lorde atte hit ys squa
my broþ*er* ys now my grettest fa.
þat þorow my moders rede *and* roun
I stale fra him his benysou*n*.

FAIRFAX

Iacob sent þan for-to fonde, 3953
Esau wid sahutiny*ng* sonde,
For he was dredd in all thing,
For-to cum in his meting; 3956
For que*n* he of his coming herd, [col. 2]
Ful wrathli agaynes him he ferd,
Foure hundrid men ȝode him wid,
Gode were iacob fra his aun grith;
And sua he sal, þ*a*t wat i wele, 3961
For he es all vmsett wid sele.
Iacob sent him of his ahut
Giftes large wid him to sahut, 3964
þe messager him brohut ansuer,
He com egayn him wid gret pouer.
Iacob ledd gret folk of his kin,
For doute he delt þaim in tuin, 3968
For þe gret doute þ*a*t he had þan
He delt in tua bath best and man,
þat quiles esau smat an of þa, 3971
þe toþ*er* parti suld schap þaim fra.
Iacob dred esau ful sare,
For he was fell and wild nohut spare,
þat if he miht him aniquar ta,
widuten pite he wild him sla; 3976
And þus he made þan his p*r*aier,
"Lau*er*d," he said, "my godd sua dere,
þat first made adam ma*n* of lijf, 3979
And siþen of him made eue his wijf,
þat had þai holdin þ*a*t þu þai*m* badd,
þai had in bliss ben eu*er* stadd:
And ald noe, bath lele and god,
þu saued fra þ*a*t ferly flodd: 3984
þu wat mi lau*er*d þ*a*t i es sua,
Mi brod*er* es nou mj mast fa,
þat thoru mi mod*er* rede and roun
I stal fra him his benisun. 3988

GÖTTINGEN

Iacob sende þen*ne* to fonde
Esau wiþ sau3telynge sonde
For he was ferde in al þing
For to com to his metyng
When*ne* he of his comyng herde
Ful wroþely to him he ferde
Foure hundride men soone he fond
To kepe Iacob fro his owne lond
And so he shal þ*a*t woot I wele
For he is al bisett wiþ cele
Iacob sende him of his au3t
3iftis large him to sau3t
þe messangere brou3te vnswere
he coom a3eyn hi*m* wiþ greet powere
Iacob lad myçhe folke of his kyn
For doute he dalt hem in twyn
For grete doute he had þan
he dalte in two beest & man
whil esau smoot oon of þo
þe toþ*er* part shal scape hi*m* fro
¶ Iacob dred esau sare
For he was fel wiþouten spare
þ*a*t if he my3te him ouer go
wiþouten pite he wolde hi*m* slo
þus he made his preyere
lorde he seide my god so dere
þ*a*t madest adam mon of lif
An siþen of hi*m* Eue his wif
hadde þei holden þ*a*t þou hi*m* bad
þei hadde in endeles ioye be stad
And also noe trewe & gode
þou sauedest fro þ*a*t ferly flode
þ*o*u woste lord þ*a*t hit is so
My broþ*er* now is my fo
For I þour3e my modir roun
Stale fro him his benesoun

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Vte-ou*er* þis flu*m*, last quen i ferd,	*and* ou*er* þis flume last quen I. ferde
In hand i ber noght bot a yerd,	In hande I. bare noȝt bot a ȝerde
And now, lau*er*d, blissed mote þu be !	*and* now lorde blessed mote þou be
O folk tua flokes cu*m*s wit me, 3992	of folk*e* ij. co*m*panys comis w*ith* me.
Lau*er*d, þou send me now þi rede,	[1]¶ lorde þou sende me [now þi rede]
Gains esau has suorn mi dede;	agayne esau has squorne my dede.
For man þ*a*t þou will help in nede	for þat þou wille help in nede. [[1] leaf 24, back]
Thar him neu*er* na derfnes drede;	þar him neuer na dede drede.
O þis gret aght þou has me lent 3997	of þis grete gode þou has me lent
I sal gret fern be-for me sent,	be-for me alle þai sal be sent.
For ar he þe half o þaa haa slayn	*and* or þai alle be tane *and* slayne
He sal be matid of his main; 4000	he sal be matid of his mayne.
To quils, if þou wil, sal i slip	to-quylis if þou wil sal I. slip.
And fal noght in his hand grip."	*and* sal noȝt in his handegrip.
Esau coms brem and brath,	¶ wiþ þat come esau breme *and* braþ
Now es iacob in mikel wath; 4004	now ys Iacob in mykil waþ.
He suer if he might wit him mete	he squere if he wiþ him mete.
Formast his lijf he suld for-lete,	formast sulde he his life for-lete.
For qua godds help es wit-all	bot q*ua*m so god helpis wiþ-alle.
Ful siker mai he wend ou*er* all. 4008	ful secure may he wende ou*er*all*e*.
Quen he his folk sagh and aght	quen he his co*m*pany sagh*e* *and* his aȝt.
His broþer he soght alsuith wit saght,	his broþ*er* he soȝt alsquyþe to saȝt.
For þ*a*t he for his come was bl[i]þe,	*and* of his come he was ful bliþe
Wel can he wit his kissing kiþe;	wiþ kissing*e* ayþ*er* oþ*er* con kiþe.
Sli strengh es o þe holi gast, 4013	¶ suche strenght is in þe haligaste.
To saghtnes mak þar wrath es mast.	to saȝtlyng*e* make þ*er* wraþ ys maste.
He welcumd iacob selli fair,	he welcomed Iacob selly faire.
He wist he was his fader air, 4016	*and* wiste he was his fadere ayre.
Wit-outen wreth, wit-outen wrak,	wiþ-outen wraþ wiþ-outen wrake.
O luue and pes þai samen spak;	of loue *and* pes þai sammyn spake.
Que*n* þai had said þ*a*t þai wald sai	¶ quen þai had saide at þai wald*e* sai
Esau went him hame his way 4020	esau went him hame his way.
Vnto seyr þar he com fra,	vn-to þe place þ*er* he come fra
Iacob can til his fader ga;	*and* Iacob til his fader con ga.
For yeit he was þ*a*t sith liuand, [col. 2]	for ȝet he was þat time liuande.
Rebecca his moder ded he fand. 4024	rebecca his moder dede he fande.

Here ou*er* þis flum last qu*en* i ferd,
In hand i bar nohut bot a ȝerd, 3990
And nou mi lau*er*d, blissed þu be,
Of folk tua flockes cu*m*es wid me.
Lau*er*d! þu send nu me þi rede, [leaf 29, col. 1]
Egain esau has suorn mi dede, 3994
For man þ*at* þu wil helpe in nede,
Ne thar him neu*er* na feredness drede.
Of þis gret haut þu has me lent, 3997
I haue þarof bi-for me sent,
For ar þ*at* he all þa haue slain,
He sal be masid of his mayn; 4000
þe quilis if þu will þai sal pasce,
And cu*m* nohut in his hand p*er*cas."
Esau cumis brime wid mekil route,
Nou es iacob in mekil doute, 4004
He suore miht he wid him mete,
Formast his lijf he suld for-lete.
Bot qua þat godd helpis wid-all,
Traistli may he wend ou*er*-all. 4008
Qu*en* he sau his folk and his ahut
His brod*er* þan he sohut wid sahut
And for his come was wond*er* blith,
þat gam he wil wid kissing kyth:
Suilk strinthe es of þe hali gast, 4013
To sahutling make þair wrethes mast.
He welcu*m*ed iacob wond*er* faire,
He wist he was his fadir ayre, 4016
widuten wrethe, widuten wrake,
Of loue and pes þai samen spac.
Quen þai had said þ*at* þai wald say,
Esau went him ham his way, 4020
vnto syer, þer he cam fra,
And iacob till his fadir gan ga,
For ȝeit he was liueand,
Rebecca his mod*er* dede he fand. 4024

GÖTTINGEN

here ou*er* þis flu*m* last when I ferde
I bar in honde but a ȝerde
And now my lord blessed þ*o*u be
Two flockes of folke com wiþ me
lorde now sende me su*m* rede
Aȝein esau lest I be dede
For man þ*at* þ*o*u wol helpe in nede
þar him neu*er*more drede
Of þis auȝte þ*o*u hast me lent
þ*er*of I haue bifore me sent
For ar he alle þo haue slayn
he shal be mased of his mayn
þ*at* while if þ*o*u wolt þei shul pase
And com not in his hond p*er*case
Esau coom breme wiþ greet route
Now is Iacob in mychel doute
he swor if he myȝte him mete
Formast he shulde his lif lete
But who so god helpe wol
May sauely go at þe fol
When esau say him & his auȝt
Soone he souȝte hi*m* wiþ sauȝt
And for his coome was ful bliþe
þ*at* gan he wiþ kissyng kiþe
Of suche strengþe is þe holy goost
To onen hem þ*er*e wraþþe is moost
he welcomed Iacob ful feire
And knewe hi*m* for his fadir eire
Wiþouten wraþþe or any wrake
Of loue & pees to-gider þei spake
when*ne* þei had seide þ*at* þei wolde sey
Esau went hoom his wey
vnto syer þ*er*e he coom fro
And iacob to his fadir to go
For ȝitt þo he was lyuonde
Rebecca his modir deed he fonde

TRINITY

þis ysaac, þat i of rede, 4025
In boke es cald þe lastand seed,
He ledd his liue wit-vten blam, De etate iacob
And birid biside sir abraham.
Nine score yeir he had hou*er*gan 4029
Oute o þis lijf wen he was tan.
Quen þis dughti man was ded,
þir breþer tuain þam tok to red 4032
To dele þair landes þam bi-tuixs,
þat aiþer might þam ald wit his;
Til esau bitid ebron
And he self went til edom. 4036

¶ þis ysaac þat I. of rede.
In boke ys calde þe lastande sede
he led his life wiþ-outen blame
and beried he ys: be abraham.
ix. skore ȝere he had ouergane.
oute of his life quen he was tane
quen at þis duȝtty mon was dede
þ*er* breþ*er* toke ham baþ to rede
to dele þaire lande ham be-twix
and ayþ*er* for to liue on his
to esau felle þe vale of ebron
& Iacob went forþ vn-tille edon.

De iacob & eius filijs & de exsompnia iacob

¶ Iacob was selcut riche o fee,
Of ilkin god he had plente;
He was ful riche, als we rede, 4039
Luued and lele, and loued in lede.
Bot þof he luued his suns ilkan,
Sua wel als ioseph he luued nan,
For he was fair, wit-outen sake, 4043
O breþer nan had he his make.
All his breþer hirdes ware,
He duelt ai at ham mare;
þis was ioseph þ*a*t lele þ*a*t dred 4047
þ*a*t has loue-word þ*a*t spedli spred,
þ*a*t was þe chast and þ*a*t gentil
þat siþen sufferd sa fele peril;
Bot o perils þ*a*t he fell in
Su*m*-quat to tell i sal bigin; 4052
And how he com als oute o wath,
His waa, his well, yee sal here bath.
Ioseph he sagh a night in sueuen,
þe quilk es worþie for to neuen—

COTTON

[[1]The story of Iacob begynnyþ here And also of his sonnys dere] [1 from Laud MS. 416]

Iacob was selcouþ riche of fee.
of alkyn gode he had plente.
he was riche as we rede
he loued trewþe in his dede
and now he loued his sones ilkane
sa wele as Ioseph loued he nane
for he was faire wiþ-outen sake
of breþ*er* had he na make.
alle his breþ*er* hirdis ware
and he dwelled at hame eu*er*-mare
¶ þis was Ioseph þat I of rede
his loue *and* wired ful fer con sprede
wise *and* chaste of maners gentel.
and siþen suffred mony perel.
and of þe perel þat he fel in.
sumquat to telle I wille be-gyn.
and siþen how he come out of waþ
þorou goddis help he had na skaþ
¶ Ioseph him sagh*e* a niȝt in squeuen.
þe quilk ys worþi for to neyuen.

FAIRFAX

þis ysaac þat i of rede,
In bock es cald þe lastand sede,
He ledd his lijf widuten blame,
And birid es be-side abraham: 4028
Nine skor ȝere he had ou*er*-gan, [col. 2]
vte of þis world wen he was tan.
Que*n* þis douthi man was dede,
þir bred*er* to þaim tok to rede, 4032
To dele þair landis þaim bituene,
And þe*n* miht þai liue widuten tene.
Til esau bi-tid Ebron,
And iacob went into Edon. 4036

þe stori of iacob be-gines here,
And alsua of his sonis sere.

IAcob was selcuth riche of fe,
Of alkins gode he had plente,
He was ful riche als we rede,
Loued and lele in ilka lede, 4040
Bot þou he loued his sonis ilkan,
Sua wele as ioseph loued he nan;
For he was fair, widuten sake,
Of bred*er* had he nan his make, 4044
All his breþ*er* war herdis, i say,
Bot he duelled at ham al-way.
þis was ioseph þ*a*t lele þ*a*t dredd
þ*a*t loueword had sua spedili spredd,
þat wise, þ*a*t chast, þ*a*t gentile, 4049
þat siþen suffrid sua gret p*er*ele;
Bot of þa p*er*elis þ*a*t he was inne,
Sumquat to tell i sal biginne, 4052
And hou he cam vte of his wa,
Into his wele, ȝe sal here alsua.
Ioseph saw a niht in sueuen,
þe quilk es worthi forto neuen. 4056

GÖTTINGEN

þis Isaac þ*a*t I of rede [leaf 26]
In bokis is calde þe lastynge sede
he ladde his lif wiþouten blame
And buryed is biside Abrahame
Nyne score ȝeer ou*er* goon he hadde
when*ne* he of þis world was ladde
when*ne* þis douȝti man was deed
þese breþ*er*en two toke hem to reed
To dele her londes hem bitwene
þen*ne* myȝte þei lyue out of tene
To esau fel Ebron
And to Iacob þen Edon

þe stori of iacob bigynneþ here
And also of his sones dere

[1] IAcob was wondir riche of fe
Of alle godis he hadde plente
he was ful riche as we rede [[1] I *in MS. covers* 11 *lines.*]
Trewe & loued of vche lede
wel he loued his sones vchone
But so wel as Ioseph noone
he was fair wiþouten sake
Of breþ*er*en had he noon his make
his breþ*er*en alle were herdes I say
But he dwelt at home al way
þis was trewe Ioseph þ*a*t dredde
his loue word wide spredde
þ*a*t wise chaste þat gentile
þ*a*t aftir suffered greet p*er*ile
Of þo p*er*iles þ*a*t he was Inne
Su*m*what to telle I shal bigynne
how he coom out of his wo
Into his wele here also
Ioseph say auyȝt in sweuene
þat is worþi for to neuene

TRINITY

Him thogh[t] his fader þaier corn
Quar his elleuen breþer ware, [schare
He-self was on þe feld biside 4059
To geder corn in herueistide;
Hijs breþer schaues he sagh lutand
Til his allan þat was standand. 4062
Anoþer drem þer after sone,
Him thoght þat bath su*n* and mone,
And o þe mast þat war in heuen,
Honurd sternes him elleuen,
All luted him on þair man*er*, 4067
Right als he þere lau*er*d were.
He tald it þaim and þai said, "how
Mai þis bitide, quat wennis þou
For to be lau*er*d out ou*er* vs all? [leaf 24, col. 1]
þat blis sal þe neu*er* fall." 4072
Fra þis time forth, ne dai, ne naght,
Wit ioseph ware þai neu*er* saght,
For nigh þai had til him sa strang
þai soght him ai to greue wit wrang;
Ne wald þai apon him sei 4077
Fra þis dai forth wit blithful ei.
Ioseph was mast at ham duelland,
His breþer in þe wildrin land, 4080
Wit þair fee bituix þair lauus,
Als it bi tidd mikel in þaa dauus.
Bi þeir storis mai man wel se 4083
þe folk liued mast þat tide wit fee.
þeir breþer, þat i said of are,
Amang þaa felles duelland ware,
þat nan cuth tiþand o þam tell,
For þai sent naman þam emell. 4088
þair fader þat o þaim wite wald
Til him his su*n* ioseph he cald:
"Su*n*," he said, "þou most agat
Ga witt quat es þi breþer stat, 4092

COTTON

him þuȝt þaire fader corne share
quare his xj. breþer ware.
him-self was on þe felde be-side.
to gedder corne in heruest-tide.
his breþ*er* sheuys he saghe loutande
til his allane þat ware standande
¶ a-noþ*er* dreme þ*er*-ofter sone.
him þuȝt baþ sunne *and* mone.
and of þe maste þat ware in heyue*n*
sternes him honourede be tale .xj.
al loutande on þaire maner.
riȝt als lorde atte he were.
he talde hit ham *and* þai saide how
may þis be-tide wat wenys þou.
for to be lorde a-boue vs alle. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þat blis salle þe neu*er* be-falle.
fra þis time forþ nauþ*er* day ne naȝt.
wiþ Ioseph ware þai neu*er* saȝt.
[1 They had envy to hym strong wrong]
They sowght to greve hym eu*er* w*ith*
ne walde þai neu*er* a-pon him sey
fra þis day forþ wiþ fully[2] eye. [2 stilly?]
¶ Ioseph̃ was maste atte hame dwellande
his breþ*er* in þe wildernes lande.
wiþ þaire fee a-pon þe lawes.
as men dede be alde dawes.
be þis story men may wele se
þe folk liued mast þat time w*ith* fee
þes breþ*er* as I. talde ȝou are
a-mong þe felles dwellande ware
þat nane cowde tiþande of ha*m* tel
wiþ-outen mete þ*er* con þai dwel.
þaire fader of ham wete walde
til him his sone Iosephe he calde.
Sone he saide þou most al-gate [lf 25]
ga telle me of þi breþ*er* state.

FAIRFAX

Him thoght his fad*er* þair corn schare,
þar his elleuen bre*þer* ware,
Him-self was an þe feld biside,
To gadir corn in heruist tyde; 4060
His bre*þer* scheuis he sau lutand
Til his alone, þ*a*t was standand.
Ano*þer* drem þar efter sone, [lf 29, bk, col. 1]
Him thouth bath sune a*n*d mone,
And of þe mast þ*a*t war in heuen
Honurd him sternis elleuen, 4066
All loutid him on þair manere,
Right als he þair lau*er*d were.
He tald it þaim and þai said, "hou
May þis be-tyde? quat wist þu? 4070
For to be lau*er*d ou*er* vs all?
þat bliss sal þe neu*er* fall."
Fra þis time forth, dai ne naght,
wid ioseph war þai neu*er* saght, 4074
Enuye þai had til him sua strang,
þai soght him ay to greue w*it*h wr*a*ng.
Ne wald þai neu*er* apon hi*m* se,
Fra þat day bot wid enmite. 4078
Ioseph was mast at ham duelland;
His bred*er* mast in wildrenes beand,
wid þair fe bituene þa lawis,
Als it bi-tid in þas dawis; 4082
Bi þir storijs men may wele se
Men liued þ*a*t time mast wid fe.
þir bred*er* þ*a*t i spac of are,
Amang þa fellis duelland war, 4086
þat nan koud tydand of þai*m* tell,
For þay sent na man þai*m* emell.
þair fadir, þat of þaim witt wald,
Ioseph his sone til hi*m* he cald, 4090
"Sun," he said, "þu most al-gate
Go wit of þi bred*er* state;

him þou3te his fadir her corn shere
þ*er*e his elleuen bre*þer*en were
him self was on þe felde bisyde
To geder corn in heruest tide
his bre*þer* sheues he say loutynge
To his allone þ*a*t was stondynge
Ano*þer* he mett þ*er* aftir soone
hi*m* þou3te bo*þ*e son*n*e & mone
And of þe grettest þ*a*t were on heuen
honoured him sterres elleuen
Alle loutid him on her manere
Ri3t as he her lorde were
he hem tolde & þei seide how
May þis bityde what wenes þow
For to be lord ouer vs alle
þ*a*t blisse shal þe neuer bi falle
Fro þis tyme for*þ* neu*er* þe lees
Wi*þ* ioseph were þei neu*er* at pees
þei hadde enuye to him stronge
þei sou3t to greue hi*m* ay w*it*h wronge
wolde þei neu*er* vp on him se
Fro þ*a*t day but wi*þ* enemyte
At home moost was Ioseph þ*a*t childe
his bre*þer*en in widernosse wilde
wi*þ* her fee þe lowes bitwene
As þei were þen*n*e wont to bene
Bi þis story may men se
Men lyued moost þo bi fe
þese bre*þer*en þ*a*t I spake of ere
Among þe feldes dwellyng were
þ*a*t noon cou*þ*e of hem ti*þ*ing telle
Til on a day hit bifelle
her fadir of hem wite walde
Ioseph his son to hi*m* he calde
Son he seide þ*o*u most algate
Go wite of þi bre*þer*e astate

Lang es sin we o þam herd, 4093
þair fee wald i als witt how ferd."
"Fader," he said, "i will ful fayn,
þi bod i aght noght to stand agayn."
He went him forth, and wist not quare,
Grathli quare his breþer ware; 4098
Bot ar he til his breþer wan,
Will he yode, and mett a man:
"Quat sekes þou, sun, here?" said he.
"Mi breþer, and mi fader fee." 4102
And þan ansuerd þat man til him—
"þou sal þam find in dotaym."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He went him forth and forþer soght
Til he þam faand he finid noght. 4108
Que*n* þai sagh co*m*mand ioseph, þair
Ilkan o þaim þan said til oþer— [broþer,
"Lo quar þe dremer now es cu*m*men,
Bi drightin now he sal be nu*m*men;
Do we him [nu] to dreri ded 4113
And his dre*m*mes he siþen red[1]." [[1] MS. ded]
Fulfayn war þai þair þar him fand,
Now mai þai him haue to will in hand,
If þai him forwit oght for-bar, 4117
Fra now mai þai noght him spare;
An was eildest o þe elleuen
þe quilk yee herd me ruben neuen:
Que*n* he herd þai wald[2] hi*m* sla, [[2] pai wald repeated in the MS.]
Na selcuth þan him was ful waa; [col. 2]
To stint wald he, if he moght, 4123
þe foly þat his breþer thoght;
All he sagh þam in a wil
þair broþer sacles for to spil. [sua,
"Mi breþer," he said, "now dos not
I rede noght yee your broþer sla, 4128

COTTON

lange ys syn we of ham herde
I. walde wete how our fee ferde.
¶ fader he saide I. wille ful fayne
þi bode I. wil noȝt stande a-gayne
he went him forþ *and* wist noȝt quare
graydely quere his breþ*er* ware.
bot or he tille his breþ*er* wan.
wille he ȝode *and* mette a man.
¶ quat sekis þou here sone saide he.
my breþ*er* *and* my fader fee.
and þen onsquared þat mon to him.
þou salle ham finde in dotayme.
[[1]he went forth̃ and furþ*er* past
Tylle he hem found at þe last] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
and he went forþ *and* forþ*er* soȝt
til he ham fande he fined noȝt.
quen þai saghe Iosepḣ̃ þaire broþ*er*.
ilkane be-gan to speke til oþer.
þe dreme reder now se we come
salle he neu*er* bide lang*er* dome.
do we him now to drery dede.
and lete him siþen his dremis rede.
¶ ful fayne þai ware atte þai hi*m* fande
and sone on him þai sette þaire hand*e*
if þai be-fore him oȝt for-bare.
now þink ham litel. hi*m* to spare.
an was eldest of þe xj.
þe quilk ȝe herd*e* me ruben neyue*n*
quen he herd*e* þai walde him sla.
na wonder þen if him was wa.
to stint walde he if he muȝt.
þe foly at his breþ*er* þoȝt.
alle he sagh*e* ham in a wille.
þaire broþ*er* sakles for-to spille.
¶ on breþ*er* he saide ȝe do noȝt squa.
I. rede noȝt ȝe ȝoure broþ*er* sla.

FAIRFAX

Lang es siþe*n* we of þai*m* herd,
þiair fe als wold i wit hou ferd." 4094
"Fad*er*," he said, "i wil ful fain,
þi bidding wil i noght stand agayn."
He went forth a*nd* wist noght quar
Graytly quere his bred*er* ware, 4098
Bot ar he to his breder wan, [col. 2]
wil he went and met a man,
"Quat sekes þu here, sun," said he,
"Sir, my bred*er*, and mi fad*er* fe."
þan ansuerd þat man to him,
"þu sal þaim find in dotaym." 4104
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He went him forth and ferd*er* soght,
Til he þaim fand he fined noght.
Que*n* þai him sau cu*m* ioseph þair brod*er*,
Ilkan of þaim said þan til oþ*er*, 4110
"Lo! quer þe dremer nou es comen!
Be miht god he sal be nomen,
Lat vs do him to dreri dede, 4113
Loke quat his drem sal stand i*n*-sted."
Ful fain þai were þai þar hi*m* fand,
Nou þai may haue him to wille i*n* ha*n*d.
If þai bifor him auht for-bar 4117
Nou þai wil him noght spar.
On was eldest of þa elleuen,
þe quilk ȝe herd me ruben neuen,
Quen he herd þai wild him sla, 4121
Na wond*er* þan þow him was wa,
Stynt it wold he if he moght,
þe foly þat his bred*er* on hi*m* soght.
All he sau þaim in a will 4125
þair brod*er* sacles for to spille. [sua,
"Mi bred*er*," he saide, "dos ȝe naght
I rede noght ȝe ȝoure brod*er* sla, 4128

GÖTTINGEN

longe is siþþe I of hem herde
Or of her fee how þei ferde
Fadir he seide I wol ful fayn
þi biddyng not to stonde aȝayn
he went forþ & wiste not where
Soþely þat his breþ*er*en were
But ar he to his breþ*er* coom
Whil he went he met a mon
What sekestou here son seide he
Mi breþ*er* sir my fadir fe
þen*n*e vnswered þ*a*t mon to him [lf 26, bk]
þ*o*u shal hem fynde in dothaim
he went forþ & forþ*er* past
Til he hem fonde at þe last
he went forþ & furþ*er* souȝt
Til he hem fonde lafte he nouȝt
When þei sey Ioseph com her broþ*er*
vchone of hem seide to oþ*er*
Lo where þe dremer is comen
Bi myȝti god hẹ shal be nomen
lete vs do him to þe dede
loke what his dreme wol stonde i*n* stede
Fayn þei were þ*er*e him to fynde
For to haue her wille blynde
If þei bifore hi*m* ouȝt forbare
Now wol þei hi*m* not spare
¶ Oon eldest of þe elleuen was
þ*a*t Rubon hett in þ*a*t plas
when*n*e he herde þei wolde hi*m* slo
þ*er*fore was hi*m* wondir wo
Stinte hit wolde he if he myȝt
þe foly þ*a*t his breþ*er*en tiȝt
Alle he say hem in o wille
her broþ*er* gultles to spille
Breþ*er* he seide doþ not so
I rede ȝe not ȝoure broþ*er* slo

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es your aun fless and blod,		he ys ȝour aghen flesshe *and* ȝ*our* blode
To murþer him it es not god;		to mirþ*er* him hit nys noȝt gode.
And, if yee do, for-sotht, mi will,		bot if so be ȝe do my wil
Sal yee neu*er* haue [harm] þar-till;		g*r*ete harme hit t*ur*nes ȝou til.
And if yee do suilk an outrake	4133	*and* if ȝe do ! þis outerake.
Ful siker may yee be o wrake,		ful secure ve*n*iaunce god wil take
Fra your scending be mad cuth,		*and* fra þis dede be made couþe
All men sal yow haue in mouth;		alle men sal ȝou haue in mouþe
þ*a*t Baret rede i noght yee bru,	4137	þat baret rede I. ȝou noȝt brew
þ*a*t yow mai eu*er* after ru;		þat ofter wille . . . . ȝou to rew
He has yow nathing don for-qui		he has ȝou naþing done forquy
Yee haue noght gain him bot enuy,		saue ȝe bere to him enuy.
And wijt þat he be slain	4141	*and* wete our fader atte he be slayne
His liue dais i tell gain."		his liue dayes ar past ful gayne.
Ful fellik þai a-gain answard,		[. . . . .
"Quar-for suld we of oght be ferd?		*no gap in the Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
For man þ*a*t liuand es, ne wijf,	4145	¶ for man þat liuand*e* ys ne wife
Ne sal he scappus wit þe lijf."		salle he neyu*er* esscape þe life.
Que*n* ruben sagh þair was nanoþer		quen ruben sagh*e* þ*er* was na noþ*er*.
Bot algat for to sla þer broþer,	4148	bot algate for to sle þaire broþ*er*.
"For godds luue dos a-wai he said		for goddis loue do way he saide
þat na hand on him be laid,		atte na handis on him be laide.
þ*a*t na blod o him be schedd;		atte na blode on him be shed
Bot sin he algat sal be ded	4152	bot syn he salle algates be dede
Do it þan wit suilk a wile		dose hit þan wiþ suche a wyle
þ*a*t yee your handes ne þ*er*-wit file;		atte ȝe ȝour handis noȝt file.
In þis wast i wat a pite,		¶ In þis waste I. wate a pitte.
Dri and waterles es it,	4156	dry *and* wate*r*les ys hit.
þer ou*er* standes a mikel tre,		þer ouer standis a mikil tree
Cast yee him þar. and lat him be		caste him doun *and* lete him be.
Bi-tuixand he o liue be broght,	4159	bi-twix *and* he of liue be broȝt
þan mai we sai, we sagh him noght;		þen may we say we sagh*e* hi*m* noȝt
His kyrtil sal we riue and rend,		his kirtel salle we riue *and* rende
And blody til his fader seind,		*and* blodi til his fader hit sende.
And sai til him þat we it fand		*and* say tille him þat we hit fand*e*
Wit-in þe wildernes liggand,	4164	as we come in our way walcande

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat es ȝour aun fless and blod,	*þat* is ȝoure owne flesshe & blode
To murd*er* him it es noght god;	To murþer hi*m* hit is not gode
And if ȝe do, for-soth mi will	If ȝe do forsoþe my wille
Sal ȝe neu*er* haue þer-till. 4132	Shulȝe neu*er* haue þer tille
And if ȝe do suilk an vtrack,	If ȝe hit do I ȝou teche
Fu sekir may ȝe be of wrake,	Siker may ȝe be of wreche
And ȝoure schending be mast cuth;	And ȝoure shame shal be couþ
All me*n* sal ȝou haue in mouth; 4136	Alle men to haue ȝou in mouþ
þat baret rede i noght ȝe breu, [If 30, col. 1]	*þat* baret rede I not ȝe brewe
þat ȝou for eu*er* eftir rew.	*þat* ȝe for euer aftir rewe
He has ȝou na-thing done, for-qui	he haþ no þing done why
ȝe haue noght again him bot enuy;	ȝe haue not to hi*m* but envy
And wit his fad*er* *þat* he be slane,	Wite his fadir he be slone
His lijf-dais all tell i for-gan." 4142	his lif dayes telle I gone
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"For man *þat* liuand es, na wijf,	For mon lyuynge þei seide ny wif
Ne sål he schape fra vs wid þe lijf."	Shal he skape wiþ his lif
Quen ruben sau þar was nan o*þer*,	When*n*e Ruben sey *þer* was noon o*þer*e
Bot algat þai wild sla þair bro*þer*,	But algate þei wolde sle her bro*þer*e
"For godes luue, do way," he said,	For goddes loue dowey he seide
"*þat* na hand on him be laid, 4150	*þat* noon honde be on hi*m* leide
þat na blod off him be schedd,	*þat* no blode of hi*m* we shede
Bot if he algat suld be dede,	But if he algate shal be dede
Do it þan wid suilk a wile	Do hit þen*n*e wiþ suche a wile
þat ȝe noght ȝour handis file. 4154	*þat* ȝe not ȝoure hondes fyle
In þis wast i wot a pitt,	In þis waast I woot a pit
Drey and wate*r*les es itt,	Driȝe & watirles is hit
þar ou*er* it standis a mekil tre,—	*þer* ou*er* stondes a mychel tre
Cast him þer in*n*e and lat hi*m* be.	Cast him *þer*ynne & lete hi*m* be
Bituix and he o-liue be broght, 4159	Til *þat* he of lyue be brouȝt
þen may we say we sau hi*m* noght;	þen*n*e may we say we seȝe hi*m* nouȝt
His cirtil sul we riue and rent,	his curtel wol we ryue & rende
And blodi til his fadir it sent.	And blodi to his fadir hit sende
And say to him *þat* we it fand 4163	And telle him *þat* we hit fonde
widin þe wildreness ligand;	In þe wildernes ligonde

And sai we þat he riue*n* es
Wit beistes wild, in wildernes, 4166
And þan wil naman mak on sau
þat we him suld haue broght on dau."
Al said ruben þis, þ*a*t i sai, [leaf 24, col. 1]
For he wald lede his lijf a-wai. 4170
¶ "Gladli," said þai, "and þat be skete."
þai hent ioseph be hend and fete,
And nackend him and kest him dun,
And left him þar, als in p*ri*sun;
Siþen þai settam dun and ete,
þan sagh þai cu*m*and be þe stret 4176
Marchands of an vncuth thede
O egypte, als in boke we rede,
Wit camels þ*a*t gret birþin bar,
O spice and of oþer ware; 4180
Amang þir breþer þar was
An þ*a*t had to nam judas.
"Quat bote es it," he said, "til vs
þ*a*t we for-do our broþer þus? 4184
Bot tac we him out of yon den
And sel we him to yon chapmen,
þ*a*t þai him lede mai into fer land,
To be þair thral þar-in lastand; 4188
If it sua tide þat he dei þar
þar-for forsoth bot littell care,
Or if þ*a*t he be þar liuand
His fader of him hirs na ti-þand."
þar was ioseph in seruage sald, 4193
For tuenti besands þan and tald.
Ioseph es now ledd out o land,
Godd hald ou*er* him his holi hand!
Ruben, þ*a*t þe mast o þaim was wis,
Wist noght o þis marchandis. 4198
Apon þe morn he com and soght
þe pite, bot ioseph fand he noght;

COTTON

and say we þat riuen hit ys
wiþ bestes wilde in wildernes
and þen wille na mon make þaire sagh*e*
þat we haue done him of dagh*e*.
al saide ruben: þis atte I. say.
for he walde lede his life a-way.
¶ gladly saide þai now wil we wete
þai hent him vp bi hende *and* fete
and nakid him *and* kest him doun.
and left him þare als in prisoun.
siþen þai sette ham doun *and* ete.
þan sagh*e* þai comande bi þe strete
marchandes of vncouþe þede.
of egipte as in boke we rede.
wiþ camels atte grete birþin bare
of spices *and* of oþ*er* ware
¶ among þ*er* breþ*er* an þer was.
þat had to name Iudas.
quat bote he saide ys hit til vs.
atte we for-do our broþ*er* þus.
take we him oute of ȝonder den
and sel him forþ to ȝone chapmen.
þai wille him lede in-to fer lande
to be þair bonde for eu*er*-lastand*e*
if so it be-tide that he dye þar.
þ*er* . . . for-soþ litel care
or if þat he be þare liuande. [leaf 25, back]
his fader of him heres na tiþande.
¶ þer was Ioseph in seruage salde.
for xx. besaundes tane *and* talde.
Ioseph ys now led out of lande.
god halde ouer him his haly hande
ruben þat mast was of ham wise
he wiste noȝt of þis marchandise.
on þe morne he come *and* soȝt
þe pitte bot Ioseph fande he noȝt.

FAIRFAX

And say we þat he riuen es
wid wild bestis in wildrenes.
þan wil na man of vs mak saue, 4167
þat we him suld haue done of daue.
Dos," said ruben, "as i ȝou say,"
For he wild lede him quick a-way.
"Gladly," said þay at þat hete; 4171
þai hent Ioseph bi hend and fete,
And nakind him and kest him dun,
And left him þar als in prisun.
Siþen þai sett þaim doun and ete, [col. 2]
þen sau þai comand bi þe strete 4176
Marchandes of an vncuth lede
Of egipt, as we in bokis rede,
wid camaylis þat gret birdins bar
Of spices and of oþer ware. 4180
Emang þas breder an þar was
Quas name þat was cald Iudas,
He said, "quat bote were it til vs
þat we for-did vr broder þus? 4184
Bote take we him vte of ȝon den,
And selle we him to ȝone chepmen,
þat þai may lede him in fer land
To be þair thral euer-mar liuand.
If it sua tyde þat he die þare, 4189
It es til vs bot littel care;
And if he be þer-inne lyuand,
His fadir of him heris no tiþand."
þar was ioseph in seruage sold 4193
For tuenti besauntis tan and told.
Nou es Ioseph ledd vte of land,
God hald ouer him his hali hand.
Ruben þat mast of þaim was i-wis,
He wist noght of þis marchandis,
Apon þe morn he cam and soght 4199
þe pitt, bot ioseph fand he noght.

GÖTTINGEN

Saye we þat he rent es
Wiþ wilde beestis in wildernes
þenne wol no mon saye vs by
þat we haue sleyn him felonly
Do seide Ruben as I ȝou say
he þouȝte to stele him quyke away
Anoon þei grauntide þat bihete
þei hent Ioseph bi honde & fete
Made him naked & kest him doun
And laft him þere in prisoun
Siþþe set hem doun & ete
þei say þo comyng bi þe strete
Marchaundes of oon vnkond londe
Of egipte as we in bokes fonde
Wiþ camailes þat grete burþenes bare
Of spices and of oþere ware
Among þese breþer oon þer was
Whos name was calde Iudas
What bote he seide were hit to vs
To for do oure broþer þus
Take we him out of þat den [leaf 27]
And selle we him to þese chapmen
þat þei may lede him to fer lond
To be her þral euer lyuond
If hit so be he deȝe þare
hit is to vs but litil care
And if he be þere lyuynge
his fadir of him haþ no tiþinge
þere was Ioseph to seruage solde
For twenty besauntis taken of golde
Now is Ioseph lad out of londe
God holde ouer him his holy honde
Ruben of hem moost was wys
he wist not of þis marchaundis
On þe morne he coom & souȝt
þe pit but Ioseph fonde he nouȝt

TRINITY

He morn mare þan .i. can tell,
Al-mast in suoning þar he fell; 4202
Til his breþer þan yode he son
And þai him tald wat þai had don.
Q*ua*t bote es soru, or mak mane
O thing þat cou*er*ing has nane. 4206
His fader þai sent, wit-oute*n* bade,
Ioseph kirtell al bloide made.
Quen his fader his kirtell kneu, 4209
Moght na gamen him com to gleu:
"Beistes," he said, "mi sun has rent,
Allas! þ*a*t i him ouþer oute-sent,
þat wai þ*a*t was so wath to wend,
Al mi luue on him was lend.
Allas! wittles was i þat dai, 4215
Of him has beistes made þair p*rai*;
þis es his clath, þ*a*t es well sene, [col. 2]
Ha! quat þaa bestes war selcuth kene
þat has me refte mi derling dere,
Mi ioi, mi gladnes, o mi chere; 4220
Ioseph þou was mi ioi allan,
Now ert þou ded, now haue i nain;
Ioseph þat was fre and feir
Of al min aght suld haben air, 4224
For þi suettnes and þi fair heu
Mi care sal eu*er*mar be neu;
I wald sinc in-til helle depe
Wit mi su*n* þar for to wepe." 4228
Bot al his q*ua*inn[i]ng, for to rede
Or for to spek, it war vn-spede.
His oþer suns com ilkan sere
For to mend þair fader chere, 4232
Bot for noght com þai him nere,
O cumforth wald he nathing here;
Es noght his murning mai amend
I wen bifor his liues ende. 4236

COTTON

he mourned mare þen I. con telle.
al-maste in squonynge doun he fel.
til his bre*þer* þen ȝode he sone.
and þai him talde quat þai had done
quat bote to sorou or make mane
of þinge þat cou*er*inge of ys nane.
his fader þai sende wiþ-outen bade
Ioseph kirtil alle blody made
Quen his fader his kirtel knew.
mi*ȝ*t na ga*m*men turne hi*m* to glew.
a beste he saide my sone has rent
allas þat eu*er* I. him oute sente.
þat was a way ful hard*e* to wende
þat alle my loue apon him was lend*e*
allas witles was I. þat day.
of him has bestes made þare pray.
þis ys his claþ þat ys wele sene.
a quat þat best was selcouþ kene.
þat has me reft my derling*e* dere.
my ioy my gladnes of mi chere.
Ioseph þou was my ioy allane.
now art þou dede now haue I. nane
Ioseph þat was so fre *and* faire.
of alle myne lande sulde bene aire
for þi squetnes *and* þi faire hew.
þi care salle eu*er*-mare be new.
I. walde sinc in-til hel depe
wiþ my sone þ*er*-for to wepe.
al his waymentinge for to rede
or for to speke hit ware vnspede
his oþ*er* sones ilkane sere
come for to amende þai fader chere
bot for no*ȝ*t noght þai him nere
of conforte walde he naþinge here
ys no*ȝ*t his mournyng may amende
I wene be-fore his liues ende

FAIRFAX

He murned mare þan i can tell,
Almast in suounyng doun he fell,
Til his breder ȝode he sone, 4203
And þai him tald quat þai had don.
Quat bote es langer to make mane
For thing þat couering es þar nane?
His fadir þai sent widuten bade
Ioseph kirtil al blodi made; 4208
Quen his fadir his cirtil kneu,
Miht na man gamen him no gleu:
[1]"A best," he said, "mi son has rent,
Allas þat euer i him out sent! [[1] lf 30, bk, col. 1]
þat way þat was sua wild to wend,
þat al mi loue on him gan lend. 4214
Allas! wittles was i þat day!
Of him has bestis made þar pray;
þis was his clath, þat es wele sene,
A! quat þat best was wonder kene
þat has me reft mi dereling dere,
Mi ioy, mi gladnes of mi chere. 4220
Ioseph, þu was mi ioy allon,
Nou art þu ded, and i haue non;
Ioseph þat was fre and fair,
of all myn ahut suld haue ben air,
For þi suetenes and þi fair heu. 4225
Mi care sal euermare be neu;
I wald sinc in-to hell depe,
wid mj son þar-for to wepe." 4228
Bot all his murni[n]g for to rede,
Or for to speke, it were vnspede;
His oþer sonis cam ilkan sere
For to mende þair fader chere, 4232
Bot al for noght com þai him nere,
Of confort wald he nathing here,
Es noght his murning may a-mend
I trou bi-fore his liues ende. 4236

GÖTTINGEN

he mourned more þen I con telle
Almeste in swoun doun he felle
To his breþeren went he soone
And þei him tolde as þei had done
What bote is hit to make mone
For þing that coueryng of is none
his fadir þei sent witturly
Ioseph curtil al blody
¶ Whenne his fadir þe kirtel knew
Soone bigon he chaunge hew
A beest he seide my son haþ rent
Allas þat euer I him out sent
Into þat wilde weye to wende
þat al my loue on him gan lende
Alas witles was I þat day
Beestes of him han made her pray
þis was his clooþ hit is wel sene
A þis beest was ful kene
þat haþ me refte my derlynge dere
My ioye my gladnes & my chere
Ioseph þou was my ioye allone
Now art þou dede & I haue none
Ioseph þat was fre and feir
Of al myn auȝte shulde ha ben eir
For þi godenes & þi feire hew
Mi care shal be euer new
I wolde sinke to helle depe
wiþ my son þere to wepe
But al his mournyng for to rede
Ouþer to speke hit myȝt not spede
his oþere sones coom vchone sere
For to amende her fadir chere
But for nouȝte þei comen alle
To coumforte wolde he noon falle
No þing may his mournynge mende
Neuer to his lyues ende

TRINITY

Leue we now iacob in þis care. 4237
To tell of ioseph and his fare.
¶ þir chapmen þat haue ioseph boght
Vn-til egipte þai haue him broght,
þar he was efturs ons saald 4241
Til a dughti barn and bald;
To putifer, þe king stiward,
He was saal[d] wit neu for-ward, 4244
þat held ioseph in mensk and are,
þof þair throut al sundri ware,
For men war þar o sarzin lede,
And joseph held ai his juhede. 4248
Sir putifar wel vndirstod
þat ioseph was o gentil blod;
In all þe dedis þat he did
He sagh drightin was him emid. 4252
þe wardein-scipp of al his aght
Has putifar ioseph bi-taght;
þan was ioseph bath luued and dred,
Wit wisdom al his werkes ledd, 4256
And, for he curtays was and hende,
Of all folk þar þan fand he freind.
Putifar ferd in to þe contre, 4259
And ioseph dueld wit his meigne,
And has his godes all in hand,
Als he þat was his al weldand.
Ioseph was farli fair in face,
And fild wit al of goddes grace. 4264
His leuedi ei apon him kest, [leaf 25, col. 1]
Forward o fele es eth to fest;
Foli was it, & sua sco faand, 4267
Hir luue to seit þar it ne moght stand;
Sco miþed it, to-quils sco moght,
And ioseph lette he wist it noght;
He wist and dild it, als þe wis,
An ai sco praised his seruis; 4272

COTTON

leue we now Iacob in care.
telle we of Ioseph *and* his fare.
Þese chapmen þat has Ioseph boȝt
vn-til egipte þai haue him broȝt
þer was eftsones salde.
til a duȝtti berne *and* balde.
to putifar þe kinges stiwarde
þen was he salde wiþ new forwarde
þat helde Ioseph in menske *and* are
alle if þaire trauþe al sundre ware
for þai ware þare of sarisine lede
and Ioseph to his euer toke gode hede
sir putifar wele vnder-stode.
att Ioseph was of gentel blode.
In alle þe dides atte he dede
euer-mare þai sulde wele spede
alle þe gode *and* catel þat he aȝt.
has pantifar Ioseph be-taȝt.
þen was Ioseph baþ loued *and* dred
wiþ wisdomes he his werkis led.
for he curtaise was *and* hende.
of alle folk þen fande he frende.
¶ Putifar went in ferre cuntree.
and Ioseph duelled wiþ his meyne
and has his godes alle in hande
riȝt as he ware al weldande
Ioseph was ferli faire of face
and filled ful of goddis grace.
þe lady hir eye a-pon him keste
forwarde of fole ys ethe to fest
foly hit was *and* so ho fande.
hir loue to sette *per* hit ne miȝt stande
ho mithed hir ay quen ho muȝt.
and Ioseph lete he wiste hit noȝt.
he wiste *and* walde noȝt *and* dide as wise
and ay ho praised his seruise.

FAIRFAX

Leue we nou of iacob *and* his care,
To tell of ioseph and his fare.
Þir chapme*n* þ*a*t has ioseph boght,
Into egipt þai him broght, 4240
þar he eftsonis was sald
Til a dohuti berne and bald,
To putyfar þe kinges stuard, 4243
þan was he sald wid neu forward,
þat held ioseph in mensk and lare
Al þou þair treuthes sundri ware;
For þai war of sarasin lede, [col. 2] 4247
And ioseph held eu*er* his in hede.
Sir Putifar wele vnd*er*stod
þ*a*t ioseph was of gentil blode,
In all þe dedis þ*a*t he wroght, 4251
God was wid him in dede and thoght;
þe wardaynschip of al his ahut
Has putifar ioseph bitaght.
þan was ioseph loued and dred, 4255
For wisdam all his werkis ledd,
And for he was curtais and hend,
Of all folk þan fand he frend.
Putifar went into contre, 4259
And ioseph duelled wid his meyne,
And has his godis all in hand,
vnd*er* him selue all weldand.
Ioseph was ferli fair in face, 4263
And fild wid-all in godes g*rac*e,
His ladi hir eye apon him kest;
Forward of fole es eth to fest,
Foli it was, and sua scho fand, 4267
Hir loue to set bot it miht stand.
Scło kithid it ay quilis scho moght,
And ioseph lete he wist it noght,
And wist and dilled it as þe wise,
And ay scho praysed his seruise. 4272

GÖTTINGEN

leue we now of iacobes care
To telle of Ioseph & of his fare
¶ þese chapmen þ*a*t Ioseph bouȝt
Into egipte han him brouȝt
þ*er*e he was eftsones solde
To a douȝty mon & bolde
To putifar stiward wiþ þe kyng
was he solde þ*a*t childe ȝing
he helde Ioseph in menskeful lore
þei her layes oon not wore
For þei were of sarsynes lede
And Ioseph helde his owne in dede
Sir putifar wel vndirstode
þ*a*t Ioseph was of gentil blode
In alle þe dedes þ*a*t he wrouȝt
God was eu*er* in his þouȝt
þe keping of al his auȝt
haþ putifar Ioseph bitauȝt
Ioseph was þen*n*e loued & dred
wiþ wisdome he his werkes led
For he was curteys & hende
Of alle folke fonde he frende
Putifar went into cuntre
Ioseph dwelled wiþ his meyne
And haþ his godes vndir honde
vndir hi*m* self al weldonde
Ioseph was wondir faire in face
And filled al wiþ goddis grace
His ladi hir eȝe on him cast [leaf 27, back]
Forwarde of fool is eeþ to last
Foly hit was & so she fond
hir loue to sette but hit wolde stonde
She kid hit euer & on him souȝt
And Ioseph lette he wist hit nouȝt
He wist & helde hit stille as wise
And euer she p*rey*sed his seruyse

TRINITY

Sua lang in hert sco has it hid,
þat ned-wais most it for bi kid,
For qua þar-for be wrath or blith
Luken luue at þe end wil kith. 4276
Oft sco meind til him hir mane,
Bot ai sco fand ioseph in ane;
Que*n* sco sagh *þat*, þan wex hir care,
And langing had, ai mare and mare;
In hir foli sua was sco fest 4281
þat dai ne night ne had sco rest;
For o quat pine es herder threst
þen tharn þe thing men luues best,
And to bi put in sli prisun, 4285
þat reues man might and als resun?
In p*ri*sun hald i þat licam
Wit q*ua*m þe hert es noght at ham,
For que*n* hert has *þat* it will wiss
þe bodi mai haue namar bliss, 4290
Ne namar wa þan will to wan
Wit-outen will es liking nan;
Hert and will bath ar als an,
þat bath er reft fra manian, 4294
Thoru strengh o luue *þat* na*n* mai stere,
þof his hert al stillen were,
Hert o stele, and bodi o brass,
Strenger þen eu*er* sampson was, 4298
þat luue ne mai him mike wit might,
Quilu*m* allan wit an ei sight;
Ful hard it es again him dele
To bidint of his mangonele, 4302
Que*n* his lok allan may bring
Vn-til his thraldom þe king;
And, maugre his, he dos him lute,
For ai he ledes him wit doute. 4306
For-þi if þou be suilk a gum
þat þou will luue al-gat ou*er*cum,

COTTON

so lange in hert ho has hit hid
at nede mote out most nede be kid
for qua þar-fore be wraþ or bliþe
lokand loue sum time wil kiþe
eft ho meued hir mane.
and Ioseph was ay in ane.
quen ho sagh*e* *þat* þen wex hir care
and langing*e* ay mare *and* mare
In hir foly so was ho kest
þat day ne niȝt ho hadde na rest
for quat penaunce ys harder þrest
þe*n* wante þe þing*e* þou louis best.
and to be putte in suche prisoun.
þat reuis man miȝt *and* resoun.
In p*ri*soun halde I. *þat* licame [leaf 26]
wiþ q*ua*m þe hert ys noȝt at hame
for quen þe hert has *þat* hit wil wis
þe bodi may haue na mare blis.
ne na mare wa þen wil to wane
wiþ-outen wille ys liking*e* nane
herte *and* wille baþ ys ane.
þat baþ ar reft fra monian.
*þ*orou strenght of loue *þat* dos me*n* . .
and fra *þat* loue ys harde to we . .
hert oft stile *and* body [of] bras
stranger þen eu*er* samp[son was]
þat loue him ne may [mek]e w*it*h miȝt
sum time allane wiþ ane eye siȝt
ful harde hit ys wiþ loue to dele
hit reues rest ioy *and* wele
for a loke alle-an may bring*e*
in-to þraldome þe king*e*
and maugre his hit dose him loute
for ay he ledes him wiþ doute.
for-þi if þou be suche a gome
a*t*te þou wille loue algatis ou*er*come

FAIRFAX

Sua land in herte scho has it hid
þat at þe last must it be kid,
For qua-sua eu*er* es glad or blith,
Priue loue at end wil kith. 4276
Ofte scho menyd to him hir mone,
Bot eu*er* scho fand ioseph in one ;
Qu*en* scho sau *þat*, þan wex hir care,
And longing had scho ay þe mare,
In hir foli sua was scho fest, 4281
þat dai ne niht had scho no rest.
[1] For quatkines pine es harder þan threst
þan warn þe thing man louis best ?
And to be putt in suilk p*ri*sun, [[1] leaf 31, col. 1]
þat reuis man miht and resun ? 4286
In p*ri*sun i hald *þat* bodi stad,
Of quam þe hert es nu glad,
For quan hert has *þat* it wil wiss,
þe bodi may haue na mar blis, 4290
Ne no mar wa þan wil to wane,
widuten wil es liking nane.
Hert and wil er bath as an,
þat bath er er reft fra mani an, 4294
Thoru strenth of luue *þat* nan mai stere,
þow his hert all stel it were ;—
Hert of stele and bodi of bras,
Stranger þan euer samson was, 4298
þat luue ne may him meke wid miht,
Su*m* tyme a loue wid an eye siht ;
Ful hard it es wid him to dele,
So wil he make mans fless frele, 4302
Quen his loke alone may bring
Into his thraldam þe king ;
And, maugre his, he dos hi*m* loute,
For eu*er* he ledis him wid doute.
For-þi if þu be suilk a gome 4307
þat þu wil algate loue ou*er*come,

GÖTTINGEN

So longe she haþ in hert hit hidde
At þe laste hit most be kidde
For who so eu*er* be glad or bliþe
At þe ende wol p*ri*ue loue out wriþe
Ofte she mened to hi*m* her mone
But eu*er* she fonde him in one
when*ne* she *þat* say hir hert was sore
And longyng had she more & more
In hir foly she was so fest
þat nyȝt nor day had she rest
What is more herte brest
þen want of þing *þat* men loue best
Into siche prisou*n* to be put
þat reueþ mon myȝte & wit
In p*ri*sou*n* I calle hi*m* bistad
Of whom þe hert is neu*er* glad
when*ne* herte haþ þe wille I wisse
þe body may haue no more blisse
Ne no more wo þen likyng wone
wiþouten wille is likyng none
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe strengþe of loue noon may stere
þouȝe his herte al steel were
herte of steel & body of bras
Strenger þen eu*er* sampson was
þat loue ne may meke wiþ myȝt
Su*m*tyme alone w*ith* oon eȝe siȝt
Ful harde hit is wiþ him to dele
Man*nes* flesshe he makeþ ful frele
when*ne* his loke alone may brynge
Into his þraldome þe kynge
And maugre his do hi*m* loute
For eu*er* he ledeþ hi*m* wiþ doute
þ*er*fore if þou be suche a gome
þat þou algate wolt loue ou*er*come

TRINITY

Que*n* þou seis him busk to þe,
þou do þe stallworthli to flei;
Fleand turn þou noght þi*n* ei,
For elles þof þou be ful slei, 4312
Thoru þine[1] ei þe sal be sent [col. 2]
A flan, wit wild fire al brent, [[1] *þire* in MS.]
First to brin þin hert wit-in 4315
And siþen to slokend bi wit sin;
Fleand þou folu noght i rede
For sua þou mai þe driue to ded,
To ded vmquil, and to langur, 4319
Que*n* þou art soght fra þi succ*ur*;
For bett*ur* it es bi-time to stint
þan folu þi p*rai* þ*at* es bot tint;
Qua folus lang, wit-outen turn,
Oft his fote sal find a spurn; 4324
Reu his res þan sal he sare,
Or heuen his harm wit foli mare.
Sua did þis wijf, i yow of redd,
Sco folud ioseph ai þar he fledd, 4328
And for sco foluand fand a spurn,
Sco waited hi*m* wit a werr turn,
Hir-self in godds gram and gilt,
And almast did him to be spilt. 4332
How sco broght him to þe fand,
Forth to tell wil i noght waand:
Sco fanded ioseph many dai, 4335
And euer he ansuerd hir wit nai.
¶ Ioseph, þ*at* was god p*ur*ueur,
A dai he went in to þe bour;
Quen he had hir hend-li gret, 4339
"Lauedi," he said, "com to þi mete."
"yus," sco said, "bot ar i ga
þou spek wit me a word or tua."
"Lang," he said, "[may] i noght i duell."
And þus bigan sco him to spell. 4344

COTTON

quen at þou seise him buske to þe
do þe stalworþli to fle.
fle *and* turne þou noȝt þine eye
for ellis be þou neu*er* so sleye.
þorou þine eye þi mone be sent.
a flame wiþ wildefire al brent.
first to bren þi hert wiþ-in
and siþen to slokkin þe wiþ sin.
fleand to folow noȝt I. rede.
for squa þou may driue to dede.
to dede vmquile *and* to langour
quen þou art ferre fra þi socour
for bett*er* hit ys be-time to stint
þen folow þi pray atte ys tynt
qua folowes lange wiþ-out turne
oft his fote sal finde a spurne
rew his rese þen sal him sare
or heuen his harme w*ith* foli mare
so dide þis wife þat I of redde
ho folowed Ioseph ay þer he fled
[*and* for ho folu]and fande a spurne
ho [waited him wiþ a sare?] turne
hir selfe in god[dis gram and gilt]
almast made ho him for-spilt
¶ *and* how ho come him for to fande
forþ to telle wil I. noȝt wande
ho fonded Ioseph mony a day
and euer he saide hir wiþ nay.
Ioseph̄ þat noble puruayour.
a day he went vn-to hir bour.
quen he had hir hendely gret
madame he saide come to ȝ*our* mete
come hidder ho saide or I. ga.
and speke a worde wiþ me or twa.
lange he saide may I. noȝt dwelle.
and þus be-gan ho him to spelle.

FAIRFAX

Que*n* þu seis him bone to þe,
Stalworthli þu fra him fle,
Fle and turne þu noght þi ey;
Or ellis if þu be ful sly, 4312
Thoru þin eye þe sal be schent,
An aru þ*a*t es wid wild fir brent,
First to brin*n*e þi hert wid-ine,
And siþe*n* to strangil þe i*n* siue. 4316
Fleand þu folow noght, i rede,
For sua þu may þe driue to dede,
To dede vmquile and to langure [col. 2]
Que*n* þu art soght fra þi socure; 4320
For bett*er* it es betime to stint,
þan folu þe prai þ*a*t es tint;
Qua folous lang widute*n* torne,
Oft his [fote] sal find a spurne, 4324
Reu his res þan sal he sore,
And venge his harm wid foli more.
Sua did þis wijf þ*a*t i of rede,
Scho folud ioseph quere he ȝede, 4328
And for scho foluand fand a spurne,
Scho waited him wid a wic turne,
Hir-self in godes grame a*n*d gilt, 4331
And almast made hi*m* to be spilt.
Hou scho broght him sua to fonde,
For to tell i wil noght wonde; 4334
Scho soght on ioseph mani a dai,
And eu*er* he ansuerd hir wid nay.
Ioseph, þ*a*t was hir purueour, 4337
Apon a day wid mekil onur
In chambir hendely he hir grett,
And said, "madam, cu*m* to ȝour mett."
"ȝis," scho said, "bot ar þu ga, 4341
Spek wid me a word or tua."
"Lang," he said, "may i noght duell;"
And þus bigan scho for to spell. 4344

GÖTTINGEN

when*n*e þ*o*u seest hi*m* loue to þe
Stalworþely fro hi*m* þou fle
Fle & turne þ*o*u not þin eȝe
Or elles but þ*o*u be ful sleȝe
þourȝe þin eȝe þ*o*u shal be shent
As þing wiþ wilde fir forbrent
Firste to bren*n*e þi hert wiþin*n*e
And siþen to strangle þe in synne
Fle & folewe not I rede
For elles maistou com to dede
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Bett*ur* is bityme to be forborn
þen folwe þe pray þ*a*t is lorn
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
who so doþ shal rewe sore
And venge his harm wiþ foly more
So dud þis wif þ*a*t I of rede
She folewed Ioseph where he ȝede
And for she folwynge fonde a spurne
She waited him euel turne
hir self had þe grame & gilt
Almest also she had him spilt
how she bigan him to fonde
For to telle I wol not wonde
She souȝte on hi*m* mony a day
And eu*er* he vnswered hir wiþ nay
Ioseph þ*a*t was hir purueour
On a day wiþ mychel honour
In chau*m*ber grett hir hendely
And seide madame to mete ȝe hy
ȝus she seide but ar þ*o*u go
Speke wiþ me a word or two
Longe he seide may I not dwelle
þen*n*e bigon she þus to telle

TRINITY

"Ioseph," sco said, "to þe le*m*man,
Hendes[t] of all i mak mi man,
Bituix þe now allan and me
Sceu i now mi priuete; 4348
þi luue me has broght to grund,
þ*a*t i mai neuer mar be sund,
Bot if mi bote mai rese o þe,
þ*a*t es þat þou mi lefe wald be; 4352
O werldes welth to wale and wan
Sal þou haf mare þan mai be gan;
To mi lauerd sal þou be dere,
Til oþer nain sal þou be pere;" 4356
Sco can hals him son wit þis
And bedd him mothes for to kys,
And drou him þe*n* toward hir bedd;
Bot ioseph, þ*a*t our drightin dredd,
"Bilete," he said, "þi foli will, [lf 25, bk, col. 1]
Wil þou me and þi seluen spil?
Putifar me has be-taght 4363
His land, and lithe, and al his aght,
And for his[1] traist o mi leute [1 MS. hes]
Of all his god he trues me;
Al es me taght, and noght vttan,
Bot þou þ*a*t es his wijf allan; 4368
O þe haf i nakin might,
For elles it war a-gain þe right;
He þ*a*t has giue[n] me pouste slike,
Godd forbedd i suld him suike; 4372
And we aght noght wit no resu*n*
Til our lau*er*d do slik tresun;
And leu*er* es me be pour and lele
þan wikudli at win catell; 4376
For-þi, lauedi, wit mode and main,
þou drau þi foli thoght a-gain;
For qua bigin wil ani thing
He aght to thinc on þe e*n*ding." 4380

COTTON

Ioseph ho saide to þe le*m*man.
hendest of alle I. make my mane
bi-twix þe allane *and* me.
shew I. wille my preuete.
þi loue me has broȝt to grounde.
for may I. neu*er* mare be sounde.
bot if my bote may rise of þe
atte þou for-soþ my lefe walde be
of werldes welþe to wale *and* wane
sal þou haue mare þen wil be gane
to my lorde þou sal be dere.
of alle oþ*er* sal nane be þi pere.
faire sembelande of loue ho made w*ith* [þis
and come til him his mouþe to kis.
and drogh him þen towarde hir bed.
Ioseph stode stil *and* god he dred.
¶ lete be he saide þi foly wille.
þou art a-boute vs baþ to spille.
Put[i]phar me has be-taȝt.
his lande his lithe *and* al his aȝt
for he ys traiste of my lewte.
alle þat he has be-taȝt he me.
alle ys me taȝt *and* noȝt out-tane.
bot ȝe þat ys his wife allane.
of ȝou I. ne haue nankin miȝt
and ellis hit ware agayne þe riȝt.
he þat giues me pausty slike.
god for-bede I. sulde him squyke.
his hit ware na resoun
tille our lorde do suche tresou*n*.
and leuer me ys be pouer *and* lele
þen wikkedly tille wyn cadel.
for lauedy wiþ mede *and* mayne.
þou dragh þi foly *and* hert agayne
for qua be-gynne wil any þing.
eu*er*-mare þink on þe endinge.

FAIRFAX

"Ioseph," scho said, "to þe lemman,
Hendest of all i make my man,
Be-tuix þi-self alone and me
Here sal i scheu my priuete. 4348
þi loue me has broght to grund,
þat i may neu*er* mare be sound,
Bot if my bot may rise of þe,
And þat þu wil my lemman be, 4352
worldes welth to welde in wone
Enow þu sal haue al-lone;
To my lauerd sal þu be sua dere, [lf 31, bk, col. 1]
þat o*þer* nan sal be þi pere." 4356
Scho hals him wid þis
And p*ro*ferd him hir muth to kiss,
And drou him þan towar[d] hir bedd,
Bot ioseph, þ*a*t vr lau*er*d dredd, 4360
"Do way," he said, "þi foli wille,
wilt þu me a*n*d þi-self spill?
Putifar me has betaght 4363
Land, and lythe, and all his aght;
And for he traistes nu in mi leute,
To kepe his gode he traistes in me,
All es me taght and noght vte-tane,
Bot þu þat art his wijf allane, 4368
Of þe haue i no kines miht,
And if i hadd it war no right;
He þ*a*t has giuen me suilk pouste,
Him to be-tray, godd forbede it me,
And we awe noght wid na resun 4373
Til vr lau*er*d do suilk tresun;
And leu*er*e me es be pou*er* and lele,
þan falsli to winne catele. 4376
For-þi leuedi, wid mode and mayn,
þu drau þi foli wille agayn,
For qua bigines wil any thing, 4379
He aue to thinck apon þe ending."

Ioseph lem*m*on for þi sake
To þe now my mone I make
Bitwene þi self alone & me
Now wol I shewe mi p*ri*uete
þ*a*t loue me haþ brouȝte to grou*n*de
þ*a*t I may neu*er*more be sou*n*de
But if my bote rise on þe [leaf 28]
þ*a*t þou wolt my lem*m*on be
worldes welþe to welde in wone
Inowȝe þ*o*u shalt haue allone
To my lord shal þou be dere
Oþ*er* noon shal be þi pere
She toke hi*m* aboute þe necke wiþ þis
And profered hir mouþ to kis
And drowe him towarde hir bed
But Ioseph þ*a*t mychel god dred
Dowey he seide þi foly wille
wolt þ*o*u þi self & me als spille
Putifar me haþ bitauȝt
Lond & liþe & al his auȝt
And for he trusteþ my lente
To kepe his godis he toke hem me
Al is me take & nouȝt for gone
But þ*o*u art his wif allone
Of þe haue I no man*er* miȝt
If I hadde hit were no riȝt
he þ*a*t ȝaf me suche pouste
To bitraye god forbede me
wiþ no resou*n* we ne owe
To oure lord suche tresou*n* showe
leuer me is be pore & trewe
þen falsely wynne catel newe
þ*er*fore lady wiþ myȝte & mayn
Drawe þi foly wille aȝayn
For who so bigynne wol siche þing
him owe to þinke on þe endyng

¶ "Allas!" sco said, "ioseph, þis dai,
And has þou nicked me wit nay?
If i liue þou sal me[1] proue [1 MS. mi]
An iuel freind to þi be-houe; 4384
I sal þe mak wit myn husband
þe werst luue in al þis land."
Sco drou his mantel wit þe pan,
Quen ioseph sagh na bett*ur* wan 4388
He drou, sco held, þe tassel brak,
þe mantel left, he gafe þe bak.
þan fel þ*a*t wijf to feloni
And foreiud sun a trecheri. 4392
Sco gaue a cri þ*a*t all moght here,
þe folk þat in þat pales were—
"Lauedi," þai said, "wat aleis yow?"
Sco said, "ne herd yee na wight how
Yon trait*ur* juu me wald sceind, 4397
þat mi laue*r*d halds for freind,
He wald haue forced me in hi,
If i ne had mad titter cri, 4400
Bot for mi cri ful suith he fled
And left wit me a taken wedd;
His mantel es bi-left wit me,
þ*a*t ilk man þee sothe mai see, 4404
þat þai mai se þe wilani
þe quilk he soght on his lauedi."
"Sir," sco said to putifar,
"Was neue*r* don to leuedi mar 4408
Scam þ*a*t liuand es in lede, [col. 2]
þan þe gedling of vncuth thede;
Ioseph soght on me in bour 4411
þat suikeful fals, þ*a*t fole lichour,
Al suilk and suilk, sir, was þe[1] scam
þ*a*t he can seke on mi licam; [1 MS. þi]
For-þi, als þou es man for þe,
On him lok i wel wroken be." 4416

COTTON

¶ Allas Ioseph ho saide þis day
has þou nikked me wiþ nay.
if I liue þou sal me proue. [leaf 26, back]
an euel frende to þi be-houe.
I salle þe make wiþ myne housband*e*
þe werst loued of alle þis lande.
ho drogh*e* his mantel wiþ þe pane
quen Ioseph sagh*e* na bett*er* wane.
ho drogh*e* he helde þe tassel brak.
þe mantel left he gaf þe bak.
¶ þen fel þat wife to felony.
and þoȝt him to slee wiþ treccheri
ho gaf a cry þat al muȝt here
þe folk þat in þat palais were
lauedy þai saide quat ayles ȝou.
ho saide ne herde ȝe noȝt how.
ȝone traitour Ioseph wald*e* me shend*e*
þat my lorde haldes for frende.
he wald*e* haue rauysshet me in hy.
if I ne had made titter a cry.
bot for my cry ful squiþe he fled.
and left wiþ me a takin to wedde.
hys mantel ys wiþ left wiþ me.
ilk mon may hit verray se.
now may þai se þe velany
þat he soȝt on his lauedy.
¶ quen hame come him putiphar.
sir ho saide was neu*er*-mare
shame done to lauedy in lede
þen þis traitour of vncouþe þede
Ioseph soȝt on me in boure.
þat fals caytef þat foule lecchour.
al suche *and* suche was þe shame
þat he soȝt on my licame.
for-þi as þou art mon for þe.
on him loke I.-wrokin be.

FAIRFAX

Scho said, "allas, ioseph, þis day,
And has þu ansuerd me wid nay?
If i lyue þu sal it proue
An ille freind to þi bihoue. 4384
I sal þe make wid mi hosband
þe most hatid of all þis land."
Scho drou his mantel bi þe pane;
Quen ioseph sau no better wane 4388
He drou, and scho held, þe tassel brac,
þe mantel left, and he gaf bac.
Þan fell þat wijf to feloni, [col. 2]
And sone scho soght a tricchori,
Scho gaf a cri þat all miht here, 4393
þe folk þat in þat palays were
"Leuedi," þai said, "quat es at ȝou?"
Scho said, "ne herd ȝe noght hou
ȝone traytur Ieu me wold schend,
þat mi lauerd haldes for his frend?
He wald haue forced me in hy 4399
Had i noght mad titter cry,
And quan i crid ful sone i-fledd,
And left wid me a tokin in wedd;
His mantil es be-left wid me,
Here þe soth may ilk man se 4404
þat þai may se þe vylany,
þe quilk he soght on his leuedi."
"Sir," scho said to Putifar,
"was neuer don to leudi mar 4408
Scham, þat liuand was in lede,
þan þi gedling of vnkud sede.
Ioseph sohut on me in boure
Forto do me dis-honoure, 4412
Suilk it was þe vilani
þat he gan seke on my bodi.
For-þi as þu art man for-þe,
Loke on him i-wrokin be." 4416

GÖTTINGEN

¶ She seide allas Ioseph þis day
hastou vnswered me wiþ nay
If I lyue þou shalt me proue
An euel frend to þi bihoue
I shal þe make wiþ myn husbonde
þe moost hated in al þis londe
She drouȝe his mantel bi þe pane
Whenne Ioseph say no bettur wane
he drowȝe she helde þe tassel brak
þe mantel lefte & he ȝaf bak
þenne fel she into felony
And soone souȝte a tricchery
She made a cry alle to here
þat þat tyme in þe pales were
Lady þei seide what is ȝou
She seide herde ȝe not how
þat traitour iew wolde me shende
þat my lord halt his frende
he wolde haue forsed me in hy
Nadde I þe sounner made a cry
whenne I cryed soone he fledde
And lafte wiþ me a token in wedde
his mantel is bilefte wiþ me
here þe soþe may vche mon se
here may men se þe vileny
þat he souȝte on his lady
Sir she seide to putifar lo
Was neuer lady serued so
þis shame he haþ me done in dede
þe gedelynge of vncouþe sede
þis Ioseph souȝte on me in bour
To do me þis dishonour
Suche hit was þe vilany
þat he gon seche on my body
þerfore as þou art mon for þe
Loke þou on him wroken be

TRINITY

Putefar þan comanded son
þat ioseph suld be tan, and don
In kinges p*ri*sun for to lij,
Wit na raunsu*m*ing to bij. 4420
¶ Allas ! ioseph, *þat* war and wis,
Ill es þe quit þi god seruis !
For þi leute and þi truthhede
Ful iuel es yolden þe þi mede ! 4424
Suilk es tresu*n* of ille wo*m*man,
In werld es strang*er* funden nan ;
And god amend hir *þat* es slike 4427
And giue man grace to fle hir suike !
¶ Now es ioseph in p*ri*su*n* strang
Don, als yee haue herd, wijt wrang,
And siþen liked him ful well,
For all it turned him to sele ; 4432
For son was ioseph halden dere
Wit þe maist*er* jailere,
Thoru godds g*r*ace *þat* wit hi*m* ras,
Of all þe p*ri*suns *þat* þar was 4436
þat oþer in p*ri*sun war or band,
Al had þam ioseph vnder hand ;
He ferd ai wit so mikel thrift
þat al was don als he wald scift. 4440
þus can godd help man in nede,
Na*m*li *þat* wil him luue and dred.
¶ In þat siq*ua*r ioseph ferd þus :—
Was tua men in þe kinges hus 4444
To p*ri*sun sent for þair misdede,
(Bot quat it was can i not rede) ;
þe spenser and þe botelar bath 4447
þe king self wit þaim was wrath.
Bot son þe maister iailer
To ioseph taght þam for to ster ;
Bot ioseph sagh þam ai vmstunt 4451
To comforth þam wel was he wont.

COTTON

¶ Putiphar þan comaunded sone.
þat Ioseph sulde be tane *and* done.
in kingys p*ri*soun for to ly.
þer na raunsoun sulde him by.
allas Ioseph̄ þou was ful wise
and ille ys quitte þe þi s*er*uise.
for þi lewte *and* þi trewhede
ful il ys quitte þe þi mede
be-war of treson of womman.
quen ho be-gynnys ho sparis nane.
and god amende ham in trinite.
and gif men g*r*ace þaire tresoun fle

Now ys Ioseph in p*ri*sou*n* strange
done als ȝe haue herd*e* w*ith*
and siþen liked him ful wele. [wra*n*ge
for alle turned him to sele.
for sone was Ioseph̄ halden þere
wiþ þe maister chefe iailer
þorou goddes grace *þat* wiþ him ras
of alle þe p*ri*sones at *þer* was.
þat au*þer* in p*ri*soun ware or bande.
alle had Ioseph vnder hande.
þe iailer him con sa mikil trist.
þat alle was done as him list.
þus con god help man in nede
namely atte him wil loue *and* drede.
¶ In *þat* prisou*n* fel *þat* case.
was ij. men of þe kinges place.
to p*ri*soun sende for þaire mysdide
bot quat hit was con I. noȝt rede.
þe spenser *and* þe botiler baþ.
þe kinge him-selfe wiþ ham was wraþ
and þen þe maister Iailere.
to Ioseph taȝt *þer* men to stere.
and Ioseph ham loked mony a stunt.
to confort ham ay was he wont

FAIRFAX

Putifar þan comandid sone
þat Ioseph suld be tane and done
In kinges p*re*sun for to ly,
widuten ransum for to by. 4420
Allas ! ioseph bath war and wijs,
Ille es þe quit þi treu seruis,
For þi godnes and þi treuth-hede,
Ful ille es ȝolden ye þi mede ! 4424
Suilk es tresun of wo*m*man,
Stranger in world es funden nan,
And god amend hir þat es suilk, [leaf 32, col. 1]
And giue ma*n* g*ra*ce to fle all suilk.

Nou es Ioseph in p*re*sun strang
Lou ! as ȝe haue herd wid wra*ng*,
And siþe*n* liked him ful wele, 4431
For all es turned him to sele,
For sone was ioseph haldin dere
wid þe mayster iaolere,
Thoru þe miht of goddes g*ra*ce 4435
Ou*er* all þe p*re*sunes þat þar was :
Or þ*at* in presun were, or band,
All hadd þaim Ioseph vnd*er*hand,
He ferd ay wid sua mekil strijft, 4439
þat all was done as he wald scift.
þus can god help man in nede,
And namly þ*at* hi*m* wil loue a*n*d drede.
In þis time þat ioseph ferd þus,
were tua men of þe kinges hous 4444
To p*re*sun sent for þair mis-dede,
(Bot quat it was can i noght rede),
þe spenser and þe botoler bath,
þe king wid þai*m* was wond*er* wrath ;
Bot þe mayster iaoler 4449
To ioseph taght þaim vnto fere.
Que*n* ioseph sau þaim alsua suith,
To c*on*fort þaim he was ful blith,

GÖTTINGEN

Putifar comau*n*dide soone
Ioseph for to take & done
In kyngis prisou*n* for to ly
wiþouten rau*n*sou*m* for to by
Alas Ioseph þe war & wise
Euel is þe quit þi trewe seruyse
For þi godenes & þi trewe dede
Ful euel is ȝoulden þe þi mede
Suche is tresou*n* of wom*m*on
Stronger in worlde is fou*n*den noon
God amende hem þ*at* siche ben
And ȝyue men grace hem to flen
Now is Ioseph in p*ri*sou*n* stronge
And lowe liþ wiþ mychel wronge
And aftir liked him ful wele [leaf 28, bk]
For al was turned him to sele
Soone was Ioseph holden dere
wiþ þe maister Iailere
þourȝe þe miȝte of goddes grace
Ou*er* alle þe prisou*n*s þ*at* þ*er* wase
Alle þ*at* in p*ri*soun were in bonde
Ioseph had hem vndir honde
he ferde wiþ so mychel þrifte
þ*at* al was done as he wolde shifte
þus con god helpe mon in nede
þo þ*at* wol him love and drede
whil Ioseph þus ferde þere
Twey men of þe kynges were
To p*ri*soun sende for her mys dede
what hit was I con not rede
þe spensere & þe botillere boþe
þe kyng wiþ hem was ful wroþe
But þe maister iaylere
Toke hem Ioseph vnto fere
when*n*e Ioseph say hem swiþe
hem to cou*m*forte he was bliþe

TRINITY

Bot als þai lai in þ*at* p*ri*sun,
A-naght þam mete a visiun,
And of þis sueuen þ*at* had sene 4455
Aieþer can til oþer mene. [1 leaf 26, col. 1]
[1] Drupand a dai he sagh þeir chere
And asked qui þai murnand were.
þe botellar gaue for þaim ansuer :
Said, "sir, we are þe droupander,
For tua sueuens we sagh in sight
Aiþer of him-self, to night." 4462
"And quat war þai, bi þi leute?
þin auen drem first sceu þou me."
"Me-thoght i sagh a wintre,
A bogh þat was wit b*ra*nches thre ;
O þis tre apon ilk bogh 4467
Me-thoght hang winberis inogh ;
And o þe berys þ*at* þar-on hang
In a cupe, me-thoght, i wrang ; 4470
Me-thoght þe king was at his mete
And i þis cupe in hand him sette."
"Godote," said ioseph, "wit þe might of heue*n* 4473
I sal vn-do þe wel þi sueuen ;
Ar þis thrid dai be gàn
þou sal be vte o p*ri*sun tan, 4476
And clensed be befor iustis,
And don again in þin offis ;
Qu*en* þou es in welth befor þe king
For godd o me þou haf mining, 4480
þat i mai, thoru þe help o þe,
Broght oute o þis p*ri*sun be.
First man stal þae o mi thede
And me p*ri*sund, saccles o ded." 4484
þe spenser said, "me-thoght i bare
A lepe, als i was oft won ar,

COTTON

¶ *and* als þai lay in þat p*ri*soun.
an naȝt þai mette in a visioun.
and þis squeuen atte þai had sene
aiþer con tille o*þer* mene.
drowpand*e* a day he sagh*e* þai were
and asked quy þai made suche chere.
þe botiler gaf þe first onsquare.
and saide sir we droupe þe mare.
for ij. squeuenis we sagh*e* in si_t.
aiþ*er* of him-self to-niȝt.
and quat ware þai be þi lewte.
þine awen dreme shew first to me
¶ Me þuȝt I. sawe a wyne tree.
a bogh*e* þat was wiþ braunches þre
o-pon þis tree on iche a bogh*e*.
me þuȝt hange grapis I.-nogh*e*.
and of þe berys atte þ*er*-on hange.
in a coupe me þuȝt I wrange.
me þuȝt þe king*e* was atte his met
and I. þe coupe in hande him sett.
¶ Goddote saide Ioseph wiþ miȝt of heyue*n*
I salle vn-do þi squeuyn ful eyuen.
or þis iij. day be gane
þou salle be out of p*ri*soun tane
and quitte be ? be-fore Iustise
and done a-gayne in þine offise. [1 leaf 27]
[1] quen þou art in welþe be-for þe king*e*
I. pray þe of me þou make Mynnyng*e*
þat I may þorou þe help of þe
broȝt out of þis p*ri*soun be.
first men stale me fra my thede
now am I. p*ri*soned for giltles dede.
¶ þe spenser saide me þuȝt I bare
a lepe wiþ brede as I wont was are.

FAIRFAX

Bot als þai lay in þ*at* p*re*sun
A-niht, þai mett a visioun, 4454
And of þi[s] sueuen þ*at* þai had sene,
Ayder of þaim gan to oþ*er* it mene.
Droupand o day he sau þar chere,
And askid qui þai murnand were.
þe botoler for bath gau ansuere, 4459
"Sir," he said, "we er þe droupander
For tua sueuenis we sau in sight,
In vr slepe þis ilk night." 4462
"And quat war þa? for þi leute [col. 2]
þin aune dreme first tell þu me."
"Me-thoght i sau a win tre,
And a bohu wid branches thre; 4466
vp-on þis tre, on ilk-a bohw,
Me-thoght þar hing g*ra*pis enohw,
And of þe grapis þat þar-on hang
In a covpe me-thoght i wrang. 4470
Me-thoght þe king was at his mett,
And i þat coupe in hand him sett."
"God wat," said ioseph, "wid þe miht of heue*n*, 4473
I sal vndo þe wele þi sueuen.
Or þis thrid day began,
þu sal be vte of p*re*sun tan,
And clensid be bifor iustise, 4477
And putt again in þi seruise.
Quen þu es in welth bifor þe king,
For goddes loue of me haue meni*n*g,
þat i may thoru þe help of þe 4481
Out of þis p*re*sun l[i]ue*r*id be.
First men stal me fra mi thede,
And p*re*suned me, sacles of dede."
þe spenser said, "me thoght i bar
A lepe, as i was wont do ar, 4486

GÖTTINGEN

But as þei lay in þat prisou*n*
Anyȝte þei mette a visiou*n*
Of a sweuene þei had sene
Eiþ*er* gan to oþ*er*e mene
Ioseph say her dropenyng chere
And asked whi þei mournyng were
þe botillere for boþe vnswerde
Sir he seide we ar aferde
For two sweuenes we say in siȝt
In oure slepe þis ilke nyȝt
what were þo for þi lewete
þin owne sweuene firste telle me
Me þouȝte I saw a wyn tre
And a bouȝe wiþ braunches þre
On þis tre on vche bowȝe
henge grapes þicke ynowȝe
Of þo grapes þ*er* þ*er*e hong
In a coupe me þouȝte I wrong
þe kyng was at his mete fast
And In his honde þe coupe I þrast
Ioseph seide wiþ myȝte of heuene

I shal arede wel þi sweuene
Or hit be þis þridde day
Of p*ri*soun shal þ*o*u be take away
And ben a quit bifore Iustise
And put aȝeyn in þi seruise
when*ne* þ*o*u in wele art wiþ þe kyng
For godde loue on me ha menyng
þ*at* I may bi helpe of þe
Of þis prisou*n* delyuered be
Furst solde was I fro my þede
And now p*ri*sou*n* sacles of dede
þe spensere seide me þouȝte I bere
A leep as I was wont do er

TRINITY

Wit bred þat i bar on mi heued ;
Me thoght wit rauens it was me refd,
A mikel rauen mi basket hent, 4489
Aboute mi heued he raft and rent."
"Godote," said ioseph, "bes not lang
Bituixand þou on galus hang ; 4492
Bot sal it wit-in thre dais be,
It sal na raunsun ga for þe."
Right als ioseph had said be-forn
Was hanged on þe thrid morn. 4496
þe bottelar was lesed þat ilk dai,
Bot ioseph in þat p*ri*sun lai,
Wit langor lengand and with care,
Lang he was for-geten þar. 4500
Welnes o welth did þis boteler
For-gete ioseph, his drem-reder ;
For man þ*a*t weltres in his welis 4503
And, thoru his welth, na fautes felis,
þof he ha freind þ*a*t lijs in waa [col. 2]
Ful oft he his forgeten sua ; 4506
For lang was said, and yeit sua bes,
'Hert sun for-gettes þ*a*t ne ei seis' ;
Bot i dar sai, and god it wat, 4509
'Qua leli luues for-gettes lat'.
¶ Ioseph him lai in þat langing,
Bituixand pharaon þe king 4512
Sagh in slepe suilk a sueuening,
þ*a*t he co*m*manded be-for him bring
Clerc and kinthe,[1] erle and baron
To sceu til his a-uisiun, [1 *read* knihte]
At wit if animan þar war 4517
Cuth tel þe birþin þ*a*t it bar. [2 ? þam]
Bot was þar nan emang ham[2] all
Cuth sai quat þar-of suld fall. 4520
þan bigan þe boteler sai -
O ioseph þat in p*ri*sun lai.

COTTON

þe bred þat I. bare on my heued
me þu3t wiþ rauenes hit was me reued.
a mykil rauen my basket hent.
a-boute my heued hit raue *and* rent.
¶ Goddote saide Ioseph hit bes no3t
be-twix *and* þou a galhes hange. [lang
wiþ-in þes iij. dayes salle hit be
sal na raunsou*n* saue þe.
ri3t as Ioseph saide be-forne
he was hanged on þe þrid morne.
þe botiler borowed þat ilk day.
bot Ioseph in þe p*ri*soun lay.
wiþ grete misconfort *and* wiþ care.
lange he was for-getyn þare.
wildenes of welþe dide þis botiler
for-gete Ioseph his dreme-reder.
for man þat walteres in his welis
and lakkis no3t. na faute he felis.
so sares by him þat ys in wa.
ful oft for-getyn ys he squa.
oft ys hit saide *and* 3et so bese.
hert sone for-getes atte eye no3t sese
bot I. dar say. soþly in þo3t.
qua lelly louys for-getis no3t.
¶ Ioseph him lay in þat langyng*e*.
bi-twix *and* pharaon þe king*e*.
saghe a squeuyn in his sleping*e*
þat he comaunded be-for him b*ri*ng*e*.
Clerk *and* kni3t errel *and* baro*un*.
to shew til ham his auisiou*n*.
to wete if any man atte þ*er* ware
cowde telle þe birþin at hit bare.
bot was þ*er* nane among*e* ham alle
þat cowde say quat mote þ*er*-of falle
¶ þen be-gan þe botiler say.
of Ioseph þat in p*ri*soun lay.

FAIRFAX

wid bred þat i bar on mj heued,
Me thoght wid rauins it was me reued.
A mekil rauin mi basket hent, 4489
Aboute mi hefd it raue and rent."
"Certis," said ioseph, "bes it noght
Bi-tuix and þu on galuis hang, [lang,
It sal wid-in thre dais be, 4493
þar sal na ransun ga for þe."
Right as Ioseph said biforn,
He was hangyd on þe thrid morn;
þe botoler was lesid þat ilk day, 4497
And ioseph still in presun lay,
wid langur lengand and wid care, [leaf 32, back, col. 1]
Lang he was forgetin þare!
wildnes of welth of þis botoler, 4501
For-gatt ioseph his drem-reder,
For man þat weltris in his welis,
And for his welth na fautes felis,
If he haue freind þat lijs in wo 4505
Ful oft he is forgetin so.
Lang was it said, and ȝeit sua bes,
'Sone hert forgetis þat eyen ses',
Bot i dar sai, and god it wate, 4509
'Qua lely loues forgetes late'.
Ioseph lay in þat langing,
Bi-tuix and Pharao þe king 4512
SAu in his slep suilk a sueuening,
þat he comandid bi-for him bring
Clerk and kniht, erle and baron,
T[o] scheu til him his vision, 4516
To wit if ani man þer ware
Coude telle to quat euidens it bare.
Bot þar was neuer an of þaim all
Coude say quat þar-of suld fall. 4520
Þan bigan þe botoler say
Of ioseph þat in presun lay,

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ breed I bar hit on myn heued
Me þouȝte rauenes hit me reued
A mychel rauen my basket hent
Aboute myn heed hit al to rent
Ioseph seide hit beþ not longe
Or þat þou on galewes honge
hit shal wiþ me þre dayes be
Shal no raumson go for þe
Riȝt as Ioseph seide biforn
he was honged þe þridde morn
þe botillere scaped þe same day
And Ioseph stille in prisoun lay
wiþ mychel care & also wo
longe he was forȝeten so
wildenes of welþe of þis botillere
For ȝat Ioseph his dreme redere
For mon þat waleweþ al in ȝeles
And for þat ioye noon angur feles
þouȝe he haue frend þat is in wo
Ofte he is forȝeten so
ȝore was seid & ȝitt so beþ
herte forȝeteþ þat eȝe not seþ
But I dar saye god woot euer
who so truly doþ forȝeteþ he nouer
Iosep lay in þat longyng [leaf 29]
Til þat pharao þe kyng
Say in sleep a sweuen on nyȝt
he commaundide to him bringe riȝt
Clerke knyȝte Erle & baroun
To telle to him his visioun
To wite if any mon were
Coude telle what ende hit bere
But per was noon of hem alle
Coude say what shulde bifalle
penne bigon þe botillere speke
Of Ioseph in prisoun steke

TRINITY

To þe king þus spak he þan—
"Sir," he said, "i wat a man, 4524
If he forth war broght in place,
I vnderstand he has þe grace
Son o þi drem, wit-outen bide,
þe soth to tell quat mai bitide. 4528
Sir king, þou was wit me wrath
And wit þi maist*er* spens*er* bath;
In p*ri*su*n* war we don in band,
þar in a juen child we fand; 4532
Aiþer of hus a drem we sau
And he us bad til him it scau;
And we be-gin him for to tell,
He tald us al þ*a*t siþen fell." 4536
"Ga to þe p*ri*sun," said þe king,
"And him do suith be-for me b*ri*ng;
Lok cletyng[3] neu on him be don
And þat he cu*m* be-for me son." 4540
þe boteler to þe prisu*n* lep, [3 ? cleþyng]
And suith þar-out he broght ioseph;
And did a-pon him fair clething 4543
And broght him to þ*a*t gad[e]ring.
On ioseph sight it was wel sene
þ*a*t he had lang in p*ri*sun bene;
For lene he was, and wan þe face,
Als he þ*a*t was lang fra solace; 4548
þe baru*n*nage mikel ferli thoght
þat suilk to king red was broght.
þan cald þe king ioseph nerr: [nerr,
"I haf soght," he said, "both farr and
[1]At find a man mi drem to rede 4553
Bot hider-to moght i noght spede;
Bot cuth þou tel me q*ua*t it ware
Mi g*ra*ce þou suld haf eu*er*mar."
"Sir," he said, "yee sceu it þan, 4557
And i sal red it, if i can; [1 lf 26, bk, col. 2]

COTTON

to þe king þen spak he þan.
sir he saide I. wate a man.
if he ware forþ broȝt in place.
I. vnderstande þat he has grace.
of þi dreme wiþ-outen bide.
þe soþ to telle quat may be-tide.
¶ Sir king þou was wiþ me wraþ.
and wiþ þi maist*er* spenser baþ.
In p*ri*soun ware we done in bande
þ*er*-in a ȝonge childe we fande.
and aiþ*er* of vs a dreme we sawe
and bede he vs til him hit shawe
and we be-gan him for to telle.
he talde vs alle atte siþen felle
¶ ga to þe p*ri*soun saide þe king*e*.
and do him squyþe be-for me bring*e*.
loke cleþing*e* new on him be done.
and þat he come be-for me sone.
þe botiler to þe p*ri*soun lep.
and squyþ þ*er*-oute he broȝt Ioseph
and dide apon him faire cleþing*e*
and broȝt him to þat grete geddering*e*.
on Ioseph siȝt was hit wele sene.
atte he had lange in p*ri*soun bene.
for lene he was *and* wanne of face.
als a mon wiþ-out solace.
þe baronage mikil ferly þoȝt
þat suche to kingis rede was broȝt.
¶ þen calde þe king*e* Iosepl*e* him nere
I. haue soght ful wyde quere.
to finde a mon my dreme to rede.
þ*er*-of na mon has hap to spede.
bot cowde þou tel me quat hit ware
my g*ra*ce sulde þou haue euer-mare.
¶ Sir he saide shew me hit þan.
and I. salle rede hit if I. can.

FAIRFAX

To þe king þus spac he þan,
"Sir," he said, "i knau a man 4524
þat if he forth war brohut *in* place,
I vnd*er*stand he has þat grace,
If þi drem, widuten bide,
He sal þe tell quat may bityde. 4528
Sir king, þu was anis wid me wrath,
And wid þe maistir sp*en*ser bath,
In p*r*esun war we don in bande,
þar-in a Iuen child we fand; 4532
Eyder of vs a drem we sau,
And he vs bad þai*m* til hi*m* schau,
And we bigan him for-to telle, [col. 2]
He told vs all þ*at* side*n* fell." 4536
"Ga to þe p*r*esun," said þe king,
"And do him suith bi-for me bring;
Loke cloding neu on hi*m* be done,
And þat he cum bi-fore me sone."
Þe botoler to þe p*r*esun lepp, 4541
And sone þar-out he tok ioseph,
And did apon him neu clothing,
And brohut hi*m* bifore þ*at* gad*er*ing.
On ioseph siht it was wele sene, 4545
þat he had lang in p*r*esun bene,
For lene he was, and wan i*n* face,
As he þat lang was fra solace.
þe barnage mekil farli thoght, 4549
þat he to kinges rede was broght.
Þan cald þe king ioseph nerre
And said, "i haue soght nere a*nd* ferr
To find a man mi drem to rede,
Bot hid*er*-to miht i noght spede. 4554
Bot coud þu tell me quat it ware,
Mi g*ra*ce þu suld haue eu*er*-mare."
"Sir," he said, "þu scheu it þan,
And i sal rede it als i can. 4558

GÖTTINGEN

To þe kyng he seide þan
Sir he seide I knowe a man
þ*at* if he were brouȝte in place
I vndirstonde he haþ þ*at* grace
Of þi dreme wiþouten abide
he shal þe telle þ*at* wol bitide
Sir when*ne* ȝe were wiþ me wrooþe
And wiþ þe maister spensere boþe
In prisou*n* were we done in bonde
þ*er*ynne a iewes childe we fonde
Eiþ*er* of vs a dreme we sawe
And he badde vs to hi*m* hem shawe
And we bigon al to telle
he tolde vs al þ*at* aftir felle
Go to þe prisou*n* seide þe kynge
And do hi*m* swyþe to me bringe
þ*at* cloþing newe on him be done
And þ*at* he com bifore me soone
þe botillere to þe prisou*n* went
Soone þ*er*of Ioseph he hent
And dud on hi*m* new cloþing
And brouȝt him siþen bifore þe kyng
On Ioseph hit was wel sene
þ*at* he had longe in p*r*isou*n* bene
Lene he was & won in face
As he þ*at* longe was fro solace
þe baronage wondir þouȝt
þ*at* he to kyngis cou*n*sel was brouȝt
þe kyng called Ioseph nerre
& seide I haue souȝte neer & ferre
To fynde a mon my dreme to rede
But hidurto myȝt I not spede
Coudestou telle me what hit wore
Mi grace I graun*te* þe eu*er*more
Sir he seide shewe hit þon
And I shal rede hit as I con

TRINITY

I am seruand þi wil to do
If godd me gif grace *þer*to." 4560
¶ "Me thoght in drem, þis ender night,
þat i com in a medu slight;
Flours and gress i-nogh i faand, 4563
And kij fourtene, þar-in gangand;
þe seuen o þam me thoght ferli
War selcuth fatt and fair[e] kij;
þas oþer seuen yede i to see 4567
þat als selcuth o þam thoght me;
þair hidd was clongun to þe ban,
Sua lene sagh i neuer nan;
Lene and hungre bath war þai,
þai draf þir oþer seuen a-wai; 4572
In *þat* medu sa lang þai war
þat etten þai had it erthe bare.
I folud siþen, me-thoght, a sti
Vntil a feild, and sagh me bi 4576
Four-ten ers stand o quete,
þe seuen o þam war selcuth grette,
Sa wel war sette me thoght selcuth;
Bot o þas oþer me thoght vncuth,
þai war sa clungu*n*, dri, and tome;
O þis ioseph sai me þi dome, 4582
And giue me þar-of god consail,
And þe sal i neu*er* fail;
þou sal god office haue ful tite,
And all forgiuen þe þi wijtte." 4586
þan ansuerd ioseph, "leue sir king,
Godd has þe sceued a fair warni*n*g,
þar-for godd aght þe wel wit right
To mensk him wit mode and might;
Wel has he warnist þe for-wit 4591
Agains þe wa to gette grith;
For thoru his for-bisenin*g* hir[1] [[1] *read* her]
Wit þou *þat* þar sal seuen yeir[2] [[2] *read* yer]

COTTON

I am seruande þi wille þar-to.
if god wele gif me gr*uc*e atte do.
¶ Me þu3t in dreme þis ender ni3t.
þat I. come in a medow sli3t.
floure *and* gresse I.-nogh*e* I. fande.
and ky .xiiij. þ*er*-in gangande.
vij. of ham me þu3t ferly.
ware selcouþe fatte *and* faire ky.
þa oþ*er* vij. 3ode I. to se.
þat als selcouþe of þu3t me.
þaire hide was clungyn to þe bane
squa lene sagh I. neu*er* nane.
lene *and* hungery baþ war þai.
þai draue þ*er* oþer vij. a-way.
In þat medow so lange þai ware
þat eten þai hadde þe medow bare.
I fande siþen me þu3t a sty. [leaf 27, back]
vn-tille a felde I. sagh*e* me by.
xiiij eris stande of quete.
þe vij. of ham ware selcouþe grete
and so wele sette me þu3t selcouþe.
and of þa oþ*er* me þu3t vncouþe.
þai ware sa dry clungyn *and* tome.
of þis Ioseph þou gif now dome.
and gif me þar-of gode consaile.
and c*er*tis I sal þe neyu*er* faile.
þou salle haue gode ful mykil *and* tite
and alle for-gif I. þe þe wite
¶ þen onsquared Ioseph leue sir king*e*.
god has þe sende a faire warning*e*.
þar-fore þou agh*e* wiþ gode ri3t.
to worshepe him wiþ mayne *and* mi3t.
wele has he warned þe be-forne
to kepe þi realme hit be no3t lorne.
for be þis squeuen þou talde me here
I warne þe wele hit sal vij. 3ere.

FAIRFAX

I am al bone þi wille to do, 4559
If god wil giue me grace þar-to."
"Me-thoght in drem þisend*er* niht,
þat i com in a medow sliht,
Floures and gress i-now i fand, 4563
And ky fourtene þar-ine gangand;
þe seuen of þai*m* me thoght ferli
were selcuth fat and fair ky;
þe to*þer* seuen i ȝode to se
þai*m* also selcuth, thoght me, 4568
þair hide was clungen to þe bon,
So lene sau i neu*er* non,
Lene and hungri bath war þai, [lf. 33, col. 1]
þai draf þe to*þer* seuen a-way. 4572
In þat medu so lang þai ware
þat þai had etin þe erd al bare.
Me-thoght siþe*n* i folud a sty
Into a feild and sau me by,
Fourtene eris stand of quete, 4577
þe seuen of þaim war wo*nder* grete,
Sua wele war sett me thoght selcuth;
Bot of þe to*þer* me thoght vncuth,
þai war sua clungen, dri, and tome.
Of þis, ioseph, say me þi dome, 4582
And giue me þar-of a god *con*saile,
And þe ne sal i neuer faile.
þu sal gode office haue ful tite,
And all for-giue*n* þe þi wite." 4586
Þan said ioseph, "leue sir king,
Godd has þe schaud a fair warning,
þar-fore au þu wele wid right 4589
To honour him wid mayn a*nd* miht,
Siþe*n* he bi-fore has warnid þe,
Againes þi wa to saued be. 4592
For thoru þis for-bisin here,
Witt þu þar sal be seuen ȝere

GÖTTINGEN

I am redy þi wille to do
If god wol ȝyue me grace þ*er*to
¶ Me þouȝte þ*a*t þis ȝonder nyȝt
I coom in a medewe briȝt
Floures & greses þ*er*ynne I fond
And ky fourtene þ*er* ynne goond
Of þe seuen me þouȝte ferly
þei were faire & fatte ky
þe oþ*er*e seuen I ȝode to se
And als mychel wondir þouȝte me
her hide was clongen to þe bone
So lene say I neu*er* none
hongry & lene boþe were þai
þei droof þe oþ*er*e seuen away
In þ*a*t medewe so longe þei ware
þei had eten to þe erþe bare
þen*n*e me þouȝte I folewed a sty
Into a felde and sawe me by
Fourtene eres stonde of whete
Som*m*e of hem were wondir grete
Ful of corn were þei set þo
But þe to*þer*e were not so
þei were clongen drye & tome
Of þis Ioseph say me þi dome
ȝyue me her of good cou*n*saile
And I shal þe neuer faile
Good offis shal þ*o*u haue in plas
And be forȝyuen al þi trespas
¶ þen*n*e seide Ioseph leue sir kyng
God haþ þe shewed fair warnyng
þ*er*fore owe þou bi riȝt
To honoure hi*m* wiþ al þi myȝt
Siþ he bifore haþ warned þe [leaf 29, back]
Of þi woo saued to be
For þourȝe þis ensau*m*ple here
wite þ*er* shul be seuen ȝere

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
O plente be in þi king-rike,		of plente be. in þi kinge-rike.
þat er þe seuen fatt beistes like ;	4596	þat ys þe vij. fatte bestis like.
þas oþer seuen nede nett[1] [1 *for* nete]		þa oþer vij. lene nete.
Bitakens seuen yer of hung*er* grett[2]		bi-takenis vij. ȝere hungre grete.
þat al-þer nest sal be foluand, [2 *for* grete]		þa oþ*er* ȝeres next folowande.
þ*at* neu*er* was forwit suilk in land ;		sal be þe beste. was euer in lande.
þ*at* sli defaut sal be o bred [col. 2]	4601	bot first defaute sal be of brede
þe folk sal be o hunger ded.		þe folk salle be for hungre dede.
Sir king, þis es þi visiu*n*,		¶ Sir þis ys þi visioun.
For lok þi seluen wit resun,	4604	loke þi-self be gode resoun.
Bath þi drems ar als an,		baþ þ*er* dremes ar als ane.
For-þi i red þ*at* þou, onan,		for-þi I. rede at þou on.-nane.
Do gett þe a god p*ur*ueur		do gete þe a gode p*ur*uaonr.
þ*at* in þis nede þe mai socur ;	4608	þat in þis myschefe þe may socour.
In ilk land men for to sett		In ilk lande men for to sette.
To-geder ilk fijft mett		to-gedder ilk fifte mette.
O þe time þ*at* es plente."		of þe time þat ys plente.
"Godote, ioseph, sua sal it be,	4612	goddote Ioseph so sal hit be.
Bot, for þou art so mikel op*ris*,		¶ bot for þou art so mekel of pris.
And þer-wit art þou war and wis,		*and* fundyn baþ warre *and* wise.
Sua þat nan es funden slik,		In alle þis lande nys nane him like
Stiward of al mi kingrik	4616	Stiwar*de* oner alle my kingerike.
Sal þou be made, and hei iustis,		sal þou be made *and* hey Iustise.
For wel t*rai*st i on þi seruis."		for wele I. traiste in þi seruise.
"Nai, sir, tas noght in despite,		¶ nay sir take hit noȝt in despite
Bot first þan wil i ma me quitte	4620	for first wille I. make me quite
O plight o putifars wijf."		of þe chalaunge of Putiphar wife
"Do wai," he said, "þer-of na strif."		nay saide þe kinge þ*er*-of na strife.
"Saccles i am and dere has boght."		Sakles I. am *and* dere has boȝt.
"I wat þou tells it me for noght,		I wate. þou tellis hit me for noȝt
þi saccles scam wel es it kyd,	4625	þi sakles shame wele ys hit kid
þ*at* godd es al þi werkes emid."		þi werkis to *cr*iste ar vn-hid.
Qu[e]*n* þat þe bar*un*nage of egypte		¶ quen þe baronage of egipte.
Sagh he did him sli wirscippe,	4628	sagh*e* be-done him siche worshepe
Ferli thoght þam hugat he		ferli þuȝt ham how þat he.
Was to þe king mad sua p*ri*ue ;		wiþ þe kinge was so priue.

Of plente be in þi kingrike
þat er þa seuen fat bestes lick, 4596
þat oþer seuen nedi nete
Bitakins seuen ȝere hu*nger* grett,
þat oþ*er* neist sal be foluand 4599
þat neu*er* was suilk bifor in land,
þat suilk diffaute sal be of bred,
þe folk sal be for hung*er* dede.
Sir king, þis es þi visyoun, 4603
Loke þi selue wid gode resun,
For bath þir dremes er als on.
For-þi i rede þat þu on-an
Do gete þe a gode purueour, [col. 2]
þat in þis nede may þe socure, 4608
In ilk a land men for to sett
To gadir of ilk þe fijfte mett,
Of þat time þ*a*t es plente."
"Certis, ioseph, sua sal it be, 4612
Bot for þu art sua mekil of prijs,
And þar-to þu art bath war a*nd* wijs,
So þ*a*t non es funden suiche,
Steiward of all my king-riche 4616
Sal þu be made, and hy iustise,
For wele i traist in þi seruise."
"Nay, sir, bot tas noght in despit,
For first þan wil i ma me quit 4620
Of plight of putifars wijf."
"Do que*þer*," he said, "þar-of na strijf."
"Sacles i am, and dere haue boght."
"I wat þu tellis it me for noght, 4624
þi sacles schame wele sene it es,
And god es wid þi werkis, i-wis."
Quen þat þe barnage of egipt
Sau him haue suilk a worschip, 4628
wond*er* þai*m* thoght hou þat he
was to þe king mad sua priue,

GÖTTINGEN

Of plente in þi kyngriche
þ*a*t is þese seu*en* fatte beestes liche
þeese o*þ*e*r*e seuen woful neet
Bitokeneþ seuen ȝeer hongur greet
þ*a*t o*þ*e*r*e ȝeres shul be folwonde
þ*a*t neu*er* were suche bifore in londe
Suche defaute shal ben of breed
þe folke shal be for hongur deed
Sir Kyng þis is þi avisiou*n*
Loke þi self bi al resou*n*
For boþe þi dremes ben as oon
þ*er*fore I rede þou anoon
Gete þe a good purueour
þ*a*t in þis nede may þe socour
In vche londe men for to set
To geder vche fifte met
Of þat tyme þat is plente
Certis he seide so shal hit be
Ioseph þ*o*u art mychel of pris
And þ*er*to boþe war & wis
Noon I se is fou*n*de þe liche
here in al my kynryche
Stiwarde þ*o*u shal be & heȝe Iustise
For wel I truste in þi seruyse
Nay sir he seide take not to spit
For furste wol I make me quyt
Of gulte of putifares wif
Dowey he seide þ*er* of no strif
Sackeles sir haue I dere abouȝt
I woot þ*o*u tellest hit me for nouȝt
þis sacles shame sene hit is
God is wiþ þi werkes I wis
When*n*e þe baronage of egip
Say hi*m* haue suche worship
wondir þei hadde how þ*a*t he
To þe kyng was made priue

TRINITY

For-qui he was a man vnsene,
And had als in misliking bene. 4632
"We wend wel, sir, he had ben ded."
"Nai, he es noght, godd for-bed!
He was p*ri*sund wit iuel red,
And þar-for has he ben in ned, 4636
And þat es sene in his visage,
Man has him don to gret vtrage.
O mi drems no has he
Tald me all q*ua*t it mai be, 4640
And i wat nour quar es mak;
I wil him do at vnder-tak
þe wardanscipp of al mi land,
And þat i wil yee vndirstand, 4644
þat al be wroght wit his consail,
Til al mi fok it sal auail;
þe seuen craftes all he can, [leaf 27, col. 1]
And es a selcuth hend[e] man." 4648
¶ Al þat baru*n*age, less and mare,
To þis ioseph an ath þai suare,
Til him als wardan for to tent
And all to do his co*m*mamend.
Of his aun hand tok þe kyng 4653
And did on ioseph hand þe ring;
And clahtyng on him lette he fall,
Suilk als he self was cled wit-all;
To ride ai quar in kinges thar,[1] [[1] *read* char]
And knele him, als he king ware.
þan said þe king to ioseph, "lo! 4659
I am, als þou wat, pharao;
Sal nan sua bald be in mi land
Wit-vten þe stir fute ne hand." 4662
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
His nam þai chaunged, fra þ*a*t our,
And cald him "warld sauueour."

COTTON

for quy ful selden was he sene
and had als in mislikinge bene.
we wende þai saide he had bene dede
nay saide þe kinge god hit for-bede
he prisoned was wiþ euel rede.
and þar-fore has he bene in nede.
and þat ys sene in his visage.
for Men has done him grete outrage
of my dremis now has he
talde me alle quat hit may be.
and for I. wate nawre quere his make
I. sal do him atte vnder-take
he sal be rewler of al my lande.
and þat I. wille ȝe vnderstande.
þat alle be wroȝt wiþ his co*n*saile
for alle my folk hit wil a-vaile.
þe vij. craftes alle wele he can
and ys a selcouþ curtaise man.
alle þat baronage lasse *and* mare.
to þis Ioseph̃ an aþ þai square.
to him as warden for to tent.
and alle to do his co*m*mandement.
¶ of his awen hande toke þe kinge.
and dide on Ioseph hande his ringe.
and cleþinge lete he on him falle.
suche as he was cledde wiþ-alle.
to ride in þe kingis chare.
and knele him as he kinge ware.
þen saide þe kinge Ioseph lo.
I. am als þou wate pharao.
sal nane sa balde in al my lande
wiþ-outen strife of fote or hande.
atte me wille calle þat ilk name
he sal be dede wiþ mykil shame.
his name þai chaunged f*ra* þ*a*t oure
and calde him þe werlde sauiour.

FAIRFAX

For qui, he was a man vnsen,
And had in gret misliking ben. 4632
"we wend wele, sir, he had ben dede."
"Nay," said þe king, "god forbede,
He was p*re*suned wid ille rede,
Sua has he liued in mekil dred, 4636
And þat es sene in his visage;
Men haue hi*m* don ful gret vtrage.
Of mj dremes nou has he
Teld me quat þer-of wil be, 4640
And for i wat noquar his make,
I wil þ*a*t he here vnder-take
All þe worschip of mi land, [lf 33, bk col. 1]
And þat wil i ȝe vnd*er*stand, 4644
þat all be wroght wid his *con*sail,
For all mi land it sal auail.
þe seuen craftes wele he can,
And es a selcuth wis man." 4648
All his barnage less and mare
vnto ioseph an ath þai suare,
Till him as wardayn for to tent
And for to do his comandement. 4652
Of his aune hand tok þe king
And did on ioseph hand his ring,
And clething on him let he fall, 4655
Suilk as him selue was cled wid-all,
To ride and ga widuten letting,
And knele bifor him als a king:
þan said þe king, "ioseph, lo!
þu wost þat i am pharao, 4660
Sal non sua bald be in mi land,
widuten þe stir fott or hand."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His name þai changid for þ*a*t onur
And cald him þe worldes saueour;

For he was a mor vnseene
And had in greet mislikynge bene
we wende he had ben deed þing
Nay god forbede seide þe kyng
he was p*ri*sou*n*de wiþ fals reede
So haþ he lyued in mychel drede
þ*a*t is wel sene in his visage
Men han hi*m* done greet outrage
Of my dremes now haþ he
Tolde me what of hem wol be
For I woot nowhere his make
I wol þ*a*t he here vndirtake
Al þe worshipe of my londe
þ*a*t I wol ȝe vndirstonde
And al be wrouȝte bi his cou*n*saile
For al my londe hit shal availe
þe seuen craftis wel he can
he is a wondir wise man
Al his baronage hi*m* biforn
To Ioseph han an oþ sworn
To hi*m* as her kepere to tent
And to done his com*m*au*n*dement
Of his owne hond toke þe kyng
And dud on Iosepis his ryng
Cloþing on him he lete falle
Suche as hi*m* self was clad wiþ alle
To ride & go wiþouten lettyng
And knele bifore him as kyng
þen*n*e seide þe kyng Iosep lo
þou woost þ*a*t I am pharao
Shal noon so bolde be in my lond
wiþouten þe stire foot or honde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
his nome þei chau*n*ged for þ*a*t honour
And calde hi*m* þe worldes saueour

þe king him did a wijf to tak,
Hight assener, a doghti mak. 4668
¶ Ioseph thoght wel on his mist*er*,
Did gader sariantz and squier,
To gedir wrightes, far and nere,
Quar-euer þat þai funden were; 4672
And berns mad wit-in þ*a*t yere,
A thusand sette in stedes sere;
And siþen co*m*manded he him-selue
Depe selers for to delue, [1 *read* scilwis]
And, thoru es aun scel-wis[1] red, 4677
He fild wit wines, quite and red.
Que*n* þe folk þus sagh him dele
Wit wyn and corn, fless and mele,
A*nd*[2] fild þe berns, her and þar, [2 ? þai]
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
þe land of egypte, lass and mare 4684
þus ferd he wit þa seuen yeirs,
þat ma þan a thusand selers
Fild he [wit] wins, neu and fress,
And warnistore o salt fless;
Garners and granges fild wit sede,
Maa þan i wit tung can rede, 4690
In ilk sted a sere wardain;
And went him to þe king again,
For to rest him wit þe king,
Affter his mikel traueling.
Quen þe seuen yeirs war vte 4695
Tilmen oueral þe land a-boute, [3 col. 2]
[3]Als þai war won þair sede had saun,
Bot alkin weke it was wit-draun;
þe erth it clang, for drught and hete,
And sua bigan þe derth to grete. 4700
For þat drught þat was strang,
Na corn on erth, ne gress sprang;

COTTON

¶ þe kinge him dide a wife to take
he3t asseuer a du3ti make.
Ioseph þo3t on his mister [4 MS. squyeris]
dide gadder seriauntes *and* squyere[4]
and al-so wri3tes ferre and nere. [leaf 28]
quare þai euer fundyn were.
and bernys made wiþ-in þat 3ere.
a þousande sette in stedis sere.
and siþen comaunded he him-selue.
depe selers for to delue.
and þorou his awen happy rede.
he filled wiþ wine baþ quyte *and* rede
quen þe folk saghe him þus dele.
wiþ wine *and* corne flesshe *and* mele.
þai filled þaire bernis here *and* tare.
¶ *and* alle þe baronage so til him bare
atte alle þai louted til his lare.
þe lande of egipt lasse *and* mare.
þus ferde he þa vij. 3eris
þat ma þen a þousande selers
filled he wiþ wine new *and* fresshe
and warnestoure of salt flesshe.
gerners *and* gr*an*ges filled wiþ sede.
ma þen I wiþ tonge con rede.
In ilk a stede a gode wardayne
and þen went to þe kinge agayne.
for to reste wiþ-oute lesinge.
ofter þis mykil tr*au*aillinge.
¶ quen þe vij. 3ere ware oute.
til alle men in lande a-boute.
als þai ware wone þaire sede was sawen.
bot sone ofter hit was wiþ-drawen.
þe erþ hit clange for dru3t *and* hete
and so be-gan þe derþe to grete.
for þe dru3t þat was sa strange.
na corne ne grisse on erþe sprange.

FAIRFAX

þe king him did a wijf to take,
Hiht assener, a doghti make. 4668
Ioseph thoght on his mistere,
Gart gadir him seriant *and* squier
To gadir him writhes fer and ner,
Quare þat eu*er* þai funde*n* were, 4672
And bernys made wid-in þ*at* ȝere,
A thousand sett in stedis sere.
And siþe*n* comandid he hi*m*-selue
Depe celers for to delue, 4676
And thoru his aun witti rede
Fild þai*m* wid wines, quite *and* rede.
Que*n* þe folk þus sau him dele 4679
wid win *and* corn, fless *and* mele,
And fild þe lathes here and þar [col. 2]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe land of egipt less and mar. 4684
þus ferd he in þa seuin ȝeris,
þat ma þan a thousand celers
Fild he wid wines neu *and* fress,
And lardineris wid saltid fless; 4688
Gerneris and granges fild he wid sed,
Ma þan i wid tung can red,
In ilk a stede a sere wardain.
þan went he to þe king a-gain, 4692
For to rest him wid þe king,
Aftir his mekil trauailing.
Que*n* þa seuen ȝere war vte,
Plomen ou*er* all þe land aboute, 4696
As þai war wont, þair sede to sau,
Bot alkines welth bigan wid-drau.
þe erde clang for hete and drohut,
And so bigan þe drech cu*m* vte, 4700
For þat dreþ þ*at* was sua strong,
Corn no griss on erde non sprong.

GÖTTINGEN

þe kyng hi*m* made a wyf to take
hiȝt asseuer a douȝty make
¶ Ioseph þouȝte on his mistere
Made gider hi*m* se*r*uau*n*t & squyere
To gete hi*m* wriȝtes in a stou*n*de
where euer þei miȝte be fou*n*de
Bernes he made in þat ȝere [leaf 30]
A þousande sett in studes sere
And aftir he com*m*au*n*dide hi*m* selue
Depe seleres for to delue
And bi grace wiþ his witty dede
Filled hem of wynes white & rede
when*n*e þe folke þus saw hi*m* dele
wiþ wyn & corn flesshe & mele
And filled þo bernes here & þore
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe londis of egipte lesse & more
þus ferde he þo seuen ȝeres
þ*at* moo þen a þousande seleres
Filled he wiþ wynes newe & fresshe
And larderes wiþ salt flesshe
Grau*n*ges gerneres filde he wiþ sede
Moo þan I wiþ tonge con rede
In euery stud lafte a wardeyn
þen*n*e went he to þe kyng aȝeyn
For to reste him wiþ þe kyng
Aftir his greete trauailyng
when*n*e þo seuen ȝeer were oute
Plowemen ou*er* al þe lond aboute
As þei were wont her seed dud sawe
But al welþe bigon wiþdrawe
þe erþe clang for hete & drye
And so þe wo bigon vp hye
For þ*at* drouȝte þ*at* was so strong
Corn ne gras on erþe noon sprong

TRINITY

COTTON

þan deid þe bestes vp biden,
Thoru þe hunger þat was sa kene,
þat be þe thrid yeir was gan, 4705
Vnnethes was þer beist left an.
þe wirche[1] pou*er* moght find na fode,
þai war sa fele þat begand yode, 4708
þe flotes war secand þe land, [[1] *read* wrecche]
Bi hundretȝ als, and bi thusand,
þat soght þam rotes, als þe suine,
Soru it was to se þar pin. 4712
þe childir and þe men of heild
þai lai don ded on þe feild.
Bi for þe king þai com wit cri,
And said, "lau*er*d, þou ha merci 4716
O þi folk for vnger ded,
Was neuer mare mist*er* o bred;
þof men ou*er* all has saun feilds, 4719
O corn es þar noght an þ*a*t yeilds;
Qualm has beistes al ou*er*gan,
Bot if sum bote o þe be tan,
þe folk mon dei vp al bidene 4723
Wit qualm, þis hunger es sa ken."
¶ þe king herd þis and weped sare,
And sagh mens bodis bolnud ware;
For, wijt yee wel, þ*a*t in þat tide
Had he in his hert na pride. 4728
"Lauerdinge*s*," he said, "wel wat yee
Mi stiward ioseph al fedes me,
For darworthi þar-til es he, [[2] MS. bonte; *read* bote]
He es al lau*er*d, and sua sal be; 4732
Bot gas and fals yee him to fote
And prais him he do yow boute,[2]
And þat he giue yow of his corn,
Ar hunger haue yow al be-storn."
To ioseph went þai, criand þan, 4737
"Ha reuth on vs, þou blisced man,

FAIRFAX

þen dyed þe bestes vp bedene.
þorou þat hungre þat was sa kene
þat bi þe formast ȝere was gane
vnneþe left was þer ane.
¶ þe wrecche poer miȝt finde na fode
þai ware so mony atte beggand*e* ȝode
þe folk was sechand*e* al þe lande.
be .vj. hundreþ *and* bi þousande.
soȝt ham rotes as þai ware squyne
sorow hit was to se þaire pine.
þe childer *and* þe men of elde
lay lyand*e* dede a-pon þe felde.
be-for þe king þai come to cry
and saide lorde þou haue mercy.
kepe þi folk for hungre dede.
was neu*er* mare meist*er* of brede
ȝour men ou*er*al has sawen þaire feldes
and noȝt agaynewarde ys þat hit ȝeldis.
qualme has bestes alle ou*er*-tane.
bot ȝe sette bote our life ys gane.
þi folk mone dey al be-dene.
þis qualme ys so cursed *and* kene.
¶ he herde ham cry *and* wepe sare.
and sagh*e* þaire bodis bolned ware.
bot wete þou wele in þat tide.
in hert he had ful litel pride.
lordinges he saide wele wate ȝe.
my stiward*e* Ioseph he fedes me.
for derworþly þ*er* to ys he.
he ys al lorde *and* so salle be.
bot gas *and* falles him to fote
and pray him ordayne ȝou sum bote
and atte he gif ȝou of his corne.
or hungre haue ȝou alle for-lorne
¶ to Ioseph went þai criand*e* þan
haue rewþe of us þou blessed man.

þan died þe bestes vp all bidene
For þat hunger þat was sua kene,
þat bi þe formast ȝere was gan, 4705
vnethes was þar best left an.
þe wrecched pore miht find na fode,
þai were so fele þat beggand þai ȝode,
þe flockis war sekand in þe land, 4709
Be hundris and be thousand,
þat soght þaim rotis als þe suyn,—
Soru it was to se þat pin.
þe childer and þe men of elde 4713
For hunger lay dede in þe feilde;
Before þe king þai come wid cri,
And said, "lauerd, þu haue merci
Of þi folk for hunger er dede,
was neuer mar nede of brede. 4718
þou men ouerall haue saun feldes, [lf 34, col. 1]
Of corn es noght on þat vp-ȝeildes;
þe qualm has bestis all ouer-gan;
Bot if sum bote of þe be tan,
þi folk sule dey vp all bidene 4723
wid qualm, þis hunger es sua kene."
þE king sau þis, and wep ful sore,
And sau men bodis bolnand wore,
For wit ȝe wele, þat in þat tide,
Had he in hes herte na pride. 4728
"Lordi[n]ges," he said, "wele wot ȝe
Mi steuard ioseph al fedis me,
For derworthili es he þar-tille,
He es all lord, and þat es skill; 4732
Bot gas and falles him to fote
And prais him he do ȝou bote;
And þat he giue ȝou of his corn
Ar ȝe for hunger be for-lorn." 4736
To ioseph went þai criand þan,
"þu reu on vs, þu blisful man,

GÖTTINGEN

þe beestis deȝed vp al bi dene
For þat hongur was so kene
þat bi þe furst ȝeer was goon
vnneþe was þer beest laft oon
þe wrecched pore fond no fode
þei were so fele beggyng þei ȝode
To gider þei flocked in þat lond
Bi hundrides & bi þousond
þei souȝte hem rotes as done swyn
Sorwe hit was to se þat pyn
þe childre & þe men of elde
For hongur lay deed in þe felde
Bifore þe kyng þei coom wiþ cry
And seiden lord þou haue mercy
Of þi folke for hongur is deed
was neuer more nede of breed
þei men ouer al sewe feldes
Of corn nouȝt hit vp ȝeldes
þe qualme haþ beestis ouergon
But if sum bote be þe on
þe folke shul deȝe al bi dene
wiþ qualme þis hongur is so kene
¶ þe kyng say þis & wepte sore
how mennes bodies bolned wore
wite we wel in þat tide
had he in his herte no pride
Lordinges he seide wel wite ȝe
Ioseph my stiwarde fedeþ me
Forder worþely is he þer tille
he is a lord þat is skille
But goþ & falleþ him to fote
And preye him to do ȝou bote
þat he ȝyue ȝou of his corn
Or ȝe for hongur be forlorn
To Ioseph went þei criyng þon
Rewe on vs þou blisful mon

TRINITY

And len vs sumquat o þi sede,
Was neu*er* ar sua mikel nede, 4740
Len vs sumq*ua*t wit þi scep."
"I sal yow lene," þan said ioseph.
Ioseph þ*a*t was ful o pite [lf 27, bk, col. 1]
Did thresche son in þat contre; 4744
Que*n* þe sede was dight and boun
He salde ilkman his porcion,
Sua þ*a*t þai moght scilwisli,
þai and þair fernet, liue þar-bi. 4748
In sum bok find i þar a wile
þ*a*t ioseph fand þ*a*t was sutile;
þe caf he cast o corn sumquile
In þe flum þ*a*t hait þe nile; 4752
For-qui þ*a*t flum þat renne*s* þar
Til ioseph hus it has þe fare.
¶ þis hunger, þ*a*t i her of tell,
In landes als a-bute it fell, 4756
Men mist it nour quare in land,
And seuen yeir it was lastand.
þan iacob and his suns warn
For defaut wel ner for-farn; 4760
Soruful war þai, was na selcuth,
þ*a*t had noght to put in þair mouth;
þof þai had siluer and gold red 4763
þai moght noght find to bi þ*a*m bred;
His child*er* oft for hung*er* grete,
O bote he ne wist how þam to bete;
Oft he liftud vp his hend 4767
To godd, þ*a*t he helpe þam wald send,
And ar grant þam son menskli to dei,
Ar þ*a*t misese lang for to drei.
Bot our laue*r*d godd o might
Hers mans praiyer þ*a*t es right; 4772
For þof he p*r*oue his freind wit pine,
þar-for wil he noght him tine.

COTTON

and lene vs sumquat of þi sede
was neuer are sa mykil nede.
lene vs sumquat of þi skep.
I salle ȝou lene þen saide Ioseph̄.
Ioseph was euer ful of pite.
lete presshe þe corne in iche cuntre
quen þe sede was diȝt *and* boun.
he salde ilkan his porciou*n*.
so atte þai muȝt skilfully
wiþ þaire meyne liue þar-by.
¶ In þis boke al-so we rede
how Ioseph toke *and* dide in dede.
þe chaf of corne as I. ȝou say
in a wat*er* he kest a-way.
in-to a flume atte ran þare.
to Iacob hous þe winde hit bare.
þis hung*er* þat I. ȝou of telle
In alle landes aboute hit felle
men miste hit naure in na lande
vij. ȝere was hit lastande.
þat Iacob *and* his sones warne
for hungre almast for-farne.
sorouful ware þai was na selcouþe
for þai had noȝt to putt in mouþe
þo þai had silu*er* *and* golde rede.
þai miȝt naure finde to by ha*m* brede
¶ his childer for brede ful sare con g*r*ete
he cowde na bote þaire bale to bete
oft he lifted vp his hende. [leaf 28, back]
and prayed to god sum corne hi*m* sende
and gif ham grace menskly to deye
or þai lange þis payne sulde drye.
¶ bot our lorde god of miȝt
heres monnes prayer atte ys riȝt.
alle If he p*r*oue his frende wiþ pine
ȝet þinkes he noȝt him to tyne

FAIRFAX

And lene vs sumquat of þi sede,
was neu*er* ar sua mekil nede, 4740
Lene vs sunquat wid þi skep."
"I sal ȝou lene," said ioseph.
Ioseph was ful of pite, 4743
Did threches sone i*n* þ*a*t contre,
Que*n* þe sede was dight a*n*d bone,
He sald ilk an his porciun,
Sua þat þai miht skilfully
þai and þair meyne liue þar-bi. 4748
In bokis find we of a wile
þat ioseph did þ*a*t was sotile,
þe chaf of corn he kest vmquile,
Into þe flum þ*a*t me*n* call Nile, 4752
For-qui þ[*a*]t watir þ*a*t rennis þare,
To iacob hus it has þe fare.
þis hunger þ*a*t i here of tell [col. 2]
In landis all aboute it fell, 4756
Me*n* mist it noquer in no land,
And seuen ȝere it was lastand.
þan iacob and his sonis ware
wid hung*er* in point to for-fare, 4760
Soruful þai were, was na selcuth,
þai had noght to put in þair mouth.
þou þai had siluer and gold rede,
þai miht noght find to by na bred,
þir childer oft for hung*er* grett, 4765
And iacob ne wist hu þair hu*n*g*er* to [bett.
Oft he lifted vp his hend
To godd þ*a*t he him help suld send,
And g*ra*nt him sone menskli to dey,
Ar þ*a*t hung*er* lang to drey. 4770
Bot vr laue*r*d godd all-miht
Heris man p*ra*yer, and þ*a*t es riht,
For þou he p*ro*ue his freind wid pine,
þar-for wil he him noght tine; 4774

GÖTTINGEN

And lene vs su*m* what of þi sede
was neu*er* eer so mychel nede
Su*m* wat lene vs bi þi skep
I shal ȝou lene seide Iosep
¶ Ioseph was ful of pite
lete presshe soone in þ*a*t cuntre
when*ne* þe seed was al bou*n*
he solde vchone his porciou*n*
So þ*a*t þei myȝte skilfuly
þei & her meyne lyue þerby
In bokes fynde we of a wile
þ*a*t Ioseph dud þ*a*t was sotile
þe chaf of corn he cast o*þer* while
Into a watir men callen nyle
For þ*a*t watir þat ran þare
To Iacobus hous hit had þe fare
þis hong*ur* þ*a*t I here of telle [lf 30, bk]
In londes al aboute hit felle
Men miste hit no where in no lond
Seuen ȝeer hit was lastond
þen*ne* Iacob & his sones ware
wiþ hongur in poynt to forfare
Sorweful þei were no selcouþ
Nouȝt hade þei to put in her mouþ
Siluer þei had & golde rede
But þei myȝte fynde to bie no brede
For hongur sore þese childer dud grete
Iacob wist not how hit to bete
Ofte he helde vp his hende
To god him for to helpe sende
And þ*a*t he myȝte menskly deȝe
Ar he þ*a*t hongur longe shulde dreȝe
But oure lord god of myȝt
hereþ mon*nes* p*re*yere in riȝt
For þouȝe he preue his frend w*ith* pyne
þ*er*fore wol he not hi*m* tyne

TRINITY

Iacob wen he was mast in sijt
God lighted him, wit-outen lijt.
Bitid þan in a litel quile
Iacob yode walcand be þe nile ; 4778
He sagh a-pon þe watur reme
Caf flettand du*n*ward [with] þe strem ;
O þ*a*t sight wex he ful blith
And til his suns he tald it suith :—
" Childir," he said, " yee list and lete,
I sagh caf on þe wat*ur* flete ; 4784
Queþen[1] it com i can not rede, [1 MS. has Que*n* þeu]
Bot dunward flette it wel god spede ;
If it be commen fra fer land
Lok quilk of us sal tak on hand
For vs alle do þis trauail, [col. 2]
þar of es god we ta consail, 4790
Again þe flum to folu þe sloth,
Corn þan sal we find for sothth."
Ruben said þan his resun :—
" Lo, me ! i am all redi bun 4794
Our aller nedes vnd*er* ta,
Giue me mi graith and lat me ga."
His breþer said, " bot ga we alle,
In godds nam, and sua we sall." 4798
" Siluer inogh wit yow yee tak,
And i yow prai, for drightin sak,
Que*n* yee funden haue your fang
þ*a*t yee duell not þan to lang ; 4802
Bot gas warli thoru vncuth land,
Godd hald ou*er* yow his holy hand.
þere breþer went out o chanaan, 4805
For þar was iacob wonnand þan ;
þair yongest broþer left þai at ham,
Beniamin þan was his nam.
i heied þam [fast] on þair wai,
þat vntil egypte son com þai ; 4810

COTTON

bot quen þe bal ys alder hext
þe*n* sum time ys bote next.
BE-tidde a time in litel quile
Iacob went walcand*e* bi þe Ile
he sagh*e* a-pon þe wate*r*es reme.
chaf fletand*e* come wiþ þe streme.
of þat si3t wex he fulle bliþe.
and tille his sones talde hit squyþe
¶ Childer he saide 3e liste *and* lete.
I. sagh*e* chaf*e* on þe wat*er* flete.
queþen hit come I. con no3t rede
bot doun þe wat*er* hit come gode spede
if hit be co*m*myn fra ferre lande
loke quilk*e* of us sal take on hande
to do þis t*ra*uaile for vs alle.
or ellis for hungre we mone falle
agayne þe flume to folow þe sloþ
and corne 3e sal þen finde for-soþ.
¶ Ruben saide þen his reson.
lo I. am alle-redy boun.
our aller nedis vnder ta.
gif me my graiþe *and* lete me ga.
his breþ*er* saide bot go we alle.
In goddes name *and* so we salle.
siluer I.-nogh*e* 3e wiþ 3ou take
and I. 3ou pray for goddis sake.
quen 3e fondyn haue 3our fange
loke 3e dwelle no3t to lange
gas warly þorou-out vncouþ lande
god halde ouer 3ou his haly hand*e*
¶ þes breþ*er* went out of chanaan.
for þer was Iacob dwellinge þan.
þaire 3ongest broþ*er* laft atte hame
Beniamyn was his name
þai hyed ham fast a-pon þaire way
and vn-to egipt sone come þai.

FAIRFAX

Iacob que*n* he was mast in siht,
God him *con*fortid widuten liht. 4776
Be-tid þan, in a littel quile,
Iacob ȝode walkand bi þe Nile,
He sau apon þe watris reime
Chaf cu*m* fletand wid þe streme. 4780
Of þ*a*t sight wex he ful blith,
And til his sonis he tald it suith,
"Childer," he said, "ȝe list and lete,
I sau chaf on þe wat*er* flete; 4784
Queþe*n* it comis i can noght rede,
Bot doun it fletis ful god spede.
If it be come*n* fra fer land, 4787
Loke quilk of ȝu sal take on hand,
For vs all take þis trauaile,
þar-of es gode we ta *con*saile.
Agayn þe flum to folu þe chaf, [leaf 34, bk, col. 1]
Corn þare sul we find to haf." 4792
Ruben þan said his resun,
"Lo," he said, "I am al-redi boun,
vr aller nedis to vnder-ta,
Gif me tresur and lat me ga." 4796
His breder said, "may we ga all
In goddes name, and sua we sall."
"Tresur enohut wid ȝu ȝe take,
And i ȝou pray for goddes sake, 4800
Que*n* ȝe funde*n* haue ȝour fang
þat ȝe duell noght þar to lang.
Bot gas warli in vncuth land, 4803
God hald ou*er* ȝou his hali hand."
Þire bred*er* went vte of canaan,
For þare was Iacob wonand þan;
þar ȝongest broder þai left at hame,
Beniamyn þan was his name, 4808
þai heyed þaim apon þair way,
þan sone to egipt com þai.

GÖTTINGEN

When*n*e iacob was moost in fray
God hi*m* cou*m*fortide þ*a*t al do may
Soone aftir in a litil while
Iacob ȝode bi þe watir of nyle
he say vpon þe watir glem
Chaf com fletyng wiþ þe streem
Of þat siȝte wex he ful bliȝe
And to his sones tolde hit swiþe
Childre he seide ȝe luste & lete
I saw chaf on þe watir flete
Whe*þ*on hit come*þ* con I not rede
But dou*n* hit flete*þ* ful good spede
If hit be come*n* fro fer lond
Loke whiche of ȝou wol take on hond
For vs alle to t*ra*uaile
herof is good we take cou*n*saile
Aȝeyn þe flu*m* to fynde þe chaue
Corn þ*er*e shul we fynde to haue
¶ Ruben seide to his resou*n*
Lo I am al redy bou*n*
Oure aller nedes to take in place
ȝyue me tresour & lete me pace
his bro*þ*er seide go we alle
In goddes name & so we shalle
Tresour ynouȝe wiþ ȝou ȝe take
And I ȝou preye for godde sake
Whe*n*̄ ȝe fou*n*den han þ*a*t þing
þ*a*t ȝe make not longe dwellyng
But goo*þ* wisely in vncou*þ*e londe
God holde ouer ȝou his holy honde
þese bre*þ*er went fro canaan
For þ*er*e was Iacob wonyng þan
her ȝongest bro*þ*er þei lefte at home
Be*n*iamin was his nome
þei hiȝed hem vpon her wey
Soone to egipte comen þey

TRINITY

Bot que*n* þai sagh þ*a*t corn plente,
Bliþer men moght neuer be; 4812
For bred to sell þai fand and boght,
And to ioseph þai siþen soght,
And men þam taght quilk was ioseph.
And dun þai kneld at his fette, 4816
Cuth þai wit him na kything tak,
And vncuthli to þam he spak.
"Childer," he said, "weþen are yee?"
"Sir, wee are o farr cuntre, 4820
Of a land hait chanaan,
þar-in es mani nedi man."
þan said ioseph, ful vncuthli, 4823
"Bot er yee comen þe land to spi?"
"Nai," þai said, "laue*r*d, godd for-bede!
Bot elles we come for mikel nede,
For þis hung*er* it es vtenem,
We ar all a man barn-teme; 4828
For þar es hung*er* in our kingrike,
þat was þar neu*er* forwit slike;
þe folk þan deies al be-dene,
Sli hung*er* was neu*er* i wene, 4832
And þar-for haue hidder soght
And parti siluer wit vs broght,
Al redi penijs for to tell [leaf 28, col. 1]
If we moght find her oght to sell;
For we prai þi lauerd-hed 4837
þ*a*t þou wald us help in nede,
O þi mikel plente here
To sel us, be it neu*er* sa dere; 4840
Thar þe laue*r*d haf na mist*r*ing
þ*a*t we suld com for oþer thing."
"I sal yow sell, bot tells me 4843
Q*ua*t-kin man yur fader[1] be." [1 MS. faber]
"Iacob, sir, es our fadir nam—
An ald man es ur fad*er* nam,[2]

COTTON [2 wrongly repeated by scribe]

bot quen þai sagh*e* þ*er* corne plente
Murer men mi3t neuer be
for brede to selle þai fande *and* bo3t
and to Ioseph siþen þai so3t.
and men ham ta3t quyche was he
doun þai sette ham alle on kne
cowde þai wiþ him na kiþinge take
and vncouþely to ham he spak*e*
¶ childer he saide queyþen ar 3e.
sir an saide of ferre cuntree.
of þe lande of chanaan.
þ*er*-in ys mony nedeful man.
þen saide Ioseph ful vncouþly
bot ar 3e co*m*myn þis lande to spy
nay þai saide lorde god for-bede
bot ellis co*m*myn for mykil nede.
for þis hunger hit ys out-neme
we ar alle an mo*n*nes barneteme
þ*er* ys hung*er*. in our kingerik*e*.
was þ*er* neu*er* nane hit like.
þe folk ar dede vp bedene.
suche hung*er* was neu*er* sene.
and þar-fore haue we hidder so3t
a p*ar*ty of siluer wiþ vs bro3t.
redy payment for to telle
if we finde any corne atte selle.
we prai þe of gode lorde-hede
atte þou help us atte þis nede.
of þi mikel plente here
to selle us be hit neu*er* sa dere
þ*er* thar be lorde na mistrowynge.
atte we come for oþ*er* þinge.
¶ I salle 3ou selle bot telles me.
quatkin mo*n*nys sones 3e be.
Iacob ys our fader name.
an alde mon we left at hame

FAIRFAX

Bot quen þai sau corn plente,
Glader men miht neu*er* be, 4812
Bred to sell þai fond a*nd* bohut,
And to Ioseph siþe*n* þai soght.
And me*n* þai*m* taght quilk was Ioseph,
And doune þai knelid at his step.
Coud þai of him na knaulag take,
And vnkudly to þai*m* he spac. 4818
"Childe*r*," he said, "queþe*n* er ȝe?"
"Sir," þai said, "of a contre
þar in es mani a nedi man, 4822
Of a land men calis canaan." 4821
þan said Ioseph ful vncuthly,
"Bot er ȝe come*n* þis land to spy?"
"Nai," þai said, "lord godd forbede,
Bot we er come*n* for mekil nede, 4826
For þis hunge*r* it es vte-neme; [col. 2]
We er all a manes barnteme,
þar es hunge*r* in vr king-riche,
was þar neu*er* bi-for non suiche. 4830
þe folk dies vp all bidene,
Suilk a hunge*r* was þar neu*er* nan sene.
And þar-for haue we hide*r* sohut,
And a parti mone wid vs broght,
Redi penis we haue to tell 4835
If we may find here aught to sell.
For-þi we pray þi lau*er*d-hede,
þat þu wil help vs in þis nede,
Of þi mekil plente here
To selle vs, be it neu*er* so dere. 4840
Thar þe lau*er*d, haue na mistrouing
þat we suld cu*m* for ani oþ*er* thing."
"I sall ȝou selle, bot telles nu me,
Quat kines a man ȝurfade*r* es he?"
"Sir, iacob es vr fade*r* name, 4845
An ald man we left at hame.

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne þei say of corn plente
Gladder men miȝt none be
Breed to sille þei fond & bouȝt
And to Ioseph soone þei souȝt
Men hem tauȝte whiche was he
Doun þei kneled on her kne
Couþe þei of hi*m* no knowleche take
And vncouþely to hem he spake
Childre he seide wheþen are ȝe
Sir þei seide of a cuntre
þe*r*ynne is mony a nedy man
þe londe men calleþ canaan
þenne seide Ioseph ful vncouþly
what are ȝe comen þis lond to spy
Nay þei seide lord vs forbede
But we are comen for greet nede
For bittur hongur þ*a*t is bifalle
Oon monnes childer are we alle
þ*er* is hongur in oure kingriche
Was þ*er* neu*er* noon hit liche
þe folke deȝeþ vp al by dene
Suche hongur was neu*er* eer sene
þ*er*fore haue we hidur souȝt
A party of money wiþ vs brouȝt
Redy pens haue we to telle [leaf 31]
If we may fynde corn to selle
þ*er*fore we pray þi lordhede
þ*a*t þou vs helpe in þis nede
Of þi muchel plente here
To selle vs be hit neu*er* so dere
haue ȝe lord no mys trowyng
þ*a*t we shulde com for oþ*er*e þing
¶ I shal ȝou selle hit telleþ me
What man*er* mon ȝoure fadir is he
Sir iacob is oure fadir nome
An olde mon we lefte at home

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Elleuen breþer es we liuand,	xj. breþ*er* we ar liuande.
An at ham, ten in þis land." 4848	an. atte hame x. ys in lande
"And quat es he þat es þe lest?"	*and* quat ys he þat ys þe lest
"Sir, beniamin hatte þe yongest."	lorde beniamyn hat þe ȝongest.
Wen he biheild þam on a rau,	quen he be-helde am alle on raw
Wel ilkan he cuth þam knau; 4852	wele ilkane he cowde ham knaw
Thoght a-pon his fadir care,	he þoȝt a-pon his fader care
And, þar-for, sighed he ful sare.	*and* þar-fore sighed he fulle sare
þair siluer he tok and gaue þam corn	he toke þaire silu*er* *and* gaf ham corne
And to þair ine did it be born;	*and* lete lede hit to þaire in be-forne
And did waitte at a priue tide, 4857	*and* wayded atte a p*r*iuay tide
And did a siluer cupe at hide,	a siluer coupe he made hide.
In a sek, þe corn be-side,	In a sek þe corne be-side
And bad þam to þe mete a-bide.	*and* bad ham to þe mete a-bide
Qu[e]*n* þai had eten, and war al bun	¶ quen þai had eten *and* ware bou*n*
For to wend son vte o ton, 4862	for to wende out of þe tou*n*.
Ioseph þam said þan a sarmu*n*,	Ioseph ham saide sarmou*n*. [leaf 29]
And þus þam sceud his resun:—	*and* þus ham shewed his resou*n*.
"God men," he said, "now sal yee far,	gode men saide he ȝe sal fare
Bot of our king i warn yow are;	bot of our king*e* I. warne ȝou are.
I am not king al ou*er* þis land,	I am noȝt king*e* ouer al þis lande.
Bot ilkman sal wel vnderstand 4868	bot ilk mon sal wele vnderst*an*de
þe king of it, hatt pharaon,	þe king*e* of hit hatte pharaon.
þat al his will can gar be don;	þat alle his wil con make be don
He es dred ou*er* al and es rike,	he dred ouer-alle *and* his rike.
And i stiward of his king-rike; 4872	*and* I. his stiward*e* wiþ-out squyke
Of him i wijt yow sai truli,	of him I. telle ȝou truly
O theft he wil haue no m*er*ci;	of theft he wille haue na m*er*cy.
For qua þ*a*t es wit stolen thing	qua-so ys takin wiþ stollyn þing*e*
Funden he wil þ*a*t he hing; 4876	wiþ-outen raunsou*n* he wil hi*m* hi*n*g*e*
I sai it noght for-qui þ*a*t yee	I say hit noȝt for-þi attyn ȝe
Ne ern lickli lel men to be;	ar likly lelmen for-to be.
Godd yow giue well for to fund 4879	god ȝou giue wele for to founde
And bring yow ham, bath hali and sund,	*and* bringe ȝou hame baþ hale *and* sound*e*
Hale and fere, your fadir to se, [col. 2]	hale *and* fere ȝour fader to se.
Drightin yow do þ*a*t it sua be." 4882	lorde lene grace atte hit so be.

Elleuen bre*þer* we er lyveand,
Ane at hame and ten in þis land."
"And quat es he, *þat* es þe lest?"
"Sir, beniamin hight he, ȝongest."
Quen he biheld þai*m* all oraue, 4851
wele ilk an he coud þaim knaue,
He thoght apon his fadir care,
And þar-for syhid he ful sare. 4854
Þair siluer he tok and gaf þaim corn,
And to þair in did it be born;
He gart waite at a p*ri*ue tide,
And did his siluer coupe to hide 4858
In a sec þe corn biside,
and bad þaim to þe mete a-bide.
Quen þai had etin and war boune
For to wend ham vte of toun, 4862
Ioseph bi-gan þan his sarmon, [leaf 35, col. 1]
And þus þaim he scheud his resun.
"Gode men," he said, "ȝe sal fare,
Bot of vr king I warne ȝou are,
I am noght king ou*er* þis land, 4867
Bot ilk man sal wele vnd*er*stand,
þe king of þis land hat Pharao,
þat all his will can gar be do; 4870
Ou*er*-all es dredd, and he es riche,
þat was þar neu*er* bifor non suiche:
Of him i tell ȝou witterly
Of thef wil he haue na merci, 4874
For-qua so es tan wid stoln thing,
He wil *þat* do him to hing.
I say noght þis bot *þat* ȝe
Ar like treu men for to be. 4878
Godd giue ȝou wele for to founde,
And bring ȝou ham hal and sounde,
Hal and fere ȝur fad*er* to se, 4881
God g*ra*nt ȝou *þat* it so may be."

GÖTTINGEN

Elleuen bre*þer*e are we lyuonde
Oon at home & ten in þis londe
what he seide is he þe leest
Sir be*n*iamin het þe ȝongest
when*n*e he bihelde hem on rowe
Wel vchone he coude he*m* knowe
his fadir care þouȝte he on þore
And *þer*fore he siked ful sore
For siluer he toke & ȝaf hem corn
And to her ynne dud hit be born
he lete waite at a p*ri*ue tide
And dud his siluer coupe to hide
In a secke biside her corn
And bad hem bide to mete *þat* morn
When*n*e þei had eten & were bou*n*
For to wende hoom out of tou*n*
Ioseph bigon to sermou*n* go
And þus shewed he*m* his resou*n* þo
Gode men he seide ȝe shal fare
But of oure kyng I warn ȝou ȝare
I am not kyng ou*er* þis londe
vche man shal vndirstonde
Oure kyng hette pharao
And al his wille con make be do
Ou*er* al I drad and also riche
was neu*er* eer mon him liche
Of him I telle ȝou witterly
Of þeof wol he haue no mercy
Who so is taken wiþ stolen þinge
he wol him do soone to hinge
I say not þis but þat ȝe
Seme trewe men to be
God grau*n*te ȝou wel to fou*n*de
And bringe ȝou hoom hoole & sou*n*de
ȝoure fadir to se hool and fere
God ȝou grau*n*te lorde dere

TRINITY

"Sir, godd þe for-yeild," þan said þai,
"Of al þi god, and haue god day:"
¶ Q*ue*n þat þai fulli forth war gan
Ioseph sargantz[1] cald onan— [[1] MS. sangantz]
"Childer," he said, "we serue þe king,
And we miss su*m*q*ua*t of his thing;
If he it wijt he mon be wrath, 4889
Bot godd forbede, þ*a*t ware me lath;
Yon er theues we lelmen wend,
And theif es he þam hider send;
Dos folus þam to ripe þair war,
Ar þai ou*er* far be on þeir fare;
If in þar sekces be oght funden 4895
Lok þai alle be tain and bondẹn."
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
þe sargantz þ*a*t ware brem als bare
Ran and ouertok þam þare. 4900
"Theues," said þai, "yee most abide,
Wene yee þe king tresur at hyde?
He þ*a*t has yow don socur
Stoln haue yee of his tresur; 4904
Ful ilhale did yee þ*a*t dede,
For suilk þar-of sal be yo*ur* mede."
¶ "Sertes," said þai, "leue lau*er*dinges,
Haue we noght þan o þe kinges, 4908
We ar bath treu men and lele,
For war*e* we neu*er* wont at stele;
Ne haue we wit us trussed noght,
Bot thing þ*a*t we ha lele boght, 4912
And of our lele bi-geten thing,
For drightin dos vs na letting."
þair seckes son þai laid on hand,
þat ilk cupe þai soght þai fand. 4916
"Ha ha, traiturs, now wel is sene
Queþer þ*a*t yee be fule or clene."

COTTON

¶ Sir god for-ȝilde ȝou *and* haue godai
þai saide na mare bot we*n*t þ*er* wai
quen atte þai þus forþ ware gane
Ioseph a seriaunt calde a-nane.
childer he saide we s*er*ue þe king*e*
and we mis sumquat of our þing*e*.
if he hit wiste he walde be wraþ
god for-bede þat ware me laþ.
ȝonder ar theues we lelmen wend*e*
a thefe ys he ham hidder sende
do folow ham *and* ripe þaire ware
and lete ham neuer forþ*er* fare
in þaire sekkis *and* oȝt be fundyn.
loke þai alle be tane *and* bundyn.
do now wele as I. ȝou say
bot do ham na arme in na way.
¶ þer s*er*iauntes at ware brem as bare
and ran *and* ou*er*-toke ham þare.
theuis saide þai ȝe salle a-bide
wene ȝe þe kinges tresour hide
he þat ȝou has done socoure.
stollyn ȝe haue of his tresour.
ful il haile dide ȝe þat dede.
for so þ*er*-of sal be ȝour mede.
c*er*tis s*a*ide þai leue lordinges
haue we na-þing tane of þe king*es*
we ar baþ trew men *and* lele.
ware we neu*er* wont a stele
ne haue we wiþ us trussed noȝt.
bot þing*e* þat we haue lelly boȝt.
and of our lele be-gityn þing*e*.
for goddes loue do vs na lettin*ge*
þaire seckes sone þai laide on hand*e*
þat coupe þai soȝt *and* sone hit fa*nde*
a traytours now ys hit sene.
queþ*er* atte ȝe be foule or clene.

FAIRFAX

"Sir, godd ȝou for-ȝelde," said þay,
"Of all ȝour gode, and has god day."
Quen þai forth fully war gan, 4885
Ioseph sergauntis called on-an,
"Childer," þai[1] said, "we serue þe king,
And we misse sumquat of his thing,
If he it wit he wil be wroght, [1 *read* he]
And god for-bede, þat war vs loth.
ȝon er theues we lelemen wende, 4891
And he a thif þaim hider sende.
Foluis þaim and ransakis þair ware,
Ar þat þai pass or fra vs fare,
If in þair sekkes ahut be funden 4895
Loke þai all be tan and bunden."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þe sargantes þat war brim as bar,
þai ran and ouer-tok þaim þar.
"Theues!" þai said, "ȝe sal a-byde,
wend ȝe þe kinges tresur to hide? [col. 2]
He þat ȝou has done socoure, 4903
Stolin ȝe haue of his tresur.
In an ille time did ȝe dis dede,
For suilk þar-of sal be ȝour mede."
"Certis," þai said, "leue lordinges,
Haue we noght tan of þe kinges;
we er bath treu men and lele, 4909
war we neuer wont to stele,
we ne haue wid vs trussed noght,
Bot thing þat we lely haue boght,
And vr aun lele bigetyn thing, 4913
For goddes loue dos vs na letting."
Apon þair sekes laid þai hand,
þat coupe þai soght and sone þai it fand.
"A! traitours, nou es it sene,
Queþer þat ȝe be foule or clene." 4918

GÖTTINGEN

God ȝou forȝelde seide þai
To alle ȝoure gode & haueþ good day
¶ whenne þei alle forþ were goon
Ioseph seruauntis called anoon
Childre he seide we serue þe kyng
We misse sumwhat of his þing
If he wite he wol be wrooþ
God hit forbede þat were vs looþ
ȝondir be þeues we trowe wende
And he a þeof hem hider sende
Folweþ hem & ransakeþ her ware
Or þei forþer fro vs fare
If in her seckes be ouȝte founde
Loke þei alle be take & bounde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe seriauntis þenne breme as boor
Ran & ouer toke hem þor
þeues þei seide ȝe shul abide
Wende ȝe þe kyngis tresour to hide
he þat ȝou haþ done socour
Stolen ȝe haue of his tresour
In euel tyme dud ȝe þis dede
For suche þerof wol be ȝoure mede
¶ Certis þei seide leue lordyngis
haue we not stolen þe kyngis þingis
we are trewe men & lele
Were we neuer wont to stele
we haue wiþ vs trussed nouȝt
But þing þat we truly bouȝt
And so is oure t[r]ewe geten þing
For goddes loue do vs no lettyng
vpon her sackes leide þei hond
þe coupe þei souȝt & soone fond
Traitours þei seide now is sene [lf 31, bk]
Wheþer ȝe be foule or clene

TRINITY

þan war þaa breþer bondon hard,
And siþen broght be-for stiward, 4920
And p*ri*sund til þe thrid morn,
þat maa folk moght be bi-forn;
To-quils sent ioseph þe yepe
Men þair harnais for to kepe. 4924
¶ þe thrid morn comandid he
A gardiring o þe land suld be;
Forth war broght þaa breþer ten[1]
þaa sorful now, þaa sare men; [1 MS. tene]
þai fel don þan at ioseph fete [If 28, bk, col. 1]
And merci soght, wit reuli grette;
þe folk asked quat þai suld be, 4931
"Theues," coth ioseph, "of a cuntre
þat heþen es far, sa þai me tald,
þ*a*t es sene on þair dedis bald,
For quils i sald þam o mi sede
þai stall mi cupe a-wai to lede; 4936
And sargantz send i son on hand
þ*a*t in þair gare mi god þai fand;
I receiud þam and warnd ha*m* noght
Of alle thing þai me be-soght, 4940
Mete and drinc i gaue þam bath,
And redd þa*m* to were þam fra wath;
And siþen i praid godd all weldand
Lede þam sauueli to þair land; 4944
And þar-on stall þai þus mi thing,
If yee giue dome, þan sal þai hing."
þan spak ruben, þe eildest broiþer,
Stilli menand til þas oþer,— 4948
"Now es vs comen our ald sakes
In to wandret new, and wrakes,
þ*a*t i yow said, þis oþer yeire,
Bot þan mi rede wald yee not here,
O ioseph our breþor lel 4953
Wit wrang yee sald him for catell;

COTTON

þen ware þa breþ*er* bundin hard*e*
and broȝt be-for þe hye stiward*e*
and p*r*isoned til þe þrid morne
atte mare folk mote be. be-forne
Ioseph lete a mon þis quile
kepe þaire hernes wiþ-out gyle
¶ þe þrid morne comandet he
a geddering*e* of folk for to be.
forþ ware broȝt. þ*er* breþ*er* ten.
þa sorouful now þa sary men.
þai fel doun atte Ioseph fete
and mercy soȝt wiþ reuli grete.
þe folk asked quat þai sulde be
theues quod Ioseph of a cuntre
atte heyþen ys ferre so þai me talde
þat ys sene on þaire dedis balde
þe quilest I. salde ham of my sede
þai stale my coupe a-way to lede
a s*er*iaunt sende I. sone on hande
and in þaire sekkis my coupe þai fande
I resceyued ham *and* warned ham noȝt
of alle þe þing*e* þai me be-soȝt.
mete *and* drink*e* I. gaue ham baþ
and bad ham kepe ham fra þe waþ
and siþen I. prayed god al weldand*e*
lede ham sauely to þaire lande.
and her a-pon þai stale my þing*e*.
if ȝe giue dome! þan sal þai hing*e*
¶ þen spac ruben þe eldest broþer.
stilly menande til þase oþer.
now ys co*m*myn our alde sakis.
wille liȝt on vs wiþ harde wrakis.
þat I. ȝou saide þis oþ*er* ȝere.
bot þen my rede walde ȝe noȝt here
of Ioseph our broþ*er* lele.
wiþ wrange ȝe salde him for catel.

FAIRFAX

Early English Text Society.

PR
1119
.A2
O.S.
no. 59

Cursor Mundi

(The Cursur o the world).

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE XIVTH CENTURY

IN FOUR VERSIONS, TWO OF THEM MIDLAND,

FROM COTTON MS. VESP. A iii IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUS.; FAIRFAX MS. 14 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY; MS. THEOL. 107 IN THE GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY; MS. R. 3. 8 IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY; AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE," EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," ETC. ETC.

PART II.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXXV.

Price Fifteen Shillings.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: ARTHUR SNELGROVE, Esq., LONDON HOSPITAL, LONDON, E.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, Esq.
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, Esq.
DANBY P. FRY, Esq.
H. HUCKS GIBBS, Esq.
Rev. BARTON LODGE.
Rev. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
Rev. Dr. RICHARD MORRIS.
J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, Esq.
Rev. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY SWEET, Esq.
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

Bankers:

THE HEAD OFFICE OF THE UNION BANK OF LONDON,
Princes Street, E.C.

The Publications for 1866 are out of print, but a separate subscription has been opend for their immediate reprint. The Texts for 1864, and all but one (which is now in the press) for 1865, have been reprinted. Subscribers who desire the Texts of all or any of these years should send their names at once to the Hon. Secretary, as several hundred additional names are requird before the Texts for 1866 can be sent to press.

The Publications for 1864 (21*s.*) *are:—*

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris. 16*s.*
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 4*s.*
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall. 4*s.*
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1865 (21*s.*) *are:—*

5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.*
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.*
7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris. 8*s.*
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.*
9. Thynne on Chaucer's Works, ab. 1598, ed. Dr Kingsley.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. F.

The Publications for 1866 *are:—*

13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. F. Hall.
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. R. Morris.

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No.* 24, 25, 26, *out of print*) *are:—*

24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.*
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.*
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.*
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.*
29. Early English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris. 7*s.*
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.*
32. The Babees Book, Urbanitatis, the Bokes of Norture of John Russell and Hugh Rhodes, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanour, &c., with some French and Latin Poems on like subjects, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall. 15*s.*
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright. 8*s.*
34. Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.*
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

36. Merlin, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12*s.*
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq. 4*s.*
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.*
39. The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I. 10*s.* 6*d.*

þan war þa bred*er* bunde*n* hard,
And sone broght bifor þe steuard,
And p*re*sond to þe thrid morn, 4921
þat ma folk miht cu*m* biforn;
þe quilis sent ioseph þe ȝepe
Men þair harnays for to kepe. 4924
Þe thrid morn comandid he,
A gadring of þe land suld be.
Forth war broght þe bred*er* ten,
was þar neu*er* sorier men, 4928
þai fell doun at ioseph fete,
And m*er*ci soght wid reuful grete.
þe folk askid quat þai suld be, 4931
"Theues," said ioseph, "of a contre
þat þaim es fer, as þai me tald,
And þ*a*t es sene on þair dedes bald;
For quilis i sold þaim of mi sede, 4935
Mi coupe þai stale a-way to lede.
Seriantis sent i sone on hand, [leaf 35, bk, col. 1]
And in þair ger mi coupe þai fand;
I resceyuid þaim and warned noght,
Of all þat eu*er* þai me bi-soght, 4940
Mete and drinck i gaf þaim bath,
And bad þaim kepe þai*m* ay fra skath,
And siþ*en* i praid godd al weldand,
Lede þaim safly into þair land, 4944
And þar-apon stale þus mi thing:—
If ȝe giue dome we sal þaim hing."
Þan spac ruben þe eldest brod*er*,
Stille menand til þe tod*er*, 4948
"Nou es come*n* vr alde sake,
Into wandred sin and wrake,
þat i ȝou said þis oþ*er* ȝere,
Bot þan my rede wild ȝe noght here,
Of ioseph vr brod*er* lele, 4953
wid wrang ȝe sald him for catele;

Anoon were þei bounden harde
And brouȝte bifore þe stiwarde
And p*ri*sound to þe þridde morn
þ*a*t mo folke miȝt þei com biforn
þ*a*t while Ioseph sent þen
To kepe her harneis of his men
¶ þe þridde morn com*m*au*n*dide he
A gederyng of þe lond to be
Forþ were brouȝte þe breþ*er*en ten
Were þ*er* neu*er* soriere men
þei fel dou*n* at Iosepes fete
And Mercy souȝte wiþ reweful grete
þe folke asked what þei shulde be
þeues q*ua*d[1] Ioseph of a cuntre (1 *sic*)
þ*a*t is hen*n*es fer as þei me tolde
So is sene on her dedes bolde
Whil I solde hem of my sede
My coupe þei stale awey to lede
Seriau*n*tis I sende soone on honde
And in her gere my coupe þei fonde
I serued hem & warned nouȝt
Of al þ*a*t þei me bisouȝt
Mete & drynke I ȝaf hem boþe
And bad hem kepe hem ay fro loþe
Siþen I preyed god al weldonde
Lede hem sauely to her londe
here vpon þei stale my þing
If ȝe ȝyue doom me*n* shal he*m* hing
¶ þen*n*e spake Ruben þe eldest broþ*er*
Stille menyng to þese oþ*er*e
Now is comen oure aller sake
Into woo synne & wrake
I seide ȝou so þis oþ*er*e ȝere
ȝe wolden not my resou*n* here
As of Ioseph oure broþ*er* lele
wiþ wronge ȝe solde hi*m* for catele

Yee sald him þan gain mi consent
And þat find yee now in present;
Don yee haue þe sin yee wate,
Your repenting es now to late; 4958
For nour-quider mai we stere,
þair will most we suffer here.
Lauerd us helpe þat all has wroght,
On oþer helpe yeit hope i noght!"
He mened him þus, wit murnand cher,
And wend ioseph it moght not here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þat euer we ware
Born, if we þus sal for-fare!" 4966
¶ Ioseph ras vte of his stede,
To galus wend þai þan bi ledd;
Bot ioseph hard þar wanning care,
And left al þat als noght ne ware.
Bot first he wald þam mak agast 4971
And siþen reu on þam atte last;
þan quen he sagh þair murnand mane
Til þat curt he spak onan:—
"Godmen sittes a littel tom, [col. 2]
Ar þat yee giue ani dome." 4976
"A word," he said, "es soth mai fall;
Al be it þai be theues all,
þat þai war breþer elleuen at ham,
þai neuend me þe yongeist nam; 4980
þis time will i do þam þat grace
þat þai þe yongeist bring in place,
þat þai lefte at þeir fader in,
þe quilk þai clepid beniamin; 4984
And þat to-quils þijs oþer ten,
þat þai giue to nam ruben,
Duel in ostage her wit me,
Til þat þe yongest comen be; 4988
þe term es fourti dais sette
þat i o þam mi cuunand gette,

COTTON

ȝe salde him þen agayne my consent
and þat finde we now in present.
done ȝe haue þe synne ȝe wate
and now repent hit ys to late.
for naure quidder may we stere. [leaf 29, back]
þaire wille be-houis vs suffre here.
lorde us help þat alle has wroȝt.
als wisly as wrange ys on us broȝt.
he mened him with mournande chere.
and wende Ioseph muȝt noȝt here.
allas þai saide atte euer we ware.
borne if we þus sulde forfare.
¶ Ioseph ras vp of his stede
to galghes wende þai þen be lede
Ioseph went forþ wiþ-outen care.
and laft ham þare als noȝt ne ware
bot first he walde ham make agastè
and siþen rew ham atte laste.
bot quen he saghe þaire murnande mane
til þat court he spak a-nane.
¶ Godemen sites a litel tome.
or ȝe of ham gife any dome.
a worde he saide sone may falle.
al be it þai be theues alle.
þai ar breþer xj. atte hame.
þai neyuent me ȝongest name.
þis time wil I. do ham þat grace
atte þai þe ȝongest bringe in place
atte þai laft atte þaire fader in.
þe quilk þai calle beniamyn.
and to quile an of þer ten.
atte þai gife to name ruben.
dwelle in ostage here wiþ me.
tille þe ȝongest commyn be.
þe terme ys xl. dayes to take.
at I. ham in couenande make.

FAIRFAX

ȝe salde him alle egain mi assent,
And þat find ȝe nou in p*re*sent; 4956
Don ȝe haue þe sine ȝe wate,
ȝour repentanse es comen ou*er* late.
Naquiþ*er*-war may we nu stire,
þair will bihouis vs suffre here. 4960
Lau*er*d, help! þat all has wroght!
In oþ*er* help ne traist i noght."
He menid him þus wid murna*n*d chere,
And wend ioseph miht it noght here.
"Allas!" þai said, "þat euir we ware
Born, if we sal þus for-fare." 4966

Ioseph ras vp fra his stede;
To galuus wend þai þan be ledd.
Bot ioseph herd þair murni*n*g sare,
And left þaim as noght ne ware;
First he wild þaim make a-gast, 4971
And siþ*e*n reu on þai*m* at þe last.
Quen he sau þair m*ur*nyng mane, [col. 2]
vnto þe court he spac on-ane:
"Gode men, listines, all and sum,
Ar þat ȝe giue ani dome. 4976
A word," he said, "es soth may fall;
All-þou þat þai be theues all
þat þa war bred*er* all at hame,
þai mengid me þe ȝongest name; 4980
Nou wil i do to þaim þ*a*t grace,
þat þai þe ȝongest bring in place
þat þai left at þair fadris ine,
þe quilk es cald beniamin. 4984
And toquilis wil i ane of þir ten,
þat þai giue to name ruben,
Duell in hostage here wid me
Til þat þe ȝongest be come*n* to be.
þe term es fourti dais sett, 4989
þat i of þaim mi couenand gett.

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe solde hi*m* out of myn assent
þ*a*t fynde we now here p*re*sent.
Done ȝe haue þis synne in ȝou
ȝoure repentau*n*ce late comeþ now
Furþer may we not stere
her wille mut we suffer here
helpe lord þ*a*t al haþ wrouȝt
In oþ*er*e helpe me truste I nouȝt
he mened hi*m* þus w*it*h mournyng chere
And wende Ioseph miȝt hit not here
Allas þei seide þ*a*t eu*er* we ware
Born if we shul þus forfare
Ioseph roos vp fro his stede
To galwes þei wende he wolde he*m* lede
Ioseph herde her mournyng sore
And left hem as nouȝt ne wore
his wille was but to make he*m* gast
And aftir rewe on he*m* at þe last
When*n*e he saw her mournyng mone
To þe court he spake anone
Listeneþ alle þ*a*t hidur beþ come
Ar ȝe ȝyue here any dome
A word he seide soþ may falle
Al þouȝe þei be þeues alle
when*n*e þei were breþ*er* alle at home
þei menged me þe ȝongest nome
I wolde do to hem þ*a*t grace
þ*a*t þei þe ȝongest bringe in place
þ*a*t þei lafte at her fadir In
Whiche is called be*n*iamin
þe while wol I haue oon of ten
þ*a*t þei ȝyue to nome ruben
To dwelle in hostage here wiþ me
Til þ*a*t þe ȝongest comen be
þis terme is fourty dayes set
þ*a*t þei þis com*m*au*n*dement not let

TRINITY

Bot þai me þan mi cuu*n*and b*r*ing,
For soth þair ostage sal i hing ; 4992
And if þai couenand hald i-wiss
I sal for-giue þam al þair miss,
þus gate will i p*r*oue þam now." 4995
" Sir," þai said, " godd yeild it yow,
For if þat we haue lijf þar-to
Your co*m*mamend al sal we do."
þair leue þai laght, and war ful blith,
And hijd þam þar wai ful suith. 5000
Vr lau*er*d ledd þam in þair fare
þ*a*t þai come to þair fader yaare.
Kist þair fader all als son
And did þair fardels be vndon. 5004
¶ " Sais me," coth iacob, " how es þis,
þat o mi childir an i misse ? "
" Sir, he es in egypt." " alas ! qui ? "
" For þar vs tok þe hei baili, 5008
To scap wit gisel war we fain."
" And wat hope yee, sal he be slain ? "
" Nai sir," þai said, " godd it wit schild,
Him sal deliuer your yongeist child."
" Wi how sal beniamin come þare ? "
" Sir, elles wil þai Ruben for-fare,
Your eldest sun or hefd or hang."
" And haue yee term ? " " yaa, sir." " how
" Fourti dais." " þan dred i sare [lang ? "
Yee most yow hast on your fare."
Ne had þai soiurnd bot a stond, 5019
Iacob þam said, " time es to fund ;
Fottes me ruben biliue [leaf 29, col. 1]
Or elles hald yee noght mi liue ;
Ledes wit yow beniamin, 5023
Godd giue yow þedir will to wine."
¶ " Lauerd, mightful king," he said,
" þ*a*t p*a*radis to man puruaid, 5026

COTTON

and bot þai me þaire bro*þer* bringe
for soþ þaire ostage salle I. hinge.
and if þai couenande halde I. wisse.
I. for-gif ham al þaire misse.
þus-gates wil I. p*r*oue ham now.
sir þai saide god ȝilde hit ȝou.
for if þat we han leue *þer*-to.
ȝour comaundement sal we do.
¶ þaire leue þai laȝt *and* hyed squiþe
ware þai neuer so glad ne bliþe
our lorde ham led in þaire fare
til þai come to þaire fader ȝare.
þai kiste þaire fader als sone
and dide þaire fardels be vn-done
¶ say me saide Iacob how ys þis
þat I an of my childer misse
he ys in egipt allas for-quy.
for us toke þe hey bailly.
to telle him alle þai ware fayne.
and quat hope ȝe sal he be slayne.
¶ nay sir þai saide god hit shilde
bot he wille haue ȝour ȝongest childe
quy how sulde beniamyn come þare
sir ellis wilt þai ruben for-fare.
ȝoure eldest sone au*þer* heued or hange
þe te*r*me ys short *and* noȝt lange.
xl. dayes *and* na-þing mare.
ȝe moste ȝou haste on ȝour fare.
¶ ne had þai soiourned bot a stounde
Iacob saide time ys to founde.
ga focche me ruben *and* þat be-liue
or ellis hálde ȝe noȝt my liue.
and take wiþ ȝou beniamyn.
god gif ȝou wele þidder to wyn.
¶ Lorde miȝtful king he saide.
þat p*a*radis to mon puruayde.

FAIRFAX

Bot þai me þan mi couenand bring,
For-soth þair hostage sal i hing; 4992
And if þai couenand hald, i-wiss,
I sal for-giue þaim all þi miss.
þus-gat wil i proue þaim nou." 4995
"Sir," þai said, "godd ȝeild it ȝou,
For if þat ȝe haue lijf þar-to,
ȝour comandement sul ȝe do." 4998
þair leue þai tok and war ful blith,
And hied þaim in þair way ful suith.
vr lauerd ledd þaim in þair fare,
þat þai com to þar fader ȝare. 5002
þai kist þair fader al sone,
And did þair seckes be vndone.
"Say me," quot iacob, "hou es þis,
þat of mi childer an i miss?" 5006
"Sir, he es in egipt." "allas, qui?"
"For þar vs toke þe hei bayli,
To schap wid gile were we fayn." [leaf 36, col. 1]
"And quat hope ȝe? sal he be slain?"
"Nay, sir," þai said, "god wid schild,
Him sal deliuere ȝour ȝongest child."
"Qui, hou, sal beniamyn cum þare?"
"Sir ȝa, elles þai wil Ruben for-fare,
ȝour eldest sun heued or hang." [lang?"
"And haue ȝe terme?" "ȝa sir." "hu
"Fourti dais;" "þan dred i sare,
ȝe must hast ȝou on ȝour fare." 5018
Ne had þai soiurnid but a stound,
Iacob said, "time es to found,
Fettis me hame ruben bliue,
Or elles hald ȝe noght mi liue. 5022
Ledis wid ȝou beniamyn,
God grauntt ȝou grace diþer to win.
Lauerd! miht-ful king!" he said,
"þat paradis to man puruaid, 5026

GÖTTINGEN

But þei me penne my couenaunt bringe
Elles her hostage shal I hynge
And if þei couenaunt holde I-wis
I shal for-ȝyue hem al þis mis
And þus wol I hem preue now
Sir þei seide god ȝelde ȝow
For if þat we haue lif þer to [leaf 32]
ȝoure commaundement shul we do
her leue þei toke & were bliþe
And hyȝed in her weye swiþe
Oure lord lad hem in her fare
þei coom to her fadir ȝare
þei him cussed swiþe soone
And dude her sackes to be vndone
Say me quad Iacob how is þis
þat of my childre oon I mis
He is in egipte allas why
For þere vs toke þe heȝe baily
To skape wiþ gile were we fayn
what hope ȝe shal he be slayn
Nay þei seide god hit shilde
him shal delyuer ȝoure ȝongest childe
how shal beniamin com þare
Sir elles þei wol Ruben forfare
ȝoure eldest son to hede or honge
haue ȝe terme he seide how longe
Fourty dayes we drede hit sare
ȝe most haste ȝou on ȝoure fare
hadde þei soiourned but a stounde
Iacob seide tyme is to founde
Fetteþ me home ruben blyue
O elles holde ȝe not my lyue
Ledeþ wiþ ȝou beniamyn
God graunte ȝou grace þider to wyn
¶ Lord myȝtful kyng he seide
þat paradis to mon purueide

TRINITY

And taght adam on lenth and wide,
And eue þat wroght was on his side,
On flod þou sauued noe here, 5029
And tempted abraham þi dere
Of his aun sun offrand to mak,
And he it wald do for þi sak,
þat was mi fader ysaac,
Til þat þe angel for him spak; 5034
And sauued me mi broþer fra,
Esau þat me wald sla;
Sauue mi childir hale to me,
And haue o ioseph saule pite!" 5038
þir childir, quen þai had to spend,
þai did þam on þair wai to wend;
Sua lang þai went forth on þair wai,
þat in-til egypte son come þai. 5042
þai soght and son þe stiward fand
At a garner soiurnand,
þar he liuerance made of corn, 5045
þai hailsed him, kneland bi-forn.
¶ Quen ioseph can his breþer se
Mikel ioi in hert had he, 5048
And Ruben, þat for þam was nummen,
Thancked godd quen þai war commen.[1]
Ioseph beheild þan beniamin,
Him stird al his blod wit-in; 5052
For quen þe tan þe toþer sei
Na wight moght þair blodes lei;
He hint him in his armes þare 5055
And kyst him, fourti sithes and mare,
And gret on him ful tendirli,
And þan on bink he sitt him bi. 5058
"How fars," he said, "our fadir state?"
"Mi fader," coth he, "fars well, i watte,
Knauing of yours haue i nan."
"Parfai! leue broþer, al es an. 5062

COTTON [[1] MS. comumen]

and gaf hit adam of lenght *and* wide.
and eue þat wroȝt was of his side.
of flode þou saued noe fere
and tempted abraham *þat* was þe dere
of his sone offerande to make.
and he hit walde do for þi sake.
he was my fader ysaac.
til þe angel to him spac.
and saued me my broþ*er* fra.
esau þat me walde sla.
saue my childer hale to me.
and of Ioseph saule haue pite
¶ þer childer quen þai had to spende
þai toke þaire way for to wende
sa lange þai went a-pon þaire way
atte in-til egipte sone come þai.
þai soȝt *and* sone þe stiwarde fande
atte a grange place soiournande.
he made del[i]ueraunce þ*er* of corne
þai hailsed him knelande him be-forne
quen Ioseph con his breþ*er* se.
mykil ioy in hert had he
and ruben þat for ham was nommyn
þonked god atte þai ware commyn
¶ Ioseph be-helde beniamyn.
þen stired al his blode wiþ-in.
quen he saghe ham alle þere
na lang*er* muȝt he for-bere.
¶ he hent ham in his armes þare. [leaf 30]
and kissed ham wiþ-outen mare.
and grette on ham ful tenderly
and on benke sete ham by.
how fares he saide our fader state.
our fader fares wele we wate.
knaulage of ȝoures haue we nane
parfai leue breþ*er* alle ys ane.

TRINITY

And bitaght adam lenthe and wide,
And eue þat wroght was of his side;
On flode þu sauedd noe here, 5029
And te*m*pt abraham þi dere
Of his a sun offrand to make,
And he it wild do for godes sake,—
þat was my fad*er* isaac,— 5033
Till þat þe angel for him spac;
And sauid me mi broþ*er* fra,
Esau þat wilde me sla,
Saue mi child*er* hal to me, 5037
And haue of ioseph saule pite."
Þir child*er* tok wid þaim to spend,
þai buskid þai*m* i*n* þair way to wend,
So lang þai went apon þair way,
þ*a*t into egipt sone com þai. 5042
þai soght and sone þe steuard fand,
At a gerner him standand,
þar he liue*r*anse made of corn, [col. 2]
þai grett him all on knes biforn. 5046
Quen ioseph gan his bred*er* se,
Mekil ioy in hert had he,
And ruben þat for him was nomin,
Had mekil ioy que*n* þai war comi*n*.
Him sterid all his bodi wid-ine, 5052
Ioseph biheld þan beniamyn, 5051
For quen þe tan þe toþ*er* sy,
No-gates miht þair bodijs ly,
He hent him in his armis þare, 5055
And kised him sexti sith or mar;
And grett on him ful tend*er*ly,
And siþ*e*n on binck he sett hi*m* by.
"Hou faris," he said, "vr fadris stat?"
"Mi fadir faris wele, sir, i wat. 5060
Knaulage of ȝoures haue i nan."
"Parfay, brod*er*, and all es an."

GÖTTINGEN

And adam tauȝte þ*er*e to abyde
w*ith* eue þ*a*t wrouȝte was of his syde
Fro flood þou sauedest noe here
And Abraham temptidest to þe dere
Of his o son offryng to make
And he hit graun*t*id for þi sake
þ*a*t was my fadir Isaac
Til þe au*n*gel for him spak
And sauedest me my broþ*er* fro
Esau þ*a*t wolde me lord slo
Saue my childre hool to me
And haue of Iosephes soule pite
¶ þese childre toke wiþ hem to spende
And redied hem forþ to wende
So longe þei went in her wey
Into egipte soone coom þey
þei souȝte & soone þe stiwarde fond
At a gerner him stondond
þere he lyuerey made of corn
þei grette hi*m* alle on kne biforn
When*n*e gan his breþ*er*en se
Muchel ioye in herte hadde he
Ruben þ*a*t for him was nomen
had muchel ioye when*n*e he was comen
Muchel ioye was Ioseph wiþin*n*e
he bihelde þen*n*e be*n*iamynne
For when*n*e þe ton þe toþ*er* seȝe
No lenger myȝte þei nouþ*er* dreȝe
But bent hem in armes þore
And cussed sixty siþe & more
Ioseph wepte ful tenderly
And siþ on benche set hi*m* hi*m* by
how fareþ he seide oure fadir fre
Mi fadir sir fareþ wel seide he
knowyng of ȝoures haue I noon
Mafay broþ*er* and al is oon

TRINITY

Knaus þou me noght?" "sir," he said,
I sagh yow neu*er* bi-for þis dai, ["nai,
We are noght of a kyth;" þus said he—
"þe soth now sal i sceu to þe— 5066
[1] ¶ First wald þai me ha slan, þir ten,
Siþen me sald til vncuthmen, [1 col. 2]
And al was for i tald a drem 5069
þat cu*m*men es now to godd, i tem.
I hatt ioseph, your broþer am i."
þai fell in suijm and cried "me*r*ci!"
For þan wend þai, wit-outen wene,
þai suld be hanged al be-dene. 5074
Bot ioseph comforth þan þere chere,
And wepand said, "mi breþer dere,
Your plight i haue for-giuen yow,
And mine i p*r*ai for-giue yee now;
For-giues me þat i did yow tak 5079
And bunden be, wit-outen sak;
þe cupe i did in to your seckes,
And gert men tak yow be þe neck*es*,
And scent yow alle in mans sight;
Wel am i knaun of al mi plight, 5084
Mi wret es me now al wit gan,
To me i p*r*ai yow yee haue nan;
Bot buskus yow suith bun to ga
For i will al-gat hit be sua; 5088
Mas your gere al redi tift,
Your seckes sal i fil o gift;
To fotte mi fader sal yee fund, 5091
And sais him i am hale and sund;
For yeit ha we tofore[2] at bide
Fiue yeir o þis hunger tide, [2 MS. fofore]
þat sal bath mani man and wijf,
Ar it be endid, bring o þair lijf; 5096
Bes noght rad bot mas godd chere,
For your hele drightin sent me here;

COTTON

knawes þou me beniamyn he said*e* nay.
I sagh*e* þe neu*er* be-for þis day.
we ar noȝt of a kith*e* said*e* he.
ȝus þat salle I shew to þe.
þai walde haue slayne me *þer* ten.
bot þai me salde to vncouþe men.
and alle was for I talde a dreme.
atte co*m*myn ys now to god I teme.
I hatte Ioseph̃ ȝoure broþ*er* am I.
þai felle in squowin *and* cried m*er*cy.
for þen þai wende wiþ-outen wene
to be hanged alle be-dene.
¶ bot Ioseph confort ham of chere
and wepped *and* saide my breþ*er* dere
ȝour gilt I. for-gif hit ȝou.
and al-so I. pray ȝou now.
for-gif me þat I. made ȝou take
and bande ȝou wiþ-outen sake.
þe coupe I. dide in-to ȝour sekkes.
and gert men take ȝou bi þe nekkis.
and shent ȝou in mannis siȝt
wele am I. knawen of þat vn-riȝt.
my wraþ ys alle fra ȝow gane.
I. pray. to me hate ȝe haue nane
bot buske ȝou squiþe. *and* bou*n* to ga
I. wille algate atte hit be sa.
¶ make ȝou redy wiþ-oute mare
and dose ȝou hame wiþ-out care.
To focche my fader. ȝe sal founde.
and say I. am baþ hale *and* sounde.
for ȝette we haue be-fore to bide
v. ȝere of þis hungre tide
þat salle mony mon *and* wife
or hit be ended bring*e* of life.
bes noȝt ferde bot makis gode chere
our lorde of heyuen sende me here

FAIRFAX

"Knauest þu me?" "sir," he said,
I sau ȝou neu*er* bifor þis day. ["nay,
we er noght sibb." þis said he, 5065
"þe soth þan sal i scheu to þe.
First wald þai me haue slayn, þir ten,
And siþ*en* me sald to vncuth men,
And all was for i tald a drem 5069
þ*a*t com*en* es nou to gode, i tem;
I hat ioseph, ȝur broþ*er* am i."
þai fel in suoune and crid "m*er*ci!"
þan þai wend widuten wene 5073
þai suld be hangid all bidene.
Bot ioseph co*n*fort þaim þar chere,
And wepand said, "my bred*er* dere,
ȝour gilt i haue forgiuen ȝou, 5077
For-gif me myn, i prai ȝou nou,
For-giue me dat i did ȝou take,
And bunden be widuten sake. 5080
þe coupe into ȝour seck put i, [leaf 36, bk, col. 1]
And p*re*suned ȝou ful spitusli,
And schent you siþ*en* i*n* me*n*es siht;
I am a-knau i did vnriht. 5084
Mi wreche es me nou al ou*er*-gan,
To me i pray ȝou ȝe haue nan,
Bot rape ȝou suith bone to ga,
For i wil algate it be sua. 5088
Mas ȝour ger alredi tift,
ȝour seckes sal i fille o gift,
To fete my fadir sul ȝe fou*n*de, 5091
And sais him i am hale and sound.
For ȝeit haue we bi-fore to bide,
Fiue ȝere of þis hung*er*y tyde,
þ*a*t sal mani man and wiif
Ar it be endid for-ber þair lijf. 5096
Bes noght dred, bot mas god chere,
For ȝour hele god sent me here.

GÖTTINGEN

knowes þ*o*u not me he seide nay
I sawe ȝou neu*er* bifore þis day
We are not sibbe sir seide he
ȝus he seide I telle to þe
Furst wolde þei ha slayn̄ me þes ten
Siþ me þei solden to vncouþe men
Al was for I tolde a dreme
þ*a*t now is comen to good teme
I hatt Ioseph ȝoure broþ*er* am I
þei fel in swou*n* & cryed mercy
þo þei wende wiþout*en* wene
To haue ben honged al bidene
But Ioseph cou*m*fortid her chere
And wepyng seide breþ*er*en dere
ȝoure gult I haue forȝyuen ȝow [lf 32, bk]
Forȝyue me myn I p*re*ye ȝou now
Forȝyue me þ*a*t I dud ȝou take
In to bondes wiþouten sake
þe coupe in to ȝoure secke put I
And pursewed ȝou dispitously
And shamed ȝou i*n* men*n*es siȝt
I am a-knowe I dud vnriȝt
Mi wraþþe is clene fro me goon
To me I p*re*ye ȝou ȝe haue noon
Bi hyȝe ȝou swiþe hoom to go
I wol algate hit be so
Makeþ ȝoure gere redy to drift
ȝoure sackes shal I fille of ȝift
To fette my fadir shul ȝe fou*n*de
Seiþ hi*m* I am hool & sou*n*de
For ȝitt haue we to com & bide
Fyue ȝeer of þis hongry tide
þ*a*t make shal mony mon & wyf
Ar þei be done lese her lyf
Beþ not ferde but makeþ good chere
For ȝoure hele god sende me here

TRINITY

Noght wit your rede, bot godds saand,
Was i þus sent in-to þis land; 5100
Als pharaon fader he has me made,
And lauerd of all his landes brade."
¶ "Sir, blithli for all your bidding,
Agh be til vs als comanding, 5104
Als suith als we mai be graid
We sal far forth, als yee ha said;
þat we haue misdon we will knau,
For-giue it vs, lauerd, fra þis dau,
Sin godd wald sua sli cas suld fall."
He said, "i haue for-giuen it all."
"To þi fader, sir, now we sale 5111
Tel him þat þou ert sund and hale;
He sorus ai for þin sake, [lf 29, bk, col. 1]
His soruing sal þis tiþing slake;
Ne we sal mak na lang duelling
Bituixand we him to þe bring." 5116
"Tas Ruben þan wit yow," he þen,
"And leues me beniamin emeþen."
Wit pall he cled þam of affrik,
And als he gaue þam giftes rik. 5120
He kist þam all in signe o saght,
And siþen to godd he þam bi-taght;
And þan he went vntil his in
Wit his broþer yong beniamin. 5124
O pall on him he did clething,
And on his hand sette riche ring.
¶ þir breþer helid ai forth þair wai
þat to þair fader ful suith come þai;
Siluer and gold þai wit þam ledd 5129
And clething als, for bak and bede;
For-geten ha þai all þere care
þat þam was don thoru ioseph are;
þai com ham noght als prisuns like,
Bot als þai war knigthes rik; 5134

COTTON

noȝt þorou ȝour rede bot goddis sande
was I. sende first in-to þis lande.
als faraon fader he has me made
and lorde ouer alle þer landes brade.
¶ Sir bleþely atte ȝour biddinge.
we salle fulfille ȝour comandinge.
als squiþe we may be grayde.
we salle fare forþ as ȝe saide.
þat we haue misdone we wil hit knaw
for-gif hit vs for goddes awe.
Syn god walde suche case sulde falle
he saide I haue for-geuen ȝou alle.
¶ To þi fader sir fayne we sale.
tel him ȝe ar sounde *and* hale.
he sorowes euer for þi sake.
now has he mater for to slake.
salle we make na lange dwellinge
bi-twix and we him to þe bringe.
take ruben *and* wendes ane *and* oþer.
and leue me beniamyn my broþer.
wiþ palle he cled ham of affrike
and siþen he gaf ham giftes rike.
he kiste ham alle in signe of saȝt.
and siþen to god he ham be-taȝt.
and siþen he went him to his in.
wiþ his broþer ȝonge beniamyn.
of palle of him he dide cleþinge.
and on his hande sette riche ringe.
¶ þes breþer helde ay forþ þaire way.
til þaire fader riȝt come þay.
siluer *and* go[l]de I.-noghe þai lede
and claþes I.-noghe for bak *and* bede.
for-getyn þai haue al þaire care.
atte ham was done þorou Ioseph are.
þai come noȝt hame as prisones like
bot as þai ware kniȝtes rike.

FAIRFAX

Noght ȝour reďe but godes sand,
was i þus sent into þis land, [1 *read* brade]
As Pharao fadir has me made, 5101
And lord ou*er*-all his landes barde[1]."
"Sir, gladli all ȝoure biddyng
Sal be til vs as comanding,
Als suith as we mai be graith, 5105
we sal do as ȝe haue said.
þat we haue done miss we repent ay,
For-giue it vs, lau*er*d, we ȝou pray,
Siþ*en* god wild suilk cas suld fall."
He said, "i haue for-giu*en* ȝou all.
Til ȝour fad*er* nou ȝe sal, 5111
And tel him ȝe er sound and hal,
He mas soru ay for ȝour sake,
þis tyding his soru slake."
"We sal make na lang duelling, 5115
Bi-tuix and we hi*m* to ȝou bring."
"Takis ruben ham wid ȝou [col. 2]
And leuis wid me beniamin nu."
He clad him wid pall of affrick,
And siþen gaf him giftes riche; 5120
He keist þaim all, in signe of saght,
And siþ*en* to godd he þaim bi-tagh[t].
And efter ȝede ham till his in,
wid his ȝong brod*er* beniamyn; 5124
Of pall he did on him clathing,
And on his handis sett riche ring.
Þir bred*er* ȝede forth þar way, 5127
And to þair fadir sone com þai,
Siluer and gold þai wid þaim ledd,
And clathing bath for bac and bedd.
For-getin haue þai all þ*a*t care 5131
þaim was don thoru Ioseph þare,
þai com ham noght p*re*sunes lick,
Bot as þai ware knihtes rike; 5134

GÖTTINGEN

Not ȝoure reede but goddes sonde
was I sende in to þis londe
For pharao kyng haþ made me
lord of al þis londe so fre
¶ Sir gladly at ȝoure biddyng
Shal hit be to vs a com*m*au*n*dyng
Als soone as we may be purueide
we wol do as ȝe haue seide
Oure mis dede we repente ay
Forȝyue vs lord we ȝou pray
Siþ god wolde suche caas shulde falle
he seide I haue forȝyuen ȝou alle
To ȝoure fadir now hiȝe ȝe
And telle hi*m* þ*a*t ȝe sou*n*de be
he makeþ deol for ȝoure sake
þis tiþing shal his sorwe slake
we shul þei seide make no dwelli*n*g
Til þ*a*t we him to ȝou bring
Takeþ ruben hoome wiþ ȝow
And leueþ me be*n*iamyn now
he clad him wiþ pal of affrik here
And siþen ȝaf he*m* ȝiftis riche & dere
he cussed hem alle in token of sauȝt
And siþen to god hem bitauȝt
þen*n*e ȝede he hoom to his In
wiþ his ȝonge broþ*er* be*n*iamin
he dud on hi*m* pal cloþing
And on his hond sett riche ring
þese breþ*er* ȝode forþ her way
To her fadir soone coom þay
Siluer & golde þei wiþ hem ledde
And cloþing als for backe & bedde
Forȝeten haue þei al þ*a*t care
þ*a*t Ioseph had done hem þare
hoome þei coom not p*ri*sone*r*s liche
But as þei were knyȝtis riche

TRINITY

Cled þai war wit riche wede,
þair camels charged all wit sede. 5136
þair fader lai vnfer in bedd,
þat he ne moght stir wel o þe stedd;
Son þar come a messager,
þat spak al still in his er— 5140
"Sir," he said, "herken god tiþand,
þi suns er knigthes her at hand."
"þou lighes now, eber pantener!
Ne er þai noght o *þat* mister." 5144
"Sir, be þe faith i haue to yow,
þus er þai knightes, als i tru;
For þai ar cled in riche pall,
And gifs þair giftes ou*er*all, 5148
Siluer and gold haf þai plente."
"Sais þou soth?" "yaa, sa mot i the,
And if *þat* þou noght traues me, 5151
Rise up and come þi-self and se."
"I mai noght rise, i am sam-hale."
Vnnethes has he tald his tale, 5154
Que*n* þai come all wit in a rutte,[1]
And hailsand forwit him þai lute.
"Sir," þai said, "to þe we bring [1 *read* rute]
Fra þi suns tuin greting, 5158
þat es fra beniamin our broþer, [col. 2]
And fra ioseph þi su*n* *þat* toþer."
¶ Q*ue*n iacob, *þat* in bedd was wo*nn*,
Herd þam neuen ioseph his sun, 5162
þan bigan his ert to light
And in his bedd can sitt vp-right,
His heued it was all bar for eild;
Apon his suns he þan be-heild, 5166
And sagh þam cled in pall sa rike.
"Sais me þan, wit-outen suike,
Q*ua*r ar yee mas minni*ng* now
O ioseph, mi sun, bituix yow? 5170

COTTON

cledde þai ware wiþ riche wede
þaire camels charged alle wiþ sede.
þaire fader lay vnfere in bed.
þat he ne miȝt stire of þat stede.
¶ Sone *þer* come a messager.
and spac alle stilly in his ere.
sir he saide here gode tiþande
þi sones ar kniȝtes here at hande.
þou lyes he saide foule pantener
ne ar þai noȝt of þat mister.
sir bi þe faythe I. agh*e* to ȝou.
þai ar kniȝttes as I. trow.
for þai ar clad in riche palle
and giftes þai gyuen ouer-alle.
siluer *and* golde þai han plente.
sayst þou soþ? ȝe saide he.
and if atte þou trawes noȝt me. [lf 30, bk]
rise vp þi-self *and* þou may se.
I may noȝt rise I am noȝt hale.
vnneþe had he talde þat tale.
when þai come in al wiþ a route
and to þaire fader þai con loute.
sir þai saide to ȝou we bring*e*.
fra þi sones twyn greting*e*.
þat ys fra beniamin our broþ*er*.
and fra Ioseph þat ys þe toþer.
¶ quen Iacob þat in bed con wone.
herde ham neyuen Ioseph his sone.
þen be-gan his hert to liȝt
and in his bedde he sette vp-riȝt.
his heued hit was al bare for elde
a-pon his sones he þan be-helde
and sagh*e* ham cled in palle sa rike.
say me he saide wiþ-outen squike
quy make ȝe suche menyng now.
of Ioseph my sone bi-twix ȝou.

FAIRFAX

Clad þai ware wid riche wede,
þair camayles charged all wid sede.
þair fad*er* lay vnfere in bedd, 5137
He miht noght stir him of þ*a*t sted;
þer cam to him a messager,
And tald him softli in his ere, 5140
"Sir," he said, "here gode tydand,
þi sonis er knithes here at hand."
"þu lies," he said, "bi godd sua dere,
þai er na knightes, ne knightes pere."
"Sir, bi þe faith i aw to ȝou, 5145
þai er knithes, als i trou,
For þai er clad in riche pall,
And giue riche giftes ou*er*all. 5148
Siluir and gold þai haue plente."
"Sais þu soth?" "ȝa, sua mote i the,
And if þ*a*t þu noght trous me, 5151
Ris vp and cu*m* þi-selue nou to se!"
[1]"I may noght rise, i am sua lame;"
And wid þ*a*t word þai com al hame,
In at þe dor, apon a route, [1 If 37, col. 1]
Haylisand þair fadir gan þai loute.
"Sir," þai said, "we bring tyding,
Fra þi sonis tuynne g[r]eting,
þat es, fra beniamyn vr brod*er*, 5159
And fra ioseph, þ*a*t es þe toder."[2]
Quen iacob, þat in bed was won,
Herd þaim neuen ioseph his sun,
þan bigan his hert to liht, [2 MS. has *torder*]
And in his bed to sitt vp-right. 5164
His hefd was all bar for elde,
Apon his sonis he þan bihelde,
And sau þaim clad in pal sua riche;
"Seys me þan, widuten suiche, 5168
Quat er ȝe make meni*n*g nou
Of ioseph, mi sone, be-tuix ȝou?

GÖTTINGEN

Clad þei were wiþ riche wede
her camailes charged alle wiþ sede
her fadir lay vnhol in bedde
he miȝte not stur*e* of þ*a*t stedde
To him coom a messangere
And tolde hi*m* soþely in his ere
Sir he seide here good tiþinge
þi sones are knyȝtis here comynge
þ*o*u lyest he seide bi god so dere
Ar þei no knyȝtis ny knyȝtis fere
Sir bi þe feiþ I owe to ȝow
þei are knyȝtis as I trow
For þei are clad in riche pal
And riche ȝiftis ȝyuen ouer al
Siluer & golde þei haue plente
Seistou soþ he seide sir ȝe
If þ*o*u trowe not my tale
Rise vp & se þi seluen shale
I may not rise he seide for lame
wiþ þ*a*t word þei coom alle hame
In at þe dor vp on a route
heilsynge her fadir for to loute
Sir þei seide tiþingis here [leaf 33]
Fro þi tweyne sones dere
Oon fro be*n*iamyn oure broþ*er*
And fro Ioseph is þe toþ*er*
when*n*e iacob in bed þ*a*t lay
herde Ioseph named þ*a*t day
Anoon his herte bigon to liȝt
And in his bed sat he vpriȝt
his heed was al bare for elde
Vpon his sones he þen*n*e bihelde
And say hem clad in riche pal
Seiþ me he seide now ȝe shal
what makeþ ȝou to mene now
Of my son Ioseph bitwixe ȝow

TRINITY

Thriti yere es siþen gain, 5171
Sin he wit wild beistes was slain;
Yee gab and, certes, yee ha sin
þat yee mak of him ani min." 5174
¶ "Fader," þai said, "mis-tru vs noght,
þat we þe now ha gabbing broght,
For ioseph hale and sond left wee."
"Lauerd! quer i sal him euer se?"
"Certes, sir, ya, godd mai wel giue."
"I wald," he said, "na lenger liue."
"Yee sal ha lijf langer þen þider."
"Quat! ha yee broght him wit yow hider?" 5182
"Nai, sir, bot sal yee til him fare,
He has sent efter yow his chare;
We sal yow mak þar-in a bedd,
In-til egypte yee sal be ledd. 5186
þen wex iacob fulselcuth fain,
His gast bigan to quiken egain;
"Gis me mi clathes," þan he said,
"And hastelik þat we be graid." [gang,
"Dos childir," he said, "and graid your
For in-till egypt thinc me now lang."
Israel wit þis vplepp 5193
þat moght noght forwit strid a step,
Wit-outen asking help of sun,
þat quak wit ilk[a] lim was won.
þat first for eild moght noght spek
To bidd hast now es nan sa frek, 5198
Cries o þam als yong man were.
þan said Ruben, "leue fader dere,
I red þee stedfastliker ga." 5201
"And quat art þou me beddes sua?"
"Ruben þi sun." "and quat tiþ[i]ng
Es o ioseph, and na lesing?" 5204

COTTON

xxx. ȝere ys comyn fulle gayne
syn he wiþ wild bestes was slayne.
ȝe gab *and* certes ȝe haue grete syn.
þat ȝe of him make any myn.
¶ Fader þai saide mistraw vs noȝt.
þat we sulde haue ȝou gabbinge broȝt
For Ioseph hale *and* sounde left we
lorde queþer I. him euer sal se.
certes sir ȝa! god may wele giue.
bot I ne kepped na langer atte liue.
ȝe sal haue life langer þen þidder
quat haue ȝe broȝt him with ȝou hidder
nay sir bot ȝe salle to him fare.
he has sende ofter ȝou his chare.
we salle ȝou make þer-in a bedde
vn-tille egipte ȝe salle be led.
¶ þen wex Iacob selcouþe fayne
his hert be-gan to quik agayne
giues me my claþes þan he saide
and hastely atte we be grayde.
haue done be-liue graiþe our gang
In-til egipte me þink lange.
Israel wiþ þis vp he lep
and miȝt noȝt be-fore stride a step.
wiþ-outen any help of sone
þat quake ilka lime was wone.
þat first for elde miȝt noȝt speke.
and now to haste ys nane sa freke.
he cries on ham as yongemon were
þen saide ruben leue fader dere.
I rede ȝe stedefastely ga.
qua art þou atte biddis me squa.
Ruben þi sone! *and* quat tiþinge.
ys of Ioseph *and* na lesinge.

FAIRFAX

Thritti ȝere es it siþe*n* so gan, 5171
Siþe*n* he wid wilde bestes was slan.
ȝe gabb, a*n*d certis ȝe do gret sin,
þa*t* ȝe of him make ani mine." 5174
"Fadir," þai said, "mistrou vs noght
þa*t* we þe haue na gabing broght,
For ioseph hale a*n*d sound left we."
"Lau*er*d, quar-eu*er* i sal him se:" 5178
"Certis sir, ȝa, god may wele geue."
"I wild," he said, "na lang*er* liue."
"ȝe sal haue lijf lang*er* þan dider."
"Quat! haue ȝe broght hi*m* wid ȝu hid*er*?" 5182
"Nay, sir, bot ȝe sal to him fare,
He has sent eft*er* ȝou his chare,
we sal ȝou make þar-in a bedd,
In to egipt sul ȝe be ledd." 5186
þan wex iacob ferly fain,
His bodi bigan to quick again.
"Gif me mi clathes," þan said he, [col. 2]
"And hastily þat we graithed be,
Child*er*," he said, "lat vs gang, 5191
For in-to egipt thinc me lang."
Israel wid þis vp lep,
þat bi-for miht noght strid a step'
widuten asking ani help of son, 5195
þat quake wid ilk a lim[1] was won.
þat first for eld miht noght wel spec,
To hast his sonis wald he reke, 5198
He cries on þaim as ȝong ma*n* were;
þan said ruben, "leue fadir dere,
I rede stedfastlyer ga." 5201
"And quat art þu, þat biddes me sua?"
"Ruben ȝour sun." "and quat thing,
Es of Ioseph? and no lesing." 5204

GÖTTINGEN [1 MS. lin]

þritty ȝeer hit is agone
Siþ he of beestis wilde was slone
ȝe gabbe & also done greet synne
Of him to me for to mynne
Fadir þei seide mis trowe nouȝt
þat we any gabbynge haue brouȝt
For ioseph hool & sou*n*de lafte we
lorde he seide I wolde him se
Certis þei seide þat may god ȝyue
I wolde he seide no lenger lyue
ȝe shul haue lif longer þen þider
haue ȝe brouȝte hi*m* wiþ ȝou hider

Nay sir but ȝe mot to hi*m* fare
he haþ sent aftir þe his chare
we shul ȝou make þe*r*ynne abed
In to egipte ȝe shul be led
þo wex iacob swiþe fayn
his body bigon to quyke aȝayn
ȝyue me my cloþes þen*n*e seide he
hastily þat we redy be
Childer he seide go we stronge
Into egipte þinke me longe
Israel wiþ þis vp leep
þat myȝte bifore stire no step
Wiþouten helpe of any son
þat quake w*ith* vche a lym*me* was won
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Iacob hiȝed as he ȝong were
þen*n*e seide ruben fadir dere
I rede studfastliere þou go
what art þou þat biddest so
Ruben ȝoure son & what þing
Is of Ioseph wiþouten lesing

TRINITY

"Of egypti sir, þat riche land, [lf 30, col. 1]
Es he liuand and maist*er* weldand."
"How sua, es þar na noþer king?"
"Yus, bot he dus nakins thing; 5208
þe ward he has o þat kingrike,
And demes bath pour and rike,
And deles þe corn o þat cuntre,
þis es þe soth, yee mai tru me." 5212
¶ Isr*a*el an offrand suith
Made, als þai war won þ*a*t sith;
Drightin him come in awision
And said to iacob his reson— 5216
"Iacob, iacob, i am drightin,
þi fader godd and alsua þin;
I am al-mighti, thar þe noght dred,
Weind til egypte amang þ*a*t lede;
For i mi-self sal þe þider lede 5221
And mani men ger o þe spred;
And i þe sai þou sal þer dei,
Ioseph þi sun sal luke þi nei." 5224
¶ þan was iacob busked yare,
Wit al þe gynge þ*a*t wit him ware,
His suns all and þair flitting, 5227
Wit wijf and barn and oþer thing;
In weynis war þai don to lede,
þat ioseph wit ful of sede[1]; [[1] MS. side]
His fernet þ*a*t him folud þider,
Q*ue*n þai war gedir al to-gedir, 5232
Sex and sexti sum o liues
þai war, wit-outen suns wijfes.
And ioseph had þan suns tuin,
Manassen and effraim, 5236
þ*a*t in egipte his wijf him bare,
þe quilk þe king had gin him þar.
Q*ue*n iacob neghed egypte nere
He sent iudas his messager, 5240

COTTON

of egipte sir þat riche lande
ys he maister *and* alle weldande.
how squa? ys *þer* nane o*þer* kinge.
ȝus? bot he no dos nankin þinge.
þe warde he has of þat kingerike
and demys *þer* baþ pore *and* rike.
and deles þe corne of þat cuntree.
þis ys þe soþ I. telle hit þe.
¶ Israel made an offerande squyþe
as þai dide oft siþe.
Our lorde come in his visioun.
and saide to Iacob his resoun.
Iacob Iacob I am driȝttyn.
þi faders god *and* al-so þine.
I am al-miȝtti thar þe noȝt drede
wende to egipte a-monge þat lede
for I. me-self sal þidder þe lede
mony a mon of þe salle sprede.
and for þou salle þare dey.
Ioseph þi sone salle loke þine eye
þen was Iacob busked yare
wiþ alle þe folk þ*a*t wiþ hi*m* ware.
his sones alle wiþ þaire flittinge
wiþ wife *and* childe *and* o*þer* þinge.
In waynes ware þai done to lede
þat Ioseph sende ham wiþ sede.
his farned atte folowed him þidder
quen þai ware sa*m*med al to-gidder
ware sex *and* sexti sum of liues
alle wiþ-outen his sone wyues.
and Ioseph had him sonys twin.
manassen *and* effraim.
þat in egipte his wife ham bare.
þe quilk þe kinge had gyuyn hi*m* þare
¶ quen Iacob come egipte nere.
he sende Iudam his messagere

FAIRFAX

"Of egipt, sir, þat riche land, 5205
Es he mayster and al weldand."
"Hou sua, es þar nan oþer king?"
"ȝes, bot he tentis to na maner thing,
þe ward he has of þat king-riche, 5209
And demes bath þe pouer and riche.
He delis wid þe corn of þat contre,
þis es þe soth, trou ȝe me." 5212
Israel made an offrand suyth,
As þai war wont in þat sith.
God cam to him in vision,
And said to iacob his resun, 5216
"Iacob, iacob, listen vnto me;
wid þi fadir i was, as i am wid þe,
Al-mihti god thar þe noght drede,
wend til egipt emang þat lede, 5220
For i my self sal þe þar lede,
And many a man gar of þe sprede.
And þar for-soth sal þu die,
Ioseph þi sone sal loke þin eye." 5224
Þan was iacob buskid ȝare, [leaf 37, bk, col. 1]
wid all men þat wid him ware;
His sonis all wid þair flittyng, 5227
wid wijf and barn and oþer thing,
In waynis war þai put to lede,
þat ioseph sent þaim ful of sede.
His meyne þat him folud diþer,
Quen þai war gadrid al to-gider, 5232
Sex and sexti soum o lyuis
þai were, widuten sonis wijfes;
And ioseph had him sonis tuin,
Manassem and effraim, 5236
þat in egipt his wijf him bare,
þat þe king had getin him þar.
Quen iacob cam egipt nere,
He sent Iudam his messager, 5240

Of egipte sire þat riche londe
he is maistir al weldonde
how so is þere noon oþer kyng
ȝus sir but he tenteþ no þing
þe warde he haþ of þat kyngriche
Pore & riche to deme I liche
he deleþ þe corn of þat cuntre
þis is þe soþe leue ȝe me
Israel mad oon offringe swiþe
As þei were wont in þat siþe
God coom to him in a visioun
And seide to Iacob his resoun
Iacob he seide listen to me
wiþ þi fadir I was & I am wiþ þe
[. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
wende to egipte among þat lede
For I my self shal þe þere fede
[. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And þere forsoþe shal þou dreȝe
Ioseph þi son shal louke þin eȝe
þenne was Iacob redy ȝare
wiþ his meyne redy to fare
his sones alle & her flittyng
wyf & childe & oþere þing
In weynes were þei put to lede
þat Ioseph sent hem ful of sede
his meyne þat him folewed þider
whenne þei were gedered alle to gider
Six & sixti somme on lyues
þei were wiþouten sones wyues
And Ioseph hadde sones twyn
Manassen and effraym
þo in egipte his wif him bare
whiche þe kyng had geten him þare
whenne iacob coom egipte nere
he sende Iudam his messangere

To tell iacob cu*m*men was in land,
And ioseph þar-of tiþand.
¶ Ioseph of his fader herd,
Wit his curt gain him he ferd; 5244
Q*ue*n þai had kist a mile or mare,
His blissing gaue he him right þare.
Quen ioseph wit his fader mett
Tendirli wit ei he grett, 5248
þai grett for gladnes, als i tru;
Iacob þan said to ioseph, "now
O ded wil i me neuer men, [col. 2]
Sin i þe face, leue[1] sun, ha sene."
Bot scortli, for þe soth to sai, 5253
Qua-sum had ben on stad þ*a*t dai
And had þat suet meting sene,
þof he thre dais had fastand bene,
O mete and drinc, wit min entent,
I hope he suld haue na talent. 5258
¶ "Sun i wend, lang siþen gan,
þat wild beistes had þe slain,
Quarfor i fell in gret seknes,
I loue godd þ*a*t þou liuand es!
Su*n* qui sua for-hond þou me? 5263
Q*ua*t clath was þai me brogh[t] to se,
þ*a*t blodi was, and i ne wat hu?"
"Noght o mi blod, þ*a*t se yee now."
"In to sichim þan i þe sent 5267
To seke þi breþer, þou þider went?"
"Sua did i, fader, mistru þou noght,
þair mete to þam i rede broght;
Bot als suith i þare was cu*m*men 5271
Wit il consail þan was i nu*m*men."
"And qui, leue sun?" "i sal yow sai;
Ne mi*n*nes yow noght, now mani dai,
Of a drem, lang siþen gan?"
"Leif sun, was þou þarfor tan?" 5276

COTTON [[1] MS. liue]

to telle Iacob co*m*myn was in lande
and bring Ioseph þ*er*-of tiþande.
Ioseph of his fader herde
and wiþ his court agayne him ferde
quen þai had kissed a myle or mare
his blessing*e* gaf he him ri3t þare
quen Ioseph wiþ his fader mette [leaf 31]
tenderly wiþ eye he grette.
þai gret for gladnes as I. trow.
Iacob saide to Ioseph now.
of deide wil I me neu*er* mene.
now I. þi faire face haue sene.
bot shortly þe soþ for to say.
qua-sim had bene þ*er* þat day
and had þat squete meting*e* sene.
if he iij. dayes had fastand*e* bene.
Of mete *and* drink wiþ myne ente*n*t
I hope he sulde haue na talent.
¶ Sone I wende lange siþen gane
atte wilde bestes had þe slayne
quar-fore I. felle in grete sekenes
I. loue god on liue þou ys
Sone quy squa for hidde þou þe.
quat claþe was þat þai bro3t to me
þat blody was bot I. ne wate how
no3t of my blode þat se 3e now.
In-to suche place I þe sent
to suche þi breþ*er* I. wene þou went.
¶ So dide I. fader mistraw þou no3t
þaire mete to ham I. redy bro3t.
bot als squiþe as I. was co*m*me
wiþ ille consaile was I. no*m*me.
and quy leue sone? I salle 3ou say.
mynnys 3ou no3t for mony a day.
for a dreme lange siþen I. gan.
leue sone was þou þar-for tane.

FAIRFAX

To tell iacob come*n* was i*n* land,
And bere ioseph þar-of tydand. 5242
Quen ioseph of his fadir herd,
wid his court agayn him he ferd,
Quen þai had kist a mile and mar,
His blissing gaf he him right þar.
Quen ioseph wid his fad*er* mett, 5247
Tendirly wid eye he grett,
þai grett for gladnes, as I trou.
Iacob said to ioseph, "nou
Of dede wil i me neu*er* mene, 5251
Nou i þi face, leue sone, haue sene."
Bot certaynli, þe soth to say,
Qua-so had ben be-stadd þat day,
And hadd þ*a*t suete meting sene, 5255
þou he thre dais had fastand ben,
Of mete and drinck, i*n* my*n* entent,
I hope he suld haue had na talent.
"Sone, i wend lang siþen gan, 5259
wid wild bestis þu hadd ben slain,
Qua-fore i fell in gret sekenes. [col. 2]
I-loued be godd þat þu liuand es!
Sone, qui held þu þe fra me? 5263
Quat clath was þai me broght to se
þat blodi was, and i ne wate hou?"
"Noght of mi bodi, and þ*a*t se ȝe nou."
"Into sysen que*n* i þe sent, 5267
To seke þi bred*er*, þ*a*t þid*er* went?"
"So did i, fadir, mist*r*ou ȝe noght,
þair mete to þaim i redi broght;
Bot als suith as i þar was comyn,
wid ill consail was i nomin." 5272
"And quy, leue sone?" "i sal ȝou say,
Ne menis ȝou noght, nou mani a day,
Of a drem ful lang siþe*n* gan?" 5275
"Leue sone, was þu þar-fore tan?"

GÖTTINGEN

To telle Iacobes coome to londe [lf 33, bk]
And bere Ioseph þ*er*of tiþonde
when*n*e Ioseph þ*er*of herde
wiþ his court aȝeyn hi*m* he ferde
when*n*e þei had cussed a mile & more
his blessyng ȝaf he him riȝt þore
when*n*e Ioseph wiþ his fadir met
Tenderly wiþ eȝe he gret
þei grett for gladnes as I trowe
Iacob seide to Ioseph nowe
Of dede wol I me neu*er* mene
Now I þi face son haue sene
But certeynely þe soþe to say
who so had be bistad þat day
And had þ*a*t swete metyng sene
þei he þre dayes had fastyng bene
Of mete ne drynke bi myn entent
he shulde haue had no talent
Son he seide longe is gone
I wende wilde beestis hade þe slone
wherfore I fel in greet sekenes
Blessed be god þ*o*u lyuynge es
Son whi helde þou þe fro me
what clooþ was hit brouȝte me to se
þ*a*t blody was & I noot how
Not of me fadir þ*a*t se ȝe now
Into sichen when*n*e I þe sent
To seche þi breþ*er*en þ*a*t þider went
So dud I fadir mys-trowe hit nouȝt
her mete to hem I redy brouȝt
But soone as I þ*er*e was comen
wiþ euel cou*n*sel was I nomen
whi leue son I shal ȝou say
þenke ȝe not how mony a day
Of a dreem is gone ful ȝore
leue son were þ*o*u take þ*er*fore

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Ya, sir, vnnethes scaped i,		ȝe sir! vnneþe eschaped I.
Til þat chapmen me com to bi		til atte chapmen come me to by.
þat to þis land me can bring,		to þis lande þai dide me bringe.
And sald me siþen to þe king;	5280	*and* siþen salde me to þe kinge.
In mister sir, i mai noght lain,		In mister sir I. may noȝt layne.
I wad don þar i suffurd pain;		I was done *þer* I. suffred payne.
þat was thoru putifers wijf,		þat was þorou putiphares wife.
þat wald a don me o mi lijf,	5284	þat walde haue done me of life.
Quar thoru to prisun was i tan,		quar-for to prisoun was I tane.
Me borud noght bot godd allan.		me borowed noȝt. bot god allane.
He þat till his in nede is þe best,		he þat tille his! in nede ys best.
In him i hafe min hope al fest;	5288	In him haue I. my hope alle fest
He has me cast of al mi care,		he has me cast of alle my care.
And don in welth, naman mare;		*and* done me worshepe na mon mare
þe lauerd-hed of al his land	5291	þe lorde-hede of al þis lande.
To wiss and ledd haue i in hand;		to wisse *and* rede I. haue in hande.
For-þi, leue fader, want þou noght,		for-þi fader wende þou noȝt
Al þi will it sal be wroght,		alle þi wille hit salle be wroȝt.
Bath for mi breþer and for þe,		baþ for my breþ*er and* for þe
For i ouera ha god pouste.	5296	for ouer alle I haue pauste.
To mi lauerd yee com wit me, [leaf 30, bk, col. 1]		to my lorde ȝe come wiþ me
I sal yow do a-quentid be;		I salle ȝou make aquaynted be.
I sal askin yow sum recett,		I salle him aske sum rescette
And wel i wat it for to gett."	5300	þer-of I. wate he wil noȝt lette.
"Gladli, leue son, ga we þan son,		¶ gladly leue sone go we sone.
To thank him he has for þe don;		to þonk him he has for þe done
Knele i sal be for þe king, [1 MS. all]		knele I. sal be-for þe kinge.
And thank him of[1] his grett mensking,		*and* thank him of his grete mensk*inge*
Als [his aghen in] þat i mai,	5305	*and* als his aghen in þat I. may.
And þou sal be his seruand ai;		*and* þou to be his seruande ay.
I sal þe to þe king be teche,		I salle þe to þe kinge be-teyche
And siþen þe mi blissing reche,	5308	*and* siþen þe my blessinge reyche.
And þan i will me lig to dei,		*and* þen I. wille me lay to dey.
For liue i mai na lenger drei."		to liue I. may na la*nger* drey.
Iacob went þan wit his rute,		Iacob went him wiþ his route.
His tuelue him al abute;	5312	his sones xij. him alle a-boute.

"ȝa, fadir, vnethes ne schapid i,
Til marchandes cam me for to bi,
And to þis land me gan bring, 5279
And siþe*n* me sold vnto þe king.
In p*re*sun siþe*n*, i may noght layn,
was don þar i suffrid payn;
þat was thoru putifars wijf, 5283
þat wold haue broght me of mi lijf.
Quar-for to p*re*sun was i don,
Me borud nan, bot godd alon;
He þ*a*t til his in nede es beste, 5287
In him i haue mj hope al fest.
He has me liuerd al of mi care,
And putt me i*n* welth, na ma*n* mare.
þe lordschip al of þis land, 5291
To reule and kepe es i*n* mi hand,
For-þi, leue fad*er*, lett ȝe noght,
All ȝoure will it sal be wroght,
Bath for mi bred*er* and for ȝou,
For i ou*er*-all haue pouste nou. 5296
To mi lau*er*d ȝe come wid me, [leaf 38, col. 1]
I sal ȝou do a-quayntid be;
I sal to ȝou ask sum rescett,
And wele i wate it for to gett." 5300
"Gladli, sone, þan go we sone,
To thanc him he has for þe done;
Knele i sal bifor þe king, 5303
And thanck him of his gret helping,
Als his aune in al þ*a*t i may,
And þu sal be his seruant ay.
I sal þe to þe king biteche,
And siþe*n* þe mi blissing reche, 5308
And þan i will me lay to dey;—
To liue i may na lang*er* drey."
Iacob went þan wid his route,
His sonis tuelue him al aboute, 5312

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe fadir vnneþes scaped I
Til marchau*n*dis coom me for to by
To þis londe þei me con bringe
And siþen solde me to þe kynge
In p*ri*sou*n* aftir is not to leyn
was I done to suffer peyn
And was þourȝe putifares wif
þ*a*t wolde haue brouȝte me of lif
To p*ri*sou*n* so when*n*e I was gone
Me borwed noon but god allone
he þ*a*t to his in nede is best
In hi*m* I haue my hope fest
he haþ delyuered me of my woo
And put me to welþe no mon so
þe lordshipe of al þis lond
To reule & kepe is in myn hond
þ*er*fore fadir lete ȝe nouȝt
Al ȝoure wille hit shal be wrouȝt
Boþe for my breþ*er* & ȝow
For I ou*er* alle haue pouste now
To my lord ȝe com wiþ me
I shal ȝou do aqueynted to be
I shal ȝou aske su*m* rescet
wel I woot I shal ȝou get
Gladly son go we soone
To þanke hi*m* þ*a*t haþ for þe done
knele I shal al bifore þe kyng
And þanke hi*m* of his grete helping
As his owne in al þ*a*t I may
And þou shal bene his s*er*uau*n*t ay
I shal to þe kyng þe biteche
And siþen þe my blessynge reche
þen*n*e I wol me leye to deȝe
To lyue may I no lenger dreȝe
Iacob went þen wiþ his route
his sones twelue hi*m* aboute

TRINITY

His berd was side, his heued wit hare,
And on his heued a hatt he bar; 5314
Als man of eild, and lang for-liuen,
And mani barets was wit for-driuen.
Q*ue*n þai war cu*m*men be-for þe king
þai luted him wit þair hailsing. 5318
Of his com þe king was fain,
And of his sede him ras again;
He kist and sett on binc him bi
And mensked him derworthli. 5322
þe king þan did his lettres writte
To somond al, wit-outen lite,
þe best þat was in his kingrike,
And did to mak a fest ful rike. 5326
¶ Q*ue*n iacob sagh þat hall plenar
And all a-bute to mak him cher,
He p*rai*d þe god men þ*a*t þar wer
To lith a quil his word til her. 5330
þe king badd all to listen þan,
And þus iacob his spell be-gan—
¶ "þis ha faraon þe king, 5333
Godd giue him his brad blissing!
God men i am, als yee now her se,
An ald man, yee knau noght me,
Ne do i yow, als na selcuth, 5337
For i am in þis land vn-cuth;
Vte of ebron born[1] am .i., [1 MS. bom]
þar lijs our heldres, þar sal i li;
þar ligus adam, formast man, 5341
And eue, o q*ua*m we al began;
þe folk þ*a*t þan was o þam bred, [col. 2]
For þat þai na wight drightin dred,
He wenged him o þam ful sare, 5345
Bot aght on liue lefte he namare,
þat was noe rightwis, o quam
Bicom our faithful abraham, 5348

COTTON

his berde was side his heued hare
and on his heued a hatte he bare.
als mon of elde *and* lange for liued
and mony baret fra him was dreued
¶ quen þai ware co*m*myn be-for þe ki*n*g
þai louted dou*n* wiþ þaire hailsing*e*.
of his come þe king*e* was fayne
and of his sete rase him agayne
he kiste *and* sette on benk him by.
and mensked him ful derworþly.
þe king*e* lete make his litt*er*s write
to somond*e* alle wiþ-out lite.
þe best atte was in alle þ*a*t lande
and made a feste I. vnderstande.
¶ quen Ioseph sagh*e* al plener.
and alle aboute to make him chere
he prayed þe godemen at þ*er* were
a litel stounde his worde at here.
þe king*e* made alle to listyn þan.
and þus Iacob his spel be-gan.
[[2]¶ Pease haue pharao the kyng
God yef hym his dere blessyng]
¶ Godemen I. als ȝe now se [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
an alde mon ȝe knaw noȝt me
ne þinke ȝou na selcouþe.
for I. am in þis lande vncouþe
Out of ebron borne am. I.
þar lyes our eldres þ*er* sal I. lye.
þ*er* lyes adam formast man.
and eue of q*ua*m we alle be-gan.
þe folk of ham ful sone dide brede
and for þai walde noȝt god drede.
he venged him on ham ful sare [leaf 31, back]
bot viij. on liue laft he na mare
þat was noe riȝtwise of q*ua*m.
be-come our faiþeful abraham.

FAIRFAX

His berd was side wid mekil har,
Apon his hefd his hat he bar, 5314
As man of elde *a*nd lang for-liuen,
And mani a baret bifore had driuen.
Que*n* þai war comin bifore þe king,
þat loutid hi*m* all wid þair haylsing;
Of his come þe king was fayn, 5319
And of his sete him ras agayn,
Kiste him a*n*d sett him on binck hi*m*
And honurd him dereworthly. [by,
þe king þan did his lettris write, 5323
To samen all widuten lite,
þe best þat was in his kingriche,
And did to make a fest ful riche.
Que*n* iacob sau al plente were, 5327
And all aboute to make hi*m* chere,
He praid to gode men *þat* þar were
To listen a quile his word to here.
þe king bad þaim all listen þan, 5331
And þus Iacob his tale bigan,—
"Pes haue Pharao, þe king! [col. 2]
Godd giue him his brod blissing!
Gode men, i am, als ȝe may se, 5335
An ald man, þou ȝe knau noght me,
Na mare do i ȝou, es na selcuth,
For i am in þis land vncuth.
vte of ebron born am i, 5339
þar lijs vr eldris, þar sal i ly;
þar lijs adam, þe formast man,
And eue of qua*m* we all bigann.
þe folk þat of þaim to was bredd,
For þai na-thing godd ne dredd, 5344
On þaim he tok vengans ful sare,
Bot eyth on-liue he left, na mare;—
þat was noe right-wis, of quan
Bi-com vr faithful abraham, 5348

GÖTTINGEN

his berde was side w*ith* myche hare
On his heede his hatt he bare
As mon of elde longe for-lyuen
Many baret tofore had dryuen
when*ne* þei were comen tofore þe ki*ng*
þei loutide hi*m* alle wiþ hailsyng
Of his come þe kyng was fayn
And of his sete hi*m* roos aȝayn
Kust & sett hi*m* on benche him by [lf 34]
And honoured hi*m* ful dere worþely
þe kyng lete write lettres ȝare
To gider alle wiþ hasty fare
þe beste in *þat* londe vnliche
And dud to make a feest riche
when*ne* Iacob say alle plentees were
& alle aboute to make hi*m* chere
he preied þo *þat* *þere* were lent
To here a litil of his entent
þe kyng to alle bad pees þan
þus Iacob his tale bigan
Pees haue Pharao þe kyng
God ȝyue hi*m* his brood blessyng
Gode men I am as ȝe may se
An olde man þei ȝe knowe not me
Nor I ȝou to vndirstonde
For I am here in vncouþe londe
Out of ebron born am I.
þere liþ oure eldres & so shal I
þere liþ Adam þe formast mon
And eue of whom we alle bigon
þe folke *þat* of hem furst was bred
For þei noþing god ne dred
On hem he toke vengeau*n*ce sore
But eiȝte on lyue he lefte no more
Oon was noe riȝtwis of wham
Bicoom oure feiþful Abraham

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat dred drightin and luued him sua,		atte dred god *and* loued him squa.
þat for his luue his sun wald sla,		þat for his loue his sone walde sla
þat was ysaac, his derling dere;		þat was ysaac his sone dere.
His sun i am, þat yee se here.	5352	*and* his sone I. am atte se here.
I am sex scor and ten yeir ald,		I. am vj. skore *and* .x. ȝere alde
Mi fader hight ysaac, su*m* i tald;		my fader heȝt ysaac as I ȝou talde
Q*ue*n he was til his ending bun		quen he was to his endinge boun.
I had his brad beniscun.	5356	I had his brade benysoun.
Mi broþer esau me soght		¶ Mi broþ*er* esau me be-soȝt
For to deserit, if he moght;		forto deserite me if he moȝt.
He flemed me ute o mi land,	5359	he flemed me out of mi lande.
Thoru godd i haue it yeit in hand.		þorou god I. haue hit ȝet i*n* hande
þir tuelue mi suns ar ilkan.		þes xij. my sones ar ilkane
Thritte yeir es siþen gan		xxx. ȝere ys hit gane. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þat i mi sun had losen dere,		I wende my sone lost were
Ioseph, þat i haue funden here;	5364	Ioseph atte I haue fonden here.
þat he es fu*n*den i thanc drightin,		[1 Of his fyndyng thank I god so
He sceild him fra his wiþer-win!"		he save hym fro þe fend his fo]
He gaue þam all his blissing.		he gaf him hertly his blessinge.
And til iacob þan said þe king,	5368	*and* til Iacob saide þe kinge. [2 MS. sepe]
"A wis man es þi sun ioseph,		¶ a wiseman ys þi sone Ioseph
In al egypti es nan sa yepe,		In egipte nys nane him to ȝepe.[2]
For he has saued me and mine		for he has saued me *and* myne.
Fra mikel nede, and fra noncine;		fra mykil hungre nede *and* pine.
First he was here als our thain	5373	first he was putte to mischefe
Bot now es he for ai franckelain;		bot wele ys him has hap to p*re*fe
I giue him woningsted sted to wale		I gif him wonynge stede to wale
For eu*er*-mare, wit-outen male,	5376	for euermare wiþ-outen male.
Til him and til his breþer elleuen,		til him *and* his breþ*er* xj. [3 MS. ranteses]
To ches þam ware þair-self will neuen."		to chose quere-at þai wil neyue*n*
Iacob, q*ue*n he his leue had laght,		¶ quen Iacob had his leue laȝt
Wit his suns and al þair aght	5380	wiþ his sones *and* alle þaire aȝt.
Went til a sted god for þair es,		went to a stede gode for þaire ese
O pastur gret hight rameshese,		of pasture grete hit heȝt rameses[3]
In þat sted þair lijf þai ledd;		In þat stede þaire life þai led.
Ioseph þam gaf quar-of be fedd,	5384	Ioseph ham gaf quar-of be fed.

þat dred god, and loued hi*m* sua,
þat for his loue his sone wald sla,
þat was ysaac, his dere,
His sone i am, *þat* ȝe se here. 5352
I am sex skor and ten ȝere ald,
Mi fadir hiht ysaac, as i tald:
Quen he was to his ending bon, 5355
I had of him my[1] brod*er* benisun;
Mi bro*þer* esau me bi-soght [[1] MS. his]
To dyserit me, if *þat* he moght,
He flemed me vte of mi land, 5359
Thoru godd i haue it ȝit i*n* hand.
þir tuelue mi sonis *þai* er, ilk-an.
Thritti ȝere es si*þ*en gan,
þat i had tint mi sone sua dere,
Ioseph, *þat* i haue funden here; 5364
þat he es funden i loue godd sua,
He saue him fra *þe* feind his fa."
He gaf *þaim* all his blissing.
And to iacob said *þe* king, 5368
"A wisman es *þi* sone ioseph, [leaf 38, bk, col. 1]
In all egipt es non sua ȝep;
For he bath saued me and mine,
Fra mekil nede and mekil pine. 5372
Frist was he here as vr thrall,
Nou vnd*er* me es he mast of all.
I giue him woning-sted to lend,
For euer mar, widuten end, 5376
Till him and to his bred*er* elleuen,
To chese quar *þi* seluen wil neuen."
Iacob que*n* he leue had laght, 5379
wid his sonis and all *þair* aght,
went to a stede for *þair* ese
Of pasture gret, *þat* hiht ranese.
In *þat* stede *þair* lijf *þai* ledd,
Ioseph *þaim* gaf quarof be fedd, 5384

GÖTTINGEN

þat dredde god & loued him so
þat for his loue his son wolde slo
þat was Isaac his childe dere
whoos son I am *þat* ȝe se here
I am sixe score & ten ȝere olde
Mi fadir het Isaac as I tolde
When*ne* he was to his endi*n*ge bou*n*
I hadde of hi*m* my bro*þer* benesou*n*
Mi bro*þer* esau me bisouȝt
To disherite me if he mouȝt
he flemed me out of my londe
*þ*ourȝe I haue hit ȝitt in honde
*þ*ese twelue are my sones vchone
*þ*ritty ȝeere hit is ful gone
þat I had lost my son so dere
Ioseph *þat* I haue fou*n*den here
Of his fyndynge *þ*onke I god so
he saue hi*m* fro *þe* fende his fo
he ȝaf hem alle his blessing
And to iacob seide *þe* kyng
I wis mon is *þi* son Ioseph
In al egipte is noon so ȝep
his witt ha*þ* saued me & myne
Fro mychel nede & mychel pyne
Furst was he here as oure *þ*ral
Now vndir me maistir of al
I ȝyue him wonynge stud to lende
For eu*er*more wi*þ*outen ende
To hi*m* & his bre*þer* elleuene
To chese where *þ*ei wol hit neuene
Iacob when*ne* he leue had lauȝt
wi*þ* his sones & her auȝt
went to a stud hem to plese
Of pasture greet & hett ranese
In *þat* stud her lif *þ*ei ledde
Ioseph hem ȝaf wher of to be fedde

TRINITY

For faut o bred was in þat tide
Ouer al þe werld, on ilk-a side;
Bot oþer land sa mikel nan,
Als in egypte and in chanaan. 5388
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
[1] Sua lang has þir tua boght þair sede
þat þair mone wex al gnede; [[1] leaf 31, col. 1]
Quen þai had noþer worth ne ware
þat þai moght for þair mete spare,
þe folk of egypte com bedene 5395
For-wit ioseph, þam for to mene.—
"Lauerd," þai said, "to þe we sai
Al our aght it es a-wai,
Now haue we noght ware-wit we mai
Lenght our liue wit fra þis dai; 5400
Es vs noght leued bot erth bar
And our bodes sua ful of care;
Land and lijth wit bodi we bede,
þat þou vs tak in þin thainhede;
In thainhed tak our landes all, 5405
For sede we mai þam sau wit-all.
þai saald þair landes þan for nede,
And ioseph boght þam all for sede;
In all egypti lefte he na land 5409
Vn-boght in-til þe king hand,
Vte-tan þe landes o þat lede, [[2] *originally* þain]
þat taght was for þe preiste to fede;
þaa held þam self al for þai[2] hade,
þe king þam faand al þair liueladd.
¶ þus cuth ioseph, als i sai yow, 5415
For lok his lauerd king prou;
Bath he did his lauerd byyate [[3] MS. iesun]
And mended nede in þair state,
Quils þam lasted þat sesun[3] dere.
Iacob þaire [liued] seuenten yeir 5420

COTTON

for defaute of brede was in þat tide
ouer alle þe werlde on ilka side
for hungre dyed mony an.
out-takin in egipte *and* chanaan.
þer ware left folk dede
bot now be-gynnys to wante brede
¶ so lange þai haue boȝt þaire sede
atte þaire money wex ham gnede
quen þai had nauþer worþ ne ware
atte þai muȝt for þaire liuelad spare.
þe folk of egipte come be-dene
be-for Ioseph ham for to mene
lorde þai saide to þe we say.
alle our gode hit ys a-way.
now haue we noȝt quar-wiþ we may
lenght our life fra þis day.
ys vs noȝt left bot erþe bare.
and our bodis alle ful of care.
lande *and* lithe wiþ body we bede.
atte þou vs take in þi bondehede
In bondehede take our landes alle
na sede we haue to saw wiþ-alle.
þai salde þan þaire landes for nede
and Ioseph boȝt ham alle for sede.
¶ In alle egipt left ys na lande.
vn-boȝt in-to þe kinges hande.
out-tane þe landes of þat lede
atte taȝt ware for þe prestes at fede
þai helde þam-self al for þaire hade
þe kinge ham fande al þaire liuelade
þus cowde Ioseph as I telle ȝou.
folow his lorde þe kinge prow.
baþ he dide his lorde be-ȝate.
and amended þe nedi in þaire state
þe quilest ham lasted þat sesoun dere
Iacob left stille wiþ ane infere.

FAIRFAX

For faute of bred þat ilk tide,
was ou*er*all þe world so wide;
Bot in na land sua mekil nan,
As in egipt and canaan. 5388
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sua lang haue þai boght þair sede,
þat þair siluer wex all nede; 5392
Que*n* þat þai had nethir worth ne q*ua*re,
þat þai miht for þair liuelad spare,
þe folk of egipt com bi-dene,
Bifor ioseph, þaim to mene. 5396
"Lau*er*d," þai said, "to þe we say,
þat all vr aght it es away.
Nou haue we noght q*ua*r-wid we may
Lenthe vr liues nou fra dis da. 5400
Es vs noght left bot erde bare,
And all vr bodis ful of care.
Landes and liþes with bodi we bede,
þat þu vs take i*n* þi bundhede. 5404
In thraldam tak vr landes all,
For sede we may þai*m* saw wid-all."
þai sold þair landis þan for nede, [col. 2]
And ioseph boght þaim all for sede.
In all egipt left he na land 5409
vn-boght in-to þe kinges hand,
vte-take þe land of þat lede
þat was taght p*re*istes forto fede,
To kepe þaim selue for þair hald,
þe king þaim fand as it es tald. 5414
Þus coude ihoseph, i said ȝou,
waite his lau*er*d þe kinges p*ro*u;
Bath he did his lau*er*des biȝate, 5417
And halp þe nedeful in þair state,
Quilis þai*m* lastid þat sesune þere.
Iacob þar liued seuentene ȝere, 5420

GÖTTINGEN

Faute of breed þat ilke tide
was ouer al þe world so wide
But in no londe so mychel wan
As in egipte and canaan
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So longe had þei bouȝte her sede
þat her siluer wex al gnede
when*ne* þei hadde no þing ȝare
þat þei myȝte to her lyuelode spare
þe folke of egipte coom bidene
Bifore Ioseph hem to mene
lord þei seide to þe we sey
Al oure auȝt hit is awey
Now haue we noon wher wiþ we may
lengþe oure lif fro day to day
No þing is lefte vs but erþe bare
And alle oure bodyes ful of care
[1]Londes & liþes wiþ body we bede
þat þou vs take in þi bondehede [[1]lf 34, back]
In þraldome take oure londes ȝe shal
For seed þen*ne* may we sowe wiþ al
þei solde her londis al for nede
Ioseph bouȝte hem al for sede
In al egipte laft he no londe
vnbouȝte into þe kyngis honde
Outake þe londe of þat lede
þat was bitauȝte p*re*stes to fede
To kepe hemself for her holde
þe kyng hem fonde as hit is tolde
¶ þus coude Ioseph as I seide ȝou
A wayte his lord þe kyngus prow
his lord he p*ro*fited erly and late
And halpe þe nedeful in her state
whil hem lasted þat sesou*n* dere
Iacob þ*er*e lyued seuentene ȝere

TRINITY

In a land þat hight iessen,
Of him war bred ful mani men;
Q*ue*n he sagh negh his last dai
Til ioseph þus-gatt can he sai— 5424
"If i eu*er* fand grace wit þe
þou lai þi hand a-pon mi kne,
And heit me truli, wit couenand,
I be noght duluen in þis land, 5428
Bot heit me truli þ*at* þou þe seluen
Sal me wit mine foreldres deluen."
"Fader, truli now i þe hight,
It sal be don als þou has tight." 5432
And þar-till an ath he him suare.
Now lijs iacob in bedd o care,
And helds fast to his ending. 5435
And ioseph did be-for him bring
Bath effraim and manasse, [col. 2]
To bliss his childer praid he.
¶ Iacob vp in bedd him right, 5439
For eld al dim him wex þe sight;
He kest a-boute þam aiþer arm,
And kiest þam oft a-pon his barm.
"Now leue sun ioseph," he said,
"O þe es i noght vnp*ur*uaid, 5444
þi frut i se be for mi nei,
Nou rek i neu*er* q*ue*n i dei."
He laid his hand a-pon þair cron,
And gaue þam serekin beneson. 5448
"Su*n*," he said til ioseph, "now
Mon i pass, godd be-teche i yow;
Drightin þan was our eldres wit, 5451
He mon yow bring in to your kyth;
þof yee be flemed her a quile,
He sal yow bring of your exile."
His suns for-wit him he cald
And mani thinges he þam tald, 5456

COTTON

In a lande þat he3t gessen.
of him ware bred mony men.
¶ quen he drogh*e* nere his last day.
til Ioseph þus gate con he say.
if I. euer fande any g*rac*e wiþ þe.
þou lay þi hande vnder my the.
and hete me trewli wiþ couenande
I be no3t dollyn in þis lande.
and hete me truli atte þou þi-self
sal me wiþ myne aunceteres delue
fader he saide als god me rede.
hit salle be done quen 3e ar dede.
and þar to he an aþ square.
now lyes Iacob in bed of care.
and he heldes fast til his endingc.
[1] *and* Ioseph dide be-for him bringe.
baþ effraim *and* manasse.
to blesse his childer prayed he.
Iacob vp in bed him ri3t.
for elde al dim wex his si3t
he kest a-boute ham ayþ*er* arme.
and kist ham eft a-pon his barme
¶ Now leue sone Iosepl*e* he saide [lf 32]
of þe I-nogh*e* ys puruayde.
þi frute I. se be-for my ney
I ne rekk now quen I. dey.
he laide his hande a-pon þaire crou*n*.
and gaf ham mony a benysou*n*.
¶ Sone he saide til Iosepl*e* now.
I passe god be-teyche I. 3ow
Lorde atte was our eldres wiþ
he 3ou bring*e* in-to 3our kiþ
if 3e be flemed here a quile
he wille 3ou bring*e* of 3our exile
his sones be-for him he calde.
and mony þinges he ham talde.

FAIRFAX

[1] This line is at the bottom of the page, but is marked for insertion here.

In aa contre þat hiht iessen;
Of him was bred ful mani men.
Quen it drou to his last day,
To ioseph dusgat gan he say, 5424
"If i fond eu*er* grace in þe,
þu lay þi hand vnd*er* mi the,
And hith me treuli, wid couenand,
þ*at* i noght be doluen in þis land.
Bot hite me treuli þu þi selue 5429
Sal me wid min eldris delue."
"Fadir, treuli i þe hite,
It sal be done, wid all mi mihte,"
And þar-to an ath he him suar. 5433
Nou lijs iacob in bed of car,
And draues fast to his endyng;
And ioseph did bifor him bring
Bath effraym and manasse, 5437
To blisse his child*er* praid he.
Iacob in bedd him laid vpright,
For elde all dim him wex þe siht;
He laid aboute þaim eyd*er* arme, 5441
And kist þaim oft apon his barm.
[1] "Mi suete sone, ioseph," nou he said,
"Of þe am i noght al vn-puruaid,
þi fruit i se bi-for myn eye, [[1] If 39, col. 1]
Nou recc i neu*er* quan i dey." 5446
He laid his hand apon þair croun,
And gaf þaim serekines benisoun.
"Sone," he said to ioseph, "nou 5449
Most i pass, godd bitheche i ȝou.
God, þat was vr eldris wid,
Grant ȝou bring in-to ȝour kid. 5452
þou ȝe be flemed here a quile,
He sal ȝou bring fra þis exile."
His sonis he bifore him cald,
And mani resunes he þai*m* tald, 5456

GÖTTINGEN

In a cuntre þ*at* hett Iessen
Of him was bred mony men
when*ne* hit drowȝe to his last day
To Ioseph þus gon he say
If I fonde eu*er* grace in þe
Lay þi honde vndir my þe
And hete me truly bi couenonde
þ*at* I not grauen be in þis londe
But hete me truly þ*o*u þi selue
Shalt me wiþ myne eldres delue
Fadir I bihete þe riȝt
hit shal be done wiþ al my myȝt
þ*er*to þ*er*e an oþ he sware
Now liþ Iacob in bed of care
he drawe þ faste to his endynge
And Ioseph dud tofore him bringe
Boþe effraym & manasse
To blesse his childer preyed he
Iacob in bed hi*m* leide vp riȝt
For elde al dym wex his siȝt
he leide aboute hem eiþ*er* arm
And kust hem ofte vpon his barm
Mi swete son Ioseph he seide
Of þe am I not vnpurueide
þi fruyt I se bifore myn eȝe
Now rekke I neu*er* when*ne* I deȝe
he leide his honde vpon her crou*n*
And ȝaf hem dyu*er*se benesou*n*
Son he seide to Ioseph now
Moste I passe god take I ȝow
God þ*at* was oure eldres wiþ
Grau*n*te ȝou goynge into ȝoure kiþ
þei ȝe be flemed here a while
he wol ȝou bringe fro þis exile
his sones he bifore him caldè
And mony resou*n*s to hem talde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Bath þat þai suld ou*er* bidd		baþ atte þai sulde ouer-bide.
And suld in last dais bi-tidd.		*and* sulde in laste dayes be-tide.
Q*ue*n he endid had his sau		quen he ended had his saw.
His suns blessed he on rau,	5460	his sones blessed he on raw.
He gaue ilkan seir benissu*n*;		he gaf ilkane sere benysou*n*
And þan he laid his heued don,		*and* þen he laide his heued dou*n*
And went out of þis wreched werld,		*and* went out of þis wrecched werde
And til his forfaders fard,	5464	*and* til his fore-faderes he ferde
And broght es in to grace o grith.		*and* broȝt his saule to g*ra*ce of griþ
Vr lau*er*d vs g*ra*nt to end him with!		our lorde vs g*ra*nte to wone hi*m* wiþ
Negh seuen score yeir of eld		¶ vij. skore ȝere nere of elde
Was þis iacob at his don heild,	5468	was þis Iacob atte his dou*n* helde.
Bot þar of tre yeir was him wan.		bot þ*er*-of iij. ȝere was þ*er* wane
His suns him bar to chanaan		his sones him lad to chanaan.
And laid him þar his heldres bi,		*and* laide him þare his eldres by.
þar he demed him self to lij	5472	þ*er* he demed him-self to ly.
Bi ysaac and be abraham,		bi ysaac *and* bi abraham
In ebron, bi-side ald adam.		In ebron be-side alde adam
¶ þis ilk iacob þ*a*t i of mel		þis ilk Iacob þat I. of mele
Hight bath iacob and isr*ae*l;	5476	heȝt baþ Iacob *and* israel.
þe folk of isr*ae*l of him sprang		þe folk þat of israel sprang*e*.
Quilk king pharaon hild i*n* thr*a*ng;		þe quilk king*e* pharaon held*e* i*n* þra*n*g*e*
In egipt held he þam sa hard,		in egipt helde he ham harde
Als i sal tel yow forþer-ward.	5480	as I. salle telle ȝou now forþward*e*
Siþen him deid ioseph, þat wis,		siþen deied Ioseph þe wise
And endid in our lau*er*d seruis.		*and* endid in goddis seruise.
þ*a*t first was berid in þat contre [lf 31, bk, col. 1]		þat first was salde to þat cuntree
Siþen born til his erth was he.	5484	siþen borne til his erde was he.
þe oxspring þat o ioseph bredd		¶ þe ospring þat of Ioseph bred
Was mikel in þ*a*t land spredd;		was mykil in lande ouerspred.
Quat of his, quat of his breþer sede,		quat of his *and* his breþ*er* sede.
War thritti thusand, als we rede.	5488	was xxx þousande as we rede.
Half sex scor yeir ioseph þat dai		half sex skore ȝere Ioseph þ*a*t day.
Was, quen he went al lediss wai.		quen he went of þis werd*e* away.
Quils þ*a*t ioseph regnud þare	5491	quylest atte Ioseph regned þare
His breþer in egypte regna*n*d war;		his breþ*er* in egipte regnand*e* ware

Bath þat þai suld ou*er* bide,
And in þair last dais bitide.
Quan he endid of his saue,
His sonis blissed he on a rau ; 5460
He gaf ilk-an sere benisun,
And eft*er* laid his hefd doun,
And went vte of þis wrecched world,
And to his former fadris ferd ; 5464
And broght es in to g*r*ace of grith.
vr lau*er*d vs graunt to duell him with !
Nere seuen skor ȝere of elde,
was þis iacob at his done helde. 5468
Bot thre ȝere þer was him wan,
His sonis him bar to canaan,
And laid him þar his eldris by,
þer he disyrid him-self to ly 5472
Be ysaac and bi abraham,
In ebron, biside olde adam.
þis ilk iacob, þat i of mele,
Hight bath iacob a*n*d israele. 5476
þe folk of israel of him sprang,
þat king pharao held in thrang.
In egipt held he þaim ful hard, [col. 2]
As i sal tell ȝou sone forward. 5480
Siþe*n* he died, ioseph, þat wise,
And endid in vr lau*er*des seruise ;
And first was birid in þat contre,
Siþe*n* born til his erde was he. 5484
þe ospring þat of ioseph bredd,
was mekil in þat land spred, [sede,
Quat of him, a*n*d q*u*at of his bred*er*
War thritti thousand as we rede. 5488
Half sex skor was ioseph þat day,
Que*n* he went all ledis way.
þe quilis þat ioseph reyned þar,
His bred*er* in egypt reynid war ; 5492

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe þat þei shulde ouer bide
And in her laste dayes bi-tyde
when*n*e he endide of his sawe
his sones he blessed on a rawe
To vche he ȝaf dyu*er*se benesou*n*
And aftir leide his heed a-dou*n*
he went out of þis wrecched werd
And to his formaste fadir ferde
And brouȝte is in to grace of griþ
lord vs grau*n*te to dwelle hi*m* wiþ
Nyȝe seuen score ȝeer of elde
was þis iacob at his dou*n* helde
But þre ȝeer þ*er*of was wan
his sones him bere to canaan
And leide him þ*er*e his eldres by
þere he desired for to ly
Bi Isaac and bi Abraham
In ebron bisyde olde Adam
þis Iacob þ*a*t I of melle
het boþe iacob & israelle
þe folke of israel of hi*m* sprong
þ*a*t pharao kyng helde in wrong
In egipte helde he hem ful harde
As I shal telle soone aftirwarde
Siþen he deȝed Ioseph þe wise
And endede in oure lordes seruyse
Siþen born to his londe was he [leaf 35]
For firste was he buryed in þ*a*t cuntre
þe ospringe þ*a*t of Ioseph bredde
was mychel in þ*a*t londe spredde
what of him & his breþ*er* sede
were þritty þousande as we rede
half six score was Ioseph þ*a*t day
when*n*e he of wolde went away
whil þ*a*t Ioseph regned þere
his breþ*er*en in egipte þei were

TRINITY

After þai liued had mani dai
Ded and duluen þar war þai. 5494

[1 from Laud MS. 416]

[1 **Off moyses now wolle we telle**
Yf ye wolle a stounde duelle]

To-quils þar ras an vncut king
þat had to ioseph na knauing; 5496
He gedir[d] him a p*ar*lement:
"Godmen," he said, "ta yee na tent
How þe folk of isr*ae*l
Es bred amang us now sua fell, 5500
Bot we ne were vs wit þar kin
þ*a*t sal our kingrik fra vs win."
"Sir king, þ*a*t es soth," þai said,
"þai haue your landes ou*er*-laid, 5504
Ioseph kin ou*er*-ganges all
þat to our eldres was a thrall;
Wit þair penis boght was he
Now þan will he diserit þe; 5508
Sir consail yow, and þ*a*t bi yarre
Was neuer nede o consail mare;"
"Lok," he said, "we þan o drei,
Her vs be-houes to be slei; 5512
Hald we þam, sua he said, in dute
þat þai be ai our vnderlote,
For if þai tak agains vs fight
And þai out ou*er* vs ha þe might 5516
þan has þair will our wiþer-win,
And we ma sua our landes tin;
Halds þam for-þi in au, 5519
In birthþin, bath to bere and drau
In werkes þat we haue to mak,
We sal find warckes for þair sak;
Apon þer neckes sal þai bere
Hott wit stan and wit morter." 5524

COTTON

efter þai liued had mani a dai.
dede *and* dolue þ*er* ware þai.

Of þe folk of isr*ae*l *and* Moises.

To quiles þ*er* ras an vncouþ king*e*.
at Ioseph had na knawing*e*.
he lete cry a p*ar*lement.
godemen he saide takis entent.
how þe kinde of israel.
ys bred among*e* us sa fel.
bot we us were fra þat kin.
þai wil our kinge-rike win.
¶ Sir king*e* þat ys soþ þai saide
þai han ȝour landes al ou*er*laide
Ioseph kin ouer-gas alle
þat was wont to be thralle.
wiþ our penis boȝt was he.
and now he wil disherite þe.
sir consaile ȝou *and* þat ȝare.
was neu*er* nede of consaile mare.
ȝou be-houys to wirke ful quaynte
and in þaire dedis ham attaynt.
halde we ham squa in doute
atte þai be ay our vnderloute.
for if þai take agayne vs fiȝt
and þai ou*er* vs haue þe miȝt.
and so þou may fra þe *and* þine.
for defaute þi landes tyne.
haldes ham for-þi in agh̄.
in birþin baþ to bere *and* dragh̄.
In werkis þat we haue to make
we salle finde werkis for þaire sake.
A-pon þaire nekkis salle þai bere
baþ clay stane *and* morter.

FAIRFAX

Efter þai liued had mani a day,
Dede and doluie þar war þai. 5494

Of moyses nou wil i tell,
If ye wil a stound duell.

Þat quiles ras þar a neu king,
þat of ioseph had na knouyng.
He made þan ane parlement, 5497
And said, "gode men, takis entent
Hou þe folk of ysrael
Es bred emang vs nou, sua fell. 5500
Bot we ne were vs fra þair kin,
þai wil vr land al fra vs win."
"Sir king, *þat* es soth," þai said,
"þai haue ȝour land all ou*er*-laid.
Ioseph kine ou*er*-ganges all, 5505
þat to ȝour eldris first was thral;
wid þair penijs wat we bohut *was* he,
Nou wil his kin diserite þe. 5508
Sir, consail ȝou, *and* *þat* be ȝare,
was neu*er* nede of consail mare."
He said, "lat vs loke p*ri*uely,
For vs bihouis nou to be sly;" 5512
[1]He said, "hald ȝe þaim sua in doute,
þat þai be ay ȝour vnderloute. [[1] lf 39, bk, col. 1]
For if þai take a-gayn vs to fight,
And þai ou*er* vs haue þair miht, 5516
I dar say, widuten fine,
þat we sal sua vr landes tine.
Haldes þaim for-þi in awee
In trauail bath to bere and draw;
In werkis, þat we haue to make, 5521
we sal find wirking for þair sake;
Apon þair neckes sal þai bere
Bollis wid stan and wid mortere."

Aftir þei lyued had mony a day
Dede & doluen *þere* were þay

Of moyses now wol we telle
If ȝe wole a stounde dwelle

Þe while roos *þere* a newe kyng
þat of Ioseph had no knowyng
he made þenne a parlement
And seide gode men takeþ tent
How þe folk of israel
Is bred amonge vs so fel
But we kepe vs fro her kyn
Oure lond wol þei fro vs wyn
Sir kyng *þat* is soþ þei seide
þei haue ȝoure lond al ou*er* leide
Iosephes kyn ouer gooþ al
þat to ȝoure eldres firste was þral
wiþ ȝoure penyes bouȝte was he
Now wol his kyn disherite þe
Sir takeþ cou*n*sel herfore
was neu*er* nede of cou*n*sel more
Lete vs loke pryuelye
For vs bihoueþ to be slye
holde we hem so in doute
þat þei be eu*er* oure vndirloute
If þei aȝeyn vs take þe fiȝte
And ou*er*come vs bi her myȝte
I dar saye wiþouten fyne
þat we shul so oure londes tyne
holde we hem *þer*fore in awe
In trauaile boþe to bere & drawe
In werkes *þat* we haue to make
we shul fynde werke for her sake
vpon her neckes shul þei bere
Bolles wiþ stones & mortere

On þam þe king sett sere stuward
To hald þam in-to werkes hard;
Wit herd werckes þai heild þam in,
Son had þai mad tonus tuin, 5528
Ramases and phiton hight þai, [col. 2]
þis godds folk bar to þe clay.
Bot ai þe mare þai did [þ]am wa
þis folk multiplid ai maa. 5532
þe landes folk þat þai wit ware
Ful grett nith to þam þai bar,
And of wit þer wordes smert
Grett bitternes þam sett til hert. 5536
¶ þis king *þat* wex vm-quil fell
Agains þis folk þat i of tell,
þat þam held fad als fas, 5539
And wald þat na frut o þam ras;
V þair wijfs on childing stad,
Bremli co*m*mand he and badd
Midwi*m*men be o þe self land 5543
And al þe knau barns þat þai fand
Wit-outen grith þai suld þam sla,
þe maiden barns þai suld lat ga. 5546
þis midwi*m*me*n* for godd was radd
And did noght als þe king þam badd,
Bot sauued þai þar childer liues.
þan did þe king call þaa midwiues
O quilk þar was hatten tua, 5551
þat phua hight, and sephora;
To þir tua wi*m*men spak þe king—
"Quar-for did yee noght mi biding
Wit childir of þe hebru lai?" 5555
"Sir, for þis resun," þan said þai,
"þair wi*m*men, yee sal vnderstand,
Er noght lik wi*m*me*n* o þis land,
For ilkan þam-seluen stere 5559
Q*ue*n þai cu*m* to *þat* ilk mistere;

COTTON

¶ On ham þe king sette sere stiwarde
to halde ham in-to werkis harde.
wiþ harde werkis he helde ham in.
sone had þai made tounys twyn.
rameses and fitou*n*: he3t þai.
þes goddes folk bare to þe clay.
bot ay þe mare þai dide ham wa.
bot ay þe mare þai multiplied ma.
þe landis folk atte þai wiþ ware
grete enuy to ham þai bare.
and oft siþe made ham smert.
grete bitt*er*nes ham sette to hert.
[1]¶ þis king*e* atte wex vn-quemely fel.
a-gayn þes folk þat I. of telle. [[1] lf 32, bk]
he pined ham in eu*er*ilk place
and walde atte na frute of ham ras
wyues atte wiþ barnys ware stad
bremly he comaunded *and* bad.
Midwyues of þe same lande.
alle þe knaue childer at þai fande.
wiþ-outen gift[1] þai sulde ham sla.
þe mayden childer þai sulde lete ga.
¶ þes midwi*m*men for god was rad.
& dide no3t as þe king ham bad.
bot saued þai þa[2] childer lyues
þe king[1] dide calle þa[3] mid-wiuis.
[[4] Of which that ther wer twa [[4] from Laud MS. 416]
phua the toon hight the todir sephora]
& asked ham wiþ-out lesing[1]
quy þai dide no3t his bidding[1].
wiþ childer of þe ebru lay.
sir for þis resoun saide þai.
þer wi*m*man salle 3e vnderstande
ar no3t like wi*m*men of þis lande.
for ilkan con ham seluen ster.
quen þai come to þat mister.

FAIRFAX

[2] *originally* þar, *but rubbed out.*

[3] *a letter at the end rubbed out.*

On þaim þe king sett sere steward,
To hald þaim in werk hard; 5526
wid hard werkis he held þai*m* ine,
Sone had þai made tounes tuine,
Rameses and Fitou hight þai,
þa goddes folk bar to þaim clay. 5530
Bot eu*er* mar þai did þaim waa,
þe folk multiplied ay ma.
þat landis folk þat þai wid war,
Gret enuy to þaim þai bare; 5534
Ofte wid þair wordes smarte,
Gret tene þai sett vnto þair hart.
þat king wex wond*er*ly fell
Again þat folk þ*at* i of tell, 5538
þat þai*m* wid held and fled as fas,
And wild na fruit of þaim ras;
Bot quen þair wiues i*n* childi*n*g stad,
Brimly comandid he, and bad 5542
Midwiues to be of þat same land,
And all þe knaue-barnes þai fand,
widute*n* grith þai suld þai*m* sla:
And mayden child*er* þai suld lat ga.
þa midwius for godd war dradd, 5547
And did noght als þe king badd,
Bot saued þai þair child*er* liues. [col. 2]
þan did þe king to call þa midwiues,
Of þe quilk þat þar war tua, 5551
Phua þe tan hiht, þe toþ*er* sephora;
To þir tua wi*m*men spac þe king,
"Qui do ȝe noght mi bidding
wid þe child*er* of ebreu lay?"
"Sir, for þis resun," said þai, 5556
"þa wi*m*men, ȝe sal vnd*er*stan*d*,
Er noght like wi*m*men of þis land,
For ilkan can þaim seluen stir,
Quen þai cu*m* to þat mistir; 5560

GÖTTINGEN

On hem þe kỳng set mony stiwarde
To holde hem in werkes harde
wiþ hardenes he helde he*m* Inne
Soone had þei made townes twynne
Rameses. & Fiton. hiȝt þai
þ*at* goddes folke bar to hem clay
But eu*er* as þei dud hem woo
þe folke multeplied moo & moo
þe londes folke þ*at* þei wiþ were
Greet enemyte to hem þei bere
Ofte wiþ her wordis smert
Greet tene þei sett to her hert
þe kyng wex wondir felle
Aȝeyn þe folk þ*at* I of telle
þei hem wiþhelde as her foos
And wolde no fruyt of hem roos
when*ne* wym*m*en were in childyng stad
Bremely com*m*au*n*dide he and bad
Midwyues to be of þ*at* same lond
And alle þe knaue childre þei fond
wiþoute*n* griþþe þei shulde hem slo
And mayden childre let hem go
þe midwyues for god were drad
And dud not as þe kyng hem bad
But þei saued þo childre lyues
þe kyng lete calle þo mydwyues
Of whiche þ*at* þere were twa
Phua þ*at* oon hiȝt þe toþ*er* sephora
To þese two spake þe kyng
why do ȝe not my biddyng
wiþ þo childre of hebru lay
Sir for þis resou*n* gon þei say
þo wym*m*en ȝe shul vndirstonde
Are not like wym*m*en of þis londe
Vchon con stir fer & neere
when*ne* þei com to þ*at* mistere

TRINITY

Ar þat we cu*m* to þam might
þai are light*er* bi þair aun slight."
And for wi*m*me*n* did sua wele 5563
Drightin þam sent bath happ a*n*d sele.
¶ þan comanded eft king pharaon,
þ*a*t wald þ*a*t folk war for-don, 5566
Ou*er* all his king-rik, her and þar,
Que*n* wi*m*men ani knaubarn bar,
þat o þe kind of hebru war,
Men suld it in þe flu*m* for-far. 5570
Q*u*at! he was brem wit-in his breth
To þ*a*t lede him did na leth!
Bot for noght wend he smor þe sede
þ*a*t godd seluen of wald bredd, 5574
[1] For na man mai, for na*n*kins chance,
For-do þat lauerds p*ur*ueance; [1 leaf 32, col. 1]
Of isr*a*el sede he thoght
Be born, or he þis werld wroght,
And of his firth sun þat was
Geten o lya, þ*a*t hight iudas, 5580
þan wald he drau his manhede;
Of him com kinges o þ*a*t sede
And of his broþer leui bredd,
þe p*ri*stes þat þair lagh ledd, 5584
P*ri*st and dem*m*epst*er* sai i.;
Bath þai com o þis leui,
O quilk was moyses þe formast,
þat i sal tell yow of in hast 5588
How-gat first he com in place
And sauued was, thoru godds g*ra*ce,
Fra pharaon þ*a*t king felun
þat badd þe childe*r* for to drun; 5592
And siþen efter sal be redd
How þ*a*t godds folk he ledd;
How he þe co*m*mamentes tok
Als i hight forwit in þis bok. 5596

COTTON

or we to ham! come miȝt.
þai ar deliuered be þaire awen sliȝt
& for þ*er* wi*m*men dide sa wele
our lorde ham sende baþ hap & sele.
¶ þen comaundet eft king pharaon
for he walde þai ware for-done.
ou*er* alle his kingerike here & þare
quen any wo*m*mon knaue barne bar*e*
men sulde hit in þe flume for-fare
þat of þe kinde of ebru ware.
quat he was breme wiþ-in his breþ
of his wikkenes walde he noȝt leþ
for noȝt wende he destroy þe sede
þat god him-self! of walde brede
for may na mon for nankin chaunce
for-do þat lordes puruyaunce.
of israel sede be-fore he þoȝt.
be borne or þis werlde was wroȝt.
& of his fe riȝt sum þat was.
gyten of lya þat heȝt iudas.
þan walde he dragh his manhede
of him come kinges of þat lede
& of his broþ*er* leui bredde.
þe prestes atte þaire lagh̄ ledde.
baþ þai come of þis leuy.
prest & demestre for-soþ say .I.
¶ Of quilk was moyses formast.
as I salle telle ȝou now in hast.
how-gates he first come in place
& saued was þorou goddis g*ra*ce
fra pharaon þat king feloun.
þat bad þe childer for to droun.
& siþen ofter sal be red.
how þat goddis folk he led.
how he x comaundementes toke.
I salle rede ȝou in þis boke.

FAIRFAX

For ar we cu*m* to þai*m* miht,
þai er lither bi þair aun sliht." 5562
And for þa w*im*men did sua wele,
Godd þaim sent bath hap a*n*d cele.
Þan comandid eft þe king pharao,
þ*at* all þ*at* folk wild for-do,
Ou*er*-all his kingriche eu*er*ilk-quar,
Quen wo*m*ma*n* ani knaue-child bar,
þat of þe kind of ebru ware, 5569
Men suld it in þe flum for-fare.
Quat he was wicked a*n*d wode
Again þ*at* folk sua mild of mode!
Bot for noght wend he smore þ*at* sede,
þ*at* godd him-selue wald of brede,
May nama*n*, for nankines chance,
For-do þ*at* worldes puruiance; 5576
Of israel sede he thoght,
Be born of he þ*at* þis world wroght,
And of his ferd son þ*at* was,
Getin of lay þat hight iudas; 5580
þan wold he drau his manhed,
Of him cam kinges of þ*at* lede.
And of his brod*er* leui bredd
þe p*r*eistes þat þair lauis ledd, 5584
Preist & demister, say i, [leaf 40, col. 1]
Both þai com of þis leui,
Of þe quilk was moyses formast,
þ*at* i sal tell ȝou of in hast; 5588
Hougatis he cam first in place,
And saued was thoru godes g*r*ace,
Fra Pharao, þat king feloun, 5591
þat comandid þe child*er* for to droun.
And siþen efter sal be redd,
Hou þat he goddes folk ledd;
Hou þe comandmentis tok,
As i hiht ȝou bifore in þis bok. 5596

GÖTTINGEN

For ar we com to hem wiþ myȝt [leaf 35, back]
þei are liȝter bi her owne sleiȝt
And for þo wym*m*en dud so wele
God hem sende hap & sele
¶ þen*n*e com*m*au*n*dide kyng pharao
þ*at* al þ*at* folke wolde for do
Ouer al his kyngdome euery where
when*n*e wom*m*on any childe bere
þ*at* of þe kynde of hebru ware
Men shulde hit in þe flu*m* forfare
lorde he was wicked & wod
Aȝeyn þ*at* folke so mylde of mod
For nouȝte he wende to sle þ*at* sede
þ*at* god hi*m* self wolde of brede
May no mon for no chau*n*ce
Fordo þ*at* lordis puruyau*n*ce
Of israelis sede he þouȝte
Be born þat þis world wrouȝt
And of his ferþe son þ*at* was
Geten of lay þ*at* hatt Iudas
þen*n*e wolde he drawe his monhede
Of him coom kyngis of þ*at* lede
And of his broþ*er* leuy bredde
þe prestes þ*at* her lawes ledde
Prest & domes man saye I
Boþe coom of þis leuy
whiche moyses was formast
As I shal telle ȝou in hast
how he coom furste in place
And saued was bi goddes grace
Fro pharao þe kyng felou*n*
þ*at* bad þo childre to drou*n*
Siþen aftir shal be rad
how moyses goddes folke lad
how he þe com*m*au*n*dementis toke
As hit is writen in holy boke

TRINITY

And, q*ue*n i se mi time þ*er*-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vn-do,
O q*ua*m sp*ra*ng of þe sauueur
þ*at* broght vs all in-to socur. 5600
¶ þe formast broþ*er* hight leui,
A man was of his genelogi
Fra him bot to þe toþ*er* kne 5603
þ*at* of his wijf hadd childer thre,
Moyses and aaron þir tua,
And a dogh*ter* hight maria.
Born in þat sith was moyses
þat þe folk was in þ*at* pres. 5608
Q*ue*n he born was, wit-out*en* bide,
His moder did him for to hidd;
Q*ue*n sco tua moneths had him hidd,
And it was passed in to þe thrid 5612
þ*at* sco na lang*er* hide him moght,
An esscen kyst sco did be wroght,
Did pik it sua, wit-oute and in,
þat thoru moght na wat*er* win, 5616
In þis kist þe barn sco did.
Q*ue*n it spird was wit þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges hame,
Sco laid it on þe water fame, 5620
Amang þe fisses in an ile; [col. 2]
Son þer-efter, bot a quile,
þe kings dogh*ter* plaiand yod
And sagh þe vessel on þe flodd, 5624
Sco did man fot it to þe land;
A squeland child þ*er*-in sco fand
þat was freli for to se,
O þ*at* child hir thoght pite; 5628
"For-soth," sco said, "mistru thar nan
Of hebru child*er* þ*at* þis ne es an."
þis child sist*er* stod þar-bi. 5631
"Wil þou i ga," sco said, "leuedi

COTTON

¶ & quen I. se my time þ*er*-to.
þe kingis kyn I. sal vn-do.
of q*ua*m sprange þe sauiour.
atte broȝt vs alle to socoure.
þe formast broþ*er* heȝt leuy.
& aman was of his genelogi.
fra him bot þe toþ*er* degree.
þat of his wife had childer þre.
Moyses & aaron baþ þa twa.
& a doȝt*er* heȝt maria.
borne in þat tide was moises.
quen þe folk was in þat pres.
quen he was borne wiþ-out*en* bide
his modir dide him for to hide.
¶ quen ho twa monepes had hi*m* hid
nede for-soþ hit mote be kidde.
atte ho na lang*er* hide him moȝt.
a noble kiste ho made be broȝt.
& gert to pik hit oute & in.
þat þorou hit muȝt na wat*er* wyn
in þis kiste þe barne ho did
bot quen hit spered was wiþ þe lid
noȝt ferre fra þe kyngis hame.
ho laide hit on þe wateres fame.
a-monge þe risshis in an Ile.
¶ sone ofter wiþ-in a quyle.
þe kingis doȝt*er* playande ȝode.
& sagh̄ þe childe a-pon þe flode
ho comaunded focche hit to þe lande
a squeled childe þ*er*-in ho fande.
þat was frely for to se.
of þat childe hir þuȝt pite.
for-soþ ho saide mistraw þ*er* nane
of ebru was þis childe neu*er* nane
þis childe sister stode þ*er*-by.
wiltow I. ga ho saide leuedy.

FAIRFAX

And que*n* i se þe time þar-to,
þe kinges kin i sal vndo ;
Of qua*m* sprong of þ*a*t sauyour,
þ*a*t broght vs all in-to socour. 5600
Þe formast broþ*er* þat hiht leuy,
A man was of his genealogy,
Fra him bot þo toþ*er* degre,
þat of his wijf had child*er* thre ; 5604
Moyses and aron, þas tua,
And a dohutir hight maria.
Born in þ*a*t time was moyses,
Quan þ*a*t folk was in þ*a*t pres ; 5608
Que*n* he was born, widute*n* bide,
His mod*er* did him for to hide.
Que*n* scho to mu[n]th had hi*m* hid,
And it was passid in to þe thrid, 5612
þat scho no lang*er* hide hi*m* ne mohut,
a kist of rises did scho be wroght,
Did pic it sua, widuten and i*n*ne,
þ*a*t thoru miht na wat*er* wine ; 5616
In þis kist hir child scho did,
And que*n* it was sperd wid þe lid,
Noght fer fra þe kinges ham,
Scho laid it on þe wat*er* fam 5620
Amang þe richeys, in an yle ; [col.
Sone þar eftir in a quile,
þe kinges dohutir playand ȝode,
And sau þat vessel in þe flode. 5624
Scho gert men fet it to þe land,
A squeland child þar-in scho fand,
þat was farli for to se,— 5627
Of þat child scho had pite. [nan
"For soth," scho said, "mistrou thar
Of ebru child*er* þat þis es nan."
þis childes sister stod þar-by,
"wil þu i ga," scho said, "ladi, 5632

GÖTTINGEN

when*n*e I se tyme þerto
þe kyngis kyn I shal vndo
Of whom spronge oure saueour
And brouȝte vs alle to socour
¶ þe firste broþ*er* þat hett leuy
A man was of his genealogi
Fro him but þe oþ*er*e degre
þ*a*t of his wif had childre þre
Moises & aaron þese twa
And a douȝter het maria
In þ*a*t tyme born was moyses
when*n*e þ*a*t folke was in þ*a*t prees
when*n*e he was born wiþoute*n* pride
his modir dud him for to hide
when*n*e she two monepes had hi*m* hidde
And hit passed in to þe þridde
þ*a*t she lenger hidde hi*m* nouȝt
A cofur of ȝerdes dud she be wrouȝt
Dud piche hit so wiþoute & ynne
þ*a*t þourȝe myȝte no watir wynne
In þis chist þe childe she dide
And spered hit wiþ þe lidde
Not fer fro þe kyngis home
She leide hit on þe watir fome
Among þo richesses in an Ile
Soone þer aftir in a while
þe kingis douȝtir þere pleyinge ȝode
And say þ*a*t vessel in þ*a*t flode
She lete men fette hit to þe lond
A squelynge childe þ*er*ynne she fond
þ*a*t was wondir feire to se
Of þ*a*t childe she hadde pite
Forsoþe she seide trowe þar noon
Of hebreu childre þ*a*t þis is oon
þis childis sister stood þ*er*by
wolt þou I go she seide lady

TRINITY

To fot a wo*m*man o *þat* lede?"
"Ga, i sal it do to fede." 5634
[[1]She wend and fond that she sowght
The childis modir sone she broght]
þe leuidi taght it hir to fede, [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
And for hire se[r]uis hight þe mede.
þis wo*m*man it vnder-fang, 5639
It fedd til it euth spek and gang;
Q*ue*n it was throd and su*m*del ald
To kinges dogh*ter* sco it yald,
For hir child sco þan him chess,
And gaue him to nam, moyses. 5644
þar-for was moyses his nam,
For he was o þe wat*er* tan;
All þe folk him sagh in lede,
Ferli thoght of his fair-hede. 5648
¶ Be þis come moyses til eild,
þat he moght him-seluen weld,
þan he went vte on a dai
To se þe breþer of his lai, 5652
To knau his kin, hu þan þai ware
Carked in *þat* land wit care.
He sagh an egypcien ful fare[2] 5655
Smit a juu in *þat* si-quare; [[2] *read* sare]
(*þat* brance o kin cald juus was
þat come o iacob sun, iudas.)
Q*ue*n moyses þar sagh na ma
Bot him-seluen and þa tua, 5660
To *þat* egypcian he drogh,
Wit suilk a dint *þat* he him slogh;
Q*ue*n he had slan him wit his hand,
He hillid him son vnder þe sand.
An-oþer dai went oute als-sua 5665
And feghtand fand he Iuus tua,
He said til him *þat* bare þe wite,
"How dare þou sua þi broþer smite!"

COTTON

to fot a wo*m*mon of our lede
ȝa I. wil hit do to fede.
ho went & fande & sone ho soȝt. [f 33]
þe childes modir wiþ hir ho broȝt
þe leuedy taȝt hit for to fede.
& for hir seruis heȝt hir mede.
¶ þis wo*m*mon bleþely toke *þer*-to.
& fedde hit til hit cowde speke & go
quen hit was waxen & sumdel alde.
to þe kingis dogh*ter* ho hit ȝalde.
for hir childe ho þan him chese
& gaf him to name moyses.
þer-fore was moyses his name.
for he was of þe wat*er* tane.
al þe folk him sagh̄ in his lede
had ferli of his fairehede.
¶ be þis was moyses of elde.
atte he miȝt him seluen welde.
þen he went out on a day
to se þe bre*þer* of his lay.
to knaw his kyn how þai ware
carkid in þat lande wiþ care.
he segh̄ an egipcian be name.
smate a Iew wiþ myche g*ra*me.
þat braunche of kyn. calde Iewes was
þat come of Iacob sone Iudas.
¶ quen moises sagh̄ *þer* na ma.
bot him-seluen and ham twa.
to þat egipcian he drogh̄.
& so him smate *þat* he him slogh̄.
quen he had slayne him w*ith* his ha*nde*
he hiled him sone vnder þe sande
a-no*þer* day went out al-squa.
& Iewes fande he feȝtande twa.
¶ he saide tille him atte bare þ^e^ wite
how dar þou squa þi bro*þer* smyte

FAIRFAX

To fett a wo*m*man of þat lede?" 5633
"ȝa," scho said, "i sal do it to fede."
Scho went and fand þat scho soght,
þe childes mod*er* wid hir scho broght.
þe ladi bitaght it hir to fede,
And for hir seruise hight hir mede,
þe wo*m*man sone it vnd*er*fang, 5639
And fedd it til it coude spec a*nd* gang.
Que*n* it was thriuen and su*m* del ald,
To þe kinges dohutyr scho it ȝald,
For hir child þan scho him ches,
And gaf him to name moyses; 5644
þar-for was moyses his name,
For he was of þe watir tane.
All þe folk him saw in lede,
Ferli had of his fair-hede. 5648
Bi þis cam moyses to elde,
þat he miht him-seluen weild;
þan went he vte apon a day
To se þe bred*er* of his lay, 5652
To knau his bred*er*, hou þai ware
Filid in þat land wid care.
He saw a gypcian ful sore
Smyte a iuu, bifor him þore. 5656
[1] (þat branch of kin cald iuus was,
þat cam of iacob sonis iudas.) [1 lf 40, bk, col. 1]
Que*n* Moyses sau þar war na ma,
Bot him-seluen and þai tua, 5660
To þat egypcian he drogh
wid suilk a dint, þat he him sloh;
Quen he had slain him wid his hand,
He dalue him sone vnd*er* þe sand.
An-oþ*er* day he went alsua, 5665
And fightand fand he iuus tua;
He said to him þat bar þe wite,
"Hou durst þu sua þi brod*er* smite!"

GÖTTINGEN

To fetche a wom*m*on of þat lede
ȝe go she seide I shal hit fede
She went & fonde þat she souȝt
þe childes modir soone she brouȝt
þe lady toke hir hit to fede
And for hir seruyse hett hir mede
þe wom*m*on vndirtoke hit þo
And fedde hit til hit couþe speke & go
[2] When*n*e hit was þryuen of good elde
To þe lady she dud hit ȝelde [2 leaf 36]
For hir childe þen*n*e she him chees
And ȝaf hit to name moyses
Moyses was herfore his name
For he was of þe watir tane
Alle þat hi*m* saw in lede
wondir hadden of his fair hede
Bi þis coom moyses to elde
þat he myȝte hi*m* seluen welde
þen*n*e went he out vp on a day
To se þe breþ*er*en of his lay
To knowe his breþ*er* how þei ware
Fillud in þat londe wiþ care
he say an egipcian ful sore
Smyte a iewe bifore hi*m* þore
þat braun*c*he of kyn calde iewes was
þat coom of iacobes son Iudas
Moises say þ*er* were no mo
But him self & þei two
To þat egipcian he drowȝe
Suche a dynt þat he hi*m* slouȝe
when*n*e he had slayn hi*m* wi*th* his hond
he dalf him soone vndir sond
Anoþ*er* day he went also
And fiȝtynge fonde he iewes two
he saide to hi*m* þat had þe wite
how durst þou þus þi broþ*er* smyte

TRINITY

þan ansuerd him þat pantener, 5669
" Sin q*ue*n was þou vr dempst*er*?
[1] Wil þou sla me als þou has slain
þis endir dai þe egypcian?" [[1] lf 32, bk, col. 1]
Moyses for þis vp-braid 5673
Was stonand in his hert, and said,
" Thoru q*ua*m es þis? how mai þis be?
Qua has broght vp þis word o me?"
þe king herd þis and bad als faa 5677
Men suld seke moyses to sla.
Moyses sagh na bett*er* wan,
Bot fled he in-to madian,
And sett him þar a wel biside, 5681
Tiþand for to spir and bide.
þe p*ri*st o þis sted þ*a*t i neuen
Had at ham doghters seuen,
þai com to watt*ur* þar þair fee, 5685
Q*ua*r-of þair fader had gret plente;
Als þai war drauand wat*ur* best
Come hirdes and awai þam kest.
Moyses sagh þai did þam wrang,
And son he mengeg þam amang;
þe hirdes fra þe wel did he, 5691
And did to drinc þe maidens fee.
þir wi*m*men went þam ham a-gain,
And attam con þair fader frain;
" How had yee þan sa suith don 5695
þat yee ar cu*m*men ham sa son?"
" Sir," þai said, " thoru a yongman
þ*a*t semed to be an egypcian,
þe soth, sir, to yow for to sai,
He put þe hirdes all a-wai, 5700
And wit us he our wat*ur* drogh,
And gaf our bestes drinc i-nogh."
" Q*ua*t es þ*a*t man? ye do him call."
" Sir, gladli," þai said wit-all. 5704

COTTON

þen onsquared þat losenger
syn quen was þou our maister
wil þou sle me as þou has slayne
þis enderday þe egipcian.
¶ Moises was þen for þis vpbraide
shonande in his hert & saide.
þorou q*ua*m ys þis how may þis be
wa has broȝt vp þis worde of me
¶ þe king herde þis & bad as fa.
men sulde seke moises to sla.
¶ Moises sagh na bett*er* wane
bot flagh him in-to madian.
& sette him þare a quyle be-side
tiþande for to spere & bide.
¶ þe preste of þis stede I. neyuen.
had atte hame doght*er*es vij.
þai come to watter. þ*er* þaire fe.
quar-of þaire fader had grete plente
þai drogh wat*er* & hyed faste.
come oþ*er* hirdis away ham caste.
Moses sagh þai dide ham wrange
& sone he blende ham a-mange.
þe hirdes fra þe welle dide he.
& made to drink þe maydenes fe.
þ*er* wi*m*men went ham hame agayne
& atte ham con þaire fader frayne
how had ȝe so squiþe done.
atte ȝe ar co*m*myn agayne so sone.
¶ Sir þai saide. þorou a ȝongeman.
þat semed be an egipcian.
þe soþ sir to ȝou to say.
he putte þe hirdes al a-way.
& wiþ vs our water drogh.
& gaf our bestes drink I-nogh.
¶ quare ys þat man do squiþe hi*m* cal.
sir gladly þen saide þai alle.

FAIRFAX

þan ansuerd him þat an,		þenne vnswered him þe ton	
"Siþen quen was þu vr domesman?		Siþ whenne wastou oure domes mon	
wil þu me sla as þu did an,		woltou me sle herfore	
þis oder day, þe egypcian?"	5672	As þou didest þe egipcian not ȝore	
Moyses for þis vpbraid		Moises for þis vmbreide	
was dredand in his hert, and said,		Was dredinge in his herte & seide	
"Thoru quam es þis? hou may þis be?		þourȝe whom is þis how may hit be	
Qua broght vp þis word on me?"		who brouȝte vp þis worde on me	
þe king herd þis, and bad alsua	5677	þe kyng hit herde & bad also	
Men suld seke moyses to sla.		Men shulde Moises seke to slo	
Moyses sau na better wane,		Moyses say no better won	
Bot fledd him into madian,		But fledde in to Madyon	
And sett him þar a well biside,	5681	He sett him þere a welle bi syde	
Tyȝand for to spir and bide.		Tiþingis to here þere to abyde	
þe preist of þis stede þat i neuyn,		þe prest of þis stude þat I neuen	
He had at ham dohutris seuenyn;		he hadde at home douȝtres seuen	
þai com to watter þar þair fe,		þei coom to watir wiþ her fe	
Quarof þair fader had plente.	5686	wherof her fadir hadde plente	
Als þai war drauand þe water best,		As þei to watir droof her beest	
Com herdes and away þaim kest;		Coom herdis & away hem kest	
Moyses sau þai did þaim wrang,		Moyses say þei dud hem wronge	
And sone he mengid he þaim emang;		Soone he medeled hem amonge	
þe herdes fra þe well draf he,	5691	þe herdes fro þe welle drof he	
And did to drinc þe maydines fe.		And dud to drynke þe maydenes fe	
þa wimmen went þaim ham agayn,	[col. 2]	þo wymmen went hoom aȝeyn	
And at þaim gaue þair fader frayn,		And at home gan her fadir freyn	
"Hou had ȝe sua smertly done,		how hadde ȝe so smartely done	
þat ȝe er comen ham sua sone?"	5696	þat ȝe are comen hoom so sone	
"Sir," þai said, "thoru a ȝong man,		Sir þei seide bi a ȝong man	
þat semed to be a gypcian;		þat semed to be an egipcian	
Sir, þe soth til ȝou to say,		Sir þe soþe to ȝou to say	
He put þe herdes all away,	5700	he put þo herdes alle away	
And wid vs he vr water drogh,		And wiþ vs he oure watir drowȝe	
And gaue vr bestis drinc enogh."		And ȝaf oure beestis drynke ynowȝe	
"Quer es þat man? ȝe do him call."		where is þat man doþ him calle	
þai said, "sir, gladli we sall."	5704	Sir þei seide gladly we shalle	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat[1] fot moyses ful skete, [1 *read* þai]		þai fot moises I. þe hete
And wit þe preist raguel he ete.		& wiþ þe prest raguel he ete.
Q*ue*n þai war q*ua*inces can i mell,		þus þai accorded as I. þe tel.
þis moises and p*ri*st Raguel,	5708	þis ilk moises & raguel.
He wedded of his doghters an		he wedded of his doght*er*s an.
Sephoram, an hind wo*m*man.		Sephoram an hende wo*m*man.
Tua childer til him can sco ber,		ij. childer ho con him bere.
Gersan and eliezer.	5712	Gersan and eliezer.
¶ To-quils was of israel		¶ alle þis quyle of israel
þe folk ledd wit mikel vn-wel,		þe folk was ladde in grete t*ra*uaile.
þar fare was soru on to se,	5715	þaire sare was sorou on to se.
And for to here it was pite ; [2 col. 2]		& for to here grete pite.
[2]For þai þam herd sa hard al[s] tharl,		þ*er* ware þai halden harde as þralle
On drightin can þai cri and call.		to mi3tti god þai con calle.
Again þat folk sua wit þam ferd	5719	þus wiþ sorou & care þai ferde
Sua lang þai cald, drightin þam herd,		so lange þai cried atte god ha*m* herd
He herd þair waimi*n*g and vn-quert,		he herde þaire cry & þaire vnquert
And he vmthoght him in his hert		& he vmbe-þo3t hi*m* in his hert
Of his [hiht] lang siþen es gan,		of his hote lange siþen gane
Mad til þair eldres and abram ;	5724	made til þaire eldres & abraham.
For forward þ*a*t he wit þ*a*m fest		for forward þat he wiþ ham fest
His ei on reuth he on þam kest,		his eye of rewþe on ham he keste.
Bath he light þam o þair wa,	5727	baþ he confort ham of wa.
And siþen þaim liu*er*d fra þair fa.		& siþen deliuered ham f*ra* þaire fa.
¶ Moyses,—þ*a*t sith was sett to kepe		moyses had þe lagh̄ to kepe.
All his eildfader scepe,		to his eldefadere shepe.
þ*a*t was þe p*ri*st of madian,		þat was þe prest of madian [leaf 33, bk]
Q*ua*s doght*er* he has tan,—	5732	quase doght*er* he had him tane.
þe flok he fedd opon a tid,		his flok he fedde a-pon a tide.
Bi a wildrin wod side.		bi a wildernes side. **A miracle.**
Als he welk bi þam þar a-stu*n*t,		¶ als he went bi ham a stunt. Rubum quem vidat moises. &c
Bi-sid oreb, a litel munt,	5736	be-side oreb a litil Munt.
He sagh a selcuth thing to se,		he sagh̄ a selcouþe þing to se.
Him thoght bre*n*nand he sagh a tre,		him þu3t brinnand was a tree.
Als it wit lou war al vm-laid ;	5739	als hit wiþ logh̄ al ware vmbelaide
He thoght, and til him seluen said,		him þu3t atte an tille him saide.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai fett moyses, fair and suete,		Moyses þei fette faire & swete
And wid p*r*eist Raguel he ete.		And wiþ þe preest Raguel he ete
Que*n* þai war quaintid, as i tell,		when*ne* þei were aqueynted so to tel
þis moyses and sir Raguell,	5708	þis moyses & sir Raguel
He weddid of his dohutris an,		he wedded of his douȝtris oon
Sephoram, an hend womma*n*.		Sephoram a hende wom*m*on
Tua child*er* to him gan scho bere,		Two childre dud she to hi*m* bere
Gersan and heliezer.	5712	Gersan and helyesere
Þis quilis was in israel,		¶ þis while was in Israele
þe folk ledd in mekil vnwele,		þe folke lad in mychel vnwele
þair sor was soru on to se,		her soor was sorwe onne to se
And for to here was pite.	5716	And for to here was greet pite
þaim þai held hard as thral,		hem þei helde harde as þral
On godd þai gan to cri and cal,		On god þei can to crye & cal
Again þat folk sua wid þai*m* ferd,		Aȝeyn þo folke so wiþ hem ferde
Sua lang þai cald þ*a*t godd þai*m* herd.		So longe þei calde þ*a*t god hem herde
He herd þair mening and þar vnq*ua*rt,		He herde her menyng & vnquert [lf 36, bk]
And he vmthoght hi*m* in his hart,		And shope þ*er*fore in litil stert
Of þis hiht lang siþ*e*n gan,	5723	On þ*a*t biheste he þouȝte þan
He made to þair eldris a*nd* abraha*m*.		þ*a*t he made to olde Abraham
For forward þat he wid þai*m* fest,		For þ*a*t forwarde he wiþ hi*m* fest
His eye of reuth on þaim he kest;		his eȝe of reuþe on hem he kest
Bath he helpid þaim of þair wa,		Boþe he halpe hem of her wo
And þaim diliuerd fra þair fa.	5728	And delyuered hem of her foo
Moyses þ*a*t time tok kepe, [leaf 41, col. 1]		¶ Moyses þ*a*t tyme toke kepe
To his elde fadris schepe,		To his elde fadres shepe
þat was þe p*r*eist of madian,		þ*a*t was þe prest of madian
Quas dohutir he had him tan.	5732	whos douȝtir he had him tan
His flok he fedd apon a tide		his folke he fedde vpon a tide
Bi a wilde wodis side,		Bi a wilde wodes syde
And as he welk bi him a stounte,		And as he welke þ*er*e wiþ wil
Be-side oreb, a littel mount,	5736	Biside eȝeb a litil hil
He sau a selcuth sight to se;		he saw a selcouþe siȝt to se
Him thoght brinand he sau a tre,		hi*m* þouȝte bren*n*ynge a tre
Als it wid loue war all vmlaid.	5739	As hit wiþ loue al were bileyde
Him thoght, and to him seluen said,		And to him seluen soone he seide

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"To se yon tre i sal ga nerr,	5741	to se ȝone tree go we nere
þat semes bre*n*nand no[w] on ferr."		þat semis brinande as hit were.
Q*ue*n he þis busk ner-hand had sene,		¶ quen he þis buske nerhande had sene
Wit blome and leif he fand it gren,		wiþ blome & lefe he fande hit grene
And þis was a fore-sceuing scene		& þis was for a sh[e]wing sene.
O mod*er* bath and maiden clene,	5746	of moder baþ & maiden clene.
þat siþen la*n*g, w*i*t-vte*n* less,		atte siþen ofter wiþ-outen lesse.
Bar child a*n*d sco þ*er*of we*m*les,		bare a childe & ho wemlesse.
Als did þe tre þ*a*t semed to bren,		als dide þe tree atte semed to brin.
And þan was þar na fir wit-in.	5750	& ȝet was þ*er* na fire þ*er*-in.
Als moyses on-ferru*m* thoght		as moises on ferrum þoȝt
þe tre b*ri*nand and brint noght,		þe tree brinnande & brend noȝt.
þan cald on him our lau*er*d dright,		¶ þen calde on him our lorde driȝt.
Vt of his mikel lemand light,	5754	out of his mikil lemande liȝt.
Tuis moyses cald he be nam:		twies moises he calde be name
"Q*ua*t wil þou, lau*er*d? here i am."		quat wil þou lorde here I am.
"I am þin eldres godd," coth he,		I am þine eldres god quoþ he
"For i þam ledd þai luued me,	5758	for I am led. þai loued me.
Mi folk of isr*ae*l in wa,		Mi folk of israel þat ar in wa.
þat has ben ledd lang sua,		þat has bene ledde sa lange squa.
And i wil now þair m*ur*ning mend,		I wil now þaire mournyng amende.
To pharaon i will þe send,	5762	to pharaon I wil þe sende.
Pharaon, of egipti king,		& bid him safe as he ys king.
Vte of his land þa*m* did to bring."		out of his lande my folk bring
"Lau*er*d, and q*ua*t es i þar-to		¶ lorde quat sal I haue þ*er*-to.
To suilk a gret nedes do?"	5766	suche a grete nedis to do.
[1] "Ga forth," he said, "wit-vten dred,		¶ ga forþ he saide wiþ-outen drede
For i me-self sal þe lede; [1 leaf 33, col. 1]		for I. my-self I. salle þe lede.
þat þai noght sai agains mi sand,		þai sal noȝt say a-gayne my sande.
þou sal þam wit mi takens faand.	5770	wiþ suche takin þou sal ham fande.
Q*ue*n þou has broght þam o þair land,		quen þou has broȝt ham of þ*a*t lande.
Do þam right her me mak offrand,		bid ham riȝt here make me off*er*ande.
Apon þe topp right on þis hill."	5773	a-pon þe top riȝt on ȝone hille.
"Lau*er*d," he said, "sai me þi will;		lorde he saide say me þi wille.
Q*ua*t sal i sai þam nam es þin?"		quat salle I. say þi name ys riȝt.
þan ansuard him þat drightin,	5776	þen onsquared þat lorde of miȝt.

"To se ȝon tre i sal ga ner*e*re,
þat brinand semis as on ferre."
Quen he þis busk ner had sene, 5743
wid blome and lef he fand it grene,
And þis was a for-scheuing schene,[1]
Of mod*er* bath and maydin clene,
þat siþ*e*n lang, widuten les, [1 MS. schend]
Bar a child and scho wemles, 5748
As did þe tre þ*a*t semid to brine,
And þou þar was na fir wid-in.
As moyses onferum thoght,
þe tre brinand, and brint noght, 5752
þan cald on him vr laue*r*d of miht,
vte of þ*a*t mekil lemand liht,
Tuis moyses cald he bi name; 5755
"Quat wil þu, lauerd? here i am."
"I am þin eldris god," said he,
"For i þaim ledd, þai loued me,
Mi folk of ysrael es in wa; 5759
þai haue ben led wrang alsua.
Bot i wil nou þair m*ur*ning mend,
To pharao i wil þe send,
Pharao, of egipt king, 5763
vte of his land þaim for to bring."
"Lauerd," he said, "quat am i þar-to,
At suilk a gret nedis to do?" 5766
[2]"Ga forth," he said, "widuten drede,
For i mi-selue sal þe lede; [2 col. 2]
þat þai noght say again mi sand, 5769
wid mi takins þu sal þaim fand.
Que*n* þu has broght þai*m* fra þat land,
þo þaim to make me þair offrand,
Apon þe topp riht of þis hill." 5773
"Laue*r*d," he said, "say me nou þi will.
Quat sal i say þaim es name þin?"
God him ansuerd, wid littel dyn, 5776

GÖTTINGEN

To þ*a*t tre I wol go nerre
þ*a*t bren*n*ynge semeþ as on ferre
when*n*e he þis buske coom to sene
wiþ blome & leef he fonde hit grene
þis was a forshewyng shene
Of modir boþe & mayden clene
And siþen longe out of prees
Bare a childe & she wemles
As þe tre semed to brin*n*e
And þen*n*e was þ*e*re no fire þ*er*ynne
As moyses on fer þou3t
þe tre bren*n*yng & brent nou3t
þen*n*e called on hi*m* oure lord of my3t
Out of þe mychel lemynge li3t
Twyes moyses he called bi name
what woltou lord here I ame
I am þyne eldres god seide he
For I hem led þ*a*t loued me
Mi folke of israele is woo
þei haue ben lad wronge also
But I wol now her mournynge mende
To pharao I wol þe sende
Pharao of egipte þe kynge
Out of his londe hem for to brynge
Lord he seide what am I þerto
Suche a greet nede to do
Go forþ he seide wiþouten drede
For I my self shal þe lede
þ*a*t þei not 3ein seye my sonde
wiþ my tokenes þ*o*u shalt hem fonde
when*n*e þ*o*u hast brou3te hem to þ*a*t [lande
Do hem to make to me offrande
vpon þe top of þis hille
he seide lord say me þi wille
what shal I say is þi name
God vnswered wiþouten blame

TRINITY

"If þai mi nam will ate þe frain,
Ansuer þou þam þus a-gain,
'To yow me sendes he þat es,'
þis es mi nam, namar na less, 5780
Of him þ*a*t es mi nam þou call,
For mi mining sal neu*er* fall.
Do, moyses, als i þe ken,
Ga, gedir samen þin eldir men 5784
Of all þi folk of isr*a*el,
And sai þat i haue herd þam well,
þai ar in wandret and in waa,
Ful wel i wat þat it es sua; 5788
Sai þam i sal þam son visete,
þar-to sal be now na lang lite.
I sal þam bring vte of thain-hede,
In-till a land, a wonsun thede, 5792
A land ri*n*nand bath honi and milk,
In al þis werld now es nan suilk.
Siþen sal þou wit-outen hon
Wend to king pharaon, 5796
And bidd him lat mi folk ha wai
þat he [has] halden to þis dai,
Doand þam sa gret vtrage 5799
þ*a*t þai mai mak me na knaulage.
In wildrin land and in wastin
I wil þam bring of þair nocin;
Bot wel i wat he es ful thra, 5803
Lath sal him think to let þam ga,
He sal me drau wit lite and lenth,
Til i deliuer þam wit strenth."
¶ "Lau*er*d," said moyses, "wil i tru
þ*a*t pharaon sal me mistru." 5808
"Soth, quat has þou in þi hand?"
"Lau*er*d," he said, "i ber a wand."
"þou kest it on þe gress, i bidd;"
"Gladli, lau*er*d," and sua he didd.

COTTON

if þai at þe. my name wil frayne
onsquare þou ham þus a-gayne.
to ȝou me sendis he þat ys.
þis is my name nauþ*er* mare ne les.
[[1]As he þ*a*t is my name þ*o*u calle
My menyng shalle neu*er* falle]
Do moyses als I. þe ken.
ga gedder samme þine eldrin men
of my folk of israel. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
& say þat I. haue herd ham wele
þai ar in wandering[1] & in wa.
ful wele I. wate atte hit ys squa.
say I. wille ham help & rede.
out of þat cuntree þou ham lede.
I salle ham bring[1] of þat þraldome.
in-til a lande wiþ-outen shome.
a lande wiþ baþ hony & milk.
in alle þis werld nys nane squilk.
¶ siþen sal þou squiþe haue don
wende vn-to þe king[1] pharaon.
& bid him lete my folk a-way.
þat he has halden to þis day.
he has ham done mykil outrage
at þai may make me na knawlage.
In wildernes wode & in waste
I. wille ham help & þat in haste
bot wele I. wate he ys ful þra
& laþ wil be to lete ham ga.
he wil ham dragh̄ a litel of lenght
til I. deliuer ham wiþ strenght.
¶ Lorde said moises wele I traw.
þat pharaon me salle mistraw.
Soþ. quat beris þou in þi hande
Lorde he saide I. bere a wande.
þou kast hit on þe grisse I. bidde
gladly lorde & so he didde.

FAIRFAX

"If þai mi name wil at þe frayn,
þu ansuer þaim þus a-gain,
'Til ȝou me sendis he þ*a*t ess'—
þis es mi name, more ne less; 5780
Of him þ*a*t es mi name þu call,
Mi mening neu*er* mar sal fall.
Do, moyses, nou as i þe kenne, 5783
Ga, gadir to-gid*ir* þe eldest mene
Of all mi folk of israel,
And sai þat i haue herd þaim wel,
þai er in wandring and in wa,
Ful wele i wat þat it es sua. 5788
And say i sal þaim sone visite,
þar-to sal be na lang dilite.
I sal þaim bring fra þ*a*t thralhede,
And into a land of lufsu*m*-hede, 5792
A land rennand honi and milk,
In al þis world es nan suilk.
Siþen sal þu wend al-sua,
To pharao þe king þu ga, 5796
And bid him lat mi folk away,—
þ*a*t he has haldin to þis day,
Doand þaim sua gret vtrage,
þ*a*t þai mai make on me no knaulage:—
Into wildirness land 5801
I wil þaim bring vte of his band,
Bot wele i wat he es ful thra,
Lath hi*m* thinkes to late þai*m* ga.
[1] He sal me draw wid lith and lenkith,
Til i deliu*er*e þaim wid strenth." 5806
"Lau*er*d," said moyses, "wele i trow
þat Pharao wil me mistrow." [[1] lf 41, bk, col. 1]
"Soth, wat has þu in þi hand?"
"Lauerd," he said, "i bere a wand."
"þu kest it on þe griss, i bidd." 5811
"Gladli, lau*er*d," and sua he didd.

If þei my name wol at þe freyn
vnswere hem þus aȝeyn
To ȝou me sendeþ he þ*a*t es
þis is my name more ne les
Of he þ*a*t is my name þ*o*u calle
My menyng shal neuer falle
Do moyses as I þe kenne
Go geder to gider þe eldest men*n*e
Of alle my folke of israel
And say þ*a*t I haue herde hem wel
þei are in wandrynge & in wo
wel I woot þ*a*t hit is so
Say I shal hem soone pay
þ*er*to shal not be longe delay
I shal hem bringe of þ*a*t þralhede
Into lussu*m* londe hem lede
A londe ren*n*yng hony & mylke
In al þis world is noon swilke
Siþen shal þ*o*u wende also
To pharao þe kyng þ*o*u go
Bidde him lete my folke away
þ*a*t he haþ holden to þis day
Doynge to he*m* so greet trowage
þ*a*t þei may make me no knowlage
Into wildernes lond [leaf 37]
I wol hem bringe out of his hond
wel I woot he is ful þro
Looþ him is to lete hem go
he shal me drawe forþ on lengþe
Til I delyuer hem wiþ strengþe
Moyses saide take not in greue
Lord pharao wol me not leue
what hastou seide god in þi hond
Lord he seide I bere a wond
Caste hit on þe gras I bidde
Gladly lorde & so he didde

Q*ue*n it was on þe gress laid, [col. 2]
A neddir it was, and he was fraid,
Sua ferd þat he to fle bi-gan;
To moyses said drightin þan, 5816
"I bidd þe strek þi hand þe fra,
And bi þe tail þou vp it ta."
Q*ue*n moyses it had in hand,
Als it was ar, it wex a wand. 5820
To moyses þan spak drightin,
"þou put þi hand in bosum þin."
He put his hand in, fair in hele,
And vte he drogh it als mesel, 5824
He put it eft in his spaier,
And vte he drogh it, hale and fere.
"Ga forth," he said, "and if þe king
Wil noght tru þi first takning, 5828
Qua-sa wil noght þe formast tru,
To tru þ*a*t toþer es þair pru.
If þai tru noþer o þeir tua,
þe wat*er* o þe flum þou ta 5832
And put it vp apon þe land,
And certainli, þou vnderstand,
Al þ*a*t þou draus vte o þ*a*t flod,
It sal be turnd al in-to blod. 5836
Wit þe þou sal tak aaron,
Yee sal sai to king pharaon
þ*a*t he lat now mi folk apert
Pass, to wirscip me in desert, 5840
þar sacrifice at mak to me,
Vte of his land dai-ganges thre."
¶ Now makes moyses him boun 5843
Als drightin tald him his lessun,
His broþer aaron he mett,
þat drightin self has meting set,
Wit þe eldes folk of isr*ae*l,
Wit pharaon þai went to mel. 5848

COTTON

¶ quen hit was on þe grisse laide.
a nedder hit was & he affrayed.
for ferde he. to fle be-gan.
to moises saide our lorde þan.
I. bid þe streke þine hande þe fra
& bi þe tayle þou vp hit ta.
quen moises had hit in his hande
als hit was ere hit wex a wande.
¶ To moises spac our lorde dri3tin
þou putte þine hande i*n* bosum þine
he putte hit in: faire in hele
he drogh̄ hit out hit was mesele.
he putte hit eft. in his spaier.
& oute he drogh̄ hit hale & fere.
ga forþ he saide & if þe king'.
wil no3t traw þe first takenyng'.
qua-sa wil no3t þe formast trow. [leaf 34]
to knaw þe toþ*er* hit is þaire prow.
¶ & if þai trow nauþ*er* of þa.
þe wat*er* of þe flume þou ta.
& putte it vp a-pon þe lande.
& certa*n*ly þou vnderstande.
alle atte þou drawes of þat flode.
hit salle turne to rede blode.
wiþ þe þou sal take aaron.
& 3e sal say to king pharaon.
atte he now lete my folk appert
come to serue me in dishert.
þaire sac*r*ifise to do to me
out of his lande wiþ-in dayes þre
Now makis moises him boun.
als god[1] him talde in his lessoun.
his broþ*er* aaron sone he mette.
als our lorde þaire meting' sette.
þai went ham forþ to israel.
king pharaon onsquare to tel.

FAIRFAX

[1] MS. 'god substituted for 'crist.'

Quen it was on þe gris laid,
Aneddir it was, and he was fraid,
So ferd, þat he to fle bigan;
To moyses said vr lau*er*d þan, 5816
"In þi hand þu noght forsake,
Bi þe tayl þu vp it take."
Que*n* moyses it had in hand,
As it was ar, it wex a wand. 5820
To moyses spac god al-mightin,
"þu put þi hand i*n* bosum þin."
He put his hand in, al in hele,
And vte it tok he als a mesele; 5824
He put it eft in his spayere,
And vt it tok, hale and fere:
"Ga forth," he said, "and if þe king
wil noght trow þi first tak*n*ing, 5828
Qua sua wil noght trou þe first,
To trow þe tod*er* him es best.
If þai trow nouþ*er* of þas tua,
To þe wat*er* of þe flum þu ga, 5832
And poure it vp apon þe land,
And certaynli, þu vnd*er*stand,
All þat þu drawis vte of þ*a*t flode,
It sal be turnid in-to blode. 5836
Tak wid þe aaron alsua,
To pharao þe king, say ȝe tua
þat he lat mi folk a-parte
Pass, to worschip me i*n* desarte; 5840
þair sacrifice to make to me,
vte of his land ior[n]ais thre."
Nou makis moyses him boune, [col. 2]
As god him taght his lessoune. 5844
His brod*er* aaron he mett,
For god him-self þair mething sett
wid þe eldest folk of israel,
wid pharao þai went to dele. 5848

GÖTTINGEN

when*n*e hit was on þe gresse cast
An edder he was & he was gast
So ferde þ*a*t he to fle bigon
To Moyses seide oure lorde þon
In þi honde þ*o*u not forsake
Bi þe taile þ*o*u hit vp take
when*n*e moyses hit had in honde
hit wex as hit was er awonde
To Moyses spake god al myȝt
þi honde put in þi bosu*m* riȝt
he put his hond in al in hele
And out he toke hit as mesele
he put hit efte in his spayere
And out he toke hit hool & fere
Go forþ he seide and if þe kyng
wol not leue þi firste tokenyng
who so þe furst wol not trow
To leue þe toþ*er* is his prow
If þei leue nouþ*er* of þese two
To þe watir of þe flu*m* þ*o*u go
And poure of hit vpon þe lond
And certeynly þ*o*u vndirstond
Al þ*a*t þ*o*u drawest out of þ*a*t floode
hit shal be turned in to blode
Take wiþ þe aaron also
To pharao kyng say ȝe two
þ*a*t he lete my folke apert
Passe to worshepe me in desert
her sacrifise to make to me
Out of his londe iourneyes þre
Now makeþ moyses him bou*n*
As god him tauȝte his lessou*n*
his broþer aaron he mette
For god hi*m* self her metyng sette
To warne þe eldest of israel
And to pharao þei went wel

TRINITY

COTTON

þai said þat drightin self badd
His folk þat vnder him war stadd
To giue þam leue wend of his hand,
At wirscip him in wildrin land. 5852
King pharaon þam gaf ansuar,
"Q*uat* es he?" he said, "þat godd, or
þat i suld oþer here his saand, [q*uar*?
O lat þe folk vte o mi land? 5856
Noþer i knau him þ*at* yee sai,
Ne i ne wil lat þe folk a-wai."
"þus he said, þus-gat wil he, [lf 33, bk, col. 1]
þat his folk cu*m* iornais thre 5860
In wildernes offrand to mak,
þ*at* suerd apon hus tak na wrak."
¶ "Ferli," he said, "o yow me thinc,
Wene yee mi men ta fra þair suinc?
þai rise and bredes ai mare and mare,
Bot wel mare if þai idel ware." 5866
Dathait qua werkes on þam spar!
þan held þai þam harder þan ar,
þat fra þat tide ned-wais suld þai 5869
Do tua dais werkes on a dai.
And taron sett he men at ask
Of ilk dai to yeild þair task, 5872
And said, "ne lat yee noght þam hon
Als þai ha mast-q*uat* hider don,
And qua ne dos noght yur bidding,
Wit scarp scurges yee þam suing.
Now wald þai mak þam a witsau 5877
Fra þair warkes for to drau,
For to weind to wildernes
To þair land, i ne wat quat es; 5880
Bot als euer mai brok mi hand
I sal þam do duell in mi land."
þan spak þ*at* drightin al weldand
Til moyses, his tru seruand, 5884

FAIRFAX

þai saide atte our lorde ham badde
his folk atte vnder him war stad
he sulde noȝt warne ham for to wend*e*
to serue him þat ys hende.
king pharaon gaf ham onsquare
quat ys he þat god. or quare.
quat trawes he for his sande.
þat I. wille lete ham of my lande
nauþ*er* I. knaw him atte ȝe say.
ne I ne wille lete þe folk a-way.
ȝus saide þai þus-gatis wil he.
þai be deliuered wiþ-in. dayes þre.
In wildernes offerande to make
or ellis on þe he wil take wrake
ferly he saide of ȝou me þink.
quen ȝe my men take fra þaire squink
þai rise & brede ay mare & mare.
wele mare þen þai Idel ware.
I salle fonde noȝt to spare.
to halde ham harder þen .I dide are
þai salle for-soþ if atte I. may.
wirk .ij. dayes werk a-pon a day.
& þ*er*-on sette he men atte aske.
of ilk day to ȝelde þaire taske.
& saide lete ȝe nane hone.
be for his time as þai han done.
& qua-so dos noȝt ȝour bidding.
wiþ sharp skourges ȝe ham ding
quat wene þai wiþ missawe.
fra my werk ham to drawe.
for to wone in wildernesse
wiþ þaire lorde I ne wate quat is.
bot als I. eu*er* brok my hande
I salle ham teyche to dwelle i*n* lande
þan spac our lorde al weldand*e*
til moises his trew seruande

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai said þat godd him-seluen bad		þei seide god him seluen bad
His folk þat vnd*er* him war stad		his folke þ*a*t vndir him was stad
To giue þaim leue to wend fra his hand,		To lete hem of his londe he*m* dresse
To worschip god in wildrenes land.		To worshipe him in wildernesse
King pharao gaf þis ansuer,	5853	kyng pharao ȝaf his vnswere
"Quat es he? þat godd, or quer?		what is he þ*a*t god or where
þat i suld ethir here his sond,		þ*a*t I shulde for his sonde
Or lat þe folk vte of mi lond,	5856	lete þ*a*t folke out of my londe
Neyd*er* i knou him þ*a*t ȝe say,		Nouþ*er* I knowe hi*m* þ*a*t ȝe say
Nor i ne wil lat þe folk away."		Ne I wol lete þe folke away
"ȝis," he said, "þus-gat wil he		ȝus þei seide þus wol he
þat his folk come iornais thre,	5860	þ*a*t al his folke com Iourneyes þre
In wildirness offrand to make,		In wildernes offring to make
þat suerd apon ȝou take na wrake."		þ*a*t swerde on ȝou take no wrake
He said, "farli of ȝou me thinc,	5863	he seide wondir of ȝou me þinke
wald ȝe mi men take fra þair suink?		wolde ȝe my men take fro swynke
þai rise and brede ay more and mare,		þei rise & brede ay more & more
And more wild if þai idel ware.	5866	And more wolde if þei ydel wore
Blame haue þai þ*a*t werkis on þaim spar,		Blame haue þ*a*t hem spare
And hald þai*m* ay harder þe mar."		To holde hem eu*er* harde & bare
Fra þ*a*t time nedis had þai,	5869	Fro þ*a*t tyme he bad þat þay
Do tua iornays apon a day,		Shulde do two iourneyes on a day
And þar-on sett he men at aske,		vpon hem set he men to aske
Of ilk day to ȝeild þair taske,	5872	Euery day to ȝelde her taske
"To stand lat ȝe þaim noght hone,		To stonde lete ȝe hem not bide
As ȝe haue latin þaim most-quat don.		As ȝe han done mony a tyde
And qua-sua dos noght ȝour bidding,		who so doþ not ȝoure biddyng
wid scharpe skourges ȝe þaim suing.		wiþ sharpe scourgis ȝe hem swynge
Now wald þai make a withsawe,	5877	Now wolde þei make a wiþ sawe
Fra þair werkis þaim to drawe,		Fro her werkes hem to wiþdrawe
For to wend to wildirness,		For to wende to wildernes
To þair laue*r*d, i ne wat quat he ess.		To her lorde I noot what he es
Bot als i eu*er* brouke mj hand, [leaf 42, col. 1]		As I euer brouke myn hond [leaf 37, back]
I sal þaim do duell in mi land."	5882	I shal hem do dwelle in my lond
þan spac god al weildand,		þen*n*e spake god al weldonde
To moyses his trew se[r]uand.		To moyses his trewe seruonde

"Quen pharaon sal ask yow
Wit quat takning he sal yow tru,
þou bidd þi broþer aaron
þe wand cast forwit pharaon, 5888
And it sal til a nedder worth."
And eft-sith þan þai went þam forth
Bi-for þe king, in-til his hall,
þar he sat wit his berns all; 5892
Bot noght he of þair errand herd.
þan tok aaron þis ilk yeird,
And on þe flore he kest it don,
And it become a worme felon. 5896
þan cald þe king his enchaunturs,
þe craftes of his iogulurs,
Dun þai kest a wand ilkan,
And þai wex dragons son onan. 5900
Bot aaron wand it wex sa kene,
þas oþer it wired al bidene;
þe king hert wex herd as bras, 5903
"þe folk," he said, "yeitt sal noght pas."
Drightin þan spac to moysen, [col. 2]
"þe hert o pharaon i ken,
For now i wat þat it es mar
Hardend for mi sau þan ar; 5908
And for þat he wil noght me here,
Hard on-come sal i send him sere,
Bath on him and his kingrike,
He sal do mani man mislike. 5912
And for he wil do na resun,
Wit-in þe see þan sal he drun."
þan on-sandes he on him send,
Men sal min to þe werlds end. 5916
þis it was þe first on-sand,
þat all þe waters on þis land
Wex son in to blod redd,
þat al þe fisches þar-in war ded. 5920

COTTON

quen pharaon sal aske 3ou.
wiþ quat takin he sal traw 3ou.
þou bid þi broþer aaron.
þi wande caste be-for pharaon.
& hit salle til an edder worþ
& eft þen þai went forþ.
be-for þe king in his halle.
þer he sete wiþ his berenes alle.
bot of þaire erande no3t þai herde
þen toke aaron his 3erde.
& on þe flore he keste hit doun.
& hit be-come a worme felou*n*.
¶ þen calde þe king his chauntours
þe craftest of his iogelours.
anou*n* a wande þai kest ilkane
& þai be-come dragownes iche an.
bot aaron wande wex sa kene.
þas oþer hit bette be-dene.
þe kingis hert wex hard as brasse
þes folk he saide 3et sal no3t passe.
Our lorde spac to moysen.
þe hert of pharaon I. ken.
for now I. wate atte hit ys mare.
hardened for my sande þen are.
& for þat he has done here
harde on come he sal haue sere
baþ on him & his kingerike
he sal do mony a mon vnsquyke.
& for he wille do na resoun.
wiþ-in þe see þan sal he droun.
suche wrake I. sal on hi*m* sende
þat men sal Myn to þe werdis ende
Þis it was þe first sande.
þat alle þe wate*r*es of his lande
wex sone in-to blode rede
þat alle fisshis þen ware dede

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"Quen pharao askis ȝou,		whenne pharao askeþ ȝow
wid quat takin he sal ȝou trow,		Bi what token he shal ȝou trow
þu bidd þi brod*er* aaron,		Bidde þi broþ*er* aaron þon
þe wan[d] kast bi-for pharaon,	5888	Caste þe ȝerde bifore pharaon
And it sal to a neddir worth."		Into an edder his shal be lent
Anoþ*er* tim þai went þai*m* forth,		Anoþ*er* tyme forþ þei went
Bifore þe king into his hall,	5891	Bifore þe kyng in to his halle
þar he satt, wid his knightes all;		þ*er*e he sat wiþ his kny3tis alle
Bot noght he of þair erand herd.		But not he of her er[*a*]nde herde
þan tok aaron his ȝerd,		þenne toke aaron his ȝerde
And on þe flor he kest it doun,	5895	And on þe flore he caste hit dou*n*
And it bicam a w[o]rm feloun.		hit bicoom a worm felou*n*
þen cald þe king his enchaunton*urs*,		þenne calde þe kyng his enchau*n*tours
þe craftiest of his Iugylonurs,		þe craftiest of his iogelours
Doun þai kest a wand, ilk an,	5899	Dou*n* þei kest a ȝerde vchone
And þai wex dragonis sone on-an.		Dragou*n*s þei bicoom anone
Bot aaron ȝerd it wex sua kene,		But aarones ȝerde wex so kene
þas oþ*er* it wirid al bidene.	5902	þo oþ*er*e hit woryed al bi dene
þe kinges herte wex hard as brass,		þe kyngis herte wex harde as bras
"þe folk," he said, "ȝeit sal noght pass."		þe folke he seide ȝit shal not pas
God spac þan to moysen,	5905	God seide þo to moysen
"þe herte of pharao i ken,		þe herte of pharao I ken
For nou i wat þat it es mare		Now I woot hit is more
Harder for mi sake þan are.	5908	harder for me þen hit was ore
And for þat he me wil noght here,		For þ*a*t he wol not me here
Hard sondis i sal send him sere;		hardenesses shal I sende hi*m* sere
Bath on him a*n*d on his kingriche.		Boþe on hi*m* & his kyng riche
He sal ger mani a man mislike.	5912	he shal make mony men mis liche
And for he wil þus bate on me,		For he wol þus debate on me
I sal him drenkil in þe se."		I shal him drenche in þe see
þe first vengans he on him send,	5915	¶ þe firste vengeau*n*ce he on hi*m* sende
Men sal mene vnto þe worldes end.		Men shul moue to þe worldes ende
Þis it was þe first sand;		þenne hit was þe furste sonde
All þe watris of his land,		Alle þe wattris of his londe
Wex sone into blod rede,	[col. 2]	Soone wex into blood reed
þat all þe fiss þar-in was dede,	5920	þ*a*t alle þe fisshes þ*er*ynne were deed

For þe rotte þat þar-on fell
Bath on stank and burn[1] and well,
Ne was in hus na vessel fre [[1] MS. biutu]
þat watur hild, o stan ne tre, 5924
O þis wat*ur* þat sua stanc;
Wa was þam þat it nedings dranc.
þat toþer on-com þat him fell 5927
Was frosse þat na tung moght tell,
þat vte o brim and brokes bred,
And siþen ou*er* al egypte spred;
Bot al þe erth þai heild sua, 5931
Man moght noght þ*er*on sett his ta,
Bath in huses and wit-vte,
And al þe land ou*er*-laid a-boute.
þan bad þe king pharaon
Call moyses and aaron; 5936
"Yee p*rai* your lau*er*d," he said, "þat he
Wald do þier frosses a-wai fra me."
And þai said, "sett vs term wen
We sal for þe p*rai* and þi men." 5940
"To-morn," he said; "sir, and we sal."
Ful yern on godd bi-gun þai call
To liuer þe folk on þat on-fall, 5943
And drightin sua þam did of all;
þe frosse deid all vp be-dene,
þe hepes o þam war gret vnsene
þat men gadird on þe grund. 5947
Q*ue*n pharaon sagh rest and stund,
His hert wex gret and gán to greue,
þe folk þan wald he giue na leue 5950
For to pass of his king-rike. [lf 34, col. 1]
þe thrid on-sand was sent him slike,
þat al þe pudre of his land 5953
Wex hungre flees, sare bitand,
þat bath þai clang on man and best,
To hund-flee war þai lickest; 5956

COTTON

for þe rette at þar-on felle
baþ in staunke bourne & welle.
ne was in hous na vessel fre.
þat wat*er* helde of stane ne tree.
of þis wat*er* atte so stank. [leaf 34, back]
wa was him at þar-of drank.
þe toþ*er* oncome atte him felle
was froskis atte na tunge mote tel
þat ouer brim & brokis brede
& ouer alle egipte þai con sprede
atte alle þe erþ þai hiled squa
atte mon ne beste mote naure ga.
baþ wiþ-in house & wiþ-oute.
& alle þe lande ou*er* alle a-boute.
þ*en* bad þe king pharaone
calle moises & aaron.
ȝe pray ȝour lorde þen saide he.
ho do þere froskis a-way fra me.
& þai saide sette us t*er*me & quenne
we salle pray for þe & þi men.
to-morne he saide. & we sal.
ful gerne on god be-ganne þai cal.
to deliuer þe folk of þat onfalle.
& driȝtin squa he dide of alle.
þe froskis dyed alle be-dene.
þe hepis of ham was grete vnsene
atte men geddered on þe grounde
quen pharaon segh rest a stounde.
his hert wex grete & con to greue
þe folk þen walde he giue na leue
for to passe of his kingerike
þe þrid on sande was sende him slike
þat alle þe poudre of his lande.
wex hungry fleghes & sare bitande.
atte baþ þai clange on mon & best
to fleys of hounde ware þai likkest

FAIRFAX

For þe rott þat þar-on fell,
Bath it stanc, reuer and well.
þar was in house na vessel fre,
þat wat*er* held, of stan no tre, 5924
Of þis watir þat it ne stanc:
wa was þaim þat it dranc.
þe toþ*er* wengans þ*at* him fell, 5927
were froskis, þat na tung miht tell,
þat vte of brym a[*n*]d watris bredd,
And ou*er*-all egipt land þai spredd,
þat al þe erde þai cou*er*d sua, 5931
A man miht noght fre sett his ta,
Bath in hous and wid-vte,
And al þe land ou*er*-al aboute.
þan bad þe king pharaon,
Cal moyses and aaron, 5936
"ȝe pray ȝour lau*er*d," he said, "þ*at* he
Do þir froskis a-way fra me."
And þai said, "sett vs teme que*n*
we sal pray for þe and þi men." 5940
"To morn," he said; "sir, and we sal."
Ful fast on god bigan þai call,
To liu*er*e þe folk of þat onfall;
And godd þaim did sua of all. 5944
þe froskes deyed vp al be-dene,
þe hepis of þaim war wond*er* to sene
þat me*n* gadrid o-pon þe grund.
Quen pharao sau rest a stound, 5948
His herte wex grett, a*n*d gan to greue
þe folk, þan wild he giue na leue
For to pass vte of his kingr[i]ke.
þe thrid vengans was sent hi*m* slike,
þat all þe poud*er* of his land 5953
wex hungri flies, sare bitand,
þat bath þai bat bath man a*n*d best,
To fless-flies þai war likest. 5956

GÖTTINGEN

For þe root þ*at* þ*er*on felle
Boþe þen stanke ryuer & welle
þ*er*e was in house no vessel fre
þ*at* watir helde of stoon ny tre
So foule al þis watir stonke
wo was hem þ*at* hit dronke
¶ þe toþ*er* vengeau*n*ce þ*at* hi*m* fel
were frogges þ*at* no tonge coude tel
þ*at* oute of banke & wattres bredde
And ou*er* al egipte londe spredde
Al þe erþe þei couered so
Men myȝte not fre sett a to
Boþe in house & wiþoute
And ou*er* al þe londe aboute
þen*n*e bad þe kyng soone anoon
Calle Moyses and aaron
Preye ȝoure lord þ*at* he
Do þese frogges away fro me
þei seide sett vs tyme when*n*e
To preye for þe & þi men*n*e
To morwe he seide: sir we shal
Fast on god þo gon þei cal
To delyuer þe folke of þ*at* wreche
And god was ful soone her leche
þe frogges deȝed alle bidene
þe hepes wondir was to sene
þ*at* men gedered on þe grou*n*de
when*n*e pharao had reste a stou*n*de
he wex al greet in greue
þe folke wolde he ȝyue no leue
For to passe out of his londe
¶ þe þridde vengeau*n*ce coom on honde
Al þe poudir of his lande
wex flyes foule sore bitande
Boþe þei boot mon & beest
To flesshe fleȝes were þei likest

TRINITY

Bot al for þis yeit was na bute
þe folk he lete noght pass a fote.
¶ þan sent godd þam on a flei,
A scarper neu*er* þai for-wit sei, 5960
On pharaon and his to draght,
þat ou*er* all his landes raght.
Bot in þe land þ*at* hight iessen,
þar wo*n*nand war his aun men 5964
Come nathing o þis fleis þar,
Ful wel he cuth his aun spar;
þof þai war midward þe contre,
Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
þ*at* pharaon suld vnderstand
þat mighti was ou*er* ilk land.
Pharaon, þ*at* fals o pes,
Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
"Gas," he said, "her in mi land,
And to your lau*er*d yee mak offrand.
Q*ua*r-to suld yee ferrer lait." 5975
"Do wai," þai said, "þou speckes vnnait,
Vr lau*er*d wil tak na wirscip wit,
þat man him dos in cursd kyth,
Als sun þe folk es of egypte
þ*at* mas to beistes þair wirscipe. 5980
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
Thre dais gang, na mare ne less,
We most weind in to wildirness 5984
To mak vr lau*er*d his wirscip to,
Als he has comanded vs to do."
"Gas þan, sin yee wil þider ga,
Bot ferrer ga yee noght þen sua. 5988
For me yee p*rai*," and þai said, "ya,
To-morn þe fleies sal be you fra,
Bot noforþi suike vs na mare."
þe folk þat time þair wai lat fare. 5992

COTTON

bot al for þis hit was na bote
þe folke he lete noȝt passe a fote.
¶ þen sende god on ham a fley.
so sharp be-fore neu*er* þai segh̄
on pharaon & his to dragh̄
þat ou*er* alle his landis ragh̄
bot in þe lande þat heȝt gessen
þ*er* wonande was his awen men.
come na-þing' of þ*er* fleys þare.
ful wele he con his awen spare
þai ware amid-warde þe cuntre
ful faire he made his awen fre.
þen pharaon miȝt vnder-stande
þat miȝti was ou*er* al his lande.
¶ Pharaon þat fals of pes.
calde aaron and moises.
gase he saide here in my lande
& to ȝoure lorde ȝe make offerande
quar-to þen sulde ȝe ferrer laite
do wai þai saide þou spekis vnnayte
our lorde wil take na worshepe wiþ.
of mon þat dwellis in cursed kiþ.
als ar þe folk of egipte.
þat maste to bestes done worshepe.
if we do him here to honour.
he wille vs sle wiþ-oute socour.
¶ iij. dayes gane nauþ*er* mare ne lesse
we moste wende in-to wildernesse
to make our lorde worshepe to.
he has comaunded vs to do.
gas forþ ȝour way syn ȝe wil ga.
wele I. wate hit mote be squa.
for me ȝe pray & þai saide ȝa.
to-morne þe fleys sal be þe fra.
so þou be-gyle vs na mare
bot lete our folk forþ fare

FAIRFAX

Bot al for noght, was it na bote, [leaf 42, back, col. 1]
þe folk he let noght pass a fote.
Þan sent godd on þaim a flie, 5959
A scharper sau neu*er* man wid eye,
On pharao and his to drauth,
þat ou*er* all his land it rauht.
Bot in þe land þ*at* hight gessen,
þar wonand was his aun men, 5964
Com non of þa flies þare,
Ful wele he coude his aun spare.
þou þai wonid in þat contre,
Ful fair he made his aun fre, 5968
þat pharao suld vnd*er*stand,
þat mihti he was ou*er* all his land.
Pharao, þat fals of pes,
Cald aaron and moyses, 5972
"Gas," he said, "here in mi land,
And to ȝour lau*er*d ȝe make offrand.
Quar-to suld ȝe ferder ga?" 5975
"Do way," þai said, "it bes noght sua,
God wil na worschip take of þai*m*
þ*at* duellis emang cursid men,
Sua es þe folk of egipt, 5979
þat makis to bestis þair worschip.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Thre iornais, more ne less,
Most wend into wild*er*nes, 5984
To make vr lau*er*d worschip to,
As he has comandid vs to do."
"Wend on-þann, siþen ȝe wil ga,
Bot ferrer ga ȝe noght þan sua, 5988
For me ȝe pray,"—and þai said, "ȝa,
To-morn þe flijs sal be ȝou fra,
And þar-for bigile vs namare."
þe folk þat time he lete for-fare, 5992

GÖTTINGEN

Al for nouȝte hit was no bote
þe folke lete he passe no fote
þen*ne* sent god on hem a fleȝe
A sharper say neu*er* mon wiþ eȝe
On pharao & his to drauȝt [leaf 28]
þ*at* ou*er* al his londe hit rauȝt
Saue in þ*at* londe þ*at* hett Iessen
þ*er*e woned goddes owne men
Coom noon of þo fliȝes þare
wel he coude his owne spare
þouȝe þei woned in þ*at* cuntre
Faire he made his owne fre
For pharao shulde vndirstonde
Miȝty he was ou*er* al his londe
Pharao ful fals of pees
Calde aaron and Moyses
Gooþ he seide here in my londe
And to ȝoure lorde make offronde
wherto shulde ȝe forþ*er* go
Do wey þei seide hit is not so
God wol no worshepe take of hem
þ*at* dwelle among cursede men
Suche is þe folke of egipt
þ*at* make to beestis her worship
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þre iourneyes more ne lesse
Most þei wende into wildernesse
To make oure lord worship to
As he haþ beden to be do
wendeþ he seide siþ ȝe wol go
But furþ*er* go ȝe not þen so
For me ȝe prey ȝus þei seide
To morwe shul þo fliȝes be leide
Bigile vs no more in kare
þe folke þo he lete forþ fare

TRINITY

Moises praid þe moru dai,
All þe fleies ware went awai,
þat all þe land it wex sa clene
þat an-lepi þar was noght sene. 5996
Bot yeitt held pharaon in thrang,
Na folk wald he lat vt-gang. [1 col. 2]
[1] ¶ þan sent godd a qualm on-fall
On besteis in þat kingrike all, 6000
Hors, asse, mule, ox, camell,
Dun þan deid all þair catell,
Hijs aun folk alle þat had beist,
þam deid noght an o þe leist. 6004
Quen pharaon sent þat to se,
Al hale and fere men faand þair fee,
Bot ai was pharaon in an
þat folk o-wai þan lett he nan. 6008
¶ þan sent drightin þe sext on-sand
þe fals pharaon to faand,
Bile, and blist*er*, bolnand sare, 6011
On all his folk, bath lesse and mar*e*,
Wa was don þam on þair licam,
Ful wel þam aght þair king to blam!
þar for nathing þ*a*t man might sai,
Ne wald he lat þe folk a-wai. 6016
¶ þe seuend on-sand þ*a*t siþen fell,
Was a weder ful selcut snell,
A thonor wit an haile sua kene 6019
þ*a*t suilk forwit [was] neu*er* sene;
Haile and fir was menged samen,
þat it ou*er* bade fand þai na gamen,
For bath it sloght fra it be-gan, 6023
Was vte wit huse bath beist and man;
þe tres it brake, þe gresse it brint,
At þe land iessen it stint:
Isr*a*el for þis tempest 6027
Was noþer harmed, man ne beist.

COTTON

¶ Moises prayed þe morne day.
& alle þe fleys ware a-way.
þat alle þe lande wex sa clene
atte neu*er* ane was þ*er* sene
¶ bot ȝet helde pharaon in þrang[1]
na folk walde he lete gange.
þen sende god a qualme onfalle
on bestes in þat kingerike alle.
hors. & asse. mule. ox. & catel.
doun þai deied alle in vn-hele.
his awen folk alle at had beste.
ham died noȝt ane of þe leste.
¶ quen pharaon alle þis con se.
atte dede & loste was al þaire fe
& ȝet was pharaon ay in ane
þe folk walde he noȝt lete gane.
¶ þen sende our lorde þe sexte sande
þe fals pharaon for to fande.
bile & blister bolnande sare
on alle his folk lasse & mare.
wa was ham done on þaire licame
ful sare ham aȝt þaire king to blame
þat for naþing[1] þat mon mote say.
ne walde he lete þ*a*t folk a-way.
¶ þe seuened sande atte siþen fel.
was a weder selcouþe suel
an þondre wiþ an haile ful kene.
þat squilk be-fore was neu*er* sene.
haile & fire was blende samme. [leaf 35]
qua hit ouer-bade fande þai na ga*m*me
for baþ hit slogh fra hit be-gan.
þat oute wiþ hous was best & man.
þe treis hit brak þe grisse hit brint
he blu ful loude & walde noȝt stint.
of i[s]rael for þis tempest.
nauþ*er* was harmed mon ne best.

FAIRFAX

Moyses praid þe tod*er* day,
All þe flijs wair quit a-way,
þat all þe land it wex so clene, 5995
þat neu*er* a flie þar-in was sene. [1 col. 2]
[1] Bot ȝeit þaim held pharao i*n* thrang,
þe folk ne wild he late forth gang.
Þan sent godd a qualm on all,
On bestis in þat kingda*m* to fall, 6000
Hors and ass, moul and camayle,
Doun þan dyed al þair catele.
His aun folk þat hadd ani best,
þar dyed noght on of þe lest; 6004
Quen pharao sent þat to se,
Al hal and fere þai fand þair fe.
Bot ay was pharao in an,
þat folk a-way ne lete he nan. 6008
Þan sent godd þe sext on-sand,
þat fals pharao to fand;
Bile and blester bolnand sare,
On all his folk, less and mare, 6012
wa was þaim on þair bodis all,
þair king þai banned, gret a*nd* small.
Bot ȝeit for noght þ*at* me*n* miht say,
Ne wald he latt þ*at* folk away. 6016
Þe seuent vengans þ*at* siþ*en* fell,
It was a wed*er* was wond*er* fell,
A thoner wiḋ a hayl sua kene, 6019
þat suilk a-noþ*er* was neu*er* sene:
Hail and fir menged samen,
þat it ou*er*-tok, thoght þai*m* na gam*en*;
For bath it slow fra it bigan, 6023
widuten hous, bath best and man;
þe treis it brast, þe erde it brent:
At þe land of gessen þar it stent,
Israel for þ*at* tempast 6027
was nouþ*er* harmed, man no best.

GÖTTINGEN

Moises preyed þe toþ*er* day
þe fliȝes were alle quyt away
þ*at* al þe lond wex so clene
þ*at* neu*er* a fliȝe þ*er*ynne was sene
ȝitt þe kyng hem helde ful þro
For wolde he not lete hem go
¶ þen sende god a qualme of alle
In þ*at* kyngdome on beestes to falle
horse & asse mule & camel
Dou*n* þei deȝed her catel
Goddes folke þ*at* had any beest
Deȝed noon of hem moost ny leest
Pharao sende þat to se
hool & fere he fonde her fe
But euer was pharao in oon
þe folke away lete he not goon
¶ þe sixte vengeau*n*ce coom on honde
False pharao to fonde
Bile & blister bollynge sore
On alle his folke lasse & more
hem was wo on her bodies alle
her kyng þei waryed grete & smalle
ȝitt for nouȝte þ*at* men miȝt say
Wolde he lete þe folke away
¶ þe seuenþe vengeau*n*ce to tel
hit was a weder wondir fel
A þondur wiþ a hail so kene
Suche anoþ*er* was neu*er* sene
hail & fuyr menged samen
þ*at* hit ouertoke þouȝte no gamen
Boþe hit slowȝe fro hit bigon
wiþouten house beest & mon
þe treest hit brast þe erþe brint
At gessen londe þ*er*e hit stint
Of israel for þat tempest
was nouþ*er* harmed mon nor beest

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,	¶ þen saide þe king I. haue done wrange
And al þis wrak on me es lang, 6030	atte alle þis wrake is on me lange.
Prai for me now, moyses,	Pray for me leue moises.
þi lauerd to do þis thoner ses;	þi lorde to do þis thonder sese
For he es rightwis þat yee on liue,	for he ys riȝtwis on to leue.
þe folk to fund i sal giue leue.	þe folk to founde I. sal geue leue.
I and mine þe mis has don." 6035	if I. & myne mis haue done.
He praid, þe weder it lefte þan son.	I. wil amende hit smart & sone.
Quen pharaon had þat he soght,	¶ quen pharaon had at he soȝt.
Langer his forward heild he noght.	langer his forward helde he noȝt.
¶ þan sent drightin a litel beist,	þen sende our lorde a litel bestes.
O toth es noght vnfelunest, 6040	of toþ he ys þe felownestes.
Locust it hatt, in buk I faand,	hokis hit had in boke I. fande.
I tru nan suilk es in þis land.	I traw nane squilk is now in lande
þat beist þan gneu vp al bidene 6043	þat best gnow vp al be-dene.
þat þe thoner left, bath ripe and grene.	at thonder left baþ ripe & grene.
O þam it was sua mani bredd, [lf 34, bk, col. 1]	of ham hit was sa mony brede.
Ouer all þe land þan ware þai spredd,	ouer alle þe lande con þai sprede.
þat men moght wel noþer se	þat men for ham ne muȝt se
Na gresse on erth, na leif on tre. 6048	gresse on erþ ne leue on tree.
Bot yeitt es pharaon als he	bot ȝet ys pharaon als he.
Has for-wit ben, and ai wil be.	as bene & ay wille be.
¶ þan did drightin wit-drau his light,	¶ þen dide our lorde with-dragh̄ his liȝt
And mirkenes made wil mare þan night,	& mirkenes made wele mare þen niȝt
Sua thik þat nan moght oþer see,	squa þik þat nane moȝt oþer se.
And þat was lastand dais thre, 6054	& þis was lastande dayes þre.
Na man him moght o stede stere;	na mon him muȝt of stede stere
Bot euer iessen he mad al clere.	bot ay gessen he made al clere

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

¶ Yeitt drightin fanded pharaon,	¶ ȝet our lorde fonded pharaon.
And send þe tent on-saand him on,	& sende þe tende on sande him on.
Mare þan all þas oþer smert	mare þen alle þa oþer smert
To seitt him soru at his hert. 6060	to sette him sorou at his hert.
Aaron he badd and moysen,	Aaron he saide & moisen.
"Do yee," he said, "als i yow ken,	do now he saide as I ȝou ken.

þan said þe king, "i haue þe wrang,		þenne seide þe kyng I haue þe wronge	
All þis wreche on me es lang,		Al þis wreche is on me longe	
þu prai þi lord, sir moyses,		Prey þi lord sir Moyses	
þat he wil do dis thon*er* ses;	6032	þat he wol do þis þonder cees	
For he es right-wis þat ȝe on leue,		he is riȝt wis þat ȝe on leue	
þe folk to fond i sal giue leue.		his folke shal go wiþouten greue	
I and mine þe misse has done."	[leaf 43, col. 1]	I and myne mys haue done	
He praid, þe wedir sescid sone:—		he p*re*yed þe wedur ceesed soone	
Quen pharao had þat he soght,	6037	when*ne* pharao hadde þat he souȝt	
Langer forward held he noght.		Longer forwarde helde he nouȝt	
Þan sent godd a litel best,		¶ þen*ne* sende god hem a litil beest	
Of toth es noght vnfelonest,	6040	Of tooþ is not vnfoulest	
Locust it hight in bok i fand,		Locuste hit hett in book I fond	
I trou non suilk es in þis land,		I trowe noon suche be in þis lond	
þat best gnow vp all bidene	6043	þat beest gnowȝe vp al bidene	[lf 38, bk]
þat thoner left, bath ripe and grene;		þat þondur lafte ripe & grene	
Of þaim it was sua mani bred,		Of hem were so mony bred	
ouer al þe land þai war spredd,		Ou*er* al þe londe þei were spred	
þat men noquar ne miht se	6047	þat men myȝte nowhere se	
Griss on erde, ne lef on tre.		Gras on erþe ny leef on tre	
Bot ȝeit was king pharaon		·But ȝit was pharao forsworn	
Fals as he was ay bi-forn;		And false as he was biforn	
þan did god wid-drau his light,	6051	¶ þen*ne* dud god wiþdrawe his liȝt	
And mirknes made mar þan niht,		And merkenes made more þen nyȝt	
Sua mirk þat nan miht o*þer* se;		So merke noon myȝte o*þer* se	
And þat was lastand dais thre,		And þat lasted dayes þre	
Na man miht vte of stede stire:—		No mon out off stud miȝte stere	
Bot eu*er* gessen made he clere.	6056	Gessen cuntre was al clere	

[*The Passover, and killing of the first-born.*]

ȝeit god fandid pharaon,		¶ ȝitt god fondide pharaon	
And sent þe tend wreche him on,		And sende þe tenþe wreche hi*m* on	
Mare þan all þas o*þer* smert,		More þen alle þese o*þer*e smert	
To sett him soru at his hert.	6060	To sett him sorwe at his hert	
Aron he bad and moysen,		Aaron god seide & moysen	
"Dos," he said, "as i ȝou ken,		Doþ he seide as I ȝou ken	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Says to mi folk on þiskin wis,
þ*a*t þai me mak a sacrifice. 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And siþen sal ilk hus in-take
A clene he lambe, wit-vten sake, 6067
þe blod ye hald, þe filth vte scake,
And quen it es till offrand bedd,
þe fernet þer-wit sal be fedd.
Lok þ*a*t þai be scod ilkan 6071
þis lamb sal ete, and barfote nan.
And qua for pou*er*t es be-hind
þas oþer all þan sal þam find;
þis lamb blod of all thing,
þar-wit yee mak þan takni*n*g, 6076
On airer post þer hus to smer,
A takin o tav on þair derner.
Wit therf bred and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues on þe feild: 6080
It sal noght siþen be bot bred,
þis lamb þat þai of sal be fedd,
þai sal it ete wit fite and heued, 6083
Vte ou*er* night sal noght be leued;
And if oght leue ar it be tint,
þai do it in þe fire be brint.
Yee be alle belted, wit staf in hand,
Hones noght quils yee ar etand. 6088
And i mi-self," þan said our dright,
"Sal pass thoru egypti þat night,
And all þe for-birth sal i sla, [col. 2]
Bath o man and beist al-sua; 6092
þair goddes i me on wil wrake,
O þam mi wengeance sal i take.
In mining sal ye hald þis dai,
Yee-self and your oxsp*r*i*n*g ai, 6096
Sole*m*plike wit-in your lai,
Wit al þe wirscip þ*a*t yee mai."

COTTON

Saise to my folk on þis kin wise.
þat þai come do me sac*r*ifise
first þai me an awt*er* make.
a clene lambe wiþ-outen sake.
eueriche hous salle take.
þe blode ȝe halde þe filþ out-shake
& quen hit ys to offerand bedde
þe farned þar-wiþ salle be fedde
loke atte þai be shod ilkane.
þis lambe salle ete & barfot nane.
& qua for pouert ys be-hinde
þase oþ*er* alle sal him finde.
þes lambe blode of alle þing.
ȝe ham make þar-wiþ takenyng.
on aiþer poste. þaire hous to smere
in takenyng of þingis at wald dere
wiþ therf brede & letous wilde
þe quilk at growes on þe filde.
hit sal noȝt siþen be bot bred.
þis lambe at ȝe sal of be fed.
þai sal hit ete wiþ fete & heued
ouer niȝt salle noȝt be leued.
& if oȝt leue or hit be tint
þai do hit in þe fire be brint.
¶ loke ȝe be belted wiþ staf in hande
Ne hones noȝt quilest ȝe ar etande.
& I. my-self saide our driȝt
sal pas þorou al egipt þ*a*t niȝt.
I sal ȝou saue or ellis ham sla
baþ man & best alsqua.
a-pon þaire goddes I sal me wráke.
on ham my ve*n*iaunace sal I. take.
In mynnyng sal ȝe halde þis day.
baþ ȝour-self & ȝour ospring ay.
sollenpnely wiþ-in ȝour lay.
wiþ alle þe worshepe at ȝe may.

FAIRFAX

Sais to mi folk on þis-kin wise,
þat þai make me a sacrifise; 6064
First þai me an auter make,
And siþe*n* sal ilkan hous i*n*-take
A clene he-lamb, widute*n* sake, 6067
þe blod ȝe hald, þe filth vt schake;
And quen it es to offrand bedd,
þe meyne þarwid sal be fedd.
Loke þat þai be schod, ilk an 6071
þat lamb sal ete, and barfott nan.
And qua for pou*er*te es bihind, [col. 2]
þas oþ*er* all sal þaim find,
þ*a*t lambis blod in all thing,
ȝe make þar-wid a takning, 6076
On ilk a post, on ilk derner,
A sine of tau T make ȝe þer.
wid therf bred, and letus wild,
þe quilk þat groues in þe feild; 6080
It sal noght soþin be bot bred,
þe lamb þat þai sal wid be fed;
þai sal it ete, bath fete and heuid,
Ou*er* niht na-thing þar-of be leuid;
And if ohut leue or it be tynt, 6085
þat do it in þe fire be brint.
ȝe be all girt, wid staf in hand,
Ne hones noght quile ȝe er etand.
And i mi self," said god al-miht, 6089
"Sal pass thoru egipt þ*a*t night,
And all þe for-birthis sal i sla,
Bath of man and best alsua; 6092
And on þair goddes i wil me wrake,
On þai*m* i sal mi vengans tak.
In menyng sal ȝe hald þis day,
Bath ȝe and ȝour ospring ay, 6096
Sollemply wid-in ȝour lay,
wid all þe worschip þat now ȝe may."

Say to my folke on þis wise
þ*a*t þei make me a sacrifise
Furste þei me an auter make
And siþen vchone to his hous take
A clene lomb þ*a*t is honest
þe blood ȝe kepe þe filþe oute kest
And when hit is to offryng bed
þe meyne þ*er*wiþ shal be fed
Loke þei be shod vchone
þ*a*t lomb shal ete & barfot none
whoso for pouert is bihynde
þe toþ*er* alle shul him fynde
þ*a*t lombes blood in al þing
ȝe make þ*er*wiþ a tokenyng
On euery post on vche dernere
þe syne of thayu make ȝe þere
wiþ þerf breed & letus wilde
whiche þ*a*t growe þ in þe filde
hit shal not soden be but bred
þe lomb þ*a*t ȝe shal wiþ be fed
þei shul hit ete feet & heed
Ou*er* nyȝt no þing þ*er*of be leed
And if ouȝte leue or hit be tynt
Do hit in þe fuyr be brint
Beþ alle girde wiþ staf in honde
Ne hones not whil ȝe are etonde
And I my self seide god al myȝt
Shal passe þourȝe egipte þ*a*t nyȝt
Alle þe forburþes shal I slo
Boþe of mon & beest also
On her godis I wol wrake
On hem I shal my vengeau*n*ce take
In mynde shal ȝe holde þis day
Boþe ȝe & ȝoure ospringe ay
Solempnely in ȝoure lawe
Wiþ alle worshepes þ*er*to drawe

¶ þan cleped moyses þe ald 6099
Men of israel, and tald [1 MS. repeats *had*]
Hale þ*at* drightin had[1] him said,
And hu þis lamb it suld be g*rai*d;
On þair post and on dirner,
How þ*at* þai þe blod suld smer, 6104
And straitlike for-bed þ*at* þai
Suld vtewit hus cum forwit dai;
To liuer þam has drightin mint,
And giue egypcian a dint. 6108
þe folk was fain and luted don,
And went to mak þair lambs bon,
O þis bodword war þai ful gladd,
And did als moyses þam badd. 6112
þar-efter son, þ*at* ilk night,
Drightin, als he for-wit hight,
þan sent his aun angell dun,
In all egypti, thoru ilk tun, 6116
And soght þair huses all bi-dene
O þaa þ*at* war egypciene,
þat o þ*at* geing left he nan,
þat atte leist þ*at* he ne slo an. 6120
At þe king-self he be-gan,
þe forbirth slou o beist and man.
Bot in þ*at* huse noght he yode
þar he fand taken wit þe blode. 6124
¶ On nightertale ras vp þe king,
And wit him al his caitiue ging,
Ou*er* al egypti þe cri it ras,
Mani þar was þat said allas! 6128
For was na hus in al þat land
þat þar ne was ded man ligand.
þan sent bi night king pharaon
Efter moyses and als aaron, 6132
"Gas," he said, "vte o mi kyth,
Yee and all your folk yow wit,

COTTON

þen calde moises be þou balde.
men of israel & ham talde.
Al atte our lorde had saide.
& how þis lambe sulde be graide.
& how þe blode anoynt sulde be.
a-pon þe postes as I talde þe.
& straytely for-bede atte þai.
sulde out-wiþ hous come þat dai.
to deliuer ham as our lorde Mint.
& gif þe egipcianes a dint.
þe folk was fayne & louted dou*n*
& went to make þaire lambes bou*n*.
of þis bode-worde wex þai glad.
& dide als moises ham bad.
þer-ofter sone þat ilk niȝt.
our lorde als he be-fore hiȝt.
he sent his awen angel dou*n*.
In alle egipte þorou ilka toun.
& soȝt þaire houses al be-dene. [lf 35, bk]
of þa þat ware egipciene.
& of iche house left he nane
bot atte leste he slogh̄ ane. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2 At the kyng he first by-gan
And so forth̄ slow beste & man]
bot in-to þat hous noȝt he ȝode
þ*er* he fande takenyng of blode.
¶ on niȝttertale rase vp þe king
& wiþ him al his ginge.
Ouer alle egipte þe cry hit rase
mony þ*er* was atte saide allas.
for was na hous in alle þat lande.
attyn þ*er* was dedemon in liggande.
þen sende be niȝt king pharaon.
ofter moises & aron.
¶ Gase he saide out of my kiþe
ȝe & alle ȝoure folk ȝou wiþ.

FAIRFAX

Þan cald moyses þe olde
Men of israel, and tolde 6100
All þat godd hadd him said,
And hou þis lamb suld be p*ur*uaid.
On þair poste and þair derner,
þe blod þai suld anoint it þer; 6104
And straitly for-bed þat þai
Sould vte of hous cu*m* bi-for day,
To liu*er* him as godd mint
And geue egipcians a dint. 6108
Þe folk was fayn, and louted doun,
And went to make þair lambis boun,
[1] Of þis bodword war þai fain a*nd* glad,
And did all as moyses þaim badd.
Efter sone þat ilk night, [1 lf 43, bk, col. 1]
God, as he bifor had hight, 6114
Sent his aun angel doun,
In al egipt, thoru ilk a toun,
And soght þair housis all bidene,
Of þas þat war egipciene; 6118
Of þat meyne left he nan,
At þe last þat he ne slow an.
At þe king him selue he bigan, 6121
þeforth-birth slow bath [best] and man.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wretherale ras vp þe king, 6125
And wid him all his sori geng,
Ou*er* all egypt þe cri it ras,
Mani þar were þ*a*t said allas! 6128
þer was na hous in all þ*a*t land,
þat þar-in was an dede ma*n* ligan*d*.
Be niht þan sent king pharaon
Aftir moyses and aaron, 6132
"Gas," he said, "vte of mi kith,
ȝe and all ȝour folk ȝou with,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þen*n*e called moyses þe olde
Men of israel & tolde
Al þ*a*t god had him seide
And how þis lomb shulde be p*ur*ueide
On her poste & her dernere
þe blood þei shulde anoynte þere
Straitly he forbede þat þai
Shulde out of house com ar day
To delyuer hem haþ god mynt
And ȝyue egipcians a dynt
þe folke was fayn & louted dou*n*
þei went to make her lambes bou*n*
Of þis bodeword were þei glad
And duden riȝt as moises bad
Soone aftir þat ilke nyȝt
God as he bifore had hiȝt
Sent anoon his au*n*gel dou*n*
þourȝe al egipte in vche tou*n*
And souȝte her houses al bidene
Of þo þ*a*t were egipciene
Of þ*a*t meyne lafte he noon
At þe laste þ*a*t he sowȝe vchon
At þe kyng he furst bigan
þe forburþe slowȝe beest & man
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wroþ*er* hele roos vp þe kyng [leaf 39]
And þo þ*a*t were wiþ hi*m* dwellyng
Ouer al egipte þe cry was
Mony þ*er* were saide allas
þ*er* was no hous in þat lond
But þ*er*in was deed mon ligond
Bi nyȝt þe kyng sende þon
Aftir moyses and aaron
Gooþ he seide out of my kiþ
ȝe & al ȝoure folke ȝou wiþ

TRINITY

Ma sacrifice your lau*er*d v*n*till, 6135
Quar yee wil at your aun will.
[1]And ta your beistes w*it* yow bun,
Gas, and giues me your benisu*n*."
þan can þe folk all on him cri, [[1] leaf 35, col. 1]
"Dos now forth," þai said in hi, 6140
"For duell yee lang*er* ani wei,
All we dred vs for to dei."
Fra þis folk þ*at* was in soru,
þe folk of israel to boru 6144
Asked silueren vessel sere,
And clathes þat was o p*ri*se dere;
And godd, þ*at* grace til his folk gaue,
þam did þair asking for to haue,
For to pelf þ*at* folk vnlel 6149
And help his folk of israel.
þai war neigh, q*ue*n þai stir bigan,
Sex hundreth thusand fute men þan,
Wit-vten childer wi*m*men and brod,
þat nan of nu*mber* vnder-stod. 6154
Left þai noght þar þat þairs was
Schepe ne ku, ne ox, ne ass.
þair wonning þar, wit-vten wene,
Four hundreth yere to þan had bene.
Q*ue*n þis time was al broght to end,
Of egypte godds ost vte vend, 6160
þis night aght to be eu*er* in mind
Til israel and al þair kynd.
To moyses þan vr drightin cald,
Q*uat* wise þai suld þair paskes hald,
And neu*er* mar þat dai til ete 6165
Na surbred ne nanoþer mete,
Ne na day wit-in seuen dais,
þe seuend als þe first al-wais. 6168
þe forbirth o þair barntem
Fra þan þai suld to drightin tem

COTTON

Make sac*r*ifise ȝour lorde vn-til.
ware ȝe wil atte ȝour awen wil.
& take ȝour bestes wiþ ȝou bou*n*.
gase & geues me ȝour benysou*n*.
þen con þe folk alle on ham cry.
dose ȝou forþ þai saide in hy.
for dwelle ȝe lang*er* wiþ-in þis la*n*de
we mone be dede we vnderstande.
Fra þis folk þat was in syon. [*sic*]
þe folk of isr*a*el to borou.
þai asked siluer vessel & gere.
& claþis of pris þat ware dere.
& god þat g*ra*ce til his folk gaue.
þai dide þaire asking for to haue.
for to pelf þat folk vn-lele.
& help his folk of israele.
þai were nere quen þai be-gan.
vj. hundre thosande fote-men þan.
wiþ-outen childer wi*m*men & brode
þat nane of noumbre vnder-stode.
left þai noȝt atte þare was
shepe ne cow ox ne asse.
þaire woning þare wiþ-outen wene
an hundre ȝere til þan had bene.
quen þis t*er*me comen was til ende.
out of egipte walde þai wende.
þis niȝt aȝt to be in Min.
til israel & al þaire kin.
To moises our larde talde.
quat way þai sulde þaire passage [hald
& neu*er* mare þai to ete.
na soure brede ne o*þer* mete.
ne na day wiþ-in vij. dayes
þe seyuend als þe first al-wayes.
þe ospring of þaire barneteme.
fra þen þai sulde to god teme.

FAIRFAX

Mas sacrifis 3our lauerd vntill,
Quar and hou, so þat 3e will. 6136
And tak 3our bestis wid 3ou boune,
Gas, and giue me 3our benisun."
þan gan þe folk apon him cri,
And said, "do 3ou forth in hey, 6140
Duell 3e lenger ani quile,
All we drede dede vs wil bigile."
Fra þis folk þat was in soru,
þe folk of israel to boru 6144
Askid siluer wessel sere,
And clathes þat war of pris dere;
And godd, þat grace to his folk gaue,
þaim he did þair asking haue,
For to reue þat folk vn-sele, 6149
And help his folk of israel.
þai war ny, wane þai stere bigan, [col. 2]
Sex hundrid thousand fotmen þan,
widuten childer, wimmen, and brod,
þat nan þe number vnderstod. 6154
Left þai na-thing þat þar was,
Schip, ne kow, or [ox,] ne as;
þair woning þar, widuten wene,
Foure hundrid 3ere tua þan had bene;
Quen þis time was broght to end,
Of egypt goddes ost vte wend; 6160
þis owes euer to be in mind
To israel and al þair kind.
To moyses þan vr lauerd teld, 6163
Quat wise þai suld þair pask held,
And neuer mare þat day to ete,
Sour bred ne non oþer mete,
Nor na day widin þa seuen dais,
þe seuyn first als þe stori sais. 6168
þe for-birth of þair barn-tem
Fra þan þai suld to god it tem

GÖTTINGEN

Makeþ sacrifise 3oure god tille
where & how þat 3e wille
Takeþ 3oure beestis wiþ 3ou boun
Gooþ & 3yueþ me 3oure benesoun
þe folke bigon on hem to crye
Gooþ & doþ forþ in hye
Dwelle 3e lenger any while
we drede deþ wol vs bigyle
Fro þis folke þat was in sorwe
þe folke of israel to borwe
Asked siluer vessel sere
And cloþes of pris ful dere
God þat grace to hem 3aue
her askyng he dud hem haue
For to reue þat folke so snel
And helpe his folke of israel
þei were whenne þei to go bigon
Six hundride þousonde fote men þon
wiþouten childre wymmen & brode
þat noon þe noumbre vndirstode
Lafte þei not þat heren was
Sheepe ne cow ox ne as
her wonynge þere wiþouten wene
Foure hundride 3eer & two had bene
whenne þis tyme coom to ende
Of egipte goddis hoost out wende
þis oweþ euer to be in mynde
To israel and al her kynde
To Moyses oure lord þo tolde
what wise þei shulde paske holde
And neuermore þat day to ete
Soure breed ny noon oþere mete
Ny no day with me þo seuen dayes
Seuen þe firste þe story sayes
þe forburþe of her childre alle
Fro þat tyme to god lete falle

TRINITY

Til him til offerit at þe last,
þe forbirth als of ilk beist, 6172
Mans barn wit pris be boght,
And scepe for asse and hors be broght;
In mining þat es at vnderstand,
þat he þam liuerd o þat land, 6176
Wit strenth of egypte he þam drogh,
O man and best for birth he slogh.
¶ Quen pharaon þis folk forth send,
Godd badd þam wildrin wai to wend,
Ar philistiens suld wit þam mete 6181
And lett þam for to wend þair strete.
þar-for þai tok þe wildrin wai [col. 2]
Biside þe rede see þat lai. 6184
þis godds folk þar armed ware,
Ioseph banes wit þam þai bare,
For quen ioseph in lijf was stadd,
Yern he praid þe folk and badd 6188
þat quen godd sent þam visiting,
þai suld his banes þeþen bring.
Son be a mikel wodside
þai made þair loges for to bide, 6192
Drightin self þam ledd þair wai,
To wis þam bath o night and dai,
Wit cluden piler on dai light,
Wit firen piler on þe night, 6196
þat in al time hem wanted noþer,
Bath night and dai þat þai ne had oþer.

til him to offre atte leste.
þe forbu[r]th̄ als of ilk a beste.
Mannis barne wiþ pris be boght
a shepe an asse a hors broȝt.
In mynnyng' þat he ys atte vnde[r]-[stande
atte he ham deliuered of þat lande.
of strenght of egipte he ham drogh̄
of mon of beste forbu[r]th̄ he slogh̄.
Quen pharaon þis folk forþ sende
god bad ham to wildernes wende
[[1]Or philistience wold' with hem mete
And' let hem for to wende her strete]
þar-fore þai toke þe wilde way.
be-side þe rede see hit lay. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þes goddes folk þai armed ware.
Ioseph banys wiþ ham þai bare.
for quen Iosepḥ in life was stadde.
ȝorne he prayed þe folk & badde.
þat quen god sende ham visiting'.
þai sulde his banis þeiþen bring'.
be an mykil wode side.
þai made þaire loges for to bide.
our lorde him-self' ham taȝt þaire way
to wisse ham baþ niȝt & day. [lig̣ht
[[2]Wyth̄ clowdyn pillour' on þe day-
Wyth̄ fuyre pillour' vpon the nyȝt
In-to tyme hem wantid' noþer
nyg̣ht or day they had' othir] [[2] from Laud MS. 416]

[*The Passage of the Red Sea.*]

¶ Drightin þam badd drau innermare
Again, o-slant fra þar þai ware, 6200
In-to king pharaon sight;
On him yeitt wald he sceu his might,
þat he suld wene þam luk in þare
þat þai might nagat forþer mare, 6204

God ham bad drag̣h̄ innermare.
tawarde þe lande *þer* þai ware are
riȝt in-to pharaons siȝt
on him ȝet walde he shew his miȝt.
ȝet to se & wete riȝt þare.
if pharaon walde chalaunge ham mare

COTTON FAIRFAX

To him til offir at þe lest
þe forbirth als of ilk a best, 6172
Manes child wid pris be boght,
And schip, and hors, ass, be broght;
In mening, þis es to vnd*er*stand,
þat he þaim liu*er*d of þ*a*t land, 6176
wid strenthe of egypt he þai*m* drou,
Of ma*n* and best for-birth he slou.
Que*n* pharao þis folk forth send, 6179
God bad þaim into wild*er*nes wend,
Or philistiens suld wid þaim mete,
And let þai*m* for to wend þair strete;
þar-for þai tok þe wild way,
Beside þe rede se it lay. 6184
þir godes folk armid ware,
Ioseph bonis wid þai*m* þai bare,
For quen ioseph in lijf was stad,
ȝerne he praid þe folk and bad 6188
þat quen god sent him visiting, [leaf 44, col. 1]
þai suld his banis þeþe*n* bring.
Bi a mekil wodis side
þai made þair logis for to abide; 6192
God him selue þaim led þair way,
To wise and kepe bath night and day,
wid clouden piler on day liht,
wid firen piler apon þe niht, 6196
þat in all time þai*m* wantid nouþ*er*,
Bath niht and day þ*a*t þai ne had ouþ*er*.

And to hi*m* offer at þe leest
þe forburþe of vche a beest
Man*n*es childe wiþ p*ri*s he bouȝt
And sheep hors & asse he brouȝt
In mynde þis was to vndirstonde
þ*a*t he delyuered hem of þ*a*t londe
Bi strengþe of egipte he hem drowȝe
Of mon & beest forburþe he slouȝe
when*n*e pharao had hem forþ sende
God bad hem to wildernes wende
Or philistiens wolde wiþ he*m* mete
And let hem for to wende her strete
þ*a*t folke toke þe wilde way
Bi syde þe rede see hit lay
þus goddes folk armed were
Iosephes bones w*ith* hem þei bere
when*n*e Ioseph in lif was stad
ȝerne he preyed þe folke & bad
þ*a*t when*n*e god sende he*m* visityng
Men shulde his bones þen*n*es bryng
Bi a mychel wodes syde
þei made hem logges to abide
God hi*m* self hem led her way
hem to kepe nyȝte & day
wiþ clouden piler on þ*a*t day liȝt
Wiþ fire piler vp on þ*a*t nyȝt
In no tyme hem wanted nouþ*er*
Niȝt or day þei had ouþ*er*

[*The Passage of the Red Sea.*]

God þaim bad drau iner-mare,
Egain on-slent þar þai ware, 6200
Into pharaons side;
On him wald he scheu his p*ri*de,
þ*a*t he suld wene þai*m* lok i*n* þare,
þ*a*t þai miht na gat ferd*er* mare, 6204

God hem bad drawe Innermore
Aȝein on slont þ*er*e þei were ore
Into pharaones syde
On hi*m* wolde he shewe his pride
he shulde wene hem loke þere
þ*a*t þei forþ*er* myȝte nowhere

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And him suld þan to reu his cast
þat þis folk was fra him past, 6206
þat he suld yeitt him seluen pain
Algat to bring þe folk a gain;
And quils þat he suld þarto mint,
He suld for euermar be stint. 6210
¶ þis folk did sua, wit-vten bade,
And innermar þe loging made;
Son was in land þe tiþand spredd
þe folk was turned again and fledd;
His folk þan gadir pharaon, 6215
"Lauerdinges," he said, "quat ha we don
þat we let þus þis folk awai,
þat suld vs serue for euer and ai?"
His folk all armed did he call, 6219
And cuppel did his cartes all,
Sex hundreth cartes wit al þeir geres,—
Ouer al þat ost he sett leders.
Quen he had mad al bun his ost, 6223
He went wit mikel prid and bost;
Quen godds folk his cumming herd
þai bigan to wax ful ferd,
And quen þai saue þam efter hij 6227
þe folk o israel can cri [1 leaf 35, bk, col. 1]
[1] On godd, and to moyses þai said,
"In egipte war na graues vs[2] graid,
þar-for þou has vs ledd mai fall 6231
In wildernes to sla us all. [2 MS. vn]
Qui wald þou ledd vs o þat land?
Ne said we it noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leuer war
þe egypcien to serue þar 6236
Alkin baret for to drei,
þan in þe wildirnes to dei?"
¶ þan ansuard moyses, and badd
þat nan o þam þan suld be radd; 6240

COTTON

for sare him rewes þat ilk caste.
atte þes folk sulde þus be paste.
& thoȝt he walde him-seluen payne.
for to bringe þes folk agayne.
& þus þe wikked mon he mynt.
& now for euer he sal be stint.
þes folk dide squa wiþ-outen bade
þaire loging[1] innermare þai made.
Sone was in lande þe tiþande spred
þe folk was turned agayne þat fled.
his folk þen geddered pharaon.
lordingis he saide quat haue ȝe done
þat we lete þus þes folk a-way.
þat sulde vs serue euer & ay.
has armes faste con he calle [1 leaf 36]
& cuppelled to-gedir his cartis alle
[1] vj. hundreþ cartes wiþ al þaire geres
þai ware arrayed wiþ þaire leders
quen he had þus ordent his oste.
þai went forþ wiþ grete boste.
¶ quen goddis folk þis comyng[1] herde
þai be-gan to wax afferde.
þai sagh̄ ham fast toward[2] ham hy
for ferde þai be-gan to cry.
On god & to moises þai saide.
In egipte was vs na grauis graide.
þer-fore he has vs led may falle.
In wildernes to sle vs alle.
quy walde þou lede vs? þus on lande
ne saide we þe noȝt þer dwellande
þat we had leyuer euermare.
to serue in egipte wiþ sorou & care.
alkin baret for to drey.
þen in þe wildernes to dey.
þen onsquared moises & bad.
þat nane of ham sulde be arrad.

FAIRFAX

And him suld þan reu his cast
For þat folk was fra him past,
þat he suld ȝeit him seluen payn
Al-gate to bring þ*a*t folk agayn, 6208
And þ*a*t he suld þar-to mint,
He suld for eu*er* mare be stint.
Þis folk did sua widuten bade,
And iner-mar þair logging made. 6212
Sone in land was þe tiȝand spred
þe folk was t*ur*nid a-gayn and fled;
His folk þan gedrid pharaon, [don,
"Lordinges," he said, "quat haue we
þat we lete þus þis folk away, 6217
þat suld vs serue for eu*er* and ay!"
His folk all armid did he call,
And gart to couipil his cartis all,
Sex hundrid cartis wid all þair gers,
On all þ*a*t ost he sett leders. 6222
Qu*e*n he had mad al boun his ost,
He went wid mekil þ*ri*de and bost;
Quen goddes folk his coming herd,
þai bigan to wax al ferd, 6226
And quen þai sau þaim eft*er* hey, [col. 2]
þe folk of isr*a*el bigan to cri
On god, and to moyses þai said, 6229
"In egipt was na ill vs graid;
þar-for þu has vs ledd may fall
In wild*er*nes to sla vs all. 6232
Qui wild þu lede vs fra þat land?
No said we noght, þar duelland
To leue vs, for vs leu*er* were
þe egypcianis to serue þare, 6236
Alkines baret for to drie,
þan in wild*er*nes for to die?"
Þan ansuerd moyses a*n*d said,
þat nan of þaim be mis-paid; 6240

GÖTTINGEN

him shulde þen*n*e rewe his caste [lf 39, bk]
when*n*e þe folke were fro him past
he shulde þen*n*e hi*m* seluen peyn
Algate to bringe þ*a*t folke aȝeyn
Of þe wo he wolde hem mynt
For eu*er* þen*n*e he shulde be stint
þe folke dud so & were glade
And Innermore her loggyng made
Soone in londe was tiþing spred
þe folke was turned aȝeyn þ*a*t fled
his folke gedered pharaon
lordyngis he seide what haue we don
Shul we þus lete þis folke away
þ*a*t shulde vs serue euer & ay
his folke armed dud he calle
And lete coupel his cartes alle
Six hundride cartes wiþ her geres
On al þe hoost he set lederes
when*n*e he had redy made his hoost
he went wiþ mychel p*ri*de & boost
when*n*e goddes folke his come herde
þei bigon*n*e to waxe aferde
when*n*e þei hi*m* seȝe aftir hyȝe
þe folke of israele bigun*n*e to criȝe
On god & to Moyses seide
In egipte was noon euel vs leide
þ*er*fore hastou vs led hit may falle
To wildernes to sle vs alle
Why woldes þ*o*u lede vs fro þ*a*t lond
Seide we not þ*er*e dwellond
Te leue vs for vs leuer were
þe egipcians to serue þere
Al disese for to dreȝe
þen here in wildernes to deȝe
¶ Moyses vnswerde & sayde
None of ȝou beþ myspayde

TRINITY

"Standes and behald," said he,
"Godds meracle sal yee see,
Godds meracle and his might,
He-self to dai for yow sal fight. 6244
Gas forth hardili your wai."
To moyses can godd þan sai,
"Moyses," he said, "þou ta þ*a*t wand
þat þou was wont ber in þi hand,
And do þe to þe wat*ur* tite, 6249
þe see þar-wit þan sal þou smite,
And þou sal see it cleue in tua,
And giue yow redi wai to ga, 6252
þe quilk king pharaon sal se
Wit his ost and his meigie;
He sal yow wene at ou*er*take,
Bot þan i sal me on him wrake. 6256
And yee sal cu*m* al hal to land,—
Swilk es þe v*er*tu of þis wand."
¶ Moises did als drightin badd,
For pharaon was he noght radd, 6260
In þe see his wand he smat,
It claue, and gaue þam redi gat.
þe see on aiþer side þam stod
Als walles tua, quils þai for yod, 6264
Til þai war passed thoru þat flod.
Que*n* þe king þis vnderstod,
He folud wit ost on hors and fote,
For noght caitiue was him na bote.
He sagh þe see it drau in tuin, 6269
þe brad wai he did him in.
Moises, wit his folk al hale
Wit-vten wanting of his tale, 6272
Bi-heild þat ost; a-pon þe land
He smat þe wat*ur* wit his wand.
Was þar to se na lang*er* bide, [col. 2]
þe see drogh samen on ilka side, 6276

COTTON

bot standis & be-halde saide he
goddis miraclis salle ȝe se.
goddis miracle & his miȝt.
him-self for ȝou to-day sal fiȝt.
gase forþ hardely ȝoure way.
to moises þen god con say.
¶ Moises he saide take þou þ*a*t wande
atte þou was wonte to ber i*n* hande
& do þe to þe water tite.
þe see þar-wiþ saltow smyte.
& þou salle se hit cleue in twa.
& gif ȝou redy gate to ga.
þe quilk king[1] pharaon sal se
wiþ his oste & his meyne.
he sal wene ȝou ouertake.
bot þen I. sal me on him wrake.
& ȝe salle come al to lande
suche ys þe v*er*tue of þis wande.

how þe king drownid.

Moises dide as god him badde.
for pharaon was he noȝt radde.
In þe see þe wande he smate.
hit cleue & gaf ham redy gate.
þe see on ayþ*er* half ham stode.
as ij. wallis. quilest þai forþ ȝode.
til þai ware passed thorou þe flode
quen þe king þis vnderstode.
he folowed wiþ oste on hors & fote
for noȝt caytef was him na bote.
he sagh þe see ranne in twyn.
þe brade way he dide him in.
¶ moises wiþ his folk al hale.
wiþ-oute wanting[1] of any tale.
be-helde þat oste on þe lande
he smate þe wat*er* wiþ his wande.
was þ*er* to se na lenger bide.
þe see drogh samyn on iche a side.

FAIRFAX

" Standis and biholde," said he,
" Godes miracil sul ȝe se,
Godes miracyl and his miht,
Him-self to-day for ȝou sal fight, 6244
Gas forth hardili ȝour way."
And god to moyses gan say,
" Moyses, þu take þat wand 6247
þat þu was wont to bere in hand,
And do þe to þe water side,
þe see þar-wid sal þu smite,
And þu sal se it cleue in tua,
And giue ȝou redi gate to ga, 6252
þe quilk king pharao sal se,
wid his ost and his meyne.
He sal wene ȝou to ouer-take,
Bot þan i sal me on him wrake, 6256
And ȝe sal come all hal to land;
Suilk es þe uertu of þi wand."
MOyses did as god him bad, 6259
For pharao was he noght rad,
In þe se his wand he smate,
It clef and gaf him redi gate;
þe [se] on ayder side him stod, 6263
As wallis to-quilis þai forth ȝode,
[1]Til þai war passid thoru al þe flod.
Quen þe king þis vnderstod, [1 lf 44, bk, col. 1]
He folud w[id] oste on hors and fote,
For noght caytif was him na bote,
He sau þe se it drau in tuine, 6269
þe brod watir he did him ine,
Moyses, wid his folk al hale,
widuten wanting of his tale, 6272
Be-held þat ost apon þe land;—
He smat the water wid his hand,
was þar to se na langer bide,
þe se drou samen on eyder side, 6276

GÖTTINGEN

Stondeþ & biholdeþ seide he
Goddes miracle shul ȝe se
Goddes miracle and his myȝt
him self to day for ȝou shal fiȝt
Goþ hardily forþ ȝoure wey
And god to moyses gon sey
Moyses þou take þi wand
þat þou were wont to bere in hand
Do þe to þe watir syde
þe see þou smyte wiþouten abyde
þou shal shal se hit cleue in two
And ȝyue ȝou redy wey to go
þat shal kyng pharao se
wiþ his hoost & his meyne
he shal wene ȝou ouer take
But penne shal he haue my wrake
ȝe shul com alle hool to londe
Suche is þe vertu of þi wonde
¶ Moyses dud as god him bad
For pharao was he not drad
In þe see his ȝerde he smate
hit cleef & ȝaf him redy gate
þe see on eiþer side vp stode
As walles whil þei forþ ȝode
Til þei were passed al þat drede
whenne þe kyng þis say in dede
he folewed wiþ hoost on hors & fote
For nouȝte caitif was him no bote
he say þe see wiþdrawen in twynne
þe brode watir he dud him ynne
Moises wiþ his folke al hale
Wiþouten wantyng of his tale
He helde his hoost vp on þe lond
And smote þe watir wiþ his hond
þenne was þere no lenger bide
To gider þe see went boþe syde

TRINITY

Bath bihind þam and bifore,
And drun mani hundreth score.
King ne knight, suier ne suain,
O þam come neu*er* a fote again. 6280
þus him wreked, þe lau*er*d o might,
On þam wreches o-gain him fight,
His folk he has al sauued sund,
þair wiþerwins er broght to gru*n*d.
þan bigan þai þam a-mang 6285
Cantemus d*omi*no, a neu sang
To godd, þ*a*t sua had mad þam quite
Of al þair soru and al þair site. 6288
Sua mot he do, þ*a*t hei drightin,
Vs alsua fra ur wiþerwin !
¶ þir er þe folk of israel
Our lau*er*d ches til him for lel, 6292
For quilk he mani maistri did,
Til þai þam seluen it fordid,
For oghon him þai soght vtrak, 6295
Q*ua*r-for oft sith þai fand his wrak,
Als i sal tel yow redili
For-þer mar in þis stori,
Wit þair dang*er*, sir moyses,
Oft þai did him haue malees. 6300

[[1] Off the tre of lyff shalle y telle
And of the folk of Israelle]

¶ Q*ue*n moyses þe folk had ledd
Vte ou*er* þe see, als drightin bedd,
He and his broiþer aaron, [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Vte of thainhed o pharaon, 6304
In sirie apon þe toiþer side
þai mad þair longing for to bide.
To-quils þai duelled þar to rest,
O wat*er* had þai ful mikel brest, 6308

COTTON

baþ be-hinde & be-fore.
& drowned mony hundreþ score.
king' ne kniȝt squyer ne squayne
come þer neu*er* an agayne.
þus he wreked him þat lorde of miȝt
on þa wrecches atte þus walde fiȝt.
his folk has he saued in sounde.
& þaire enemys broȝt to grounde.
þen be-gan þai ham amang'
cantem*us* d*omi*no an euensange.
to god atte squa had made ham quite
of alle þaire sorou & alle þaire site.
[[2] And' so mote he delyuyr' vs
Our' dere lord' swete Ih*esus*] [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
Þes ar þe folk of israele
our lorde chese til him-self lele
for quilk he mony maistri kidde.
til þai ham-self hit for-didde.
for oft on him þai soȝt outrake
quar-fore oft siþe þai fande his wrake
as I salle tel ȝou redely
forthermare in þis storie.
wiþ þaire daung*er* sir moises.
oft þai dide him haue malese.

Of iij. wandis fondin be moises in squeuin.

Quen moises þe folk had lad.
ouer þe see as god him bad
he & his broþ*er* aaron.
out of þe þralle of pharaon.
In syrie a-pon þe toþer side.
þai made þaire ligging' for to bide
þe quilest þai dwelled þ*er* to reste
of wat*er* had þai mykil breste.

FAIRFAX

Bath bihind þaim and before,
And drenklid mani hundrid skore.
King ne kniht, or squier, or suayn,
Com neu*er* on of þaim agayn. 6280
þus he wrekid him, þ*at* lau*er*d of miht,
On þaim þat þus wid hi*m* wald fiht,
His folk has he saued all sound,
His enmys has he broght to grund.
þan bigan þai þaim amang 6285
Cantemus d*omi*no, a neu sang
Til god, þ*at* sua had mad þaim quyte
Of all þair soru and þair site; 6288
And sua mot he diliu*er*e vs,
vr dere lau*er*d, suete i*esus*!
Þir er þe folk of israele,
vr lau*er*d ches to him for lele, 6292
For þe quilk he mani miracle did,
þa þaim seluen it for-did;
For oft on him þai made vtrake
Quarfor oft þai fand his wrake, 6296
Als i sal tell ȝou redili
Forth-þer mare i*n* þis stori,
wid þair daunger to moyses,
Oft did þai [him] gret males. 6300

Of þe tre of lijf nou sal i tell,
And alsua of þe folk of israell.

[1] Quen moyses þ*at* folk hadd ledd
Ou*er* þe see, as godd him bedd,
He and his brod*er* aron, [1 col. 2]
Out of þe seruage of pharaon, 6304
In syrie apon þe tod*er* side
þai made þair logging for to bide.
þe quile þai duellid þar to rest,
Of wat*er* had þai mekil brest, 6308

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe byhynde hem and bifore
And drenched mony hundride score
kyng kny3t squyere ne sweyn
Coom neu*er* noon of hem a3eyn
þus wreked hi*m* þe lord of my3t
On hem þ*at* wiþ him wolden fi3t
his folke haþ he saued sou*n*de
his enemyes brou3te to grou*n*de
þo Israeles seide hem among [leaf 40]
Cantemus d*omi*no a newe song
To god þ*at* had hem saued so
Of al her sorwe & her woo
And so mot he delyuer vs
Oure dere lord swete ihesus
þes were þe folke of israele
Oure lord chees to hi*m* for lele
For whom he mony miracle wrou3t
Til hi*m* self hem turned to nou3t
Ofte fro him þei dud oute reche
wherfore ofte þei fonde his wreche
As 3e may here redily
Forþ*er*more in þis story
wiþ her grucchynge on moyses
Ofte dud þei greet Males

Of þe tre of lif shal I tel
And of þe folke of israel

When*ne* moyses þ*at* folke had lad
Ouer þ*at* see as god hi*m* bad
he & his broþ*er* aaron
Oute of pharaoes seruage þon
In surye vp on þ*at* oþ*er*e syde
þei made her loggyng to abide
whil þei dwelled þ*er*e to rest
Of watir hadde þei mychel þrest

TRINITY

And þof þai soght it her and þare,
Wat*er* ne fand þai noþer quare.
þis folk þat þar aboute him lai
Ilkan can til oþeir sai, 6312
"Quer we sal in þis wildernes
Dei for thrist thoru moyses!
Q*ua*t sal we drinc, moyses?" cuth þai.
Moyses þat night on-slepe lai, 6316
þat night yod moyses to rest.
On-slepe he lai in þat forest,
Q*ue*n he þe morn him loked bi
He sagh þat him thoght of selly, 6320
At his heued þar sagh he stand [leaf 36, col. 1]
Wexen o cipres, a wand;
On his left hand loked he,
An-oþer he sagh o cedre tre; 6324
He loked als on his righthand,
O pine tre þe thrid he fand;
Bi þe leues þat þai bare 6327
þai kyd o quatkin kynd þar ware.
Bot moyses, for godds au
þaa wandes durst he noght vp-drau.
þe toþer dai he went þam eke
Wat*ur* wit þe folk to seke, 6332
þar he sleped þat morntide,
He fand þe wandes him biside;
þe thrid night alsua he fand,
þ*a*t did him wel at vnderstand 6336
þat su*m*-kin takening suld þar be
Loken in þir wandes thre.
"Selcuth thing," he said, "wit-in
Suld luken be þaa wandes thrin."
þis wandes takens p*er*sons thre, 6341
And an-fald godd in vnite.
þan he drou þam vp at first,
Wit-vten ani brek or brist, 6344

COTTON

al if þai so3t hit here & þare
wat*er* fande þai naure quare.
¶ þes folk þ*er* abowte him lay.
ilkane con til oþ*er* say.
queþ*er* we salle in þis wildernes
dey for þrist þorou moises.
quat sal we drink moises q*uod* þai
moises þat ni3t on slepe he lay.
þat ni3t 3ode moises to reste. [lf 36, bk]
In slepe he lay in þat foreste.
¶ atte morne erly he loked him by.
he sagh̄ a si3t him þu3t ferli.
atte his heued he sagh̄ þ*er* stande
of cipres growand a faire wande.
a-pon his lift hande loked he
a-noþ*er* he sagh̄ of cedre tree.
& quen he loked on his ri3t hande
a pine tree þe þrid he fande.
for bi þe leues atte þai bare.
war kid of quatkin kinde þai ware
bot moises for goddis agh̄
þe wandes durst he no3t vpdragh̄
¶ þe toþ*er* day he went forþ eke.
wat*er* for to layte & seke.
þ*er* he slepped a morne-tide
he fande þe wandis him be-side
þe þrid ni3t alsqua he fande.
atte dide him wele atte vnderstan*de*
þat sum-kin takening sulde þ*er* be.
lokin in þa wandes þre.
selcouþ þing he saide wiþ-in.
sulde lokin be þa wandis þrin.
¶ þes wandes takenis p*er*sones þre.
anfalde god in trinite.
þen he drogh̄ vp atte first
wiþ-outen any brek or brest.

FAIRFAX

And wide þai soght it here and þar,
Bot wat*er* miht þai find noquar.
þe folk þat þar aboute him lay
Ilkan gan to oþ*er* say, 6312
"Quar we sal in wild*er*nes
Die for thrist thoru moyses.
Quat sal we drinc?" to hi*m* said þai.
Moyses þat niht in sleping lay, 6316
þat niht he ȝede and tok his rest,
In sleping he lay in þ*at* forest,
Quen he on morn him lokid bi
He sau þat him thoght ferli, 6320
At his heued sau he stand
waxin of cypris, a wand;
Apon his left hand loked he,
Anoþ*er* he sau of cyder tre; 6324
And quan he lokid on his riht hand,
Of Pine tre þe thrid he fand;
Bi þe leuis þat þai bar,
þai kid of quatkines tre þai war: 6328
Bot moyses for goddes awe,
þa wandis vp durst he noght drau.
þe toþ*er* day he went him eke,
wid þat folk wat*er* to seke, 6332
þar he slepe at morntide,
He fand þa wandis him biside.
þe thrid sid suagat he fand,
þ*at* did him wele to und*er*stand 6336
þat su*m*kines takining suld þar be
Closid in þa wandes thre. [1 leaf 45, col. 1]
[1] "Selcuth thing," he said, "wid-in
Es closid in þa wandis thrin." 6340
þa wandis takin p*ar*sonis thre,
And a-fold godd in vnite.
þan he drou þaim vp at þe first,
widuten ani skade or brist, 6344

GÖTTINGEN

wide þei sou3t hit here & þere
watir my3te þei fynde nowhere
þe folke þ*at* þ*er*e aboute him lay
Vchone gon to oþ*er*e say
Wher we shul in wildernes
De3e for þurst þour3e moyses
What shul we drynke seide þay
Moises þ*at* ny3te in slepe lay
þ*at* ny3t he 3eode & toke rest
Slepyng he lay in þ*at* forest
On morwe he loked him by
he say þ*at* hi*m* þou3te ferly
At his heed he say stonde
waxen of cipres a wonde
On his lifte honde loked he
Anoþ*er* he say of cidre tre
þo he loked on his ri3t hand
Of palme tre þe þridde he fand
Bi þo leues þat þei bere
þei kud of what tre þei were
But Moises for goddes awe
Durst hem not vp drawe
þe toþ*er* day he went eke
wiþ þ*at* folke watir to seke
þ*er*e he slepte at morwe tide
he fonde þo 3erdes him bisyde
þe þridde tyme so he hem fond
þ*at* dud him wel to vndirstonde
þ*at* som tiþinge shulde þ*er* be
Closed in þo 3erdes þre
Selcouþ þing he seide wiþ yn
Is closed in þese 3erdes þrin
þei bitoken p*er*sones þre
And o godhede in vnite
þen*n*e he drou3e hem vp furst
Wiþouten any skaþe or birst

TRINITY

And quils þai in þ*a*t wastin war,
þe wandes ai wit him he bare.
Siþen þai faand in þat wastin,
Wat*er* bitt*er* sum ani brin, 6348
Als it war brin þan it was bitt*er*,
To drinc þan was ham neu*er* þe bett*er*.
Bot que*n* þis was in don
þe wat*er* was al suete alson, 6352
þe wat*er* þat sua fuli stanc,
Suett*er* neu*er* þai siþen drank.
þis meracle sagh þai all aperte
þ*a*t was duelland in þ*a*t desert. 6356
Fra þan forth heild sir moyses
þis wandes bath in pris and pres;
Queder-su*m* he welk her or þare, 6359
þis wandes euer he wit him bare,
And wen he clamb mont synai
þan he hidd þam p*ri*ueli;
To-quils he fasted his lententid
In erth he did þam for to hidd. 6364
Ne for na drught, ne for na wat,
Changed neuer þai þare state,
[1] Bot eu*er* þai held bath lefe and flur
Smelland wit a suete odur. [1 col. 2]
¶ O þis moyses, lau*er*ding, 6369
þof i tel yow sumkyn thinge,
O him i mai yow all noght tell,
For it war ou*er*lang to duell. 6372
Bot tel yow of his suinc i sall,
He drou þat fraward folk witall.
For he þam ledd, and soth it es,
Fourti yeir in þat wildernes, 6376
And fand þam fode in þair nede,
Wit-vten ani sau o sede;
For drightin self þam send þair fode,
þat fand þai neu*er* nan sua gode. 6380

COTTON

þe quilest þai in þat wode ware
þ*er* wandis ay wiþ him bare.
& siþen þai fande in þ*a*t wastine.
wat*er* bitt*er* sim[2] any brine. [2 *read* sum]
als hit quare brine was hit bitt*er*
atte drink ne was ham neu*er* bett*er*.
bot quen þese wandis ware i*n* done
þe wat*er* wex squete al sone
þe wat*er*es atte sa fouly stank[1].
of squett*er* neu*er* siþen þai drank[1].
¶ þis miracle sagh̄ þai alle appert.
þa þat was in þat disert.
fra þeiþen-forþ sir moises.
þ*er* wandes bare in p*ri*s & prese
quidder-sa he welk here or þare
þe wandis eu*er* wiþ him he bare
& quen he clambe þe mount synai
þen he hid ham preualy
þe quilest he fasted his lenten tide
in erþ he dide ham for to hide.
ne for na druȝt ne for na wate
chaunged neu*er* mare þaire state.
bot euer þai helde lefe & floure
smelland wiþ a squete coloure.
Of þis moises lordinges.
wil I. ȝou tel sum vncouþ þinges.
of him I. may noȝt alle ȝou telle.
for hit ware ou*er* lange atte dwelle
bot tel ȝou of his squynk I. salle
he drogh̄ þat fraward folk w*ith*-al.
for he ham ledde & soþ hit ys
xl. ȝere in þat wildernes
& fande ham fode in al þaire nede
wiþ-outen any saw of sede.
¶ fra heyuen þen come þaire fode
fande þai neyu*er* siþen sa gode.

FAIRFAX

And quiles þai in þat wilder*n*es ware,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare.
Siþe*n* þai fand þat frith widine,
wat*er* bitt*er* as ani brin, 6348
As it war brine sua was it bitt*er*,
To drinc it ne was þai*m* neu*er* þe bett*er*.
Bot quan þa wandis war in don,
þe wa*ter* wex suete als sone, 6352
þa watris þ*a*t sua foule stanc,
Of suett*er* neu*er* nan þai bifor dranc.
þat miracle sau þai all a-pert
þat duelland war in þat desert. 6356
Fra þat time held moyses
þa wandes bath in p*r*is and p*r*es,
Quar-sua he walked, here or þare,
þa wandis ay wid him he bare; 6360
And quen he clymed on mont synay,
þan he hid þaim preuyly;
To-quilis he fastid his lente*n* tyde,
In erde he did him for to hide. 6364
For na drie ne for na wate,
Ne changid þai neu*er* þair state,
Bot eu*er* þai held lijf and flour,
Sauirand wid a suete sauur. 6368
Of þis moyses, lau*er*dinges,
Haue i tald ȝou sumkin thinges,
Of him i may noght all ȝou tell,
For it war ou*er* lang to duell, 6372
Bot of his trauail tell i sall,
He suffrid þat fraward folk wid-all.
For he þaim ledd, and soth it es, [col. 2]
Fourti ȝere in þat wildrenes, 6376
And fand þaim fode i*n* þair nede,
widuten sauing of ani sede.
For godd him-selue þai*m* sent þair fode,
Fand þai neu*er* nan sua gode, 6380

Whil þei in wildernes were
þo ȝerdes wiþ hem þei bere
Siþ þei fond þ*a*t friþ wiþyne
Watir bitt*ur* as any bryne
As bryne hit was & no swett*ur*
To drynke was hit neu*er* þe bett*ur*
wheñ þo ȝerdes were Inne done
þe watir wex swete ful soone
þe wattres þ*a*t so foule stank
Of swetter þo neu*er* mon drank
þ*a*t miracle þei say apert
þ*a*t dwellyng were in desert
Fro þ*a*t tyme helde Moyses
þo ȝerdes boþe in pris & pres
where he walked here or þere
þo ȝerdes algate wiþ hi*m* were
when*n*e he clombe mou*n*t synay
þo he hudde hem pryuely
Whil he fasted lenten tyde [leaf 40, back]
In erþe he dud hem to hide
Nouþ*er* for dryȝe ne wete algate
þei chau*n*ged neu*er* her state
But euer þei helde leef & flour
Sauerynge wiþ a swete sauour
¶ Of þis moyses lordyngis
I haue ȝou tolde som*m*e þingis
Of him may I not al telle
For hit were to longe to dwelle
But of his t*ra*uaile telle I shal
he suffered frowarde folke wiþ al
he hem lad sooþ hit es
Fourty wyntur in wildernes
God fonde hem fode in her nede
Wiþouten sowyng any sede
God him self hem sende fode
Fonde þei neu*er* noon so gode

It sneu to þam als it war flur,
Of honi it had likest sauur.
þis mete þat þai war fed of þaa, 6383
þai cald it in þair langage, ma*n*na;
It come at morn and euening,
Volatil sent þaim þat king :— 6386
þ*a*t king aght man to leue and lute,
Wit al wirscip to mensk and dute!
¶ Want of wat*er* was i*n* þat land,
Moyses on þe roche kan stand,
& smat it wit þis forsaid wand, 6391
And vte als burn it brast þe st*r*and;
þar had þai wat*er* in wildrin land,
Plente bath to fote and hand.
Bot for all þir dedes gode
þat drightin þam did o þair fode, 6396
þir Iuus þat o will war wlanck,
þai cund him ai ful litell thanck;
For if þair tunges spac resun,
þair hertes ai war wit tresun. 6400

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

¶ In þ*a*t si-quar*e* þat i of speck,
Was a lau*er*ding hight amalec, 6404
þat on þam faght, and þai on him,
In a sted hight raphidim.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And mad him maister o þat semble,
"Cheues þe," he said, "wit man an freck
And ga fight a-pon amalec,
And i sal on yon hill stand, 6411
And godds yeird hald in mi hand."
To þis fight þai went þam son,
Bot moyses, ur, and aaron,
Went þan vp a-pon þis hill, [leaf 36, back, col. 1]
In hope allan o godds will. 6416

COTTON

hit flagh̄ til ham als hit ware flour
of hony hit had likkest colour.
[[1]The mete that they were fed wyth̄ so
Manna they clepid yt tho] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
euen & morne hit con falle.
angel mete þai dide hit calle.
þat men a3t to loue & loute.
& worshepe hit wiþ-out*e*n doute.
Þ*e*r þai had mykil wat*er* wane.
moises on þe harde stane.
he smate wiþ his forsaide wande.
þe wat*er* ran oute wiþ grete strande.
þ*er* had þai wat*er* in þat lande
plente I.-nogh̄ to fote & hande.
¶ bot for alle þ*er* dedis gode.
& for alle þaire faire fode.
þ*er* mys þ*a*t of wille ware wlank.
þai conned him ful litel þank.
for if þaire tunges speke resou*n*
þaire hertes were ay wiþ tresou*n*
so faren mony atte han þaire wille
knawes no3t þe gode fra þe ille.
In þat cuntree þat I. of speke.
was a lording hi3t amalek
atte on ham fa3t & þai on him.
in a stede hi3t raphidim.
moises þen calde Iosue.
and made him maist*er* of þat semble.
chese 3e he saide wi3t men *and* freke
for to fi3t wiþ ameleke.
and I. salle on 3on hil stande
and goddes 3erde halde in my hande.
¶ to þis fi3t þai dide ham sone.
bot sir moises *and* aron.
went a-pon þis hey hille [leaf 37]
In hope allane of goddis wille.

FAIRFAX

It sneu to þaim as it war flour,
Of hony it had lickest sauour;
þis mete þat þai war fedd wid þan
þai called it in þair langag man, 6384
It cam at morn and at euening,
volatile þaim sent þat king.
þat king aw men to loue and loute,
wid all worschip him mensk *and* doute!
þar þai had mekil watir wan,
Moyses of þe hard stan
He smat wid his forsaid wand, 6391
And vte as a brok it brast þe strand,
þar had þai watir in wildernes land,
Plente for men, to fhote and hand.
Bot for all þa dedis gode, 6395
Þat god þaim gaf, and lent þair fode,
þa iuus, þat of wil wer wlanc,
þai ȝeild him ay ful littel thanc,
For þou þair tunges spac resun,
þair hertes was ay wid tresun. 6400

hit snew to hem as hit were floure
Of hony hit hadde likest sauoure
þe mete þat þei were fed wiþ so
Manna þei cleped hit þo
hit coom at morn & at euenyng
Volatile hem sende þat kyng
þat kyng owe men loue & loute
wiþ alle worshepes to menske & doute
þere þei had mychel watir wone
Moises of þe harde stone
he smote wiþ his forseide wonde
And out brast of þat watir a stronde
þenne had þei watir in þat lond
Plente boþe to foot and hond
But for alle þo dedes gode
þat god hem sent to her fode
þe mouþes þat of wille were wlank
ȝalde him euer litil þank
þei her tonges speke resoun
her hertis euer were tresoun

[*The Battle with Amalek.*]

In þis time þat i sal of speke,
þer was a lauerding hiht amalec, 6404
þat on þaim faght, and þai on him,
In a stede þat hiht Rapydym.
Moyses þan cald sir iosue, 6407
And made him maystir of þat semble,
He said, "ches þe wid þine and freck,
þan ga þu and fiht wid sir amalec;
And i sal on ȝon hil stand, 6411
And goddes ȝerde hald in mi hand."
To þis fight þai went þaim sone, [lf 45, bk, col. 1]
Bot moyses and aaron,
þai went apon þat hill,
In hope alone of goddes will; 6416

¶ In þis tyme þat I of speke
Was a lordynge het amalec
þat on hem fauȝte & þei on him
In a stude het rapidym
Moises calde sir Iosue
And made him maistir of þat semble
he seide chese þe men & diȝt
wiþ sir Amalec to fiȝt
And I shal on þat hil stonde
And goddes ȝerde holde in honde
To þis fiȝte þei went anoon
Moises þo and aaron
þei went vpon þat hille
In hope al one of goddis wille

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Quils moyses heild vp his hend
It was wel in *þat* bateil kend, 6418
For ai to-quils witerli
Had godds folk þe hale maistri;
Bot if he þam slaked ani sith,
Sir amalech wan als suith. 6422
Sua lang[1] he heild þam vp wit þis
þat slake most þai, maugre his;—
þof he was irk it was na wonder;—
þai gedir stans and laid him vnder.
Vr held up, and als aaron, 6427
His handes to þe fight was don,
Vnder aiþer hand was an
þat held þam stedfastli als stan,
þat be þe sun was at dun heild
Wit israel was left þe feild. 6432
¶ Ietro, þe prist of madian,
þat was moyses kynnes-man,
Q*ue*n he hard how þai had don
Tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To spec wit moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
Wit his tua suns þat sco beir,
Gersau and eliezer. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland,
þat moyses had vnder hand,
þai did him selcuth sore trauail,
Til þat ietro gaue him consail 6444
Vnd*er* baillis for to sett,
Quar thoru in right þai suld be gett,
In smale wranges þat þar war;
And to þaa *þat* gret birþin bar, 6448
Namli þat fel to gastli-nes,
Suld vissed be thoru moyses.

[1 MS. repeats *lang*.]

COTTON

þe quilest moises helde vp his hende
hit was wele in þe batel kende.
for ay to quilest wit*er*ly
had goddis folk þe ou*er* maistri.
¶ *and* if he slaked any siþe
Amalek[1] wan als squiþe.
so lange he helde ham vp wiþ þis.
atte slake þai most maugrefe his
[[2]Of werynes was no wondir
They gedird stonys & leid hym vnd*er*
Euyr held he vp & Araon
his hondis tylle the fight was don
Vndir eythir hond was oon
That held hym stille as eny stone]
and be þe sunne be-gan to helde
wiþ isr*a*el was left þe felde.
Petro þe preste of madian.
þat was moises kynnesman.
quen he herd how þai had done
be-twix isr*a*el *and* pharaon.
to speke wiþ moises he cam.
and broȝt him his wife Sephoram.
wiþ his ij. sones þat ho bere
gersan *and* elieser.
¶ þis ilk folk was vntelland
at moises had at[3] vnderhande.
þat dide him selcouþ g*r*ete t*ra*uail.
til atte ietro him gaf counsaile.
vnder baillifes ham to sette.
quar þorou in riȝt þai sulde be gette
in smal wranges at þare ware
and to þa atte grete birthin bare
Namly þat felle to gastlines.
sulde wissed be þorou moises.

[2 from Laud MS. 416]

[3 this word added above the line]

FAIRFAX

Quiles Moyses held vp his hend,
It was wele in þat batayle kend,
For ay þat quilis witter li,
Had godes folk þe victori; 6420
Bot if he slakid þaim ani sithe,
Amalec wan alsua suith.
So lang he held þaim vp wid þis, 6423
þat slake þaim must maugre his;—
If he war irk it was na wonder;—
þai gadrid stanis and laid him vnder,
Euer held he vp and aaron
His handis til þe fight was don. 6428
vnder eyder hand was an,
þat held him stedfast as a stan,
þat bi þe sune was at doun helde,
wid israel was left þe feilde. 6432
Ietro, þe preist of madian,
þat was moyses kines man,
Quen he herd hou þai had don,
Be-tuix israel and pharaon, 6436
To speke wid moyses he cam,
And broght him his wijf sephoram,
wid his tua sonis scho by him ber,
Gersan and Eliaser. 6440
þis ilk folk was vntelland
þat moyses had vnder his hand,
þat did him wonder gret trauail,
Til Ietro gaue him to consayl 6444
vnder bayles þaim to sett,
þat þai in right suld be gett
In smale wrangys, þat þar ware; 6447
And to þaim þat grete chargis bare,
Namly þat fell to gastlines,
Suld techid be thoru moyses.

whil Moises helde vp his hende
wel was hit in þat bataile kende
Euer þat while witturly
had goddes folke þe victory
And if he slaked hem any siþe
Amalec won also swiþe
So longe he helde hem vp wiþ þis
þat slake hem most he maugre his
Of werynes was no wondir
þei gedered stones & leide him vndir
Euer helde he vp and aaron
his hondes til þe fiȝte was don
vndir eiþer hond was oon
þat helde him stille as any stoon
Bi þe sonne was at doun helde
wiþ israel was lafte þe felde
¶ Ietro þe preest of Madian
þat was Moyses kynnesman
Whenne he herde how þei had don
Bitwene israel & pharaon
To speke wiþ Moises he cam
Brouȝte him his wif sephoram
wiþ two sones she bi him ber
Gersan and heliaser
þis ille folk was wantoun to fonde
þat moyses hadde vndir honde
þei dud him wondir greet trauail
Til Ietro ȝaf him counsail
Vndir bailies to set hem þen [leaf 41]
In riȝt for to kepe hem
Of mony wronges þat þere were
Of whiche men greet charge bere
But þat þat fel to goostlynes
Shul be tauȝte bi trewe moyses

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þan bigan þat folk to sai
To moyses, "ga get vs lai." 6452
Moyses said þan, "þ*a*t es right,
We sal it ask vr lau*er*d dright.
Bot fast behouus yow and me." 6455
"And howlang sal þe terme be?"
"þe terme it sal be fourti dais,
To-quils i ga at gett yur lais
Vp hei on mont synai." 6459
"Sir, [ya]," þai said, "ful blethli."

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses went vp-on þ*a*t fell, [col. 2]
And fourti dais can þer-on duell,
þe quilk he fasted, als we rede,
To get lagh his folk wit to lede. 6464
þan come vr lau*er*d til him onan,
And taght him tables tuain o stan,
Wit his comamentes ten,
And bad vn-do þam til his men. 6468
And for we agh þam hald wit dett,
In þis boke i haue þam sette.
"Trou þou in na godd bot in an, 6471
Ne aythes mani[1] ne suere þou nan,
Hald þou wel þin halidai, [1 *read* man]
Fader and moder þou wirschip ai,
Do þou naman wrangwis o lijf,
Ne reue nanoþer man his wijf;
Lok þat þou ne reue ne stele, 6477
Ne ber þou witnes nan bot lele,
þi neghbur wijf ȝerne noght at haue,
Ne aght of his, ne mai, ne knaue."

COTTON

[[2]lystynnyþ now to my saw
Telle y shalle of moyses law]

þen be-gan þe folk to say. [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
to moises ga gete vs lay
and moises saide þat ys riȝt.
we salle hit aske our lorde of miȝt
bot fast be-houes ȝe alle *and* me.
and how lange sal þe t*er*me be.
þe t*er*me hit sal be xl. dayes.
þe quilest I. ga. to gete ȝour layes.
vp hey on þe mount synay.
ful bleþly sir þai al con say.

how moises fastid for to haue lagh̄ ;
and **of x. comaundementis.** *and* **a calf of golde**

Moises went a-pon þat fel
and xl. dayes þ*er* con he dwelle
þe quilk he fasted as we rede
to gete lagh̄ wiþ his folk to lede
þen come our lorde sone on-an.
and toke him tables twin of stane
wiþ his comaundementes ten. [leaf 37, col. 2]
and bad vn-do ham tille his men.
for we agh̄ halde ham wiþ dette
and in þis boke I. haue ham sette.
¶ trow ȝe in na god bot an.
ne aþes mon squere þou nane.
halde þou wele þine haly-day.
fader *and* moder worshepe ay.
do þou na man wrange wis of life
ne reue nane oþ*er* mon his wife.
loke at þou ne reue ne stele.
ne bere þou witnes nane bot lele
þi neghboer saltow noȝt haue
ne gode of his maidyn ne knaue

FAIRFAX

Listens nou vnto mi saw, [col. 2]
And tell i sal of moyses law.

Þan bigan þat folk to say 6451
To moyses, "to go get vs lay."
Moyses said, "þat es god right,
we sal it aske of godd almiht,
Bot fast bihouis ȝou and me." 6455
"And hou lang sal þe terme be?"
"þe terme sal last fourti dais,
þe quilis i ga to get ȝour lays,
Here on þe mount of synay."
"Sir," þai said, "ȝa, ful bleþili." 6460

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses went apon þat fell,
And fourti dais gan þar-on duell,
þe quilk he fastid, as we rede, 6463
To get þe lau his folk wid to lede.
þan cam vr lau*er*d to him onan,
And tok him tablis tua of stan, 6466
wid his comandementis ten,
And badd him vndo þai*m* to his men.
And for we awe þai*m* hald wid dett,
In dis bok i haue þaim sett. 6470
"Trow þu in na godd bot in an,
Ne na man*er* ath suere þu nan,
And hald þu wele þi haliday, 6473
Fadir and mod*er* ȝe worschip ay,
Loke þu reue no man his lijf,
Nor na man þu reue his wijf,
Loke þu nouþ*er* reue ne stele, 6477
Ne ber þu witnes nan bot lele,
þi neyhburs wijf ȝerne þu noght to haue,
Nor best of his, ne may, no knaue."

GÖTTINGEN

listeneþ now to my sawe
Telle I wol of Moises lawe

Þen bigon þe folke to say
To Moises go gete vs lay
Moises seide þat is riȝt
we shul hit aske of god almyȝt
To faste bihoueþ ȝou & me
how longe shal þe terme be
þe terme shal laste fourty dayes
whil I go to gete ȝou layes
here on þe mou*n*te of Synai
Sir þei seide ful bleþely

[*No gap in the MS.*]

Moyses wente vp on þ*at* felle
Fourty dayes þ*er*e gon dwelle
whiche he fasted as we rede
To gete lawe his folke to lede
Oure lord coom to him a noon
And toke him tables two of stoon
wiþ his com*m*aun*d*ementis ten
And bad hi*m* teche hem to his men
For we owe hem holde for det
In this koke I haue hem set
¶ Trowe þou in no god but oon
¶ Ny ooþ þ*at* þ*o*u swere noon
¶ holde wel þin haliday
¶ Fadir & modir worshipe ȝe ay
¶ Reue ȝe no mon his lif þon
¶ Do no lecchery bi no wom*m*on
¶ loke ȝe no þing stele
¶ Bereþ witenes noon but lele [naue
¶ þi neiȝebores wif w*ith* wronge þ*o*u
¶ Nor beest of his Mayde ny knaue

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þir er þe comamentes ten	*þer* ar þe comaundementes ten.
þat drightin taght to moysen,	first to þe iewes for to ken.
First to þe Iuus for to ken,	atte god be-taȝt sir moisen.
And siþen til vs cristen men. 6484	*and* siþen tille vs cristen men.
If we þam heild, bath vt and in,	*and* we ham halde oute *and* in.
þai suld vs kepe fra dedli sin.	þai walde vs kepe *fra* dedly synne.

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Quils moyses him was a-wai,	Quylest moises was a-way.
þaa fraward folk, wit-vten fai, 6488	þat fraward folk wiþ-outen fay.
Said þat moyses was slain,	þai saide atte moises was slayne
Ne suld he neu*er* cum again.	ne sulde he neu*er* come agayne.
And oþer-sum said þat he	*and* oþ*er* sum. saide atte he.
Was liuand, and in liue suld be. 6492	was liuande *and* in life sulde be.
þai samed þam and drogh to rede,	þai samened ham *and* drogh to rede
Mak þam a godd o gold sa rede,	to make a god of golde rede.
And said þaa sottes þam o-mang,	*and* þus þai saide ham amange
"Sua stalworth sal he be and strang	sa stalworþ sal he be *and* strange
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere, 6497	þat he salle halde vs hale *and* fere
And warn vs fra ilkin tor-fere,	*and* kepe vs fra alkin torfere.
Q*ue*n manna sal vs wan be,	quen our mete wanand sal be
He sal quete find vs gret plente." 6500	he salle of quete vs finde plente
Suilk was þair gile o-mang þair gamen,	¶ suche was þaire gile among þair ga*m*me
þair gold in tresur gadrid þai samen,	þair golde tresour þai gedderred sa*m*me
A goldin calf þar-of þai blu,	a goldin calf þ*er*-on þai hew.
And als a godd honurd it neu. 6504	*and* as a god honoured hit new.
"Vr godd," þai said, "þis ilk es he	our god þai saide þis ilk ys he
þat brogh vs thoru þe liu*er*d se,	þat broȝt us þorou þe liuered se.
Fra pharaon and his pouste, [f 37, col. 1]	fra pharaon *and* his pauste
þar-for we rede he mensked be." 6508	þar-fore we rede he mensked be.
þis moyses was ful dern and dere	þis moises was ful derne *and* dere
To drightin, man mai find it here,	to our lorde as ȝe may here.
He taght him tabels o þe lai,	he toke him tables of þe lay.
Als ye herd me forwit sai. 6512	als ȝe me herde be-fore say.
Q*ue*n he him taght suilk a relik,	he be-toke him þis relike
"þi folk," he said, "has don a suik,	þi folk he saide has done þe squyke

þis er comandementis ten,	6481	þese are þe com*m*au*n*dementes ten
vr lau*er*d þaim tok to moysen,		þ*a*t god toke to Moisen
First to þe iuus for to ken,		Furste þe iewes to teche
And siþ*e*n to vs cristen men.	6484	And siþen þe cristen to preche
If we þaim kepe bath vte a*n*d in,		If we hem kepe oute & in
þai sal vs saue fra dedeli sin.		þei wol vs saue fro dedly syn

[*The people set up a golden calf.*]

Q vilis moyses was a-way, [leaf 46, col. 1]		¶ whiles Moises was awey
þat fals folk, widuten fay,	6488	þ*a*t false folk wiþouten fey
þai said þat moyses was slain,		þei seid Moises was slayn
And suld neu*er* to þai*m* cu*m* a-gain;		And neu*er* wolde com a3ayn
And 3eit sum said þ*a*t he		And sum*m*e seide þ*a*t he
was liuand, and in lijf suld be.	6492	was lyuynge and in lif shulde be
þai samind þai*m* and tok to rede		þei toke her cou*n*sel as þei wolde
To make þaim a godd of gold rede,		To make hem a god of golde
And said þa folis þaim emang,	6495	þo foles seiden hem amon
"Sua stalworth suld he be, a*n*d strang,		So stalworþe shulde he be & strong
þat he sal hald vs hale and fere,		þ*a*t he shal holde vs hool & fere
And kepe vs ay in vr mistere.		And kepe vs euer in oure mistere
Quen manna sal vs wantand be,		when*n*e manna wol vs wantyng be
He sal send vs wid plente."	6500	he shal vs sende good plente
þus bigan þair gile wid gamen,		þus bigan her gile wiþ gamen
þair golden tresur gadrid þai samen,		her tresour of golde þei gedered samen
A golden calf þare-of þai blew,		A colden calf þ*er*of þei blew
And als a godd honurd it new.	6504	And as a god honourid hit new
"vre godd," þai said, "þis ilk es he		Oure god þei seide þis is he
þat broght vs thoru þe rede se,		þ*a*t brou3te vs þour3e þe rede see
Fra pharao and his pouste,		Fro pharao & his powere
þar-for es worthti he honurd be."	6508	þ*er*fore honoure we him here
Þis moyses was ful derne and dere		¶ þis moyses was dere & kynde
To gode, me*n* may we find it here,		To god men may hit here fynde
He tok him tablis of þe lay,		he toke hi*m* tables of þe lawe
As 3e herd me bifor-hand say,	6512	As 3e herde in my sawe
Que*n* he had tahut hi*m* suilk a relik,		when*n*e he had hem hi*m* take
"þe folk," he said, "has don a suilk,		þe folke he seide haþ done wrake

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Sin þat þou com fra þam last, 6515
þou sal þam find ful vn-stedfast."
Lauerdinges, to þis fait-les lede
Manna fel, als yee herd rede,
þat fel fra lift sa gret plente,
Als a grideld frost to se, 6520
Quils moyses him hild awai
For to do þam haf þair lai;
Bot sum o þaim þis fast forsoke,
And þai þis riche manna toke, 6524
And vnder erth in hepes it hide,
Vt ouer þe forbot sua þai dide.
If þai war þat tim sa vn-wise,
Yeit er þai noght all skilwise. 6528
¶ Moyses com fra þat fell,
Son he herd tiþand tell
þat his folk had ful il don,
þar-of he had taknin*g* son. 6532
Q*ue*n he was cu*m*men in to desert
þe calf he sagh þer set apert,
He hard þe gret nois was þare
Abute þis calf, þat mikel fare; 6536
He wex sua menged in his mode,
þat he cuth sai ne il ne gode;
Ne he ne wist queþer it bett*ur* war
To turn or winde him forþar mare.
þe tables þat in hand he bare 6541
To pees he þam brak right þar
And þar-wit for-þer-mar he yede,
For to destru þair cursed hede. 6544
He sagh þam knele þis calf a-bute,
Als godd him seluen leue and lute.
"Quat es þis? hugat dele yee now?
Es þis your godd þat yee on trow?"
¶ Q*ue*n þai war war o moyses 6549
þai fled a-wai, als in a res,

COTTON

syn atte þou come fra ham laste. [leaf 37, back]
þou salle ham finde vnstedefaste.
þis mete atte to ham felle
hit hezt manna ȝe herd me telle.
hit fel fra þe lift sa grete plente
as a griddeled frost to se.
¶ quilest moises him helde a-wai.
for til do ham haue þaire lay.
bot sum of ham þis faste forsoke
and þai þis riȝt manna toke.
and vnder erþ in hepis hit hidde.
ouer þe forbode squa þai dide
[[1]Thus they were þat tyme vn-wyse
They did ayenst goddis enpryce]
Moises come fra þat felle.
sone herde he þe tiþande telle.
atte his folk had ful il done. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þer-of had he takening sone.
quen he come in-to desert.
þe calf he sagh sette appert.
he herde þe grete noyse was þare
a-boute þis calf *and* mykil fare.
he wex sa menged in his mode.
he cowde sai nauþer euel ne gode.
ne he ne wiste queþer better ware.
to turne or wende forþer-mare.
¶ þe tables at in hande he bare.
in peces he ham brak riȝt þare.
and þar-wiþ forþermare he ȝede.
for to discriue þaire cursed dede.
he sagh ham knele þis calf a-boute
als god him-self loue *and* loute.
quat ys þis he saide. how dele ȝe now
ys þis ȝoure god atte ȝe on trow.
Quen þai ware warre of moises.
þai fled a-way al in a rese.

FAIRFAX

Siþen þu cam fra þaim last
þu sal þaim find ful vnstedfast." 6516
Lauerdinges, to þis fals lede,
Manna fell as ȝe herd me rede,
It fell fra heuen sua gret plente,
Als a rime frost to se, 6520
Quilis moyses him held away
For to do þaim haue þe lay.
Bot sum of þaim þis fast for-sock,
And þis riche manna þai tock, 6524
And vnder erd in helpis hid, [col. 2]
Again þe forbod sua þai did,
þou þai were þat time vnwise, 6527
þai did sua egaynes goddes enpris.

Quen moyses cam fra þat fell,
Sone herd he ȝe tiȝing tell,
þat his folk ful euil had don,
þar-of fand he takin sone. 6532
Quen he was comen into dissert,
þe calf he fand þar, sett a-pert,
He herd þe gret noyse þat was þare,
Aboute þis calf wid mekil fare; 6536
He wex sua mengid in his mode,
þat he miht say nouþer ille ne gode,
Ne he ne wist queþer better ware,
To turne or wend him ferdermare.
þe tablis þ[a]t he in hand bar, 6541
In pecis he þaim brac riht þar,
And þar-wid forþermare he ȝede,
For to se þair curced hede. 6544
He sau þaim knele þis calf aboute,
As godd him-self leue and loute,
"Quat es þis, dele ȝe nou! 6547
Es þis ȝour godd þat ȝe in trou?"

Quen þai were war of moyses,
þai fledd a-way as in a res,

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ þou coom fro hem last
þou shal hem fynde vnstudfast
Lordyngis to þis false lede
Manna fel ȝe herde me rede
Fro heuen fel so greet plente
As a ryme frost on to se
Whil moyses him helde a way
For to do hem haue þe lay
Somme of hem þis faste forsoke [leaf 41, back]
And þis riche manna toke
And vndir erþe in holes hidde
Aȝeyn forbode þus þei didde
þus þei were þat tyme vnwise
þei dud aȝeynes goddes emprise
¶ whenne moyses coom fro þat felle
Soone herde he tiþing telle
þat his folke ful euel had done
þerof fonde he token soone
whenne he was comen into desert
þe calf fonde he þere sett apert
he herde þe greet noise þare
Aboute þis calf with mychel fare
So greued he wex in his mode
He myȝt saye euel ne gode
he ne wist wheþer bettur wore
To turne or wende him forþermore
þe tables þat he in honde bere
In peces he hem brake riȝt þere
þerwiþ forþermore he ȝede
For to se her cursed dede
he say hem knele þis calf aboute
As god him self to loue & loute
what deuel is þis he seide in greue
Is þis ȝoure god þat ȝe in leue
whenne þei were war of Moises
þei fleyȝe away al in a res

TRINITY

Littel and mikel, less and mare,
þe calf allan þai left þan þare. 6552
þan cald moyses þam to-gedir, [col. 2]
"Lau*er*dinges, i am now cu*mm*en hider,
I haue a-bute your errand ben,
Qui fle yee fra me þus beden? 6556
Cu*ms* again, wit-vten dute,
Haf yee þe dais al fasten vte
þat i bad ar i ne[1] went? [1 *read* me]
Or halden els his comament? 6560
And qua has made yow þis calf here,
þ*at* yee sua mensked and haldes dere?
It es o gold, and þ*at* ful fin,
I wen yee hald it your drightin. 6564
Mikel i haf t*ra*uaild for yow
þ*at* littel turns yow to prow,
þ*at* suilk a godd all honurs now,
þ*at* wil yow her-after sare sow. 6568
Qua made þis calf, i wald þam kene,
Qua held þe fast ma*ng* oþer men?
Quilk þat heild mi comament, 6571
And quilk noght, sin i fra yow went?
And quilk for-gat me, and quilk noght,
And qua þis gold to-gedir broght?
And quilk ar þai it samen bleu, 6575
And quilk als for þair godd it kneu?"
Ilkan þai said, "haue we na witte,"
And all þai mad þam seluen quitte.
¶ "P*ar*fai," said moyses, "for noght
þe soth algat it sal be soght; 6580
I wil mi seluen knau þe fals,
And ilkman sal knau þam als.
'Ful iuel hail brak yee þe dai
þ*at* i fasted sua,' sal yee sai; 6584
Ful ilhail sagh ye þ*at* sith
þ*at*, que*n* i wepe, yee mad yow blith,

COTTON

litel *and* mykil lasse *and* mare
þe calf allane þai laft ri3t þare
¶ þen calde moises ham to-gedir
lordinges I am now co*m*myn hiddir.
I haue a-boute 3our errande bene.
quy fle 3e fra me þus be-dene.
Comys a-gayne wiþ-outen doute.
haue 3e þe dayes al fasted oute.
þat I bad or I. fra 3ou wente
or halden ellis his comaundement
¶ *and* qua has made þis calf[1] now here
atte 3e squa mensk[1] *and* haldes dere.
hit ys of gold finely di3t.
I. wene 3e halde hit god of mi3t.
[1] t*ra*uaile for 3ou walde I no3t spare
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
and þat 3e mone rew ful sare. [1 leaf 37, bk, col. 2]
Qua made þis calf I. wald[1] ham ken
qua helde þe faste a-mong[1] þ*er* men.
quilk þat helde my comandement.
and quilk no3t syn I. fra 3ou went.
and quilk for-gate me *and* quilk no3t
and qua þis golde to-gedir bro3t.
and quilk ar þa hit sa*m*myn blew.
and quilk ar þa for god hit knew.
Ilkane þen saide I. haue na wite.
and alle þai made ham-seluen quite.
Parfay saide moises for no3t.
þe soþ al-gatis hit sal be so3t.
I wil knaw my-self þe fals
and ilkman salle knaw ham als
ful ilhaile brak 3e day
at I. fasted so sal 3e sai.
ful ilhaile sal 3e se þe si3t
þat quen I. wepped 3e made 3ou li3t

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
ȝong and ald, less and mare,		ȝonge & olde lasse & more
þe calf alone left þai þare.	6552	þe calf allone laft þei þore
þen cald moyses þaim to gid*er*,		Moises þen*ne* called hem to gider
"Lordinges," he said, "i am come*n* hid*er*,		lordyngis he seide I am comen hider
Aboute ȝour erand haue i bene,		Aboute ȝoure eronde haue I bene
Qui fle ȝe fra me dus bidene?	6556	Why fle ȝe fro me þus bi dene
Comis again widuten doute,		Comeþ aȝeyn wiþouten doute
Haue ȝe þe dais al fastid vte,		haue ȝe þese dayes alle fasted oute
þat i bad, ar i me went,	6559	þ*at* I ȝou bad ar I went
Or haue ȝe halden mi comandement?		haue ȝe holden my com*m*au*n*dement
And qua has made þis calf here,		who haþ made þis calf bifore
þat ȝe dus worschip and halde dere?		[. . . . .
It es of gold widuten wene, [leaf 46, back, col. 1]		. . . . .
ȝe hald it for ȝoure godd bidene.	6564	. . . . .
Mekil haue i trauayled for ȝou,		. . . . .
þat litil turnis ȝou to prou,		. . . . .
þat suilk a godd honurs nou!		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Here efter it sal sare rew ȝou.		hit shal her aftir ȝou rewe ful sore
Qua made þis calf? i wald hi*m* ken,		who made þis calf I most him ken
Or held þe fast emang þir men?	6570	who helde þe faste among þese men
And qua has haldin mi comandeme*n*t,		who haþ holden my com*m*au*n*dement
And qua noght, siþe*n* i fra ȝou went?		And who not siþen I went
And quilk forgat me a*n*d quilk nohut?		who for-ȝat me & who nouȝt
And qua þis gold to-gid*er* broght?		And who þis golde to gider brouȝt
And quilk er þa it samen bleu,	6575	whiche are þo to gider hit blew
And quilk as for þair godd it kneu?"		whiche are þo for her god hit knewe
Ilkon said, "haue i na wite,"		Alle þei made hem seuen quyte
And all þan made þai*m*-selue*n* q*ui*te.		vchone seide I haue no wite
"Parfay," said moyses, "for noght		Parfay seide Moyses for nouȝt
þe soth algate it sal be soght.	6580	þe soþe algate shal be souȝt
I wil mi selue knau þe fals,		I wol my self knowe þe fals
And ilk man sal knau him als.		And vche mon shal knowe hi*m* als
'Ful ille hayl brac ȝe þe day,		Ful euelhele brake ȝe þe day
þat i fastid sua!' sul ȝe say.	6584	þ*at* I fasted so shul ȝe say
Ill hayl sul ȝe se þat sithe,		Allas shul ȝe say þ*at* siþe
For que*n* i wepe ȝe made ȝou blith,		For when*ne* I weped ȝe made ȝou bliþe

COTTON		FAIRFAX
And þ*at* yee mad þis gold to tru,		*and* atte ȝe made þis god now.
To-quils þat i praid for yow.	6588	þe quilest atte I. prayed for ȝow.
Mikel foli was þat i did þan		mikil hit was I. dide ȝou þan.
þ*at* eu*er* to helpe yow i be-gan!		to gete ȝow help I. be-gan.
Q*u*en þ*at* i ledd yow thoru þe strang		¶ quen þat I. led ȝou ou*er* þe strande.
Vte o your wiþerwins hand	6592	out of ȝoure wikked enemys hande.
And sithen i asked yow alsua		*and* siþen I. asked to ȝou al-squa.
Your fud, and godd yow send ma*n*na,		ȝour fode *and* god ȝou sende manna.
þ*at* yee þe erth now has hid vnd*er*.		atte ȝe þe erþ now has hid vnder
Many man on yow sal wond*ur*,	6596	mony a mon on ȝou sal wonder.
Drightin sal me on yow wrak, [1 leaf 37, bk, col. 1]		my lorde sal me on ȝou wrake
To sauue þaa men þ*at* has na sak.		*and* saue ham atte has na sake.
[1] All er yee tru, þis es your saghes,		alle ar ȝe trew þis is ȝour sawes.
Es nan of yow þ*at* þis calf knaues.		is nane of ȝou. ȝone calf knawes.
Yee sai þat yee ne made it noght,		ȝe say atte ȝe made hit noȝt.
Ne neu*er* come it yow in thoght;		ne neu*er* come hit in ȝour þoȝt.
Nc yee it honur neu*er*, yee sai,	6603	ne ȝe honoured hit neu*er* ȝe say.
Bot all þer-wit yee nik me nay.		bot alle nikkis me wiþ nay.
Bot sais me þen quarfor and qui		bot says me þan quar-fore *and* quy.
Yee mad yon mikel din and cri,		ȝe made sa mykil noys *and* cry.
Y yow sagh mak al bidene?		atte I. ȝou sagh make al be-dene
Thoru þe wat*er* it sal be sene.	6608	now ȝour werkis sal be sene
Sceus me son, it sal be kydd,		shew me sone hit sal be kidde
Quar yee haue þe ma*n*na hidd."		quere ȝe haue þe manna hidde
þaa holes, que*n* þai þam vndid,	6611	þe holes quen þai ham vn-didde
þai fa*n*d bot wormes creula*n*d emid.		þai fande bot crawlande wormis amid
Q*u*en þai þis sagh, qua soth wil sai,		quen þai þis sagh qua soþ wil say.
þ*at* plightful folk thoght þan na plai.		þa vnresonable folk þuȝt na play.
þis golden calf he did to brest		¶ þis goldyn calf he dide to brest. [f 38]
To pudre, and it in wat*ur* kest,	6616	to pouder *and* in þe wat*er* hit kest.
And o þis wat*ur* he gert ilkan		*and* of þat wat*er* he gert ilkane.
Drinc, q*u*er he wald or[2] nan, [2 MS. ar]		to drink quet*er* þai walde or nane.
And all þaa men þat had þe gilt		*and* alle þe men at had þe gilt.
þai had þair berdes ou*er*-gilt,	6620	þai had þaire berdis ouer-gilt.
Bot þai þ*at* war wit-vten plight		bot þai þat ware wiþ-out wite.
And heild his comamentes right,		*and* of suche didis quite.

And made þis godd in for to trou,
þe quilis i ȝede to pray for ȝou. 6588
Ful mekil foly did i þan
þat eu*er* i to help ȝou bi-gan,
Quen i ledd ȝou thoru þe strand,
vte of all ȝour enmys hand; 6592
And siþe*n* i askid ȝou al-sua
ȝour fode, and ie*s*u ȝou sent ma*n*na,
þ*at* ȝe in erd nou has hid vnd*er*.
Mani a man on ȝou sal wond*er*, 6596
vr lau*er*d sal me on ȝou wrake,
To saue þaim all þ*at* has na sake.
All er ȝe treu, þis es ȝour saues, [col. 2]
Es nan of ȝow þat þis calf knawes;
Ȝe say þat ȝe ne made it noght, 6601
Ne neu*er* cam it in ȝour thoght,
Nor ȝe honurd it neu*er*, ȝe say,
Bot all þar-wid nu ȝe nite me nay.
Bot sais me þan, quarfor and qui
ȝe made sua mekil din and cri, 6606
þat i ȝou saw make all bi-dene?
Thoru þe watir it sal be sene.
Schews me sone, it sal be kidd,
Quere ȝe haue ȝe manna hidd."
þe putis qu*e*n þai þaim vndid, 6611
þai fand bot wormis crouland imyd.
Qu*e*n þai þis sau, qua soth wil say,
þat þat war gilti thoght na play.
þis golden calf he gart to brest
To poudir, and it in wat*er* kest, 6616
And of þis wat*er* he did ilkan
Drinc, que*þer* þai wald or nan.
And all þa men þ*at* had þe gilt,
þai had þair berdis all ou*er*-gilt; 6620
Bot þai þat war widut*e*n plight,
And held his comandem*e*ntis right,

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe made þis god in to trow
whil I went to preye for ȝow
Muchel foly dud I þan
þ*at* eu*er* to helpe ȝou I bigan
when*n*e I ȝou ladde þourȝe þe stronde
Oute of alle ȝoure enemyes honde
Siþen I asked ȝoure fode
And god sende ȝou man*n*a gode
þ*at* ȝe in erþe han hud vndir
Mony men on ȝou shal wondir
Oure lord shal me on ȝou wrake
And saue þo þ*at* haue no sake
Alle are ȝe trewe bi ȝoure sawes
Is noon of ȝou þis calf knawes
ȝe say þ*at* ȝe made hit nouȝt
Ne neu*er* coom hit in ȝoure þouȝt
Nor ȝe honourid hit neu*er* ȝe say
Alle of þis ȝe make hit nay
But saye me þen*n*e wherfore & why
ȝe made so mychel dyn & cry
þ*at* I ȝou say make al bi dene
þourȝe þe watir hit shal be sene
Sheweþ me soone hit shal be kid [lf 42]
where ȝe haue þis manna hid
þo pittes when*n*e þei hem vndid
þei fonde but wormes crulyng I-mid
when*n*e þei say þis soþ to say
þ*at* gulty were þouȝte no play
þis golden calf he made to brest
To peces & in to watir kest
And of þis watir he made vchon
To drinke whe*þer* þei wolde or noon
Alle þo men þ*at* gulty were
Gulden berdes soone þei bere
þo þ*at* weren wiþout*e*n pliȝt
And helde his com*m*aun*d*dem*e*nt riȝt

TRINITY

Ne heildid til na mametri,
(Als was þe kinred o sir leui) 6624
þe wat*ur* pr*o*ued þam for clene;
Was na gold on þair berdes sene.
Moises to þair ȝates yode, 6627
And þus he said, þar q*ue*n he stode,
"All þat er o godds pa[r]tie
Hider þai cum, and stand me bi."
Sua did þai þ*a*t on godds half,
War þat honur noght þe calf. 6632
"Gais," he said, "þat it be sene,
Slas vp yon caitefs al bidene!"
Ilkan þai went, wit suerd i*n* ha*n*d,
And slogh þar tuenti thusand.
Moises þan can to þam sai, 6637
"Wat yee q*ua*t yee haue don to dai?
Yee haue halud your hend to dright,
And slan þaa þ*a*t war maledight."
¶ Yeit spak vr laue*r*d to moysen,
"þou do," he said, "als i þe ken,
Heu þe[1] suilk tables," he said, 6643
"Als i þe forwit had p*ur*uaid, [1 MS. ke]
þe quilk þou brak, and i sal son [col. 2]
Writte þam new." "it sal be don."
Apon þe morn, que*n* it was dai,
Went moyses to fot þair lai. 6648
He tok þe comamentes ten
For to lede w*i*t all his men,
Write*n* w*i*t godds aune hand,
He send þam þar a fair p*r*esand. 6652
Q*ue*n moyses had broght þe lagh
And his folk i*n* þe face him sagh,
þa*m* thoght him hornd apon farr,
And duted þam to cu*m* him nerr.
Siþen þe lagh he þam vndid, 6657
Als vr laue*r*d can him bidd.

COTTON

ne helded to na mawmettry.
als dide þe kinrade of sir leuy.
þe wat*er* pr*o*ued ham for clene
was na golde on þaire berdes sene.
¶ Moises to þaire ȝates ȝode.
and þus he saide quen he þ*er* stode.
alle þat ar of goddis party.
hidder ȝe come *and* stande me by.
squa þai dide on goddis half.
þa þat honoured noȝt þe calf.
gase he saide þat hit be sene
slays vp ȝone caytefs be-dene.
ilkane þai went wiþ squorde i*n* hande
and slogh þ*er* ma þen .xx. thousande.
moises con til ham say.
quat ȝe haue done wate ȝe to-day.
c*er*tes he saide ȝe may be fayne.
þes cursed theues walde ȝou haf slaine
Our lorde spac ȝet to moisen.
þou do. he saide as I þe ken.
hew þe suche tables he saide
als I þe be-fore had puruayde.
þe quilk þou brak *and* I sal sone
write ham new als hit sal be done
atte morne erly quen hit was day.
went Moises to fot þaire lay.
he toke þe comaundementes ten.
for to lede wiþ al his men.
writyn wiþ goddis awen hande
he sende ham þ*er* a faire p*r*esande.
¶ quen moises had broȝt þe lagh.
and his folk in face him sagh.
ham þuȝt him horned apon ferre
and dowted ham to come him nere.
siþen þe lagh he ham vndide
as our lorde con him bidde.

FAIRFAX

And heldid to na maumettry,—
As was þe kinred of sir leui,— 6624
þe watir prouid þaim for clene,
Was na gold on þair berdis sene.
Moyses to þair ȝatis ȝode, 6627
And þus he said que*n* he þar stode,
"All þat er in goddes parti,
Hide*r* ȝe cu*m* sone and stand me bi."
So did þai þat war in godes half, 6631
And honurd noght þ*a*t gilden calf.
"Gas," he said, "þ*a*t it be sene,
Sles vp ȝone caytifes all bidene."
Ilkan went wid suerd in hand, [leaf 47, col. 1]
And slow þar tuenti thowsand. 6636
þan gan moyses to þaim say,
"wat ȝe quat ȝe haue don to-day?
ȝe haue to godd halde*n* vp ȝoure ha*n*dis,
And slayn þat goges will wid-standis."
Zit spac vr laue*r*d to moysen, 6641
"þu do," he said, "as i þe ken,
Hew þe suilk tablis," he said,
"As i bifor þe had p*ur*uaid,
þe quilk þu brac, and i sal sone 6645
write þaim neu." "it sal it be done."
Apon þe morn que*n* it was day,
went moyses to fett þe lay,
He tok þe comandementis ten 6649
For to lede wid all his men,
writen wid godes aun hand,
He sent þaim þair a fair p*re*sand.
Quen moyses had broght þe law, 6653
And his folk in face him saw,
þaim thoght him hornid apon fer,
And douted him to cu*m* him nere.
þan þe law he þaim vndidd, 6657
As vr laue*r*d to him gan bidd.

And trowed to no maumetrie
As was þe kynreden of sir leuye
þe watir proued hem for clene
Was no golde on her berdes sene
Moises to her ȝatis ȝode
þus he seide when*n*e he þ*er*e stode
Alle þat are in goddes partie
hidur ȝe com & stonde me bye
So dud þ*a*t were in goddis half
And honoured not þe gulden calf
Gooþ he seide þ*a*t hit be sene
Sleeþ vp þo caitifs alle bi dene
vchone went wiþ sword in honde
And slouȝe þ*er*e twenty þousonde
þen*n*e gon moyses to hem say
wite ȝe what ȝe haue don to day
ȝe haue to god holden vp ȝoure hondes
And slayn þ*a*t goddes wille w*ith*stondes
¶ ȝitt spake oure lord to Moisen
Do he seide as I þe ken
Hewe þe suche tables he seide
As I bifore þe purueide
whiche þ*o*u brake & I shal soone
Write hem newe hit is to done
vpon þe morne when*n*e hit was day
Moises went to fette þe lay
He toke com*m*aun*d*ementes ten
For to lede wiþ his men
writen wiþ goddes owne hond
he sende hem þ*er*e a fair p*re*sond
When*n*e moises had brouȝt þe lawe
And his folke in face hi*m* sawe
hem þouȝte hi*m* horned on heed fer
And douted to com him ner
þen*n*e þe lawe he hem vndid
As oure lord to him gon bid

¶ þan of a nark to þam he spak
In godd wirscip for to mak, 6660
A tab*er*nacle all for to dight,
þarof he sceud þa*m* þe slight.
þan tok he vp his wandes thrin, 6663
And for to kepe did þam þar in,
þ*at* þai war born til ilk sted
Quider-su*m* he þat folk ledd. 6666

of an arke to ham he spak[1]
In goddis worshepe for to mak[1].
a tabernacle als for to di3t.
þ*er*-of he shewed ham þe si3t.
[1]þen toke he vp þ*er* wandis þrinne
and for to kepe he dide ham in. [1 leaf 38, col. 2]
and þai ware borne to ilk[1] stede.
quidder-so he þat folk[1] ledde.

Hic incipiu*n*t iudicia moysi tradita

¶ Now sal yee o þaa domes here,
þat god to moyses gaf sere,
Al at tell war to gret suinc, 6669
Bot sum ar gode at here, me thinc.
¶ Qua smites man i*n* wil to sla,
He sal him-self be slan alsua. 6672
¶ Qua slas animan wit will,
And forwit waited has þar-till,
þof he to mine auter flei,
Men sal him þeþen drau to dei. 6676
¶ Qua þair fader or moder smite,
Or þam bannes in despite,
Dei þai sal wit-vten lite,
Wit-vten raunscu*n* for to quitte. 6680
If tua flites, and þat tan
þe toþer smite wit neue or stan,
Sua þat he lij, scort quile or lang,
Siþen efter q*ue*n he mai gang, 6684
þe smiter sal quite his lechyng,
And þe scath of his liging.
Qua smites his thain wit a wand,
And he be deid vnder his hand, 6688
He sal be plighty for þe sin:
If he liue ou*er* a dai or tuin,

[2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2lystenyþ now a lytyh thraw
ffor I wille telle of moyses law]

Now salle 3e of þa domes here.
atte god gaf moises for to lere
al to tel ware grete squynk[1].
bot sum ar gode to here me þink[1].
quat mon sa oþ*er* dos to sla.
he sal him-self be slayne al-squa.
[3¶ Who sleith eny man w*ith* wille
And by-fore hath waytyd ther-tylle
yef[1] he to myn) autor flie [3 from Laud MS. 416]
Men shah hym þan draw to die]
qua-sa fader or moder dos to smyte
or ham waytes in dispite.
dey þai salle wiþ-out delite.
wiþ-outen raunsou*n* to hel ga quyte
if twa flites *and* þe tane.
þe toþ*er* smyte wiþ nefe or stane
squa he smyte him wiþ wrange.
siþen ofter quen he may gange.
þe smyt*er* sal quite his leching[1].
and make amendis for his lyngering[1].
[4¶ Who smytyþ his s*er*uant w*ith* a
And he by dede vnd*er* his hond [wond
he shalbe Gylty of[1] his synne
But yf[1] he lyf[1] a day or tweyne

COTTON FAIRFAX [4 from Laud MS. 416]

Of an ark to þaim he spac,
In goddes worschip for to mak,
A tab*er*nacyl als for to dight, 6661
þar-of he scheud þai*m* þe slight.
þan he tok vp þa wandis thrin,
And for to kepe did þaim þar-in, 6664
For-to bere to ilka stede,
Queþ*er* so he þee folk wild lede. 6666

Listens nou a litel thraue,
For i sal tell of þe iuus lawe.

Nou sal ȝe of þa domis here, 6667
þ*at* god to moyses gaf sere,
þaim all to telle it were gret sui*n*k, [col. 2]
Bot sum er god to here, me think.
Qua smites man in wil to sla, 6671
He sal him-seluen be slayn alsua.
Qua-so slas any man wid will,
And bifore has waited þar tille,
If he to min auter fly,
Men sal him þe[þ]in draw to die. 6676
Qua þ*at* fadir or mod*er* smite,
Or ellis þaim bannys i*n* despite,
Die þai sal widuten lite,
widuten ransum for-to quite. 6680
If tua flites, and þe tan,
þe toþ*er* smyte wid neue or stan,
Sua þ*at* he ly schort quile or lang,
Siþen efter quen he may gang, 6684
þe smyter sal quite his leching,
And þe skade of his ligging.
Quo smytes seruand wid a wand,
And he be dede vnd*er* his hand, 6688
He sal be gilti of þe sine:
If he liue a day or tuine,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of oon arke to hem he spake
In goddes worshepe for to make
A tabernacle als for to diȝt
þ*er*of he shewed hem þe riȝt
þe þre ȝerdes vp he toke
And þ*er*ynne dude so sciþ þe boke
To bere wiþ him to euery stede
whoder he wolde þ*at* folke lede

listeneþ now a litil þrawe
For I wol telle of Moises lawe

Now shul ȝe of þo domes here
þ*at* god ȝaf to Moises sere
Alle to telle hit were greet swynke
But sum*me* are gode to here me þinke
¶ who so smiteþ mon in wille to slo
he shal hi*m* self be slayn also
¶ who so sleeþ any mon wiþ wille
And bifore haþ waited þ*er*tille
If he to myn autere flyȝe
Men shul hi*m* þenn*e*s drawe to dyȝe
¶ who þ*at* fadir or modir smyte
Or elles hem wariеþ in despite
Deȝe þei shul for þat sake
Wiþouten rau*n*sou*m* noon to take
¶ If two chide & þat oon
þe toþ*er* smyte wiþ fust or stoon
So þ*at* he lye short while or long
Siþen when*n*e he may go strong
þe smyter shal quyte his lechyng
And þe skaþe of his liggyng
[1]¶ Who so smiteþ his seruau*n*t w*ith* a [wond
And he be dede vndir his hond [1 leaf 42, back]
he shal be gulty of his synne
But if he lyue a day or twynne

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þe lau*er*d sal vnderli na pain	The lord shall vnd*er*-ly no payne
For als his catel es his thain. 6692	ffor as his catell is his swayne]
¶ If man smites wijf wit barn [lf 38, col. 1]	¶ if man smytes wife wiþ barne.
Quarthoru þe child it es for-farn,	quar þorou þe childe was for-farne
Bot sua þat þe moder liue, 6695	bot squa at þe moder liue.
Til hir husband men aght to giue	til hir housbande him agh̄ to giue.
Mendes þat men sais es right,	amendis atte men saise ys riȝt
Wit loken o lelmens sight;	þorou loking[1] of lelmen siȝt
And if sco dei þar-for þe wijf,	*and* if ho dey þat ilk wife.
He sal þan yeild lijf for lijf, 6700	he salle ȝilde life for life.
Ei for ei, and toth for toht,	¶ Eye for eye *and* toþ for toþ.
Hand for hand, lok þis be soth,	*and* hande for hande þis ys soþ.
Fote for fote and bla for bla,	fote for fote *and* bla for bla.
Wond for wond and wa for wa. 6704	wounde for wounde *and* wa for wa.
Qua smites vte his thains eie,	¶ qua smytis out his felaw eye
And mas hi*m* vn-mighti for-to seie,	mas him vn-miȝtti for to seye.
Or toth of his muth if he smite, 6707	or toþ of his mouþ smyte.
He sal þam mak bath fre and quitte.	he sal ham make baþ fre *and* quyte.
þe ox þ*a*t slas man wit horn,	¶ þe ox þat slas mon wiþ horne.
þat sua was noght wont do bi-forn,	þat squa ne was wont to do be-forne
To ded þat beist man sal stan,—	to dede þat best men salle stane.
Bot o þ*a*t fless sal man ete nan; 6712	bot of þat flesshe ete ȝe nane.
þis beists lau*er*d þan sal bi quit	[[1]The best*es* lord shalle go quyte
Of alkin oncall, and oþer wijt.	Of[1] all chalangis & wyte] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
If his lau*er*d kneu him kene o horn,	¶ if he þ*a*t him aȝt knew hi*m* kene of
Thre dais passed þar be-forn, 6716	þre days passed þ*er* be-forne. [horne
If he sla man or wo*m*man,	if he sle mon or wom*m*an
þis ox þan sal be taght to slan;	to dede þe best sal be tane.
And þe lord þ*a*t þat beist aght,	*and* his maist*er* þ*a*t him aȝt
Sal þar-for ansuer at his maght. 6720	sal þar-fore onsquare to his maȝt.
If he sla animans thain,	if he sle any mon thain.
Thritti schiling o siluer again	xxx. s. of siluer agayne [[2] leaf 38, back]
Sal man giue þe lord to mend,	[2]sal men giue þe maister to amende
þe beist þan sal wit staning end. 6724	þe beste him salle wiþ stany*ng*[1] ende.
If animan vndus a pitt,	¶ if any mon vn-dos a pitte.
And siþen wil it noght ditt,	*and* siþen wil noȝt hile hit

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe lau*er*d sal vnd*er*-ly na payn,		þe lord shal vndurly no peyne
For als his catel es his suayn.	6692	For as his catel is his sweyne
If man smytes wijf wid barn,		¶ If mon smite wif wiþ barn
Quar thoru þe child es forfarn,		wherfore þe childe is forfarn
Bot sua þat þe mod*er* lyue,		If so be þ*at* þe modir lyue
Till hir hosband sal he giue	6696	To hir husbonde þeñ shal he ȝyue
Nedis þat men sais es right,		Medes þ*at* men say is riȝt
wid loking of lele menes sight.		Bi lokyng of trewe men*n*es siȝt
And if scho die þar-for, þe wijf,		And if she deȝe þ*er*fore þe wif
þan sal he tine lijf for lijf,	6700	þen*n*e shal he lose lif for lif
Eye for eye, or toht for toth,		Eȝe for eȝe toþ for toþ
Hand for hand, loke þis be soth,		hond for hond loke þis be soþ
Fote for fote, or ta for ta, [1 leaf 47, back, col. 1]		Foot for foot to for to
Wounde for wou*n*de, wa for wa.	6704	wou*n*de for wou*n*de wo for wo
[1] Qua-so smytes vte his thrales eye,		¶ who so smiteþ out his þralles eȝe
And mas him vnsihti for to sie,		And makeþ him vnsiȝtiliȝe
Or toth vte of his muth smyte,		Or toþ out of his mouþ smite
He sal him make fre and quite.	6708	he shal him make fre & quite
Þe[2] ox þat man sles wid horn, [2 MS. Ie]		¶ þe ox þ*at* sleeþ mon wiþ horn
þat sua was wont noght biforn,		And so was not wont biforn
To dede þ*at* best men sal it stan,		To deþe men shul þ*at* beest ston
Bot of þ*at* fless eyte na ma*n* nan;		But of þe flesshe ete no mon noon
þe bestis lau*er*d sal ga quite	6713	þe beestes lord shal go quite
Of alkines chalange and wite.		Of alle chalanges & wite
If his lau*er*d kenne him kene of horn		If his lord knowe hi*m* kene of horn
Thre dais pascid þar-biforn,	6716	þre dayes þ*er*e biforn
If he sle man or wo*m*man,		If he sle wom*m*on or mon
þat best sal be tahut to slan;		þe beest to slauȝte shal go þon
And þat lau*er*d þ*at* þe same best iht,		And þe lord þ*at* hit ight
Sal þar-for ansuer at his miht.	6720	Shal vnswere þ*er*fore at his myȝt
If he sle ani manes suayn,		If he sle any mon*n*es swayn
Thritti schilling of mone again		þritti shillyng of money aȝayn
Sal men giue þe lau*er*d to mendes,		Shal men ȝyue þe lord to mende
þe best þan sal wid stoni*n*g ende.		þe beest shal wiþ stonyng ende
If any man þat mas a pitt,	6725	¶ If any mon makeþ a pit
And siþe*n* he wil noght hil it,		And siþen wol not stoppe hit

And ox or hors, or oþer aght
Fall in, þe man þat þis pitt aght 6728
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
O þe beist sal yeild þe pris,
Bot þe ded beist sal be his. 6732
If þat min ox slas þin,
It es biden, thoru drightin,
þat þe quik beist be sald,
þe p*ris* bituix þam delt and tald, 6736
And þe ded carion alsua
Sal be delt bi-tuix þam tua.
Bot if he wijst þe last atte lest
Tre dais for-wit on his beist, 6740
And did him in na kiping weild, [col. 2]
Ox for ox þan sal he yeild.
Qua stelis scep, or ox, or cu,
To sla or sell of oþer bu, 6744
Oxen fiue for an he pai,
For a scep four, it stand for lai.
Theif hus brecand, or gruband grund,
If man him smite wit dedes wond,
And þe dede be don o night, 6749
þe smitt*er* sal haue na plight;
Bot if þe son be risen þan,
It sal be slaght*er* telld o man. 6752
If theif na gersu*m* has ne gifte,
þat he mai yeild again his thift,
He sal be saald, bot if þat he
Haf ani aght mai funden be, 6756
Ani beist, or yong or ald,
He sal again yeild duble fald.
¶ If fire be kyndel[d] and ou*er*tak
Thoru feld, or corn, or mou, or stak,
He þ*at* kindeld fire in þ*at* feild, 6761
He aght þe harmes for to yeild.

COTTON

and hors or ox or oþer aȝt
fal in. þe mon atte þe pitte aȝt.
[[1]The man that this pyt aught
Be he wroþ^e or els sawght] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
of þis beste sal ȝilde þe pris
bot þe dede best sal be his
¶ if atte my . . may falle slas þine.
hit is bidden þorou driȝtine.
atte þe quik beste be salde.
þe pris be-twyne ham delt *and* talde
and þe dede best alsqua
be delt lelly bi-twix ham twa.
bot if he wiste þe laste at leste.
þre dayes be-fore of þe beste.
and dide him in na keping[1] welde
ox for ox he salle him ȝilde.
¶ qua stelis shepe or ox or kow.
to sle or selle or oþ*er* prow.
oxen fiue for ane he pay.
for a shepe iiij. hit stande in lay.
¶ thefe housbreker in any stounde
qua him smytis wiþ deþes wounde
and þe dede be done on niȝt.
þe smyt*er* þen sal haue na pliȝt
bot if þe sunne be vp þan
hit sal be talde slaȝ*ter* of man.
if þe thefe ne haue gode ne gift.
atte he ne may ȝilde agayne his theft
he salle be salde bot if atte he.
haue any aȝt may fundyn be.
any beste auþ*er* ȝonge or alde
he sal ȝilde agayne double falde
¶ if fire be kindeled *and* ouer-go.
felde or corne or medow to.
he þat kindeled hit in þe felde
him agh̄ þe harmes for to ȝilde.

FAIRFAX

And ox or ass or any oþ*er* aght
Fall ine, þe ma*n* þ*at* þis pitt ahut
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of his best sal ȝeilde þe pris,
Bot þe dede best sal be his. 6732
If þat min ox first sle þin,
þus biddis god all-mightin,
þat þe quic best be sald, 6735
þe pris bituix þaim delt a*nd* tald,
And þe dede carion alsua,
Sal be delt bi-tuix þaim tua,—
Bot if he wist it at þe lest,
Thre dais bifor of his best, 6740
And na keping did hi*m* in wilde,
Ox for ox þan sal he ȝelde. [col. 2]
Qua-so stelis schip, ox, or cow,
To sla or selle, or ani oþer prow, 6744
Oxin fiue for an he pay, [1 MS. grulband]
For a schip foure, it stand for lay.
Thef hous-brekand or grubband[1] gru*n*d,
If man him smyte wid dedes wou*n*d,
And þe dede be don bi night, 6749
þe smyter þan sal haue na plight;
Bot if þe su*n*ne be resin þan,
It sal be tald for slauht o man. 6752
If thif na fyn haue, na gift,
þat he may ȝeild again his thift,
He sal be sald bot if þ*at* he
Haue any aght may funde*n* be, 6756
Ani best, ȝong or alde, [2 MS. dulbil]
He sal again ȝeild dubbil[2] fald.
If fir be kindlid and ou*er*-take 6759
Thoru feild of corn, mou, or stak,
He þat fir kindlid in þ*at* feild,
He aue þe harmis for to ȝeild.

GÖTTINGEN

If ox or asse or oþ*ere* beest
Falle þ*er*inne meest or leest
þe mon þ*at* þis pit auȝt
be he wrooþ or elles sauȝt
Of his beest shal ȝelde þe pris
But þe dede beest shal be his
¶ If þ*at* myn ox furste sle þine
þus biddeþ god almyȝtyne
þ*at* þe quike beest be solde
þe p*ris* bitwix hem dalt & tolde
And þe dede careyn also
Shal be delt bitwene hem two
And if he wiste hit at þe leest
þre dayes bifore of þis beest
And no kepyng dud on þ*at* wilde
Ox for ox þen*ne* shal he ȝilde
¶ who steleþ sheep ox or cow
To sle or selle or oþ*er* prow
Oxen fyue for oon he pay
For oon sheep foure hit stondeþ for lay
¶ þeof hous breking or diggyng grou*n*d
If mon hi*m* smyte wiþ deþes wou*n*d
And þe dede be done bi nyȝt
þe smyter þen*ne* shal haue no pliȝt
But if þe sun*ne* be vp þon
hit shal be tolde for slauȝte of mon
¶ If þef haue no fyn ny ȝift
þ*at* he aȝeyn maþ ȝelde his þift
he shal be solde but if þ*at* he
haue any auȝte may fou*n*den be
If he haue any ȝonge or olde
he shal aȝeyn ȝelde double folde
If fire be kyndeled bi vnhap
þourȝe felde or corn mowe or stak
he þ*at* hit kyndeled in þ*at* felde
he owe þe harmes for to ȝelde

TRINITY

¶ If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or ass, or cou or scepe, 6764
Hors or ani oþer aght,
And it wit wiþerwin be laght,
Or ded, or don in-til vn-might
Vte-wit oþer mans sight, 6768
Wit þin aght þou ma þe lel,
And þou ga quit o þat catell;
Bot if mi aght be stolen wit chaunce,
þou sal me mak restaurance. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkin beist,
þat ded be or spilt at leist,
And i mi-self noght in p*r*esent,
þou sal it quit wit iuiement, 6776
And elles noght, namli in dede
I lete to hire for ani mede. [1 *in later hand*]
[¶ to dele w*it* best what man hi*m* draws
Godd wil þe best][1] be don o daus. 6780
¶ Qua dos wit beist þat wreched plight
He sal be don to dede with right.
¶ Qua *þat* anurs godds neu,
Hi*m* to sla sal naman reu. 6784
¶ To cu*m*linges do yee right na suike,
For quilu*m* war yee seluen slike.
Widues ne barns faderles [leaf 38, bk, col. 1]
Do yee na wrang, ne na males, 6788
If yee do, cri to me þai sall,
And i, for-soth, sall here þair call,
And sal mi wrath be kindeld sua,
þat i wit suerd þan sal yow sla, 6792
Widus sall i mak your wifes,
Your barns haf na faders in liues.
If *þat* þou lenis ani thing,
þow ask it noght wit occiring. 6796
If þat þou que*n* þou art wrath
O pur man tas wedd o clath,

COTTON

¶ If I giue þe for to kepe
ox or asse. cow or shepe.
hors or o*þer* mane*r* of a3t.
and hit be dreued or liþer la3t.
or dede or done in-til vn-mi3t.
oute-wiþ alle mannys si3t.
wiþ þine neghboures make þ^e^ lel
and þou ga quyte of þat catel.
bot if hit be stollyn wiþ chaunce.
þou sal to me make restoraunce.
and if I lente þe suche a beste [lf 38, bk, col. 2]
atte dede be or spilt atte leste
and my-self no3t in p*r*esent
þou sal hit quite wiþ iuggement.
and ellis no3t namly in dede.
to vse gode faiþ god vs bede
¶ þa þat til wikked dedis drawes.
god wil atte þai be done of dawes
¶ wha dose wiþ best *þat* wriched pli3t
he salle be done to dede wiþ ri3t.
¶ qua þat honoures goddis new.
of his slaing[1] sal na mon rew.
¶ to childer do 3e na dispite.
for if 3e do 3e ar to wyte.
¶ widow ne barne faderles.
do 3e na wrange ne na males.
if 3e do: cry to me þai salle
and I. for-soþ salle here þaire calle.
and salle my wraþ be kindeled squa
þat I. wiþ squorde salle 3ou sla.
wydowes sal I. make 3our wiuis
3our barnis haue na faders on liuis
¶ he þat lenis any þing[1].
þou aske hit no3t wiþ okering[1].
¶ if so be atte þou be wraþ
and of þe pouer takis wed of claþ

FAIRFAX

If i giue þe for to kepe
Ox or kow, ass or schepe, 6764
Hors or ani oþ*er* auht,
And it wid theuis be lahut,
OR dede or don i*n*-till vn-miht,
Or don away fra manes siht, 6768
wid þi ath þu ma þe clene,
And þu ga quite of þ*at* i mene ;
Bot if þis ahut be stoln i*n* chanse,
þu sal ma me restauranse. 6772
And if i lent þe suilkines best,
þat ded be, or spilt at þe lest,
And i my-selue noght in p*re*sent,
þu sal it quite wid iugement, 6776
And ellis noght, namly in dede, [leaf 48, col. 1]
I lete to hire for any mede.
þa þ*at* to wicked dedis draw,
Godd wil þat þai be done o daw. 6780
Qua þ*at* dos wid best þe foul sin,
He sal be don to dede þar-in.
Qua þat honours goddes new,
Of his sleing sal na man rew. 6784
To cumlynges loke ȝe do na suike,
For quilu*m* was ȝour-seluen was slike.
Wydw, na child fadir-less,
Do ȝe na wrang nor na maless, 6788
If ȝe do, crye to me þai sal,
And i for-soth sal here þair cal.
þan sal mi wrethe be kindlid sua,
þat wid my wreche i sal ȝou sla, 6792
widuus i sal make ȝour wiues,
ȝour barnes haue na fad*er* i*n* liues.
If þat þu lenys any thing,
þu aske it noght wid okering. 6796
If þat þu, quen þu art wrath,
Of simple ma*n* take wed of clath,

GÖTTINGEN

If I ȝyue þe for to kepe
Ox or cow asse or shepe
hors or any oþ*er* auȝt
And hit wiþ þeues be lauȝt
Or deed or done in to euel myȝt [leaf 43]
Or done awey fro mon*n*es siȝt
wiþ þin ooþ make þe clene
And þou go quyte of þ*at* I mene
But if þis auȝt be stolen in chau*n*ce
þ*o*u shal him make restorau*n*ce
And if I lent þe suche a beest
þ*at* deed or spilt be at þe leest
And I my self not p*re*sent
þ*o*u shal hit quite bi iuggement
And elles not namely in dede
And lete to hire for any mede
¶ þo þ*at* to wickede dedes drawe
God wol þ*at* þei be done of dawe
who so doþ wiþ beest þe foule synne
he shal be done to deþ þ*er*ynne
¶ who so honoureþ goddes newe
Of his sleinge shal no mon rewe
¶ To comlyngis loke ȝe do no gile
For suche were ȝoure self su*m* while
¶ widewe nor childe fadirles
Do no wronge ny noon vnpees
If ȝe do crie to me þei shal
And I forsoþe wol here her cal
þen*n*e shal my wreche kyndel so
þ*at* soone þ*er*aftir I wol ȝou slo
widewes I shal make ȝoure wyues
ȝoure childe haue no fadir in lyues
¶ If þ*at* þ*o*u lenest any þing
þou leue hit not wiþ okeryng
¶ If þ*at* þ*o*u when*n*e þ*o*u art wrooþ
Of symple mon take wed or clooþ

TRINITY

Yeil[d] a-gain þat clath, i sai,
Ar sun ga dun þat ilk dai; 6800
For he has noþer on bak ne bed
Clath til hil him, bot þis wedd,
For elles if þat he to me cri,
I sal him here wit mi merci. 6804
Missai not prist ne prince o land;
Giue gladli tend And þin offrand,
þe formast scaues of your corn,
þe first child þat þe es born, 6808
Noght allan i comand yow,
Bot bath þe first o scep and kou,
þe barn þat yee til offrand bring,
Bes boght a-gain wit oþer thing. 6812
þir four-birthes þat i of tell,
Seuen dais sal wit þair moders duell,
þe aghtan[d] sal þai offerd be,
Als i haue comanded to þe. 6816
þe fless þat beistes has forwit tast
Ne ete yee noght þar-of a last.
Tak þou noght wit tunge leier,
Ne fals wittenes for felun ber. 6820
þou folu þam na mar þan þi faas,
þat til wikcud dedes gaas,
Ne heield to nan, þof þai be fele, 6823
A-gain þe dome þat þou wat lele.
Bot riche and pouer þou sees in plight,
In dome ne spare þou noght þe right.
þi faas beist þou findes o strai,
þou bring it him, sua wil þis lai, 6828
And if þou find o þin ilwilland
Vnder birthin his beist ligand,
Help him ar þou forþer wend, 6831
And sua þou mai mak him þi frend.
Sla þou nan wit-outen sake, [col. 2]
Ne blindand giftes nan þou take.

COTTON

ȝilde agayne þat claþ I. say.
ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day.
for he has nauþer on bak ne bedde
claþ to hile him bot his wedde
and if þat he to me cry.
I. sal him here þorou my mercy.
¶ Missay na prest ne prince of lande
gif gladly tende *and* þine offerrande
þe formast sheuis of þi corne.
þe first childe atte þe is borne.
noȝt þat allane I. comaunde ȝou.
bot baþ þe first of shepe *and* cow.
þe barne atte ȝe to offerande bringe
be broȝt agayne wiþ oþer þinge.
¶ þir forbirthes þat I of telle.
vij. dayes salle wiþ þaire moder dwel[le]
þe aghtande sal þer offered be
als I haue comaunded to þe.
þe flesshe þat best be-fore taste
ne ete noȝt þare-of a laste.
¶ take ȝou noȝt wiþ tonge lyer.
ne fals witnes for feloun bere.
[1]¶ þou folow ham na mare þen þi faes
atte to wikked dedes gas. [1 leaf 39]
ne helde to nane if þai be felle.
agayne þe dome þou wate for lele.
baþ pouer *and* riche þou seise in pliȝt
in dome þou spare noȝt þe riȝt.
if þou finde þi fa beste on stray.
þou bring hit him squa wil þis lay.
and if þou finde of þine ilwillande.
in any mischefe best liggande.
help him or þou forþer wende.
and so þou may make him þi frende.
¶ Sle þou nane wiþ-outen sake
no blindand giftes nane þou take

FAIRFAX

ȝeld again þat clath i say,
Ar sunne ga doun þat ilk day, 6800
For he has nouþer on bac nor bedd,
Clath to hap him bot þat wedd;
For ellis if þat he to me crie,
I sal him here thoru mi merci. 6804
Missay na preist ne preins in land;
Gif gladli þi tende and þi offrand,
þe formast scheuis of ȝoure corn,
þe first child þat to ȝou es born; 6808
Noght þat allon, i comande ȝou,
Bot bath þe first of schep and kow,
þe child þat ȝe to offrand bring, 6811
ȝe bi agayn for oþer thing. [col. 2]
þir forbirths þat i of tell,
Sal seuen dais wit þair moderis duell,
þe eytand day sul þai offrid be,
Als i haue comandid to þe. 6816
Þe fless þat best bifore has tast,
Ne ete ȝe noght þar-of þe last.
Take noght to him þat es lyer,
Ne fals witnes for feloin ber, 6820
þou folow þaim na mare þan þi fas,
þat vnto wicked dedis gas.
Nor hald wid nan, þou þai be fele,
Agayn þi dome þu wat es lele, 6824
Bath riche and pore þu sest in pliht,
In dome ne spare þu noght þe riht.
Þi enmyes best þu findes o stray,
þu bring it ham, sua wil þis lay. 6828
If þu find of þin ill-willand
vnder birdin his best ligand,
Help him or þu ferþer wend, 6831
And sua þu may make him þi frend.
Sla þu nan wid-vten sake,
No blendand giftes nan þu take.

GÖTTINGEN

ȝelde aȝeyn þat cloop I say
Ar þe sunne go doun þat day
In happe he haþ on bat nor bed
Cloþ to hule him but þat wed
Elles if þat he to me crye
I shal him here þourȝe my mercye
¶ Misseye no prest þat prechebin londe
ȝyue gladly þi tiþe & þin offronde
þe formaste sheeues of ȝoure corn
þe firste childe to ȝou is born
Not þat allone I bidde ȝow
But als þe furste of sheep & cow
þe childe þat ȝe to offrynge bringe
ȝe bye aȝeyn for oþere þinge
þese forburþes þat I of telle
Shul seuen dayes wiþ modir dwelle
þe eiȝteþe day to offred be
As I haue comaundide þe
¶ þe flesshe þat beest bifore haþ tast
Ete ȝe not þerof þe last
¶ lerne not of him þat is lyere
Ny false witenes noon ȝe bere
¶ Folwe hem no more þen þi foos
þat vnto wickede dedes gos
¶ Holde wiþ none þouȝe þei be fele
Aȝeyn þe doom þou woost is lele
¶ To riche & pore þou seest in pliȝt
In doom spare þou not þe riȝt
¶ þin enemyes beest þou fyndes o stray
þou bringe hit hoom þat wol þi lay
¶ If þou fynde of þyne euele willonde
Vndir birþen his beest liggonde
helpe him or þou forþer wende
And so þou maist make þi frende
¶ Sle no mon wiþouten sake
Blendynge ȝiftis none þou take

TRINITY

To pilgrime and to vncuth
þou ber þe wit þi dedis cuth; 6836
Yee kneu þe stat al o cumling
Vnder pharaon þe king.
Your land yee sal sau seuen yeir,
And scer þar-of your corns seir, 6840
þe seuend ye sal it lat lij still,
þe pour men hung*er* for to fill.
Sex dais sal yee wirc, i sai,
And yee sal rest þe seuend dai, 6844
Ox and ass, wo*m*man and knaue,
þat dai sal þai resting haue.
Bi fals godds suer yee nan,
Athes noiþer sothfast ne man, 6848
Haldes þis wille, i bid yow now;
Mine angell sal weind forth wit yow,
þ*a*t sal yow wis and sal yow lede
In-til a land of blissed-hede. 6852
Your faas þ*a*t yow winnes witstand,
Sal haue na might o fote and hand,
For i me self sal for yow fight, 6855
Ne sal naman of yow haf might.
þ*a*t i ne sal hald yow lel mi hight,
To-quils yee folu mi wais right."
Suilk was þi lessu*n* and þi lare
Bot suilk a hundreth sijt mare, 6860
Sceud drightin to moysen,
To do his folk him knau and ken.
¶ Bot lau*er*dings, for-þi þ*a*t i
Thoru witnesing o p*ro*pheci, 6864
And thoru p*ro*ue o seluen dede,
To birth i wald our lau*er*d lede,
Ar he hade laght our licam :—
þe first o þam was abraham, 6868
To q*ua*m was hight, þ*a*t of his sede
All þe blessed folk suld brede;

COTTON

to pilgrimis *and* to vncouþe.
speke ham faire wiþ þi mouþe.
[[1]Ye know þ^e^ estate of comyng
Of pharao is come þ^e^ kyng] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ ȝour lande ȝe saw .vij. ȝere.
and shere þ*er*-of ȝour cornis sere.
þe seyuende ȝere lete hit ly stille
þe pouer men hung*er* for to fulfille
vj. dayes sal ȝe wirke I. say
and ȝe sal rest þe seyuent day.
ox *and* asse wo*m*mon *and* knaue.
þat day alle sal resting haue.
be fals goddis squere ȝe nane.
aþes nauþ*er* soþfast ne mane.
¶ haldes þis lagh̄ I. bid ȝou now.
myne angel salle wende wiþ ȝou.
þat sal ȝou wisse *and* al-so lede.
In-to a lande of blessed thede.
ȝour faes salle ȝou wiþ-stande
salle neyu*er* haue miȝt of fote ne ha*nd*e
for I. my-self salle for ȝou fiȝt.
sal na mon of ȝou haue miȝt.
þat I. ne salle halde ȝou lel my hiȝt
þe quilest ȝe folow my wayes riȝt.
suche was þe lesso*u*n & þe lare
and suche an hundreþ siþe mare.
shewed our lorde to moysen.
to do his folk to knaw *and* ken.
Bot lordinges for-þi atte I.
þorou witnes of p*ro*phecy
wist þai of þat childe so suel.
atte sulde bye us out of helle
or he had laȝt our licame.
þe first of ham was abraham.
to q*ua*m was hiȝt of his sede
alle þe blessed folk sulde brede

FAIRFAX

To pilg*er*im and to vncuth,
þu bere þe wid þi dedis cuth. 6836
ȝe knaw þe state of cumbling,
vnd*er* Pharao þe king:
ȝour land ȝe saw seuin ȝere, 6839
And schere þar-of ȝour cornes sere.
þe eytand sal ȝe lat it ly still,
þe pore men hungyr for to fill.
Sex dais sul ȝe wirk i say,
And ȝe sal rest þe seuint day, 6844
Hors and ass, wo*m*man and knaue,
þ*at* day sal þai resting haue.
Suere ȝe bi na goddes fals, [leaf 48, back, col. 1]
Trow ȝe nan oþ*er* i bidd ȝou als, 6848
Haldis þis wele, i warne ȝou nou.
Min angel sal wend bifore ȝou,
þ*at* sal ȝou wiss and ful wele lede,
Into a land of blisful thede. 6852
ȝour fas þ*at* ȝu wenis wid-stand,
Sal haue na miht i*n* fote no hand,
For i mi-selue sal for ȝu fight, 6855
Ne sal nan ou*er* ȝu haue na miht;
For i sal hald lele mi hiht,
þe quilis ȝe folu mi laus right.
Suilk was þe lessu*n* and þe lare, 6859
And ȝeit a thousand sides mare,
þ*at* vr lau*er*d scheud to moysen,
To gar his folk þai*m* knau and cen.
Bot lau*er*dinges, for-þi þat i 6863
Thoru wittnessing of prophesi,
And thoru prof of þe seluen dede,
To birth i wild vr lau*er*d lede, 6866
Ar he had tan ou*er* fless and blod,—
þe first was abraham of þair brod,
To quam was hiht þat of his sede
Suld all þe blisced folk brede; 6870

GÖTTINGEN

¶ To pilg*ri*m & to vncouþ
Bere þe feire of dede & mouþ
ȝe knowe þe state of comlynge
Of pharaoes tyme þe kynge
ȝoure londe ȝe sewe seuen ȝere
And repe þ*er*of cornes sere
þe eiȝteþe lete hit lye stille
Pore men*n*es hongur to fille
¶ Six dayes shul ȝe worche I say
And ȝe shul reste þe seuenþe day
hors & asse wom*m*on & knaue
þ*at* day shul þei restyng haue
¶ Trowe on no goddes fals [leaf 43, back]
¶ Swereþ not I bidde ȝou als
holde þis wel I bidde ȝou now
Myn au*n*gel shal go bifore ȝow
þ*at* shal ȝou wisse & su*m* del lede
Into a londe of blisful hede
ȝoure foos þ*at* wolde ȝou wiþstonde
Sul haue no myȝte in foot nor honde
I my self wol for ȝou fiȝt
Shal noon ou*er* ȝou haue no myȝt
I shal holde ȝou my sawe
whil ȝe folwe my riȝt lawe
Suche was þe lessou*n* & þe lore
And ȝitt a þousonde siþes more
þ*at* god shewed to moysen
To do his folke hi*m* knowe & ken
But lordyngis for þat I
By witnessynge of p*ro*phecy
And þouȝe pref of þe selue dede
To cristes burþe I wol vs lede
Ar he had take flesshe & blode
þe furst was Abraham of her brode
To whom was het þ*at* of his sede
Shul alle þe blessed folke brede

TRINITY

And sua þai did, p*rince* and p*ro*phet,
Als drighin had him forwit hette,—
And lau*er*dinges, for-þi þ*at* i 6873
Mai noght tell all þair p*ro*pheci,
þ*at* o þ*at* blisful birth was said,
þ*at* was be-for sa lang puruaid: 6876
O su*m* o þam þat said mast,
Of his birth thoru þe hali gast,
I sal yow sceu al how it was [leaf 39, col. 1]
Als enentes [þis] moyses. 6880

and so dide p*rince* *and* p*ro*phete. [leaf 39, col. 2]
as our lorde ham con hete
and þar-fore sires for-þi at I.
may noȝt tel alle þaire p*ro*phecy.
þat of þat blisful birþ was saide
sa mony a day be-fore p*ur*uayde.
of sum of ham þat saiden maste
of his birþ þorou þe haly gaste.
I salle ȝou shew how hit ys.
how moyses *and* oþ*er* hit witnys.

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

¶ þis moises i red of here
Was taght þe folk to lede and lere,
þat delt war in kinrede tuelue,
Moises þam badd him-selue 6884
þ*at* ilk kinrede suld bere a wand;
His biding durst þai noght wit-stand,
And ilk waand þ*at* þai þere bare
He sperd wit-in þer santuare, 6888
And wrat þe nam, and sett to sele,
þ*at* man suld oþer nan bitele.
Q*ue*n he þam loked on þe morn,
Fand an wit leif and flour born, 6892
And it was an almand in wand,
þ*at* ilk frut þar-on þai fand.
Almandes was groun þar-on,
þe wand þat fel to aaro*n*. 6896
Til al þe folk was in þ*at* land
Moises did þan sceu þat wand,
Bot yitt he tald þam noght þ*at* tide,
Quat o þis tokening suld be-tide, 6900
For frawardnes wit þam, he kneu,
And for þai war o truthe vn-tru.
þis wand was don vp for to hald,
Als þ*at* hali drightin wald, 6904

COTTON

Þis moises I. red of here.
was taȝt þe folk to lede *and* lere
þat delt waren in kingedomes twelue
moises led ham alle him-selue.
þat ilk kingerike sulde bere a wande
and his bidding noȝt wiþ-stande
and ilk wande atte þai þare bare
he spered wiþ-in þaire santuare
and wrate þe name *and* sette on sel.
þat nane of ham sulde oþ*er* betel.
¶ quen he ham loked a-poñ þe morne.
fande an wiþ floures and lefe borne.
for hit was an almandine wande.
þat ilk frute þ*er*-on he fande.
almondes was growande þ*er*-on.
þe wande atte felle to aaron.
¶ to alle þat folk[1] in þat lande. [[1] MS. folk]
moises dide shew þat wande.
bot ȝet he talde ham noȝt þ*at* tide
of þat wande quat takin sulde bide
for frawardenes wiþ ham he knew.
and of þaire trauþ ful vn-trew.
þis wande was done vp for to halde
als our lorde him-seluin walde

FAIRFAX

And sua þai did, p*rin*s and p*ro*phete,
As godd had hight hi*m* in his hete,—
And for-þi, lau*er*dinges, þat i 6873
May noght tell all þair p*ro*phesy,
þat of þe blisful birth was said,
þat lang bifore was p*ur*uaid, 6876
Of sum*me* of þaim þ*a*t said mast,
Of his birth thoru þe hali-gast,
I sal ȝou scheu widuten les,
Als enent þis moyses, 6880

And so dud prince & als p*ro*phete
As god dud to him bihete
And lordynges for þat I
May not telle al her p*ro*phecy
þ*a*t of þ*a*t blessed burþ was seide
þ*a*t longe bifore was purueide
Of som*me* of hem þ*a*t seide moost
Of his burþe bi þe holy goost
I shal ȝou shewe wiþouten les
As anentis þis moyses

[*Aaron's rod, and the death of Moses.*]

Þis moyses þ*a*t i rede of here,
was tahut þe folk to lede and lere,
þat delt war in kinredis tuelue, [col. 2]
Moyses þaim bad him-selue 6884
þat ilk kinred suld bere a wand.
His bidding durst þai noght widsta*n*d;
And ilk-a wand þ*a*t þai þar bar,
He sperd þaim i*n* þair seyntwar, 6888
And wrat þe name a*n*d set þe sele,
þat nan suld o*þer* man be-tele.
Quen he þaim lokid on þe morn, 6891
Fand an[1] wid lef and flour born,
And for it was an almau*n*de wand,
þ*a*t ilk fruit þar-on þai fand, [1 MS. nan]
Almau*n*des war growen þar-on,
þe wand þat fell to aron. 6896
To all þ*a*t folk þ*a*t was in þ*a*t land
Moyses did son scheu þe wand,
Bot ȝeit he told noght þai*m* þ*a*t tyde,
Wat of þis takening suld bitide; 6900
For frawardnes wid þai*m* he knew,
And for þai war of trouth vntrew.
þis wand was done vp for to hald,
As god almyhti him seluen wald, 6904

¶ þis moises þ*a*t I rede of here
was tauȝte þe folke to lede & lere
þ*a*t dalt were in kynredes twelue
Moises hem bad him selue
þ*a*t vche kynreden to bere a wonde
his biddyng durst þei not wiþstonde
And vche wonde þ*a*t þei þ*er*e bare
he spered hem in her seyntware
And wroot þe name & seled also
þ*a*t noon shulde o*þer*e gile þo
when*ne* he hem loked on þe morn
he fonde oon w*ith* leef & floure born
And for hit was an almou*n*de wonde
þ*a*t same fruyt þ*er* onne þei fonde
Almau*n*des grewen þo þ*er*on
þe ȝerde þ*a*t fel to aaron
To al þe folke in þ*a*t lond
Moyses soone shewed þe wond
But he tolde hem not þ*a*t tyde
what þe token wolde abide
For he her frowardenes knew
And þei were of trouþe vntrew
þis ȝerde was done vp to holde
As god of myȝte hi*m* self wolde

In takning for to tak and tell
Again þe folk was sua rebell,
At vndirstand þat drightin moght
Do al thing þat him god thoght. 6908
þis wand bi-takens our leuidi now,
þe frut hir sun þ*a*t hight iesu;
O þair mat*er* be-houis me sese,
Yitt for þe loue o moyses. 6912
¶ Quen þis ilk hald moyses
Hadd ledd þe folk in wildernes
Fourti wint*er*, an nales, [2 MS. *inserts* wes *here*]
Ded in þ*a*t desert[2] he es, 6916
Al his eild sex scor o yeir;
And for he was to drightin dere,
He-self has berid him and hidd
In a p*ri*ue sted vn-kydd, 6920
For, wist þe Iuus quare he lai,
Honur him als godd wald þai.

in takenyng[1] for to take *and* telle.
agayne þe folk at was rebelle.
and vnderstandande at god muȝt.
do alle þing[1] atte him gode þuȝt.
¶ þis wande be-takenys þat lady[1] new
þe frute hir sone atte hatte Ih*e*su.
bot of þat mat*er* be-houes me sese
for þe loue of moises.
Quen þis ilk[1] maist*er* moises.
had ledde þat folk in wildernes
xl. wint*er* *and* na lesse
dede in desert he is.
his elde was vj. skore of ȝere.
and for he was to god dere.
him-self has him hidde. [leaf 39, back]
In p*ri*ue stede þat is vn-kid.
for wiste þe iewes quare he lay.
honour him as god walde þai.

[*Joshua leads the people into Canaan.*]

þis Iuus, fild wit vn-resun,
In-to þe land o p*ro*mission 6924
Thoru moyses ne come þai noght, [col. 2]
Bot iosue þam þider broght,
þat drightin after moysen
Leder mad vte-ou*er* his men, 6928
Wit his felaw þat caleph hight;
þir tua men broght þam to þair right.
þis iosue come o þat kin
þat clepes effrahim, 6932
For ioseph had him suns tuin,
Manassen and effrahim,
Born in egypte, bot fosterd he wes
And lered wit maister moyses. 6936
Bot moises, ightwis o red,
Forgat he noght ar he was ded,

¶ þ*er* Iewes ful of vn-resoun.
now ys waþe þai do tresoun.
wiþ-oute moises con þai noȝt.
bot iosue ham þidder broȝt.
þen our lorde ofter moisen.
made Iosue leder of his men.
wiþ his felaw atte aaleph hiȝt.
þ*er* ij. men broȝt ham to riȝt.
¶ þis Iosue come of þat kin.
atte men callis effrahim.
for Ioseph̄ had him sonis twyn.
Manassen *and* al-so effrahim.
borne in egipte bot fostered he was
and lered wiþ maister moises.
¶ bot moises riȝtwis of rede.
for-ȝete he noȝt or he was dede.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[[1] MS. our lorde *crossed through*, *and* þat lady *written over*]

In tak[n]ing for to take and tell,		In token for to take & telle	
Agayn þat folk þat was rebell.		Aȝeyn þe folke þat was rebelle	
At vnd*er*stand þat godd mouht,	6907	To vndirstonde þat god mouȝt	
All thing do þat him gode thouht.		Al þing do þat hi*m* good þouȝt	
þis wand bitakins vr leuedi nou,		þis ȝerde bitokened oure lady trewe	
þe fruit hir sone, suete ie*s*u.		þe fruyt hir son swete ie*s*u	
Of þis mat*er* ȝit bos me ses,		Of þis mate*er* mot I now cees	
To tell ȝu mare of þis moyses.	6912	To telle ȝou more of þis moyses	
Quen moyses, widute*n* les,		when*ne* he as god hi*m* chees bifore	
Had ledd þe folk in wild*er*nes,		he lad þe folk in wildernes þore	
Fourti wint*er* and na lass,		Fourty wynt*ir* and no las	
Dede in þat desert he was.	6916	Dede in þat desert he was	
All his elde sex skor ȝere,		Al his elde was six score ȝeer	
And for he was to god sua dere,		For he was to god so dere	
[1]Him seluen has birijd him and hid,		hi*m* self buried him & hidde	
In a preue plasce nu kidd; [1 lf 49, col. 1]		In a p*ri*ue place vnkidde	
For wist þe iuus quar he lay,	6921	For wiste þe iewes where he lay	
Honure him as godd wald þai.		Honoure him as god wolde þay	

[*Joshua leads the people into Canaan.*]

þe iuus went, widuten resun,		þese iewes went wiþoute*n* resou*n*	
In-to þe land of p*ro*myssyon;	6924	Into þe londe of promissiou*n*	
Thoru moyses ne com þai noght,		þourȝe moyses ne coom þei nouȝt	
Bot Iosue þaim did*er* broght,		But Iosue hem þid*ir* brouȝt	
þat godd efter moysen,		God aftir good Moisen	[leaf 44]
Leder made him ou*er* his men;	6928	Made him leder of his men	
wid his felaw þat Caleph hyht,		wiþ his felawe þat calef hiȝt	
þa tua broght þaim to þair riht.		þo two brouȝte hem to riȝt	
þat iosue com of þat kin		þis Iosue coom of þat kyn þo	
þat men callis effraym,	6932	þat men calle effraym also	
For ioseph had him sonis tuin,		[.	
Manassen and Effraym,		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]	
Born in egipt, bot fostrid he was		In egipte born but fed he wes	
And leder wid maystir moyses.	6936	And leder als wiþ Meistir moyses	
Bot moyses, right-wis of rede,		þis ilke moises riȝtwis of rede	
For-gat he noght, ar he war dede,		For ȝat not ar he were dede	

To sett his hali wandes thre
In a sted he fand priue, 6940
þar þai gru, ne less ne mare,
Bot eu*er* als þai forwit ware,
Lang to dauid king daus,
þat ledd his folk in dughti laus, 6944
þat thoru warning o gods sand
Broght þam til his aun hand.
¶ Bot qu*e*n aaron was ded, þe p*r*iste,
His sun eliazar was neist, 6948
And bar state of his fad*er*-hade,
Fra iosue was giue þe lade.
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maistri wan in mani fight, 6952
He faght truli for godds lai,
For-þi godd duble[d] him þe dai,
And did þe sun still to stand
Till iosue wan þe ou*er*hand. 6956
And quils he passed flu*m* iordan
þe wat*er* still stode als stan,
Til he þe folk had ou*er*broght,
In-to þe land þat þai soght. 6960
Ioseph bans þai wit ham ledd,
þar þai þam grof in erth bedd,
In a land þ*a*t hight sichim,
Was gin in loth to ioseph kin: 6964
For, als þai wan þam wit þair hand,
Als delt þai tuix þam ilk a land.
þat ilk kinredd o þe tuelue
Had þair ou*er* man ham-selfe, 6968
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Q*u*en þ*a*t þai to batel yede. [1 leaf 39, bk, col. 1]
[1]For þai fand st*ra*ng folk þam again
þat þam wit wer did mikel pain,
And wit-stode þam þe land to win,
Bot þat was for þeir aun sin. 6974

COTTON

to sette his hali wandis þre.
In a stede he fande priue.
þ*er* þai grew nauþ*er* lesse ne mare
bot euer as þai be-fore ware.
ay tille king[1] dauid dawes.
þat ledde his folk in duȝti lawes.
þat þorou warnyng[1] of goddis sande
broȝt ham tille his awen lande.
Quen aaron was dede þe prest
his sone eleazar was nest.
and bare state of his fader þing[1].
fra iosue giuen wiþ-oute lesing[1].
¶ þis Iosue was selcouþe wiȝt.
and maistry wanne in mony fiȝt.
he faȝt truli for goddis lai.
for-þi god doubled him þe day.
and made þe sunne stille to stande
til he had þe ouer-hande.
¶ *and* quen he passed ouere þe flume [iordan
þe wat*er* stille stode as stane.
til he his folk had ouer-broȝt
in-to þe lande atte þai soȝt.
Iosep banis wiþ ham þai ledde.
þ*er* þai haue graued in erþe bed.
In a lande atte hiȝt sichin.
was giuen to loth Ioseph kin.
for als þai wanne ha*m* w*ith* þaire hande
als delt þai be-twix ilka lande.
þat ilka kinrede of þa twelue. [leaf 39, bk, col. 2]
had an ouer-man be þaire selue.
at sulde þaire awen kinrede lede
quen atte þai to batel ȝede.
for þai fande st*ra*nge folk ham agayne
þat walde ful bleþely had ha*m* slayne.
and wiþ-stode ham þe lande to wyn.
bot þat was for þaire awen syn.

FAIRFAX

To sett his hali wandis thre
In a stede he fand p*ri*ue, 6940
þar þai greu neyd*er* less ne mare,
Bot eu*er* bifor as þai ware,
Right to king dauid dais,
þat ledd his folk in gode lays, 6944
þ*a*t thoru warning of godes sande,
Broght þaim to his aun lande.

Q ven aaron was dede, þe p*r*eist,
His sone Elyazar was neist,
And bar þe state of his fadir-hede,
Fra Iosue was giuen to lede. 6950
þis iosue was selcuth wight,
And maystri had i*n* many a fiht,
He faght treuly for goddes lay,
For-þi god dubild him his day, 6954
And did þe so*n*ne stille for to stand,
Til Iosue wan þe ou*er*-hand.
And quile he passid flum iordan, [col. 2]
þe watir stod still als ani stan, 6958
Til he þe folk had ou*er*-broght,
In-to þe same land þai soght.
Ioseph banis þai wid þaim ledd,
And þar þaim grof in þ*a*t stedd, 6962
In a land þ*a*t hight sichim,
Was giuen in lott to Ioseph kin;
For as þai wan it wid þair hand,
þat delt bituix þaim ilk-a land. 6966
þat ilk kinred of þa tuelue
Had a ou*er*-man þaim selue,
þat suld þair aun kinred lede,
Quen þ*a*t þai to batayle ȝede. 6970
For þai fand strang folk þaim egain,
þat þai*m* wid werr did mekil payn,
And wid-stod þai*m* þe land to win*n*e,
Bot þat was for þair aun sin. 6974

GÖTTINGEN

To sette þese holy ȝerdes þre
In a stude he fonde pryue
þ*er*e þei grew lasse ne more
But euer as þei were bifore
Riȝt to kyng dauid dayes
þ*a*t lad þe folk in goddes layes
he bi warnyng of goddes sonde
Brouȝte þo ȝerdes to his londe
¶ when*n*e aaron was deed þe prest
his son eliazar was neest
And his fadris astate he bere
Til Iosue we speke of here
þis Iosue was wondir liȝt
And maistry had in mony a fiȝt
Trewely he fauȝte for goddes lay
þ*er*fore god doubled hi*m* his day
And made þe son*n*e still to stonde
Til Iosue hadde þe heȝer honde
And whil he passed þe flu*m* iurdon
þe watir stood stille as stoon
Til he þe folke had ou*er* brouȝt
In to þe same londe þei souȝt
Ioseph bones þei wiþ hem lede
And þ*er*e graued hem in þ*a*t stede
In a lond þ*a*t hett sichim
was ȝyuen in lot to Ioseph kyn
For as þei wan hit w*ith* her hond
þei dalt bitwix hem þ*a*t lond
Vche kynrede of þo twelue
had a lodesmon hem selue
þ*a*t shulde he owne kynrede lede
when*n*e þ*a*t þei to bataile ȝede
For þei fonde stronge folk hem aȝeyn
wiþ were þ*a*t dud hem mychel peyn
And wiþstode hem þe lond to wynne
But þ*a*t was for her owne synne

TRINITY

For quils þai held þair lai lastand,	for quiles þai held þaire lay lastande
It was na folk þam moght wit-stand,	hit was na folk ham muȝt wiþ-stande
þat an hundreth moght for-chace,	[[1]That alle oþer myȝt not avayle
Quils þai wit þam had godds grace,	While they held goddes couñsaile]
Ne thurt þam dred na man in place;	þe quilest þai wiþ ham had goddus grace
Bot þair faith lasted littel space, 6980	bot þaire fiȝt lasted litel space
For quen þai mast wer in þair wele,	¶ quen þai ware mast in þaire wele.
Mast þai soght þam-self vn-sele,	mast þai soȝt ham-self vncele [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
And lefte þe lagh of hei drightin,	*and* left þe lagh of hey driȝtyne.
And ledd þe law of sarazin, 6984	*and* ledde þe lagh of sarasyne.
And mad wit þam þeir mariage.	*and* made wiþ ham þaire mariage.
Qua herd euer men sua rage!	qua herde euer of suche outerage.
þat suilk a king cuth neuer knau,	ful litel walde þai him knaw.
þat helt þam fra almens au, 6988	atte ham helde fra mens awe.
Bot euer vnscil þai on him soght,	bot euer vnskil þai on him soȝt.
Til þai þam-self in thain-had broght.	til þai ham-self in þral had broȝt.
In thain-hede ar þai worth to be,	wele ys he worþ bonde to be.
þat wil noght thole, and mai be fre.	þat wil noȝt thole *and* make him fre.

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

¶ Saleph com after iosue, 6993	Taleph come ofter Iosue.
Of israel demester was he.	of israel maister was he.
In his time war þe fabus written,	In his time was þe fablis writin.
þat yeit er thoru þe bokes witten,	atte ȝet ay þorou þe bokis witin.
Saturnus and sir iubiter, 6997	Saturnus *and* sir Iubiter.
þat we now of in fabuls here;	þat we now of in fablis here.
And þe first sibile o pers,	*and* þe first siblis of pers
Men findes of in al wers. 7000	men findes of in alde vers.
¶ Saleph had a sun, othomel,	Camel had a sone otomel.
He demed þe folk of israel	he dempt þe folk of israel.
Fourti yeir, in his time was,	xl. ȝere in his time was.
þe cite mad of thebas. 7004	þe cite made of thelas.
¶ Aioth was þan þe dempster	Aioth was þan dempster.
Of israel fourscor yeir,	of israel iiij. skore of ȝere.
In his time was a batel grim	In his time was a batel grim
Tuix israel and beniamin, 7008	bi-twix israel *and* beniamyn.

COTTON FAIRFAX

For-qui þai held þair lay lastand,
Was na folk þaim miht wid-stand,
þat on an hundrid miht for chans, [sans.
Quilis þai wid þai*m* had goddes cheui-
Ne thurt þai*m* drede na man in place,
Bot þair fight lastid littel space, 6980
For que*n* þai most were i*n* þair wil,
Mast þai soght þai*m*-selue, vnsele.
Of god all-mihti þai left þe law, 6983
To sarazins faith þai gan þai*m* draw,
And made wid þaim þair mariage;
Qua herd eu*er* men sua rage?
þ*a*t suilk a king coude na man knau,
þ*a*t held þaim fra ilk manes aw, 6988
Bot eu*er* þai vnskil on him soght,
Til þai þaim-self in thraldam broght.
In thraldam er þai worthi be,
And wild noght thole and miht be fre.

For whil þei helde her lawe in londe
was no folke mi3te hem wiþstonde
þ*a*t all o þ*er*e dud mi3te not availe
whil þei helde goddes cou*n*saile
hem þurte drede no mon in place
But her fi3t lasted litil space
when*n*e þei moost had of her wille
Moost þei dud hem self vnskille
Of god al my3ti þei lafte þe lawe
To sarasines feiþ gan hem drawe
And made wiþ hem her mariages
who herde euer suche men in rages
Suche a kyng couþe no man knawe
hem helde fro*m* vche mon*n*es awe
And eu*er* þei vnskil on hi*m* sou3t
Til þei hem self in þraldom brou3t
In þraldome were þei worþ to be
þ*a*t wolde not suffer to be fre

[*The Judges in Israel, and their contemporaries.*]

Caleph come efter Iosue, 6993
Of israel demister was he;
[1]In his time were þe fablis writin,
þat 3it er thoru þe bokis witin, 6996
Saturnus and sir Iubiter, [[1] leaf 49, back, col. 1]
þ*a*t we nou in fablis here;
And þe firste sybil of pers,
Men findes of in alde vers. 7000
Caleph had a sone, othomel,
He demid þe folk of israel
Fourti 3ere; in his time was
þe cite made of thebas. 7004
Ayoth was þan demister
Of israel, four skor 3er;
In his time was a batail grim
Bi-tuix israel and beniamyn, 7008

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Calef coom aftir Iosue
Of israel demer was he
In his tyme were þo fables writen
þ*a*t 3itt are as bokes witen
Saturnens & Sir Iubitere
þ*a*t we now of in fables here
And þe furste sibile of pers
Men fynden of in olde vers
¶ Calef had a son othomel
he demed þe folk of israel
Bi fourty 3eer in his tyme was
þe cite made of thebas
¶ Ayoth was þen*n*e demester
Of israel foure score 3eer
In his tyme was a batail grym
Bitwene israel & beniamyn

TRINITY

For luue of a deken wijf,—
Mani man þar tint þair lijf,
Fourti thusand of israel,
O beniamin negh als fel. 7012
¶ Manigath com after him,
Troi was bi-gunne*n* in his time,
Tene yeir had he þe folk i*n* yeme,
Siþen had tua suns þam to deme. 7016
¶ Sarach, and wit him delbora, [col. 2]
þai iuged fourti yeir or ma;
þan was a sibile o libie,
And appollo wit his melodie. 7020
¶ After þam com Iedeon,
þ*at* wirscep in his time had don,
þat wit thre hundret of his lede 7023
Slogh kinges four of haithen-hede,
þat was oreb and salmana,
Zeb and zebee þe oþer tua.
In time o þis Iedeon wees,
Bath orpheus and hercules. 7028
¶ Siþen ledd þat folk thola,
Lastand tuenti winte*r* a[nd] ma;
þan ras þe thrid sibila,
þat man cleþis delphica, 7032
O troi and grece þe batel bald,
þis sibile mikel forwit seo tald.
¶ Als lang þan was him, sir Iair,
þair leder and þair maiste*r* mair; 7036
In grece þan regned priamus,
Als ald stori telles vs.
In þis ilk Iairs time,
Was letters funden o latine. 7040
¶ Septe first þai heild bastard,
And siþen he held sex yeir þair ward;
Zamazims þat sith be-gan,
þe wi*m*men land wit-outen man. 7044

COTTON

for loue of a dekenis wife.
mony mon loste þaire life.
xl. thousande of israel.
of beniamyn ney als fel
Samgath come ofter him.
troy was be-gunnyn in his time.
ten ȝere he had þe folk to ȝeme.
siþen his ij. sonys con ham deme.
Barath̄ *and* wiþ him delbora. [leaf 40]
þai iugged xl. ȝere *and* ma.
þen was þe sibile of libie.
and appollo wiþ his melodie.
Efter ham come gedeon.
at worshepe in his time had done.
þat wiþ .iij. hundreþ of his lede.
slogh̄ kinges iiij. of hethen thede.
þat was oreb *and* salmana.
zeb *and* zebee þa oþ*er* twa
In time of þis iedeon wes.
baþ orpheus *and* hercules.
Aychen led þat folk[1] in lare
lastande xx. ȝere and mare
[1 MS. 'thola' is here marked for erasure.]
þen rase þe þrid sibila.
atte men kelde delphica.
of troy *and* grece þe bataile balde.
þis sibil mykil be-fore ho talde.
Als lang was sir Ian.
þaire leder *and* þaire maiste*r* man.
In grece þen renget p*r*iamus.
and þus þe storie telles vs.
in þis ilk ians time.
was lette*r*es fondyn of latine.
Iepte þe firste þai held bastarde.
and siþen he helde vj. ȝere þe warde
Zamazims *and* atte six bigan.
þe wi*m*men lande wiþ-oute*n* man.

FAIRFAX

For loue of a dekins wijf,—
Mani a man þar tint þe lijf,
Fourti thousand of Israele,
Of beniamyn nerr als fele. 7012
Sanigath come efter him,
Troy was bigun in his tim,
Ten ȝere had he þe folk to ȝeme, 7015
Siþen had tua sonis þai*m* to deme.
Barach, and wid him delbora,
þai iuggid fourti ȝere and ma;
þan was a sybyl of libye,
And apollo wid his melodie. 7020
Efter þaim cam Iedeon,
þat worschip in his time had done,
Slow kinges fourti of heden sede,
wid thre hundrid of his lede, 7024
þan was oreb, and salmana,
Zeb and Zebee þas o*þer* tua.
In þe time of þis iedeon wes
Bath orpheus and ercules. 7028
Siþen ledd þ*a*t folk thola,
Lastand tuenti ȝere a*n*d ma;
þan ras þe thrid sybila,
þ*a*t me*n* clepid delphica; 7032
Of troye and grece þe batayl bald,
þis sybil mekil bifor scho tald.
Als lang þan was sir iare,
þair leder and þair maystir mare; 7036
In Grece þan reyned pream*us*,
As þe ald story tellis to vs;
In þis ilk iare time,
were lettris funden of latine. 7040
Iepte first þai held, bastard,
And siþe*n* he held sex ȝere þair ward;
Zamazinis þat time be-gan,
þe wimmen land widuten man. 7044

GÖTTINGEN

For loue of a dekenes Wif [leaf 44, back]
Mony a mon lost her lif
Fourty þousonde of israele
Of beniamin neȝe also fele
¶ Sanygath coom aftir hime
Troye was bigon*n*e in his time
Ten ȝere had he þe folk to ȝeme
Siþ his two sones hem dud deme
¶ Barach & wiþ him delbora þo
þei demed fourty ȝeer & mo
þen was oon sibile of libie
And appollo wiþ his melodie
¶ Aftir coom gedeon
þ*a*t worshepe in his tyme won
Slowȝe fourty kyngis of heþe*n* sede
wiþ þre hundride of his lede
¶ þen*n*e was oreb & salmana
zeb & zebee þese o*þer*e twa
In tyme of þis Iudeon wes
Boþe orpheus & Ercules
¶ Tola ladde þe folke þo
Lastynge fourty ȝeer & mo
¶ þen*n*e roos þe þridde sibila
þ*a*t men cleped delphica
Of troye & grece þo batailes bolde
þis sibile mychel tofore of tolde
Sir Iare was also longe
her maistir & ledere stronge
In grece þen regned Preamus
As þe olde story telleþ vs
In þis ilke Iare tyme
Were lettres fou*n*den of latyne
¶ Iepte furste þei helde bastarde
Siþen he helde six ȝeer her warde
zamazinis þ*a*t tyme bi gon
þe wym*m*en lond wiþouten mon

TRINITY

Sebon siþen, sais þe bok,
Tok israel to lede and lok,
He leed þam seuen yeir and mare;
Alexandre, in þat siquar, 7048
þat paris hight, raiuist helayn,—
Quarfor þ*a*t mani man was slain.
þe ferth sibile wit-in þ*a*t sith
In babilon bigan to kyth. 7052
¶ Achialon com aftirward,
þair leder was, and þair stiward,
He has þ*a*t folk ten win*ter* gett; 7055
In þis man time was troi vmsett.
¶ Labdon þan had þam vnder-hand,
Was où*er*man aght yeir lastand,
In his time was troi nomyn,
And thoru þe grece ou*er*comyn; 7060
þat mani modir son was feld,
Als it es in þe stori teld.
þe wer lasted sa long a pece, [f 40, col. 1]
þat þar was slain o þam o grece 7064
Aght hundret sith sexti sexti and te*n*,
O thusands seresith o þair men,
Sex hundret four scor sex thusand,
O men o troi faght for þair land. 7068
Her-of thar naman be in were,
For-qui þe sege lasted ten yeire,
Wit-vten brogeling o þ*a*t werre
þat greued al bath ner and ferr; 7072
For þat wer semed be nanoþer
Bot als þe tan als be þ*a*t toþer
Of al þis werld had risen ben,
Sua was þar moni kaiser ken; 7076
Bot moght þai neuer win þe tun,
Til þai it wan al wit tresun.
And al þe chesun o þat strijf,
Was for rauising of a wijf, 7080

COTTON

Esebon siþen says þe boke
toke isr*a*el to lede *and* loke.
he led ham vij. ȝere in rowte.
þen come alisaundre wiþ-out doute
and asked quo walde stande agayne
quar-fore mony mon was slayne.
þe firþe sibile wil in þat siþe.
In babiloyn be-gan to kiþe.
Achialon come ofterwarde.
he was þair leder *and* hey stiward.
he has þat folk x. win*ter* in gette.
In þis mon time was troi vmbesette.
Labdon had ham vnder-hande.
was ouer ham aȝt ȝere lastande.
In his time was troy nomyn.
and þorou þe greges ouer-co*m*myn.
þ*er* mony moder sone was quelled
as hit ys in þe story telled.
þe were lasted sa lange a pece
atte þ*er* was slayne of ham of grece
¶ viij. hundreþ siþe sext. *and* sex siþ ten
of thosandes seresiþe of þaire men.
¶ vj. hundre .iiij. skore[s] vj. thousande.
of men of troi faȝt for þaire lande.
here-of þar namon be in were.
for-quy þe sege lasted xxx. ȝere.
wiþ-outen brokling[e] of þat werre.
atte greued alle baþ nere *and* ferre.
¶ þat werre semed to be nane oþ*er*.
bot als þat an half[e] agayne þe toþ*er*.
if alle þis werlde had risen bene.
ȝet was þ*er* many cayser kene.
bot muȝt þai neu*er* winne þe toun.
til atte þai wanne hit wiþ tresoun.
and alle þe enchesoun of þis strife
was for þe rauyssyng[e] of a wife.

FAIRFAX

Esebon siþen, sais þe boc,
Tok israel to lede and loc,
He ledd þaim seuen ȝere and mare;
Alysaundir in þat time þare 7048
þat paris aght, rauyscht elayn,
Quarfor mani a man was slain;
þe feird sibil widin þat sithe,
In babilon bigan to kithe. 7052
Achialon com efter-ward,
þair leder was and þair stiward,
He had þat folk ten ȝere to gett;
In his time was troye vmsett. 7056
Labdon þan had þaim vnderhand,
was ouer þaim eyt ȝere lastand;
In his time was troy nomen,
And thoru þe grekis ouercomen, 7060
þere mani moder sone was feld,
As it es in þe stori teld.
þe werr lastid sua lang a pece, 7063
þat þar was slayn of þaim of grece [ten,
Eyth hundrid sith sexti sith, sexti and
Of thousandis sere sith of þair men:
Sex hundrid and four score sex thousand
Of men of troy faght for þair land.
Here-of thar na man be in were, 7069
For qui, þe seging lastid ten ȝere
widuten breking of þat were, [f. 20, col. 1]
þat greuid bath ney and ferr. 7072
þat werr semid to be non oþer,
Bot as þe tonn half a-gayn þat oþer,
þou all þis world had resin ben,—
Sua was þar mani cayser kene; 7076
Bot miht þai neuer win þe ton,
Til þai it wan wid tresun.
And al þe enchesun of þis strijf,
was about rauysching of a wijf, 7080

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Esebon aftir seiþ þe boke
Toke Israel to lede & loke
He ladde hem seuen ȝeer & more
Alisaunder in þat tyme þore
þat paris auȝt rauisshed Elayn
wherfore mony men was slayn
þe ferþe sibile in þat siþe
In babilone bigon to kiþe
Achialon coom aftir harde
her leder was & her stiwarde
he had þat folk ten ȝeer to get
In his tyme was troy biset
¶ Labdon hadde hem vndir honde
And ouer hem was eiȝte ȝeer lastonde
In his tyme was troy nomen
And wiþ þe grekes ouercomen
þere mony modir son was colde
As hit is in þe story tolde
þat werre lasted so longe a pece
þere was slayn of hem of grece
Eiȝte hundrid siþe sixti & ten
Of þousandes diuerse tyme of her men
Six hundride foure score six þousonde
Men of troye fauȝt for her londe
her of be no mon in were
For why þe sege lasted ten ȝere
Wiþouten brekyng of þat werre
þat greued boþe neȝe & ferre
þat werre semed to be ńoon oþer
But as þe ton half aȝeyn þe toþere
And al þis world had risen bene
So was þere mony kaisere kene
But myȝte þei neuer wynne þe toun
Til þei hit wan wiþ tresoun
And al þe chesoun of þis strif
Was for rauisshynge of a wif

TRINITY

Al for fairhede of helain, 7081
þan war sa mani thusand slain.

hir name hit was calde elayne.
for hir fa'yrehede ware þai slayne.

[*Of Samson and his strength.*]

¶ Eftter him, þis ilk labdon,
þair dempster was sir sampson, 7084
þat was sa bald and wight and st*ra*ng;
Barnles was his moder lang,
And in hir heild, thoru g*ra*ce o dright,
An angel has þis barn ham hight 7088
þat thoru his hare þ*a*t was wight,
þ*a*t he had tuenti mens might.
Vnder philistiens þan war
þe Iuus halden, þat si-quar. 7092
¶ Sampson soght chesun o strijf,
O philistiens he wal[d] ha wijf,
Apon a dai he went and sagh
A fair wo*m*man was o þair lagh, 7096
He tald his frendes son on-nan
þ*a*t he had chosen suilk a wo*m*man,
And tok þam wit him for to p*ro*ue,
For to gette hir til his be-houe, 7100
If hir freindes him wald hir yate.
Als he went walkand be þe gatte,
A lion quilpe þ*a*t ran ou*er*-thuert,
Rampand to sampson he stert, 7104
Sampson slogh þat leon kene,
Godds g*ra*ce was in him sene.
Que*n* þat he had his errand dune,
Again homward he went als sune,
And bot a littel term was gan, [col. 2]
Yod he to take him his lemman. 7110
And als he went þat gat again,
In leon muth he fand, was slain,
A bike o bees þar-in be-bredd,
And wit þe hony he him fedd; 7114

COTTON

Ofter þis ilk labdon. of sampsou*n* & his wife.
come him þen sir sampson.
þat was sa balde wiȝt *and* str*a*nge:
barneles was his moder lange.
and in hir elde þorou god of miȝt.
an angel had hir þis childe hiȝt.
þorou his hare: his strenght was made
atte xx. mens pith̄ he hadde. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 Vndir philistiens they were
That Iewis were holdyn þo there]
¶ Sampson soȝt enchesou*n* of strife.
of philistiens he walde haue wife.
a-pon a day he went *and* sagh̄.
a fayre wo*m*mon was of þaire lagh̄.
he talde his frendes sone on-an
atte he had chosin suche a le*m*man.
and toke ham wiþ him for to p*ro*ue.
for to gete hir til his be-houe.
if hir frendis him walde hir ȝete.
als he went walcande be þe gete
a lyon quelp ranne ou*er*-thwert.
raumpand to sampson he stert.
¶ Sampson slogh̄ þat lyon kene.
goddis spirit in him was sene.
quen he had his errand done.
agayne hamward he went sone.
and bot a litel te*r*me was gane.
he ȝode *and* weddid his le*m*mon.
and als he went þat gate agayne.
In a lyou*n* mouþ he fande was slayne.
a bike of bes ys noȝt atte layne.
and dede þai ware wiþ-oute*n* mayne.

FAIRFAX

All for fairhede of heleyn, 7081
was þare sua mani thousand slain.

Al for fairhede of Elayn
was þere so mony þousand slayn

[*Of Samson and his strength.*]

And siþen efter þis ilke labdon,
þair demister was sir sampson, 7084
þat was sua strang and sua wight.
Barnles was his modir mani a niht,
And in hir elde, thoru godes miht,
Ane angel has þis barn hir hight, 7088
þat thoru his here he was sua wiht
þat he had tuenti menes miht.
vnder philistiens þai ware,
þe iuus, holdin þat time þare. 7092
Sampson soght chesun of strijf,
Of philistiens he wald haue his wijf.
Apon a day he went and saw,
A fayr womman of þair law, 7096
He told his freindes sone onan,
þat he had chosin suilk a womman,
And tok þaim wid him for to proue
To gete hir til his bihoue, 7100
If hir freindes wald him late.
As he went walkand bi þe gate,
A leon welp þat ran ouer-thuart,
Raumpand to sampson he start; 7104
Sampson slou þat leon kene,
þe spirit of godd in him was sene.
Quen he had his erand done,
Hamward went he alsua sone, 7108
And bot a littel terme gan, [col. 2]
He went to take his lemman.
And als he went þat gate agin,
He fand in þe leon muth was slain,
A swarm of bes þar-in war bred,
And wid þe honi he him fedd; 7114

GÖTTINGEN

¶ And siþen aftir þis labdon
her domes mon was sir sampson
þat was so strong & so wiȝt
Childeles was his modir mony nyȝt
In hir elde bi goddis grace
An aungel hett hir childe in place
þat bi his heer shulde so myȝti be [lf 45]
As twenti men to fele and se
Vndir philistiens þei were
þat Iewes were holden þo þere
Sampson souȝt chesoun of strif
Of philistiens he wolde haue wif
vpon a day he went & sawe
A fair wommon of hir lawe
He tolde his frendes sone onoon
þat he had chosen suche a wommon
he toke hem wiþ him for to proue
hir to gete to his bihoue
If hir frendes wolde him late
As he went walkyng bi þe gate
A leoun whelpe ran ouerþwert
Raumpynge to sampson he stert
Sampson slowȝe þat leoun kene
þe spirit of god in him was sene
Whenne he hadde his eronde done
Homwarde he went also soone
But a litil fro þat gon
he went to take his lemmon
As he went þat wey aȝayn
he fond in þe lioun mouþ slayn
A swarme of bees þerynne were bred
And wiþ þe hony he hem fed

TRINITY

His wijf fader and mod*er* he gaue
O þis hony at ete þe laue, 7116
Bot noght he did þam vnderstand,
Hugat he þat hony faand.
At þat fest war he was stadd,
A redel þam vndo he badd, 7120
And hight þaa men to giue þair mede,
If þai cuth right þat redel rede;
þat ilk mede þai suld him hight,
If þai ne it rede in seuen night. 7124
'Of þe etand þe mete vt sprang,
And þe suete vte o þe strang.'
þis it was q*ue*n þai had soght, 7127
And stodid thre dais, al for noght,
þai bisoght his wijf þat sco
Suld gar him til hir it vndo.
Vn-to þat birde was biddand bald,
Sampson al þe soth hir tald, 7132
And sco til all þat hir was kidd
Til þas oþer sco it vndidd,—
And þat was mikel vnleute,
To tell hir husband p*ri*uete. 7136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 7140
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
Sampson was wrath, his wijf for-soke,
And sco an-oþer husband toke. 7146
¶ Q*ue*n sampson þar-of hard sai,
"Nu," he said, "forth fra þis dai
Agh i for to haue na wite,
To do philistens despite." 7150

COTTON

[1] his wiuis fader *and* moder þar-of ete
and he him-self[1] þu3t hit squete.
bot no3t he dide ham vnderstande
howgate he. þat hony fande. [[1] lf 40, bk]
¶ atte þe feste quen þai ware stad.
a redil vn-do he ham bad.
and he3t þa men to gif ham mede.
if þai cowde þat ridil rede.
and c*er*tanly þai him hi3t.
to tel him wiþ-in vij. ni3t.
¶ Oute of þe etande mete out[1]-sp*ra*ng[1].
and þe squete out of þe Strange.
In mony man*er* þai hit so3t.
and stodiet iij. daies for no3t.
þai be-so3t his wife atte ho.
sulde make him til hir hit vn-do.
vn-to þat bride was askande balde
sampson alle þe soþ he talde.
and ho tille alle atte hir was kid.
þis ridil p*re*uely ho vndid.
and þat was mykil vn-lewte.
to telle hir lordes priuate.
¶ Sampson ham calde þe seyue*n*t day
con 3e he saide þe ridil say.
3e þai saide ellis ware we mad.
to sampson þai þe ridil rad.
hony is squete wiþ ri3t resoun.
and quat is stranger þen a lyou*n*.
¶ Soþ he saide haue ho maugre.
þat has vndone my p*ri*uate.
¶ Sampsou*n* for[2] wraþ his wif[1] for-soke
and ho a-noþ*er* housbande toke.
¶ quen þat sampson had herd[1] say.
for-soþ he saide fra þis day.
agh̄ I. for to haue na wyte.
to do philistiens despite. [[2] MS. was *crossed through*.]

FAIRFAX

His wijfes fad*er* and mod*er* fre
Of þis honi to ete gaf he, 7116
Bot noght he did þai*m* at vnd*er*stand,
Hougat he þ*a*t honi fand.
At þ*a*t fest þar he was stadd,
A redel vndo him he badd, 7120
And hight þa men to giue þaim mede,
If þai coud right þ*a*t rydel rede,
þ*a*t ilk mede þai suld him hight,
If þai it ne rede in a seue*n* niht. 7124
"Of þe eytand þe mete vte sprang,
And þe suete vte of þe strang."
þis it was quen þai had soght,
And studid thre dais for noght, 7128
þai bi-soght his wijf þ*a*t scho
Suld gar him tel hir it vnto.
To þat bride was biddand bald,
Sampson al þe soth hir tald. 7132
And scho al þ*a*t to hir was kidd,
Till þas oþ*er* scho it vndidd,—
And þ*a*t was mekil vnleute,
To tell hir lau*er*des priuete. 7136
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 7140
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sampson for wreth his wijf forsok,
And scho anod*er* husband tok. 7146
Quen sampson þar-of herd say,
"Now forth," he said, "fra dis day,
Awe i to haue na man*er* wite,
To do philistiens despite." 7150

GÖTTINGEN

his wyues fadir & modir fre
Of þis hony to ȝete ȝaf he
But not he made hem vndirstonde
how he þ*a*t hony fonde
At þe feest þ*er*e he was stad
A redeles vnto him he bad
he het men to ȝyue hem mede
If þei coude hit riȝtly rede
And þei to ȝyue þe same aȝeyn
If þei hit red nouȝt certeyn
Of þe etyng þe mete out sprong
And þe swete out of þe strong
þis was al when*n*e þei souȝt
þre dayes þei studyed aboute nouȝt
þo þei bisouȝte his wif þat sho
Shulde make hir lord telle hit hir to
þ*a*t bruyd was of biddyng bolde
Sampson al þe soþe hir tolde
And she to þo þ*a*t were hir kid
Soone aftir hit vndid
And þ*a*t was a greet folye
hir lordes cou*n*sel to discrye
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sampson for wraþ hir forsoke
And she anoþ*er* husbonde toke
when*n*e sampson þ*er*of herde say
Now he seide fro þis day
Owe I to haue no man*er* wite
þouȝe I philistiens do despite

TRINITY

Thre hundreth fox he samun knitt,
(I wat noght hu he on þam hitte)
Vn-to þair tails fir he band, 7153
Foluand ilk fox a brand, [1 in later hand]
And in þe philistiens land,
Thoru þe feldes alsua rennand, 7156
[When corn was[1]] ripe he late þam rin,
And sua þair corns did he brin,
þair oliues, wit þair vintres,
þe foxs brint al wit þat bles. 7160
¶ þe philistiens þan went þam vte,
And soght þan sampson al abute,
þe Iuus was þan þair vnder-lute, [If 40, bk, col. 1]
Sampson bunden þai yald for dute,
þe philistiens, wit-vten les, 7165
Ran on sampson in a res;
Bot sampson, þat was selcuth smert,
Vte o þair handes son he stert, 7168
And gaue a-braid sa fers and fast,
þat all þe bandes of him brast.
Thoru chance he fand an assban,—
For oþer wepen had he nan,— 7172
O þat heþen folk he feld
A thusand þat wit tal was teld.
Siþen he went vntil a tun,
Til a wijf þat was commun, 7176
Biside hir al þe night he lai:
þe philistiens quen þai herd sai,
þai vmbisett þat tun a-bute,
þat if sampson went oþer vte 7180
On nighter-tale, or in morning,
To derfly ded þai suld him bring.
Bot sampson, þat was selcuth wight,
Vp he ras midward þe night, 7184
And bar þe yates o þe tun,
And laid þam on a hei dun.

COTTON

þre hundre foxis he sammyn knitt
I. ne wate noȝt how he ham hit.
vn-to þaire tailes fire he bande
and sette ham in-to þaire lande.
folowand ilk fox a brande.
þorou þe felde riȝt squa rynnande
þer þai ware ripe he lete ham ren.
and squa þaire cornys dide he bren.
¶ þaire alies wiþ þaire vyne-trees
þer foxes brende atte a-resse.
þe philistiens þen went ham out.
and soȝt sampson alle a-boute
þe Iewes was þaire vnderloute.
þai bande sampson wiþ-oute doute
¶ þe philistiens wiþ-outen les
ran on sampson in a res.
bot Sampson þat was selcouþ smert
out of þaire handes sone he stert.
and gaf a braide sa fers *and* fast
þat alle þe bandis of him brast.
¶ þorou chaunce he fande an asse ban.
for oþ*er* wepin had he nane.
of þat naciou*n* folk he felled
a thousand þat wiþ tale was telled
Siþen he went in-to þe toun.
to a wife þat was comou*n*.
be-side hir alle þat niȝt he lay.
þer philistiens quen þai herde say.
þai vmbesette þe tou*n* a-boute.
þat if sampsou*n* went aure quere out
on niȝt*er*tale or on mornyng.
to deleful dede þai sulde him bringe
¶ bot sampson þat was selcouþ wiȝt
vp he ras wiþ hert liȝt.
and bare þe ȝates of tou*n*.
and laide ham on a hey dou*n*

FAIRFAX

Thre hundrid foxis he samen knytt,
(I wat noght hou he on þaim hitt,)
vnto þair taylis fir he bonde, 7153
Foluand ilk fox a brond, [1 *read* curnis]
And into philistiens land, [leaf 50, back, col. 1]
Thoru þe feild alsua rennand, 7156
For þai war ripe, he lete þaim renne,
And sua þair turnis[1] gart he brinne;
þair olyues wid þair wyn tres,
þir foxis brint wid þair bles. 7160
Þir philistiens þan went þaim vte,
And soghte sampson al a-boute.
þe Iuus war þan þair vnderloute,
Sampson bunden þai ȝeld for doute;
þir philistiens, widuten les, 7165
þai ran on sampson in a res,
Bot sampson, þat was wonder smert,
vte of þair handis sone he stert, 7168
And gaf a braid sua fers and fast,
þat al his bandis sone he brast.
Thoru chance he fand an ass bane,—
For oþ[er] wapin þan had he nan,—
Of þat hedin folk he felde 7173
A thousand þat wid tale was teld.
Siþen he went in-to a toun,
vnto a wijf þat was comoun, 7176
Biside hir all þat niht he lay.
þis philistiens þan herd say,
þai vmsett þat toun a-boute,
þat if sampson went aniquar vte, 7180
A nihtertale or in mornyng,
To doleful dede þai suld him bring.
Bot sampson, þat was farli wiht,
vp he ras mid-war[d] þe night, 7184
And bar þe ȝatis of þe toun,
And layd þaim on a hi doun.

GÖTTINGEN

þre hundride foxes to gider he knyt
I ne woot how he on hem hit
To her tailes fire he bond
And folwynge vche fox a brond
Into philistiens cuntre [2 MS. brennes]
þourȝe þe felde he made hem fle
whenne þei were ripe he let hem renne
And so her curnes dud he brenne[2]
her olyues wiþ her wyn trees
þese foxes brent wiþ her rees
þese philistiens wenten oute
And souȝten sampson al aboute
þe iewes were vndir her walde
Sampson bounden sone þei ȝalde
þo philistiens wiþouten lees
Ran on sampson in a res
But sampson was ful smart
Out of her hondes sone he start
he ȝaf a breide so fers & fast
þat alle his bondes soone he brast
Bi chaunce he fonde an asse bôon
Oþer wepen had he noon
Of þat heþen folke he felde
A þousande bitale telde
Siþen he went in to a toun
To a wif þat was comoun
Bisides hir al nyȝte he lay [leaf 45, back]
þe philistiens herden say
þei bi sett þe toun aboute
þat if sampson coom oute
Bi nyȝt or in þe mornyng
To deolful deþ þei wolde him bring
¶ But sampson þat was so wiȝt
vp he roos amydde þe nyȝt
And bare þe ȝatis of þe toun
And leide hem on an heȝe doun

TRINITY

¶ Siþen he ches a wijf to wale,
Dalidam, him broght in bale. 7188
þe philistiens, sa ful o strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Gyftes gret al for to frain 7191
Quar was sampson might and mayn.
Sua lang sco frain him, þat bald,
þat suilk a gabing he hir tald, 7194
"Wit seuen sinous wa sa me band,
I tint my strenth o fote and hand."
His faas stilli sco badd ta kepe,
And band him quils he was on-slepe,
And þan opon his faas sco cald, 7199
To do wit him wat þai wald.
Bot sampson wakken[d] of his slape,
O bandes let he-self him scape,
His bandes al he brac in tua, 7203
Als þai had ben made bot on stra.
Bot yitt his wijf wald noght fin
Thoru egging of his wiþerwin,
Til sco þe soth had gert him sai,
In quat stede al his strencth lai. 7208
[1] "Quar es þi strencth, leif?" said sco,
"quare?" [1 col. 2]
"It es," he said, "al in mi hare;
War mi hare schorn, i war noght þan
Stranger þan a-noþer man." 7212
¶ Nu has sampson bikend his liif
In will to weld, al of his wijf,
Was neuer als now sampson in wath,
His liue, his ded, now has sco bath,
Bath in hir will now has he don,
þat sal on him be sene ful son. 7218
[3] Sampson, þi first wijf lerd þe witte,
If þat þou cuth haf halden it!

COTTON

¶ a wife he chese dalidam ho hiȝt.
atte siþen dide him myche vn-riȝt
þe philistiens ful of strife
þai hiȝt to dalidam his wife
giftes grete for to frayne.
quere was sampson strenght *and* mayne
so lange ho frayned be þou balde
þat suche a gabbing[1] he hir talde
wiþ vij. senewes qua sim me ba*n*de
my strenght ware lost baþ fote *and* ha*n*de
¶ his faes ho bad stilly take kepe
and binde him quen he is on slepe.
and þen a-pon his faes ho calde
to do wiþ him quat þai walde
bot sampson wakkened sone againe
and al þaire werk was in vayne
his bandis al he brest in twa.
as þai had bene bot a stra.
bot ȝet his wife walde noȝt fine.
þorou siching[1] of his witherwine.
til ho þe soþ had gert him say.
in quat stede his strenght lay.
¶ quare is þi strenght leue sir quare
hit is he saide al in my hare.
[2] ware my*n* hare shorne I. ware noȝt þan
stranger þen a-noþ*er* man. [2 leaf 41]
Now has sampson be-kende his lif[1]
in wille to welde of his wife.
was neu*er* sampson half so waþ.
his life his deþ now has ho baþ.
baþ in hir wille has he done.
þat sal on him be sene ful sone.
his first wife lered him witte
if he cowde haue haldin hit.

FAIRFAX

[3 The next four lines are partially corrected to be read in the third person.]

Siþen he ches a wijf to wale, 7187
Dalidam, him broght in bale.
þe philisties, sua ful of strijf,
þai hight to dalida his wijf
Giftes grete, all for to frain 7191
Quere was sampson miht a*nd* mayn.
[1]Sua lang scho frayned hi*m*, þ*at* balde,
And suilk a gabing he hir tald, [1 col. 2]
"wid seuen synous qua-sua me band,
I tint mi strenthe in fote and hand."
His fas stilly scho bad ta kepe, 7197
And quile he was on-slepe,
And þan vpon his fa-me*n* calde,
To do wid him al quat þai wald.
Bot sampson wakind of his nap, 7201
Of bandis he lete him-seluen scap,
His bandis all he brac in tua,
As þai had ben bot a stra.
Bot ȝeit his wijf left noght for þis,
Thoru egging of his enmys, 7206
Til scho þe soth had gert him say,
In quat thing all his strenthe lay.
"Quar es þi strenth, lef?" scho said, "quer."
"It es," he said, "al in mi her; 7210
war my her schorin i war noght þa*n*
Stranger þan a-noþ*er* man."
NOu has sampson bi-taght his lijf
In will to weild to his wijf;
was neu*er* sampson ar in drede, 7215
Nou has scho bath his lijf and dede
Bath in hir wille: nou has he done
þ*at* sal on him be sene ful sone.
Sampson, þi first wijf lerid þe witt,
If þ*at* þu coude haue holdin itt! 7220

Aftir he chees a wif þo
Dalidam him brouȝte in wo
þo philistiens so ful of strif
Bihett to dalidam his wif
ȝiftis grete al for to frayn
where was sampsones mayn
Longe she freyned him þ*at* bolde
And suche a gabbyng he hir tolde
wiþ seuen synewes who so me bond
I lost my strengþe foot & hond
his foos þo she bad take kepe
And þe while he was on slepe
Soone she his fomen calde
To do wiþ hi*m* what þei walde
Sampson waked of his nap
his bonde dud he al to crak
Alle his bondes he brake in two
As þei had ben but a stro
But ȝitt his wif laft not þus
þourȝe eggyng of his enemyus
Til she þe soþe made hi*m* say
wher ynne al his strengþe lay
She seide lef telle me where
hit is he seide in my here
If hit were of I were not þon
No strenger þen anoþ*er* mon
Now haþ sampson take*n* his lif
In wille to welde to his wif
was neu*er* sampson eer in drede
She had in hond his lif & dede
In hir wille had he boþe done
þ*at* shulde ben aftir sene sone
his furste wif him lered witt
If he couþe haue holden hit

þis wijf alsua, þat þou has now,	þe same wife atte he had now.
If þou[1] ne war sua lightli to tru!	wille be-giled him as I trow.
Sare man aght to dred þe brand	¶ Sare men aght to drede þe brande
þ*at* brint him forwit in his hand, 7224	atte brende him has be-fore hande
Bot herd it es to stand again	bot harde hit is to stande agayne
þe wijf þ*at* fines noght to frain,	þe wife þat fines noȝt to frayne.
For noiþer for luue dredes, ne au,	he is a fole au*þer* for loue or awe
Dos man his priuetes to scau; 7228	þat dos his p*r*iuate to shawe.
Or drunkennes oftmai bitide	bot drunkynnes so may be-tide
Dos man his consail to vn-hide,	dos mon his consaile to vn-hide.
þ*at* oft in faand man findes sua,	*and* oft c*er*tayne men findes squa
Man priueest es mast man faa, 7232	men priuest ys maste fa.
Ne þare es nan sa gret mai greif	¶ ne þ*er* nys nane sa grete may grefe
Als trait*ur* dern and priue theif.	as traitour derne *and* p*r*iue thefe.
Als sua sco, dame dalida,	al-squa dide hir dame dalida.
Of al wicke ai worth hir waa? 7236	of al wiuis þen worþ hir wa.
Hir lau*er*d consail all to þaa	hir lordes consaile al to ȝa.
Sco tald þ*at* heild him mast for faa.	ho talde hit til his mast fa.
Hir time sco soght, bad þam be nere,	hir time ho soȝt bad ham be nere
Quils sampson slepped, sco laght a schere, 7240	*and* quen he slepped ho toke hir shere
His hare sco kerf, wa worth hir hend!	his hare ho carfe wa worþ hir hende
And till his foos sco him be-kend.	*and* til his fas ho him be-kende.
Al moght þai þan do q*uat* þai mint,	al muȝt þai do quat' ham mynt
For thoru his fax his force was tint,	for þorou his wife his strenght is ti*nt*.
And did him selcuth mikel lath, 7245	þai kid for-soþ atte þai ware wraþ.
þai blinded him and p*ri*sund bath.	þai blinded him *and* p*r*isoned baþ.
And q*ue*n he was don in prisun,	*and* quen he was done in p*r*isou*n*
A man son o þ*at* ilk nacion 7248	a mon of þat ilk nacio*un*.
Gun dalidam hijs wijf at wedd;	dide dalida his wife wedde
Sampson was to þe bridal ledd,	sampsou*n* was to þe bridale led.
For he was sle on harpingleu. 7251	for he was sleye on harping' glew
Wit þis his [hare[2]] was waxen neu;	be þis his hare was waxin new.
Bi a piler was he þar sett,	¶ bi a piler was he sette
To gleu þaa gomes at þair mete. 7254	to glew þos gomis at mete
COTTON	FAIRFAX

[1 *The later hand reads* hoo.]

[2 *The later hand reads* hore.]

þis wijf alsua þ*a*t þu has nou,		þis o*þer*e wif þ*a*t he had now	
Auht þu noght sua wele to trou!		Au3te he not wel to trow	
Sare man aw to drede þe barnde		Soore shulde mon drede þe brond	
þ*a*t has brent bifore his hand,	7224	þ*a*t bifore haþ brent his hond	
Bot hard it es to stand agayn		And harde hit is to stonde a3eyn	
þe wijf þ*a*t fines noght to frain,		þe wif þ*a*t leueþ not to freyn	
þ*a*t eyder for loue or drede of awe,		þ*a*t ouþ*er* for loue or drede of awe	
Dos man his p*ri*uetes to schawe.	7228	Doþ mon his p*ri*uetees to shawe	
Or drunkenes oft may be-tide,		Bi dronkenes als may bityde	
Mas man his consail to vnhide.	[1 leaf 51, col. 1]	Doþ mon his p*ri*uetees to vnhyde	
[1] þ*a*t ofte in fanding men findes sua,		In fondynge ofte men fynde hit so	
Man p*ri*ueest es mast manes fa,	7232	P*ri*uyest to mon is ofte his fo	
Na þar es nan sua gret may gref,		þer is noon so myche may greue	
As traytur derne, and p*ri*ue thef.		As traitour derne & p*ri*ue þeue	
Alsua scho did, dame dalida,		And so dud dalida þen	
Of all wick, ay worth hir wa!	7236	worþe hir worst of alle wym*m*en	
Hir lau*er*des consayl scho teld to þa		hir lordis cou*n*sel tolde sho	
þ*a*t held he mast to be his fa.		hir lordis moost foos to	
Hir time scho soght, had þai ben ner*er*,		hir tyme she toke a leiser þere	
Quilis he slep scho cutt his her	7240	And whil he slepte kut his here	
wid hir scheris, wa worth hir hend!		w*ith* hir sheres [wo] worþe her hende	
And to his fas scho him bikend.		And to his foos him bikende	
All miht þai do þan þ*a*t þai mint,		þen*n*e my3t þei do as þei had mynt	
For thoru his fax his fors was tint,		þour3e his heer his mi3t was tynt	
It did him selcuth mekil loth,	7245	þei dud hi*m* wondir mychel loþe	
þai bett him and p*re*suned hi*m* both.		Beten him & prisou*n*de hi*m* boþe	
And quen he was done in p*re*sun,		when*n*e he was done in prisou*n*	
A man of þ*a*t same nacyon	7248	A mon of þ*a*t same naciou*n*	
Gat dalida his wijf to wedd;		Gat dalida his wif to wedde	
Sampson was to þe bridal bedd,		Sampson was to þe bridale ledde	
For he was sly of harping glew;	7251	For he was fle3e of harp glew	
Bi þan his her was waxin new.		Bi þ*a*t his heer was waxen new	
Bi a piler þan was he sett,		Bi a piler was his sete	
To mirth þe gomys at þair mett	7254	To myrþe men at her mete	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

[1]Quils þai war blithes[t] at þat fest,
Sampson cuth welle of ald gest. 7256
Wexen was sumdel his hare; [[1] leaf 41, col. 1]
þe post þat al þat huse vpbare
Wit bath his handes he it scok,
Sua fast þat al þe hus quok, 7260
þat hus he feld, gaf naman grith,
And slogh his faas, him-self þar with.
¶ After sampson al-þer neist
Was heli dempster, þe preist, 7264
þat þof he-self was clene o sin,
For last of his suns tuin
þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair sinn of him-self was boght. 7268
For quils he left at ham for eild,
þai went to fight a-pon þe feld,
Wit oþer fele þar war þai slain,
And godds hali ark was tan. 7272
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
His hernpan he brak wit chance,
Vr lauerd it sent him for wengance.
þai mai dred saand suilk vnsele,
þat chastes noght þair childer wele,
For oft on fader falles þe wrak 7281
þat sent es for þair childer sake.
Fourti[2] yeir dempt he israel, [[2] MS. Forurti]
And after him comme samuel,
He was a selcuth dughti thing, 7285
þe first þat [enoynted[3]] man to king.
[[3] *By a later hand for* smerld.]

quilest þai ware gladdest at feste
sampson þat cowde of alle geste.
waxen was þen sumdel his hare
þe post þat alle þe hous vp-bare
wiþ baþ his handis he hit shoke
so faste atte alle þe hous quoke.
þat hous hit felle wiþ-outen griþ.
and slogh his fas him-seluen wiþ.
Ofter sampson alder-neste
was hely demster prest.
al if his-selfe was clene of synne
for lastes of his sones twin.
þe quilk he wiste *and* chasted noȝt.
þaire syn a-pon him-self is boȝt.
þe quilest he left at hame for elde
þai went to fiȝt a-pon þe felde.
wiþ oþer men þer ware þai slayne.
þaire bodis come neuer agayne
wiþ saraȝinis ware þai led a-way.
quen hely herde þis tiþande say.
¶ for sorou he toke to hert a-nane
he fel doun on þe harde stane.
his herne panne he brak with chaunce
our lorde him sende hit for veniaunce
þai may drede chaunce of vn-sele
at chastis noȝt þaire childer wele
for oft on þe fader fallis þe wrake
þat sende is for þe childe sake.
xl. ȝere kepped he israel. **of þe first**
and ofter him come samuel. **king. saul.**
he was a selcouþ duȝti þing. **& þen Dauid**
þe first atte smerled mon to king

[*Samuel anoints Saul and David.*]

¶ Prophet he was, sir samuel, 7287
Wel luued wit godd, for he was lel.

Prophete was sir samuel.
wele loued wiþ god for he was lel.

COTTON FAIRFAX

whan þai war blithest at þat feste,—
Sampson cuth ful wele of ieste. 7256
Sumdel waxin was his her;
þe post, þat all þe hous vp bar,
wid bath his handis he it schok,
Sua fast þat al þe hous it quock, 7260
þat hous he feld, gaf na man grith,
And slow his fas, him-self þar-with.
After sampson alþer nest, 7263
was demister hely þe preist,
And þou him-self was clene of sin,
For þe gilt of his sonis tuin, 7266
þe quilk he wist and chastid noght,
þair sinne apon him-self þai boght.
For quilys he left at ham for elde, [col. 2]
þai went to fight apon þe felde, 7270
wid oþer fele þar war þai slayn,
And goddes hali arke was tayn.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His harn panne he brac wid chance,
God sent it him for wengaunce.
þai may drede suilk vncele 7279
þat chastis noght þair childer wele,
For oft on fadir fallis þe wrake,
þat sent es for þe childes sake.
Fourti ȝere demyd he israel,
And efter him com samuel, 7284
He was a selcuth dohuti thing,
þe first þat noyntid man to king.

whenne þei were gladdest at þe feest
Sampson coude wel geest
Somdel waxen was his here [leaf 46]
þe post þat al þe hous vp bere
wiþ boþe his hondes he hit shoke
So fast þat al þe hous quoke
þe hous he falde ȝaf no mon griþ
his foos he slouȝe him self þer wiþ
¶ Aftir sampson alþer neest
was domes mon hely þe preest
And þouȝe him self was clene of synne
For gult þat his sones were Inne
whiche he wiste & chastised nouȝt
her synne on him self he brouȝt
whil he lafte at home for elde
þei went to fiȝte on þe felde
Slayn were þei þere in sake
And goddes holy arke I take
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elie his horn panne brake bi chaunce
God sende hit him for vengeaunce
þei may drede suche vnsele
þat chastiseþ not her childre wele
Ofte on fadir falleþ wrake
þat sende is for þe childre sake
Fourty ȝeer demed he israele
And aftir coom samuele
he was a selcouþe douȝti þing
þe furste þat noyntid mon to kyng

[*Samuel anoints Saul and David.*]

PRophete was sir samuel, 7287
Dere wid godd, for he was lel,

¶ Prophete was sir samuele
Dere to god for he was lele

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þe Iuus, wit þair mikel pride, 7289
Efter him þai sent þat tide, [quartill
"Lauerdinges," he said, "sais me
Haf yee me fott? quat es your will?"
"Gett vs a king." "quat, er yee wodde!
Ha yee noght now a king ful gode,
þat fra your faas thoru see yow ledd,
And siþen wit riche manna yow fedd,
And mani werkes for yow wroght?"
"Sir," þai said, "þou sais for noght,
Gett vs a king þat vs mai ledd, 7299
Als we se haf all oþer thedd."
"Parfai," þan answard samuel,
"Yee ar to fraward wit to dele,
For noiþer [ar ȝe] war ne wise,
Bot for your riches ouer [nise.][1] 7304
Nu ar yee bath in rest and pees, [col. 2]
Yow langes certes haf malees, [[1] nise *is in late hand*]
For-soth i sai, and sal a-wou,
Ful sare yee sal repent yow. 7308
Noght yow allan, bot your oxspring,
Sal reu ful sare your will ȝerning,
For it es wel worthye þat qua 7311
Mai bere no wel ne thole na wa."
¶ Sare weped samuel wit þis,
Til him com drightin, lauerd o blis,
And thris he cald on samuel, 7315
"Lauerd," he said, "i here þe wel."
"Mi folk," said drightin, "ful fraward
þai seke þam-self o a gret ougard,
þai ask now oþer king þan me,
Ful ilhail sal þai it se; 7320
þat þai desire, þai sal it haue,
To þair aun heued a staue.
Omang þir puple sal þou latt
A stalworth man þat saul haitt, 7324

COTTON

þe iewes wiþ þaire mykil pride
þai sende ofter him a tide.
lordingis he saide say me quar-til.
ȝe haue me fotte quat is ȝour wil.
¶ Sette us a kingꞇ quat ar ȝe wode
haue ȝe noȝt a kingꞇ ful gode.
þat fra ȝour fas þorou see ȝou led
and siþen wiþ riche manna fedde
and mony werkis for ȝou wroȝtꞇ.
sir þai saide þou sais for noȝtꞇ.
gete vs a kingꞇ þat may vs lede.
als we se haue al oþer thede.
Parfay þen onsquared samuel
ȝe ar to frawardꞇ wiþ to dele
for nauþer ar ȝe warre ne wis.
bot prowde of riches of grete pris.
now ar ȝe baþ in rest *and* pees.
þou langes sare to haue males.
¶ For-soþ I say *and* salle a-vow. [lf 41, bk]
ful sare ȝe salle repent ȝow.
noȝt ȝou allane bot ȝour ospringꞇ.
sal rew ful sare ȝour coueting.
for hit is worþi wele at qua.
may bere na wele salle thole þe wa.
Sare wepped samuel wiþ þis.
til him come our lorde of blis.
and þries he calde on samuel.
lorde he saide I here þe wel.
my folk saide god is ful frawarde
þai seke ham-self a foule awgarde
þai aske a-noþer kingꞇ þan me
ful illa hayle sal þai hit se.
at þai desir þai sal hit haue
til þaire awen heued a-staue
¶ A-mongꞇ þaire folk saltow layte
a stalworþ mon atte saule hatte

FAIRFAX

þe iuus, wid þair mekil p*ri*de,
Sent efter him apon a tyde. 7290
"Lordinges," he said, "say me quar-till
Haue ȝe me fett? quat es ȝour skill?"
"Get vs a king." "quat, er ȝe wode?
Ne haue ȝe noght a king ful gode,
þ*at* fra ȝour fas thoru se ȝou led, 7295
And wid riche ma*n*na ȝou fedd,
And many werkis for ȝou wroght?"
"Sir," þai said, "þu sais for noght,
Get vs a king þ*at* may vs lede,
As we se haue all oþ*er* lede." 7300
Parfay þan ansuerd samuel,
"Ȝe er to fraward wid to dele,
For nouþ*er* er ȝe war ne wise,
Bot for ȝour riches ou*er* lawe-lis;
Nou er ȝe bath in rest and pes, 7305
ȝe lang ful sore to haue males.
For-soth i say and sal a-wou,
Ful sore it sal repent ȝou,
Noght ȝou allone bot ȝour ospring
Sal rew ful sore ȝour ȝerning, 7310
For it es wel worthi þ*at* qua [leaf 51, back, col. 1]
May thole na wele, to thole þe wa?"
Sare wep samuel wid þis,
Til him com vr lau*er*d of blis,
And thrijs he cald on samuel, 7315
"Lau*er*d," he said, "i here ȝe nu wel."
"Mi folk," said godd, "ful frawarly
þai seke and wirke ful grett enuy,
þai ask nou an-oþ*er* king þan me,
Ful ilhayl þ*at* time sal þai se; 7320
þat þai disire þai sal it haue,
To þair aun hefd a staue!
Amang þis folk sal þu find an, 7323
þat saul es cald, a stalworth man,

GÖTTINGEN

þe iewes wiþ her mychel pride
Sent aftir him on a tide
Lordynges he seide seiþ me wher tille
haue ȝe me fet what is ȝoure wille
Gete vs a kyng what are ȝe wode
haue ȝe not a kyng ful gode
þ*at* fro ȝoure foos þourȝe see ȝou ledde
And wiþ riche manna ȝou fedde
And mony werkes for ȝou haþ wrouȝt
Sir þei seide þ*o*u seist for nouȝt
Gete vs a kyng þ*at* may vs lede
As we se oþ*er*e haue in dede
Parfay seide samuele
ȝe are to frowarde wiþ to dele
Nouþ*er* are ȝe war ne wise
For ȝoure richesse to heȝe ȝe rise
Now are ȝe boþe in reste & pees
ȝe longe ful sore to haue malees
Forsoþe I say & shal avow
Ful sore hit shal repente ȝou
Not ȝou allone but ȝoure ospring
Shal rewe ful sore ȝoure ȝernyng
hit is wel worþi þ*at* who
May þole no wele þole wo
¶ Sore wepte samuel wiþ þis
To hi*m* coom oure lord of blis
þries he called on samuel
Lord he seide I here þe snel
Mi folk seide god ful frowardly
þei seche & worche greet envy
þei aske anoþ*er* kyng þen me
Euelhele þe tyme shul þei se
þ*at* þei desire þei shul hit haue
To her owne heed a staue
Amo*n*g þis folk shal þ*o*u fynde on
þ*at* saul is calde a stalworþ mon

TRINITY

Wit hei schuldres bath thik and brade,
Of him þan sal þair king be made,
Sin þai ha þus forsaked me, 7327
He sal be [*en*oynted[1]] þair king to be."
¶ Son þai did saul be soght,
Funden and forth was he broght,
He was hegher þan ani man 7331
Bi þe schuldres þ*a*t was funden þan.
þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
Wit smerl and als wit coruning.[2]
Ful wreþer hail to þair be-houe 7335
And sun on þam sa gun it p*roue*,
For was þar þan na langer bide,
Men werraid þam on ilka side,
þ*a*t þai wit-in a tuel-moth stage,
War put vte o þair heritage. 7340
þan bigan þai cal and cri,
þat godd o þam suld ha m*er*ci;
And samuel, þ*a*t wist þair wa,
Cald on godd for þaim al-sua. 7344
Drightin said, "þou fill þi horn
Wit oile, and weind þe forth to morn,
Vntil a man þat hatt iesse,
In bethleem sal he funden be. 7348
þou sal him find in bethleem,
Seuen suns he has to barntem,
On o þaim þou sal ma king, [leaf 41, back, col. 1]
For saul dredes me na thing:— 7352
For-þi wit caitiuete and care
He sal vte o þis werld fare,
For ar þat he be slain in wer
þe find he sal in bodi ber, 7356
þat him sal trauail dai and night,
And laithli sal his licam dight."
¶ "P*ar*fai, laue*r*d," said samuel,
"Ic herd noght o þat iesse tel, 7360

wiþ hey shulderis baþ thik *and* brade
he þen salle þaire king' be made.
syn þai han þus for-sakin me.
he sal be dubbed king' to be.
Sone þai dide saule be-soȝt
fundyn *and* forþ was he broȝt.
he was heyer þen any man.
large bi a meten span.
þis saule haue þai made king'.
wiþ homage *and* wiþ corownyng'.
ful wraþ*er* haile to þaire be-houe.
now sone may þai fonde *and* proue.
for was þ*er* þan na lang*er* bide.
men werred on ham on iche side
atte þai wiþ-in twelue monet stage
ware putte out of þaire heritage
þen be-gan þai calle *and* cry.
þat god of ham sulde haue m*er*cy
And samuel at wiste þaire wa
calde on god for ham alsqua.
our lorde saide þou fil þine horne
wiþ oyle *and* wende þe forþ to-morne
vn-til a mon atte hatte iesse.
In bethlem salle he fundyn be.
þou salle him finde in bethlem
vij. sones he has to barneteme.
an of ham þou sal make king'
for saule men dredis nan kyn þing'.
for-þi wiþ caitef' hede *and* care.
out of þis werld' he sal fare.
for or þat he be slayne in were.
þe feinde he salle in bodi bere.
þat him salle t*r*auaille day *and* niȝt.
and laþli salle his licam diȝt.
Parfai lorde saide samuel.
I herde noȝt of þat iesse tel.

COTTON [1 later hand: *smerld* has been erased.] FAIRFAX
[2 The pen has been struck through the words "smerl" and "als;" and "cyntm*ent*" written over "smerl."]

wid shuldris bath thic and brad,
Of him þan sal þair king be made.
Siþ*en* þai haue þus forsakin me, 7327
He sal be noyntid þair king to be."
Sone þai did saul be soght,
Funden and forth was he broght,
He was heyer þan any man 7331
Bi þe shuldris þ*at* was funde*n* þan.
þis saul haue þai mad þair king,
wid anoynting and coroning,
Ful wretherhele to þair bihoue; 7335
And sone on þaim sua gan it p*ro*ue,
For þan was there na lang*er* bide,
Men werrid on him on ilka side,
þat þai widin a tueluemoneth stage
were putt vte of þair eritage. 7340
þan bigan þai call and crie,
þat godd on þaim suld haue m*er*ci,
And samuel þat wist þair wa,
Cald on god for þaim alsua. 7344
Godd him bad to fille his horn
wid oyle, "and wend þu forth biforn
Into a man þ*at* hatt iesse,
In bethleem sal he funden be, 7348
þu sal him finde in bedleem, [col. 2]
Seuen sonis he has to barn-tem.
An of þaim þu sal make king, 7351
For saule me dredis nankin thing,
For-þi wid caytifte and wid care
vte of þis world sal he fare;
For ar þ*at* he be slain in were,
þe fend he sal in bodi bere, 7356
þai sal him trauail bath day and niht,
And lothly his bodi dight."
"Parfay, lau*er*d," said samuel,
"I here noght of þat iesse tel, 7360

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ shuldres boþe þicke & brade
he shal her kyng be made
Siþ þei haue þus forsaken me
he shal be sou3t her kyng to be
¶ Soone þei dud saul be sou3t
Founden & forþ was he brou3t
he was he3er þen any man
Bi þe shuldres founden þan
þis saul haue þei made her kyng
wiþ anoyntyng & corounyng
wroþ*er*hele to her bihoue
Soone on hem gon hit proue
þenne was þ*er*e no lenger abide
Men werred on hem on vche side
So þ*at* wiþinne a twelue moneþ stage
þei were put out of her heritage
þenne bigon þei to calle and cri3e [lf 46, bk]
þ*at* god on hem shulde haue mercie
And samuel þ*at* wiste her wo
Calde on god for hem also
God him bad fille his horn
wiþ oyle & wende forþ biforn
vnto a mon þ*at* hett Iesse
In bedleem shal he fou*n*den be
þou shal him fynde in bethleem
Seue*n* sones he haþ to barnteem
Oon of he make þou kyng
For saul dredeþ me no þing
þ*er*fore wiþ caitif and care
Out of þis world shal he fare
For or þ*at* he be slayn in were
þe fend he shal in body bere
he shal him t*ra*uaile day & ni3t
And lodly his body di3t
¶ Maffay lord seide samuel·
I here not of þ*at* Iesse tel

TRINITY

Ne his suns ne him i knau,
þat childs nam yee will me scau."
"Yijs," he said, "i sal þe ken
To knau him a-ma*n*g oþer men, 7364
In visage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, o laghand chere;
His fader in all has suns seuen,
þe yongest es he þat i þe neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and o god fame."
"Q*uat* hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for *þat* he es warr and wis,
I haue him chosen to þis seruis; 7372
His sede and his barntem
Ou*er* al men i sal maintein,
His faas sal noght a-gain him wail,
For him ne his sal i noght fail. 7376
Vn-to king þou sal him smer[1]
Mi beniscu*n* þan sal he ber."
¶ Samuel went secand þe land
Til he þe hus o iesse faand, 7380
Iesse him vnderfang ful fair,
And samuel him tald his air.
"Cu*m*men i am," he said, "iesse,
An o þi suns for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "and þat mai yee,
Your word es co*m*mament to me."
His suns sex þat war at hame, 7387
All he did þam call be nam[2] [[2] MS. man]
Bot þe yongest *þat* was a-wai,
"Sir," he said, "sir iesse, sai
Quar es þin alþer-yongest son?" 7391
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
Wit our scep apon þe lau."
"Do fott me him, him wald i knau."
þai did him fott, and he come skete,
And hailsed hendli þat p*r*ophete. 7396

COTTON

his sones ne him-self[1] I. ne knaw.
þe ma*n*nys name ȝe walde me shaw.
¶ ȝus saide our lorde I. sal ȝe ken.
to knaw him a-mong o*þer* men.
In visage ys he briȝt *and* clere.
In rede of hew. laghand[1] of chere
his fader in alle has sonis vij.
þe ȝongest is he atte I. neyuen.
baþ wis *and* hende *and* of god fame
dauid he saide is his name.
for he is baþ warre *and* wise.
I haue him chosin to þis seruise.
his sede *and* his barnetem.
ou*er* alle men I sal mayntein.
his fas sal noȝt agayne him vaily
for him ne his sal I. noȝt faily.
vn-to king[1] þou sal him smere
for my benisou*n* sal he bere.
Samuel went secande þe lande
til he þe hous of iesse fande.
iesse welcomed him ful faire
samuel him talde wiþ-outen payre.
¶ Comen I. am he saide Iesse.
an of þi sones for to se.
sir he saide *and* so salle ȝe.
ȝour worde is comaunded to me.
his sones sex atte was atte hame
al dide he calle ham forþ be name
bot þe ȝongest atte was a-way.
quoþ samuel sir iesse sai.
¶ quere is he saide þi ȝongest sone.
he is he saide *þer* he was wone.
wiþ our shepe a-pon þe law.
do fot me him I. walde him knaw.
þai dide him fot *and* he come skete
and hailsed hendely þat p*r*ophete.

FAIRFAX

[[1] *This line has been altered by a later hand to* Vn-to king oynt þou him þer.]

Nor his sonis ne him i knaw,
þe childes name ȝe wil me schaw."
"ȝis," he said, "i sal þe kenne
Him to knau emang oþ*er* men. 7364
In vysage es he bright and clere,
In red of heu, wid lawhand chere;
His fadir in all has sonis seuen,
þe ȝongest es he þ*at* i neuen, 7368
Bath wis and hend, and of gode fame."
"Quat hatt he?" "dauid es his name.
And for þ*at* he es war and wijs,
I haue him chosyn to þis seruis; 7372
His sede and his barn-tem
Ou*er* all men sal i maynten,
His fas sal noght agayn hi*m* vaile,
For him ne his ne sal i noght faile;
To be king þu noght him dere, 7377
Mi benisun þan sal he bere."
Samuel went sekand þe land,
Til he þe hous of iesse fand; 7380
Iesse him rescyued ful fayre,
And samuel him cald his ayre.
"Comyn," he said, "i am, iesse,
Ane of þi sonis for to se." 7384
"Sir," he said, "sua may ȝe,
ȝoure word es comandement to me."
His sonis sex þat ware at ham, [leaf 52, col. 1]
All did he call þaim forth bi nam
Bot þe ȝongest þat was a-way 7389
Samuel said, "sir iesse, say,
Quer es þin alder ȝingest son?"
"He es," he said, "þar he es won,
wid ure schepe apon þe law." 7393
"Do fett me him, i wil him knaw."
þai did him fett widuten lett,
He haylced hendly þ*at* pr*o*phett, 7396

GÖTTINGEN

Nor his sones ny hi*m* I knowe
þe childes name ȝe me showe
ȝus he seide I shal þe ken
him to knowe bi oþer men
In visage is he briȝte & clere
In reed of hew wiþ lauȝinge chere
his fadir in alle haþ sones seuen
þe ȝongest is he þat I neuen
Boþe wis hende & of good fame
Dauid he hette bi his name
And for þ*at* he is war & wis
I haué hi*m* chose to þis seruis
his seed forsoþe al bi dene
Ou*er* alle men shal I mayntene
his foos shul not aȝeyn hi*m* vaile
him ne his shal I not faile
To be king not wol him dere
Mi benesou*n* shal he bere
¶ Samuel went sechyng þe lond
Til he þe hous of iesse fond
Iesse him receyued feire
And samuel him calde his eire
Comen he seide I am iesse
To se oon of þi sones fre
Sir he seide wiþ good entent
ȝoure word is to me comau*n*dement
his sixe sones þ*at* were at home
Alle he called hem forþ bi nome
But þe ȝongest was away
Samuel seide sir iesse say
where is þin alþer ȝongest son
he is he seide þ*er*e he is won
wiþ oure sheep vp on þe lowe
Do fett me him I wol hi*m* knowe
þei him fett wiþ chere ful swete
he heilsed hendely þ*at* pr*o*phete

TRINITY

He kneu him q*ue*n he him beheild, [col. 2]
Bi takens was him forwit teld. 7398
[Enoy*n*ted] he was wit-vten bade,
And king vte-ou*er* þe Iuus made.
Bot þof he þar was [sm]erld king,
O þe kingrike al gou*er*ning
He entir-mett him in na dede,
Bot til his schepe again he yede. 7404
Godds gast in him was sent
Fra þan it was fra saul went;
Dauid cuth on sere-kin note
Bath he cuth on harpe and rote, 7408
Q*ue*n he wit his gleu[1] him ga*m*men,
His scepe þam-self war sembel samen
Of his suete gleuing for to here, 7411
þe men was won to drau ham nere.
¶ Saul was yeitt in sted o king,
Bot he moght do na gou*er*ning,
þe find was in his licam fest, 7415
He thold him to haue na rest.
þan said þai all, "quat sal we do
Wit vr king, mai haf na ro,
He es ai vte o wite als wode. 7419
Hu sal we meke his menged mode?
He es sua ful o wickedhede,
Ful waful lijf we wit him lede."
þan spak a godman on þat throm,
"Bot do we littel dauid cum, 7424
Wit his harp, be-for þe king;
We sal him do bath gleu and sing
þ*a*t quils he til him tas kepe
þe king he sal do fall on-slepe." 7428
Forth þan did þai dauid bring,
Gleuand he sang be-for þe king,
And gert him wit his melodi
Fal on-slepe, þat was weri. 7432

he knew him quen he him be-helde
be takenis was him be-fore telde
smerlid he was wiþ-outen bade
and keper of þe iewes made.
alle if he þ*er* was made king'.
of þe kingedomys couernyng'.
he ent*er*met him of' na dede. [leaf 42]
bot til his shepe againe he ȝede.
goddis gast in him was sent.
and fra saule was hit went.
¶ Dauid cowde of diu*er*se note.
nobely harpe *and* sing' wiþ rote.
quen he walde wiþ his glew hi*m* ga*m*me.
his shepe to-gedir walde assemble
þe squete melody for to here. [sa*m*me
men was wont to dragh̄ ham nere.
Saule was ȝet in stede of king'.
bot he muȝt do na gouernyng'.
þe fende was in his licam fest
þat tholed him to haue na rest.
¶ þen saide þai alle quat sal we do.
wiþ our king' atte has na ro.
he is ay out of witte *and* wode
how salle we meke his mode.
he is sa fulle of wikkedhede.
our life wiþ him ful wa we lede.
þen spac a godeman *and* gaf dome
do we litel dauid come.
wiþ his harp*e* be-for þe king'.
we salle him do baþ glew *and* sing'.
þat quilest he til him takis kepe.
þe king' he salle do fal on slepe.
Forþ þan dide þai dauid bring'.
harpand' he sange be-for þe king'.
and gert him wiþ his melody
falle on slepe *and* ful drery.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1 MS. corrected to *wit gleu wald*]

He knew him que*n* he him biheld,
Bi takening þ*a*t was bifore hi*m* teld.
Noyntid he was widuten bade,
And king ou*er* þe iuus mad. 7400
Bot þou þ*a*t he war noyntid king,
Ou*er* þe king-riche gou*er*ning
He ent*er*mett him of na dede,
Bot to his schep again he ȝede. 7404
Goddes gast in him was sent,
Fra þan it was fra saul went.
Dauid koude of serkin note,
He coude of harpe mekil bi rote, 7408
Que*n* he wild wid his gle hi*m* game*n*,
His schep þaim-selue semblid same*n*
Of his minstralcy to here,
þe men was wont to draw hi*m* nere.
Saul was ȝit instede of king, 7413
Bot he miht do na gou*er*ning,
þe fend was in his bodi fest,
Quarfor he miht haue na rest. 7416
þan said þai all, "quat sal we do
wid vr king? þ*a*t may haue na ro.
He es ay vte of witt, and wode;
Hou sal we meke his menged mode?
He es ful of wicked-hede, 7421
Wa es vs þe lijf we wid him lede!"
Þan spac a gode man of þ*a*t throm,
And said, "do we littel dauid com,
wid his harpe bifore þe king, [col. 2]
He sal him do to glew and sing, 7426
þe quilis he til him takis kepe,
þe king he sal gar fall o-slepe."
Forth þan did þai dauid bring 7429
Harpand a sang bifor þe king,
And gert him wid his melodie
Falle on-slepe, þat was weri, 7432

GÖTTINGEN

he knew hi*m* when*ne* he had biholde
Bi tokenyngis bifore of tolde
Anoynt he was wiþouten abade
And kyng of þo iewes made
But þoure he were noyntid kyng
þe kyngdome to haue in gou*er*nyng
he entermeted hi*m* of no þing in dede
But to his sheep aȝeyn he ȝede
Goddes goost in him was sent
Fro þen fro saul hit was went
Dauid coude of dyu*er*se note
he couþe mychel of harpe birote
When*ne* he wiþ his gle wolde game
his sheep assembled soone same
Of his menst[r]alcy to here
Mony were wont to drawe hi*m* nere
¶ Saul was ȝitt in stude of kyng
But he miȝt do no gouernyng
þe fend was in his body fest
wherfore he myȝte haue no rest
þen*ne* seide þei alle what is to do
Of oure kyng þ*a*t haþ no ro
he is eu*er* out of witt & wood
how shul we amende his mood
He is ful of wickedhede [leaf 47]
wo is him þ*a*t he shal lede
þen*ne* seide a good man of þ*a*t þrom
And seide do we litil dauid com
wiþ his harpe bifore þe kyng
he shal him do to lawȝe & sing
whil he to him takeþ kepe
þe kyng he shal make to slepe
Forþ dud þei dauid bring
Harping a song bifore þe kyng
he made him wiþ his melodye
Falle on slepe þ*a*t was werye

TRINITY

COTTON.	FAIRFAX
Quil wit gleu, and quil wit sang,	baþ wiþ harping' *and* wiþ sange.
And þus he serued saul lang,	*and* þus he serued saule ful lange
þ*a*t ai que*n* he was t*ra*uaild mast	þat ay quen he was t*ra*uailed maste
Thoru a wreche vn-roful gast, 7436	þorou þat wrecche vn-roful gaste.
And he bigan to gleu or sing,	quen dauid be-gan to harp*e* *and* sing'.
Of his vn-ro he tok lething.	of his vn-ro he toke resting'.

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

¶ to-quils come in philistiens,	¶ þe quilest come in philistiens.
þair felu*n* faas þat war paens, 7440	þaire feloun fas þat ware payens.
þar ou*er*al þe cuntre spredd,	þaire oste ou*er* alle þe cuntre spred.
þai wasted godes and awai ledd.	þai wasted godes *and* a-way ledde
þai broght wit þam goli, þat eten, [leaf 42, col. 1]	þai broȝt wiþ ham goly. a ȝoten.
In fule hordom þan was he geten,	in foule hordome was he geten
Gret he was wit-all, and hei, 7445	grete he was *and* vnsemele.
And semed sathan on to sei	him semed satanas on to se.
Bituix his eien, thre fote brade,	bi-twix his eyen þre fote brade
Ful lath it was his visage made. 7448	ful vncomly was he made.
O bodi gret, o granis lang,	of body grete of leggis lange.
Vnsternli semed he be strang,	vnsturnely he was *and* semed strange
Sex eln and mare he had on hight,	sex elne *and* mare he had on heȝt.
And was all armed for to fight. 7452	*and* was alle armed for to feȝt.
Of his metscip was mesur nan,	of his mete was mesour nane.
He wald ete seuen scep him an.	he walde ete vij. shepe him allane
"Quare es now," said he, "saul þe king?	¶ he asked quere was saule þe king'.
Moght i eu*er* wit me wit him ming	miȝt I. of him haue takenyng'.
Suld he neu*er* aftur ber cron, 7457	sulde he neu*er* ofter bere croun.
I suld him sla, bi sir mahun!	I. sulde him sla be seint Mahou*n*.
Quine cums he-self, or send his saand?	bid him come or sende a sande.
Wit him i wald mi forces faand, 7460	wiþ him I. walde my force fande.
Or send me a man to me hidder,	or sende a mon to me hidder.
þat i and he mai fight to-gidder,	þat I. & he may fiȝt to-gidder.
And qua oþer ou*er*-cu*m* in feild	& qua may oþ*er* ouer-come in felde.
þe toþer folk al til him yeild. 7464	þe toþ*er* folk alle to him ȝelde.
A man o þair gains an of vr,	a mon of þaire a-noþ*er* of oure
If vrs mai him win in stur,	*and* quilk sa wynnys oþ*er* in stoure

Su*m*quile wid harpe, su*m*quile wid sang;
And þus he seruid þe king ful lang,
þ*a*t ay que*n* he was trauailid mast
Thoru þ*a*t foul warid gast, 7436
And he bigan to harpe a*n*d sing,
Of his vnro he had resting.

O*þer* while wiþ harpe su*m*tyme w*ith* song
þus he serued þe kyng ful long
þ*a*t eu*er* when*ne* he was t*ra*uailed moost
þourȝe þ*a*t foule sory goost
If he bigon to harpe & syng
Of his vnro he had restyng

[*David and Goliath; war with the Philistines.*]

Þat quile cam in philistiens, 7439
þair feloun fas, þ*a*t were painens,
þair ost on ilk half þat contre spred,
þai wastid godis and a-way ledd.
þai broght wid þaim Goli, þ*a*t etin,
In foul hordam was he getin, 7444
Grett he was, and alsua hy,
He semed Sathanas to sy
Be-tuix his eyen, thre fote brad,
Ful laith it was his visage made. 7448
Of bodi grett, in graynys lang,
vnsterly semid he to be strang;
Sex elne and mare he was on hiht,
He was all armid forto fight. 7452
Of his mete was mesur nan,
He wild ete seuen schep his an.
Þan said he, "quar es nu saul king?
And i miht anis wid him ming, 7456
Suld he neu*er* ber na croune,
I suld him sla, be saint mahoune!
Qui comes he nôght or sendis his sa*n*d?
wid hi*m* wald i mi fors fand. 7460
Ayder send he a ma*n* to me hid*er*,
þat i and he may fight to-gid*er*,
[1] And queþer may o*per* ou*er* come in feild,
þe to*per* folk all to him helde. [[1] lf 52, bk, col. 1]
A man of his again a ma*n* of ouris,
If ours may wi*n*ne his in stours, 7466

¶ þ*a*t while coom philistiens in þore
her folou*n* foos þ*a*t paynymes wore
her hoost in al þ*a*t cuntre spred
þei wastide goodes & awey led
þei brouȝte wiþ hem goly an eteyn
þ*a*t in foule horedome was geteyn
Greet he was & also heȝe
he semed sathanas vnsleȝe
Bitwene his eȝen þre fote he hade
loþly was his visage made
of body greet & greynes long
sternely semed he to be strong
Six ellen fully he was in hiȝt
Alredy armed for to fiȝt
Of his mete was mesure noone
Seuen sheep he wolde ete his one
He seide where is saul kyng
And I miȝte ones wiþ him myng
Shulde he neu*er* bere no crowne
I wolde hi*m* sle bi seynt mahowne
whi comeþ he not or sent his sonde
wiþ him I wolde my fors fonde
Ou*per* sende he to me hider
A mon þ*a*t we may fiȝte to gider
whe*per* o*per* ou*er* comeþ in felde
þe to*per*es folk al to him helde
A mon of his aȝein oon of oures
If oure may wyn*ne* his in stoures

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þat þai be vrs and þair airs;
If þai win vrs þat we be þairs. 7468
And her i bede mi-self redi,
For to fight for vr parti."
Ilk dai he come in place,
And batail bede wit sli manace, 7472
Ai q*ue*n þ*at* þe folk him soght sau
þam stode of him ful mikel au.
"Allas," he said, king saul, þan,
"Allas! quar sal we find a man 7476
þat dar þe fight, for mi sake,
Again yon warlau vndertake?
þe man þat him wald fight a-gain,
And moght ou*er*-cu*m* him wit his main,
I suld him riche in all his lijf, 7481
And giue mi dogh*ter* him to wijf."
þis herd dauid, and forth can stand,
"Sir king," he said, "hald me coue-
I tru truli in godds might, [nand,
þ*at* i sal vnder-tak þe fight, 7486
Agains yon gerard þat es sa grim,
Wit godds grace i sal sla him.
Again yon wreche haiþen thing, [col. 2]
For-soth haf i na dred, sir king; 7490
He traistes al in his aun hand,
And ic in him es all weldand."
¶ To dauid said saul þe king,
"I hope þartil þou be ful ying, 7494
Yon es a stalworth batail wright,
And þou lered neuer for to fight.
If he sla þe, als god for-bede,
All mon we hald of haþen lede. 7498
Q*ua*t bot to lese þi lijf, leue page,
And we to þam ma siþen homage?"
¶ "Do wai," sir king, "es noght to drede
þ*at* godd will help, dut es na nede

COTTON

þai salle him haue þat him ou*er*come.
sal þ*er* be na noþ*er* dome.
and here I. bede my-self redy
for to fiȝt for our party.
ilk day he come in place.
and batayle bed wiþ grete manace.
and quen þe folk him armed sagh̄.
c*er*tis of him þai stode grete agh̄.
Allas saide king' saule þan.
allas quare salle we finde a man.
atte dar þe batal vnder-take.
agayne ȝone warlagh̄ for my sake.
þe mon þat him muȝt driue agayne.
and him ouer-come wiþ his mayne.
I sulde him riche in alle his life.
& gif hi*m* my dogh*ter* to his wife. [Dauid.
¶ þis herde dauid *and* forþ con stande
sir king' halde me couenande.
I traw truly wiþ goddis miȝt.
þat I. sal vnder-take þis fiȝt
agayne ȝone Ieaund' þat is sa grim.
wiþ goddis *grac*e I. salle sle him.
agayne ȝone warlagh̄ hethen þing'.
for-soþ I. drede me noȝt sir king'.
he traistes alle in his awen hande
and noȝt in him þat is al-weldande.
TO dauid saide saule þe king'.
I hope here-til þou art ful ȝing'.
ȝone mon wiþ strenght is vnder-piȝt
and þou lered neu*er* atte fiȝt.
if he slee þe as god for-bede.
al mone we halde of hethen lede.
quat bote to lese þi life leue page [lf 42, bk]
and do ham siþen to make omage.
Do way sir king' is noȝt to drede.
þ*er* god wille help doute is na [nede

FAIRFAX

þat þai be ours and þaire ayris;
If þai wi*n*ne vris, þat we be þairis.
And here i bede mi-selue redi 7469
For to fight for vre parti."
Ilk a day he cam in place,
And batayl bedd wid suilk manace,
And eue*r* quen þe folk him sau, 7473
þaim stod of him ful grett aw.
"Allas!" said king saul þan,
"Allas! quere sal we find a man
þat dar þe batail, for my sake, 7477
Aȝayn ȝon warlou vnde*r*take?
þe man þ*a*t miht fight hi*m* agayn,
And him oue*r*com in batal playn,
I suld him riche in all his liue, 7481
And giue him my dohute*r* to wiue."
Þis herd dauid, and forth gan stand,
"Sir king," he said, "hald me coue-
I trou treuly in godes miht, [nand;
þ*a*t i sal vnde*r*take þe fight, 7486
Agayn Goly þat es sua grim,
wid goddes grace sle sal i him;
Agayn ȝon wrecched etin thing 7489
For-soth haue i na drede, sir king.
He traystis all in his aun hand,
And i in ie*s*u þ*a*t es all weldand."
To dauid said saul þe king, 7493
"I hope þar-to þu art ful ȝing,
ȝone is a stalworth batail-wright,
And þu lerid neue*r* for to fight.
If he þe sle, as godd forbede, 7497
All burthe vs hald of heden lede.
Quat bote es to lose þi lijf, leue page,
And we to þaim siþe*n* make omage?"
"Do way, sir king, it es na nede, [col. 2]
þare godd wille helpe, thar na ma*n* drede.

þ*a*t þei be ouris & her heires
If þei wyn*n*e oures we be þeires
here I bide my self redy
For to fiȝte for oure party
Vche day he coom in place
And batail bed wiþ suche manace
Euer when*n*e þe folke.hi*m* sawe
hem stood þen*n*e of hi*m* ful greet awe
¶ Allas seide saul þe kyng þan
where shal we fynde a man
þ*a*t dar þe batail for my sake
Aȝeyn þis þeof vndirtake
who so wolde fiȝte hi*m* aȝeyn
And hi*m* oue*r*come in batail pleyn
he shulde be riche al his lyue
And haue my douȝtir to his wyue
¶ Dauid þis herde & forþ gan stonde
Sir he seide holde me couenonde
I trowe trewely in goddes myȝt
þ*a*t I shal vndirtake þe fiȝt
Aȝeyn goly þ*a*t is so grym
wiþ goddes grace sle shal I him
Aȝeyn þe ȝondir wrecched þing
For soþe haue I no drede sir kyng
he trusteþ al in his owne hand
And I in god al weldand
¶ To dauid seide saul þe kyng
I drede þ*er*to þou art ful ȝing
hit is a stalworþe batail wriȝt
And þ*o*u lernedest neue*r* to fiȝt
If he þe sle as god forbede
Alle most we holde of heþen lede
What bote to lese þi lif leof page
And aftir we do hem homage
Do wey he seide sir hit is no nede [leaf 47, back]
þ*er*e god wol helpe þar no mon drede

Apon a dai mi scep i gette,
A bere, a leon, bath i mete; 7504
I had na help bot me allan,
And drightin þat me lent his lan;
þai soght me for to ren[d] and riue,
And i laid hand on þaim be-liue, 7508
And scok þam be þe berdes sua
þat i þair chafftes raue in tua,
Wit-vten glaiue or suerd or knijf,
Bath i refte þam þair liue. 7512
He þat me þar þe maistre gaue,
He me do it here to haue.
It es noght worth, leif sir king, 7515
þat man in godd haue mistrouing."
"Ga þan," he said, "in godds grith,
þat he-self ai be þe with,
Gaes and fottes me in hij,
Mine aun armur to child daui." 7520
Helm and hauberc on him þai did,
And gird him wit a suerd emid;
Quen þat dauid was armed sua,
Forth a fote ne moght he ga, 7524
Ne forþerward ne yeitt o bake,
Bot þar he stod als still os stake.
His arms fra him did he suing,
And tok bot a staf and a sling 7528
þat he was wont to bere in hand,
Abute his flock o scep walcand.
He tok fiue stans rond o quin,
And put þam in his scrip wit-in. 7532
"Dos awai," he said "þis gere,
Certes can i nan armes bere;
Bot wit mi sling i sal him fell, [lf 42, bk, col. 1]
Do ga we forth, wit-vten duell." 7536
Quen dauid went him forth in route,
He sagh þe folk, þai war in dute,

COTTON

a-pon a day my shepe I gette
a bere a lyon baþ I mette.
I had na help bot me allane
and god atte me lent his lane.
þai soȝt me for to rende *and* riue.
and I. laide hande on ham be-liue.
and shoke ham bi þe berde squa.
atte þair chauelis cleue in twa.
wiþ-outen glyue squorde or knife.
baþ I. raft ham of þaire life.
he þat me *þer* þe maistri gaue.
he may me do hit here to haue.
hit is noȝt worþ my leue sir king.
þat mon in god haue mistrowing.
Ga þen he saide in goddis riȝt.
atte he him-self make þe wiȝt.
gas *and* fotte me in hye.
myne aghen armour to childe dauy.
helme *and* hauberk on him þai dide.
and girde him wiþ a squorde amidde.
quen þat dauid was armed squa.
forþ a-fote muȝt he noȝt ga.
nauþ*er* forþ ne on bakke.
bot stille he stode as a stak.
his armure fra him dide he squynge
and toke a staffe *and* a slynge.
atte he was wonte to bere *in* hande
a-boute his floc of shepe walcande
he toke v. stanes rowned wiþ gynne.
and put ham in his skrip wiþ-in.
¶ dos a-way he saide þis gere.
for *cer*tis I con nane armys bere.
bot wiþ my slyng I. sal ham fel.
do go we forþ wiþ-out*en* dwelle.
¶ quen d*aui*d went him forþ in route
he sagh þe folk þat ware in doute

FAIRFAX

Apon a day mi schep i gett,
A bere, a leon, bath i mett, 7504
I hadd na help bot me alone,
And god, þat me lent his lone.
þai soght me for to rend *and* riue,
And i laid hand on þaim bliue, 7508
And schok þaim bi þe berdis sua
þat i þair chaulis raf in tua,
widuten ani suerd or knijf,
Bath i reft þaim þair lijf. 7512
He þat me þare þe maystri gaf,
He may me do it here to haf.
It es noght worthi, leue ser king, 7515
þat man in god haue mistrouing."
"Ga þan," he said, "in goddes grith,
And godd him-selue be þe wiht.
Gas and fettis me nou in hi,
Min aun armur to child daui." 7520
Helm and habiryun on hi*m* þai did,
And gird him wid a suord emid;
Quen dauid was armyd sua,
Forth a fote miht he noght ga, 7524
Neyder forth ne ȝeit on back,
Bot stille he stod as a stack.
His armys fra him gan he suenge,
And tok bot a staf and a slenge, 7528
He þat was wont to bere in hand,
Aboute his flok of schepe walkand;
He tok fiue stanis þar war round,
And putt þaim in his scrip þat stound,
And said, "dos away þis ger, 7533
For certis i can na armis ber,
Bot wid mi slinge i sal him fell.
Do go we di*þer* widuten duell." 7536
Quen dauid went him forth i*n* route,
He sau þe folk þat war in doute,

GÖTTINGEN

Vpon a day my sheep I gette
A bere a lyou*n* boþe I mette
I hadde no helpe but from aboue
Of god þ*a*t lent me his loue
þei sou*ȝ*te me to rende & ryue
I leide hond on hem ful blyue
I shook hem bi þe berdes so
þ*a*t her chaules I wraste in two
wiþouten ouþ*er* swerde or knyf
Boþe I rafte hem her lif
he þ*a*t me þ*er*e þe maistry ȝaue
May do me here hit to haue
hit is not good leue sir kyng
þ*a*t mon in god haue mis trowyng
¶ Go þen*n*e he seide in goddes griþ
And god him seluen be þe wiþ
Gooþ he seide & fecchеþ in hy*ȝ*e
Myn armure to childe dauye
helme haburiou*n* on him þei did
And girde hi*m* wiþ a swerd Imyd
when*n*e dauid was armed so
Forþ a fote my*ȝ*te he not go
Nouþ*er* forþ ny ȝitt on bake
But stille stode as a stake
his armure fro hi*m* gon he swynge
And toke him but a staf slinge
whi[*c*]he he was wont to haue i*n* honde
Aboute his flock of shepe walkonde
he toke fyue stoones rou*n*de
And put in his scrippe þ*a*t stou*n*de
Do wey he seide þis oþ*er*e gere
For I con none armes bere
wiþ my slynge I shal hi*m* felle
Go we þider wiþouten dwelle
¶ when*n*e dauid went forþ in route
he sawe þe folke þ*a*t were in doute

TRINITY

For to gar þam wit hope to bald,
þus he þam his resun tald. 7540
"Qui suld man," said he, "be sua radd
þat es in rightwis batail stadd,
And qua-sa fightes in wrangwisnes,
Him helpes noght his Irinnes, 7544
For noiþer irin, ne yeitt ne stile,
Mai wer man wrangwis werkes wele.
For godd es eu*er* on rightwis side,
Werraiand again wrangwis pride. 7548
All yee wat we haue þe right,
For-þi sal drightin for vs fight,
He sal vs now helpe wit his grace,"
Wit þis he come vnto þe place. 7552
¶ Q*ue*n golias on him bi-held,
Ful littel tale of him he teld,
Bot held him als for in despite,
And þus bigan on him to flite. 7556
"Q*ua*t! wynsþou i am a hund,
Wit þi stans me for to stund?
Cum forth wreche, wit-vten bade,
þi flesche sal foghul fud be made."
Dauid ansuard, "if godd wil, nai!
I haue in drightin fest mi fai, 7562
Wit armes cums þou me again,
And i agains þe al plain,
I cu*m* agains þe in his nam, 7565
þat þou has said despite and scham;
þou has him and his in despite,
þat wit his grace i sal þe quite.
þi bodi sal i giue to gifte, 7569
To ete wit foghuls of þe lift,
þ*a*t all mai wit þat godd o might
Sauues noght man i*n* wapen bright,
Bot for to trou in him stedfast, 7573
And stabel in his lai to last."

COTTON

for to make ham in hope balde.
þus he ham his resou*n* talde.
quy sulde man he saide be sa radde.
þat is in riȝt-wis batal stadde.
and qua þat feȝtes in wrange-wisnes.
hit helpis him noȝt his hardines.
for nauþ*er* Iren ne stile wede.
may saue þe werk of wrange dede.
for god is euer on riȝtwisside.
and werres on þe wrange-wis pride
¶ alle ȝe wate qua agh̄ þis riȝt
for-þi salle god for us fiȝt.
he salle sende us sone his grace.
wiþ þat he come in-to þe place.
Quen golias dide on him be-halde
ful litel tale of him he talde.
bot helde him sende as in despite.
and þus be-gan wiþ him to flite.
wenis þou atte I am an hounde.
wiþ þi stane me b*r*ing to grounde.
come forþ wrecche wiþ-oute*n* bade
þi flesshe salle fowles fude be made
Dauid saide if god wil nay.
I. haue in godl feste my fay.
wiþ armes comes þou me a-gayne
and I. agaynes þe alle playne.
I come agaynes þe in his name.
atte þou has saide despite *and* shame.
þou has him *and* his in despite.
and wiþ his g*r*ace I. salle þe quite.
þi bodi salle I gif to gift
to ete wiþ fowles of þe lift.
I traw in god ful of miȝt.
and noȝt in na wapin briȝt.
bot for to traw in him stedefast.
he wille me saue wiþ-oute*n* laste.

FAIRFAX

[1]To gar þaim wid hope to be bald,
þus he þaim his resun tald. [[1] f 53, col. 1]
He said, "qui sul men be so dred,
þat es in right-wis batail stedd? 7542
And qua þat fihtes in wrangwisness
It helpis him noght, his dredness,
For neyder may iren ne stele 7545
were men wrangwisness wele.
For godd es eu*er* on rightwis side,
werrand again wrangwis þride. 7548
For-þi sal god for vs fight,
All ȝe wate we haue þe right,
He sal sua vs help sua wid his g*rac*e."
wid þis he went in-to þe place. 7552
Quen golias on dauid be-helde,
Ful littel talle of him he teld,
Bot held him as in despite,
And þus bigan wid him to flite. 7556
"wenest þu þat a hound i be,
And wid þi stan to stone me?
Cum forth fast, widute*n* bade,
þi fless sal foulis fode be made." 7560
Dauid ansuerd, "if godd wil, nay!
In god i haue fest all mi fay.
wid armis cu*m*þs þu me agayn,
And i gaynes þe all playn, 7564
I come agaynes þe in his name,
þat þu has don despitt and schame;
þu hastis him and his in despitt,
And wid his g*rac*e i sal þe quite. 7568
þi bodi sal i giue to gifte,
To ete wid foulis of þe lift,[2] [[2] The MS. has *flyte*.]
þat all may witt, þat godd of miht,
Sauis noght man i*n* wapyn briht,
Bot for to trow in him stedfast 7573
And stabil in his lay to last."

GÖTTINGEN

To make hem in hope bolde
þis resou*n* he hem tolde
Whi shulde mon ben adred
þat is in riȝtwis batail sted
And who þat fiȝteþ in þe wrong
hit helpeþ not him wel long
Nouþ*er* may iren nor stele
were mon*n*es wrongfulnes wele
God is euer on riȝtwis side
werryng aȝeyn wrong wis pride
þ*er*fore god wol for vs fiȝt
wel he woot we haue þe riȝt
he vs helpe of his grace
wiþ þat he went in to place
¶ when*n*e golias on hi*m* bihelde
litil he set bi him in felde
But helde him al in despite
And þus bigon him to flite
Say wenestou an hou*n*de I be
And wiþ þi stoon to stone me
Com forþ faste wiþouten abade
þi flesshe shal foules fode be made
¶ Dauid seide if god wol nay
In god I haue fest al my fay
Armed comestou me aȝeyn
And I aȝeyn þe al pleyn
I com aȝeyn þe in his name
þat þou hast done dispite & shame
him hastou & his in dispit
wiþ his grace I shal hit þe quyt
þi bodi shal I ȝyue to ȝift
To ete þe foules of þe lift
þat alle may wite þat god of miȝt
Saueþ not mon in wanhope piȝt
But fully to trowe in hi*m* studfast
And stabul in his lawe to last

TRINITY

¶ "þou es," coth golias, "bot ded."
Coth dauid, "godd i tak to red." 7576
"Wil þou," coth goli, "fight wit me?"
"I red be-time þou heþen fle."
"Fle þat wynnes to haue þe warr,
For ar i fle i sal cum nerr." 7580
Wit *þat* stan he laid in sling, [col. 2]
Sua stalworthli he lete it suing
þat in his frunt þat stan he fest,
þat bath his eien vte can brest; 7584
Wit þis he fel, was na selli,
And vte his suerd þan drou daui,
And hedded him wit his aun brand,
And broght it þe king to presand.
þe sarzins war þar neigh be-side 7589
All fled, durst þai na langer bide,
Bot þar was mani feld to grund,
And mani feld[1] wit dedes wond. 7592

[1 *read* fled]

þou art quoþ golias bot dede.
þat take I. q*uod* d*auid*! god to rede.
wiltow q*uod* golias fiȝt wiþ me. **golias**
I rede be-time þou heythen fle. **slaine**
or I salle make þe wele I. wene.
now sone quoþ d*auid* sal be sene.
wiþ þis a stane he laide in slinge.
sa stalworþly he lete hit squynge.
þat in his frunte þe stane hit feste
atte baþ his eyen out þai breste.
¶ wiþ þis he felle was na ferly.
and oute his squorde drogh̄ dauy.
and heued him wiþ his awen brande
and broȝt þe king[1] hit to p*re*sande.
þe sarasines þat ware be-side
flagh̄ alle walde þai noȝt bide.
bot *þer* was mony felled to grounde
and mony flagh̄ wiþ deþes wounde.

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

¶ Dauid went ham wit gret honur,
And thanked godd, þair creatur,
And mikel he was, þe soth to sai,
Loued and dred forth fra þis dai. 7596
Wit yong and ald, wit pour and rike,
þai louued him all o þat king-rike.
To iursalem þat heued bar þai,
þai karold wi*m*men be þe wai, 7600
O þair karol suilk was þe sang,
þat þai for ioi þam sang a-mang,
"Saul has smitten a thusand, 7603
Ten thussand fel in dauid hand."
For þis word was saul wrath,
For oft sith was he bremli brath.
"I haue a thussand feld, hou sua!
And dauid has ten thusand ma! 7608

Dauid went hame wiþ grete hono*ur*
thancande god his creatour.
and mykil was he soþ to say. [leaf 43]
loued *and* dredde fra þat day
of ȝonge *and* alde pouer *and* rike.
alle him loued ay quare I-like.
¶ To ier*usal*em þat heued bare þai.
þer caroled wiues bi þe way.
of þair carol suche was þe sange.
atte þai for ioy had ham amange.
Saul has smyten a thousande.
x. thousande fel in dauid hande.
for þis worde was king[1] saul wraþ.
for oft siþe was he bremly braþ.
¶ I haue a thousande felled! how squa
and d*auid* has ix. thousande ma.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Þan said golias, "þu art bot dede."
Dauid said, "þat take i godd to rede."
[1] Said goli, "wil þu fight wid me?"
"I rede bi-time þat þu heþen fle."
"Fle þat wenis haue þe werre, [1 col. 2]
For ar i fle i sal come nerre."
wid þis a ston he laid in slinge,
Sua stalworthli he lett it suinge, 7582
þat in his front þe ston he fest,
þat both his eyen vte þai brest.
wid þis he fell, was na ferly, 7585
And vte his suerd þan drow dauy,
And hefdid him wid his aun brand,
And broght it þe king to presand.
þe sarazines þat were nere biside, 7589
Fledd all and durst na langer abide,
Bot þar were many feld to ground,
And mani fledd wid dedes wound.

¶ þenne seide goly þou art but dede
Dauid seide god be my rede
Goly seide woltou fiȝte wiþ me
I rede bi tyme þou hennes fle
Fle þat weneþ haue þe werre
For ar I fle I shal com nerre
Anoon a stoon he leide in slinge [leaf 8]
So miȝtily he lete hit swynge
þat in his fount þe stoon he fest
þat boþe his eȝen out þei brest
Anoon he fel was no ferly
And out his swerd drowȝe dauy
And he ded him wiþ his owne brond
And brouȝt þe kyng to presond
þo sarsynes þere biside
Fledde alle & durst not a bide
þere were mony felde to grounde
And mony fley wiþ deþes wounde

[*Saul is jealous of David.*]

Dauid went ham wid gret honour,
All thankid godd þair creatour, 7594
And mekil he was, þe soth to say,
Loued and dredd fra þat day,
wid ȝong and alde, pore and riche,
þai loued him all in þat kingriche.
To Ierusalem þat hefd bar þai, 7599
þere dauncid wimmen bi þe way,
In þair dauncing þis was þair sang,
þat þai for ioy þaim song emang,—
"Saul has smyten a thousand, 7603
Ten thousand smiten in dauid hand."
For þis word was saul wrath,
And ofte was he brim and brath. 7606
"I haue a thousand feld, hou sua!
And dauid ten thousand, and ma!

¶ Dauid went hoom wiþ greet honour
Alle þonked god her creatour
Muche he was soþ to say
loued & drad fro þat day
Pore & riche ȝonge & olde
loued him alle mony folde
To Ierusalem þe hede bar þey
þere daunsed wymmen bi þe wey
In her daunse þis was þe song
þat þei for ioye seide among
Saul haþ smiten a þousond
Ten þousond smiten in dauid hond
For þis word was saul wrooþ
And ofte boþe breme & looþ
haue I a þousonde felde how so
And dauid ten þousonde & mo

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Quat of al es nou him wan,
Bot þ*at* he es noght king allan."
For los þat dauid wan þ*at* sith, 7611
Wald neu*er* saul lok on him blith;
He dred his kingdon to lese,
at þai to king suld dauid chese,
He hated him als his ful fa,
Fra þan he waited him to sla; 7616
Oft sal be quit þam on þis wise,
þ*at* to liþer lau*er*d dos seruise.
¶ þe toþer morn her after-ward
þe warlau trauail saul fulhard, 7620
Als he was won bi-gan to rage,
And als dauid him come to suage,
þe king til him wit a sper
In breth he wald him thoru ber. 7624
þat thoru he had his bodi born,
If he ne had blenked him be-forn.
Awai þan drou him son daui, [leaf 43, col. 1]
Bot saul dred him no for-þi, 7628
And of a thusand men o wal,
He made him ledder and marscal,
And thoght, and þus said in his mode,
"þ*at* i him sla, it es noght god, 7632
Bot elles i sal him lat al-an,
Philistiens sal be his ban."
He asked dauid if he wald 7635
His doghter wedde, to haue and hald,
To þe co*n*uenand for to bring
An hundreth hefds to þe king
O þat folk þ*at* was þar fede; 7639
Dauid yod forth with drightin rede.
¶ Wit þat vnled son dauid mete,
And wightli wan o þam his dete.
Again a hundret þ*at* saul soght,
Dauid him þar þe dubul broght; 7644

COTTON

quat of alle now is him wane.
bot atte he is noȝt king allane.
¶ For los þat dauid wan þat siþe.
walde neyu*er* saule loke on him bliþe
he dred his kingedome to lese.
atte þai to king sulde him chese.
for-þi he hated him as his fa.
and wayted him fra þen to sla.
oft salle be quitte ham on þis wise
atte to liþ*er* lorde dos se*r*uise.
¶ þe toþ*er* morne here ofterward
þe warlagh̄ trauailed saul ful harde
als he was wont. bi-gan to rage.
and dauid come him to fage.
þe king stoket at him wiþ a spere.
in wraþ he walde him thorou bere.
and thorow his hody he had hi*m* borne
bot dauid blenked him be-forne.
¶ a-way went him sir dauy.
bot saul dred him noȝt for-þi.
and of a thousande men in wale.
he toke wiþ him alle in tale.
and þoȝt *and* þus saide in his mode.
if I. him sle hit is noȝt gode.
bot ellis I. salle him lete allane.
philistiens sal be his bane.
he asked dauy if he walde
his dogh*ter* wedde to haue *and* halde
to þe couenande for to bring.
an hundre heuedis to þe king.
of þat folk þat was þaire fedde
dauid went forþ wiþ goddis rede.
Wiþ þat vnlede sone d*aui*d mette
and wiȝtly wan of ham his dette
a-gayne an hundre atte saul soȝt
dauid him þ*er* þe double broȝt.

FAIRFAX

Noght of al es him nan wane,
Bot þ*at* he es noght king alane."
For los þ*at* dauid wan þ*at* sith, 7611
wald neu*er* saul loke on hi*m* blith,
He did his kingriche to lese,
þ*at* þai to king suld dauid chese.
He hatid him as his fa, [leaf 53, back, col. 1]
Fra þan he waitid him to sla; 7616
Ofte sal þaim be quite on þis wise,
þ*at* to lyther lau*er*d dos seruise.
Þe toþ*er* day efter-ward
þe warlaw trauailid saul hard, 7620
As he was wont bigan to rage,
And as dauid cam him to suage
þe king smat to him wid a spere,
In tene he wald him thoru bere, 7624
þ*at* thoru he had his bodi born
Ne had he blinked him biforn.
Away þan drou him sone daui, 7627
Bot sa[u]le he dred him ne for-þi.
Of a thousand men bi tale,
He made him leder and marschale,
And thoght, and þus said i*n* his mode,
"þat i him sle it es noght gode, 7632
Bot ellis i sal late him alane,
Philistie*n*s sul be his bane."
He askid dauid if he walde 7635
His dohuter wedd to haue a*nd* halde,
To þe couenand for to bring
An hundrid hefdis to þe king
Of þat folk of heden lede. 7639
Dauid went forth wid godes rede,
Wid þat unlele sone dauid mett,
And wightly wan of þai*m* his dett;
Agayn an hundrid þ*at* saul soght,
Dauid him þe doubil broght. 7644

GÖTTINGEN

Bi þis is him nouȝte wone
But þ*at* he is not kyng allone
For loos þ*at* dauid won þ*at* siþe
Wolde neu*er* saul loke on hi*m* bliþe
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
he hated hi*m* as his fo
Fro þenne he waited hi*m* to slo
Ofte be þei quit þis wise
þ*at* done to liþer lord seruise
¶ þe toþir day aftirward
þe fend trauailed saul hard
As he was wont bigon to rage
And as dauid cam hi*m* to·swage
þe kyng smoot to hi*m* wiþ a spere
In tene he wolde hi*m* þouȝe bere
And þouȝe he had his body born
Ne hadde he blenched hi*m* biforn
Awey þo drowȝe hi*m* sone dauy
But saul dredde hi*m* not forþi
Of a þousonde men bi tale
he made hi*m* ledere & marchale
he þouȝte þus in his mode
þ*at* I him sle hit is not gode
But I shal lete him allone
Philistiens shul bene his bone
he asked dauid if he wolde
his douȝter wedde to haue & holde
In þ*at* couenau*n*t for to brynge
An hundride hedes to þe kynge
Of þ*at* folke of heþen lede
Dauid went forþ good spede
wiþ þ*at* folke soone he met
And wiȝtly wan of hem þe bet
Aȝeyn þ*at* hundride þ*at* saul souȝt
Dauid to him þe double brouȝt

TRINITY

þe king his doghter him gaue onan
þat hight micol, a fair wo*m*man.
þe king sun, hight ionathas,
To dauid tru felau he was, 7648
þan bade þe king [wha] moght ou*er*ta,
His magh dauid man suld him sla;
To seke him als his ful faa;
þar-for was Ionathas ful wa, 7652
And paind him, wit al his maght,
To mak þe king and dauid saght.
Bifor þe king he dauid broght,
Bot efter son was alfor noght. 7656
Son efter þis a batail ras,
And dauid went a-gain his faas,
[þi]s batail it was hard i-nogh, 7659
[And] dauid fast on his faas slogh.
[þer] mani man fell vnder scheild,
Bot with dauid be-left þe feild.
Bot yeit þe warlau þat was wont
Trauail þe king a litel stunt, 7664
Dauid him gleud wit his harp,
þe king þan hent a sper scarp
To stair him thoru vnto þe wau; 7667
Bot dauid sagh, and blenked lau.
In-til his hus þan dauid fledd,
Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,
He sent his men his hus a-bute 7671
At wait þe morn q*ue*n he com vte,
Hi*m* to sla if þai moght mete; [col. 2]
Bot micol vte bi night him lete,
Vte at a priue dern postel,
And he him fledd to samuel, 7676
þat duelland was in ramatha.
Son to þe king tald was it sua,
And his reners he þeder send
For to rauis dauid he wend; 7680

COTTON

¶ þe kingˢ his doght*er* him gaf on-an.
þat hiȝt michol faire wo*m*man.
þe kingˢ sone hiȝt Ionathas.
to dauid trew felaw he was.
þan bad þe kingˢ qua miȝt ou*er*ta.
his maghˢ dauid men sulde hi*m* sla.
to seke him als his ful fa.
þar-of was Ionathas ful wa.
and payned him wiþ alle his maȝt.
to make þe kinge *and* dauid saȝt.
be-for þe kinge d*auid* he broȝt
and ofter sone alle was for noȝt.
Now ofter þis a batal ras
and dauid went agayne þe fas.
þis batal was hardy I.-noghˢ.
and dauid his fas fast he sloghˢ.
þ*er* mony mon fel vnder shilde
and wiþ dauid left þe felde.
Bot ȝet þe warlaghˢ þat was wont
t*ra*uailled þe kingˢ in litel stunt.
and dauid glewed hi*m* wiþ his harpe
þe kingˢ þen hent a sper ful sharp.
to stoke him þorou-out þe waghˢ.
bot dauid saghˢ *and* blenched laghˢ.
In-til his hous þen dauid fledde.
bot ar þe kingˢ walde ga to bed.
he sende his men his hous a-boute
to wayte atte morne quen he waldˢ out.
him to sle if þai him mete.
bot michol oute be niȝt him lete.
atte a derne p*r*iue postel.
and he him fled to samuel.
þat dwellande was in ramatha.
¶ sone was hit talde þe kingˢ squa.
and his men þidder he sende.
to rauisshe dauid þus he wende.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Þe king him gaf his dohut*er* onan,		þe kyng him ȝaf his douȝtir anoon
þat hight Michol, a fair wo*m*man.		þat hett michol a fair wom*m*on
þe kinges sone hiht Ionathas,		þe kyngis son hett Ionathas
To dauid a treu freind he was.	7648	To dauid trewe frend he was
þan bad þe king qua miht ou*er*-ta,		þe kyng bad who so myȝte go
Dauid his sone-in-law for to sla,		Dauid his sone in lawe to slo
To seke him as his ful fa;	7651	As his foo him to seche
þarfor was Ionathas ful wa,	[1 col. 2]	Ionathas was not payde of þat speche
[1]And p*ra*id him bath day and naht,[2]		He preyed boþe day & nyȝt
To make þe king and dauid saght,		To make þe kyng & dauid liȝt
Bi-fore þe king he dauid broght,		Bifore þe kyng þei dauid brouȝt
Bot efter sone was all for noght.	7656	But aftir soone was al for nouȝt
Sone efter þis a batayl ras,		Soone aftir batail roos
And dauid went again þair fas,		And dauid went aȝeyn his foos
þis batail it was hard enow,		þis bataile was harde ynowȝe
And dauid fast on his fas slow;	7660	And dauid of his foos faste slowȝe
þare mani a man fel vnd*er* schild,		Mony a mon fel vndir shelde
Bot wid dauid went þe feld.		But wiþ dauid lafte þe felde
And ȝeit þe warlau þ*a*t was wont		And efte þe fend ful of greef [leaf 48, back]
Trauailid þe king in lytil stunt,	7664	Trauailed þe kyng to mischeef
And dauid harpid hi*m* wid his harpe;		And dauid harped wiþ his harpe
þe king þan hent a spere scharpe,		þe kyng hent a spere sharpe
To strike him thoru unto þe wawe,		To smite him þourȝe in to þe wowe
Bot dauid blenkid que*n* he it saw.		Dauid blenched in litil þrowe
Into his hous þan dauid fledd,	7669	Into his hous þen dauid fled
Bot ar þe king wald ga to bedd,		But ar þe kyng wolde go to bed
He sett his men þe hous aboute		he sett his me*n* þe hous aboute
To waite at morn quen he cam vte,		To waite at morn when he coom oute
Him to sle if þai miht him mete,	7673	To sle hi*m* if he miȝte be mette
Bot michol vte be night him lete,		But his wif bi nyȝt hi*m* oute lette
vte at a p*ri*ue derne posterne;		Out at a priue posterne
He fledd to samuel ful ȝerne,	7676	He fledde to samuel ful ȝerne
þat duelland was in ramatha.		þ*a*t in ramatha was dwellyng
Sone to þe king tald was it sua,		Soone hit was tolde to þe kyng
And his messagers did*er* did sende,		þen*n*e his Messangeres he sende
For to rauisch dauid he wend,	7680	To rauisshe dauid wel he wende

[2 This was first written *niht*.]

Bot þarto moght þai neu*er* win,
For felaghscep þat he was in, 7682
And godds grace þ*a*t was him with,
Sauued him eu*er* in god and grith.
O-ma*n*g his kin in priuete,
Als he war vtelau, sua wond he;
þe god men thoght, o þat cuntre, 7687
þair suns send wit him to be.
¶ Saul him soght oft her and þar,
Als þof his wiþerwin he war,
He wist if he to lijf moght stand
He suld be king ou*er* al þat land,
And childer of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be for-driuen vte wit nede.
For-þi he hight þam giftes rijf,
þat suld bring dauid of his lijf. 7696
In feild and tun, in frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to queil;
þat oft þe chances sua þai fell,
þ*a*t neli was þam noght e-mell. 7700
And dauid, þat was mild o mode,
Again il ai wroght he gode,
þat oftsithes moght he him ha tan,
And if he wald him might ha slan;
For fra þe kings aun bedd 7705
þus he broght a priue wedd.
¶ In þat si-quar þ*a*t he him soght
Wit all þe mightes þat he moght,
He sett his tentes in a dale, 7709
þar of him tald dauid na tale.
Q*ue*n it was naght þan cald daui,
An of his aun al p*ri*ueli, 7712
Wit him allan stilli þai went,
Vn-to þe kings aun tent,
þe king and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddes ful fast slepand. 7716

COTTON

bot þ*er*-to muȝt he neu*er* wynne.
for lelawshepe at he was in.
and goddis grace þat was him wiþ.
saued him euer in pes *and* griþ.
among' his kin p*r*iuale
als he ware outlagh̄ dwelled he.
þe godemen þen of þat cuntree.
þaire sonis sende wiþ him to be.
s aule him soȝt here *and* þare.
als his grete enmy he ware.
he wiste to life if he muȝt stande [lf 43, bk]
he sulde be king ouer alle þ*a*t lande
and childir he saide of my sede.
wil be driuen out' wiþ nede.
for-þi he heȝt ham giftes rife.
þat walde bring' dauid of his life.
¶ In felde in tou*n* in friþ in felle
Saul soȝt' dauid for to quelle
bot' þe chaunce so gates hit felle
among' ham walde he noȝt dwelle.
bot dauid þ*a*t was milde of mode
agayne þe euel wroȝt þe gode.
and oft-siþe wiþ mode *and* mayne.
and he walde muȝt him haue slaine
for fra þe kinges awen bedde.
þus he broȝt a priue wedde.
IN þat cuntre þ*er* he him soȝt'.
wiþ alle þe miȝtis at he moȝt.
he sette his tentis in a dale
þar-of him talde dauid a tale.
¶ quen hit was naȝt þen calde dauy.
an of his awen alle p*ri*uely.
wiþ him allane stilly he went
vn-to þe kingis awen tent.
him-self *and* alle þaire folk þai fand'
in þaire tentis fast slepand.

FAIRFAX

Bot þar-to miht þai neu*er* win,
For cu*m*pany þ*a*t he was in,
And godes grace þ*a*t was him wid,
Sauid him eu*er* in gode grith. 7684
Amang his kin in p*ri*uete,
Als he ware an vtelaw, wonid he;
þe gode me*n* thoght of þ*a*t contre
þair sonis send wid him to be. 7688
Saul soght ofte here and þare
Dauid, as he his faman war,
He wist if he to lijf miht stand, [leaf 54, col. 1]
He suld be king ou*er* all þat land,
And childe*r* of his aun sede, 7693
Suld be vte driuen for nede.
For-þi he hight þaim giftes rijf,
þ*a*t miht bring dauid of lijf.
In felde and toune, i*n* frith and fell,
Saul soght dauid for to quell, 7698
þ*a*t oftin chancis sua it bi-fell,
þ*a*t welner was noght þai*m* emell:
And dauid þ*a*t was milde of mode,
Agaynes euil ay did he gode, 7702
þat oft-sith miht him haue tane,
And if he wald miht þai*m*[1] haue slane.
For fra þe kinges aun bedd, [1 *read* him]
þus he broght a preue wedd; 7706
IN þat time þ*a*t he him soght,
wid all þe miht þ*a*t he moght,
He sett his tentis in a dale, 7709
þar-of it cam to dauid tale;
When*n* it was niht þan cald dauy
On [of] his aune ful priuely,
wid him allone stilli he went, 7713
vnto þe kinges aun tent;
Him-self and all his folk þai fand,
In þair beddis fast slepand. 7716

GÖTTINGEN

But þe*r*to mi3te þei neu*er* wyn
For company þ*a*t he was In
And goddes grace þ*a*t hi*m* was wiþ
Saued hi*m* euer in good griþ
Among his kyn in priuete
As outlawe þo woned he
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ Saul sou3te ofte here & þere
Dauid as his foo he were
he wist if he to lif my3t stonde
he shulde be kyng of his londe
And þo childre of saulis sede
Shulde be out dryuen for nede
þe*r*fore he hett hem 3iftis rif
þ*a*t mi3te bringe dauid of lif
In felde & tou*n* friþ & felle
Saul sou3te dauid to quelle
Often fel so þe chau*n*ce
was þe*r*e but goddes disturbau*n*ce
Dauid þ*a*t was milde of mode
Dud eu*er* a3eynes euel þe gode
Ofte he mi3te saule haue take
And slayn him in his owne sake
For fro þe kyngis owne bed
þus he brou3te a p*ri*ue wed
On a tyme when*n*e saul hi*m* sou3t
wiþ al þe mi3te þ*a*t he mou3t
he sett his tentes in a dale
þe*r*of to dauid coom þe tale
when*n*e hit was ni3t calde dauy
Of his men ful p*ri*uely
wiþ hi*m* allone stille þei went
To þe kyngis owne tent
hi*m* self and his folke þei fonde
In her beddes faste sleponde

TRINITY

þe squier hight abysai,	¶ þis squier hiȝt abisai.
þat to þe tent com wit daui,	atte to þe tent come wiþ dauy.
[1] "Sir," he said, "wit þe leue o yow,	sir he saide wiþ leue of ȝou.
I wil him sla ful eth es now. [[1] leaf 43, back, col. 1]	I salle him sle ful eth̄ is now.
Thoru his licam i sal him smit, 7721	þoru þe licam I sal him smyte.
þ*at* eu*er* o him þou sal be quit."	þat eu*er* of him. ȝe sal be quyte.
Dauid þan said, "drightin for-bede	// Dauid saide god for-bede.
þ*at* þou suld thinc to do suilk a dede,	atte þou sulde do þat dede.
Or euer him do despit or scam, 7725	or euer him do despite or shame.
þ*at* drightin smerld has in his nam."	þat god has ordened in his name.
Of al þat ilk kings ger,	of alle þat ilk kinges gere.
Bot a cupe he tok and a sper, 7728	he toke potte a cuppe *and* a spere.
Na mar broght he wit him vte,	ne mare broȝt he wiþ him oute
þan slep þai al was him a-bute.	al if þai slepped al a-boute.
Sua yod he forth, nan moght him der,	// he ȝode sa forþ nane muȝt hi*m* dere
þan he cried vnto þat her, 7732	þen he cried atte alle muȝt here
"How ha yee gett your king," said he,	how haue ȝe gette ȝour ki*ng* saide he
"His cupe, his sper, lok q*ua*r þai be,	his cuppe his spere I. haue wiþ me
þat war bath don at his heued,	atte ware done atte his heued
Lokes nou þar if þai be leued." 7736	loke now if oȝt be leued.
¶ Q*ue*n king saul had herd þat cri,	// quen atte saule had herde þ*at* cry.
"Es þ*at*," he said, "mi sun daui?"	qua is þat artow dauy.
"Ya, soth," said dauid, "it es i,	ȝa soþ saide dauid hit is I.
Quarfor me sekes þou, and qui? 7740	quar-fore suchis þou me *and* quy.
Gladli wald i be on-knaun	gladly walde I be vn-knawen
Qui sekes þou me þ*at* es þi naun?"	quy sekis þou him at is þine awen.
"Soth," said saul, "wit-vten wene,	soþ saide saule wiþ-outen wene.
þe mis es min, þ*at* es wel sene." 7744	I. haue done mis *and* þat is sene.
"Nou her i leue þe kinges glaiue,	¶ here I leue þe kingis glayue
Yee send a man at it receiue,	ȝe sende a mon atte hit resceyue.
He þ*at* al rightes wit na ros	he þat alle riȝttis wiþ-out rose.
Sal ilk man yeild after he dos." 7748	salle ilk mon ȝilde riȝt as he dose
¶ Son efterward, it was not lang,	Sone ofter was hit noȝt lange.
Gain saul þai gaf batail strang,	a-gayne saule come batel str*an*ge
þaa sarzins þan þe king vm-sett,	þe sarasines þay him vmsette.
In hard strur[2] þai samen mett, 7752	in harde stoure þai sa*m*myn mette.
COTTON [[2] so in MS.]	FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þis squier hyht Abysai,		þe squyere hett Abisay
þat to þis tent com wid daui,		þat to þe tent coom wiþ dauy
"Sir," he said, "wid leue of ȝow,		Sir he seide bi leue of ȝow
I sal him sla ful ethe es now,	7720	I shal him sle liȝtly now
Thoru his bodi i sal him smyte,		þourȝe his body I shal hi*m* smyte
þat euer of him we sal be quite."		þat eu*er* of hi*m* shul we be quyte
Dauid said, "godd it forbede,	7723	Dauid seide god hit forbede
þat þu suld thinc do suilk a dede,		þe to þenke to do þat dede
Or eu*er* him do spitt or schame		Or eu*er* hi*m* do dispite or shame
þat noynted es in goddes name."		þat noyntid is in goddes name
Of all þat ilke kinges gere,		Of al þat ilke kyngis gere
He tok bath a coupe and a sper,	7728	he toke but a coupe & spere
Na mare broght he wid hi*m* vte, [col. 2]		No more brouȝte he wiþ hi*m* oute
þou þai slepe all him a-bout.		when*ne* alle slepte him aboute
He ȝede sua fer, nan miht him dere,		He ȝeode til noon miȝte hi*m* dere
And þus he crid to þat here,	7732	þus he cried to þat here
"Hou haue ȝe kept ȝour king," said he,		How haue ȝe kept ȝoure kyng seide he
"His coupe, his spere, loke quar þai be.		his coupe his spere where mai hit be
þai war bath sett at his hefd,		þat boþe were set at his heued
Loke nou, for þei be þar leued."	7736	Where be þei now bileued
Quen þat saule herd þat cri,		when*ne* saul herde þat cry
"Es þat," he said, "mi sone dauy?"		Is þat he seide my son dauy
"ȝa certis," said dauid, "it es y,		Dauid seide I was þore
Quarfor sekist þu me and qui?	7740	Whi sekestou me & wherfore
Gladly wald i be on-knaun.		Now þat þou be a knowen
Qui sekest þu me þat es þin aun?"		whi sekestou me & am þi*n* owen
"Soth," said saule, "widuten wene		Saul seide wiþouten wene
þe miss es min, and wele es sene."		þe mis is myn wel is sene
"Here i leue þe kinges glayue,	7745	Here I leue þe kyngis gleyne [leaf 49]
ȝe send a man it to rescayue.		Sendeþ a mon hit to resceyne
He þat all rightes, widuten ros,		He þat al riȝteþ wiþouten roos
Sal ilk man ȝeld efter he dos."	7748	wol vche mon ȝelde aftir he doos
¶ Sone efter, it was noght lang,		¶ Soone aftir not ful longe
Agayn saule þai gaf a batayl strang,		Coom bataile vpon saule stronge
þe sarazins þai him vmsett,		þe sarasines him vmbeset
In a hard stour þai samen mett.	7752	In hard shour to gider þei met

Ful snaip it was þair stur and snell,
þe folk al fled of israel.
þar þai fell þat moght not fle,
O-pon þe mont o gelboe, 7756
Dughti berns was þer slan,
þe king suns and Ionatan.
O þis batail þat was sa snell,
þe force a-pon þe king it fell, 7760
Mani gode archer þan was þar
þe king saul was wonded sare.
þan said þe king til his squier, 7763
þou dragh þi suerd and sla me her,
Or þat i be, mai fall, ouertan, [col. 2]
Wit hand o sarzin and slan.
þe squier did noght als he badd, 7767
For he-self first was selcuth radd,
þan drogh saul self his suord
And ran him-self a-pon þe ord.
Quen his squier him sagh þus ded,
He did him-self þat ilk red, 7772
Apon his aune suerd he res.
And wit his lauerd ded he es,
þat was a murnand dai to min,
O saul and his suns thrin, 7776
And al his folk þat was kene,
Slan ar þei now al bidene.
þe sarzins on þat toþer dai
Fand quare saul bodi lai, 7780
þe hefd þai smat of o þe king,
And sent his bodi for to hing.
His men þam come on nighter tale,
Wit þaim a-wai his bodi stale, 7784
And priuelie it for to hide,
þai duelled in a wod side.
Fourti winter was he king, 7787
And nou yee herd haue his ending.

COTTON

ful snaipe hit was þe stoure *and* snel
þe folk al flagh̄ of israel
þer þai felle atte muȝt noȝt fle.
a-pon þe mount' of gelbee.
duȝtti bernis was *þer* slayne.
þe kingis sones *and* ionatayn.
¶ of þis batel atte was sa snelle
þe force a-pon þe kingis hit felle
mony gode archer lorne was þare
þe king' was woundid him-self sare
¶ saide þe king' til his squier.
þou dragh̄ þi squorde *and* sle me here
or þat I be ouertane
and wiþ hande of sarasine slayne.
þe squier dide noȝt as he badde.
for-þi þe king' was selcouþe radde.
¶ þen dragh̄ saule his awen squorde
and slogh̄ him-self atte a worde.
quen þe squier sagh̄ him dede.
he dide him-selfe þe same rede.
a-pon his squorde he made a rese
and wiþ his lorde slaine he is.
þat was a mournand day to Minne
of saule *and* his sonis þrinne.
and alle his folk þat was sa kene.
slayne þai ar al be-dene.
þe sarasines þe toþer day
fande quere saule body lay.
þe heued þai smate of o þe king'.
and sende þe bodi for to hing.
his men þen come on naȝtter-tale
and þe body a-wai þai stale
and priuely þai dide hit hide
and dalue hit in a wode side.
xl. winter was he king' [leaf 44]
now haue ȝe herde of his ending'

FAIRFAX

Ful scharp it was, þat stour and snell,
All fledd þe folk of israell;
þar þai fell þat miht noght sle
Apon þe montayn of gelboe, 7756
Dohuti barnis þan war ar slan,
þe kinges sonis and Ionathan.
Of þis batayle þat was sua snell
þe fors apon þe king it fell, 7760
Mani a god archer þen was þar
Wondid, þe king him-selue ful sare.
Said þe king to his an squier,
"þu draw þi suord and sla me here,
Ar þat here be ouer-tane 7765
wid hand of sarazin, and siþen be slane."
þe squier did noght als he bad, [If 54, bk, col. 1]
For he him-seluen was wonder drad,
þan saul him-seluen drow his suord,
And ran him-seluen apon þe hord.
Quen his squier þus sau him dede,
He did him-seluen to þat ilk rede,
Apon his aune suord he ras, 7773
And wid his lauerd dede he was.
þat was a murnand day to myne,
Of Saul and his sonis thrinne, 7776
And all his folk þat was sua kene,
Now er þai slain all bedene.
Þe sarazins on þe toþer day,
Fand quare saule bodi lay, 7780
His hefd þai smat of, þat king,
And sent his bodi for to hing.
His men þai cam a nythertale,
wid þaim away his bodi stale, 7784
And priueli day did it hide,
þai dalf it in a wodis side.
Fourti winter was he king;—
Now haue ȝe herd his ending. 7788

So sharp was þat shour & snel
Alle fledde þe folk of israel
þere þei fel þat miȝte not fle
On þe mounte of gelboe
þe douȝti childre þere were slayn þan
þe kynges sones & Ionathan
Of þis batail þat was so snel
þe wors on kyng saul fel
Mony a good archer þore
woundide þe kyng him seluen sore
þe kyng seide to his squyere
Drawe þi swerde & sle me here
Ar I in þis place be ouergone
And wiþ sarsines hondes slone
þe squyere dud not as he bad
For he was ful sore drad
Saul him self drowȝe his sword
And ran euen vp on þe ord
whenne his squyere say him deed
he dud him self þat same reed
vpon his owne sword he ron
And deȝed wiþ his lord þon
A mournyng day most þat be
Of saule & his sones þre
And his folke þat were so kene
Now are slayñ alle bidene
¶ þe sarsines on þat oþere day
Fond where saulis body lay
þe heed þei smoot of of þat kyng
And sende þe body for to hyng
his men coom bi nyȝturtale
Wiþ hem awey his body stale
Priuely þei dud hit hide
And dalf hit in a wodes syde
Fourty wyntur was he kyng
Now haue ȝe herde his endyng

þat sith was dauid cu*mmen* again,
Fra amalech þat he had slain, 7790
þat was a strang philistiene,
Dauid had gin him batail kene;
Wit godds grace þe feild he wan.
O saul ost he mett a man,
Bi-for dauid fott he fell, 7795
"Quein cums þou, q*u*at can þou tell?"
"Bot fra þe folk of israel
I come to tell þe tiþand lel,
þai er discumfit wit þair fas,
Saul es slan and ionathas." 7800
"þat þai bath er slain, quar-bi
Wat þou it es sua?" coth daui.
"Thoru chance," he said, "i come rin-
On mont o gelboe, and fand [and
Saul him lenand on his sper, 7805
Wonded wit þe haizen her;
He me besoght que*n* he me sau
þat i suld him bring o dau; 7808
Thoru his licam mi suerd i draif,
His hert in tua i wat i claif.
I wist na lang*er* liue he moght, [leaf 44, col. 1]
Lo! hir his crone to þe i broght."
Wel he wend wit þis tiþing 7813
For to pai dauid þe king,
Bot þar-wit paid he noght daui,
þ*a*t he son sal ful dere bi.
Bot dauid q*ue*n he herd þis word,
Was he neu*er* o wers comfortd, 7818
His hend he wrang, his men wit-all,
þ*a*t godds folk suld sua mis-fall,
þai weped þ*a*t dai til it was gan,—
þan spak dauid to þ*a*t yoman, 7822
"Qui dred þou noght drightin," he said,
"Q*ue*n þou þi hand apon him laid,

COTTON

Þat time was dauid co*m*men againe
fra amalech þat he had slayne.
þat was a st*ra*nge philistien.
dauid had giuen hi*m* batel kene
wiþ goddis g*ra*ce þe felde he wan.
of saules ost he mette a man.
¶ be-for dauid fote he felle
queyþen comis þ*o*u quat con þou tel
bot fra þe folk of israel.
I come to telle þe tiþandes lel.
þai ar discomfite wiþ þaire fas
saule is slayne *and* Ionatas.
¶ at þai baþ ar slayne quarby.
wate þou hit is squa quoþ dauy.
þorou chaunce he saide I come ri*n*nand
on þe monte of gelbe þ*er* I fande
saule him lenande on his spere
wounded wiþ þe heyþen were.
he me be-soȝt quen he me sawe
I sulde him bringe on liues dawe
þorou his body mi squorde I draue
þe hert I wate in twa hit claue.
¶ I wiste na lang*er* liue he muȝt.
lo here his crou*n* to þe I broȝt.
wele he wende at þis tiþing.
ware-for to pay dauid þe king.
bot þar-wiþ payed he noȝt dauy.
þat sal he sone ful dere a-by.
Bot dauid quen he herd þis word
ne was he neu*er* of wers co*m*ford
his hend he wrang his men with al.
þat goddis folk sulde squa mis-fal.
¶ þai wepped þat day: til hit was gane
þen spac d*auid* til þat ȝoman.
quy dred þou noȝt god he saide.
quen þou þi hand a-pon hi*m* laide.

FAIRFAX

Þat time was dauid comyn agayn
Fra amaleth, þat he had slain, 7790
þat was a strang philistiene,
Dauid had gunen a batayl kene;
wid goddes grace þe feild he wan.
Of saul ost he mett a man,
Bifore dauid fote he fell, 7795
"Queþen cumes þu? quat can þu tell?"
"Fra þe folk of israele
I cum, to telle þe tydinges lele;
þai er scumphited wid þair fas,
Saul es slain, and ionathas." 7800
"þat þai bath er slain, querbi
Wast þu it es sua?" said dauy.
"Thoru chance," he said, "i cam ren-
On monte Gelboe, and fand [nand
Saule him lenand on his spere, [col. 2]
wondid wid þe sarazin here. 7806
He me bisoght quen he me saw,
þat i suld him bring o daw.
Thorw his bodi mi suord i drow,
His herte in tua i wat i clowe;
I wist na langer liue he miht, 7811
Lo! here his croune fair and bright."
Wele he wend for his tyding
For to pay, dauid þe king,
Bot þar-wid paid he noght dauy,
þat sal he sone ful dere a-bi. 7816
For dauid quen he herd þis word,
was he neuer of a wers conford;
His hend he wrang, his men wid-all
þat godes folk suld sua mis-fall, 7820
þai wepe þat day till it was gan;—
þan spac dauid to þat man,
"Qui dred þu noght godd?" he said,
"Quen þu þi handis on him laid, 7824

GÖTTINGEN

þenne was dauid comen aȝeyn
Fro Amalec þat he had sleyn
þat was a strong philistiene
Dauid had ȝyuen him batail kene
Bi goddis grace þe felde he wan
Of saul hoost he met a man
Bifore dauid to fote he felle
whennes comestou anoon þou telle
Fro þe folke of israele
I com to telle tiþingis lele
þei are discoumfit in þat plas
Saul is slayn & Ionatas
Ar þei boþe slayn wher by
Wostou þat seide dauy
Bi chaunce he seide I coom rennonde
On mounte gelboe & fonde
Saul lenyng on his spere
woundide wiþ þo sarsynes here
he me bisouȝte whenne I him sawe
þat I shulde bringe him of dawe
þourȝe his body my swerd I ref
his hert in two I woot I cleef
I wiste no lenger lyue he myȝt
lo here his coroun briȝt
He wende wel for his tiþing
To haue payed dauid þe kyng
þerwiþ payed he not dauy
þat shulde he soone dere aby
¶ Dauid for þis ille disport
was he neuer of wors coumfort
He wrong his hondis & his men alle
þat goddes folk shulde so mis falle
þei wept þat day til hit was gon
þenne spak dauid to þat mon
whi dreddes þou not god he seide
whenne þou hondes on saul leide

TRINITY

For to do him despitte or schame,
þat halud to godd bar his licame?
Vte o mi sight, yee ledd him son
To dreri ded þat he be don, 7828
Laþer ded *þat* ani in lijf;
þat all mai wit, bath man and wijf,
For qua lais hand in feloni
O king, or sais him vilani, 7832
Or þat him waites wit despitte,
Or of hill-wil him mai not quitte,
O ferings ded, wit-vten grith,
He dei, if he be tan þar-with." 7836
þe thrid eild wit þis es past,
þar-of þis saul was þe last.
þat eild bigan at abraham,
It endes her in godds nam; 7840
Nine hundreth yeir fourti and tua
It lasted, it es written sua.
Four thusand sex scor and four tald
Was all þe warld þat tim ald, 7844
Tuix abraham and king daui,
Yee herken nov þe geneologi.
Abraham, in lagh sua lel,
þat fader was o folks sua fel, 7848
Ysaac his sun o spus was,
Of him iacob, of him iudas,
Of him pharas, of him esrom,
Ilkan o þir of oþer com, 7852
O q*ua*m aram wit-vten gab,
Of him com aminadab,
Of aminadab come naason,
O naason his sun salmon. 7856
Of him come boz, of him obeth, [col. 2]
Of him iesse, þis eild is eth
First fra abraham to cast,
And sua to iesse þar-of es þe last. 7860

COTTON

for to do him dispite or shame
þat was sende bi our lordes name
Out of mi siȝt þou do þe sone
to drery dede he sal be done.
to worre dede þen any life
þat al may wite baþ mon *and* wife.
þat qua lays hande in felony.
on king' or sais him velany.
or atte him waites wiþ dispite.
or of il *con*saile may him noȝt quite
of euel deþ wiþ-outen griþ.
he dey if he be tane *þer*-wiþ.
þe þrid eld wiþ þis is past.
saul *þer*-of was þe laste.
þat elde be-gan atte abraham
and endis here in goddis name.
ix. hundre ȝere xl. *and* twa.
hit lasted hit is writen squa.
iiij. thousand' vj. skore [*and*] iiij. talde
was alle þe werlde in *þat* time alde.
be-twix abraham *and* king' dauy
ȝe herkin now þe genologi.
¶ Abraham in lay was ful lele
and fader was of folk' fele.
Isaac his sone of mulier was
of him Iacob of him Iudas.
of him Phares of him esrom.
ilkan of þes of oþer com.
of q*ua*m aram wiþ-outen gab.
of him hit come aminadab.
of aminadab come naason.
of nason his sone salmon.
of him come bos of him obeth̄.
of him come Iesse meke of meth̄.
first fra abraham soþ to caste.
and squa to iesse atte þe laste

FAIRFAX

For to do him despite or schame
þat noyntid was in godes name?
vte of mi sight ȝe lede him sone,
To dreri dede *þat* he be done; 7828
A fouler dede þan ani may driue,
þat all may knau, bath ma*n* a*n*d wiue,
þat qua lais hand in felony
On king, or sais him velany, 7832
Or þat him waytis wid despite,
Or of ille quile him may noght quite,
Of fir-ingis dede widuten grith
He dye if he be tan þar-with." 7836
Þe thrid elde with þis es pasced,
þar-of þis saule was þe last.
þat elde bigan at abraham,
And endis here, in godes name; 7840
Nine hundrid ȝere fourti and tua
It lastid, it es written sua.
[1]Four thousand sex [s]kor and [tald foure
was al þe world *þat* time ald. [1 lf 55, col. 1]
Bi-tuix abraham and king daui 7845
ȝe herkin nou þe genealogy;
Abraham, in lay sua lele,
þat fadir was of folk so fele;
Isaac his sone of sposage was,
Of him iacob, of him iudas, 7850
Of him phares, of him esrom,
Ilkan of þiese of o*þer* com;
Of quem aaron, widuten gab,
Of him cam Aminadab.
Of Aminadab cam Naason, 7855
Of Naason his sone hight salamon,
Of him cam Boz, of him Obeth,
Of him Iesse, þis elde es eth:
First fra abraham to tast,
And sua to Iesses þar-of last. 7860

GÖTTINGEN

For to do dispite or shome [leaf 49, back]
þat noyntid was in goddes nome
Out of my siȝte ȝe lede him soone
To deolful deþ *þat* he be done
þat foulere deþ may no mon dryue
So alle may knowe mon & wyue
þat who so leiþ hond in felony
On kyng & seiþ him tricchery
Or elles hi*m* waiteþ wiþ despite
And may not her of him quyte
Bi doom of fuyr wiþoute*n* griþ
He deȝe if he be take *þer*wiþ
¶ þe þridde elde now is past
*þer*of þis saul was þe last
þat elde bigon at Abrahame
And endeþ here in goddes name
Nyne hundride ȝeer fourty and two
hit lasted hit is writen so
Foure þousonde six score & foure tolde
was þis world *þat* tyme olde
Bitwene Abraham & kyng dauy
Herken now þe genealogy
Abraham in lawe so lele
þat fadir was of folke so fele
Isaac his son in spousaile was
Of him iacob of him Iudas
Of him phares of him Efrom
Vchone of þese of o*þer*e coom
Of whiche aaron wiþoute*n* gabbe
Of him cam Aminadabbe
Of aminadab coom naason
Of nason coom salmon
Of him coom boȝ of hi*m* obeth
Of him Iesse þis elde is eth
Furst fro Abraham to cast
And so to Iesse þe last

TRINITY

Abraham | ysaac | iacob | iudas | phares | esrom
Aram | Aminadab | naason | boz salmon Obeth iesse

SAul es slan, þat soroful king,
Dauid him folus, þat dughti thing.
þai sett a ceptre in his hand,
þat man clepes kyngs wand. 7864
All hailsed him wit sli hailsing,
"Hail be þou, lauerd dauid, our king!
Sauf and sond ai mot þou be
To all þe folk es vnder þe." 7868
Dauid he was an aghful man,
Ful rightwisli he regnd þan,
Fra he be-gan be king in land 7871
Was nan þat durst his word wit-stan.
Fair was þat curt he wit him ledd,
His folk him bath luued and dred.
Had he noght regnd bot a stund,
Quen he a hus be-gan to fund, 7876
A mikel tour was lang and brad,
þe quilk in ierusalem he made.
Bot oft þe weliest o win
Riue-liest þai fal in sin, 7880
He þat sua mani had in wan,
Reft him his wijf þat had bot an.
He had a dughti knight o fam,
His wijf had bersabe to name, 7884
Allas, sco was sa fair and bright,
þe king kest ans on hir his sight,
He askes, quat was þat leuedi? 7887
"Yur knyghtes wijf," þai said, "vri."
þat vri was in þat siquar
At kinges ost, and in vte-far;
To-quils hir lauerd sua was a-wai,
þe king-self þan bi her lai. 7892

COTTON

þe iiij. elde of þe werlde. of kingꝰ dauid. 4ª etas de dauid Rege.

Saule is slaine þat sorouful kingꝰ.
and dauid comis wiþ-out lesingꝰ.
þai sette a sceptree in his hande.
atte men callis þe kingis wande.
alle hailsed him wiþ squilk hailsingꝰ.
haile be þou lorde dauid our kingꝰ.
safe *and* sounde ay mote þou be.
to þe folk atte is vnder þe.
Dauid was an aghful man.
ful riȝtwisly he renged þan.
fra he be-gan be kingꝰ in lande
was nane at durst his worde wiþ-stande
faire was þe court wiþ him he led
his folk him baþ loued *and* dred.
¶ had he noȝt bot rengned a stounde
quen he be-gan a hous to founde.
a mikel tour was lange *and* brade
þe quilk in ierusalem was made.
bot oft þe welist of wyn.
sonest fallis in-to syn.
he þat sa mony had in wane [leaf 44, back]
reft him his wife þat had bot an.
¶ he had a du[ȝti] kniȝt of fame
his wife had bersab to name.
allas ho was so faire *and* briȝt.
þe kingꝰ kest anis on hir his siȝt.
he asked quat was þat lauedy
ȝour kniȝtis wife þai saide vrry.
þe kniȝt was sende wiþ-out mare
forþ in message fra hame to fare
to-quiles hir lorde was a-way.
þe kingꝰ him-self bi hir lay.

FAIRFAX

Here biginnys ful witterli,
þe feird elde, at [þ]e king daui.

SAul es slayn, *þat* soruful king,
Dauid him folus, *þat* dohuty thing,
þat sett a septir in his hand,
þat men clepis *þe* kinges wand. 7864
Alle honurd him wid suilk a halising,—
"Hayl be *þu* lau*er*[d] dauid, vr king!
Saf and sound ay mot *þu* be,
Till *þat* folk es vnder *þe*." 7868
Dauid was a ful waful man,
Ful riht wisli he reyned *þan*,
Fra he bigan to be king in land, 7871
was nan *þat* durst his word widstand.
Fair was *þat* court he wid him ledd,
His folk bath him loued and dredd.
Had he noght reyned bot a stound,
Que*n* he a hous bigan to found, 7876
A mekil tour, lang and brad,
þe quilk in Ierusalem he made.
Bot *þe* wiliest of winne, [col. 2]
Riueliest *þai* fall in sinne; 7880
He *þat* sua mani had in wone
Reft him his wijf, *þat* had bot ane.
He had a dohuti knight of fame,
His wijf hight Barsabe to name, 7884
Allas! scho was sua fair and bright,
þe king kast anis on hir a sight,
He askid, "quat was *þat* ladi?" 7887
"ȝour knithes wijf," *þai* said, "vrsi."
þat vri was *þat* time noght *þare*,
Bot in *þe* kinges ost was he fare;
þe quilis *þe* knight so was a-way
þe king him-seluen bi hir lay. 7892

GÖTTINGEN

here bigynneþ witturly
þe ferþe elde at kyng dauy

Saul is slay*n* *þat* sorweful ki*n*g
In his stud dauid douȝty *þin*g
þei sett a septure in his hond
þat men calleþ *þe* kyngis wond
Alle honourid hi*m* wiþ hailsyng
heil be *þou* lord dauid oure kyng
Saf & sou*n*de eu*er* mot *þou* be
whil *þe* folke is vndir *þe*
Dauid was a ful wise mon
Riȝtfuly he regned *þon*
Fro *þat* he was kyng in londe
was noon durst his word wi*th*stonde
Faire a court wiþ hi*m* he ledde
his folke boþe hi*m* loued & dredde
he nadde reyned but a stou*n*de
When*n*e he an hous bigon to fou*n*de
A mychel tour longe & brade
In ierusalem he let be made
But *þe* wiliest of wynne
Ryuely ofte *þei* falle in synne
Dauid *þat* mony had in wone
Rafte hi*m* his wif *þat* had but one
He had a douȝti knyȝt of fame
his wif barsabe bi name
Alas she was faire & briȝt
þe kyng cast ones on hir siȝt
he asked what was *þat* lady
ȝoure knyȝtis wif *þei* seide vry
þat vry *þo* was not *þare*
In kyngis ost was he forþ fare
whil *þis* knyȝt was away
þe kyng bi *þat* lady lay

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þis leuedi was wit child in hi,		þis lauedy was wiþ childe in hy.
þe king þan sent to fott vri.		þe king sende to fot vrry.
Q*ue*n vri com, wit-vten lette,		¶ quen vrry come wiþ-outen lite.
þe king a pair o letters writte	7896	þe king lete a letter write.
Did, and gaf him-self to ber, [leaf 44, bk, col. 1]		*and* bad vrry he sulde hit bere
Vnto þe marscal o þe her;		vn-to þe marshal of þe were.
Wit comament he him soght,		wiþ comandement he ha*m* be-soȝt.
þ*a*t vri quilk þ*a*t letter broght,	7900	atte vrry at þat letter broȝt.
In batail sua he suld be sette,		shortly wiþ-out mare rede
þ*a*t he awai suld neuer gette.		þai sulde hem tale *and* bringe to dede
Vri þis letters tok and bare,	7903	Vrry þes letteres toke *and* bare.
Bot noght he wist q*ua*t þai ware;		bot noȝt he wist quat þai ware
þe comament o him was don,		þe kinges comaundement was done
For slan he was in batail son.		for slayne he was in batel sone.
All squilk letters berand for-þi,		al lett*er*-berers for-þi.
þai bere letters als did vri.	7908	ta ensaumple be vrry.
¶ Q*ue*n vri was þus-gattes broght o lijf,		Quen vrri was þus broȝt of liue.
Dauid tok bersabi to wijf,		dauid toke bersabe to wiue.
And held hir in his hus fra þan.		*and* helde hir in his hous fra þan.
þan said vr laue*r*d to nathan,	7912	þen saide our lorde to nathan.
"Ga to dauid king, and sai,		ga to þe king dauid *and* say.
He has misdon again mi lai."		he has misdone agayne my lay.
þan come þe p*ro*phet to þe king,	7915	¶ þen come þe p*ro*phete to þe king
And said him suilk a forbisenin*g*,		*and* saide him suche a for-bisenyng
"þar was wonand wit-in a wike,		þ*er* was wonande þat was vn-like
Tua men, a pouer and a rike,		ij. men a pouer *and* a rike.
þe riche he had sua mikel fee,		þe riche he had so mikil fe.
Of all godes he had plente.	7920	of alle godis he had plente
O scep he had ful mikel wan,		of shepe he had riȝt grete wane.
þis pouer he had nama bot an,		þis pouer ne had nane bot ane.
þat he had wit his siluer boght,	7923	þat he had wiþ his siluer boȝt.
And fra a lamb he had vp broght.		*and* fra a lambe hit vp-broȝt.
þe riche man, thoru iuel hert,		þe riche mon þorou euel hert.
Til a gest co*m*and ouer-thuert,		til a geste come ou*er*e-t wert.
For to spar his aun aght		for to spare his awen aȝt.
þis pouer mans scep he laght,	7928	þis pouer mo*nn*es shepe he laȝt.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þis leuedi was wid child in hij ;		þe lady was wiþ childe in hie	
þe king sent þan to fett vrsy,		þe kyng sende þo to fette vrie	
Quen vrsi cam, widuten lite,		When*ne* vri coom wiþouten wite	
þe king did sone lettris to write,	7896	þe kyng lete soone lettres write	
And gaf þaim vry for to bere,		And toke hem vry for to bere þo	
vnto þe marchal of þ*a*t here ;		To his marchal of his hoost þo	
wid comandement he him bisoght		wiþ biddyng he him bisouȝt	
þ*a*t vri, þ*a*t þa lettris broght,	7900	þ*a*t vrie þat þo lettres brouȝt	
In batail sua he suld be stedd,		Into bataile so shulde be led	
þat he þar-inne suld be dede.		þ*a*t he shulde sone be ded	
Vri þir lettris tok and bar,		Vry þo lettres toke & bare	[leaf 50]
Bot noght he wist quat þai war.	7904	But he wist not what þei ware	
þe comandement of him was don,		þe kyngis com*m*aun*d*ement was done	
For slain he was in batayl sone,		Slayn he was in bataile sone	
All suilk lettris berand for-þi,		[.	
þar bere lettris as did vri.	7908	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]	
Quen vri was þus broght o liue,		when*ne* vry was þus brouȝte of lyue	
Dauid tok Barsabe to wiue,		Dauid toke barsabe to wyue	
And held hir in his hous fra þan ;		And helde hir in his hous fro þan	
Til vr lau*er*d said to Nathan,	7912	Til oure lord seide to Natan	
"Ga to dauid king and say,		Go to dauid kyng & say	
He has misdon again mi lay."		he haþ mis done aȝeyn my lay	
þan cam þe p*ro*phete to þe king,	7915	þen*ne* coom þ*a*t p*ro*phete to þe kyng	
And said him suilk a for-bisening :		And seide him þis in tokenyng	
[1] "þere was wonand wid men a wike,		Twey men were late in londe	
Tua men, a pore and a rike, [1 leaf 55, back, col. 1]		A pore and a riche wononde	
þe riche he had sua mekil fe,		þe riche hadde mychel fe	
Of alle godis he hadd plente,	7920	Of alle godes greet plente	
Of schepe he had ful mekil wane ;		Of sheep he hadde mychel wone	
þe pore he had na schip bot ane,		þe pore had no sheep but one	
þat he had wid his silu*er* boght,		þ*a*t he had w*ith* his siluer bouȝt	
And fra a lamb it had vp-broght.	7924	And fro a lamb hit vp brouȝt	
þe riche man, thoru euil hert,		þe riche mon wiþ euel hert	
To a gest cu*m*ande ou*er*-thuert,		To agest coom ou*er*þwert	
For to spare his aune aght,		For to spare his owne auȝt	
þis pore manes schep he laght,	7928	þe pore mon*n*es sheep he lauȝt	

And til his mete he has it slan,
Of his, þat elles had bot an. 7930
þe man þ*a*t don had suilk a ded,
Sir king, q*ua*t suld he haf to mede?"
Wit þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd o-liue," he suor his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es godds fed,
And aght wit right to suffer ded."
"Sun," he said, þat godds gome,
"Giuen þou has þin aun dome;
Godd mad þe king of israel, 7939
To lede þe folk wit laghes lel,
And þou þ*a*t suld hald kinges sted,
Has broken lagh, þat he for-bedd.
Slan þou has þi knight vri, [col. 2] 7943
And laght his wijf and lien hir bi.
Of he, drightin, stod þe nan au,
For-þi i come þē for to scau
þat þi hus, he sendes word, [1 MS. turnd]
Sal neuer tuind[1] be fra suord,— 7948
And iuel he sal apon þe rais.
And þus-gat als to þe he sais,
þoo waues þ*a*t þou has to wale,
Bi giuen to oþ*er* men þai sale. 7952
þe sin þ*a*t þou in hiddels did,
Befor þe folk it sal be kyd."
"Si*n*ned i haf," coth dauid þan.
"Soth," þe p*ro*phet said nathan. 7956
"þou sal þar-for noght dei, i wat,
For drightin it þe has t*ra*nslat,
For þou sal wit, i sal noght lei,
þe sun o bersabe sal dei." 7960
Dauid gat eft wit hir a sun,
þat was ful wis, hight salamon.
¶ Q*ue*n dauid kneu his cost o care,
Can he neu*er* reu thing sua sare, 7964

COTTON

til his mete he has hit tane.
and so þe pouer mon has nane.
þe mon þat done has suche a dede.
sir king gif dome of his mede.
¶ wiþ þis worde þe king was wraþ
be god of liue he square his aþ.
þat mon he saide so god me rede
ware worþi wele to suffre dede
¶ *and* if þou be goddis gome.
giuen þou has þine awen dome.
god made þe king of israel
to lede þe folk wiþ laghes lel.
and þou at sulde halde kingis stede
has broken þe lagh at he for-bede
slayne þou has þe kniȝt vrri.
and tane his wife *and* layne hir by.
of hey god stode þe nane aw.
for-þi I. come þe to shawe.
and þi hous he sendis worde
sal neu*er* be twynned fra squorde.
and werre he sal a-pon þe rayse
and þus-gates als he to þe saise.
þe wiues atte þou has to wale.
be giuen til oþ*er* men þai sale
þe syn atte þou in hidles didde.
be-for þe folk hit sal be kidde.
¶ Synned I haue quoþ dauid þan.
þat is soþ quoþ þe p*ro*phete nathan.
bot þou repent þe of þat syn.
heyuen blis may þou noȝt wyn.
for þi dedis wiþ-outen legh
þi sone of bersabe salle degh.
dauid gatte eft on hir a sone
a wisemon hiȝt salamon.
Quen dauid knew his cost of care
him rewed neu*er* þing sa sare.

FAIRFAX

And to his mete he has it slane,
Of his, þat ellis has bot ane. 7930
þe man þat don had suilk a dede,
Sir king, what suld he haue to mede?"
wid þis word þe king was wrath, 7933
"Bi godd a-liue," he suore his ath,
"þat man," he said, "es goddes quede,
And aght wid right to suffre dede."
"Sun," he said, þat goddes gome,
"Giuen þu has þin aun dome. 7938
Godd þe made king of israele,
To lede þe folk wid lawis lele;
þu þat suld hold kinges stede
Has brokin þe laue þat he forbede;
Slayn þu has þi knight vry, 7943
And tan his wijf and lijs hir bi;
Of godd him-selue ne stod þu na awe.
For-þi i cum nou þe for to schaw,
þat þi hous, he sendis þe word, 7947
Sal neu*er* be tuinned be fra suord,
And euyl he sal apon þe rayse;
And þus-gat als to þe he sais, 7950
þi wiues þat þu has to wale,
Be giuen to o*þer* men þai sale,
þe sinne þat þu in p*ri*uete did,
Bifore þe folk it sal be kid. 7954
"Sinned i haue," said dauid þan. [col. 2]
"þat es soth," said þe p*ro*phete Nathan.
"þar-for sal þu noght die, i wate,
For godd has it þe translate; 7958
For þu sal witt þat i sal noght lye,
þe son of barsabe he sal die."
Dauid gatt eft wid hir a sone, 7961
þat was ful wijs, hight salamone.
Quen dauid knew his cost of care,
Reued him thing neu*er* sua sare; 7964

GÖTTINGEN

To his mete dud hit be slone
Of his þat nadde but þat one
þe man þat haþ done suche dede
Sir kyng what shulde be his mede
Of þis tale þe kyng was wrooþ
Bi god o lyue he swore his ooþ
þat mon he seide is ful of quede
And shal bi riȝt suffer dede
Son he seide take good gome
ȝyuen þou hast þin owne dome
God made þe kyng of Israel
To lede þe folke in lawes wel
þou shuldes haue holde þe lawe *in*stede
& hast broken þe lawe þat he forbede
Slayn þou hast þi knyȝt vry
And taken his wif & layn hir by
Of god hi*m*self stood þou noon awe
þ*er*fore I com þe to shawe
þat þi hous he sendeþ þe word
Shal neu*er* twynned be fro sword
Reise euel he shal on þe ful kene
And þus he seiþ þe bidene
þi wyues þat þou hast alle
Be ȝyuen to oþere men shalle
þi synne þat þou in p*ri*uete did
Bifore folke hit shal be kid
Synned I haue seide dauid þan
þat is sooþ seide Natan [1 MS. transolate]
þ*er*fore shal þou not deȝ I wate
For god haþ hette þe translate[1]
þou shal wite I shal not lyȝe
þe son of barsabe shal diȝe
Dauid gat ȝitt a son þonne
þat wis was & het salomonne
When*n*e dauid knew his cost of care
Rewed him neu*er* þing so sare

TRINITY

In takening sare he reud his sake,
An orisun sun can he make.
Hatt "miserere mei deus,"
Man agh to sai þan si*n*nes reus. 7968
Of al þe psalmes o þe sauter,
þis psalme o penance has na per,
þar-for i rede yuu þ*a*t can and mai,
Yee sai it ans ilk a dai. 7972

for ferd god suld on him take wrake
an orisou*n* sone con he make.
men callis hit miserere mei deus.
is gode to say quen men rewes.
of alle þe salmes of þe sauter
þis salme of penaunce has na per.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The story of the three holy rods, or trees.*]

¶ Dauid had re*n*gnd in þ*a*t siquar
A-but winters tuelue and mare,
Bot noght wit-vten strif and fight,
þof he held wel his men to right.
Drightin sceud him a sight, 7977
Als in his bedd he lai a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had don him mani tenis,
þat soght his folk at bring to grund,
Gladli wald he þam confund. 7982
To ger þam for him gru and grise,
Vm-thoght him gern on q*ua*tkin wise,
Bitaght him þan to godd at kepe,
And sanid him and fel on-slepe;
þan com til him an angel clere, 7987
Was goddes aun messager,
And lufsumli to dauid spac, [leaf 45, col. 1]
"þou slepes dauid, now i þe wak,
Co*m*men i am to þi consail,
þou folu it, þe sal it a-wail. 7992
Sin godd þe chese for kin o kyght,
His hert has eu*er* ben þe with,
He bides þe to wend o-nan
For to pass þe flu*m* iordan, 7996
Vn-to þ*a*t ilk sted þou pass,
Q*ua*r moyses him doluen was;

COTTON

Dauid had regned in cuntre þare
xij. ȝere wiþ-outen mare.
bot noȝt wiþ-outen strife *and* fiȝt.
ȝet helde he wele his men to riȝt.
our lorde shewed him a siȝt.
wiþ-in his bed he lay a niȝt.
he þoȝt a-poṇ þe philistiens [leaf 45]
at be-fore hadde done him shens.
þat soȝt his folk to b*r*inge to grounde
and gladly walde he ham co*n*founde.
to ger ham for him grow *and* grise.
vm-þoȝt him ȝorne on quatkin wise
be-taȝt him þan to god to kepe
and sayned him *and* fel on slepe.
¶ þen come til him an angel clere.
was goddis awen messagere.
and louesumly to dauid spake.
þou slepis dauid *and* I. þe wake.
co*m*myn I am to þi counsaile.
þou folow hit. *and* hit wil a-vaile.
¶ syn god þe chese king of kiþ
his hert has euer bene þe wiþ.
he biddis þe atte wende on-nane
for to passe þe flume iordane.
vn-to þat ilk stede þou passe
quare moises dollin wasse.

FAIRFAX

In takin þ*at* he reud his sake
An orison sone gan he make,
þ*at* high miserere mei deus,
Men au to say þ*at* sinne es reus. 7968
Of all þe psalmis of þe sautere,
þis salme of penance has na pere.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

In token þ*at* he rewed his sake
An orisou*n* soone gon he make
þat het Miserere mei deus
hem owe to seye hit þ*at* syn*n*es rewes
Of alle þe salmes of þe sautere
þis salme for penau*n*ce haþ no pere
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The story of the three holy rods, or trees.*]

Dauid had reined king þare 7973
wintris tuelue, or ellis mare;
Bot noght widuten strijf a*n*d fiht,
þou held he wele his men to right.
vr laue*r*d scheud him a sight, 7977
As he in his bedd lay a night,
Thoght on his fas philistiens,
þat had him done ful mani tenys,
þ*at* soght his folk to bring to grund;
Gladly wald he þaim confund. 7982
To gar þai*m* for him soore to grise,
vmthoght him ȝerne on quat wise,
be-taght him þan to god at kepe,
And blisced him, and fel a-slepe.
þan cam to him an angel clere,
was goddes aun messagere, 7988
And lufsumly to dauid spack,
"þu slepis, dauid, nou i þe wack,
Comyn i am þe to consayle,
þu folu it, and it sal þe vayle. 7992
Siþe*n* god þe ches king of kith,
His herte has eu*er* ben þe wid;
He biddis þe to wend onane, [lf 56, col. 1]
Forto pass þe flum iordane, 7996
Into þat ilke stede þu passe,
Quere moyses him doluen was;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Dauid regned kyng þore
wyntres twelue or elles more
Not wiþouten strif & fiȝt
ȝitt helde he wel his owne riȝt
Oure lorde hi*m* shewed a siȝt to say
A nyȝt as he in bed lay
he þouȝte on þe philistiens
þat had hi*m* done mony tenes
þ*at* souȝt his folk to bri*n*ge to grou*n*de
Gladly wolde he hem confou*n*de
To make he*m* sore for hi*m* to grise
he hi*m* biþouȝte on what wise
he hi*m* bitauȝte god to kepe
Blessed him & fel on-slepe
þene coom an aungel clere [leaf 50, back]
was goddes owne messangere
And lonesomly to dauid spake
Of slepe dauid now I þe wake
Comen am I þe to cou*n*saile
Folewe hit & hit shal þe availe
Siþ god þe chees kyng of kiþ
his herte haþ euer ben þe wiþ
he biddeþ þe wende anone
þat þou passe flu*m* iurdone
Into þ*at* ilke stud þou pas
where moyses him doluen was

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe stedd wat naman bot he seluen		þe stede wate na mon bot him-self
Vr drightin þat him þar can deluen.		our lorde þat him made þar con delfe.
þar sal þou find a godd relike,	8001	¶ þar sal þou finde a gode relike.
In al þis warld nou es nan slike		In alle þe werlde is nane slike.
Bituix þe midel erth and þe lift,		bi-twix þe middil erþ *and* þe lift.
Mai naman gife a richer gyft.	8004	may na mon giue a richer gift.
Yee sal find þe wandes þar		ȝe sal finde þe wandis þare.
þat moyses oft wit him bar,		atte moises ay wiþ him bare.
O cedre and pine and cipres,		of cedre pine *and* cipres.
þar war þai sett thoru moyses.	8008	þar ware þai sette þorou moises.
Vte of a sted þat hatt helim,		out of a stede þat hatte helim.
þider broght he þam wit him.		þidder broȝt he ham wiþ him.
Es naman for-soth can sai		¶ nys na mon for-soþ con say
Of hu gret v*er*tu and grace ar þai;		þe v*er*tue of ham quat hit be may.
Ne naman tung can sai, na mele,	8013	nys na tonge may say þe wele.
Q*ua*t þai sal bere o sauls hele;		quat þai sal bere of saules hele.
O þam þou sal haue gret vantage,		of ham þou sal haue grete vauntage
Bath to þe and to þi barnage.	8016	baþ to þe *and* þi baronage.
Q*ua* mai rest him in þer vmber,		qua-sa may rest ham þ*er*-vnder.
Es nathing þ*a*t mai him cumber.		nys na-þing þat him may cumber.
Haf god-dai, for nov wind i,		haue goday for now wende .I.
þou do somend þin ost in hi."		þou do assemble þine oste in hy.
Q*ue*n dauid had þis consail herd,	8021	Quen dauid has þis consail herde
At geder his folk to-geder he ferd;		to sa*m*myn his folk to-ged*er* he ferde
He past þe flum his folk him wit,		he passed þe flume his oste hi*m* wiþ
þai went þam thoru feild and frith,		þai went ham baþ þorou felde *and* friþ
Til þai war co*m*men in-to þat stedd		til þai ware co*m*myn til þat stede.
þat him was biden in his bedd.	8026	þat him was biddin in his bede.
þe tres he fand, q*ue*n he come þare,		þe trees he fande quen he come þare.
Eth was to knaw quilk þ*a*t þai ware,		eth̄ was to knaw quilk þai ware.
He kneu þam at þe first sight,		he knew ham atte þe first siȝt.
For þai thre al haf a hight,	8030	for þai ware þre al of a hiȝt
Of a licknes, þof þai war sere;		of liknes ware þai alle sere.
Passed war a thusand yere,		passed was a tho*u*sande ȝere.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat stede wate na man bot him-selue,		þe stud woot no mon bun him selue
vr lauerd, þat þer him-selue gan delue.		Oure lord þat þere him gon delue
þar sal þu finde a relik,		A relik shal þou fynde þere dere
In all þe world es þar nan slik,		In al þe world is not þe pere
Be-tuix þe erde and þe lift	8003	Bitwene erþe & þe lifte
May na man giue a richer gift.		May no mon ȝyue a riccher ȝifte
þu sal find þa wandis þare,		þou shal fynde þre ȝerdes þere
þat moyses oft wid him bare,		þat moises ofte wiþ him bere
Of cydyr, pyne, and of cypress,	8007	Of cidre palme & of cipres
þar war þai sett thoru moyses.		þere were þei sett bi moyses
vte of a sted þat hate helim,		Out of a stude þat het helym
diþer broght he þaim wid him.		þider brouȝte he hem wiþ him
Es na man for-soth can say	8011	Is no mon for soþe con say
Of how grett vertu and grace er þai,		Of how greet vertu & grace ar þay
Nor na manes tung can say ne mele		No mannes tonge may telle ny mele
Quat þai sal bere of soulis hele;		what þei shul bere of soules hele
Of þaim þu sal haue a gret vauntage,		Of hem shal þou haue greet vauntage
Bath to þe and þi barnage;	8016	To þe & to þi baronage
Qua may him rest onder þaim oumbery,		who so resteþ him vndir þat shadowe
Es þar na thing þat may him cumber.		May no þing him combur now
Haue god day, for nou wend I,		haue good day now wende I
þu do samen þin ost in hy."		Geder þin hoost to gider hi
Quen dauid had þis consail herd,		¶ whenne dauid had þis counsel herde
To samen his folk sone he ferd,	8022	To geder his hoost soone he ferde
He passid þe flum his ost him witt,		He passed þe flum his hoost him wiþ
þai went þaim thoru feild and frith,		And wenten hem þourȝe felde & friþ
Til þai were comen into þat stede		Til he was comen into þat place
þat him was bodin in his bede.	8026	þat him was beden go to bi grace
þe wandes he fand quen he cam þare,		he fonde þe ȝerdes þo he coom þere
Ethe was to knaue quilk þai ware,		Eeþ was to knowe whiche þei were
He knew þaim at þe first sight,		ke knew hem at þe furste siȝt
For þai war thre all of a hight,		þe þre were alle of oon hiȝt
Of a lickenes, þou þai war sere;	8031	Of a likenes þouȝe þei were sere
Passid was a thousand ȝere		Passed was a þousonde ȝere

Sin þai war planted in þat place, 8033
In grenes ai wit godds grace. [1 col. 2]
[1] Right hei in grund þai war noght houen,
Bot als þai thre stod on a stouen;
þair stouen was an þat stod þam vnd*er*,
Bot þair croppes war all in sund*er*.
Bi frut and leef bath moght man see
O quatkin kind was ilk tre. 8040
And q*ue*n þe kyng come ner þaa tres,
Honurd and keist þam on his knes,
He drou þam softili vp i-nogh,
Wit-vten brek of ani bogh. 8044
Q*ue*n þe king þam had vp-tan,
His ost þam honurd þan ilkan;
þe king þam held vp þan i*n* þer sight,
A leme brast o þa branches bright,
þat al his ost moght se þat leuen, 8049
Hou it raght vp in-til heuen.
þan bicom þat folk ful blith,
For fand þai noþer fra þat sith. 8052
Man ne beist þat þai wit met,
þat on þair wai þam moght do lett.
¶ A riche man was þar bi wai
Was seke, to him þan turnd þai, 8056
And seke had ben ful mani dai,
Wit-vten hope o hele he lai,
His folk bi-side him still a-badd.
To se þat seke a turn he made, 8060
In sekenes sar he fand him stad;
O þe king he was ful gladd
Q*ue*n he began þaa wondes to se,
On þam he weped, for gret pite, 8064
þan was he hale and sund in hi;
þe suet smel raght to þe ski.
Wit þe king he ferd on-wai, 8067
And gaf þam godd and als god dai.

COTTON

syn þai ware plaunted in þat' place
growande ay wiþ goddis grace.
¶ hit is meruaile of ham to talke
for alle þre stode on an stalke.
þe stok' was an at stode ham vnder.
bot þaire croppis ware alle sunder.
be frute *and* lefe baþ muȝt men se
of quatkin kinde was ilka tree.
and quen þe king' come nere þa trees
honoured *and* kiste ham on knees.
he drogh̄ ham softely vp I.-nogh̄
wiþ-outen brek of any bogh̄.
¶ quen atte þe king' had ham vp-tane
þe oste honoured ham euer-ilkane.
þe king' ham helde vp in þaire siȝt.
a leme brast of þa braunchis briȝt.
þat al þat oste miȝt se þat leyuen.
how hit raȝt vp to þe heyuen.
þen be-come þat folk ful bliþe.
for fande þai nauþ*er* fra þat siþe.
man ne beste atte þai wiþ mette
of þaire way atte ham miȝt lette.
A riche mon woned bi þe way.
was seke! to him þen t*ur*ned þai.
seke had bene wel mony a day.
wiþ-outen hope of hele he lay.
his folk be-side him fol a-bade.
to se þat seke a turne he made.
In sekenes sare he fande him stad.
and of þe king' he was ful gladde.
¶ quen he be-gan þa wandes se
on ham he wepped wiþ grete pite.
þen was he hale *and* sounde in hy.
þe squete smel ras to þe sky.
wiþ þe king' he ȝode on way.
and saide god quite al þ*er* I ne. may.

FAIRFAX

[1] Siþe*n* þai were planted i*n* þa*t* place,
In gre*n*nes ay thoru goddes g*rac*e. 8034
On hiht in grund þai were noght houy*n*
Bot as þat thre stod on a stouy*n*;
þair stouy*n* was on þa*t* stod þai*m* vnde*r*,
Bot þair croppis ware all sunde*r*.
Be fruit and lef miht men se, 8039
Of quat-kin kind was ilk a tre. [1 col. 2]
And quen þe king cam ner þas tres,
Honurd and kist þaim on his knes;
He drow þaim vp, soft i-nogh,
widuten breking of any bow. 8044
Que*n* þe king þaim had vte-tan,
His host þaim honurd, eue*r*ilk-an,
þe king þaim held vp in þair sight,
A lem schan of þa branches bright,
þa*t* all his ost miht se þa*t* leuen 8049
Hou it rahut vp into heuen.
þen be-cam þa*t* folk ful blith,
For fand þai neue*r* fra þa*t* sith
Man ne best þa*t* þaim wid mett,
þat of þair way miht þaim lett. 8054
A Riche man was þare bi þe way
was seke, and to him tu*r*ned þai,
And seke had ben sua mani a day,
widuten hope of hele he lay.
His folk he said him stille abade,
To se þa*t* seke a turne he made, 8060
In sekenes sore he fand him stadd;
Of þe king he was ful gladd.
Quen he bigan þa wandes se,
On þaim he grett for gret pyte, 8064
þan was he hale and sound i*n* hy;
þe suete smel raght to þe sky.
wid þe king he ȝede a-way,
And gaf þaim god and goday. 8068

Siþ þei were sett in þa*t* place
And euer greue in goddes grace
To gider þei were in grou*n*d knit
On o stocke þe soþe is hit
þe stok was on þa*t* þo stode vndir
But þe croppes were alle sondir
Bi fruyt and leef myȝt men se
Of what kynde was vche tre
when*ne* þe kyng coom neȝe þo trees
he kist hem crepyng on his knees
he drowe hem vp softe I-nowȝe
wiþoute*n* brekyng any bowȝe
when þe kyng had hem vp twiȝt
his hoost honoured hem wiþ riȝt
þe kyng helde hem vp to se
A leem shoon of þo ȝerdes þre
þa*t* al his hoost miȝt se euen
how hit rauȝt vp to heuen
þen*ne* bicoom þa*t* folke ful bliþe
For fonde þei neue*r* fro þat siþe
Mon nor beest þat þei met
þa*t* miȝte hem of her weye let
¶ A riche mon woned bi her way
was seke & to hi*m* turned þey
he hadde ben seke mony a day
Wiþouten helpe of hele he lay
his folke wiþoute*n* stille abade
To se þat seke a turne he made
In sekenes sore he fonde hi*m* stad
Of þe kyng he was ful glad
when*ne* he bigon þo ȝerdes to se
On hem he wepte for greet pite
þen*ne* was he hool & sou*n*de in hiȝe
þe swote smel rauȝt to þe skye
Wiþ þe kyng he ȝode away [leaf 51]
And tauȝte hem god & good day

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Fair was [þat] gret procession,	faire was *þat* ilk processioun
þar was þan mani blith baron, 8070	at þai made þorou euer-ilk toun.
þai went þam forth þe mikel stret,	þai went ham forþ bi þe strete.
Four sar3ins wit þe king can mete,	*and* foure sarasinis con þai mete.
Blac and bla als led þai war, 8073	blak' *and* bla als lede þaire ware
Mikel riches þai wit þam bar,	mykil riches wiþ ham þai bare.
þat sagh man neuer for-wit þat hore,	þat sagh̄ men neu*er* of na cures. [f 45, bk]
Sua fraward scapen creature. 8076	sa misshapen creatures
O þair blac heu it was selcuth,	of þaire blaknes hit was selcouþis
And in þair breistes bar þair moth,	on þaire brestes stode þaire mouþis
Lang and side þair brues wern,	þaire browes ware growen side w*ith* heres
And hinged all a-bout þair hern. 8080	*and* ra3t alle a-boute þaire eres.
þair muthes wide, þair eien brade, [leaf 45, bk, col. 1]	þaire mouþis wide þaire eyen brade
Vn-freli was þair face made !	vn-frely was þaire fas made.
In þair forhed stod þair sight,	In þaire forheued stode þaire si3t.
Bot lok moght þai not vp-right, 8084	*and* loke mu3t þai no3t vp-ri3t.
þair armes hari wit hirpild hid	þaire armys hery wiþ rungilt hide
War sette til elbous in þair side,	ware sette to þe elbowes in þaire side
Crumpled knes and boce on bak.	wiþ crumpeled knees *and* brokin bak'.
þe king on þam wonder and spack,	þe king' wondered *and* on ham spac.
On þam be-heild þe kinges her, 8089	quen þai þe king' ware co*m*men nere
Moght noght an laghter for-ber.	mu3t no3t ane laght*er* for-bere.
Apon þair knes dun þai þam sett,	a-pon þaire knees dou*n* þai ham sette
And derworthli þe king þai grette,	*and* derworþli þe king' þai grette.
And to þe king þus-gat said þai, 8093	¶ *and* to þe king' þus-gatis saide þai.
" Sir, sauued be þou nov and ai,	sir saued be þou now *and* ay.
Quat thing þou beres, þou lat vs se,	quat þing' þou beris lete vs se.
For faand it, if godd wil, sal wee,	for als bleþeli as 3e walde we.
Sceu vs þi sauuand tre, sir king, 8097	shew vs þe sauande tree sir king'
For wel we wat, wit-vten lesing,	for wele wate we wiþ-oute lesing'.
Pine on þat tre thole he sal	on þat tree deye he salle
þe king o blis and his folk all. 8100	þe king' of blis of his folk' alle.
Sceu vs þe tre þat al sal fere,	shew us þe tree atte alle sal fere
For þar-for ar we cu*m*men here.	for *þer*-to ar we co*m*myn here.
Bi-halden vs inogh has þou 8103	be-halden us now. I-nogh̄ has þou.
Vr fraward scapp, al ses þou hov,	our fraward' shap al seys þou how.

Fayr was *þat* gret *pr*oscession,
þere was many a blith baron, 8070
[1]Þai went þaim forth þe hie strete,
Foure sarazins wid þe king gan mete,
Blac and bla as led þai ware, [[1]lf 56, bk, col. 1]
Mekil riches wid þaim þai bare,
þat saw man neu*er* bifore *þat* oure,
Sua frawar[d] schapin creatoure. 8076
Of þair blac hew it was selcuth,
And in þair brestes þai bar þair muth,
Lang and side þair broues wern
And recched al a-boute þair ern.
þair muthes wid, þair eyen brad, 8081
Ful wond*er*ful was þair facis mad!
In þair forhefd was þair sight,
Loke ne miht þai noght vpright;
þair armys hari, wid harplid hide,
war sett til elboues in þair side, 8086
Crumplid knes, and bouch on bac;
þe king þaim wondrid on a*nd* spac.
Que*n* þaim biheld *þat* kinges here,
was nan *þat* lahut*er* miht for-bere;
Apon þair knes þai þaim sett, 8091
And hendli þe king þai grett,
And to þe king þus said þai,
"Sir saf be þu, for now and ay,
Quat thing þu beris lat vs se,
Fonde if it goddes wille sal we; 8096
Scheu vs þe sauand tre, sir king,
For wele we wat, widuten lesing,
Pyne on *þat* tre suffre he sall,
þe king of blis for his folk all. 8100
Schew vs þe tre þat all sal fere,
For þar-for er we comen here;
Be-holdyn vs i-nogh has þu,
vr forward schap þu ses all hou, 8104

GÖTTINGEN

Faire was *þat* processioun
þere was mony a bolde baroun
As þei went þe heȝe strete
Sarsines foure þe kyng gon mete
Blak & blo as leed þei were
Muchel riches wiþ hem þei bere
Men say neuer bifore *þat* hour
So frowarde shapen creatour
Of her blac hew was selcouþ
In her brestis þei bar her mouþ
Longe & side her browes weren
And rauȝte al aboute her eren
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
In her forhede was her siȝt
loke miȝte þei not vpriȝt
her armes hery wiþ blac hide
her elbowes were sett in her side
Crompled knees & bouche on bak
þe kyng wondrid on hem & spak
when*ne* hem bihelde þe kyngis hoost
þei lowen alle leest & moost
On her knees þei hem sett
And hendely þe kyng þei grett
To þe kyng seide þai
Saf be þou sir now & ay
what þou berest lat vs se
To fonde if goddes wille hit be
Shewe vs þe sauyng tre sir kyng
For wel woot we w*ith*outen lesyng
Peyne on *þat* tre suffre he shal
þe kyng of blis for his folk al
Shewe vs þe tre out of were
*þer*fore are we comen here
Biholden vs ynowȝe hastou
Oure frowarde shap *þou* seest now

TRINITY

For lath ar we, and als lath
Es wicked man saul and bodi bath.
þir wandes thre wit-in þe rote
Gains iuels all þai bar al bote, 8108
þai sal vs hele bifor your sight,
All vr fair-hed wit þe g*rac*e o dright.
O þaim sal rise yeit þe ranscun
And til all plighti þair pardun, 8112
To þam þat merci for þair sin
Cries ih*es*u o dauid kin;
þe might o þam þou latt vs p*rou*e."
Wiþ þis þe king drou of his gloue,
þaa branches o sua mikel blis, 8117
He heild þam to þaim for to kys.
þai kneld and þam kyest, als tite,
Als milk þair hide be-com sa quite,
And o fre blod þai had þe heu, 8121
And al þair scapp was turnd neu.
On nan-kyn lim ne had þai lett,
For in þair sted ilkan war sette.
Be-for þe king þan fel þai don, 8125
And made ilkan þair orison.
Alle þaa þ*at* sagh þat sight, [col. 2]
þai gret for ioi, and thanked dright,
þe riches þat þai wit þam ledd, 8129
þai offerd in þat ilk stedd,
þam-self a-gain tok þai sti,
And went þam þan to ethiopi. 8132
¶ þe king ferd forth þan thoru a feld,
Til-ward a fel be a don heild,
An h*er*emite þar þai fand at ham,
In þat montan, was halt and lam,
Mikel on him he had vn-hele, 8137
Thritti yere had ben mesel,
Of all his licam was he sare,
For-þi he liued bi him ane þar. 8140

COTTON

[[1] ffulle lothely ar we but also lothe
is Eville mannys soule & body boþe]
¶ þ*er* wandes þre wiþ-in þaire rote.
of alle euels þai beren bote. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þai salle us ȝilde be-for ȝoure siȝt.
alle our fairehede wit̃ g*rac*e *and* miȝt.
þai salle al cristen folk[1] raunsou*n*.
and til alle gilty gif p*ar*dou*n*.
til ham þat m*er*cy for þaire syn
wil cry Ih*es*u of dauid kyn.
¶ þe miȝt of ham þou lete us p*rou*e
wiþ þat þe king drogh̃ of his gloue
þe braunches of sa mikil blis.
he helde to ham *and* lete ham kis.
þai kneled dou*n* *and* kist ham tite.
als milk[1] þaire hide become als quite
and of fre blode þai had þaire hew.
and alle þaire shap was t*ur*ned new.
of nankin lyme ne had þai lette.
for in þaire stede ilkan was sette.
¶ be-for þe king[1] þen fel þai do*un*.
and made ilkane þaire orisou*n*
alle þat sagh̃ þat ilk siȝt.
grette for ioy *and* þonked driȝt.
þe riches atte þai wiþ ham led
þai offered þ*er* in þat stede
ham-self[1] agayne þai toke þe sty.
and went in-to ethiopy.
Þe king[1] went forþ þorou þe felde
toward[1] a felle bi a dou*n* helde.
an ermyte þ*er* þai fande at hame.
in þat mountayne was halt *and* lame
mykil on him he had vn-hele.
and xxx. ȝere had bene mesel.
of al his licame was he sare
and liued bi him-seluen þare.

FAIRFAX

Ful layth er we, bot alsua layth
Es wic man, saule and bodi bath;
þir wandis thre wid-in þair rote,
Agayn all euillis er þai bote. 8108
þai sal vs ȝelde bifore þi sight [col. 2]
Fayrnes, thorw g*rac*e of god almiht;
Of þaim sal rise vr raunsun,
And of all vr sin*n*es pardun, 8112
To þaim þ*a*t m*er*ci for þair sin*n*e
Cries to ie*s*u, of dauid ki*n*ne;
þe miht of þaim lat vs p*r*oue."
wid þis þe king tok of his gloue, 8116
þa branchis of sua mekil blis,
He held þai*m* to þai*m* for to kiss.
þai knelid, and þai kist als tyte 8119
As mekil þair hide bicom quhite;
And of fre blode þai hadd þe hew,
And all þair schapp was t*ur*ned new,
Of man-kind had þai þe mett, 8123
For in þair kinde was ilkan sett.
Bifore þe king þan fell þai don,
And made ilkan þair orison;
All þe folk þat sau þat sight, 8127
þai grett, and thanked god of miht.
þe ricches þ*a*t þai wid þai*m* ledd,
þai offrid in þ*a*t same stede,
þaim-selue again þai tok þair sty, 8131
And went þaim þan to ethiopy.
Þe king went forth thoru a feld,
Til-war[d] a felle bi a done helde;
An armyte þar þai fand at hame 8135
In þat montayn, was halt and lame,
Mekil on him he had vnhele,
Thritti ȝere he had ben mesele;
On all his bodi was he sare, 8139
For-þi he liued bi him-seluen þare.

GÖTTINGEN

Ful loþely are we but also loþe
Is euel man*n*es sone & bodi boþe
þese ȝerdes þre wiþinne her rote
Aȝeyn alle eueles are bote
þei shul vs ȝelde bifore þi siȝt
Fairenes bi grace of god al myȝt
Of hem shal rise oure rau*n*sou*n*
And of alle oure synnes pardou*n*
To hem þat mercy for her synne
Crieþ to ie*s*u of dauid kynne
þe miȝte of hem sir lete vs proue
wiþ þat þe kyng toke of his gloue
þe brau*n*chis of so muchel blis
he helde hem to hem for to kis
þei kneled & kust hem also tite
Als soone her hide bicoom white
And of þe fre blood had þei þe hew
Al her shappe was turned new
Of mankynde had þei þe mett
In riȝt kynde were þei set
Bifore þe kyng þen fel þei dou*n*
And maden vchone her orisou*n*
þei wepte & þonked god of myȝt
Al þ*a*t folke þ*a*t say þat siȝt
þe riches þat þei wiþ hem ladde
þei offered þ*a*t þat þei hadde
hem self aȝeyn þe toke þe sty
And wenten hoom to ethiopy
¶ þe kyng went forþ þouȝe a felde
Towarde a felle bi a dou*n* helde
An heremite þ*er*e fond þei at home
In þ*a*t mou*n*teyn was halt & lome
Muchel had he vnhele
þritty ȝere had ben mesele
Ouer al his body was he sore
þ*er*fore he lyued his one þore

TRINITY

O gret land had he lau*er*d bene,
Bot all he left it in his tene, 8142
And for armes of his vn-hele,
He gaf him al wit godd to dele,
And for to lend in his seruis.
þe night fore-neist o p*ar*adis 8146
Him thoght in sueuen he was þar-bi,
And thoght al-sua þe king daui
Was wit a wand his bodi a-bote,
þat he was hale sume ani trote. 8150
Suilk was þe sueuen þ*a*t him thoght,
Bot o þe baruns wist he noght,
þ*a*t þai sli wandes fand or soght,
Or elles in þat contre3 broght. 8154
He wok, a[nd] thoght al on þat sight,
And said, "our lau*er*d godd all-might,
Sua hale quin war i and sua light
Als me thoght i was to night." 8158
Vnnethes had he moned his mode,
þ*a*t a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right vnto þat hermitage,
þe king com to and his barnage : 8162
Son q*ue*n þai mete wit þis heremit,
þai hailsed him, wit-vten lijt,
And þair hailsing þai til him tald,
Ful hendeli to þam he yald, 8166
Alsuith sum he þat king had knaun,
He said, "sir welcu*m* to þin aun,
Thoru þe," he said, "sal þis mesele,
Be sauf and sund of al vn-hele. 8170
Mi thoght to night on þis-kyn wise,
þ*a*t we war bath in p*ar*adise,
And þat þou wit þir wande wess [leaf 16, col. 1]
All þe vnserenes o mi fless, 8174
þ*a*t als a fische þou made me fere,
Wit branches þ*a*t þou beres here."

COTTON

of grete lande had he lorde bene
bot alle he left hit in his tene.
and for hardnes of hele
he gaf him al wiþ god to dele.
¶ *and* for to ende in his seruise
þe ni3t be-fore in p*ar*adise
him þu3t in squeuen he was þ*er*-by.
and alsqua þe king[1] dauy.
wiþ a wande wesshe his bodi a-boute
þat he was hale as any troute.
suche was þe squeue*n* at him þo3t
bot 3et for-soþ wiste he no3t.
atte þai suche wandis fande or so3t
or ellis in-to þat cuntree bro3t.
and woke *and* ferde was of þat si3t.
and saide lorde god of mi3t.
sa hale quyne ware I. *and* sa li3t.
als me þo3t I. was to ni3t.
¶ vnneþe had he moned his mode
quen a li3t fra þe wandes stode.
ri3t vn-to þe ermitage.
þe king[1] went wiþ his baronage
quen þai come to þat ermite
þai hai[l]sed him wiþ grete delite
þe hailsing[1] þat þai him talde
ful hindely he ham hit 3alde.
sone as he þe king[1] had knawen.
welcome he saide sir to þine awen.
¶ þorow þe he saide sal þis mesel.
be safe *and* sounde of al vn-hele
Me þu3t to-ni3t on þis wise
þat we ware baþ in p*ar*adise.
[1] *and* atte þou wiþ þ*er* wandes wesshe
alle þe vnfernes of[1] my flesshe. [[1] leaf 46]
þal als a fisshe þou made me fere
wiþ þe braunchis þou beris here.

FAIRFAX

Of grete landis he lad[1] lauerd ben,
Bot al he left it in his tene, [[1] *read* had]
And for hardnes of his vnhele, 8143
He gaf him all wid god to dele,
And for to end in his seruis.
þe niht fornest of paradis 8146
[1]Him thoght in sueuen he was þar-by,
And thoght alsua þe king dauy [[1] leaf 57, col. 1]
Weches wid a wand his bodi sua clene,
þat sekenes on him was þar nan sene.
Suilk was þe sueuen þat him thoght,
Bot of þe branches wist he noght, 8152
þat þai suilk wandis fand and soght,
Or in þat contre wid þaim broght.
He wock, and thoght on þat sight,
And said, "vr lauerd godd of miht,
Qui ne war i alsua hal and light, 8157
Als me thoght i was to niht?"
vnese had he menid his mode,
þat a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right in-to þe hermytage, 8161
þe king to-come and his barnage.
Sone quen þai mett wid þat hermyte,
þai haylced him, widuten any delite,
And þat haylsing þat þai him talde,
Ful hendly to him he ȝalde, 8166
Also suith as he þe king had knaun,
He said, "welcum, sir, to þin aun."
He said, "thoru [þe] sal þis mesele
Be saf and sound of all vnhele. 8170
Me thoght to night on þis-kin wise,
þat we war bath in paradise,
And þat þu wid þa wandes wess,
And þe vnhele of mi fless, 8174
þat as a fiss þu made me fere,
wid wandis þat þu beris here."

GÖTTINGEN

Of grete londes had he lord bene
But alle he lafte hem in þat tene
And for hardenes of his vnhele
he ȝaf him al wiþ god to dele
And forto ende in his seruise
þe nyȝte to forn of paradise
him þouȝte he was euen þer by
And þat þe gode kyng dauy [[2] leaf 51, bk]
[2]Wesshe wiþ a wonde his body clene
þat no sekenes was on him sene
Suche was þe sweuen þat him þouȝt
But of þo braunchis wist he nouȝt
þat þei hem hadde souȝt & founde
And brouȝte to cuntre þat stounde
he woke & þouȝte on þat siȝte
And seide lord god of myȝt
whi ne were I als hool & fere
As me þouȝt riȝt now here
vnneþe had he mened his mod
A leem from þo ȝerdes stood
Riȝt into þe ermytage
þe kyng coom & his baronage
whenne þei mett wiþ þat heremite
þei heilsed him wiþ greet delite
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
whenne þat he kyng had knowen
he seide welcom to ȝoure owen
Bi þe sir kyng I mesele
Shal be saf of al vnhele
Me þouȝte to nyȝt on þis wise
þat we were boþe in paradise
And þat þou wiþ þo wandes wesshe
Al þe vnhele of my flesshe
As any fisshe þou mades me fere
wiþ þese ȝerdes þou berest here

TRINITY

þe tres he keist and kneled þare,
He was haler þan eu*er* are. 8178
þe king þ*a*t kind was of his cost,
þe man he ledd forth wit his ost,
And all his lijf did wit him leng,
For he was a ful dughtithing. 8182
Knight he was o gret empris,
He quitt þe king will his seruis.
¶ þe king forth fard þ*a*t he ne fan,
Til he come gain to flun iordan. 8186
He tok þaas wandes in his hand,
þe strem all still began to stand.
It stode þe folk on aiþer side
þe kinges passage for to bide. 8190
Q*ue*n þai war passed ou*er* strand,
And raght a-pon þe toiþer land,
Witte yee þat þai war ful gladd;
To þe folk þe king þan badd, 8194
Ilkan to sett þair pauilun,
Als for þat night vte-wit þe tun;
þan on þe morn, q*ue*n dai suld lem,
Vn-to þe tun of ierusalem 8198
He suld þam bring, to set in ward
Wit-in his aun orchiard,
To-quils wald he mak him bun
At ordain þar p*r*ocession. 8202
þai rest þam þat night and bade,
O þaa wandes grett lose þai made.
þe king abute þam was ful gern,
And putt þam in-til a cistern, 8206
And did biside þam lampes light
And men þam for to kepe þat night,
To-quils þat he him went to slepe.
Bot godd, þat all has for to kepe,
þ*a*t all for-lokes in his sight, 8211
His will witstand es nan has might,

COTTON

þe trees he kneled *and* kissed þare
he was haler þen euer are.
¶ þe king þat kinde was of coste.
þe man he led forþ wiþ his oste.
in al his life wiþ him to lenge.
for he was a duȝti þing.
kniȝt he was *and* grete in pris.
he quitte þe king wele his seruise.
þe king went him forþ þan.
til he come to þe flume iordan.
he toke þe wandis in his hande.
þe streme be-gan stille to stande.
hit stode þe folk on aiþ*er* side
þe kingis passage for to bide.
¶ quen þai ware passed ou*er* þat strande
and raȝt a-pon þe toþ*er* lande.
wete ȝe wele þai ware ful glad
to þat folk þe king bad.
ilkan to sette þaire pauylion.
als for þat niȝt wiþ-out þe tou*n*.
þen on þe morne quen dai suld leme
vn-to þe tou*n* of Ierusalem.
he sulde ham bring to sette i*n*-warde
in his awen orcharde.
to-quiles walde he make him bou*n*.
to bring ham wiþ p*r*ocessiou*n*.
¶ þai rest ham þat niȝt *and* bade.
and of þa wandis grete ioy he made
þe rotis of ham þe king lete wesshe
and al niȝt laide ham in wat*er* fresshe
and sette be-side ham laumpis briȝt
and men to kepe ham al þat niȝt.
¶ *and* þen he laide him dou*n* to slepe
bot god atte alle has for to kepe.
and alle ordens in his siȝt.
his wille to wiþ-stande has nan miȝt

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe wandis he kist, and kneled þare,		he cussed þo ȝerdes knelyng þere
He was haler þan eu*er* he was are.		was he neu*er* holler ere
þe king, þ*at* kind was of cost,	8179	þe kyng þ*at* kynde was in cost
þis man he ledd forth wid his ost,		Ladde hi*m* forþ wiþ his hoost
And all his liue did wid him lend,		And al his lif dud wiþ him lende
For to þe king was he ful hend.	8182	To þe kyng was he ful hende
Knight he was and mekil i*n* pris,		kny3t he was myche of pris
þe king him quitt wele his seruis.		þe kyng him quit wel his seruis
þe king went forth ful sone onan, [col. 2]		Forþ went þe kyng soone þan
Til he com a-gayn to flum iordan.		Til he coom to flu*m* iurdan
He tok þa wandes in his hand,	8187	he toke þo ȝerdes in his honde
þe strem still bigan to stand,		þe streem stille bigon to stonde
It stod þe folk on ayder side		hit stood þe folke on eiþer side
þe kinges passage for to bide.	8190	þe kyngis passage forto abide
Quen þai war pascid ou*er* þe strand,		when*ne* þei were past ou*er* þe strond
And all come*n* vp-on þe toþ*er* land,		þei coom in to þe toþ*er* lond
Witt ȝe wele þai war ful glad;		wite ȝe wel þei were ful glad
To þ*at* folk þe king þan bad,	8194	To þe folke þe kyng þen bad
Ilkan to sett þair pauelyun		vchone to sette her pauylou*n*
As for þ*at* niht widute*n* þe toun;		As for þ*at* ny3t wiþoute þe tou*n*
þan on þe morn que*n* þai suld lem,		And on þe morne when*ne* þei shul so
Into þe tune of Ierusalem,	8198	Into ierusalem þenne go
He suld þaim bring to sett i*n*ward,		þo ȝerdes wolde he sett in warde
widin his aune orichard,		wiþin*ne* his owne orcharde
þe quilis wald he make him boune,		þ*at* while wolde he make hi*m* bou*n*
And ordayne a ful fair p*r*ocessioune.		To ordeyne feire processiou*n*
þai restid þaim þat niht a*n*d bade,		þe ny3t þe rested in þ*at* slade
Of þe wandis gret los þai made;	8204	And of þo ȝerdes greet ioye made
Aboute was þaim þe king ful ȝerne,		þe kyng aboute hem was ȝern
He putt þaim in-to a cysterne,		he put hem in to a cistern
And did he side*n* þaim laumpis liht,		And dud biside hem lau*m*pis li3t
And sett me*n* þai*m* to kepe all niht,		And made men wake hem alny3t
þe quiles þe king him went to slepe.		þen*ne* went þe kyng for to slepe
Bot god þ*at* al has for to kepe,		But god þ*at* al haþ to kepe
þ*at* all for-lokis in his sight,	8211	And al ou*er*lokeþ in his si3t
His will widstande has nan na miht,		his wille to lette haþ noon my3t

It es na thing þat mai for-barr
His will þat forwit es sua warr, 8214
He þ*a*t sua mighti es and wis,
He did þaa vandes forto ris;
In þ*a*t cistern þe rotes fest, 8217
Sua depe þair rote þai samen kest,
þ*a*t moght þ*a*m nam*a*n þeþen win, [col. 2]
Wit-vten rift for ani gin.
Q*ue*n dauid sagh nan oþer bote, 8221
Bot þat þai wandes tane hade rote,
þat fest war in erth sua fast,
In his hert he was agast,
And said, "all naciun and lede
Aght vr lau*er*d for to drede, 8226
For he es mightful in mikel dede,
At al his will in werck to spede.
Sal nan," he said, "þam heþen stere,
Sin godd self has sette þam here."
þan dide þe king tilward þat side
þat orchiard al for to wide, 8232
A wall a-bote dide for to rais,
And planted tres þat war to p*r*ais,
O cedre, o pine, and o lorrer, 8235
þat yaird suld be him-self ful dere.
And oþer riche tres he soght
In mani sted, and þeder broght; 8238
All frutes he plantede in þat place,
For his schirting and his solace.
Q*ue*n all was closed a-boute þat tre,
A siluer cercle son naild he, 8242
þat was þe stouen for to strength,
And knau þe wax o gret and length.
Suilkin cercles sett he sere
O thritte winter ilk yere, 8246
And did he to, þat es to sai,
Ai q*ue*n he tok an o þir a-wai.

COTTON

ne is na þing þat may for-barre.
he is wele be-fore is warre.
¶ he þat is miȝty *and* wise.
he made þe wandis for to rise.
In a sisterne þaire rote fest.
sa depe þa rotes sa*m*myn kest.
þat muȝt na man ham þeiþen win.
wiþ-outen breste wiþ-outen gyn.
Quen dauid sagh nane oþ*er* bote.
bot atte þe wandis tane had rote
þat festened ware in erþ sa fast.
in his hert he was a-gaste.
and saide alle nacio*un* *and* lede.
aȝt our lorde for to drede.
for he is miȝtful god in dede
þat alle his wille in werke wil spede
sal nane he saide ham heiþen stere
syn god him-self has sette ham here
þen dide þe king toward þat side.
made his orchard lange *and* wide.
a walle a-boute hit dide he raise
and planted trees atte ware to praise
of cedre pyne *and* lorrer.
þat ȝarde to him sulde be ful dere.
and oþ*er* riche trees he soȝt.
In many stede *and* þidder broȝt.
alle frutes he planted in þat place
him to conforte *and* solace.
¶ quen hit was closed a-boute þ*a*t tree
a siluer sercle sone nayled he.
þat was þe stouen for to strenght
to knaw þer-of. brede *and* lenght.
suche serclis sette he sere
on xxx. wint*er* ilka ȝere.
And dide he an to þat is to say.
quilest he toke a-noþ*er* a-way.

FAIRFAX

Es na-thing þat may for-barre
His wille þat bifore es sua war, 8214
He þat sua mihti es and wise
He did þa wandis for to rise,
In þat cysterne þe rotis fest,
Sua depe þa rotis samen kest,
þat miht na man þaim þeden winne
widuten breche, for any gynne. 8220
Quen dauid saw nan oþer bote,
Bot þat þa wandis þan had rote,
[1] þat festind ware in erde sua fast,—
And in his herte he was a-gast, [[1] leaf 57, bk, col. 1]
And said, "all nacion and lede,
Awe vr lauerd for-to drede,
For he es mihtful in ilk dede 8227
At all his wille in werk to spede.
Sal nan," he said, "þaim heden stir,
Siþen god him-seluen has sett þaim here."
þan gart þe king to kepe þat syde,
þat orichard for-to make mare wide,
A wal gart he aboute it rayse, 8233
And plantid tres þat war to prayse,
Of cedri, pine, and of lorer,
þat ȝerde suld be him-seluen dere.
And oþer riche tres he soght 8237
In mani stede, and dider broght;
All fruites he planted in þat place,
For his waking and his solas.
Quen it was closid aboute, þat tre,
A siluer cerkil sone naylede he, 8242
þat was þe stauin for to strenthe,
And knaw þe wax of gret and lenthe.
Suilkin serklis sett he sere,
Thritti winter, ilka ȝere, 8246
And did an to, i ȝou say,
Euer quen he tok anoþer away.

GÖTTINGEN

Is no þing þat may forbarre
his wille bifore hit ls so warre
he þat so myȝty is & wise
he dud þo ȝerdes for to rise
In þat cisterne þe rotes honest
To gider grewen & were fest
Miȝt no mon hem atwyn wynne
wiþouten brekyng for no gynne
whenne dauid say noon oþere bote
But alle þo ȝerdes hadden o rote
þat fastened were in erþe so fast
In his herte he was agast
And seide al nacioun & lede
Oweþ oure gode lord to drede
Miȝtful is he & þat is skil
Of vche dede to done his wil
þe kyng seide no mon hem stere
Fro hennes siþ god sett hem þere
þe kyng made to kepe þat syde [leaf 52]
To make þe orcharde more wide
A wal dud he aboute hit reise
And plaunted trees þat were to preise
Of cidre palme & of lorere
þat ȝerde shulde be him seluen dere
Oþere riche trees he souȝt
In mony studes & þider brouȝt
Alle fruytes he plaunted in þat place
For his walkyng and his solace
whenne hit was cloos aboute þat tre
A cercle of siluer nailed he
For to knowe bi þat strengþe
what he wex in greet & lengþe
Suche cercles made he sere
þritty wyntur vche a ȝere
He dud oon on as I ȝou sey
Euer whenne he toke anoþer awey

TRINITY

For thritti wynt*er* wex þ*at* tre
þat it was selcut for to see, 8250
O cercles þat he tok a-wai
Offrand he made at min on ai.
It was so cherged, ilk a bogh,
Wit leif and frut i-nogh, 8254
Alle said þat sagh it, less and mare,
Was neu*er* tre suilk blossem bare.
Anoþer tre o suilk a kind, 8257
In all þis warld war noght to find.
O[1] wortscip was þis tre to wonder,
þe king oft-sith he welk þer-vnder,
In bedes þat he had to sai, [[1] *looks like* E *in* MS.]
Kneland he þar-vnder lai. 8262

for xxx wint*er* wex þat tree.
atte hit was selcouþ on to see.
þe sercles atte he toke a-way.
he offerred ham for-soþ to say.
¶ hit was sa karked ilka bogh̄.
wiþ lefe *and* floure *and* frute I-nogh̄.
alle saide þat sagh̄ lasse *and* mare.
was neu*er* tree suche blossum bare
a-noþ*er* tree of squilk kinde
In al þis werld̄ was noȝt to finde.
Of worshepe was þis tree wond*er*
þe king[1] oft-siþe welk[1] þ*er*-vnd*er*.
in bedes atte he had to say.
knelande he þ*er*-vnder lay.

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Q*ue*n he had made his orisun,
Vnder þis tre he sett him dun,
He thoght a-pon ful mani thing, [leaf 46, bk, col. 1]
Als he þ*at* was suilk a lau*er*ding 8266
A temple thoght he ma to dright,
þat suld be made wit selcut slight.
Ferr and depe he vmbi-thoght,
Hu þ*at* hus it suld be wroght, 8270
For to hald in þair sere relike,
þ*at* he moght saue wit his kingrike.
þ*at* was þ*at* hali arke þai bare
A-bute, wit all þair santuare; 8274
þ*at* es to sai, þaa tabels tuin,
þe ten comamentes war in,
þ*at* godd wrat wit his aun hand,—
And þar was aarons wand, 8278
þat bar þe frut þof it was dri,
And o manna þar was parti,
þe gilden oyle, þe p*ro*piciatori,
Tua cherubins, als sais þe stori. 8282

quen he had made his orisou*n*
vnder þis tree he sette him dou*n*.
he þoȝt on mony selcouþ þing[1].
as fallis to a grete lording[1].
A temple make þorou goddis miȝt.
þat sulde be wroȝt wiþ selcouþ sliȝt.
¶ Ferre *and* depe he him be-þoȝt. [leaf 46, back]
how þat hous sulde be wroȝt.
for to kepe þaire relike
þat muȝt saue þaire king[1]-rike.
hit was an hali arke þai bare.
aboute wiþ alle þaire santuare.
¶ þat is to say þe tablis twin.
þe ten comandementes ware þ*er*-in.
atte god wrate wiþ his hande.
and þ*er* was al-so aarons wande.
and bare þe frute if hit was dry
and of manna þ*er* was a p*ar*ty.
þe gilden oile þe p*ro*piciatory
ij. cherubins as saise þe story.

COTTON FAIRFAX

For thritti winter wex þat tre,		þritty wyntur wex þat tre
þat it was selcut for to se.	8250	þat hit was selcouþ for to se
Of cerklis þat he tok away,		Of cercles þat he toke awey
Offrand he made to mene on ay.		Offringe he made to mone on ay
It was sua karkid, ilka bow,	8253	hit was so charged vche abowȝe
wid lef, and flour, and fruit, enow,		wiþ leef floure & fruyt ynowȝe
All said þat it sau, lesse and mare,		Alle seide þat hit say lasse & mare
was neuer tre suilkin blossum bare.		Was neuer tre suche blossom bare
Anoþer tre of suilk a kind	8257	Anoþer tre of suche kynde
In all þis world were noght to finde.		Miȝt no mon in world fynde
Of worschip was þis tre to wonder,		Of worship was þis tre to wondir
þe king oft-sithes knelid þar vnder,		þe kyng ofte kneled þer vndir
In bedis þat he had to say,	[col. 2]	In bedes þat he had to say
Kneland he þar-vnder lay.	8262	Knelyng he þer vndir lay

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Quen he had made his orisoun,		Whenne he had made his orisoun
vnder þat tre he sett him doun,		Vndir þat tre he set him doun
He thoght þan apon mani a thing,		And þouȝte vpon mony a þinge
As he þat was suilk a lording,	8266	As he þat was a greet lordynge
A temple thoght he make on hight,		A temple he þouȝte þenne to make
In þe worschip of godd all-miht;		To goddes worshepe & for his sake
Fer and depe he him bi-thoght,	8269	Bisily he him biþouȝt
Hou þat þis temple suld be wroght,		how þis temple shulde be wrouȝt
For to kepe in þair ser relike,		To kepe in his relikes þan
þat he miht saue in his kingrike;		And saue hem in his kyndam
þat was, þat hali arke þai bare		þe holy arke þat þei bare
Aboute, wid all þair sayntuare,	8274	Aboute wiþ al her holy ware
þat es to say, þe tablis tuin,		Oon was þo tables twyn
þat þe ten comandementis war in,		þat þe ten comaundementis were In
þat god wrat wid his aun hand;		þat god wroot his owne hond
I, and þar-in was aaron-es wand,	8278	And þerynne was Aarones wond
þar bar þe fruit þou it war drie;		þat bare fruyt þo hit was drye
And of manna als a partye;		And als of manna sum partie
þe gylden oyle of þe propiciatory,		þe gilden oyle of þe propiciatori
To cherubynes, als sas þe story.	8282	To cherubins as seiþ þe stori
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

þir thinges þat i tell yow here,	*þer* þinges alle I telle ȝou here
Tresur þe king þam heild for dere,	þe king' ham helde tresour dere.
þar-for thoght king daui	¶ *þer*-for þoȝt king' dauy.
Make þam a riche herbergeri. 8286	make ham a riche herbageri.
Vnd*er* þis tre þat ic of sai,	vnder þis tree atte I of say.
A stapul was o marbul g*rai*.	a stapil made of marbil gray.
Als he thoght þus q*ua*t war to don,	And as he þoȝt quat was to done
And angell come fra goddes tron,	an angel come f*ra* goddis trone.
Apon a bogh þan can he seit, 8291	of þat tree þat was sa squete
On þat tre þ*a*t was sua suete.	a-pon a bogh̄ þare he sete.
For wit þat flur sa fress and neu,	be-for þa floures fresshe *and* new.
þair stode a selcut lele heu. 8294	*þer* stode a selcouþ louely hew.
þis angel þat sa bright scan,	¶ þis angel at sa briȝt shane
Spac to þe king þar he sait an,	spac to þe king' þat satte allane
"Godd þe loke," he said, "sir king,	god þe saue he saide sir kyng'.
Wil i wote al þi yerning; 8298	wele I. wate alle þi ȝernyng'.
þi will es wirscipp for to wirke,	þi wille is worshepely to wirk'
þ*a*t es to dright a crafti kyrke,	þat is to diȝt a crafti kirke.
Bot þou sal wijt on q*ua*tkin wise,	bot þou sal wite of quatkin wise.
þat þis wark aght for to rise. 8302	atte þis werk agh̄ to rise.
Godd will noght þi-self it make,	god wil noȝt þi-self hit make.
For of þin hand he wil noght take	for of þi hande wil he hit noȝt take
Nan suilkin warc, it war vnright,	suche werke to þe ware vn-riȝt
For wereur art þou ful wight, 8306	for werrour artow gode in fiȝt.
And mani man slan wit þin hand;	*and* many man slayne wiþ þi hande
Bot þou sal elles vnderstand	bot ellis þou salle vnderstande
þat mai noght thoru þi-self be don,	hit may noȝt þorou þi-self be done
þin sun sal end it, salamon. 8310	þi sone sal ende hit salamon.
þou sal it puruai in þi thoght, [col. 2]	þou salle deuise hit in þi þoȝt.
Thoru salamon it sal be wroght;	*and* þorou salamon hit sal be wroȝt
For he sal be a man o pes,	for he salle be a mon of pes.
And mikel haf o werldes es, 8314	*and* mikil haue of werdes es.
He sal be king efter þi dai,	he salle be king' ofter þi day.
þis sal be soth þ*a*t i sai.	þis sal be soþ atte I þe say.
He sal bath regn in pes and rest,	he salle baþ renge in pes *and* rest.
To temple make he sal be best, 8318	to temple make he sal be best.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þir thinges þat i telle ȝou here,		þese þingis þat I telle here	
þe king þaim held tresur dere,		þe kyng hem helde tresoure dere	
þer-for thoght þe king dauy,		herfore þouȝte dauid kyng	
Make þaim a riche herbergery.	8286	To make hem a riche wonyng	
vnd*er* þis tre þ*a*t i of say,		vndir þis tre þat I of sey	
A stapil was of marbil gray.		A stapul was of marbul grey	
As he thoght þus quat was to done,		And as he þouȝte what was to done	
An angel com fra heuen trone,	8290	An aungel coom from heuen trone	
Apon a bohw he made his sete,		On a bowȝe he made his sete	
Of þ*a*t tre þ*a*t was sua suete;		Of þat tre þat was so swete	
For wid þ*a*t flour þ*a*t was sua new,		For wiþ þat flour þat was so new	
þar stode a selcuth louly hew.	8294	þer stode a selcouþe louely hew	
þis angel þ*a*t sua brightly schan,		þis au*n*gel þat so briȝte shone	
Spac to þe king, þar he sat an,		Spak to þe kyng þ*er*e allone	
And said, "godd þe loke, sir king,		And seide god þe loke sir kyng	
wele i wat al þi ȝerning,	8298	wel I woot al þi ȝernyng	
þi wille in worschip for to wirke,	[lf 58, col. 1]	þi wille is worshepe for to wirche	
þat es to godd a crafty kirke.		To god him self a crafti chirche	
Bot þu sal witt on quat wise		But þou shal wit on what wise	
þat þis werke awe for to rise.	8302	þ*a*t þis werke owe to rise	
Godd wil noght þi selue it make,		God wol not þi self hit make	
For of þi handis he wil noght take		Of þi hondes he wol not take	
Suilke a werke, it war vnright,	8305	Suche a werke hit were vnriȝt	
For werrour art þu, man-ful wight,		For werrou*re* art þou ful wiȝt	
And many man slayn wid þi hand,		And many hast slayn wiþ þi hond	
Bot þu sal ellis vnder-stand		But þou shal elles vndirstond	
It may noght thoru þi-seluen be don;		Al may hit not bi þe be done	
End it sal þi sone salamon,	8310	Ende hit shal þi son salomone	
þu sal it ordaine in þi thoght,		þou shal ordeyne hit in þouȝt	[lf 52, bk]
Thoru salamon it sal be wroght;		Bi salomon hit shal be wrouȝt	
For he sal be a man of pes,		he shal be a mon of pese	
And mekil haue worldis es,	8314	And muchel haue worldes ese	
He sal be king efter þi day,		he shal be kyng aftir þi day	
þis es þe soth, þat i þe say.		þis is sooþ þat I þe say	
He sal reyne bath in reste and pes,		In rest & pees regne shal he	
þe temple sal he make wid ese,	8318	þe temple bi him made shal be	

He sal haue witt, Riches, and sele,
To wijss ai all his werkes wele.
It sal be *pre*cius and prude, 8321
þe werc he sal sua semele scrude;
Relike sal þar-in be loken,
þ*at* eu*er*mar sal of be spoken.
Bituixand to þe werldes end.
Haf god-dai, fra þi i wend." 8326
Dauid vnder[stod] þis skil,
þ*at* lete he noght þis dide wit dil,
þat he ne it thoght to cheuis sua,
Als þe angel brogh him bodeword aa.

he sal haue witte riches *and* sele
to wisse alle his werkis wele
hit sal be p*re*cious faire *and* proude
þe werk[1] he sal sa semely shroude
¶ relikis sa þ*er*-in be-lokin.
þat euer-mare sal of be spokin.
be-twix þis *and* þe werldis ende
haue goday for now I wende.
Dauid vnderstode þis skille
lete he noȝt þis dede dille.
attyn he þoȝt to shew hit so
as þe angel spac him to.

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan til his chamb*er* went,
And son efter þe quen he sent;—
For of his sauues þis was an, 8333
þat of his barnage sa bald was nan,
Wijf ne man, ne yong ne ald,
þat in his chamb*er* was sa bald 8336
A fote to set, bot þai war cald,
Or q*ue*n þe king spek wit þam wald,
Ne wijf ware sco neu*er* sua leue, 8339
Ne noght þe quen, wit-vten leue;—
For-þi hir enterd bersabe
þe que*n*, his spuse, and his p*ri*ue,
þe thing that he in hert had hid
To þe quen he it vndid. 8344
Bot ne for-þi ne tald he noght,
þe bodword als þat angel broght,
Bot elles scilwisli and scort
He tald þat him lai apon hert. 8348
"Dame, I did þe hider call,
Als mi wedded wijf of all, [1 MS. neu]
Wit eild i am be-ru*n*nu*n* nou,[1]
O mi kingrike q*ua*t redes þou? 8352

COTTON

þe king[1] vn-til his chaumber went
and ofter þe quene sone he sent
and of his saghes þis was ane
þat of his men sa balde ware nane.
wife ne may ȝonge ne alde.
þat in his chaumber ware sa balde
to come in bot þai ware calde.
bot quen þe king[1] speke w*ith* hi*m* wald[1]
and if þai dide he sulde ham greue
ne þe quene wiþ-outen leue.
¶ for-þi entred dame bersabe.
þe quene his spouse *and* his priue
þe ki*ng*[1] þat[1] he in þoȝt[1] had hid.
to þe quene he hit vn-did.
bot noȝt for-þi he talde hir noȝt
þe bode-worde atte þe angel broȝt
bot ellis stilly *and* smert.
he talde al atte him lay on hert.
¶ Dame I. dide þe hidder calle.
as my wedded wife of alle.
wiþ elde I. am ou*er*-gane now.
of my kingedome quat redis þou

FAIRFAX

He sal haue witt, ricches, and sele,
To wiss all his kingriche wele.
It sal be *pr*ecious and proude; 8321
þe werke he sal sua semely schroude,
Relykis sal þar-ine be lokin
þat eu*er* mare sal of be spokin,
Bituix and to þe worldes end. 8325
Haue god day, for nou i wend."
Daui vnd*er*-stode þis skil,
ȝeit lete he noght his dede wid dill,
þat he ne thoght for to do so, 8329
Als þe angel said him to.

he shal haue witt richesse & sele
To reule al his kyndome wele
hit shal be *pr*eciouse & ful proude
þe werk he shal so semely shroude
Relikes shal *þer* ynne be loken
þat eu*er*more shul of be spoken
Bitwene þis & þe worldes ende
haue good day now I wende
¶ Dauid vndirstode þis skil
To leue his dede had he no wil
Fully he þouȝte to do so
As þe au*n*gel seide him to

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan to his chambir went, 8331
And sone efter þe quene he sent;
For of his lawis þis was an,
Of all his barnagee was þar nan,
Man no womman, ȝonge ne olde, 8335
þat in his chambir was sua bolde
A fote to sett bot þai war cald, [col. 2]
And quen þe king speke wid þai*m* wald;
Ne wijf, war scho neu*er* sua leue,
Nor noght þe quene widute*n* leue.
For-þi þan entrid barsabe, 8341
þe quene his spouse, and his p*ri*ue
þe king, *þat* he in herte had hidd,
To þe quene he it vn-didd. 8344
Bot noght for-þi ne tald he noght,
þe bod-word als þe angel hi*m* broght,
Bot ellis wisly and ful schort, 8347
He tald right as him lay on hert.
"Dame, i did þe hid*er* call,
As for mi weddid wijf of all,
In elde i am waxen now,
Of mi kingriche quat redis þu? 8352

þe kyng to his chau*m*ber went
And soone aftir þe queen he sent
For of his lawes þis was oon
Of al his baronage was *þer* noon
Mon ny wom*m*on ȝonge nor olde
þat in his chau*m*bre was so bolde
O foot to sett but þei were calde
when*n*e þe kyng speke wiþ he*m* walde
Ny not þe queen wiþoute*n* leue
Ny noon o*þer*e wiþoute*n* greue
*þer*fore entrede bersabe
þe queen his spouse & his pryue
þe kyng *þat* he in hert had hid
To þe queene he vndid
But neu*er*þeles tolde he nouȝt
þe bodeword *þat* þe au*n*gel brouȝt
But elles wisely & ful shert
he tolde as hi*m* lay on hert
Dame I dud þe hidur calle
As for my wedded wif of alle
In elde am I wexen now
Of my kyndam what redes þou

Q*ua*m sal i giue it for to ledd
*þa*t me mai fall, or mensk or mede?"
*þa*t lauedi til hir lau*er*d lute 8355
Wit buxu*m* reu*er*ence and dute,
[1]Sco kneld don q*ue*n sco had stand,
þe king hir tok vp be þe hand, [[1] leaf 47, col. 1]
Als he þat of hir will wald wit, 8359
And did hir heier for to seit;
And bad hir sai, and waand noght
Q*ua*t war to do *þa*t hir god thoght,
Of his king-rike, þat es to sai, 8363
Qua suld it haue efter his dai.
"Sir," sco said, "sin i sua se,
*þa*t þou will consail haue o me, 8366
þe best of all, if i cuth it,
Ful gladli wald i sceu þe it.
þe kingrike, sir kyng, *þa*t es þin,
þou wan it soth wit mikel pin, 8370
And had þou þar-of gret malees
For to stabul it in þin pes.
Sir," sco said, "þou has in liues
Mani childer wit þi wiues, 8374
þat yernand es þaa nu in strijf,
At haue þe kingrike in þi lijf.
þou freli king, sa ful o bliss,
þe best rede me thinc es þis, 8378
þou giue it to q*ua*m-sum þou will,
For mi g*ra*nt sal þou haf þer-till.
I *þa*t es þine hand-womman,
For me gain-sagh þar sal be nan, 8382
For salamon mi sun es ying;
Bot if þou þar-of wil mone, sir king,
Will i wat þat þou me hight,
Ar þou to spouse me trouth plight,
A sun if þou moght get wit me 8387
þin air for-soth þan suld it be.

COTTON

q*ua*m salle I gif hit for to lede
þat may be to me mensk[1] or mede
¶ þat lauedi til hir lord[2] dede loute.
wiþ buxu*m* reu*er*ence *and* grete doute
ho kneled doun walde ho noȝt stand[2]
þe king[1] toke hir vp bi þe hande.
als he þat of hir wil wald[2] wete
and dide hir heyer for to sete.
and bad hir say *and* wande noȝt.
quat[1] ware to do as hir gode þoȝt.
of his kingedome þat[1] is to say.
and qua sulde haue hit oft*er* his day
Sir ho saide syn I squa se. [leaf 47]
at ȝe wil consaile haue of[1] me.
þe beste rede atte I. con.
I. salle shew hit ȝow anoñ.
¶ þis kingdome sir at is þine.
þou wan soþ wiþ mykil pyne
and siþen had þou grete males
for to stable hit in pes.
sir ho saide þou has on liuis.
moni childer wiþ þi wiuis.
p*er*aunt*er* *þer* wil rise strife
bot ȝe do rede in ȝoure life
¶ þou freli king[1] þou f...[2] of blis
þe best rede me þink hit is. [[2] *some letters erased here*]
gif hit to q*ua*m atte þou wil.
my consaile sal ȝe haue *þer*-til.
I þat am þine hande wo*m*man.
of me gayne-sagh sal be nane.
[[3]ffor salamon my sonne ys yong
But might ye mone vpon s*er* kyng]
bot wele I. wate atte þou me hiȝt
or þou me spoused or trauþ pliȝt.
a sone if þou miȝt gete wiþ me.
þine ayre for-soþ sulde he be. [[3] from Laud MS. 416]

FAIRFAX

To qua*m* sal i giue it for to lede,
þ*at* me may turne to mensk and mede?"
þ*at* leudy to hir lau*er*d did loute,
wid buxumnes, reu*er*ence, a*n*d doute,
Scho kneled dun que*n* scho had stande,
þe king hir tok vp bi þe hande, 8358
As he þ*at* of hir consayl wild witt,
And did þair ether dun for to sitt;
And bad hir say, ne wond it noght,
Quat war best as hir thoght, 8362
Of his kingriche, þat es to say,
Qua suld it haue efter his day.
"Sir," scho said, "siþen i sua se,
þat ȝe wil consayl haue of me, 8366
þe best of all it i coude hitt,
Ful gladly wald i scheu ȝou it.
þe kingriche sir, þ*at* es þin,
þu it wan wid mekil pin, 8370
And alsua þu had gret malese
For to stabil it, and to pese,
Sir king," scho said, "ȝe haue i*n* liues,
Mani child*er* wid ȝour wiues, 8374
þat ȝernand er now in strijf, [lf 58, bk, col. 1]
To haue þe kingriche in ȝour lijf.
ȝe frely king, sua ful of bliss,
þe best rede me thinc es þis. 8378
ȝe giue it to quham-so ȝe will,
For my graunt sal ȝe haue þar-till,
I þ*at* es þin aun womman,
Gayn-sawe sal i ma þe nan, 8382
For salamon, mj sone, es ȝing.
Bot miht ȝe mene apon, sir king,
wele ȝe wat þ*at* ȝe me hight,
Ar ȝe to spouse me treuthe pliht,
A sone if ȝe miht gete wid me, 8387
ȝour air for soth þan suld he be.

GÖTTINGEN

To whom shal I ȝyue hit to lede
Me to turne to menske & mede
þ*at* lady to hir lord dud loute
wiþ buxome reu*er*ence & doute
She kneled aftir she had stonde
þe kyng toke hir vp bi þe honde
As he þ*at* of hir cou*n*sel wolde witte
And boþe dud hem dou*n* to sitte
he bad hir say & lett nouȝt
what were best as hir þouȝt
Of his kyndome þ*at* was to say
who shulde hit haue aftir his day
¶ Sir she seide now I se
þ*at* ȝe wol cou*n*sel haue of me
Gladly wolde I if I couþe
þe beste shewe ȝou wiþ mouþe
þe kyngdome sir þat is þin
þou hit wan wiþ myche pyn
Also þ*o*u haddest greet malese
For to stabul hit in pese
Sir she seide ȝe haue in lyues
Mony childre wiþ ȝoure wyues
þ*at* desiren now in strif
To haue þe kyndome in ȝoure lif
þou frely kyng ful of blis
þe best reed me þinke is þis
ȝe ȝyue hit to whom ȝe wol
My grau*n*t shul ȝe haue ful
I þ*at* am þin owne wom*m*on
Aȝeyn sawe wol I make noon
For salomon my son is ȝing
But miȝt ȝe mone vp on sir kyng
wel ȝe woot ȝe me hiȝt
Ar ȝe to spouse me trouþ pliȝt
A son if ȝe miȝte gete wiþ me
ȝoure eire forsoþe shulde he be

TRINITY

And sin sua es i haue me gett
þat neu*er* oþer es wit me mett, 8390
Bot an þe forwit had i noght;
For þi luue was i widue wroght,
(On quatkin wise wil i noght tell,
For well þi-self wat how it fell. 8394
Blissed be þe grace o dright
For-giuen es þe þar-of þi plight);
I sai noght yon, sa godd me rede,
For nan vpbraid ne for na nede, 8398
Ne for na gerning þat i haue,
Ani couenand of þe to craue;
Ne noþier i kepe þe gab ne gloþer
Bot soth to sai, and for nanoþer. 8402
þof salamon mi sun be yong, [col. 2]
He es wis and o redi tung,
þat neu*er* serued grefe ne grame,
And geten he es o þin licame. 8406
He þat bett*er* can mend þen pere
Best worþi es to be þin air.
Ne for-þi q*ua*m godd will chesse
Kyng efter þe for-soth beess." 8410
Sli knot þe que*n* on skil knyt.
þe king ful well he herkend itt,
And curtaisli, wit-vten hone,
He yatte hir freli al hir bone. 8414
¶ "Dame," he said, "to þe i scau,
þ*a*t salamon son efter mi dau
Sal king be of al þat i wan,
If drightin seluen will it an. 8418
He ne es yitt bot a littel wei,
þow do him for to foster slei,
To be lered him-self to lede,
Wit clerge bath and wit knighthede.
Lere o clerge well he sal, 8423
þat es o wisdom þe grundwall.

COTTON

¶ *and* syn squa is I haue me gette.
atte nane o*per* is wiþ me mette
bot an be-fore had I noȝt
for-þi loue was I widow wroȝt.
of quatkin wise I wil noȝt tel
for wele ȝe wate how hit felle.
blessed be he god of miȝt.
ȝe ar for-giuen of þ*a*t vn-riȝt.
¶ I sal noȝt lye sa god me rede.
for nane vpbraide ne for na drede
ne for na ȝernyng[1] þat I haue
ne for na couenand at I craue.
ne noȝt I kepe to gab ne gloþer
bot sai þe soþ I kepe nane o*per*.
¶ of salamon þi sone be ȝonge
he ful wise *and* redy of tonge
þat neuer serued grefe ne g*ra*me
and getyn he is wiþ þi licame
he þat bett*er* con amende þen paire
he is best worþi be aire.
noȝt for-þi qua god wil chese
ofter þe king[1] he beesse.
suche knotte þe quene þ*er* ho knit
þe king[1] ful wele he herkened hit.
and curtasli wiþ-outen hone.
and g*ra*nted hir al hir bone.
Dame he saide to þe I. say.
at salamon oft*er* my day.
salle be king[1] of[1] al I. wan.
and god him-selfe wil hit þan.
he is a ȝonge childe of ȝere
do him to noris *and* to lere.
atte he may him-selfe lede.
baþ wiþ clergis *and* kniȝthede
lere of clergi wele he salle.
þat is of wisdome þe grundwal.

FAIRFAX

And siþe*n* sua es i haue me gett
þ*a*t neu*er* nan oþ*er* wid me mett, 8390
Bot an bifore ȝou had i noght;
For ȝour loue was i wydow wroht,
(On quat-wise me thar noght tell,
For wele ȝe wat hou it bifell. 8394
Blisced be god ful of miht,
For-gyuen es ȝou þar-of þe plight);
I say noght nou, so godd me rede!
For nan vpbraid ne for na mede, 8398
Ne for na ȝerning þ*a*t i haue
Any couenand of ȝou to craue.
For neyder i kepe to gabb ne glose,
Bot say þe soth es my purpose. 8402
þou salamon mi sone be ȝong,
He es wijs and of redi toung,
þ*a*t neu*er* seruid gref ne vylany,
And getyn he es wid þi bodi. 8406
He þat better can mende þan payre
Best worthy es to be þin ayre.
Noght for-þi qua godd wil chese,
King efter þi day he bese." 8410
Suilk a knott þe quene on hir skil knitt,
þe king ful wele herkind þan itt,
And curtaysly, widuten hone, [col. 2]
He graunt hir ferly all hir bone. 8414
"Dame," he said, "to þe i say,
þ*a*t salamon sone efter mi day
Sal be king of al þat i wan,
If god him-self wil it be þan, 8418
He ne es ȝit bot wond*er* ȝing,
þu sett him to fostering,
Tille he be lerid hi*m*self to lede,
Bath wid clergy and knighthede.
Lere of clergy wele he sal, 8423
þ*a*t es of wijsdam þe grund-wal.

GÖTTINGEN

And siþ so is I haue me kept
þ*a*t neu*er* oþ*er* wiþ me siþen slept
But oon bifore oþ*er*e had I nouȝt [lf 53]
For ȝoure loue was I widewe wrouȝt
On what wise þar me not tel
wel ȝe woot how hit bifel
Blessed be god of myȝt
Forȝyuen is ȝou þer of þe pliȝt
I say not now so god me rede
For noon vmbreid ny for mede
Ny for no desire þat I haue
Any couenau*n*t of ȝou to craue
For nouþ*er* kepe I gabbe my glose
To say þe soþe is my purpose
þouȝe salomon my son be ȝong
he is wis & of redy tong
þ*a*t neuer did ne disserued vileny
And geten he is wiþ þi body
he þ*a*t bett*ur* con mende ny peire
Best worþi is to be þin heire
Not forþi whom god wol chese
Aftir þi day kyng he bese
wiþ suche a knotte þe queen hi*m* knyt
þe kyng herkened wel her wit
And curteisely as was to done
he grantid hir al hir bone
Dame he seide to þe I say
þ*a*t salomon aftir my day
Shal be kyng of þat I wan
If god wol þat hit be þan
he is not ȝitt but wondir ȝing
Set hi*m* faste to gode teching
Til he be lerned hi*m* self to lede
Boþe of clergy & knyȝte hede
Lerne of clergy wel he shal
Of wisdom þat is grou*n*d wal

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe child es theud and mild o mode,		þe childe is thewed *and* milde of mode
Lok þat he haf maister god,	8426	loke atte he haue maistres gode.
Bot it be on him-self al lang,		bot hit be on him-self lange.
He sal be man bath riche and str*a*ng.		he sal be mon baþ riche *and* str*a*nge
þou hele þis als þin aun lijf,		þou layne hit as þine awen life.
For lath war me to rais strijf	8430	for laþ ware me to raise strife.
Bituix and we se time and dai		be-twix and we se time *and* day.
He sal be king, qua wil or nai;		he sal be king qua wil or nay.
And þ*a*t þou be noght in mistru,		*and* atte þou be noȝt in mistrow.
þar-til mak i þe here a wou."	8434	as I am king I. make a vow.

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan was þis child sun sett to bok,		þen was þis childe sette to boke
Ful well i-wis þar-wit he tok,		ful wele I wis þ*er*-to he toke.
For al his hert he gaf to lare,	8437	for alle his hert he gaf to lare
Moght neu*er* child luue clerge mare.		muȝt neu*er* clilde loue clergi mare
Thoru þe grace of godd of heuen		þorou þe grace of god of heyuen
Son he cuth þe artes seuen.		sone he coude þe artes vij.
Q*ue*n he cuth þe lagh o landes lade,		quen he cowde of landis lade
Ful heili þan þai king him made,	8442	ful heily þan þai king him made
Was noþer again him, ald ne ying.		was nauþ*er* agayne alde ne ȝing.
Salamon þan was made king,		atte salamon was made king.
His fader biding wel he heild,		his fader bidding con he halde
And did al þ*a*t his mod*er* weld.	8446	*and* dide alle atte his mod*er* wald
He heild þ*a*t tre ful dere in dern,		he helde þat tree dere *and* derne
þ*a*t dauid king honurd sua yern,		atte dauid king honoured gerne
Vnd*er* þ*a*t tre oft sith he satt, [leaf 47, bk, col. 1]		vnder þat tree oft siþe he sat
And lerd selcut mani quatt;	8450	*and* lered mony selcouþ quat.
For vnder þe vmber o þat tre,		for vnder þe vmbre of þat tree
þe kind o thinges lerd he,		þe kinde of þingis lered he.
Bath o tres, and gress fele,	8453	baþ of tree *and* grissis fele.
Quil war þair mightes soth a*nd* lele;		quilk ware þaire v*er*tues soþ *and* lele
Gains quatkin iuel ilkan moght gain,		agayne quatkin euel ilkan muȝt gayne
Quer-su*m* þai gru, in wode or plain,		queþer þai grew in wode or playne
And q*ua*r þe medicine a-boute		*and* queþ*er* þe medicine of bote.
Be funden in þe crop or rote.	8458	be funden in þe crop or rote.

þe child es theued and milde of mode,		þe childe is þewed & mylde of mode
Loke þat he haue maystir gode,	8426	loke þat he haue a maistir gode
Bot it be on him-seluen long,		But hit be on him seluen long
He sal be bath riche and strong.		he shal be boþe riche & strong
þu layn þis as þin aun lijf,	8429	¶ Dame hele þis vp on þi lif
For lath me ware to rayse ani strijf,		For loþ me were to rere strif
Bituix and we se time and day		Til we se þe time and day
He sal be king, qua wil or nay.		he shal be kyng who so seiþ nay
And þat þu be noght in mistrow,		þerto haue þou no mis trow
þar-to make i here a wou."	8434	þerfore make I here þat avow

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

þis child was sone sett to bok,		þis childe was soone set to boke
And clergy wele he vnder-tok,		Clergy wel he vndirtoke
For all his herte he gaf to lare,	8437	Al his herte he ȝaf to lore
Might neuer child loue clergi mare.		Miȝte noon loue clergy more
Thoru þe grace of godd of heuen,		Bi grace of only god of heuen
Sone he coude þe artis seuen.		Soone he coude þe artes seuen
Quen he coude of landis lade,		whenne he coude of londes lawe
Ful hyly king þai him made,	8442	þei made him kyng in litil þrawe
was nouþer agayn him old ne ȝing,		was noon aȝeyn hit olde ny ȝinge
Salamon þan was made king.		þat salomon þen was made kynge
His fadir bidding wele he held,	8445	his fadir biddyng dud he holde
And did all þat his moder weld;		And al þat euer his modir wolde
He held þat tre ful dere in derne,		he helde þat tre dere & derne
þat dauid king honurd so ȝerne,		þat dauid kyng honoured ȝerne
vnder þat tre ofte-sithe he satt,		Ofte vndir þat tre he sat
And lerid selcuth mani quat.	8450	And lered mony selcouþ what
For vnder þe vmber of þat tre,	[leaf 59, col. 1]	For vndir þe shadow of þat tre
þe king of thinges lered he,		þe kynde of þingis lerned he
Bath and of tres, grisses fele,		Boþe of trees & greses fele
Quilk war þair vertus lele,	8454	Whiche were her vertues lele
For quatkin euil ilkan miht gayn,		For what euel vchone myȝt geyn
Quer-so þai grew in wode or playn;		where so þei grew in wod or pleyn
And queþer þe medicin of bote,		And wheþer þe medicine & bote
Funden be in cropp or rote.	8458	Founden were in croppe or rote
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

O lare he lere[d] vnder þat tre
þan made dughti bokes tre, 8460
And dughtili he þam vndid,
Wit samples o tres and gress emid.
þe first boke, wit-vten less,
Man it clepes ecclesiastes, 8464
þat spekes mast wit-vten waand,
Hu fals þis werld es for to faand.
O prouerbes es þat toþer boke,
þat lers man him vm-biloke 8468
Agains þis werld wikcedhede,
Hu þat he agh him for to lede.
þe thride boke efter þa tua
þe quilk man clepes cantica, 8472
A noteful bok in haly writte,
þe boke o luue, man cals it,
For o þat luue it spekes mast
Bituix man saul and haligast. 8476
þat was na clerc sa crafti kend,
Bituixand þe werlds end,
þat moght þe clerc wit clerge mat
þat cuth þe bokes *þat* he wrat 8480
To-quils he satt vnd*er* *þat* bogh;
Of all wisdoms he had i-nogh.
¶ Stedfast stode þe marbel stan,
On-ferr þe golden letters scan, 8484
þat said, "quilum *þat* man suld se
Godd self regn in *þat* tre
þat planted was bituix *þaa* flours,
þar þe sternes held *þar* curs. 8488
Wel i wat, neu*er* it es wan,
O flur ne frut *þat* it has tan,
And in his time sli frut suld giue
þat all his frendes *þat* of suld liue.
Ne o *þat* frut suld naman bite, 8493
þat he ne suld luue it als tite."

COTTON

¶ of lare he lered vnder þat tree
þe*n* made he noble bokis þre.
and wittely he ham vn-did
wiþ ensaumples of tres *and* gres kid.
¶ þe first bok wiþ-outen les [leaf 47, back]
men callis ecclesiastes.
þat spekis maist wiþ-oute*n* wande
how fals þis werlde is for to fande
¶ Of p*r*ouerbis is þe toþ*er* boke.
þat leres men a-boute to loke
how he agh̄ him[1] for to lede [1 MS. hin]
agayne þis werlde wikkid-hede.
¶ þe þrid boke oft*er* þa twa.
þe quilk men callis cantica.
a noteful boke in hali writte
þe boke of life men callis hit.
for of þat life hit spekis mast
be-twix mon saule *and* þe hali gast.
þat was na clerk sa crafti. kende.
be-twix *and* þe werldis ende.
þat muȝt þat clerk wiþ clergi mate.
þat cowde þa bokis þat he wrate
þe quilest he satte vnd*er* þat bogh̄
of alle wisdome he had I-nogh̄.
Stedefaste stode þat marbil stan
on ferre þe golden lett*er*es shane
þai saide sum time þat man suld se
god him-selfe regne in þat tree.
þat plantid was be-twene þa floures.
þer þe strandis halden þair cours
I wate wele na time hit is wane
of floure ne frute attyn hit has tane
and in his time suche frute sal giue
þat alle his frendis þar-fore sal liue
¶ ne of þat frute sulde na ma*n* bite
þat he ne sulde loue als tite.

FAIRFAX

Of lare he lerid vnd*er* þat tre,
þan made he gode bokis thre, 8460
And dohutyli he þaim vndid,
wid saumplis of tres and griss imid.
þe first bok, widuten les,
Men it callis ecclesiastises, 8464
þat spekis mast, widute*n* wand,
Hou fals þis world es forto fand.
Of p*r*ouerbis es þe to*þer* bok,
þat leris man him vmbiloke 8468
Agaynes þis world wrecched-hede,
Hou þat he au him for to lede.
þe thrid bok, efter þa tua,
þe quilk me clepis cantica, 8472
A notful bock in hali writt,
þe bok of loue men clepis itt,
For of þat loue it spekis mast 8475
Bituix manes saule a*n*d þe hali gast.
þat was na clerk so crafti kende
Be-tuix and to þe worldes end,
þat miht þ*a*t clerk wid clergi mate
Ne coude þe bokis þ*a*t he wrate 8480
To-quilis he satt vnd*er* þ*a*t bohw;
Of all wisdam he had enohw.
Stedfast stod þe marbil stan,
On fer þe gilden lettris schan; 8484
þai said, "sum-time þat men suld se
Godd him-seluen reyne in þ*a*t co*n*tre,
þat plantid was bituix þa floures,
þar þe stremis held þair cours.
wele i wate neu*er* es it wan, [col. 2]
Of flour ne fruit þ*a*t it has tan, 8490
And in þis time suilk fruit suld geue,
þat all his freindes þar-of suld leue;
Ne of þ*a*t fruit suld na man bite,
þat he ne suld loue it als tite." 8494

GÖTTINGEN

Of lore þ*a*t he lered vndir þ*a*t tre
he made gode bokes þre
Dou3tily he hem vndid
wiþ sau*m*ples of trees & herbes amyd
þe furste book wiþoute*n* les
Men calle ecclesiastices
þ*a*t moost spekeþ & wol not wonde
how fals þis world is to fonde
Of p*r*ouerbes is þe secou*n*de boke
þ*a*t techeþ aboute hem to loke
A3eynes þe worldes wrecched hede
how þei shul hem reule & lede
þe þridde book aftir [þe] two [leaf 53, bk]
Cantica men calleþ hit so
A noteful boke of holy writt
þe boke of loue men clepeþ hit
Of þ*a*t loue hit spekeþ moost
Bitwene mon*n*es soule & þe holy goost
So crafty was no clerke to say
Fro þ*a*t tyme to þis day
þ*a*t hi*m* mi3te wi clergy mate
Ne coude þe bokes þat he wrate
whil he sat vndir þe bowe
Of al wisdome he had Inowe
¶ Studfaste stood þ*a*t marbul stoone
Ful fer þe golden lettres shone
þei seide su*m*tyme men shul se
God him self regne in þ*a*t cuntre
þ*a*t planted was bitwene þo floures
þer þe sternes helde her coures
wel I woot neu*er* is hit wan
Of flour ne fruyt þ*a*t hit haþ tan
And in his tyme suche fruyt shal 3yue
þ*a*t alle his frendes þ*er*of shulde lyue
Of þ*a*t fruyt shulde no mon bite
But he shulde loue hit also tite

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þis writte wit fele was red and sene, [col. 2]		þis write wiþ many was rede *and* sene
Bot fa it wist quat it wald mene :		bot lite wiste quat hit walde mene
Bituix and he quam bare mari		bi-twix *and* he q*ua*m bare mary
Hang þar-on his folk to bij,		hange *þer*-on his folk to by.
þe barnten of ald adam,	8499	þe barnetem of alde adam.
þ*a*t thoru a bitte broght all in blam—		at þorou a bitte broȝt al in blame
An appel boitt, bath man and wif—		In appils bitte baþ mon *and* wife.
þ*a*t tre was ded, þis sal be lijf.		þat tree was dede þis sal be life.
Als written es in p*ar*chemin,		als writyn is in parchemyn.
þat it com vte o þat pepin	8504	þat hit come out of þat pepyn.
þ*a*t þat wreche adam fell fra,		þat at wrecche adam fel fra.
And broght him-self in mikel waa.		*and* broȝt him-self in mikil wa.
For sua bigan þe croce i wiss,		for so be-gan þe cros I-wis
O ih*e*su c*ri*st, vr king o bliss.	8508	of ih*e*su criste our king of blis

[*The story of David is finished.*]

¶ Nu es godd turn til vr stile,		Now is gode turned to our stile
þ*a*t we haf gan vte of a quile,	8510	as I haue talde ȝou a quile.
And tell apon vr mikel tale,		*and* tel we now our mykil tale.
For to make vr stori hale.		for to make our stori hale.
þis dauid, þat i rede of here,	8513	¶ þis dauid þat I red of here
Was king and regn[ed] fourte yere,		was king *and* regned xl. ȝere.
His regnning was wit right resun ;		his regning was wiþ riȝt resou*n*
Gains him his fas had na fusun.		agaynis him his fas had na foisou*n*
Childer had he wit wijfes sere		childer had he wiþ wyuis sere
O quilk i mak no mining here.	8518	of þe quilk I ma na myn[i]ng here.
For he þ*a*t mikel has for to tell		for he þat mykil has to telle.
þe scortliker he aght to spell.		þe mare shortly moste he spelle
þis ilk it was þe king daui		þis ilk hit was þe king dauy.
þat mikel spak o p*ro*pheci,	8522	þat mykil spac of p*ro*phecy.
O cristes birth sua lang be-forn,		of criste briþ (*sic*) ful lange be-forne
þ*a*t of a maiden suld be born.		þat of a maydyn sulde be borne
þ*a*t maiden of his aun sede		þat maidyn of his awen sede.
Was geten, als in bok we rede,	8526	was getyn als in boke we rede
And þat vr lau*er*d him forwit hight		*and* þat our lorde be-fore him hiȝt.
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.		of him sulde sp*r*ing þat al sulde riȝt.

þis writt wid fele was red and sene,	þis writt wiþ fele was red & sene
Bot fone it wist quat it wald mene:	But fewe wist what hit wolde mene
Bituix and he quam bar marie, 8497	Bitwene þat he whom bare marie
Henge þer-on his folk to bie,	heng þeron his folke to bye
Be barntem of alde adam,	Bi barmetem of olde adame
þat thoru a bitt broght all in blam,	þourȝe a bite brouȝte alle in blame
An applis bitt, bath man and wijf,	An appel bit boþe mon & wif
þat tre was dede, þis sal be lijf.	þat tre was deþ þis shal be lif
And writen es in parchemin, 8503	And writen is in parchemyne
þat it cam vte of þat pepyn,	þat hit coom out of þat pepyne
þat wrecched adam fel fra,	þe wrecched adam fel fro
And broght him seluen in mekil wa:	And brouȝte him self in mychel wo
For sua bigan þe crois, i wis, 8507	For so bigon þe cros I wis
Of iesu crist vr king of blis.	Of iesu crist kyng of blis

[*The story of David is finished.*]

Nou es it gode to turne to vr style	¶ Now is good to go to oure stile
þat we haue gon out of a whyle, 8510	þat we haue lefte of a while
And tell apon vr mekil tale	And turne to oure story aȝeyn
For to make vr stori hale.	To make hit hool & certeyn
þis dauid þat i redd of here,	Dauid þat I rede of here
was king and reyned fourti ȝere 8514	was kyng & regned fourty ȝere
His reyning was wid right resun;	his regnyng was of suche renoun
Gaynis him his fas had na fousun.	his foos wiþ him had no foysoun
Childer had he wid wiues sere, 8517	Childre by wyues had he sere
Of þe quilk i make na mening here,	Of whiche I make no menyng here
For he þat mekil has forto tell	For he þat mychel haþ to telle
þe schortlyer þan bos him spell.	þe shorter mot nede be his spelle
þis ilk it was, king dauy,	þis was þat kyng dauy
þat mekil spac of prophesy, 8522	þat mychel spake of prophecy
Of cristes birth ful lang biforn,	Of cristis burþe long biforn
þat of a mayden suld be born.	þat shulde of a mayde be born
þat mayden of his aune sede [1 leaf 59, bk, col. 1]	whiche Maiden of dauid sede
was getyn, in bokis as we rede, 8526	Was aftir geten as we rede
[1] And vr lauerd bi-for him high[t],	As oure lord biforne him hiȝt
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.	Of him to springe alle þinge to riȝt
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

þis ilk dauid þat saut*er* made
Es redd ou*er*al þis werld brade. 8530
Homer þe poet, þat was sa rijf,
Liued in þis king dauid lijf;
And of affric þe strang barnage
Did mak þe cite of cartage, 8534
þat to rome was euer fede.
And siþen quen d*aui*d king was ded,
He bade his men þai suld him lij
In bethleem his faders bij. 8538

¶ Q*ue*n dauid was ded, son salamon
Was king sittand in his fader tron.
He was a borli bachelere, [leaf 48, col. 1]
In al þat werld had he na pere 8542
O wijt o wisdom, als we rede,
Was neu*er* nan wiser lagh to lede.
In bede als he lai on a night,
Be-for him stod an angel bright, 8546
And til him spak wit blithful chere,
And said, "i am a messager,
Mi lau*er*d þe has word send wit me,
And gis þe chose o thinges thre, 8550
O strenght, o riches, or o wijt,
Chese quilk þou will, þou sal haue it.
If þou wit hert him serues hale,
O þir þou sal haf on to wale."
Salamon þis vnderstode, 8555
O þis bodword thoght him ful god,
"Wijtles," he said, "q*ua*t es catell,
Or q*ua*t es strenght wit for to dele
Man þat na wijt has him to lede?
I chese me wijt for al mi nede. 8560

COTTON

þis ilk dauid þe saut*er* made
is red ouer al þis werlde brade
¶ homere þe poete þat was sa rife
he leued in þe king dauid life.
and Affrike þe grete barnage
dide make þe cite of cartage.
þat to rome was euer fed
and siþen quen king dauid was dede.
he bad his men atte he sulde ly.
In bethleem his fader by.

how salamon king regnid ofter his fader dauid.

Quen dauid was dede salamon.
was king sitande in fad*er* t*r*one
he was a borli bacheler.
in þis werld had he na per.
of witte *and* wisdome als we rede
was nane wiser lagh to lede.
¶ In bed he lay apon a niȝt
be-for him stode an angel briȝt
and til him spac wiþ blisful chere
I am he saide a messagere
my lorde þe has giuen ane of þre
þou chose þe beste wil fal to þe.
of strenght or riches. or witte
chose quilk þou wil þou sal haue hit
for þou him seruis wiþ hert hale
chose an of these quilk þou wil wale
Salamon þis vnderstode [gode
of þis bode-worde hi*m* þuȝt ful
witteles he saide quat is catel [leaf 48]
or quat is strenght wiþ for to del.
þe mon þat witte nane has hi*m* to lede
I chose me witte for alle my nede.

FAIRFAX

þis ilke dauid þe sauter made,
Is redd ou*er*-all þis world brade. 8530
Homer þe poete þ*a*t was sua rijf,
Liued in þis king dauid lijf,
And of affric þe strang barnage,
Did make þe cyte of cartage, 8534
þat to Rome was eu*er* quede.
And siþ*en* qu*en* king dauid was dede,
He bad his men þ*a*t he suld ly,
In bethleem his fadris by. 8538

þis dauid made þe sautere
þ*a*t is rad boþe fer & nere
homere þe poete þ*a*t was so rif
Lyued in þis kyng dauid lif
And of Affrik þe strong baronage
Dud make þe cite of Cartage
þ*a*t to Rome was euer qued
Siþ when*ne* þe kyng was deed
he bad his men þ*a*t he shude ly
In bethleem his fadir by

[*Solomon's choice.*]

Qven dauid was dede, sone salamon
was king sittand in his fad*er*is [*tr*on,
He was a burli bacheler,
In all þis werld had he na pere. 8542
Of witt and wisdam, as we rede,
was neu*er* nan wiser laue to lede.
In bedd he lay apon a night, 8545
Bifor him stod an an angel bright,
And to him spac wid blithful chere,
And said, "i am a messagere,
Mi lau*er*d has þe sent word bi me
To giue þe choys of thinges thre, 8550
Of strenth, riches, and of witt,
Ches quilk þu wil, þu sal haue itt.
If þu him seruis wid herte hale,
Of thre þu sal haue an to wale."
Salamon þis vnd*er*stod, 8555
Of þis message thoght him godd,
"wittles," he said, "quat es catel?
Or quat es strenth wid to del,
þ*a*t man na witt has wid to lede?
I ches me witt for all mi nede; 8560

GÖTTINGEN

Aftir dauid deeþ salomone
was kyng sittyng i*n* his trone
he was a boldly bachilere
In al þis world had he no pere
Of witt & wisdome as we rede
was neu*er* a wiser lawe to lede
In bed he lay on a nyȝt
Biforn hi*m* stood an au*n*gel briȝt
And to hi*m* spak wiþ blisful chere
he seide I am a messangere
My lord haþ sende me word bi þe
To ȝyue þe chois of þingis þre
Of strengþe richesse & of witt [leaf 54]
Chees whiche þou wolt & haue hit
If þou him serue wiþ hool herte
Of þre þou shal haue oon in querte
¶ Salomon þis vndirstode
Of þis message þouȝte him gode
witteles he seide what is catele
Or what is strengþe wiþ to dele
þ*a*t mon no witt haþ wiþ to lede
I chees me witt for greet nede

TRINITY

I thanc him me þis chos wald giue,
I sal him serue quils i mai liue,
Wit al mi might, in al mi will,
He giue me grace it to fulfill." 8564
þe angel said to salamon,
"Wisli þou has in chesing don,
And for þou wel has chosen an,
In weild þou sal ham haf ilkan. 8568
For þou sal be ful warr in dede,
And ale folk þar-for sal þe drede.
And þou sal dred-nes haf o nan,
O riches sal þou haf god wan." 8572
þan regn[d] salamon wit þis,
And ledd his lijf wit mikel bliss.
He luued þe folk of his kingrike,
And all luued him, bath pouerand rike;
All þ*a*t eu*er* him rais again, 8577
Wit wisdom he broght þam to reclaim.
And al þat fader his ne moght,
Salamon til end he broght; 8580
Ier*usale*m mast he luued of all,
þar was he sett in king stall.

I thonk him me þe chose wil giue
i sal him serue þe quilest I liue.
wiþ alle my miȝt wiþ al my wil
god gif me *grace* hit to fulfil.
Þe angel saide to salamon.
wel þou has in chosing done.
for þou wele has chosin an.
nane of þe þre sal þe wane.
þou sal be ful warre in dede
and al folk sal þe drede.
of strenght sal þou haue gode wane
and riches sal þe defaute nane.
Now regnes salamon wiþ þis
and led his life wiþ mikil blis.
and mayntened þe folk of his kingrike
and loued him baþ wiþ pou*er* *and* rike.
alle þat walde agayne him rese
wiþ wisdome broȝt he ham to pes
al þat his fader be-gynne muȝt
salamon til hende hit broȝt.
Ier*usale*m maste he loued of alle
þ*er* was he sette in kingis stalle.

In his kingscip þe fourte daus,
O-ma*ng* his folk he sett his laus, 8584
And did þam strattli for to yeme,
Moght naman rightwisliker deme.
Amang his rightwisdomes rijf, [col. 2]
Herkens hu he feld a strijf. 8588
¶ O mister was þer wi*m*men tuin,
þ*a*t ledd þar lijf wit sike and sin,
For þai had husing nan to wale,
þai lended in a littel scale. 8592

COTTON

how ij. we*m*men ware iugged for a childe þe tane slogh̄ in hir bedde

In his kingdome wiþ wise saghes
a-mong his folk he sett his laghes
and dide ham straitely for to ȝeme.
miȝt na man mare riȝtly deme.
among his riȝtwis domes rife
herkin how he telled a strife
Of mister was þ*er* wi*m*men twyn.
atte led þaire life i*n* way of syn.
for þai had housing nane to wale
þai liued in a litel scale

FAIRFAX

I thank him þe chois me wild giue,
I sal him serue quile i may liue,
wid all mi miht in al mi wille,
He giue me grace it to ful-fille." 8564
þe angel said to salamon, [col. 2]
"wisely in chesing has þu don,
And for þu wele has chosin an,
þu sal þaim haue euerilkan, 8568
For þu sal be ful war in dede,
And all folk þar-wid sal þe drede,
And þu sal dredenes haue of nan,
Of riches sal þu haue ful gode wan."
Þan reyned salamon wid þis, 8573
And ledd his lijf in mekil blis;
He loued þe folk of his king-riche,
And all him loued, bath pore and riche,
All þat again him wroght males, 8577
wid wisdam broght þai to his pes,
And all þat his fadir ne moght,
Salamon to ende it broght.
Ierusalem loued he mast of all,
þar was he sett in kinges hall. 8582

I þonke him þat chois wolde me ȝyue
I shal him serue whil I lyue
wiþ al my myȝte & al my wille
he ȝyue me grace hit to fulfille
To salomon seide þe aungel þo
In chois hastou wisely go
And for þou wel hast chosen oon
þou shal haue hem euerychon
þou shal be ful war in dede
Al folke shal þe drede
And dredenes shal þou haue of noon
Of riches shaltou haue greet woon
þus regned salomon wiþ þis
In mychel ioye & mychel blis
He loued þe folke of his kyngdom
And þei him alle childe & mon
Al þat aȝeyn him dud males
wiþ wisdom he hem toke to pees
Al þat his fadir miȝt nouȝt
Salomon to ende hit brouȝt
Ierusalem loued he moost of alle
þere was he set in kyngis halle

[*The judgment of Solomon between the two women.*]

IN his king-riche þe former dawis
Amang his folk he sett his lawis,
And did þaim straytly forto ȝeme,
Might na man mare rightly deme.
Amang his rightwis domis rijf, 8587
Herkins hou he feld a strijf.
Of mister was þer wimmen tuin,
þat ledd þair lijf in sake and sine,
For þai had housing nan to wale,
þai duelled in a littel schale; 8592

¶ In his kyngdome þe forme dawes
Among his folk he set his lawes
And dud hem streitly to ȝeme
Miȝt no mon more riȝtly deme
Among his riȝtwise domes rif
here how he felde a strif
Mister wymmen wer þer twynne
þat lad her lyf in sake & synne
Housyng had þei noon to note
Boþe þei dwelt in a cote

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

On a night bath light*er* war þai,
At ans bath in gesen lai,
Bath war knaues þ*a*t þai bar.
þair moders selli nede war, 8596
þai had na credel ne wit to bij,
Bot did þair childer bi þam lij.
þair clathes was sa gnede and fa,
þat þai moght nan p*a*rt þam fra, 8600
Bot o þis wi*m*men, alas! þat tan
In bedd slepand hir sun has slan,
Als wi*m*men dos ful riueli, 8603
þ*a*t lais in bedd yong barn þ*a*m bi.
Q*ue*n sco fand hir child was ded,
Ne cuth sco find na bett*er* red
Bot fra hir fere sco stall hir barn,
And laid bi hir þat was forfarn; 8608
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
And siþen in bede ful still sco lai,
Lett als sco slep bituixand dai.
þe toþer wo*m*man, q*ue*n sco wok,
And sco bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand ded hir bi,
Sco said, "alas! þ*a*t eu*er* liue i,
Mi barn es ded, and i ne wat hu,
Caald has slan it, i mistru." 8620
þe barn to fir in barm sco bar,
And wel sco wend to quik it þar,
Bot all for noght, þat was for-lain
Moght neu*er* couer þe lijf again. 8624
Sua at þe last þat sco p*ar*ceuid,
þ*a*t sco was of hir child deceuid,
Bot q*ue*n sco graitli was on-knaun,
þ*a*t þat child was noght hir aun, 8628

COTTON

on a niȝt baþ liȝt*er* ware þai.
and in an hous baþ in gisin lay
baþ ware knauis at þai bare
þaire moder selly nedy ware
þai had na cradelis ne wiþ to by.
bod dide þaire childer bi ham ly.
þe weder was calde claþis had þai nane
bot vnneþe to make bedde ane.
to-gedder þai went in bed a-gayne
þ*a*t an wo*m*man had hir childe for-layne
als wi*m*men dos ful riuely.
þat lays ȝonge child*er* ham by.
¶ quen ho fande hir childe was dede
ne cowde ho finde na bett*er* rede.
to hir felaw ho putt þat barne.
þat hir-self[1] had for-farne.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man childe ho hent
and forsoke hir awen þ*a*t was shent.
ho turned hir ouer wiþ hit in arme
as qua sulde sai I. knaw na harme
and siþen in bed ful stil ho lay.
als ho slepped til hit was day.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man quen ho woke.
ho be-gan hir barne to loke.
and fande hit lyande dede hir by.
allas ho saide ouer lange liue .I.
my barne is dede *and* I note how.
calde has slayne hit as I. trow.
þis barne to fire in barme ho bare
and wele ho wende to quikkenid hit þare
bot alle for noȝt hit was for-layne.
muȝt neu*er* couer þe life agayne.
squa atte þe laste ho wele p*er*ceyued
of hir childe ho was disceyued.
bot quen ho graidely was knawen.
at þat childe was noȝt hir awen.

FAIRFAX

Bath a night lighter war þai,
And bath at anis *in* gesyn lay;
Bath war knauis þat þai bar,
þair mod*er*is ful nedi þai war, 8596
þa had na credlis, na nan wid to by,
Bot did þair child*er* bi þaim ly,
þair clothing was sua nede a*nd* fa,
þat þai miht nan part þai*m* fra. 8600
Bot of þise wi*m*men, allas! þe tan
In bedd slepand hir sone had slan,
As wimmen do ful riuely, [leaf 60, col. 1]
þat ȝong childer lais þaim by. 8604
Quen scho fand hir child was dede,
Ne coude scho find na bett*er* rede,
Bot fra hir fere sch[o] stal hir barn,
And laid bi hir hirs so for-farn, 8608
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And siþen in bedd still scho lay,
Lete as scho slepe bituix and day.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man que*n* scho wock,
And scho bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand dede hir bi,
Scho said, "allas! þat eu*er* liued i!
Mi child es dede, and i ne wat hou,
Cold has slayn it, as i trou." 8620
þis child in barm to fir scho bar,
And wele scho wend to quikin it þar,
Bot all for noght, þ*a*t was for-layn
It miht not cou*er* to lijf a-gayn. 8624
Sua at þe last þ*a*t scho p*ar*ceiued,
þ*a*t scho was of hir child disceyued,
Quen scho graithli was o-knawn,
þ*a*t þ*a*t child was noght hir awn, 8628

Boþe on a nyȝt liȝter were þai
And boþe at ones in gesyn lay
Boþe were knaues þ*a*t þei bare
her modris ful nedy ware
þei had no cradles ne wiþ to by
Bud dud her childre bi hem to ly
her beddyng was to hem so nede
hit miȝt not be parted in dede
Of þese wym*m*en soone þe toon
In bed slepyng hir son had slon
As wym*m*en done ryuely
þ*a*t ȝonge childre leyn hem by
when*n*e she fond hir childe was deed
Coude she fynde no bett*ur* reed
Fro hir fere she stale hir barn
And leide hiren þ*er*e þ*a*t was forfarn
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So in bed stiffe she lay
As she had slepte til þe day
þe toþ*er* wom*m*on when*n*e she wok
And bigon hir childe to lok
She fond hit ded liggyng hir by
Allas she seide þ*a*t born was I
Mi childe is slayn & I noot how
Colde haþ slayn hit as I trow
þe childe in barm to fire she bare
Wel she wende to quyke hit þare
Al for nouȝt hit was for leyn
hit miȝt not quyke to lif aȝeyn
She hir biþouȝte in short while
þ*a*t of hir childe she had gyle
when*n*e she soþely hadde knowen
þ*a*t þe childe was not hir owen

Vntil hir fere sco stert in hij,
And þar-wit gaf a mikel cri,
"þou wik," sco said, "ai be þe waa,
Qui has þou me bi-suiken sua 8632
O mi barn þat i self bar?
þou yeild it me, wit-vten mar.
Yeild me mi child þou fra me stall."
"þi child," sco said, "þou lighes all,
Bot bar i self it, and es min, [leaf 48, back, col. 1]
þat ded barn þan for-soth es þin, 8638
þat in þe-self o liue has sett,
Ful wel i haf min aun gett."
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
"Parfai! þou lighes, wik wo*m*man,
And þar-wit sal þou be ou*er*-tan. 8644
Mi quik child has þou stoln to þe,
And has þi ded barn laid bi me.
þou sal it yeild, be mi leute!
Q*ue*n jugement þar-of sal be." 8648
Wit þis þai com be-for þe king,
All folud him, bath ald and ying,
O þe peple of ilk tun
þ*a*t o þi dum wald here resun. 8652
And son wit salamon þai mett,
Vnd*er* þe tre þar he was sett,
þar he mast his wittes soght
Of all þe thinges þ*a*t he wroght. 8656
Q*ue*n þai war all be-for him þare,
First spac sco þ*a*t þe quik child bare;
"Sauf," sco said, "be king salamon,
þat semeli sittand es in tron! 8660
Lau*er*d, þis pou*er* wo*m*ma*n* þou here,
Men has me dun w*ra*ng and torfere.
þis wo*m*man þ*a*t yee se here stand,
We war in a hus bath wo*n*nand, 8664

COTTON

vn-til hir ho stert in hy.
and þus ho gaf a mykil cry.
¶ þou wikked wo*m*man ay be þou wa.
quy hastow me be-squykin squa.
my dere childe atte I bare.
gif hit me wiþ-outen mare.
gif me my childe. þou fra me stale
þe childe ho saide þou lies hale
my-self hit bare *and* hit is myne.
þe dede barne for-soþ is þine.
atte þou fra life to dede has sette
and I my barne ful wele has gette.
as þou has done so may þou haue.
þe nys na bote o*þer* to craue.
Parfay þou lies þou wikked wo*m*man
wiþ þi falshede þou sal be tan.
þe quik childe has þou stollyn to þe.
and has þi dede barne laide bi me.
þou sal hit ȝilde be my lewte.
quen iuggement *þer*-of sal be.
wiþ þis þai come be-for þe king
alle folowed baþ alde *and* ȝing
of þe poeple of þat tou*n*. [leaf 48, back]
þat of þat dome walde here resou*n*.
and sone wiþ salamon þai mette
vnder þe tree *þer* he was sette.
þer he maste his witte soȝt.
of alle þe þinges þat he wroȝt
¶ quen þai ware alle be-for him þare
first spac ho at þe quik childe bare.
safe be þou king salamone
semeli sitande in þi trone.
¶ I am þi pouer wo*m*man here
and fallyn I am in grete torphere.
þis wo*m*man þat ȝe se here stande
we ware in hous baþ wonande.

FAIRFAX

vnto hir fere scho stirt in hy,
And þar-wid gaf a mekil cry.
Scho said, "þu wicked, ay be þu wa!
Qui has þu me bigiled sua 8632
Of mi child þat mi-selue bar?
þu giue it me, wid-uten mar!
Gif me my child þu fra me stal."
þe toder said, "þu lies euen all. 8636
I bar mi-selue it, and it es mine,
þe dede child for-soth es þin,
þat þi-selue of lijf has sett,
Ful wele haue i min aun gett." 8640
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Parfay þu lies, wicked wo*m*man,
And þat sal sone be ou*er*-tan, 8644
Mi quick child has þu stolin to þe,
And þi dede child laid bi me.
þu sal it ȝelde, bi mi leute,
Que*n* iuggement þar-of sal be." 8648
wid þis þai cam bifore þe king,
All folud þaim, bath ald and ȝing,
Of þe folk of ilk a toun,
þ*a*t of þe dome wald here resun. 8652
And sone wid salamon þai mett,
vnd*er* þe tre quar he was sett,
þar he mast his witt soght,
of all thinges þ*a*t he wroght. 8656
Que*n* þai war all bi-for him þar,
First spac scho þe quic child bar,
And said, "saf be king salamon,
Sua semly sittand in þi tron! 8660
Laue*r*d, þi pore wo*m*man þu here,
And rightwis deme þu þis mistere.
þis wo*m*man ȝe se here stand
we er bath in a hous duelland, 8664

GÖTTINGEN

To hir felowe she leep in hy
And þ*er*wiþ ȝaf a mychel cry
She seide wicked be þe wo
whi hastou me bigiled so
Of my childe þ*a*t my self bere
ȝyue me hit anoon now here
[1]ȝyue me my childe þ*o*u fro me stal
þe to*þer* seide þou liest al [[1] leaf 54, back]
I hit bar and hit is myne
þe þede childe so*þ*ely is þine
þ*a*t þ*o*u slowȝe whil þou slepte
Ful wel haue I myn kepte
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seide þou liest wicke wom*m*on
þou shal þ*er*of be ouer goon
My quyke childe þ*o*u hast stolen to þe
And þi dede childe leide by me
þou shal hit ȝelde to me al
when*n*e iuggement þ*er* of be shal
wiþ þis þei coom bifore þe kyng
Alle folwed hem olde & ȝyng
Muche pepul of mony tou*n*
Of þat doom to here resou*n*
Soone wiþ salomon þei met
vndir þe tre þ*er*e he was set
þ*er*e he moost his witt souȝt
Of alle þingis þ*a*t he wrouȝt
when*n*e þei weren biforn hi*m* þere
Furst spak she þe furst childe bere
She seide saf be þ*o*u salomone
Kyng sittyng in þi trone
Lord þi pore wom*m*on þ*o*u here
And riȝtwis deme in þis mistere
þese wym*m*en þ*a*t ȝe se here stonde
we are boþe in o hous dwellonde

TRINITY

At ans bath wit child we war,
At ans bath vr barns bar.
In wanes war we stad vn-wide,
And laid vr barns be vr side. 8668
Bot wailawai! it sua bitide,
Mi felaw smord hir barn in bedd.
And siþen sco laid it p*ri*ueli,
And i slepand in bedd, me bi, 8672
And stal mi liuand child a-wai;
Bot i kneu wel be light o dai
O þis treget sco had me don.
I hir answard þan alson, 8676
Bot moght i neu*er* gete hider til,
Mi child a-gain, for god or il."
¶ "þou lies," said þat toþer þan,
"Ful eberli, als wick wo*m*man, 8680
Ne thoght i neu*er* þi child to stelle,
Bot i am wo*m*man tru and lele,
For þis barn in mi hand es min,
And þ*at* þou has ded þ*at* es þin. 8684
O mi womb þis child was born, [col. 2]
And þou wit scam has min for-lorn.
þin es þe ded, min es þe quik," 8687
Sli wordes spak þ*at* wo*m*man wik.
¶ "Allas!" þat toþer said, "sir king,"
And þar-wit can hir handes wring,
"I se mi child es me wit-draun, 8691
Quer i sal noght cu*m* to min aun.
þou do me bote a-gain þis bald,
For al þe soth i haf þe tald."
þe king, þ*at* was sa sli a clerc, 8695
Bath warr and wis in all his werc,
O þiskin tall him thoght sel-cut,
Als of a cas þ*at* was vncuth. [her
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis wo*m*ma*n*
Sais yon quik barn sco bere; 8700

COTTON

at anys baþ wiþ childe we ware.
at anys baþ our barnis bare.
In wanis we ware stadde vn-wide
and had our barnis vs be-side
bot walaiwa hit squa be-tid.
my felaw smored hir barne in bed.
to me ho laide hit p*re*uely.
and I slepande in bed hir by.
and stale my liuande childe a-way.
bot I hit knew quen hit was day.
of þe tresou*n* ho had me done.
I a-resoned hir sone.
and miȝt I neu*er* gete hidder tille.
my childe agayne for gode ne ille
þou lyes saide þe toþ*er* þan.
foule fals wikked wo*m*man.
þoȝt I neu*er* þi childe to stele.
bot I am wo*m*man trew *and* lele.
þis childe in myne arme is myne.
and þat þou has slayne is þine.
of my bodi þis childe was borne
and þou wiþ shame þine has for-lorn.
þine is þe dede myne is þe quik[1].
suche wordes spac þe wo*m*man wik[1].
Allas þe toþ*er* saide sir king[1].
and þar-wiþ con hir handis wring[1].
I se my childe is fra me draghin.
how sulde I. lorde come to mine awe*n*
þou do me bote a-gayne þis balde
for alle þe soþ I haue þe talde.
þe king[1] þat was sa sley a clerk[1]
baþ war *and* wise in al his werk[1]
of þis tale him þuȝt selcouþ.
als a tale atte was vncouþe.
¶ Godemen he saide þis wo*m*man here
ho sais þe quik barne ho bere

FAIRFAX

Bath at anis wid child we war,
And bath at anis vr childer bar,
In wanis war we stad vnwide,
And layd vr childe*r* bi vr side. 8668
Bot welaway ! it sua bitydd,
Mi fere smorid hir child in bedd,
And siþen scho laid it p*ri*uely,
Quilis i slepe, in bed me by, 8672
And stal mi liuand child away.
Bot i knew wel bi þe light of day
Of þis tresun scho had me don.
I hir resuned þan al-sua son, 8676
Bot miht i neue*r* hide*r* tille,
Mi child gett for godd nor ille."
"Þu liest," sayd þe toþ*er* þan 8679
"Ful egerly, as a wicked wo*m*man,
Ne thoght i neue*r* þi child to stele,
Bot wo*m*man am i gode a*n*d lele.
þis child i*n* min arm es min, 8683
And þat þu has dede þar it es þin,
Of mi wombe þis child was born, [1r60, bk, col. 1]
And þu wid schame þin has lorn.
þe dede es þine, and mine þe quic ;"
Suilk wordis spac þ*a*t wo*m*man wic.
Þe toþ*er* said, "allas ! sir king," 8689
And þar-wid gan hir handis wring,
"I se mi child me es wid-draun,
For i sal noght cu*m* to min aun,
þu do me bote a-gayn þis bald,
For all þe soth i haue þe tald." 8694
Þe king þ*a*t was sua sly a clerk,
Bath war and wijs i*n* al his werk,
Of þis ilk playnt him thoght selcuth,
Als of a cas þ*a*t was vncuth. 8698
"Lordi[n]ges," he said, "þis wo*m*man
Sais ȝone quic child scho bere, [here,

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe at ones wiþ childe we were
And boþe at ones oure children bere
In wonyng were we stad not wide
And leide oure childre bi oure syde
But weyleway hit so bifel
Mi fere in bed hir childe dud quel
Siþ she leide hit p*ri*uely
whil I slepte in bed me by
And stal my lyuyng childe away
Til I knew wel bi liȝt of day
Of þis tresou*n* she had me done
I hir resoned also sone
But myȝt I neue*r* hidur tille
No childe gete for good nor ille
¶ þou liest seide þe toþ*er* þon
Ful bitturly as euel wom*m*on
þouȝte I neuer þi childe to stele
But wom*m*on am I trewe & lele
þis childe in myn arm is myn
And þ*a*t þat is deed hit is þyn
Of my wombe þis childe was born
And þou wiþ shame þin hast lorn
þe dede is þin & myn þe quyke
Suche wordes spak þ*a*t wom*m*on wike
¶ þe toþ*er* seide alas sir kyng
And þ*er*wiþ gon hir hondis wryng
I se my childe is me wiþdrawen
I shal not com to myn awen
þou do me bote aȝein þis bolde
For al þe soþe I haue þe tolde
¶ þe kyng þ*a*t was so sliȝe a clerk
war & wys in al his werk
Of þis pleynt merueiled sore
As caas þ*a*t had not com to-fore
Lordingis he seide þis wom*m*on here
Seiþ þ*a*t þe quyke childe she bere

TRINITY

And þar a-gain þan sais þ*at* toþer,
Sco es þe moder and nanoþer.
þe barn þ*at* ded es, es noþer o þaim
Wil sai þar-til or call or claim. 8704
Bot o þis quick þai bath wald be
Moder, als yee her and see.
Bot mod*er* mai it haue bot an,
And proue yee see þ*at* þar es nan.
And aiþer wald þai haf it hale, 8709
Bot þai mai neu*er* com to þ*at* gale.
þan thinc me wel, wit alkin art,
Nede-wais it most tuix þam be part,
And sin þai wil þat it be sua, 8713
Wit suerd it sal be delt in tua,
And aiþer sal haue an half in hand;"
Wit þis þai bad an fott a brand.
¶ þe wo*m*man þat þe mod*er* was, 8717
Sco fel to grund and cried "allas!
Lau*er*d," sco said, "god it wit-schild
þ*at* þou britten sua mi child.
Yee giue him all til hir allan, 8721
Me es it lêuer þan he be slan;
Of him i giue hir al mi right,
Ar þ*at* i se him sua be dight."
þe toþer said, "noþer sal he be 8725
Hali giuen to me ne þe,
Bot baldli sua nu he be delt
Right als þe king has forwit melt."
Bot ai þat toþer cald a-gain, 8729
"Lau*er*d! lat not mi child be slain
For nathing," sco said, "mai fall." [leaf 49, col. 1]
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis here yee
Til queþer o þir tua sal i deme, [all,
Yit sai me nu q*uat* yow thinc queme."
"We," þai said, "sir, be þis dai, 8735
Ne wat bituix þam q*uat* to sai."

COTTON

and þar agayne sais þe toþ*er*.
ho is þe moder *and* nane oþ*er*.
þ^e^ barne atte dede is nauþ*er* of thayme.
wille haue þ*er*-til cal ne clayme
¶ bot of þis quik þai baþ walde be.
Moder als ȝe here *and* se.
and moder may hit haue bot ane.
and proue me þink þai b*r*ing' nane.
and ayþ*er* walde þai haue hit alle.
bot þai may neuer come to þ*at* calle
¶ þen þink me wele be alkin art.
þe childe be-twix ham wil we p*ar*t.
and syn þai wille atte hit be squa.
wiþ squorde hit salle be delt i*n* twa.
and aiþ*er* sal haue half in hande.
wiþ þis he bad ga focche his brande
þe wo*m*man atte þe mod*er* was.
ho felle to grounde *and* cried allas.
lorde ho saide god hit shilde.
þat þou brettyn squa my childe.
ȝhe gif him alle til hir allan
þat is me leu*er* þen he be slayn.
of him I gif hir alle my riȝt.
or þat I. se him squa be diȝt.
¶ þe toþ*er* saide nauþ*er* sal he be
hally giue*n* to me ne þe.
bot dele him baldely ho saide w*ith* þis
as þe king has ment I.-wis.
¶ bot ay þe toþ*er* calde agayne
lorde lete noȝt my childe be slayne
I him for-sak' or hit be-falle
quoþ þe king' now here ȝe alle.
to queþer of þ*er* twa salle I deme.
þis ilk childe atte þai to teme.
sir þai saide be þis day.
we con noȝt deme ne soþ say.

FAIRFAX

And þar egayn sais þe toþ*er*,
Scho es þe moþ*er* a*n*d nan oþ*er*.
þe dede child es neyd*er* of þaim,
Ne þar-to wil calle or claym, 8704
Bot of þis quick þai bath wald be
Mod*er*, as ȝe here and se.
Bot mod*er* may it haue bot an,
And p*r*oue ȝe se þ*a*t þar es nan, 8708
And eyther wald þai haue it all.
Bot þai may noght cu*m* to þ*a*t tal.
þan thinc me wele wid alkin arte
Bituix þaim nede bos it be part, 8712
And siþ*en* þ*a*t þai wil sua,
wid suord it sal be delt in tua,
And ether sal haue a side i*n* hand;"
wid þis þe king bad fett a brand.
Þis wo*m*man þ*a*t þe mod*er* was, 8717
Scho fell to ground a*n*d crid allas!
And said, "lau*er*d god it wid-schild
þat þu briten sua mi child. 8720
ȝe giue to hir mi child alan,
þat es me leu*er* þan it be slan.
Of him i giue hir nou all mi right, [col. 2]
Ar þat i se him sua be dight." 8724
Þe toþ*er* said, "neyther sal he be
Hal be gyuen to me nor þe,
Bot baldly sua nou be he delt,
Right as þe king bifor melt." 8728
Bot eu*er* þe toþ*er* cald agayn,
"Lau*er*d, lat noght mi child be slayn
For nathing," scho sayd, "may fall."
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis here ȝe all,
To queþ*er* of þir tua sal i deme? 8733
Say me nou quat ȝou thinc queme."
"we," þai sayde, "sir, bi þis day,
Ne wat bituix þaim quat to say." 8736

GÖTTINGEN

þ*er* aȝeyn seiþ þe toþer
She is þe modir & noon oþ*er*
Parte in þe dede haue þei noon
þei cleyme þ*er*of blood nor boon
But of þe quyke boþe wolde be
Modir as ȝe here & se
But modir may hit haue but oon
To proue hit shul we soone goon
And eiþ*er* wolde haue hit al
But þ*er*to may þei not fal
Me þinkeþ bi al maner art
Bitwene hem we mot hit part
And siþþen þ*a*t þei wol so
wiþ swerd hit shal be delt in two
Eiþer shul to o side stonde
Anoon fet me my swerd in honde
¶ þe wom*m*on þ*a*t þe modir was [leaf 55]
Fel to grou*n*de & cryed allas
And seide lord god hit shilde
þat þ*o*u sir kyng sle my childe
ȝyue hir al my childe alone
þ*a*t is better þen hit be slone
Of him I ȝyue to hir my riȝt
Or he shulde so be diȝt
¶ þe toþ*er* seide not shal he
hool be ȝyuen to þe ny me
But boldely delt mot he be
As þe kyng haþ seide in se
Euer þe toþ*er* seide in sawe
Lord let not my childe be slawe
For no þing þ*a*t may bifalle
Lordyngis he seide þis here ȝe alle
To whiche of þese shal I hit deme
Say me what wol best biseme
þei seide sir bi þis day
we noot bi twene hem what to say

TRINITY

"Herd yee not," he said, "hu þat tan
Wald haf him quic, þat toþer slain?
þe tan bad dele þe child euen in tua,
þe toþer wald not lat him sla. 8740
Quarfor me think sua, if yee rede,
þe child be nawight don to ded,
Bot he be yoldon to yond wijf,
þat wil sua gladli saue his lijf. 8744
For sco þat has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, wit-vten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful rightwis,"
All loued þai salamon þe wis; 8748
Hir barn sco tok and went hir hame.
O þis dome þan spred þe fame,
þat all spak o þis king allan,
þai said, sua wis was neuer nan; 8752
Ne crafteer in werc of hand,
Was neuer funden nan in land,
Ne neuer nan þat had, i-wis,
Sua mikel wel o werlds bliss. 8756

Herde ȝe noȝt how þe tane.
walde him quik' þe toþer slayne.
þe tane bad dele þe childe in twa.
þe toþer wil noȝt lete him sla.
quar-fore me þink squa if ȝe rede.
þe childe be na-ways be done to ded'
I gif him here to þe wife
þat walde sa gladly saue his life.
for ho þat haldis his life sa dere.
his moder is wiþ-outen were.
¶ þis dome þai saide was riȝt-wise. [f 49]
alle loued salamon for his Iustise.
hir barne ho toke *and* went hir hame
of þis dome þen spred þe fame.
þat alle spac of þis king' allane
þai saide sa wise was neuer nane.
ne crafter in werk' ne of hande
was neuer nane funden in lande
ne neuer nane þat had I.-wis.
sa mykil wille of werldis blisse.

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Quen salamon was wel at es,
And al his kingrik wel in pees,
þan he can him entermet
þe temple mak, he was in dett, 8760
þat his fader him of be-soght.
Bot ferli of a thing him thoght,
Quils he was timberand to þis thing,
To-quils þis tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre i haf of forwit taald,
Nu it be-gan to wax wel ald.
Ilkan þai said þat it sei,
þat it for eld be-gan to dei, 8768
And semed wel it wald na mar
þat men it suld sua hald in ar.

Quen salamon was wele atte ese
and alle his kingedome in pese
þen he con him entermett'
þe temple make he was in dette.
þat' his fadir him be-soȝt.
¶ bot ferly of a þing' him þoȝt.
þe quilist he was timberand' of þis þing'
to-quiles þe tree be-gan to cling'.
þis tree þat I be-fore haue talde.
now be-gan to wax ful alde.
ilk mon saide atte hit seye
at hit be-gan for elde to deye.
and semed hit walde wax na mare.
þe leuis felle *and* wex ful bare.

COTTON FAIRFAX

He said, "ne herd ȝe noght þe tan
wald haue him quic, þe toþ*er* slan?
þe tan had delt þe child in tua,
þe toþ*er* wild noght lat him sla; 8740
Quer-for me thinc, if ȝe so rede,
þe child be noght don to dede,
Bot he be holden to ȝon wijf,
þ*a*t wald sua fayn saue his lijf, 8744
For scho þ*a*t has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, widuten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful right wis."
All þai louid salamon þe wise. 8748
Hir barn scho toke and went hir ham;
Of þis dome sua spredd þe fam,
þ*a*t all spac of þis king salamon,
þai said, sua wijs was neu*er* non, 8752
Ne craftier in werk of hand,
was neu*er* funden non in land.
Ne neu*er* nan þ*a*t hadd, i-wis,
Sua mekil wele of worldes blis. 8756

he seide herde ȝe not þ*a*t oon
wolde haue hi*m* quyke anoþ*er* sloon
þe ton wolde dele þe childe in two
þe toþ*er* wolde not let him slo
wherfore I ȝou rede
þe childe be not done to dede
But bitake him to þat wif
þ*a*t so fayn wolde haue his lif
For she þ*a*t halt his lif so dere
his modir is wiþ oute*n* were
þis doom þei seide is of prise
Alle þonked salomon þe wise
hir childe she toke & hoom she gos
of þis doom fer sprong þe loos
Alle þ*a*t spake of salomon
Seide so wys was neu*er* noon
Ny craftier in werke of honde
Was neu*er* fou*n*den noon in londe
Ne neu*er* noon þ*a*t had I wis
So mychel wele of worldly blis

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Qven salamon was wele at esse,
And all his kingriche in pese,
þan bi-gan he him to entermett 8759
þe temple to make he was i*n* dett,
þ*a*t his fadir him of bi-soght, [f 61, col. 1]
Bot of a thing ferli him thoght.
Quilis he was tymbrand to þ*a*t thing,
þe quilis þat tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre þat i bifor of tald,
Nou bigan it to wax ald;
Ilk a man said, þat it sie,
þat it for elde bigan to drey, 8768
And semed wele it wild na mare,
þ*a*t men suld it hald in are,

¶ when*n*e salomon was wel at ese
And al his kyngdome in pese
In worchyng he bigon to wake
In det he was þe temple to make
þ*a*t his fadir him of bisouȝt
But of a þing wondir hi*m* þouȝt
whil he was tymbryng to þ*a*t þing
þ*a*t while þe tre bigon to clyng
þe tre þat I bifore of tolde
þo bigon to waxen olde
vche mon seide þ*a*t hit syȝe
þ*a*t hit for elde bigon to driȝe
And semed wel bi þ*a*t purpos
Men shulde no more hit holde in clos

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe less tall þer-of to tell,	8771	*and* shortly þe soþ to telle
þat man the titter suld it fell;		þai dide hew *and* doun to felle.
Quen nede war it suld be soght,		quen nede ware hit sulde be soȝt.
And to þe temple werc be broght.		*and* to þe werk of temple broȝt.
þe king did cast wit scantliun,	8775	¶ þe king dide caste wiþ scantilioun.
And did mak al þe timber bun.		*and* dide make alle þe timbre boun.
Quen al was purueid on þe place, [col. 2]		quen al was puruaide in þe place.
And bunden samen balk and lace,		*and* bundyn sammyn balk & lace.
þai fand gret merring in þair merck,		þai fande grete merring in þaire werke
þe wrightes þat suld rais þe werck,		þe wriȝttis þat sulde rays þat werke
þe best balk þat þar-in suld be,	8781	of alle / þe balkis at þer sulde be.
þar-for þam wanted was þe tre;		þer-of ham wanted þe maister tree.
þe balk þat mast þe werk suld bind		þat balc þat maste þe werk suld bind
þai soght, and noþer-quar cuth find,		þai soȝt & naure-quare coude finde
Mani wodds ha þai thoru gan,	8785	many wode haue þai þorou gane
Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan.		bot suche a tree fande þai nane
Quen þai had soght and moght not sped,		¶ quen þai had soȝt & miȝt noȝt spede
"Sir king," he said, "we dut vr dede		sir king þai saide we doute our dede
Sal perijs, and leif all be-hind,	8789	salle perisshe alle & leue be-hinde
For a tre þat we mai not find."		for a tree we may noȝt finde.
Wit þis þai lete þair werc to hon,		¶ wiþ þis þai lete þaire werk hone
And spak þan to king salamon,	8792	*and* spac to king salamone.
"Sir," þai said, "durst we for auu,		sir þai saide durst we for aw.
Vr thoght gladli we wald þe scau,		our þoȝt gladly walde we shaw.
We haf soght forest bath ner and ferr		we soȝt þe forest in al our walke.
For to sek a maister sparr,	8796	for to seke a maister balke.
For to fest, wit compas slei,		for to fest wiþ compas sley.
Vr warc to-geder, bath lau and hei.		our werk to-gedir baþ lagh & hey.
If we durst sai þe, liue sire,		¶ if we durst say þe leue sire.
þat þou þarfor lepe not in ire,	8800	þat þou þer-fore lepe noȝt in ire.
þe tre þat es in orchiard þin,		þe tree þat is in orchard þine.
Wald bring vr werc ful wel to fin."		walde bring our werk ful wele to fine
þe king o þis tre vnder-stode,		¶ þe king of þis tree vnderstode
Almast menged him his mode,	8804	al-maste menged him his mode.
Ne for-þi þe tre he yatt		noȝt for-þi he hiȝt ham þat.
Quen he moght pass nanoþer gatt.		syn þai mote passe nane oþer gate.

þe lesse tale þar-of to tell 8771
þat men þe titter suld it fell,
Quen nede war it suld be soght,
And to þe werk of þe temple be broght.
þe king did cast wid scantlyon, 8775
And did make all þe tymb*er* bon.
Quen all was puruaid in þ*a*t place,
And bunden samyn, balk and lace,
þai fand gret marring i*n* þair mark,
þe writhes þ*a*t suld rayse þe wark;
þe best balk þat þar-in su[l]d be, 8781
þar-of þan wantid þai*m* a tre,
þe balk þat mast þe werk suld binde,—
þai soght an-oþ*er* for to find.
Mani a wode haue þai thoru gan, 8785
Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan. [spede,
Que*n* þai had soght and miht noght
"Sir king," þai sayde, "we doute vr dede
Sal perichis and leue all bihind, 8789
For a tre we may noght find."
wid þis þai lete þair werk to hone,
And spac vnto king Salamone, 8792
"Sir," þai said, "durst we for aw,
vre thoght fayn we wild þe schaw,
we haue soght bath ner and ferr,
For to find a mayster sperr, 8796
For to feste wid cu*m*pas sley,
Vr werk to-gid*er*, bath lau and hy.
If we durst say þe, leue sire, [col. 2]
þat þu þar-for lepe noght i*n* ire, 8800
þe tre þat es in orichard þin
wald bring vr werk wele to fin."
þe king of þis tre vnd*er*stod,
Almast mengid him his mode, 8804
Ne for-þi þe tre he ȝate,
Quen he miht do nan oþ*er* gate.

GÖTTINGEN

þe shorte tale þ*er*of to telle
Men þe raþ*er* shulde hit felle
when*ne* nede were to be souȝt
And to þe temple werke be wrouȝt
þe kyng cast bi scanteloun
And dud make al þe tymber boun
When*ne* al was purueide in place
And boun*d*en to gider beem & lace
þei fond greet merryng in her merk
þe wriȝtes þ*a*t shulde reise þe werk
þe best beem þ*a*t þ*er*ynne shulde be
þer of wantid hem a tre
þe beem þ*a*t moost þe werk shulde
þei souȝte anoþ*er* for to fynde [bynde
Mony a wod haue þei þourȝe goon
But suche a tre fonde þei noon
when*ne* þei had souȝte wiþouten spede
Sir kyng þei seide we doute oure dede
Shal perisshe & al left werke vchone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And spak to kyng salomone
þei seide sir durst we for awe
Oure þouȝte wolde we to ȝow shawe
we haue souȝt fer & nere
To fynde a tre to þis mistere
For to feste oure compas slyȝe
Oure werke to geder lowe & hyȝe
If we durst say ȝou sir kyng [leaf 55, back]
þ*a*t ȝe toke not in greuyng
þe tre þ*a*t is in orcharde þin
wolde bringe oure werke wel to fyn
þe kyng of þis tre vndirstood
Almost menged hi*m* his mood
Neuerþeles he graun*t* þ*a*t tre
when*ne* hit miȝt noon oþ*er*e be

TRINITY

Son þe tre was heun dun,
And squir on-laid and scantliun, 8808
þe tre was als mete and quem,
Als animan þar-to cuth deme.
Bot que*n* it vp was broght wit strengh,
It wanted large an eln on lenght,
þai lete it don wit-vten lett, 8813
And fand it merc inogh wit mett,
Vp þai lifted oft-sith þe tre,
It was to scort gret quantite. 8816
þus þai fanded it tre dais,
Als it in þe stori sais,
Bot for na beting *þat* þai bedd, 8819
Ne moght þai do it stand in stede.
Bot quen þai sagh þar na bote els,
þai went to seke in frith and fels,
To find a-noþer tre wald þai [leaf 49, back, col. 1]
And þai it fand þe first dai; 8824
þat ilk dai þat it was funden,
þe balk was in his birþen bunden.
þis tre þai tok þan o cipres,
And did in wirscip and in pes, 8828
In *þat* hali temple grith,
And þe thritte cercles wit,—
þat king dauid, *þat* was sa god,
Did þar a-bote to-quils it stode 8832
To wijt hu *þat* it gru be yere,—
And offerd þam als tresur dere,
To haf o þat tre lastand min
O for-besen*ing* *þat* þar was in. 8836
Att te temple for þis resun,
þai ar wit tresur don co*m*mun,
Ne war þai neu*er* þeþen spend
Til *þat* þai war iudas bekend. 8840
Til him þan war þai taght and tald,
Q*ue*n he for þaim his lau*er*d sald.

COTTON

sone þis tree was hewen dou*n*.
and squire on laide & scantiliou*n*.
þe tree was als mete & queme
as any mon *þer*-to cowde deme.
¶ quen hit vp was broȝt wiþ strenght
hit falid large an elne lenght.
þai lete hit dou*n* wiþ-oute*n* lette
& fande hit mete I.-nogh̄ w*ith* mette
vp þai lift eft-sones þe tree
hit was to short grete q*ua*ntite.
þus þai fande hit þre daies
als in stori þe boke sayes.
ne for na beding[1] atte þai muȝt bede
ne muȝt þai do hit stande in stede
Bot quen þai sagh̄ na bote ellis
þai went to seke in friþ & fellis.
to finde anoþ*er* tree walde þai.
and so þai dide þe first day.
þat ilk tree atte *þer* was fundyn.
craftely in werk[1] was bundyn.
¶ þis oþer tree of cipres
þai dide in worshepe & in pes.
in þat haly templis griþ.
and xxx serclis *þer*-wiþ.
þat king[1] dauid at was sa gode.
dide þar a-boute to-quilest hit stode
to wete how hit grew be ȝere.
and offerd[1] ham als tresour dere.
to haue of þat tree lastande Mynne
of gode v*er*tues atte was *þer*-in.
for-þi þes cerclis wiþ gode resou*n*
in þe temple was comou*n*.
ne ware þai neu*er* þeiþen dispend*e*
til þai ware til Iudas kende.
til him þai ware taȝt & talde.
quen he for ham his lorde salde.

FAIRFAX

Sone þe tre was heuen doun, 8807
And squire on-laid and scantlyou*n*,
þe tre was alsua mete a*n*d queme,
As any man þar-to coude deme,
Bot que*n* it was vp wid strenth,
It wantid large an elne lenth. 8812
þai lete it doun widuten lett,
And fand it mete i-noght wid mett,
Efte þai lifted vp þe tre,
It was to schort a gret quantite. 8816
þus þa p*r*oued it thre days,
Als it in þe stori says,
Bot for na biding þat þai bide, 8819
Ne miht þai do it stand in stede.
Bot quen þai sau na bote ellis,
þai went to seke in frith and fellis,
To find a-no*þer* tre wald þai, 8823
And þai it fand þe first day;
þat ilke day þ*a*t was funden,
þe balk was in his birdin bunden.
þan þai tok þis tre of cypris, 8827
And did it in worschip and i*n* pes,
In þ*a*t hali temple grith,
And þe thritti cerklis þar-wid,—
þat king dauid, þat was sua god,
Did þar a-boute quiles it stode 8832
To witt hou þ*a*t it grew bi ȝere,—
And offrid þaim as tresur dere,
To haue of þ*a*t tre lastand myne,
Of forbysenyng þ*a*t þar was ine. 8836
At þe temple for þis resun, [lf 61, bk, col. 1]
þai er wid tresur in comun,
Ne war þai neu*er* þan spend,
Til þat þai war iudas bikend, 8840
To him þan war þai taght a*nd* tald,
Que*n* he for þaim his lau*er*d sald.

GÖTTINGEN

Soone was þat hewen dou*n*
And squyre on leide & scanteloun
þe tre was also mete & queme
As any mon couþe þ*er*to deme
But when*n*e hit was vp bi strengþe
hit wantid large an ellen lengþe
Anoon dou*n* þei hit let
And fonde hit mete Inouȝe bi met
Efte þei lifted vp þat tre
hit was to short greet quantite
þus þei proued hit þre dayes
As hit in þe story sayes
But for no profur þat þei dude
hit wolde not þ*er*e stonde in stude
when*n*e þei say no bote elles
þei went to seche friþ & felles
Fynde anoþ*er* tre wolde þai
þei hit fond þe furste day
þe same day þei hit fou*n*den
þe beem was in his birþen bou*n*den
þis tre þei toke of cipres
And dud hit i*n* worshepe & in pes
In þ*a*t holy temple griþ
And þe þritty cercles þ*er*wiþ
þ*a*t kyng dauid so good
Dud aboute hit whil hit stood
To wite how hit grew bi ȝere
And offred hem as tresour dere
To haue of þ*a*t tre lastynge mynde
Of diu*er*se tokenes as we fynde
At þe temple for þis resou*n*
þei were wiþ tresour in comou*n*
Ne were þei neu*er* þen*n*e spend
Til þei were Iudas bikend
To hi*m* were þei bitauȝte & tolde
when*n*e he for hem his lord solde

TRINITY

And þus sais sum opinion,
Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
And þat tre þan ful richeli
Was in þ*a*t temple dun to li, 8846
þat was þar neu*er* þar-of mad oght,
Til þat þe croice þar-of was wroght.
¶ þis kirc was wroght o marbel stan,
Suilk a-noþer in werld was nan, 8850
Als was þis temple salamon;
þair-in þan was þair relikes don.
Mani selcuth for to see 8853
He wroght þar, bath in ston and tre,
Was neu*er* man born þ*a*t cuth wirc
Ne yark suilk a-noþer kirc,
Bot godd ne had him sli wisdom
Giuen, als he gaf salamon: 8858
þat sais þe men þat þar has ben
And in-wit bath and vte-wit sene.
Thritte eln q*ue*n it was made
It hade on lenght, and ten o brad,
And of heght it had fiften, 8863
Wit craf oueral was wroght beden;
For-þi þis balk i tald of ar
Of elns was fiften and mar.
Q*ue*n þat þe temple halughd was,
þe tre it lai ai still in pees, 8868
Mani it wald haf don a-wai,
Bot moght þai not, ai stil it lai.
Bot yitt efter salamon dai
þar come a p*ri*st was o þat lai, 8872
þar-to fiue hundreth men he ledd,
Bot þai moght neu*er* it stir o sted,
Wit ax he wald haf scorn it þan,
Al to rath he þ*a*t be-gan, 8876
Vte o þat tre it brast a blese
þ*a*t brent þam al wit-in a rese,

COTTON

and þus sais sum opiniou*n*. [leaf 49, back]
bot squa sais noȝt þe passiou*n*.
and þat tree þen ful richely sly.
was in þe temple done to ly.
þat was þ*er* neu*er* made of hit oght.
til þe croice þ*er*-of was wroȝt.
Þis kirke was wroȝt of marbilstan.
In þe werlde a-noþ*er* suche an was
als was þis temple salamon. [nane.
þ*er*-in þan was þat relike done.
many selcouþ for to se
he wroȝt baþ in stane *and* tree.
was neu*er* mon born̄ at cowde wirk*e*
muȝt make suche a-noþ*er* kirke.
bot god him had giue*n* suche wisdom
als he dede to salamon.
so sais þe men atte þ*er* has bene.
þat baþ wiþ-in & out hit sene.
xxx. elne quen hit was made.
hit had of lenght & x. of brade.
and of hiȝt hit had fiftene
wiþ craft ou*er*al was wroȝt bedene
for-þi þis balk I. talde of are
of elnys was fiftene *and* mare.
¶ quen atte þe temple halgh̄ed wes
þe tree lay ful stil in pes.
many hit walde haue done a-way
bot muȝt þai noȝt sa stil hit lay.
þ*er* come a prest was of þat lay 8872
bot ȝet efter salamones day. 8871
þ*er*-to v. hundre men he led
bot þai miȝt neu*er* stire hit of stede
wiþ ax he walde haue kut hit þan.
al to timely he be-gan.
out of þat tree brast a blase
þat brinde ham alle as a wase

FAIRFAX

And þus says sum opynyoun,
Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
þat tre þan ful richely,
was in þ*at* temple don to ly, 8846
was þar neu*er* of made oght,
Tille þat þe crois þar-of was wroght.
Þis kirke was wroght of marbil stan,
Suilk an-oþ*er* in world was nan,
As was þis temple salamon, 8851
þar-ine was all þair relikis don,
Mani selcuth for to se,
He wroght þar bath i*n* stan a*nd* tre.
was neu*er* man born þat coude wirke,
Ne ordayne suilk an-oþ*er* kirke, 8856
Bot god had giuen him suilk wisda*m*,
As godd gaf to salamon,
As sais þe men þat þar has ben,
wid-in and vte, bath haf þai sen.
Thritti elne quen it was made, 8861
Itt had on lenth, and tene o brad,
And on hight it had fijftene,
wid craft ou*er*-all wroght bidene;
For-þi þi balk i tald of are, 8865
Of elnes was fijftene and mar.
Que*n* þat þe temple haluid wes,
þe tre eu*er* it lay stille in pes,
Mani it wald haue done a-way, 8869
Bot miht þai noght, still it lay.
And efter salamones day
þer cam a p*r*eist, was of þat lay,
þer-to fiue hundrid me*n* he ledd, 8873
Bot þai miht neu*er* stir it of stedd;
wid ax he wald haue cutt it þan, [col. 2]
all-to sone he it bigan
vt of þat tre it brast a blass,
þat brint þaim all in þat place, 8878

GÖTTINGEN

þus seiþ som opinioun
But so seiþ not þe passiou*n*
þe tre þen*n*e ful richely
was in þe temple don to ly
þ*er*of was neu*er* made ou3t
Til þe cros þ*er*of was wrou3t
þis chirche was made of marbul stoon
Suche anoþ*er* in world was noon
As was temple salomone
þ*er*ynne were alle her relikes done
Mony selcouþes to se
He wrou3t þer in stoon & tre
was neu*er* noon þ*at* coude wirche
Ne ordeyne suche anoþ*er* chirche
But god had 3yuen suche wisdome
As he gaf to salomon
As say þe men þ*at* þ*er*e han ben
wiþ ynne & oute boþe han seen
þritti ellen whe̅n hit was made
hit had on lengþe & ten on brade
And on hei3te hit had fiftene
Bi crafte ou*er* al wrou3te bi dene
þ*er*fore þe bem I tolde of ore
Of ellenes hit was fiftene & more
When*n*e þe temple halewed wes
þe tre lay eu*er* stille in pees
Mony hit wolde haue done away
Mi3t þei not stille hit lay
And aftir salomones dawe
Coom a preest of her lawe
þ*er*to fyue hundride men he ledde
þei mi3te not sture hit of þ*at* stedde
wiþ axe he wolde haue kut hit þon
Alto soone he bigon
Out of þ*at* tre brast a blase
And brent hem alle in þ*at* plase

TRINITY

þat quick þar com nan o þam ham:		þat quik come nane of ham hame
Cirillus had þat prist to nam.	8880	Cirillus had þe prest to name.
þis es a takening o þat tre		þis is a takin of þat tree
þat halud es, als yee mai see.		þat halghed is / as ȝe mai se.
Salamon was in mikel wele,		Salamon was in mekil wele
Vmsett bath wit hap and sele,	8884	*and* leued baþ wiþ happe & cele
His wiues wonder war to neuen,		his wiuis wonder ware to neuen
O quens had he hundrets seuen;		of quenis had he hundris seyuen
Thre hundret concubins, he sais,		iij. hundre concubinis hit sais
Efter þe laghes war in þaa dais.	8888	*and* þen was lagh̄ in þa daies
Wit-in þat time þat i of rede,		¶ wiþ-in þat time atte I of rede

[*The first martyr for Christ.*]

þar com a leuedi of þat lede		þer come a lauedy of a lede.
For to honur hir in þat stede,		for til honour þat ilk stede.
Als mani o þat contre dede,	8892	as mony of þat cuntre dede.
For to mak hir orisun;		for to make hir orisoun
Bot vnwarli sco sett hir don		bot vn-warli ho sette hir doun
Apon þis ilk tre wit chance		apon þis ilk tree wiþ chaunce.
þat man mad til sli honurance.	8896	hir tid al-maste a veniaunce.
Bot son þar was to se a wonder,		mony mon sagh̄ þat ilk wonder.
Hir clathes can to bren hir vnder,		hir claþis be-gan to brin hir vnder
Als þof þe tre had kindel[d] ben!		als þe tree kindeled had bene.
þis ilk womman þat i of men,	8900	þis ilk womman þat I of mene.
þe tre sco stert al gloppend fra,—		¶ þis tre sho stert al gloppened fra.
þis was hir nam, maximilla,—		þis was hir name maximilla.
And þan bigan sco for to cri		*and* þen be-gan ho for to cry
Als wit a voce o propheci,	8904	als wiþ a uoice of prophecy.
And said, a-pon þat tre suld hing		& saide a-pon þe tree sulde hing
þe lauerd of hele, þat blisful king,		þat lorde of hele þat blesful king.
Iesus crist, o maiden born,	8907	ihesus crist of mayden borne
To saue þe wreched werld for-lorn,		to saue þe wrecche werld for-lorne
And þat suld þe Iuus here and se,		*and* þat sulde þe Iewes here & se.
þat suld þe croice mak o þat tre.		þat sulde þe croice make of tree
For þe loue o þis soth-sagh		¶ for þe loue of þis soþ sawe.
þe Iuus fel wit-vten agh,	8912	þe Iewes felle wiþ-outen awe.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

þat quic cam nan of þaim ham :	8879	Coom noon of hem hoom quik [leaf 56]	
Cyrillus þan was þe p*rei*stes nam.		Cirillus hett þ*a*t preest quik	
þis es a takening of þat tre,		þis was a tokenyng of þ*a*t tre	
þat halud was as ȝe may se.		þ*a*t halewed was as ȝe may se	
SAlamon was in mekil wele,	8883	¶ Salomon þo was ful wele	
And vmsett wid happ and sele,		And vmbeset wiþ hap & sele	
His wiues were wond*er* to neuen,		his wyues were wondir to neuen	
Of quenis had he hundrides seuen ;		Quenes had he hundrides seuen	
Thre hundrid concubinis it sais,		þre hundride lem*m*ons he sayes	
Efter þe law was in þa dais.	8888	Aftir þe lawe in dayes	
wid-ine þat time þat i of rede,		wiþin*n*e þe tyme þ*a*t I of rede	

[*The first martyr for Christ.*]

þer cam a leuedy of þat lede,		þ*er* coom a lady of þ*a*t lede	
For to honure hir in þ*a*t stede,		For to honoure hit in þ*a*t stude	
As mani of þat contre dide,	8892	As mony of þ*a*t cuntre dud	
For to make her orisoun ;		She þouȝte to make hir orisou*n*	
Bot vnwarly scho sett hir doun,		But vnwisely she set hir dou*n*	
Apon þis ilk tre wid chance,	8895	vpon þis ilke tre wiþ chau*n*ce	
þat men made to suilk honurance ;		þ*a*t men hadden in affiau*n*ce	
Bot sone þer was to se a wond*er*,		Soone was þ*er*e sene a wondir	
Hir clathes bigan to brin hir vnd*er*,		hir cloþes bigon*n*e to bren*n*e hir vndir	
As þou þe tre in fir had ben !		As þe tre in fuyr had bene	
þis ilk wo*m*man þat i of men,	8900	þ*a*t ilke wom*m*on þ*a*t I of mene	
þis tre scho stirt all dredand fra,—		þe tre aferd she stirt fra	
Hir name was cald maximilla,—		hir name was maximilla	
And þan bigan scho for to crie,		þen*n*e bigon she for to crye	
As wid a voice of p*ro*phesy,	8904	wiþ a vois of prophecie	
And said, apon þat tre suld hing		She seide on þ*a*t tre shulde hinge	
þ*a*t laue*r*d of helle, þat blisful king,		þe lord of hele þe blisful kynge	
Ie*s*u crist of maydin born,	8907	Ie*s*u crist of mayden born	
To saue þe world þ*a*t was for-lorn.		To saue þe world þ*a*t was forlorn	
þ*a*t suld þe iuus here and se		þ*a*t shulde þe iewes here & se	
þ*a*t suld þe crois make of þ*a*t tre.		þ*a*t shulde þe cros make of þ*a*t tre	
For þe loue of þis sothsaw,		For þe loue of þis soþ sawe	
þe iuus fell widuten awe,	8912	þe felle iewes wiþouten awe	

For sco had neuend crist nam,
" O godd," coth þai, " said has sco scam,
[1]Sco es wode and wit warlagh[2] tan."
þan þai heued þat wo*m*man, 8916
Send þar was an angel þar, [1 lf 50, col. 1]
þat intil heuen hir saul bar
Be-for þat folk, al in þair sight,
And said þat c*ri*stian sco hight. 8920
þar-for war þe Iuus wrath,
þ*at* nam to here was þaim ful lath;
þis wo*m*man was þe first men wist
þat martird was for ih*es*u crist. 8924
þe Iuus, thogh[t] þam had don inogh,
þe tre þai vte o þe temple drogh,
þar was a stank bot littel fra
Hight piscina p*ro*batica, 8928
þe Iuus þ*at* was ai wont do wrang,
þar-in þe king tre þai slang;
Bot q*ua*r-sum-euer þis tre lai, 8931
Godd sceud þar-on his mightes ai,
For ilk dai a certain hore,
þar lighted dun of heuen ture
Angels, þat war selcut scene,
For to stir þe stang bidene; 8936
And que*n* þat it was stird sua
Men þat in langur lai and wa
Qua first moght i*n* þ*at* wat*er* win
O sare he had na langer min, 8940
War his sekenes neu*er* sa strang,
Ne had he lin neu*er* sua lang.
Iuus þ*at* war sa cant[3] and kene,
Q*ue*n þai had þis meracles sene, 8944
þai drou it þen and mad a brig
Ou*er* a litel burn to lig,—
þe burn o syloe, and said,
Q*ue*n þai þis brig þar-ou*er* laid, 8948

COTTON

[2 *The catchword has* warlau.

for ho had neyuend c*ri*stis name.
of god quoþ þai has þ*o*u saide shame
ho is wode & wiþ þe deuel w*ith* gane
þen þai heueded þis wo*m*man.
our lorde sende an angel þare.
þat up til heyuen hir saule bare
in þat folk þaire aller siȝt.
and saide atte c*ri*sten ho hiȝt.
þer-fore ware þe Iewes wraþ
þat name to here was ham laþ.
ho was þe first atte mon wiste
þat martired was for ih*es*u c*ri*ste
¶ ham þoȝt þai had noȝt done I-nogh̄
out of þe temple þe tree þai drogh̄
þ*er* was a staunke bot litil fra.
hiȝt piscina p*ro*batica.
þe Iewes þat wont was to w*ra*nge
þ*er*-in þat ilk tree þai slange.
bot quare-sim-eu*er* þat tree lay.
god sende þ*er*-on his miȝtis ay.
for ilk day a c*er*tayne oure.
þ*er* liȝt dou*n* of heyue*n* toure.
angeles þat ware selcouþ shene
for til stire þe staunke be-dene
and quen þat hit was stired squa
þe men þat in sekenes ware & wa.
qua first mote in þat wat*er* wyn [leaf 50]
ofter þe angel had bene þ*er*-in
ware his sekenes neu*er* sa strange.
hale *and* sounde miȝt he gange.
¶ þe Iewes atte ware sa kant & kene
quen þai had þ*er* miraclis sene.
þai drogh̄ hit þeiþen & made a brig*e*
ou*er* a depe bourne to ligge.
& þus-gatis wiþ wordis þai saide
quen þai þe brig*e* þ*er*-ou*er* laide

FAIRFAX

The MS. seems to have caitt.]

[1]For scho had neuend cristes name,
"On godd," said þai, "þu has said schame,
Scho es wod, and wid þe warlau tan."
And heuedid hir ful sone on-an. 8916
Sent þan was an angel þare,
And vp to heuen hir saule bare,
In hir folk hir aldir siht, [[1] leaf 62, col. 1]
And said þat cristian scho hight. 8920
þar-for war þe iuus wrath,
þat name to here was þai*m* ful lath.
þis wo*m*man was first þ*a*t men wist,
þat martird was fore ie*s*u crist. 8924
þe iuus thoght þai had noght do*n* i-now,
þis [tre] vte of þe temple þai drow;
þer was a pitt bot litil þai*m* fra,
was callid piscyna p*ro*batyca, 8928
þe iws þat ay was wont to wrang,
þar-ine þe kinges tre þai slang;
Bot quar-sua-eu*er* þis tre lay, 8931
God schued þar-on his mihtes ay;
For eu*er*-ilk day a certayn oure,
þar lithed dun fra heuenes tour
Angelis, þat war selcuth schene,
For to stire þat wat*er* bidene. 8936
And quen þat it wa stirid sua,
Men þat lay in langur of wa,
Qua miht first in þe wat*er* wine,
Of sor had he na lang*er* mine, 8940
war his sekenes neu*er* sua strang,
þow he had liued neu*er* sua lang.
þe iuus, þat war sua crabbid a*nd* kene,
Que*n* þai had þis miracle sene, 8944
þai drow it þedin and made a brig,
Ou*er* a littel becc to lig,
þe watir of sylole, and said,
Que*n* ou*er* þ*a*t wat*er* þai it laid, 8948

GÖTTINGEN

For þen*n*e nemed she c*ri*stis name
On god seide þei þ*o*u hast seide shame
She is wod wiþ fende I take
Anoon þei heueded hir w*it*h wrake
Sende was þ*er*e an au*n*gel clere
And vp to heuen hir soule bere
þ*er*e in alle þe folkes siȝt
And seide þ*a*t cristian she hiȝt
þ*er*fore were þo iewes wrooþ
þ*a*t nome to here hem was looþ
þis wom*m*on was þe furst men knew
Martirid for loue of c*ri*st ie*s*u
þese iewes þouȝte not ȝitt ynowȝe
þis tre out of þe temple þei drouȝe
A pit þ*er* was litil hem fra
was called piscina p*ro*batica
þe iewes þ*a*t were wont to wronge
þ*er*e in þe kyngis tre þei slonge
Where so euer þis tre lay
God showed þ*er*on his myȝtis ay
Vche day a certeyn hour
þ*er*e liȝt dou*n* fro heuen tour
Au*n*gels þ*a*t were selcouþe shene
To stir þe watir al bi dene
when*n*e þ*a*t hit was stured so
Men þ*a*t lay seke in wo
who so to þ*a*t watir coom onoon
Of soor hadde he lenger noon
were his sekenes neu*er* so strong
Or had he lyued neu*er* so long
þe iewes þo crabbed & kene
When*n*e þei hadden þis I sene
þei drowȝe hit þen*n*es & made a brigge
Ouer a litil ryuere to ligge
þe watir of siloe & þei seide
when*n*e hit was ou*er* þe watir leide

TRINITY

"If þat ani v*er*tu be		if any v*er*tue now in hit be.
Of halines wit-in þ*a*t tre,	8940	of halynes wiþ-in þat tree.
Wit sinful mens fett," coth þai,		wiþ sinful me*n*nis fete quoþ þai
"On ganging it sal wipe a-wai."		on gaand sal hit wipe a-way.
On þis-kin wise þis tre þar lai,		¶ of þis maner þe tree þ*er* lay.
Til efter lang and moni dai,		til ofter lange *and* mony a day.
þat sibele com sa ferr fra kyght,		þat Sibbil come sa fer fra kiþ.
To salamon and spak him wit,	8956	to salamon & speke him wiþ.
And for to here of his wisdom.		& for to here of his wisdome.
Q*ue*n þat sco to þe cite com		quen ho to þe cite come.
Sco com in at þ*a*t ilk yatte,		ho come in atte þe ȝate
þar þis tre lai in hir gatt;	8960	þ*er* þis tree lai in hir gate.
Du*n* sco bugh hir to þe gru*n*d,	[col. 2]	dou*n* ho kneled to the grounde
þe tre sco honurd þar a stu*n*d,		þe tree ho honoured a litil stounde
Sco lift hir skirt wit-vten scurn,		ho lifte hir skirte aȝaine con turne
And bar-fote wode sco þ*a*t burn;	8964	*and* barfote wode ouer þe burne.
And to þe tre sco can hir fald,		*and* of þis tree many-falde.
And p*r*ophecies þ*er*-of sco tald,		p*r*ophecy þ*er*-of ho talde.
And namlikes o domes-dai,		& namely alsqua of domys-day.
Hu all þis werld sal wite awai.	8968	how al þis werlde sal winde a-way.
Q*ue*n þ*a*t þis sibile and þe kyng		¶ quen at þis sibbil & þe king[1]
Disputed had o mani thing,		disputed had of mony a þing[1]
þe king þan gaf hir giftes fair,		þe king[1] gaf hir giftes faire.
And hamward sco tok hir air.	8972	& hamwarde þan ho toke þe aire.
þis ilk tre yee herd of sai,		þis ilk tree ȝe herd*e* me say.
þar it lai ful mani dai,		þ*er* hit lay mony a day
Bot it was in þe temple bun		ȝet sal hit be in þe tempil bou*n*
þe time o c*ri*st passiun.	8976	þe time of c*r*istis passiou*n*.
Lat we þis tre lai þar it lijs,		Lete we þis tree lye þ*er* hit lyes
And spek o salamon þe wis,		& speke we of salamon þe wyes

[*Solomon's great sin and repentance.*]

His dedes coth naman deuis,		his dedis cowde namon deuise
þof he war of ful mikel p*ri*s,	8980	ware he neu*er* of sa mykil prise.
Bot hard it es, þe wird o sin		pot harde hit is þe wirde of syn.
þ*a*t yarked was til adam kin!		þat ȝarked was til adam kyn.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

"If þat ani v*er*tu be
Of olines widin þis tre, 8940
wid sinful menes fete," said þai, [col. 2]
"wid ganging sal be done away."
O þis man*er* þis tre þar lay,
Tille after lang and mani a day,
Til sibil cam so fer fra kith,
To salamon to speke him wid, 8956
And forto here of his wisdam.
Quen þat scho to þe cite cam,
Scho cam in at þ*a*t ilk ȝate,
þar þis tre lay in hir gate, 8960
Doun sho bowid hir to þe grund,
þe tre scho honurd þar a stound.
Scho left hir syrte widute*n* schorne,
And barfot wald ou*er* þ*a*t borne, 8964
And to þat tre scho gan hir falde,
And p*r*ophesy þar-of scho tald;
And namlyest of domes-day, 8967
Hou all þis world suld wit of way.
Que*n* þ*a*t þis sibil and þe king,
Desputid had of mani a thing,
þe king þan gaf hir giftes faire, 8971
And hamward scho tok hir ayre.
þis ilke tre þat i of say,
þer it lay ful mani a day,
Bot it was in þe temple boun,
At þe time of cristes passion. 8976
Lat we þis tre ly þar it lijs,
And speke we of salamo*n* þe wis.

If here inne any vertu be
Of olyne[s] wiþynne þis tre
Bi synful men*n*es fete seide þei
Wiþ goyng shal be done awey
On þis manere þis tre þ*er*e lay
Til aftir warde mony a day
Til sibile coom fer fro kiþ
To salomon to speke hi*m* wiþ
For to here of his wisdome
when*n*e she to þe cite coome
She coom in at þulke ȝate [leaf 56, back]
þ*er*e þe tre lay in hir gate
Doun she bowed to þe grou*n*de
þe tre she honoured þ*er*e a stou*n*de
She lafte hir shurte neu*er* þe latir
And barfote wolde she ou*er* þe watir
To þ*a*t tre she gan hir folde
And p*r*ophecie þ*er*of she tolde
And of domes day nomely
how mony men shulde be sory
When*n*e þ*a*t sibile wiþ þe kyng
Disputed had of mony þing
þe kyng ȝaf hir ȝiftis faire
And homwarde she dud repaire
þis ilke tre þ*a*t I of say
þere hit lay mony a day
But hit was in þe temple bou*n*
At tyme of cristis passioun
Let we hit ligge þ*er*e hit lise
Speke we of salomon þe wise

[*Solomon's great sin and repentance.*]

His dedis coude na ma*n* þe-vise,[1]
war he neu*er* of sua mekil p*r*ise, 8980
Bot hard it es, þe word of sine,
þat ȝarkid was to adams kine!

his dede coude no mon amende
Suche grace god him sende
But harde hit was þe dede of syn*n*e
þ*a*t ordeyned was to Adames kynne

GÖTTINGEN [[1] *read* de-vise] TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe sorful wark him ane he wroght,		þe sorouful werk him ane he wroȝt
þ*at* all his sede wit sorou soght	8984	þat alle his sede wiþ sorou he soȝt
Man for to fall in filth o fless,		man for to falle in filþe of flesshe
Thoru forme kind þat es sa nesse;		þorou fourme & kinde þ*at* is sa nesshe
Ou*er* passed has þ*at* caitiue kind,		ouer passed has þat caytef kinde.
And mad king salamon al blind,	8988	*and* made king salamon blinde.
Blind o wijt and wisdom als,		blinde of witte *and* wisdome als.
And maked him, þ*at* faithful, fals.		*and* made him in þe faiþ ful fals
Thoru wi*m*men þat he luued sa fele		þorou wi*m*men he loued sa fele.
He fell fra liue and saul hele;	8992	he fel fra loue of saulis hele.
Again þe lagh godd him for-bedd		a-gayne þe lagh god him for-bede
Leuedis he luued of vncuth lede,		a lauedi he loued of heþin lede.
þat did him drightin to renai,		þat salle him rew wiþ-outen nay.
And for to for-sak his aun lai.	8996	þat for ham for-soke his lay.
Laue*r*d king, sua mikel o might,		¶ Lorde king mykil of miȝt.
Q*ua*r be-com al his in-sight,		quere bicome al his in-siȝt.
þ*at* did him-self alsua to spill,	8999	þat dide him-seluen squa to spille.
Foluand a wicked wo*m*man will?		folowand a wikkid wo*m*mons wil.
¶ Allas! arli þis gil be-gan		allas arly þis gile be-gan.
At adam, þ*at* was þe formast man;		þat adam þat was formast man.
Sampson þ*at* wightes[t] was in lijf,		¶ Sampson þat wiȝt was in life.
Was son bigiled thoru a wijf;	9004	was be-giled þorou a wife.
King dauid, thoru a wijf sight,		king dauid þorou a wo*m*mans siȝt
To ded he did a saccles knight.		to dede he dide a sacles kniȝt.
Now salamon, i red of here, [If 50, bk, col. 1]		now salamon I rede of here.
þ*at* neu*er* had o wisdom pere,	9008	þat neu*er* had of wisdome pere.
Sin wo*m*man has þir suiken sua		syn wi*m*men has þe be-giled squa.
Q*ua* mai o þam be seker? qua?		qua may of ham be sicure qua.
Certes, i hope vnnethes nan	9011	c*er*tes I hope vnneþ nane.
þ*at* es in weild o wicked wo*m*man,		þat wirkis oft*er* a wikked wo*m*man.
þe man sco has in hir bandom,		þe man ho has in hir baundou*n*.
He es forcasten als crachon;		he ys vmbelaide wiþ tresou*n*.
Blisced, i sai, for-þi es he		blessed I say for soþ is he.
þ*at* dos him noght in hir pouste,	9016	atte dose him noȝt in hir pauste
For if he luue hir mar þen nede,		for if he loue hir neuer sa mykil.
To will als sott sco will him lede,		he salle finde ham fals & fikel.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat soruful werk þai*m* self þai soght,		þat sorweful werke he*m* self hit sou3t
þat all þair sede in soru broght,	8984	þat al her sede in sorwe brou3t
Man to fall in filth of fless,		Mon to falle in fulþe of flesshe
Thoru fourme of kinde þat es sua ness.		þour3e fourme of kynde þat is nesshe
Ou*er*-pascid has þat caytif kinde,	8987	Ou*er* passed him haþ þat caitif kynde
And made king salamo*n* al blinde,		And made kyng salomon al blynde
Blind of witt and wisdam als, [leaf 62, bk, col. 1]		Blynde of witt and wisdome als
And made him in þat faith ful fals.		And also in his feiþ ful fals
Thoru wi*m*men þat he loued sua fele,		þour3e wym*m*en þat he loued fele
He fel fra lijf and saules hele,	8992	he fel fro lyf & soulis hele
Again þe lau þat god him forbedd,		A3eynes goddes forbode dud he
Leudis he loued of vncuth ledd,		And loued ladies of vncouþe cuntre
þat made him godd to renay,		þat made him god to renay
And to for-sake his aun lay.	8996	And to forsake his owne lay
Lau*er*d king sua mekil of miht,		Lord god so muchel of my3t
Quer becam all his in sight,		where bicoom al his insi3t
þat did him-seluen sua to spill,		þat dud him self so to spille
Foluand a wicked wo*m*ma*n*es will.		Folwynge wicked wom*m*on*n*es wille
Allas! erly þis gile bigan,	9001	¶ Allas erly þis gile bi gon
At adam þat was formast man;		At adam þat was formast mon
Sampson þat strangest was i*n* lijf,		Sampson þat strengest was in lif
was bigilid thoru a wijf;		was bigiled þour3e a wif
King dauid, thoru a wijfes siht,		Kyng dauid for a wyues si3t
To dede he did a sackles knyht;		To deþe dud a sakles kny3t
Nou salamon, i rede of here,	9007	Salomon þat I rede of here
þat of wisdam neu*er* had na pere,		þat neu*er* hadde of wisdome pere
Siþen wi*m*men haue bigilid him so,		Siþ wym*m*en han bigiled hi*m* so
Qua may of þai*m* be siker? quo?		who may of hem be siker who
Certis, i hope vnethes nan,	9011	Certis I trowe neuer oon
þat es in world of wic wo*m*man.		In þis world of wicked wom*m*on
þe man sch[o] has in hir bandun,		þe man she haþ in hir bandou*n*
Scho bringes him to co*n*fusion,		She bringeþ to confusiou*n*
For-þi i say, blissed es he,	9015	þ*er*fore I saye blessed is he
þat dos him noght i*n* þair pouste;		þat doþ him not in hir pouste
For if he loue hir mare þan nede,		For if he loue hir more þen nede
To will as a fole scho wil him lede.		To foli wille she wol him lede

Haf he ben forwit neu*er* sa yepe,
Fra þan i tell him for a nape. 9020
Bot mistru nan þe-queþer for þat i
Thinc sai o wo*m*man wilani,
If i sua did i war vn-hind, 9023
Thinc i na wo*m*man þof to scend.
Certes nai, thar naman wene,
For in þis werld es nan sa scene
Creature wit godd and man, 9027
Ne nan to luue, als god wo*m*man !
Allan to þaas iuel i tell
þat bath ar funden fals and fell,
Feluns in entent to suike,
þe wi*m*men þ*a*t i blam er slike ; 9032
þe wick er neu*er* þe worthier
þ*a*t man tell q*ua*t þe dughti er,
Ne þe gode þe wers to prais,
Q*ua*t-so men o þe wick sais ; 9036
Quilk er to lac, quilk er to luue,
þair aun werckes will þam p*ro*ue.
Bot godd, þat deid on þe rode, 9039
Amend þe wick and saue þe gode !
¶ Q*u*en salamon his will had wroght,
Wa was him eu*er* þ*a*t he thoght
Gode to wreth, his saul to file,
And þan repented him a quile. 9044
Wit bath his eien sar he grett,
And did p*ro*phetes for to fett ;
þe patriarches þai com wit-al
Be-for þair fete he let him fal, 9048
"Haue yee," he said, "o me merci,
For es nan sinfuller þan i.
I se wel now, I haue mis-gan,
For i haf honurd self sathan ; 9052
I haf bi-left mi laue*r*d lau, [col. 2]
And sua me tan to þe werlau."

COTTON

haue he bene be-fore neu*er* sa ȝape
fra þen I. telle him for a nape.
¶ bot mistrow na man at I.
speke of wo*m*man velany.
if I squa dide my witte ware blinde
for alle we come of wo*m*ma*n* kinde.
ce*r*tes thar nane hit wene
for ho is confort of care & tene.
of alle creatures agh̄ nane
to be loued as gode wo*m*man.
¶ bot þe euel of ham I telle
þat baþ ar fundyn fals & felle.
felou*n* in entent to squike
þe wi*m*men þat I blame ar like.
þe wikked ar neu*er* þe worthier
þat men tellis quat þe dughti er.
ne gode þe wers for to praise. [leaf 50, bk]
quat-sim men of þe wikked saise.
quilk ar to lak quilk ar to loue.
þaire aghen werkis wil ham p*ro*ue.
bot god atte dyed on þe rode
amende þe wikked & saue þe gode.
Quen salamon þus had wroȝt.
wa was hi*m* for sorou in þoȝt.
god to wraþ his saule to file
and þen repented him aquile.
wiþ baþ his eyen sare he grette.
and dide p*ro*phetis for to fette.
þe pat*r*iarkes þat come wiþ-alle
be-for þaire fete dou*n* con he falle
of me lordes ȝe haue mercy.
ys nane mare sinful man þan I.
I se wele now I haue misgane.
for I. haue honoured sathan.
I haue be-left my lordes lagh̄.
and tane my sawle to þe warlagh̄.

FAIRFAX

For be he neu*er* to-fore sua sly,
þan sal he fall into foly. 9020
Mistrou nama*n*, þoqueþ*er*, þ*at* i
wil speke of wimmen velany;
If i sua did it war vnhend,
I thinck na womma*n* forto schend.
Certis nay, thar na man wene, 9025
For in þis world es nan sua clene
Creature, wid godd and man, [col. 2]
Ne nan to loue, as gode wo*m*man.
þe euil alone to þaim i tell
þat er funden bath fals and fell,
Feloun in entent to suyke, 9031
þe wi*m*me*n* þ*at* i blame, er slike;
þe wicker neu*er* þe worthi are,
þat me*n* tell quat þe dohuthy are,
Nor þe gode þe wers to p*rai*se, 9035
Quat sua men of þe wicked saise.
Quilk er to lac, and quilk er to loue,
þair aune werkis wil þaim p*ro*ue,
Bot god þ*at* dide apon þe rode, 9039
And amend þe wic a*nd* saue þe gode.
Qven salamon his wille had wroght,
wa was hi*m* þ*at* eu*er* he thoght
Godd to wreth, his saule to file,
And þan repentid him a quile. 9044
wid bath his heyen sare he grett,
And did p*ro*phetis for to fett,
þe patriarkis þai*m* com wid all,
Bifore þair fete dun gan he fall, 9048
And said, "hauis sone of me me*r*ci,
Es nan sua sinful a wreche as i.
Nou se i wele i haue mis-gan,
For i haue honurd selue sathan, 9052
I haue leued mi lau*er*des lawe,
And sua me tan to þe warlawe."

GÖTTINGEN

Be he neu*er* biforn so sly
þen*n*e shal he falle into foly
Mistrowe no mon þ*er*fore þat I
wol speke of wym*m*en vileny
If I so dud I were vn hende
I þenke no good wom*m*on to shende
Certis þ*at* þar no mon wene
For in þis world is noon so clene
Creature wiþ god & mon
To loue as good wom*m*on þon
þis euel to hem to I hit telle
þ*at* are fou*n*den fals and felle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe gode are neuer þe wors to preise
what so men of þe wicked seise
whiche are to lacke & whiche to loue
her owne werkes wol hem proue
But god þat deȝed vpon þe rode
Amende þe wicked & saue þe gode
¶ whene salomon his wille had wrouȝt
wo hi*m* was þ*at* eu*er* he hit þouȝt
God to wraþþe his soule to file [leaf 57]
þen*n*e repented him a while
wiþ boþe his eȝen sore he gret
And dud p*ro*phetes to be fet
Pat*ri*arkes hem coom wiþ alle
Bifore her feet he dou*n* con falle
And seide haueþ of me mercy
Is noon so synful wrecche as I
I se wel I haue mis goon
I haue honoured hi*m* self saton
I haue lafte my lordis lawe
And to þe fendes fully drawe

TRINITY

¶ "Has þou," coth þai, "þi lau renaid?"
"Yaa, soth haf i, walawai!" he said.
"And qui," coth þai, "has þou don sua?" 9057
"A wo*m*man wroght me has mi waa,
For mi mis-gilt i am of-knaun,
I war worþi wit hors be draun!
I haue me don a wicked dede, 9061
Thoru wo*m*man, was o heþen lede.
Yee rede me nu, for drightin sake,
Your consail wil i vndertak." 9064
¶ "We," þai said, "q*ua*t rede can we,
Bot es þe rede al self o þe?
þou þi-self, þat es sa wise,
First þou sai vs þin awise;
We sal be to þi biding boun." 9069
"Tas of," he said, "mi kinges croun
þat i na lang*er* agh to bere,
Mi king rob als þat i wer;
Al for mi plight far wil i fle
In vncuth kygth fra þis cuntre." 9074
"Do wai," þai said, "king salamon,
þis thing agh we not for to don,
Noþer we it will, ne we haf might,
For-do þe lau o kynges right; 9078
þat lau þat godd has laid on kyng
We ne au to brek, for nakins thing."
¶ "How mai þis be? q*ua*t sai yee now?
Ne sal i haf na rede o yow?" 9082
"Qui q*ua*t rede mai we sai to þe?"
"I will þ*a*t yee vncroun me;
Mi lau*er*d i haue be-left, allas!
Yee helpe me in þis caitiue cas, 9086
And laes on me ful hard penance,
For sar it es mi repentance.

COTTON

¶ has þou quod þai þi lagh renaide
ȝe haue .I. waleway he saide.
& quy quoþ þai has þou done squa.

a wo*m*man wroȝt has alle my wa.
of my misgilt I am knawen.
þat I. ware worþ wiþ hors be drawe*n*
I haue me done a wikked dede
þorou a wo*m*man of heþen lede.
rede me now for goddis sake.
ȝour consaile wil I bleþely take.
¶ we þai saide: quat rede can we.
þe consaile c*er*tayne sal come of þe
þou þi-self we halde þe wise.
telle us first þine a-vise.
we salle be to þi bidding' bou*n*.
takis of he saide my kingis crou*n*.
þat I. na lang*er* agh to bere.
my kinges robe als atte I were.
for my syn wille I fle.
In vncouþ kiþ fra þis cuntre.
Do way þai saide king' salamon.
þis þing agh we noȝt to done
nauþ*er* we hit wil ne we haue miȝt
for to do lagh of kingis riȝt.
þe lagh þat god has laide on king'
we agh to breke hit for na-þing'.
¶ how may þis be quat say ȝe now
ne sal .I. haue na rede of ȝow.
¶ quy quat rede may we say to þe.
I wille he saide ȝe vncorou*n* me.
my lorde I haue be-left allas.
ȝe help me in þis caytef cas.
& lays on me ful harde penaunce
for sare hit is my repe[n]taunce.

FAIRFAX

"Has þu," þai said, "þi law renayd?"
"ȝa, sua, walaway!" he said. 9056
"And qui," said þay, "did þu sua?"

"A wo*m*man wroght me al mi wa,
For mi misgilt i am a knawin,
I war worthi wid hors be drau*in*;
I haue me done a wicked dede, 9061
Thoru a wo*m*man of hethen lede.
ȝe rede me nou, for godes sake,
ȝour consail i wil vnd*er*take."
þan þai said, "quat rede can ȝe, [leaf 63, col. 1]
þe rede it es hally in þe, 9066
þu þi selue, þat es sua wijs,
First þu say vs þin a-vijs;
we sul be to þi bidding boun."
He said þan, "tak of mij croun 9070
þat i na lang*er* au to were,
Mi kinges robe als þat i were,
All for mi sinne fer wil i fle,
To vncuth land fra þis contre." 9074
"Do way," þai said, "king salamon,
þis thing aw we noght for to don,
Noud*er* we wil, ne we haue miht,
For-do þe lawe of kinges right;
þe law þat god has laid on king, 9079
we ne aw to breke for nankines thing."
"How may þis be? quat say ȝe now,
Ne sal i haue na rede of ȝou?"
"Quat rede may we say to þe?"
"I wil þat ȝe vncoroun me; 9084
Mi lau*er*d i haue be-left, allas!
ȝe helpe me in þis caytif cas,
And lais on me ful hard paynis,
For sore it es mi repentanis. 9088

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Hastou þei seide þi lawe reneyed
ȝe ȝe wailewey he seyed
whi þei seide dudes þou so

A wom*m*on wrouȝte me þis wo
Mi mis gilt I am aknowen
I were worþi to be drawen
I haue done a wicked dede
þouȝe a wom*m*on of heþene lede
ȝe rede me now for goddis sake
ȝoure cou*n*sel I wol vndirtake
Alle þei seide what reed con we
þe reed hit is holly in þe
þou þi self þ*a*t art so wis
Furst say vs þin avis
we shul be to þi biddyng bou*n*
he seide takeþ of my crou*n*
þ*a*t I no lenger owe to were
My kyngis robe of me ȝe tere
For my synne fer wol I fle
To vncouþe londe fro þis cuntre
¶ Do wey þei seide kyng Salomon
þis þing owe we not to don
Nouþ*er* we wol ne haue myȝt
For do þe lawe of kyngis riȝt
þe lawe þ*a*t god haþ leide on kyng
We owe to breke for no þing
what seide he what say ȝe now
Shal I haue no reed of ȝow
What rede may we say to þe
I wol þat ȝe vncrowne me
Mi lord I have lafte allas
helpeþ me in þis caitif caas
Leiþ on me harde penau*n*ce
Soore is hit my repentau*n*ce

TRINITY

Sin i haf serued to haue þe scam,
Gis me mi scrift, o godds name!"
¶ þat scrift was soruful and vn-sene,
þat al þat cite sagh be-dene, 9092
Alld and yong, al can on wonder,
þe scrift þat salamon yod vnder.
His sin be-for þat gret cite
Wit waful weping sceud he, 9096
His riche croun o gold an[d] stan
Did first be of his heued tan,
And four his robe he gaf to riue, [leaf 51, col. 1]
And four his bodi for to driue, 9100
To scurg bare thoru al þat thrang,
Vte of his bak þe blode þai suang,
þat sare, þat scam, þat martiring,
Was neuer sene on suilk a king! 9104
Bot al he tok in godds nam,
And thold luueli al þat scam,
For al-to gned him thoght þe gram,
þat he moght thol on his licam 9108
Quar-of he forwit folud þe lust,
He wald men raf it al to dust,
Quar-thoru it semes wel wit þis
þat he wan merci of his mis 9112
Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
Quat for þe scrift he vnder-yede.
Efter þe time he þus had don,
A quile regn[d] king salamon 9116
Blisfulli ouer al þat land,
His werckes yitt er lastand;
His craftes sal be lastand ai
In werld bituixand domes-dai, 9120
þat mikel i haf of for to tell,
Moght i for other thinges duel.
O þir thinges es mast to min,
To recken forth vr ladi kin, 9124

COTTON

syn I haue serued to haue þe shame
gif me my gilt in goddis name.
Þat strife ful soroufully was sene
þat alle þe cite sagh̄ be-dene.
alde & ȝonge alle con vn wonder
þe strife atte salamon ȝode vnder.
His eyen be-for þat grete cite.
wiþ waful wepinge shent he.
his croun of golde & riche stane.
dide he first of his heued be tane.
and made ham his robe to riue.
& þorou þat cite his body driue.
nakid wiþ skourges þorou þat prange.
out of his bak þe blode sprange.
sa sare *and* sharpe martiring.
was neuer sene on siche a king.
¶ bot alle he toke in goddis name.
and þoled mildely þat shame.
& al to litel him þuȝt þe grame
atte he muȝt suffer on his licame.
quare-of be-fore he folowed þe luste
he walde men raft hit al to duste.
quar-þorou hit semis wele wiþ þis
þat he wan mercy of his blis.
& come to amendement sone.
ofter þe time atte þis was done.
a quile he regned wiþ grete care.
for his synne he had done are.
blisfully ouer alle þat lande.
his werkis ȝet þai ar lastande
his craftis salle be lastande ay.
In werlde be-twix & domesday.
and mykel þer-of cowde I. telle.
miȝt I. for oþer þingis dwelle.
¶ of oþer þingis wil .I. Minne
and rekkin forþ our lady kyn.

FAIRFAX

Siþe*n* i haue serued to haue schame,
Gif me mi schrift, in goddes name."
Þat schrift was soruful and vnsene,
þat all þat cite sau all bidene, 9092
Alde and ȝong, all gan on hi*m* wond*er*,
þe schrift þat salomon ȝode vnd*er*.
His sine bifore þ*at* grete cite,
wid waful weping scheud he, 9096
His riche croune of gold and stan,
Did first of his hefde be tan,
And of his robe he gan to riue,
And his bodi all to driue. 9100
To skourge bar thoru þ*at* thrang,
vte of his bac þe blode it sprang.
þat sor, þ*at* schame, þ*at* martyring, [col. 2]
was neu*er* sene on suilk a king. 9104
Bot all he tok in goddes name,
And tholed mekly al þ*at* schame,
For all to nede him thoght þ*at* ga*m*e,
þ*at* he miht thole for suilk a blame;
Quarof before he loued þe lust, 9109
He wild men raf it al to dust,
Quarthoru it semed wele bi þis,
þat he wan m*er*ci for his miss, 9112
Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
Quat for þe schrift he vnd*er*-ȝede.
After þe time he þus had don,
A quile reyned king salamon 9116
Blisfully ou*er* all þ*at* land;
His werkes ȝeit þan war lastand.
His craftes sal be lastand ay,
In world bituix and domes-day; 9120
þ*at* mekil i haue for to tell,
Mihti for o*þer* thinges duell.
O*þer* thing es mast to mine,
To rekin forth vr lady kine; 9124

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ I haue serued to haue shome
ȝyue me shrifte in goddes nome
¶ þ*at* shrifte was sorweful to sene
Al þe cite say bi dene
Olde & ȝonge gon on hi*m* wondir
þe shrifte þ*at* salomon ȝode vndir
His synne bifore þe greet cite
wiþ woful wepyng shewed he
his riche crowne of stone & golde
he dud hit furste take of his molde
Of his Robe he gan to ryue
And his body al to dryue
he scourged him bare in þ*at* þronge
Out of his bak þe blood spronge
Suche sore shame & martiryng
was neu*er* seyn on suche a kyng
Al he toke in goddis name
And þoled mekely þat shame
him þouȝte al þ*at* to be to lite
For to þole for suche a wite
wherof tofore he loued þe lust
he let ryue hit al to dust
þ*er*fore hit semed wel bi þis
þ*at* he gat mercy of his mis
what for þe reuþe of his mis dede
And for his shrifte he vndir ȝede
Aftir þe tyme þis was done
A while regned salomone
Blisfuly ouer al þ*at* lond
his werkes ȝitt ben lastond
his craftis shul be lastinge ay
Til hit com to domes day
Muche of him haue I to telle
Miȝt I for o*þer*e þingis dwelle
On o*þer*e þingis most I mynne [leaf 57, back]
To reken forþ oure lady kynne

TRINITY

for þar-for mast i vnder-tok		for-þi I. maste vnder-toke.	
For to mak þis englis bok;		quen I. be-gan to make þis boke.	
To tell first hu vr lau*er*d o might,		to tel how first our lorde of miȝt.	
Til hali men of-sith had hight,	9128	til haly men oft had hiȝt.	
þ*a*t o þair sede a man suld spring		þat of þaire sede a man sulde sp*r*inge	
þ*a*t man-kind suld o baret bring;		þat mankinde sulde of baret b*r*inge.	
Ful lang þis hight was made be-forn		[1] ful lange þis hote was made be-forne	
þe time þat i*esus* crist was born.	9132	þe time atte Ih*es*u criste was borne.	[1 lf 51]

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

O salamon endes mi tale,		Of salamon endis now my tale.	
He regn[d] fourti wint*er* hale,		he regned fourti ȝere alle hale.	
He þat sa weli was o win;	9135	he þat sa wely was of wyn.	
His eild was fourti yeir and tuin.		his elde was xl. ȝere & twin.	
Birid in bedelem was he bun,		birid in bethleem was he bou*n*	
þ*a*t was his aun fader tun,		þat was his awen fader tou*n*.	
Wit mensk and wirscip, efter q*ua*m		wiþ menske & worshepe oft*er* q*ua*m	
Regn[d] his sun, hight roboam.	9140	regned his sone hiȝt robaam.	
þis roboam þat i of mene,		[[1] This robam þat I of mene	
Regned winters seuentene.		Regnyd wyntyrs sevyntene]	
His sun com efter, abia,		¶ his sone come ofter abia.	[[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Thre yere he regnd and nama.	9144	iij. ȝere he regned & na ma.	
Asa his sun, bath hale and fere,	[col. 2]	Asa his sone in gode manere	
Regnd an and fourti yere;		regned an. *and* fourti ȝere.	
Iosophat his sun in liue		Iosaphat his sone in liue	
Regnd tuenti yere and fiue;	9148	regned xx. ȝere *and* fiue.	
þan was helias, þat p*ro*phet,		þen was helias þat p*ro*phete	
þ*a*t drightin of sa mikel let,		þat god of sa mykil lete.	
þat stint þe rain thoru his p*rai*yer,		þat stint þe rayne þorou his praier	
Sex monet and thre yere;	9152	hit lasted vj. mones & iij. ȝere.	
And q*ue*n he p*rai*d eft a-gain,		& quen he praied eft-siþe a-gayne	
Plente godd þam send o rain;		plente gode god sende of rayne.	
He was þe first, als stori sais,		he was þe first man þe story saise.	
þ*a*t ded man raisd in form dais.	9156	atte dedeman raised in forme daise	
O Iosaphat bicom Ioram,		¶ of Iosaphat be-come Ioram.	
þat regnd wint*er*s aght, wit q*ua*m		atte regned wint*er*es viij. wiþ q*ua*m.	

COTTON FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
For þar-for mast i vnd*er*-toke,	For þ*er*fore moost I vndirtoke
For to make þis englis boke;	For to make þis englisshe boke
To telle first hou vr lau*er*d of miht,	To telle how þ*at* lord of mi3t
Till haly men ofte sithes hight, 9128	To hele men ofte had hi3t
þ*at* of þair sede a man suld spring,	þ*at* of her seed a mon shulde springe
þ*at* mankind suld vte of baret bring.	Monkynde out of woo to bringe
Ful lang hight was þis bi-forn,	Longe was þis het biforn
þe time þ*at* iesu crist was born. 9132	Ar ie*s*u crist to vs was born

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

Of salamon nou endis mi tale,	¶ Of salomon now we ende
He reyned fourti win*ter*-hale,	þ*at* regned fourty wynt*ur* hende
He þ*at* sua wele was of wine,	he hade had boþe of wele & wo
His elde was fourti and tuinne, 9136	his elde was fourti 3eer & two
Grauyn i*n* bethleem was he boune,	In bethleem grauen was he bou*n*
þat was his aun fadris tune,	þ*at* was his owne fadir tou*n*
wid mensk and worschip; eft*er* qua*m*,	wiþ menske & worship atir wham
Reyned his sone hight robam. 9140	Regned his son þ*at* het Roboam
þis Roboam þat i of mene, [leaf 63, back, col. 1]	þis Roboam þ*at* I of mene
Reyned wintris seuentene.	Regnede wyntres seuentene
His sone cam efter, Abya,	¶ his son coom aftir abya þo
Thre 3ere he reyned and na ma. 9144	þre 3eer he regned & no mo
Hasa his sone, bath hale and fere,	¶ Asa his son hool & fere
Reyned an and fourti 3ere;	Regned oon & fourti 3ere
Iosaphat his sone in liue,	¶ Josephat his son in lyue
Reyned tuenti 3ere and fiue. 9148	Regned twenti 3eer & fyue
þ*at* was helyas, þ*at* p*r*ophete,	þ*at* was elias þe p*r*ophete
þat god of sua mekil lete,	God of him so muchel lete
þat stint þe rayn thoru his p*rai*ere,	he stynted reyne bi his p*re*yere
Sex monethes and thre 3ere; 9152	Six moneþes & þre 3ere
And que*n* he p*rai*d eft a-gayn,	And when*ne* he preyed oft a3eyn
Godd sent þe folk plente of rayn.	God hem sende plente of reyn
He was þe first, as þe stori says, 9155	he was þe furste stories sayes
þ*at* ded me*n* raysed in former dais.	þ*at* dede men reised in þo dayes
Of Iosaphat com Ioram,	¶ Of ioseph coom Ioram
þat reyned wintris eyht, wid qua*m*	þ*at* ei3te wynt*ur* regned wiþ wham

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Was a p*ro*phet, heliseus,		þer was a p*ro*phete heleseus.
Als þe stori tellus vs	9160	*and* als þe stori tellis vs
Helias was in þat siq*ua*re,		helias was in þat siquare
Translated in a golden chiare.		t*ra*nslate in a coldin chare.
O þis ioram com ozias		¶ Of þis Ioram come orias (*sic*)
þat regnand winters fifte was;	9164	þat regnande fifti wint*er* was.
In þat siquar þat i of mele		In þat cuntre þat I. of mele.
Was in þe land p*ro*phetes fele,		was in þe lande p*ro*phetis fele.
Ysaias, ioel, Osee, abias,		ysaias Ioel Osee abdias.
Amon, ionas, and micheas;	9168	amos Ionas and micheas.
þe sext sibile bigan to rise		þe sexte sibile be-gan to rise.
þat was o p*ro*pheci ful wise.		þat was of p*ro*phecy ful wise.
Of ozias com ioathan,	9171	Of ozias come Ioathan.
Sexten yeir regnand was he þan;		xvj. ȝere regnand was þan.
Romulus was þe first man		¶ Romulus þe formast man.
þat regned in rome, and it began.		þat regned in rome & hit be-gan.
Achaz his sun him efter come;	9175	achas his sone him efter come.
þat sith was made þe tun o rome.		þat time was made þe tou*n* of rome
Sexten yeir regned achaz,		xvj. ȝere regned achas
And of him come ezechias,		*and* of him come ezechias
He regnd thritte yeir and nine,		he regned xxx. ȝere *and* neyen
Wel he luued was wit drightin.	9180	& wele was loued wiþ god of heyue*n*.
Siþen regnd manasses,		siþen regned manasses.
þat was his sun, wit-vten lees.		þat was his sone wiþ-outen les.
þat time was, als sais stori,		þat time was als sais þe story.
A sibile þat hight osami.	9184	was a p*ro*phete þat hiȝt osamie.
O þis manasses com amon,		¶ of þis manasses come amon.
þ*a*t, als his fader, was a fon,		þat als his fader was a fon.
Foles war þai bath, for-þi		ffolis ware þai baþ for-quy.
þ*a*t þai honurd mamentre.	9188	for þai honoured mawmetry.
Amon sun was iosias,		¶ Amon sone was Iosias
A dughti king, in his time was		a duȝti king*e* in his time was.
Fordon þe tune o niniue, [lf 51, bk, col. 1]		[1 ffordede the toune of nynyue
þat was of vmgang thre iorne,	9192	That was abowte Iurneis iij^{e}
þat standen had to þat siquar		That stondyn had in tyme þore
Fourten hundret yeir and mare;		xl C yere and more] [1 from Laud MS. 416]

was a p*ro*phete helyseus,		was a p*ro*phete Eliseus	
And as þe stori tellis vs,	9160	And as þe stori telleþ vs	
Helyas was þ*at* ilke time þare		hely was þat time þare	
Translatid in golden chare.		Translated in golden chare	
Of þi Ioram cam Ozias,		¶ Of þis Ioram coom osias	
þ*at* reyned fifti wintris was ;	9164	Of regne fifty wynt*ur* þ*at* was	
In þ*at* time þat i of mele,		In þat tyme þat I of mele	
was in þ*at* land p*ro*phetis fele,		In þ*at* lond were p*ro*phetes fele	
Isayas, Ioel, Osee, Abdyas,		Isayas. Ioel. Osee. Abdyas	
Amos, Ionas, and mycheas.	9168	Amos. ionas. & mecheas	
þe eyhtand sibile bigan to rise,		þe eiȝteþe sibile bigan to rise	
þat was of p*ro*phesi ful wise.		þ*at* was of p*ro*phecie ful wise	
Of Ozias cam Iothan,	9171	¶ Of oȝias coom Iothan	
Sextene ȝe[re] was he reynand þan ;		Sixtene ȝeer he regned þan	
Romulus was þe formest man		Romulus was þe furste mon	
þ*at* reyned in Rome, and it bigan.		þ*at* regned in Rome & hit bigon	
Achaz, his sone, efter him com ;	9175	¶ Achaȝ his son aftir him coom	
þat time was made þe toun of Rom ;		þ*at* tyme was made þe tou*n* of Rome	
Sextene ȝere reyned achaz,		Sixtene ȝeer regned achaȝ	
And of him cam Ezechias,		Of hi*m* coom ezechias	
He reyned nine and thritti ȝere,	[col. 2]	he regned nyne & twenti ȝeere	
wele was he loued wid ie*s*u dere.	9180	wel was he loued wiþ god dere	
Siþen reyned manasses,		¶ þen*n*e regned manasses	
þat was his sone, widuten les ;		þ*at* was his son wiþouten lees	
þ*at* time was, as sais þe stori,		þat tyme was seiþ þe story	
A sibile þ*at* hiht of samy.	9184	A sibile þ*at* hett of Samy	
Of þis manasses cam amon,		Of þis manasses coom amon þo	
As his fad*er* was þe son,		As his fadir to fore dud go	
Folis war þai bath, for-qui		Foles were þei boþe vnsly	
þai honurd eu*er* maumettri.	9188	þei honoured euer maumetry	
Amon son was Iosyas,		Amon son het Iosias	
A dohuti king, in his time was		Douȝti kyng in his tyme was	
For-don þe toun of Niniue,		For dude þe tou*n* of nynyue	
þat was vmgang jornays thrie,	9192	þ*at* was aboute iourneyes þre	
þat standen had in time þare,		þ*at* stonden had in tyme þore	
Fourti hundrid ȝere and mare.		Fourty hundride ȝeer & more	

þat time was p*ro*phet Ieremi		þat time was p*ro*phete Ieromy.
Spekand in his p*ro*pheci.	9196	specande in his p*ro*phecy.
Iosias gat Ieconiam,		Iosias gat Iechoniam.
þe t*ra*nsmigracion was þan,		þe t*ra*nsmig*ra*cion was þan.
þ*at* þe bok of mining mas.		þat þe boke of Mynnyng[1] mas
þan was a king sedechias,	9200	þan was a king*e* Icechias
In his time was þe Iuen land		¶ In his time was the Iuenlande
Wo*nn*ên into þe sarzins hand,		wonnyn alle in þe sarasinis hande
Iurselem was struid an þan[1]		Ier*usal*em was destroied *and* tane.
þan can þair kingrik for to wan.	9204	[þ*an*] þe kindome be-gan to wane.
And als i in þe stori find,		*and* als I. in þe story finde
þat time was þe temple brind		þat time was þe temple brinde.
Thoru a king o babilon,—		þorou a king*e* of babilon.
In thraldam he had þam don,—	9208	in a thraldome he had ha*m* done.
þat nabugodonosor hight,		þat nabugodonosor for-soþ he hiȝt.
Strang he was, o mikel might.		st*ra*nge he was of mykil miȝt.
A tuelmoth he þe tun vm-sett,		a xij. moneth he þe tou*n* vmbeset
And wan it for de-faut o mett ;	9212	*and* wan hit for defaute of met.
þe king fled vte wit nightertale,		þe king*e* flagh̄ oute be niȝtt*er*-tale.
Wit þe wightes[t] men o wale,		wiþ þe wiȝtest men of wale.
Bot he was taken at his flight,		bot he was takyn atte his fliȝt.
His suns slain be-for his sight,	9216	his sones slayne be-for his siȝt.
And him-seluen did þar bind,		þai toke him-self & made him bou*n*.
And kest him in-to p*ri*sun blind.		*and* kest him in a depe p*ri*so*un*.
¶ þe Iuues now er put o state,		¶ þe Iewes now ar putte of state
And þair kingrik t*ra*nslate	9220	*and* þaire kingedome is t*ra*nslate.
þ*at* had four hundret yeir stand		þat was iiij. hundre wint*er* standand*e*
And fifte to þat dai nerhand.		*and* fifti to þat day nere-hande

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

O werld þe fourth eild es nu tald,		¶ þe firþe elde of þe werlde is talde
þ*at* was four hundret wint*er* ald	9224	iiij. hundre wint*er* hit was halde.
And fiue-and-sexti yeir and thre ;		*and* v. *and* sexti ȝere *and* þre
Bot sin þis werld be-gan to be		bot syn þis werlde be-gan to be.
Four thusand yeir and sex hundreth,		iiij. ȝere *and* vj. hundreþ
Qua reckens right to tell es eth.	9228	qua rekkenis riȝt to tel is eþ.

COTTON [1 *read* and tan] FAIRFAX

þat time was p*ro*phete Ieremye		þat tyme was p*ro*phete Ieremye	
Spekand in his p*ro*phesie.	9196	Spekynge in his p*ro*phecie	
Iosias gatt Ioconyam ;		Iosias gat Ieconiam	
þe transmigracion was þan,		þe t*ra*nsmigraciou*n* was þan	
þat þe bok of mening mas.		þ*a*t þe boke of mynde mas	
þen was a king sedechias ;	9200	þ*e*re was a kyng sedechias	
In his time was þe Iuen land		In þis tyme was þe iewes lond	
womme*n* all in sarazin hand ;		wonnen al in to sarsynes hond	
Ierusalem was stroyd and tan,	9203	Ierusalem was stroyed & take	[leaf 58]
þan bigan þair kingr[i]che to wan,		þ*a*t kyngdome fel in to wrake	
And, as i i*n* þe stori find,		And as we in þe story descende	
þat time was þe temple brind,		In þ*a*t tyme was þe temple brende	
Thoru a king of babilon,		þour*ȝ*e a kyng of babilone	
In thraldam he had þai*m* don,	9208	In þraldome he had hem done	
þ*a*t Nabugodonosor hight ;		Nabugodonosor he hi*ȝ*t	
Strang he was, of mekil miht.		Stronge he was of muchel my*ȝ*t	
A tuelfmoneth he þe tun vmsett,		Twelue mone*þ* he biseged hit þon	
And wan it for þe diffaute of mett.		And for defaute of mete hit won	
þe king fled vte bi night*er*tale,	9213	þe kyng fley out bi ny*ȝ*t	
with þe withest me*n* he had i*n* wale,		wi*þ* his boldest men & wi*ȝ*t	
Bot he was takin at his flight,		he was take as he fley	
His sonis slayn bifor his sight,	9216	his son sleyn in þ*a*t wey	
And him seluen did þai bind,	[leaf 64, col. 1]	And hi*m* seluen dud þei bynde	
And kest him i*n*to a p*re*sun blind.		And kest hi*m* in to p*ri*sou*n* blynde	
þe iuus er nou put of state,		þe iewes were put out of state	
And in þair kingriche t*ra*nslate,	9220	And her kyngdome al t*ra*nsolate	
þat had four hundrid *ȝ*ere stand		þ*a*t foure hundride *ȝ*er*e* had stonde	
And fijfty to þ*a*t day ner-hand.		And fifty at þ*a*t day nere honde	

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

Of world þe ferd elde now es tald,		¶ þe ferþe elde of þe world is told	
þat was four hundrid winte*r* ald	9224	þ*a*t was foure hundride wynt*ur* old	
And fiue and sexti *ȝ*ere and thre,		And fyue & sixti *ȝ*eer & þre	
Bot si*þ*e*n* þis world bigan to be,		But si*þ* þis world bigon to be	
Four thousand and sex hundrith	9227	Is foure þousonde six hundride fol	
*ȝ*ere, qua rekines right to tell es eth.		Who so redili reken hit wol	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Dauid	Sala mon	Roboam	Abia	Asa	Iosa phat
Iora*m*	Iosias	Ioathan	Achaz	ezchi as	ma nasses
	Amo*n* Iosias	Ieconias			

Blissed be sco þat us has spedd
þ*a*t we þe elds four has redd;
To recken forth þ*a*t leuedi kin, [col. 2]
þe fift eild wil we be-gin. 9232
Iechonias ye herd me mun,
Salatiel he had to sun;
And o þat ilk salatiel,
Bicom a sun, zorobabel. 9236
Abiud yeit com of him,
[[1] Of abyuth̄ / elyachym [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Of hym Azor / of hy*m* sadoch̄]
þat lath er for to lig in rim. 9240
Sadoch gatt achim for-soth,
And of achim come eliud;
Of eliud, eleazar,
þat leui als to nam he bar. 9244
þis leui had him suns tua,
þat was mathan and pantera;
Mathan gat iacob; iacob, ioseph;
þat was þe nethermast step, 9248
O þat side ar to tell nama.
O panpera com p*ar*pantera;
O p*ar*pantera com ioachim;
Vr leuedi mare com of him. 9252
Ioseph and sco sa mai man se,
Bot att thrid and ferith kne,
þe maiden þat vs þ*a*t lau*er*d bare
þat lesed al þis werld o care; 9256
þus was he fruit þat broght vs bote,
O tre þat adam was þe rote.
Qua-so will se fra adam þe ald
Hu mani knes to c*ri*st es tald, 9260

COTTON

þe v elde of þe werlde.
of cristis birth. [[2] leaf 51, back]

2 Blessed be ho þat us has sped.
þat we þe foure elde haue red
To rekkin forþ þat lauedy kin
þe fifte elde we wil be-gyn.
I talde ȝou of Iachonias.
Salatiel his sone he was.
and of þat ilk salatiel.
be-come a sone Zorobabel.
Abiud ȝet come of him.
of abiud eliachim.
of q*ua*m azor sadoc come of him.
atte laþ is for to lye in rime.
¶ Sadoch̄ gatte achim for-soþ.
and of achim come eliud.
of eliud eleazar.
þat leui als to name he bar.
þis leui had him sones twa.
þat was mathan *and* pantera.
¶ Mathan gatte Iacob & he Ioseph̄
þat was þe neþermast step.
of þat side I. knaw na ma.
of pantera come parpantera.
of p*ar*pantera come Ioachim.
our lauedi maria come of him.
Ioseph̄ & ho may men se.
ar atte þe þrid & firþe degree.
¶ þe ladi þat vs þat lorde bare
þat laused al þis werld*e* of care
þus was þe frute at broȝt þe bote
of tree at adam was þe rote.
qua-sim wil se fra adam þe alde
how many degrees to c*ri*ste is talde

FAIRFAX

[*The Fifth Age of the World.*
The Family of the Virgin Mary.]

Blissed be scho þat vs has spedd,
þat we þe eldes four has redd;
To rekin forth þat leuedi kine,
þe fijfte elde wil we bigine. 9232
Ieconias ȝe heard me mone,
Salatiel he had to sone,
And of þis ilk salatiel
Becam his sone Zorobabel. 9236
Abiud ȝeit cam of him,
Of abiud Elyachim,
Of quam Asor, sadoch of him,
þat loth er for to lig in rim. 9240
Sadoch gat achim, for soth,
And of achim cam eliuth,
Of eliuth cam Eleazar,
þat leui als to name he bar. 9244
þis Leui had sonis tua,
þat was matan and pantra,
Mathan gat Iacob; iacob, ioseph;
þat was þe nethermast steph, 9248
Of þat side es to telle na ma.
Of pantera cam propantera,
Of propantera cam Ioachim,
vr leuedi mari cam of him.
Ioseph and scho, so may men se, 9253
Bot at þe thrid and ferde kne.
[1] þe mayden þat vs þat lauerd bare,
þat lesid all þis world of car, [1 col. 2]
þus was þe fruit þat broght vr bote
Of þe tre þat adam was þe rote. 9258
Qua sua wil se fra adam þe alde,
Hou mani knes to crist es tald,

GÖTTINGEN

Blessed be she þat vs haþ sped
þat we þe eldes foure haue red
To reherse þat lady kynne
þe fifte elde we wol bigynne
¶ Ieconias ȝe herde me mone
Salatiel he had to sone
And of þis ilke salatiel
Coom his son ȝorobabel
¶ Abyuth ȝitt coom of him
Of abyuth eliachim
Of him aȝor of him Sadoch
þus was þe ton þe toþeres stok
Sadoch þenne Achim gat
Achim eliuth not forȝat
Of eliuth coom eliaȝare
þat leuy als to name bare
þis leui hadde sones two
Mathan & pantra also
Mathan gat Iacob in pleye
Iacob Ioseph soþ to seye
Of þat syde is to telle no mo
Of pantra coom pantera þo
Of parpantera coom Ioachim
Oure lady mary coom of him
Ioseph & she may we se
were but at þe þridde & ferþe kne
þis maiden þat lorde bare
þat lesed al þe world of care
þus was þe fruyt þat brouȝte once bote
Of þat tre þat adam was rote
who so wol se fro adam þe olde
how mony knees to crist are tolde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
He sal find, wit-vten mistruns,		he sal finde wiþ-out mistrowounes
Sexti hale generacions,		sexti generaciownes
And noiþer o þaim tald he ne he		a-noþ*er* of ham talde he ne þe.
þus mai þe geneologi be.	9264	þus may þe genologi be.

[*Isaiah's prophecy of Christ.*]

¶ Crist was for-tald wit p*ro*pheci		Crist was talde wiþ p*ro*phecy.
þat mast of spack saint ysai,		*and* þar-of spac seint Isai.
And to the Iuus sua mistruand	9267	to the Iewes sa mistrawande
He badd þam here and vnderstand.		he bad ham here & vnderstande.
"Iesse," he said, "of his roting		¶ Iesse he saide of his roting[1]
Soth-fast-le a wand suld spring,		certanly a wande sulde spring[1]
Vte o þat waand a flur suld brest,		out of þat wande a flour suld[1] brest
þe haligast þer-on sal rest;	9272	atte sulde bringe vs alle to rest.
[.		þe haly gaste þ*er*-on salle liȝt
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]		þorou goddis squete miȝt.
þe gast þat giues giftes sere."	9275	þe gaste þat giuys giftis sere
Bot yeitt þat folk was ai *in* were,		bot ȝet þe folk ware in were.
And till oþer said, "quat mai þis be?		*and* saide lorde quat may þis be.
Sua wond*er* mireli spekes he."		squa wonder mistely spekis he
Bot yeitt he lett it sua be hid,		¶ bot ȝet he lete hit squa be hid
And lang̃ þer-efter þam it vndid.	9280	& lange þ*er*-ofter til ham vndid.
[1] "God men," he said, "can yee not see,		godemen he saide con ȝe noȝt se.
For of a man þat hight iesse, [[1] leaf 52, col. 1]		for of a man þat hiȝt Iesse.
A mai sal bred of his ox-spring,		a may sal brede of his ospring[1].
And sco sal haue a sun to king.	9284	*and* ho salle haue a sone to king[1].
I wil noght hele for dred o blame,		I. wil noȝt layne for drede of blame
Emanuel sal be his name;"		emanuel sal be his name.
þat es to sai in englis þus,		þat is to say in engelis þus
Vr laue*r*d self al es wit vs.	9288	our lorde him-self alle wiþ us.
"Honi sal he ete and milke,		hony salle he ete & milke.
Wel sal he cun knau quilk es quilk,		wele salle he knaw queþ*er* is quilk
Fra the wick þe god to scil,	9291	fra þe wikked þe gode to dele
Fra him for-soth sal nan cu*n* dil."		fra him for-soþ sal nane con stele
¶ Sum Iuus said til oþer þan,		¶ Sum Iewes saide til oþ*er* þan.
"Qua herd eu*er* sli spece o man	9294	qua herde eu*er* telle of siche a man.

He sal find widvte*n* excusacions,
Sexti alde gen*er*acions,
And neyther tald he ne he,
þus may þe genealogy be. 9264

Fynde wiþoute*n* doute he shal
Sixti olde gen*er*aciou*n*s al
And neiþ*er* tolde he ne he
þus may þe genealogy be

[*Isaiah's prophecy of Christ.*]

Crist was forsaid wid p*r*ophesy,
þat mast of spac saint ysay,
And to þe iuus so mistrouand, 9267
He bad þaim here and vnd*er*stand.
"Iesse," he said, "of his rotyng
Certaynly a wand suld spring,
vte of þ*a*t a flour suld brest,
þe hali gast þar-on suld rest, 9272
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe gast þat giues giftes sere."
Bot ȝit þ*a*t folk, was ay in were, 9276
vn-til oþ*er* said, "quat may þis be
So wond*er*ly mirkly spekes he?"
Bot ȝit he let it sua be hidd,
And lang þer-efter sua he þai*m* it vn-[didd.
"Gode men," he said, "can ȝe noght se?
For of a man þ*a*t hiht Iesse 9282
A mayden sal brede, of his hup-spri*n*g,
And scho sal haue a sone to king,
I wil noght hele for drede of blame,
Emanuel sal be his name."
þat es to say, in englis þus, 9287
vr lau*er*d him-seluen alle wid vs.
"Hony sal he ete and milk,
wele sal he knaw quilk es quilk,
Fra þe wick þe gode to knau, 9291
Fra him þe soth sal nan wid-draw."
Sum iuus said to oþ*er* þan,
"Qua herd eu*er* suilk speche of a man

GÖTTINGEN

Crist was seide of p*r*ophecy
Moost of him spake I say
To þe Iewes so mis trowonde
he bad hem here & vndirstonde
Iesse he seide of his rotyng
Certeynly a ȝerde shal spring
Out of þ*a*t a flour shulde brest
þe holy goost þ*er*onne shulde rest
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe goost þ*a*t ȝyueþ ȝiftis sere
ȝitt þ*a*t folke was al in were
vche to oþ*er*e seide what may þis be
So wondir merkely spekeþ he
But if he let hit so be hid
And longe aftir to hem hit vndid
Gode men he seide con ȝe not se
Of a mon þ*a*t hett Iesse
A mayde of hi*m* shal brede & springe
And she shal haue a son to kynge
[1]I wol not hele for drede of blame
Emanuel shal ben his name [[1] lf 58, bk]
hit is to say on englisshe þus
Oure lord him self al wiþ vs
Ete hony & milke he shal also
þe ton to knowe þe toþ*er* fro
Fro þe wicke þe good to knawe
þe soþe fro him shal noon wiþdrawe
¶ Som*me* Iewes seide to oþ*er*e þan
who herde euer suche speche of man

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat born sal be, sum-thing es þar		*þat* borne sal be sum-þing' is þare
þat he wald noght knaun war."	9296	atte he walde noȝt knawen ware
And þan said ysaie, "p*ar*fai		*and* þen saide Isai p*ar*fay
I sal you openliker sai,		I sal ȝou tel openli to say.
Qui suld i lang*er* wit yow lain,		quy sulde I hit lang*er* wiþ ȝou layne
I sal vndo it yow al plain;	9300	I sal vn-do hit ȝou al plyne.
For I ha written al þis thing		for I haue writen al þis þing'
þat i sal leue to your oxspring		*þat* I salle leue to ȝour ospring'
þis ilk bok, bot sum o þaim		þis ilk boke bot sum of thayme
Again mi sagh sal sett claim,	9304	agayne my sagh̄ salle sette clayme
For efter *þat* i es o-liue,		quen I. am dede & noȝt on liue.
Gains soth sal your eires st*ri*ue;		agayne þe soþ ȝour ayres sal st*ri*ue
Quarfor er yee o will sa wild?		¶ quar-fore ar ȝe of wil sa wilde
A maiden sal vs ber a child,	9308	a maiden sal us bere a childe.
Q*ua*r-of i tald yow er be-forn;		quar-of I talde ȝou here be-forne.
Til vre be-houe sal he be born;		til our be-houe sal he be borne.
þis child sal vs be giuen til,		þis childe sal come vs vntil.
And he sal regn al at his will;	9312	& he sal regne alle atte his wil.
Man sal him clep wit nams sere,		men sal him calle wiþ namis sere
'Ferliful' and 'conseiler;'		Meruelous *and* conseiler
Godd o strenth and fader es he,		god of strenght & lorde of [dre][2]
Cald o *þat*-werld es for to be,	9316	of þe werlde be-fore sal be [2 indistinct in MS.]
And 'p*r*incs o pees' sal man him call,		& p*r*ince of pees men sal him cal.
And neu*er*mar es regn fall.		& neu*er*-mare his regne to fal.
I haue yow tald hu it sal be,	9319	I haue ȝou talde how hit sal be.
Bot i ne wat yeitt q*ue*r yee it se."		bot I ne wate neu*er*-quere ȝet is he.
"Ful littel se we yeitt," coth þai,		¶ fful litil se we ȝet quoþ þai.
"Of al *þat* eu*er* we her þai sai,	9322	of alle *þat* eu*er* we here þe say
For sin *þat* we war born in werld		sin we ware borne in Middelerd*e*
Sua selcut sagh we neu*er* herd."		of suche a wonder neu*er* we herde[3]
"Ne i herd neuer," he said, "in land		[4][Nor I he seid herd nevir in lond
Men sua herd of vnder-stand,	9326	So hard men to vnd*er*stond [4 Laud MS. 416, lf 116]
[1]Ne sagh yee noght for drightin dome		Saw ye not by goddis dome
þe wand bar lef and frut and blom?		The erthe bar*e* lyf' frute & blome
þis wand bitakens a maiden clene,		That Erbe tokenyþ a maydy*n* clene
þat sal þe child haue *þat* i mene, [1 col. 2]		Shalle ber*e* the child *þat* I of' mene

[3 I ne herde (*the catch-words*): *some leaves wanting here, but supplied from the Laud MS.*]

[1] þat born sal be, sum thing es þare
þat he wild noght war knaun mare."
And þan said ysay, "parfay, 9297
I sal ȝou opinlier say, [1 leaf 64, back, col. 1]
Qui suld i lang*er* wid ȝou layn?
I sal vndo it ȝou all playn,
For i haue writen all þis thing, 9301
þ*at* i sal leue to ȝoure ospring
þis ilk bok, bot su*mm*e of þaim
Again my saw sal sett þair claim;
For efter þ*at* i am of liue, 9305
Agayn þe soth sal ȝour ayris striue.
Qui er ȝe of will sua wilde?
A mayden sal vs bere a childe,
Querof i tald ȝou here biforn,
Tille vre bi-houe sal he be born. 9310
þis child sal vs be gyuen tille,
And sal reyne at his wille;
Men sal him call wid names sere,
'Ferlyful' and 'cunsaylere.'
Godd of strenth and fad*er* es he, 9315
Cald of þ*at* world es forto be,
And 'p*r*ins of pais,' men sal hi*m* call,
And neu*er* mare sal his reyne fall.
I haue ȝou tald hou it sal be, 9319
Bot i ne wat que*þer* ȝe it se."
"Ful litel se we ȝit," said þai,
"Of all þat eu*er* we here þe say, 9322
For siþe*n* þ*at* we war born in werde,
Sua selcuth sawe we neu*er* herd."
"Ne i ne herde neu*er*," he said, "i*n* land,
Men sua hard at to vnd*er*stand, 9326
Ne saw ȝe noght for godes dome,
þe wand bere lef fruit and blome?
þis wand bitakins a mayden clene,
þ*at* sal þe child bere þ*at* i mene, 9330

GÖTTINGEN

þ*at* born shal be sum þing þ*er* is
he wolde not were knowen I-wis
þen seide Isay parfay
I shal ȝou openliere say
I wol no lenger wiþ ȝou leyne
I shal vndo hit al pleyne
I haue writen al þis þinge
þ*at* I shal leue to ȝoure ospringe
þis ilke boke but som*m*e of þeym
Aȝeyn my sawe shal set cleym
For aftir þat I am of lyue
ȝoure heires aȝeynes soþ shul stryue
Whi are ȝe of wille so wilde
A maiden shal vs bere a childe
As I tolde ȝou here biforn
To oure bihoue shal he be born
þis childe þus ȝyuen vs tille
Shal regne at his owne wille
Men shul hi*m* calle nomes sere
Wondirful & cou*n*sellere
God of strengþe & fadir is he
Called of þe world þ*at* is to be
Prince of pees men shul hi*m* calle
Neu*er* shal his regne falle
I haue ȝou tolde how hit shal be
But I noot whe*þer* ȝe hit se
litil se we ȝitt seide þei
Of al þ*at* we here þe sei
Siþ we were born in werd
So selcouþe sawe neu*er* we herd
Nor I he seide herde neu*er* in londe
So harde men to vndirstonde
Sawe ȝe not bi goddes dome
þe ȝerde bare leef fruyt & blome
þ*at* ȝerde tokeneþ a maiden clene
Shal bere þe childe þ*at* I of mene

TRINITY

þat sal his folk fra baret bij,
To q*ua*m men sal haue gret envi. 9332
þat yow tels sent Ieremi,
If yee wald lok his p*ro*pheci;
And yeitt i sal yow sai a thing,
Bot hald yee it for na heþ[i]ng. 9336
Q*ue*n he þat haliest es cumen,
Your smerling sal fra yow be nu*mm*e*n*,
Bot yeitt i hope yee be sa blind
þat ye can-not na resun find, 9340
King war yee wont at haue to smer,
Bot siþen yee sal haue na lang*er*;
Fra he be smerld þat i sai,
Kyngles sal yee be fra þat dai. 9344
O þis yow telles Ieremi,
þe p*ro*phet Ioel and heli,
Yeitt he liuand es in hele,
þis ilk heli þat i of mele." 9348
Bot for na talking þa*m* was tald,
It tok neu*er* in þer hertes hald,
Bot ai mistruing and mistrus,
For-þi said godd self o þaa Iuus, 9352
Q*ue*n he mas of his mod*er* min
þ*at* was be-comen al o þair kin,
He said, "mi lemma*n* es sa gent,
Sco smelles bett*er* þen piment, 9356
And wel softer hir uestement
þan ani recles þat es brent.
Fair es þe muth o þ*at* leuedi,
And ilk toth es als ywori, 9360
Als douues eie hir lok es suete,
Als rose and thron ar tua vnmete;
And tuix þam fair a-cord es nan 9363
Sa es tuix hir kin and mi le*mm*an;"
For als þe rose es bred o thorn,
Sua was maria o Iuus born. 9366

COTTON

That shalle his folk fro bale by
To whom men shulle haue grete envy
Ieromy yt seith in boke
yf ye his prophesy wiH loke
yet I shalle you sey a thyng
But holdyþ yt for no hetyng
When that holiest is comyn [nomyn
youre nomyntyng shalbe fro*m* you
yet I trow ye be so blynd
That ye can not my reason fynd
kyngge*s* anoynt ye haue to-fore
So shulle ye then no mor*e*
ffro he be noyntyd that I say
kyngles shulle ye be fro þ*at* day
Of this tellyþ you Ieromy
The p*ro*phete Ioel and Elie
yet is he levyng in hele
This Elie that I of mele
ffor no thyng to he*m* told
Yt wold not in her hert*es* hold
They mystrowid and þ*at* he*m* rewis
God seid hym-self of þo iewis
When he made of his mod*er* myn
That was comyn of her kynne
he seid my le*m*man is so Ient
Swettyr smellyng than pyment
And welle soter her vestment
Then eny encense þ*at* is brent
ffeyr*e* is the mowþe of þ*at* lady
Eche tothe as yvory
As dovis eie hir lok*e* is swete
Rose on thorn*e* to hir vn-mete
By-twene hem feir*e* accord is non
Then by-twene her kynne & my le*m*-
ffor as the rose is bred of thorn*e* [man
So was mary of iewis born*e*

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þat sal his folk fra baret by,	9331	þat shal his folke fro baret bye	
To quham men sal haue gret enuy.		To whom men shul haue gret enuye	
þat 3ou tellis saint Ieremie,	[col. 2]	Ieremye hit seiþ in boke	
If 3e wold loke his prophesie.		If 3e his prophecie wol loke	
And 3it i sal 3ou say a thing,		3itt I shal 3ou say a þing	
Bot holde 3e it for na hething,	9336	But holdeþ hit for no hetyng	
Quen he þat haliest es comen,		whenne þat holiest is comen	
3our noynting sal fra 3ou be nomen.		3oure noyntyng shal be fro 3ou nomen	
Bot 3it i hope 3e be sua blind,		3itt I trowe 3e be so blynde	
þat 3e can noght mi resun find;	9340	þat 3e con not my resoun fynde	
King wer 3e wont to noint ay-quare,		Kyngis anoynt 3e haue to-fore	
Bot sua sul 3e nou haue na mare,		So shul 3e þenne no more	
Fra he be noynted, þat i say,		Fro he be noyntid þat I say	
Kingles sul 3e be fra þat day."	9344	Kyngeles shul 3e be fro þat day	
Of þis 3ou tellis Ieremy,		Of þis telleþ 3ou Ieremie	
þe prophetes Ioel, and hely,—		þe prophete Iohel and helye	
3it he es liuand in hele,		3it is he lyuyng in hele	
þis ilk ely þat i of mele.	9348	þis helie þat I of mele	
Bot for na talking þaim was tald,		For no þing to hem tolde	
It tok neuer in þair hertis hald,		hit wolde not in her hertes holde	
Bot ay mistrouing and mistrows.		þei mis-trowed & þat hem rewes	
God said him-self, of þa iuus,	9352	God seide him self of þo iewes	
Quen he mas of his moder minne,		whenne he made of his modir mynne	
þat was comen of al þair kinne,		þat was comen of her kynne	
He said, "my lemman es sua gent,		he seide my lemmon is so gent	
Scho smellis suetter þan piment,	9356	Swetter smellyng þen piement	
And wele softer hir vestiment		And wel swotir hir vestiment	
þan any reclis þat er brent.		þen encense þat is brent	
Fayr es þe muth of þat leudy,		Fair is þe mouþ of þat lady	
And ilk toth es as yuory,	9360	Vche tooþ as Iuory	
As douues eye hir loke es suete,		As dowfes e3e hir loke is swete	
As rose on thorn er to vnmete;		Rose on þorn to hir vnmete	
And tuene þaim fayre acord es nane,		Bitwene hem fairer acorde is noon	
Sua es tuix hir kin and my lenman."		þen bitwene hir kyn & my lemmon	
For as þe rose es bred of thorn,	9365	For as þe rose is bred of þorn	[leaf 59]
Sua was mari of iuus born.		So was mary of iewes born	

¶ Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
We sal tel how þe fader of heuen
Dight his dere sun to send, 9369
Almast at þe werlds end,
Vntil erth, vr flesche to ta
for to bring man-kind o wa. 9372
And hu he gaf vs his p*ar*dun, [f. 52, bk, col. 1]
scorteli i sal yow tell resun.

Ar we of Cryst*es* byrþe nevyn
Telle we how þe fad*er* of hevyn
Dight his dere sonne to send
Almost at the worldis end [leaf 116, back]
Into erþe oure flesh to take
To bryng man-kynd out of wrake
how he yaf vs his p*ar*doun
Shortly to telle I am boun

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

For yee haf, lau*er*dinges, wel herd,
O þe begining o þis werld, 9376
Hu he þat neu*er* had biginni*ng*
Wroght heuen and erth and all thing,
And als til alking thing he gafe,
þair kind scrud al for to haue. 9380
For sun and mone, þ*at* es sua bright,
Had seuensith mare þan now o light,
And al-king thing was þan to trow
Wel pithier þan þai ar now. 9384
A! lau*er*d, gret herm*ing* was þar,
þ*at* all suld dei, bath less and mare,
þat of eua and adam com;
Bot þat yon was a rightwis dom, 9388
Als yee sal se wit rightwis scill,
þat herken o þis stori will.
Q*ue*n al till end þis werld was wroght,
þat wanting was þar-in o noght, 9392
Beist and gress, and frut and tre,
And al was þat þar-in suld be,
Foghul and fiche, grett thing and small,
þat adam last was made of all. 9396
In ebron greue þat ilk dale,
þar he drogh siþen mikel bale,
Of erth right þar him maked he,
Efter his aun trinite. 9400

Nnow lordyngg*es* haue ye herd
Of þe begynnyng of þ*is* werd
how he þ*at* nevir had be-gynnyng
Made hevyn erthe & alle thyng
Also to alle thyng he yaf
her kyndly shappe for to haue
Sonne and mone that is so bright
had vij-sithe so moche more light
Alle thyngg*es* that tho did grow
were mightier þen they are now
A grete harme be-fille vs thor*e*
That alle shuld die bothe lesse & mor*e*
That of Adam & Eve come
But yet was yt rightwis done
As ye shulle se by rightful skylle
That here wolle þ*is* story wele
When this world to end was wroght
Wantyng there-of was noȝt
Beste gras frute & tre
Alle was as yt shuld be
ffoule fyssh grete & smale
Adam last was made of alle
In Ebrew grew that ilk dale
There-ynne he drie aft*er* bale
Of Erthe god made hym to be
Aft*er* the holy trenyte

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
we sal tell how þe fadir of heuen
Dight his dere sone to sende, 9369
Almast at þe worldes ende,
Into erde vr fless to ta, [leaf 65, col. 1]
To bring ma*n*s kind vte of wa.
And hou he gaf vs his pardun,
Schortly sal i tell ȝou resun. 9374

Ar we of cristis burþe neuen
Telle we how þe fadir of heuen
Diȝte his dere son to sende
Almoost at þe worldes ende
In to erþe oure flesshe to take
To bringe monkynde out of wrake
How he ȝaf vs his pardou*n*
Shortly to telle I am bou*n*

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

For ȝe lau*er*dinges, wele haue ȝe herd
Of ȝe bigining of þis world,
Hou he þat neu*er* had bigining, 9377
Made heuen and erde and all thing,
And als to all thing he gaf,
þair kindly schroud for to haf. 9380
For sune and mone þ*a*t es sua briht,
Had seuen sith mar þa*n* nou of liht,
And all thinges was þan, als i trow,
wele mihtier þan þai er nou. 9384
A! lau*er*d! gret harming was þare,
þat all suld die, bath less and mare,
þat of adam and eue com.
Bot ȝit it was a rightwis dome, 9388
As ȝe sal se, wid rightwis skill,
þat harkins of þis stori wel. [1 *read* þar]
Quen all þis world to end was wroght,
þ*a*t wanting was þ*a*t[1] in of noght,
Best, griss, fruit and tre, 9393
And all was þ*a*t þar-in suld be;
Foul and fiss, gret thing and smal,
Adam last was made of all. 9396
In ebron greue, þ*a*t ilke dale,
þar-in he drow siþe*n* mekil bale,
Of erde god made him to be,
Efter his aun trinite. 9400

Now lordingis haue ȝe herd
Of þe bigynnyng of þis werd
how he þ*a*t neu*er* had bigynnyng
Made heuen erþe & al þing
Also to alle þinge he ȝaue
her kyndely shap for to haue
Son*n*e & mone þat is so briȝt
Had seuen so michel more liȝt
Alle þingis þ*a*t þo dud grow
Were myȝtiere þen þei are now
A greet harm bifel vs þore
þ*a*t alle shulde deȝe lasse & more
þ*a*t of Adam & eue coom
But ȝitt was hit riȝtwis doom
As ȝe shul se bi riȝtful skil
þ*a*t here wel þis stori wil
When*n*e þis world to ende was wrouȝt
wantyng was þ*er*e of nouȝt
Beest gras fruyt & tre
Al was as hit shulde be
Foule & fisshe greet & smal
Adam last was made of al
In ebron greue þ*a*t ilke dale
þerynne he drey ȝe aftir bale
Of erþe god made him to be
Aftir þe holy trinite

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

His aun ymage he wroght him þar,
Hu moght he luue haf kyd hi*m* mare ;
In paradis he did him rest,
And sleili slepe apon him kest, 9404
He wroght a felau of his ban
Till adam, þ*a*t was first allan.
Wijt and skill he gaf þam till,
Might, and fairhid, and frewill ; 9408
Ouer all þis werld king and kaiser,
And lastand ai for to bere.
In paradis in heritage,
To lede þair lijf ai till a stage 9412
In welth, wit-vten tene and trei,
Bituixand an certain dai,
þat þis oxspring war o þat tale 9415
þat moght fulfill þe nu*m*bre hale,
þe felauscipe o þam þ*a*t fell
Vte of heuen forwit to hell, 9418
[1]And siþen þai suld sua blisced be
þat þai on ded suld neuer se ; [1 col. 2]
Sa suineless and sua fair and bright,
Als þ*a*t time was the sun o light,
Als yee haf herd me forwit neuen,
And siþen al suld þai stei til heuen.
Qua herd eu*er* spek o mare bliss, 9425
þan aghteld was adam and his ?
Laghes tuin sett thoru a-sis
Was till adam in p*a*radis, 9428
Als that in hali writ we find,
þe first lagh was kald 'o kind,'
þat es to sai, kindli to do,
Al þ*a*t him was biden to ; 9432
þe toþer has 'positiue' to nam,
þe quilk lagh was for-bed adam
For to ete þat frut, and said,
"þis tre in forbot haf i laid, 9436

COTTON

his owne ymage he made hy*m* þor*e*
how mig̃ht he loue kythe hy*m* mor*e*
In paradice he made hym rest
And̃ slyly slepe on hym he kest
he made a felow of̃ his bone
To Adam that was first h*is* oon*e*
Wytte and̃ skylle he yaf̃ hy*m* tylle
Myg̃ht feyrehed̃ and̃ fre wille
Ouyr alle this world̃ to be keyzar
Euyr-lastyng lyf̃ for to ber*e*
In paradice as Erytage
To lede her lyf̃ w*ith*-outy*n* rage
In welthe w*ith*-outyn tene or tray
By-twene them in a certeyne day
That of̃ his owne ospreng my3t
ffulle-ffylle the nombyr hole & ri3t
Of̃ that feleship that felle
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Then shuld̃ they so blessid̃ be [col. 2]
That they of̃ deþe shuld̃ nev*er* se
and̃ so swynkles feyre & brig̃ht
As that tyme was þe sonne-li3t
As ye herd̃ to-fore neven
Than shuld̃ they stie to hevyn
Who herd̃ eu*er* of̃ mor*e* blis
Then ordeynyd̃ was to hy*m* and̃ h*is*
lawis ij° were set on syse
To Adam being in paradice
As in holy wrytte we fynd̃
The first was the law of̃ kynd̃
That is to sey kyndly to do
Alle that hym was bedyn to
The o*þer* law hat̃h posetyve to name
That was fully forbodyn Adam
Of̃ this frute god̃ hym seid̃
I haue yt in my forebode leid̃

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
His aune ymage he wroght him þare,		his owne ymage he made hi*m* þore
Hou miht he loue haue kid him mare;		how miȝte he loue kyþe hi*m* more
In paradis he did him rest,		In paradis he made him rest
And slyly slepe apon him kest,	9404	And fleȝely slepe on hi*m* he kest
He wroght a felaw of his ban,		he made a felowe of his boone
To adam, þ*a*t was first his an;		To Adam þ*a*t was furste his one
Witt and skil he gaf him tille,		witt & skil he ȝaf him tille
Miht, and fairhed, and fre will.	9408	Miȝte feirhede & fre wille
[1] Ou*er* all þis world king and kayser,		Ouer al þis world to be kaisere
And lastand lijf ay for to bere; [1 col. 2]		Euer lastynge lif for to bere
In paradis in eritage,		In paradis as heritage
To lede þair lijf ay to a stag,	9412	To lede her lif wiþoute*n* rage
In welth, widuten tene or tray,		In welþe wiþoute*n* tene or tray
Bituix-and a certayn day,		Bitwene and a certeyn day
þ*a*t of his ospring war of þ*a*t tale,		þ*a*t of his owne ospringe myȝt
þ*a*t miht ful-fille þe numbre hale,		Fulfille þe nou*m*bre hool & riȝt
Of þ*a*t felauschip þ*a*t fell,	9417	Of þ*a*t felowshepe þ*a*t felle
vte of heuen into hell,		Out of heuen into helle
And siþe*n* þai suld sua blisced be,		þen*n*e shulde þei so blessed be
þ*a*t þai of dede suld neu*er* se;	9420	þ*a*t þei of deeþ shulde neu*er* se
And sua suynkles, fair, a*n*d bright,		And so swynkeles feire & briȝt
As þ*a*t time was of sunne so light,		As þat tyme was þe son*n*e liȝt
As ȝe haue herd me bifore neuen,		As ȝe herde to fore neuen
Als suld þai siþe*n* sty to heuen.	9424	þen*n*e shulde þei stiȝe to heuen
Qua herd eu*er* speke of mare bliss,		who herde euer of more blis
þan, or deme, was to adam and his?		þon ordeyned was to hi*m* & his
Lawis tuyn*n*e thoru sett assise,		lawes two were set on sise
was to Adam in paradise,	9428	To Adam in paradise
Als in haly writt we find;		As in holy writ we fynde
þe first law was cald 'of kinde,'		¶ þe furst was þe lawe of kynde
þ*a*t es to say, kindly to do		þ*a*t is to saye kyndely to do
All þat him was bidden to.	9432	Al þ*a*t him was beden to
Þe toþ*er* has 'possitiue' to name,		¶ þe toþ*er* haþ posityue to name
þe whilk lawe was for-bed Adam,		þ*a*t was fully forboden adame
Forto ete þ*a*t fruit, and saide,		Of þis fruyt god hi*m* seide
"þis tre in forbode haue i laid,	9436	I haue hit in my forbode leide

If þou sa bald be it to bite
þou sal be ded in sorou and site;
And if þou haldes mi forbot,
þou sal be lauerd ouer ilk crot 9440
þat es in erth or paradis,
Wit mare bliss þan þou can deuis."
¶ O þis had adam seisin al;
Allas! ful sun he let it fall, 9444
His gret wirscipe þat he had þar,
And broght vs in-to mikel care.
Sua sun als he þat apel ete,
þe laghes bath he þan for-lete, 9448
Bath naturel and positif,
Thoru his wijf he wex caitiue,
Quen sco herd mare his witherwin
þan þat hir wroght, þat hij drightin.
¶ Wa was adam for his vtrage, 9453
For-driuen vt of his heritage,
vte of ioi and vte of blis,
In sorou and site til him and his.
Thoru ded his lif he most wel tine,
Quar sal he euer ha medicine? 9458
Quen he sa wrechedli had tint
His heritage wit iugement!
þat sin, allas! full hard was it
þat nan of heft wit-vten smitt,
þat euer was vnder heuen born, 9463
þe strenght of itt has all for-lorn.
[1]Sua hei na-thing was euer wroght,
þat thoru it seluen mis ne moght
Fald dun in to lagher state, [¶ lf 53, col. 1]
Als all þir clerkes wis wate. 9468
Al erthli thing moght haf had right,
If it ne war thoru mans plight;
A mis it was o mikel sake 9471
þat wroght to man sa mikel wrake,

COTTON

yf þou so bold be yt to byte
Thow shalt die in sorow I-hyte
yf þou wolle my forebode hold
Thow shalt be lord as I þee told
Of alle erthe and of paradice
with more blisse þan þou can devyse
There adam herd alle
Alas sone he lete yt falle
his grete worshyp þat he had þare
And broght vs alle to muche care
Assone as he the appyH ete
The lawis boþe he gon to lete
Bothe natureH & posetyve
his wyf made hym to vnthryve
When she levyd more the fend
Then god that made hir so hend
¶ Thus was Adam for his outrage
Drevyn fro his Erytage
Out of ioy and out of blis
To wo and sorow hym and his
By dethe his lyf most he tyne
Where he shalle euyr haue medecyne
When he had lost there present
his Erytage by Iugement
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

If þu sua bald be it to bite,
þu sal be dede in soru and site,
And if þu wil mi forbode halde,
þu sal be lau*er*d as i þe tald, 9440
Of all thing in erde a*nd* paradis,
wid mare bliss þan þu can deuis."
Of þis ald adam sesin all;
Allas! ful sone he lete it fall. 9444
His gret worschip þat he had þare,
And broght vs all eter to care.
Sua sone as he þ*a*t appil ete, [lf 65, bk, col. 1]
þe lawis bath he gan for-lete, 9448
Bath naturale and positiue,
Thoru his wijf he wex caytiue,
Que*n* scho troud mare þe fendes lare,
þan godd þ*a*t hir had wroght þare.
Sua was adam for his vtrage, 9453
Forth driuen vte of his eritage,
vte of ioy and vte of blis,
In soru and sithe to hi*m* a*nd* his;
Thoru dede his lijf mast he tyne,
Quar sal he eu*er* mare haue medicine,
Que*n* he so wrecchedly had tynt 9459
His heritage wid iugement!
þat sin*ne*, allas! sua hard was itt,
þat nan of left, widute*n* smitt,
þat eu*er* was vnd*er* him born, 9463
þe strenth of itt has al forlorn.
So hy na-thing was neu*er* wroght,
þ*a*t thoru it seluen miss ne moght
Fall dun into lauer state, 9467
As all þir wise clerkis wate.
All erdly thing miht haf had þe right,
If it ne ware thoru mans plight;
A mis it was of mekil sake, 9471
þ*a*t broght to man sua mekil wrake,

If þou so bolde be hit to bite
þou shal deȝe in sorwe & site
If þou wolt my forbode holde
þou shal be lord as I þe tolde
Of al erþe & of paradise
wiþ more blis þen þou con deuyse
þe seisyne of þis Adam al
Allas soone he let hit fal [1 leaf 59, back]
[1]His greet worshepe þ*a*t he had þare
And brouȝte vs alle to muchel care
Als soone as he þe appel ete
þe lawes boþe he gon to lete
Boþe naturele & positiue
his wif made hi*m* to vnþriue
When*ne* she leued more þe fend
þen god þ*a*t made hir so hende
¶ þus was adam for his outrage
Dryuen fro his heritage
Out of þe ioye & out of blis
To wo & sorwe to him & his
Bi deeþ his wif most he tyne
Where he shal eu*er* haue medicyne
when*ne* he had lost þ*er*e p*r*esent
his heritage bi iuggement
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þat vte o þe fairest land þat es,
Has put man in-to wildernes : 9474
Sli plight was first, sli plight was last,
þat of þis seisin can him cast;
þis es bot lagh, q*ua* soth wil sai,
Vsed in curth þis ilk dai. 9478
¶ Now es man gildred in iuels all,
His aun sin has mad him thrall
þat first was fre, sum i for-tald;
Nu has him sathanas in wald, 9482
His thral he was to haue in weild,
To wais seruis straitt he him eild;
Quils he es thralled in his seruis 9485
He ne mai be fre on nakins wis;
Ne thral mai wit na lagh o lede
Ask heritage or lau*er*dhede; 9488
And siþen þat he es thral becu*m*men
His heritage him es be-nu*m*men;
Ne in na curt aght thral be herd,
Ne stand in dom to be ansuerd. 9492
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þan most he sek a-noþer nede,
To win his right, if he will spede,
þat he wat born o freli strand 9497
þat mai in curt sceu his errand,
His heritage again to win,
þat he be of his aun kin.
Sua þat he sothfast man suld be 9501
þat ete noght o þis forsaid tre;
þat suld be born wit-vten si*n*n,
And helden had þir laghes tuin,
þat es þe tuin o paradis; 9505
þe thrid es on mont synais,
þat giuen was to moyses,
þat neu*er* of oþer helden was. 9508

COTTON

Out of the feyrest lond that is
he was putte in-to wilde*r*nes
This foule synne was so vnwrest
That of his season yt gon hy*m* cast
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Now is man be-gylid alle
[1]His owne synne made hym thralle
That first was fre as I told [1 leaf 117]
Now hath hym satanas to hold
To whos se*r*vice he hym yeld
His thralle he was to haue in weld
While he his thralle in h*is* se*r*vice
he ne may be fre on no wyse
Thralle may be no law in lede
ffre Erytage aske of lord-hede
Synne he is *þus* thralle by-comyn
his Erytage hym by-nomyn
In no court owyþ thralle be herd
Ne stond in dome to be answerd
But in the lord*es* that hym ow
To deme hym o*þer* hie or low
Then must hem seke ano*þer* nede
To wynne his Erytage to spede
ffre-borne to be and not bound
That shuld in court shew h*is* erond
his Erytage ayen to wynne
he must be of h*is* owne kynne
So that he sothefast man shuld be
And ete not of th*is* foreseid tre
he must be borne out of synne
And holdyn had thise lawis twyn
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat vte of þe fayrest land *þat* es,		Out of þe feirest lond *þat* es
Has put man into wildrenes:	9474	he was put into wildernes
Suilk pliht was first, suilk was last,		þis foule synne was so vnwrast
þat of his sesin gan him cast;		*þat* of his seisyne hit gon hi*m* cast
þis es bot law, qua soth wil say,		[. . . . .
vsyd in court þus ilka day.	9478	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nou es man gilted i*n* eueles all,		¶ Now is mon bigiled al
His aun sine has made him thrall,		his owne synne made hi*m* þrale
þat first was fre, as i bifore tald;		*þat* furste was fre as I tolde
Nou has him sathanas i*n* wald,	9482	Now haþ hi*m* Sathanas to holde
To quas seruis straitly he bi-held,		To whos seruise he hi*m* ȝelde
His thral he was to haue in weld.		his þral he was to haue in welde
[1] And quihy he his thrall in his seruise,		whil he is þral in his seruise
He ne may be fre on nan-kin wise,		he ne may be fre on no wise
Nor thral may wid na law in lede		þral may be no lawe in lede
Ask heritage vr lau*er*d-hede; [1 col. 2]		Fre heritage aske of lordhede
And si*þe*n he es þus thrall bicome*n*,		Siþ he is þus þral bicomen
His heritage him es be-nome*n*,	9490	his heritage him binomen
Ne in na court awe na thrall be herd,		In no court owe þral be herd
Ne stand in dome to be ansuerd.		Ny stonde in doom to be vnswerd
[.		But in þe lordis *þat* him owe
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		To deme hi*m* ou*þer* heȝe or lowe
þan most him seke ano*þer* nede,	9495	*þen* most he seke ano*þer* nede
To wine his heritage, if he wil spede,		To wynne his heritage to spede
þat he wat born of frely strand,		Fre born to be & not bonde
þat may in court scheu his erand,		*þat* shulde in court shewe his eronde
His heritage agayne to winne,	9499	his heritage aȝeyn to wynne
þat he be of his aun kinne.		he most be of his owne kynne
So *þat* he sothfast ma*n* suld be,		So *þat* he soþfaste mon shulde be
And ete noght of þis forsaid tre,		And eet not of þis forseide tre
þat suld be born widute*n* sin*n*e,	9503	he most be born out of synne
And helden had þir lawis tuine,		And holden had þese lawes twynne
þat es þe tuine of paradis;		[. . . . .
þe thrid es of a mou*n*t synays,		. . . . .
þat giuen was to moyses,		. . . . .
þat neue*r* of o*þer* halden wes,	9508	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bot he þat noþer did sin ne plight,
And q*ua*t man es moght se sa bright,
þat suilk a man cuth think in thoght
þat mustre þat mercle moght? 9512
Rest a littel her will i, [col. 2]
A sample for to tell herbi,
A sample cordant, þat i tok
Vte of sent Robert bok. 9516

he that nevir did synne ne pliȝt
What man myȝt se so bryȝt
That suche a man coude thynk in þoȝt
That do that myracle mowȝt
Reste a lytyH while here wiH y
And a sampiH telle you here-by
In sampiH cored'yng þat I toke
Out of seint robard*es* boke

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

¶ It was a king o mikel p*ris*,
Wight he was worthi and wis,
þis ilk king þat i of mon
He had an anlepe son, 9520
þat wit his fader was sa wele
þat wist his wisdom ilk dele,
In all wisdoms was he rike,
And algat til his fader like;
Of a will wit him and a might, 9525
His fader wroght wit his insight,
All þat his fader wald ha wroght
Thoru him til end it suld be broght.
And doghtres four þan had þis king,
To q*ua*m ilkan he gaf sum-thing 9530
Of his might and of his bounte,
Als feird to has sli sisteres fre,
Ilkan sum-dri gift he gaue
Parti wit him-self to haue, 9534
Bath of his wisdom and his might,
Als ilkan fell to haue be right.
Of his sustenance he gaf ilkan,
And ilkan gaf he substance an, 9538
Als to þair fader it aght to fere,
Wit-vten quilk on na manere
Moght he in pes his kingrik yeme,
Ne rightwisdome þar-in to deme. 9542

Hhit was a kyng of muchil price
Rightfuh worþy & eke wyse
This ylk kyng that I of mone
he had no child but a sonne
That w*ith* his fadir was so wele
he wyst his wysedom euery dele
In alle wysedom was he ryche
And algate h*is* fadir lyche
Wyth hym of oon wille & myȝt
His fadyr wroght w*ith* h*is* in-sight
Alle that h*is* fadir wold haue wroȝt
By hym to end shuld be broȝt
¶ Dought*er*s iiij^e had þ*is* kyng
To whiche echon he yaf sum-þyng
Of his myȝt and his bounte
As fylle to haue sustyrn*e* fre
To echon dyuerce yeft*es* he yave
P*ar*ty w*ith* hym-self to haue
Bothe of h*is* wysedom & h*is* myȝt
That echon fylle to haue w*ith* riȝt
Of his substauñce he yaf echon
Echon yaf he substauñce oon
As to her fadir yt ought to fere
Wyth-out which on no manere
Might he in pees h*is* kyngdom yeme
Ne right-wis dom*us* þ*er*-ynne deme

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Bot he þat neyder did sinne ne plight;
And quat man miht se so bright,
þat suilk a man coude thinc in thoght,
þat muster þat miracle moght? 9512
Reste here nou a litel wil i,
A sample for to tell her-by,
A sample cordand þat i tok,
vte of saint Robar[t] bok. 9516

he þat neuer dud synne ne pliȝt
What mon miȝt se so briȝt
þat suche a mon coude þenke in þouȝt
þat do þat miracle mouȝt
Rest a litil here wol I
A saumple telle ȝou her bi
Ensaumple cordyng þat I toke
Out of seynt Roberdes koke[1]
[1 *read* boke]

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

IT was a king of mekil pris,
Right he was worthi and wijs,
þat ilk king þat i of mone,
He had child nan bot a sone, 9520
þat wid his fadir was sua wele,
He wist his wisdam ilka dele.
In all wisdam was he riche,
And al-gat of his fader liche; 9524
wid him of a will and myht, [lf 66, col. 1]
His fader wroght wid his in-sight,
All þat his fader wild haue wroght,
Thoru him to ende it suld be broght.
And dohutris foure had þis king, 9529
To quham ilkan he gaf sum thing
Of his miht and of his bounte,
As fel to haue suilk sistris fre.
Ilk-an sundri giftes he gaf,
Party wid him-selue to haf, 9534
Bath of his wisdam and of his miht,
As ilkan fell-to haue wid right.
Of his substance he gaf ilk-an,
And ilk-an gaf he substance an, 9538
As to hir fader it ahut to fere,
widuten quhylk on nan manere
Miht he in pes his kingriche ȝeme,
Na rihtwis dome þar-in to deme. 9542

¶ Hit was a kyng of muchel pris
Riȝtful worþi & eke wis
þis ilke kyng þat I of mone
he had no childe but a sone
þat wiþ his fadir was so wele
he wist his wisdome euery dele
In al wisdome was he riche
And algate his fadir liche
wiþ him of o wille & miȝt
his fadir wrouȝte wiþ his insiȝt
Al þat his fadir wolde haue wrouȝt
Bi him to ende shulde be brouȝt
¶ Douȝtris foure had þis kyng
To whiche vchone he ȝaf sum þing
Of his miȝte & his bounte
As fel to haue sistren Fre
To vchone diuerse ȝiftis she ȝaue
Party wiþ him self to haue
Boþe of his wisdome & his miȝt
þat vchone fel to haue wiþ riȝt
Of his substaunce he ȝaf vchone
vchone ȝaf he substaunce one
As to her fadir hit auȝte to fere
wiþouten whiche on no manere
Miȝte be in pees his kyngdom ȝeme
Ne riȝtwis domes þerynne deme

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þair names sal yee here for-qui,		her name shulle ye here for-þy	
þe first o þam was cald merci,	9544	The first of them was callid mercy	
þe toþer was hatten sothfastnes,		Sothefastnes the toder was	
þe thrid o dom þe rightwisnes,		The thirde righttwysnes in place	
Pees þe feirth sister hight;		Pees the iiij^th^ sustir hight	
Wit-vten þir has king na might	9548	Wyth-out thise þe kyng hade no myȝt	
For to lede his lauerdhede.		ffor to rule his kynghede	
þis ilk king, þat i of rede,		This ilke kyng that I ofe rede	
A seruand had in his baili		a servaunt hade in his bayly	
þat gain his lauerd had don foli,	9552	ayen his lorde hade done foly	
And thoru dom þat loked was,		and by dome hym lokyde was	
Was don to pine for his trespas,		To go to payne for his trespas	
And til his aun fa felun		To his most fo & felon	
Was he be-taght for to prisun,	9556	Was he bytawght in-to preson	
For he ne had neuer sa gret envie,		ffor he had nevir so grete envy	
Als þis man for to be baillie.		as hym to haue in his bayly	
[1]Quils he was in þat prisun sua,		while he was in preson þo	
His witherwin him wroght ful wa;		his enemy hym wroȝt muche wo	
Quen merci sagh him suagat be	9561	¶ when mercy sie hym so to be	
Of him sco can haf pite, [1 leaf 53, bk, col. 1]		On hym she gan to haue pyte	
Sco moght hir forbere nathing,		fforbere myȝt she þo no-thyng	
Bot forth sco went be-for þe king		But sone come by-fore the kyng	
For to sceu him hir resun,	9565	ffor to shew hym hir oresoun	
And forto liuer vte þat prisun.		To delyuer that presoun	
"Fader," sco said, "þi doghter am i,		She seide fader thy doȝter am I	
Als þi-self wat witerli,	9568	as thy-self wotyst wytterly	
Fild i am of buxumnes,		ffullefillyde I am ofe buxumnes	
O mikel reuth and o suetnes,		Of muche pyte & ofe swetnes	
þi gift es me leue mi dere fader,		Thy yeft is me lef fader dere	
For-þi þou here nu mi praier,	9572	Therefore here now my prayere	
O þis wreche prisun þat es,		Ofe this wrecchide preson that is	
þat he moght haue forgi[u]nes,		That he may haue for-yevenes	
þat lijs vnder his witherwin,		That is vnder his felon fo	
Bath in prisun stad and pin;	9576	In payne ofe preson & of wo	
þat thoru a fals hight him bisuak,		That felon fo hym dide begile [lf 117, bk]	
And did sua to do gret vtrak,		And hath hym hade along while	
COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þair namis sul ȝe here qui,		Her names shul ȝe here for-þi	[leaf 60]
þe first of þaim was cald m*er*ci;	9544	þe furste of hem was calde mercy	
þe toþ*er* was cald sothfastnes;		Soþfastenes þe toþ*er* was	
þe thrid of þaim, rightwisnes;		þe þridde riȝtwisnes in plas	
Pes þe ferde syster hiht;		pees þe fourþe sister hiȝt	
widuten þise has king na miht,	9548	wiþouten þese kyng haþ no miȝt	
For to lede his lau*er*dhede.		For to reule his kynghede	
þis ilk king þ*a*t i of rede,		þis ilke kyng þ*a*t I of rede	
A seruau*n*t had in his bayly,		A seruau*n*t had in his baily	
Agayn his lau*er*d had don foly,	9552	Aȝeyn his lord had done foly	
And thoru dome him lokid was,		And bi doom him loked was	
Be don to pine for his trespas,		To go to peyne for his trespas	
And to his aun fa feloun,		To his moost fo felou*n*	
was he bi-tahut vnto p*r*esoun;	9556	was he bitauȝte in to prisou*n*	
For he ne had neu*er* sua gret enwy,		For he had neu*er* so greet envye	
As to þ*a*t man to be bayly,		As him to haue in his bailye	
Quhi[l] he was in þ*a*t p*r*esun so,		whil he was in prisou*n* þo	
His enmye wroght him þar ful wo.		his enemy hi*m* wrouȝte ful wo	
Quen m*er*cy saw him suagat be,	9561	when*n*e mercy say him so to be	
Of him scho gan to haue pite,		On hi*m* she gan to haue pite	
Scho miht hir forbere na-thing,	[col. 2]	Forbere miȝte she no þinge	
Bot forth scho cam bifore þe king		But soone coom bifore þe kynge	
For to scheu him hir resun,	9565	For to shewe him hir orisou*n*	
And forto diliu*er*e vte þ*a*t p*r*esun.		To delyuer þat prisou*n*	
"Fad*er*," scho said, "þi dohut*er* am y,		She seide fadir þi douter am I	
As þi-self it wat witt*er*ly,		As þi self woost witturly	
Fulfild i am of buxumnes,		Fulfilde I am of buxo*m*nes	
Of mekil reuth and sutenes,		Of mychel pite & of swetnes	
þi gifte es me, lef fadir dere,	9571	þi ȝifte is me leue fadir dere	
For-þi þu here nou mi p*r*aiere,		þe*r*fore here now my p*r*eyere	
Of þis wreche p*r*esun þat es,		Of þis wrecche prisou*n* þ*a*t es	
þ*a*t he must haue forgiuenes,		þ*a*t he may haue forȝyuenes	
þat es vnd*er* his feloun fa,		þ*a*t is vndir his felou*n* fo	
In p*r*esun pined and in wa,	9576	In peyne of p*r*isou*n* & of wo	
þ*a*t thoru him be-suak,		þ*a*t felou*n* fo him dud bigile	
And did him for to do vtrak,		And haþ hi*m* lad a longe while	

þat falser falshed him es hight,	To hym that þe falshed comyþ fro
þat falshede sekes dai and night, 9580	Ayen to hym let yt go
And falshede to þam yolden be,	let his falshed hym yoldyn be
And þe prisun be sald to me.	And that preson be sold to me
For þou art, als all knaus þe,	ffor þou art knowen sekyrly
King o mekenes and o pite. 9584	kyng of pyte & of mercy
þin eldest doghter þou wat i am,	Thyn eldist dowghter þou wotyst I am
Of all þin werkes es mi nam,	Ouyr alle þy werkes is my name
þi doghter ne aght i neuem me,	Thy dowghter ow I nevir to be
Bot i ne of him ne had pite. 9588	But I of hym may haue pyte
Merci he aght to haue wit right,	Mercy þou owest to haue be rizt
For þin grett wijt and þin insight,	ffor þy grete wytte & þyn insizt
And þi pite þat es sa suete	And thy pite þat is so swete
Aght þi prisun o bandes bete. 9592	Oweth thy preson of bondis bete
I sal noght fine merci to cri	I wille not leve mercy to Cry
Bituixand he haue þi merci."	he must nede haue þy mercy
Quen sothfastnes herd þis talking	¶ when sothefastnes herd þis talkyng
þat merci þus bisoght þe king, 9596	That mercy thus by-sowght þe kyng
And þat sco was algat a-bute	And that she was algate abowte
For to bij his prisun vte,	ffor to haue this presonar owt
Be-for þe king fote sco stode, 9599	By-fore the kyngges fote she stode
And said, "leue fader fair and gode,	And seid fadir feyre and good
Sli selcut haue i herd to-dai,	Marvails haue I hard to-day
þat i mai not forber to sai	That I may not for-bere to say
O mi sister suete þat es,	Of my swete suster that is
Merci, þat wit hir suetnes 9604	Mercy with her swetenes
His prisun wald deliuerd war, [col. 2]	wold this presonar delyuerd were
þe quilk sothfastnes wald for-fare.	That sothefastnes wold forfare
Bot merci no hir aght spede	Bot mercy owith not her to spede
Bot-if þat sothfastnes it lede. 9608	But-if sothefastnes yt bede
If mi sister saue moght all	yf my suster save myzt alle
þat sco wald for cri or call,	That she wold for-cry & calle
þou suld þan be duted noght,	Then shuldist þou be dowtid not
Ne man misdedes suld be boght. 9612	Mannys mysdedis shuld not be bowght
Bot þou ert king þat es sothfast	But þou art kyng evir to last
O rightwisnes, and sua stedfast	Of rightwysnes and alle sothefast
COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat falser falshed him es hite,	To him *þat* þe fals hede coom fro
þat falshede sekis day and nihte 9580	Aȝeyn to him lete hit go
And falshede to him ȝolden be,	let his falshede hi*m* ȝoulden be
And þe p*re*sun*n* be sald to me.	& *þat* prisou*n* be solde to me
For þu art, as all knaues þe,	For *þou* art knowen sikurly
King of meknes and of pite. 9584	Kyng of pite & of mercy
þin eldest dohutir þu wat i am,	þin eldest douȝter *þou* wost I ame
Of all þi werkis es mi name,	Ou*er* alle þi werkes is my name
þi dohutir ne aw i neu*er* be,	þi douȝter owe I neu*er* to be
Bot i of him ne haue pite; 9588	But I of him may haue pite
Merci he awe to haue wid righ[t],	Mercy *þou* owest to haue bi riȝt
For þi gret witt and þi in-sight;	For þi greet witt & þin insiȝt
And þi pite, *þat* es sua suete,	And þi pite *þat* is so swete
Awe þi p*re*sun of bandis bete. 9592	Owe*þ* þi prisou*n* of bondes bete
I sal noght fyne m*er*cy to cry,	I wol not leue mercy to crye
Be-tuix and he haue þi m*er*ci."	Bitwixe & he haue þi mercye
Qu*en* sothfastnes herd þis talking	¶ when*ne* so*þ*fastenes herde þis talkyng
þat m*er*cy þus bisoght þe king, 9596	*þat* mercy þus bisouȝte þe kyng
And *þat* scho was algate aboute	And *þat* she was algate aboute
For to haue þis presun vte,	For to haue þis prisou*n* oute
Bifor þe king fote scho stode, 9599	Bifore þe kyngis foot she stode
And said, "leue fadir, fair and gode,	And seide fadir faire & gode
Suylk selcuth haue i herd to-day, [leaf 66, back, col. 1]	Merueiles haue I herde to day
þat i may noght for-bere to sy	*þat* I may not forbere to say
Of mi syister suete *þat* es,	Of my swete sister *þat* es
Mercy, *þat* wid hir suetnes, 9604	Mercy with hir swetenes
wald þis p*re*sun diliu*e*rid ware,	wolde þis prisou*n* delyuered ware
þat sothfastnes wild for-fare.	*þat* so*þ*fastenes wolde forfare
Bot m*er*cy awe non here to spede,	But mercy owe not here to spede
Bot-if *þat* sothfastnes it lede. 9608	But if so*þ*fastenes hit bede
If mi sister saue miht all,	If my sister saue miȝt al
þat scho wald for cry and call,	*þat* she wolde fore crie & cal
þan suld þu be doutyd noght,	þen*ne* shuldestou be douted nouȝt
And nan misdedis suld be boght.	Mon*ne*s mis-dedes shulde not be bouȝt
Bot þu art king *þat* art sothfast, 9613	But *þou* art kyng euer to last
Of rightwisnes and of ste[d]fast	Of riȝtwisnes & als so*þ*fast

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat þou will soth here eu*er* and ai;		Thy wille is sothe evir and ay
And þis p*ri*sun þat i o sai	9616	This preson that I of say
þat pite of him-self had noght,		That pyte on hym-self had noȝt
Hu sal oþer reu of him oght?		how shuldist þou rew on hym ought
Dome be-houes him thol for-þi		*With* dome he mote thole for-thy
All his misdede wit for to by."	9620	Alle h*is* mysdede*s* þ*er*-w*ith* to by
¶ Rightwisnes rais þan and said		¶ Rightwysnes rose vp and seid
Hir resun als sco was p*ur*uaid,		hir reason as she was purveid
"Sir, o þi deghteres am i an,		Sir of thy doughtirs am I oon
And þou es king, sa rightwis nan,		and þou kyng so rightwys non
þi werkes ar all warr and wis,	9625	They werkys alle are of price
And al þi domes ar rightwis;		and thy domys are all riȝtwys
þis thral þat þou fra þe has flemed,		This thralle is from þe flemyd
Wel has serued for to be demed;		welle hath he s*er*uyd to be demyd
For to-quils þat he was fre,	9629	ffor alle the while he was fre
Merci ai wit him had he,		Mercy evir w*ith* hym had he
And sothfastnes and right al sua,		Sothefastnes and right also
Til þ*a*t he-self vs flemed him fra.	9632	Telle he flemyd vs hym fro
It was his aun al wilful sin		hyt was his owne wylful synne
þ*a*t did vs all fra him to tuin,		That did vs alle from hym twyn
He has him menged gain m*er*ci,		he hath hym mevid ayen m*er*cy
Ded he aght to thole for-þi,	9636	dethe hym owith to thole for-þy
þe quilk þat þou him forwit hight.		The which deth þou hym hight
In prisun be he wel wit right,		In preson is he wele by riȝt
For dom has gin it him for sight,		ffor dome hath yevyn yt hym in siȝt
Til sothfastnes has said þe plight		To sothefastnes haþe seid þe pliȝt
þat sua þou wald his sorus slak,	9641	and so þou woldist his sorow slake
þ*a*t he moght dom be-for þe tak.		That he myȝt dome by-fore þe take
For-qui? þat dom ne spars nan		ffor why þ*a*t dome sparyþ non*e*
þat sothfastnes has ouertan,		That sothefastnes hath ou*er*-gon*e*
Ilkman sco gis ai wit will	9645	To eche man she yevyþ wille
þair right to haue god and ill;		Right to haue good and ille
For sothfastnes has said his sake,		ffor sothefastnes haþe seid h*is* sake
And þar-of dom wil on him wrak,		Ther-for wille dome. hym noȝt outake
Agh naman god him sai in werld,		Ow no man sey hym good in werd
Sin þat pite es nu noght herd."	9650	Sythe that pyte nys not herd

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat þu wil þe soth here eu*er* and ay;		þi wille is sooþ eu*er* and ay
And þis p*re*sun þ*at* i of þe say,	9616	þis prisou*n* þat I of say
þat pyte of him-selue had noght,		þ*at* pite on hi*m* self had nouȝt
How suld o*þer* rew on him oght?		how shuldes þ*o*u rewe on hi*m* ouȝt
Dome bi-houis him thole for-þi,		wiþ doom he mot þole for þi
A[l] his misdede wid for to by."	9620	Alle his mis dedes wiþ to by
Rightwisnes ras þan and said		¶ Riȝtwisnes roos vp & seide
Hir resun þan, as scho was p*ur*uayd,		hir resou*n* as she was purueide
"Sir, of þi dohutris am i an,		Sir of þi douȝtres am I oon [leaf 60, back]
And þu art king so rightwis nan,	9624	And þou kyng so riȝtwis noon
þi werkis all er war and wis,		þi werkes alle are of pris
And all þi domys er rightwis,		And þi domes are alle riȝtwis
þis thral þ*at* þu has fra þe flemyd,		þis þral is fro þe flemed
wele has he seruid to be demid.	9628	wel haþ he serued to be demed
For quilis þ*at* he was fre,		For al þe while he was fre
Mercy ay wid him had he,		Mercy euer wiþ him had he
And sothfastnes, and riht al sua,	9631	Soþfastenes & riȝt also
Til þ*at* him self flemid hi*m* vs fra.		Til he flemed vs him fro
It was his aun wilsum sinne,		hit was his owne wilful synne
þ*at* did vs all fra him to tuyn*n*e,		þ*at* dud vs alle fro him twynne
He has him mengid agayn m*er*cy,		he haþ him meued aȝeyn mercy
Dede he aws to thole for-þi,	9636	Deeþ hi*m* oweþ to þole for þi
þe quilk þat þu him bifore hiht,		þe whiche deeþ þou hi*m* hiȝt
In p*re*sun be he wele wid right.		In p*ri*soun be he wel bi riȝt
For dome has him giuen it *in* sight, [col. 2]		For doom haþ ȝyuen hit hi*m* in siȝt
Tille sothfastnes haue said þe plight,		Til soþfastnes haue seide þe pliȝt
þat so þu wald his soru slake,	9641	And so þou woldes his sorwe slake
þat he miht dome bifor þe take.		þ*at* he miȝte doom bifore þe take
For qui þ*at* dome sparis nan		For whi þ*at* doom spareþ noon
þat sothfastnes has ou*er*-tan;		þ*at* soþfastenes haþ ouer goon
Ilk man scho giues ay wid will		To vche mon she ȝyueþ wiþ wille
þair right to haue bath gode a*nd* ill;		Riȝt to haue good & ille
For sothfastnes has said his sake,	9647	For soþfastenes haþ seide his sake
And þar-for dome wil nan hi*m* wrake,		þ*er*fore wol doom him not out take
Awe na man him say gode i*n* werde,		Owe no mon saye hi*m* good in werd
Siþ*en* þ*at* pite nou es noght herd."		Siþ þat pite is not herde

[1] Aha! þat wreche wit-vten freind,
þat on na side mai gett him leind,
Ne he mai scap, ga quar he ga, [1 leaf 54, col. 1]
þat him ne sailles ai his fa, 9654
þat wijt and strengh ai has him reft
And naked his wreche licam left!
Noght him allan, bot all his kin
In thraldom has broght þam in, 9658
He did þam misdo communli,
Bot dom þan com foluand in hi,
And Iuged þam in sothfast truth,
Wit-vten merci, wit-vten reuth; 9662
Ne pes at ham moght not lend,
Bot vte o land sco most hir wend.
For pes mai nourquar abide
þar hate wons, or werr, or pride, 9666
Ne o merci mad naman min,—
All lefte þe land þat þai war in.
Was nan þat left efter þare
þat þam all destrued war, 9670
All to ded þam did to driue,
Was noght bot aght sum left on-liue;
Noe and his suns thrin,
þat in þat scip allan was in, 9674
His wijf and his suns vijfes,
In al þis werld left ma in liues.
It es mikel au to tell,
Of ani dom þat was sa fell, 9678
And all was right in sothfastnes,
Wit-vten merci and reuthnes.
¶ þe ferth sister after þe thre 9681
Said to the king, "sir, herken me,
Pees ic hatt als þou wel wat,
Bituix mi sisters es a debat;
Al þat þai striue a-mang þam thre,
Thoru pes it agh at tried be, 9686

COTTON

A that is a wrecche / frend̄ with-out
That no frend̄ gete may hym abowte
he may not scape where he go
But hym assaieþ euyr his fo
That wytte & myȝt hath hym reft
And nakyd̄ his wrechid̄ body left
Not hym allone but alle his kynne
he hath̄ to thraldom broȝt ynne
he did̄ hym mysdo comely
The dome hem come folowyng in hie
And Iugid̄ hem in sothefast truþe
Wyth̄-outyn mercy othir ruthe
Nor pees at home myȝt not lend̄
But of̄ lond̄ she must wend̄
ffor pees may nowhere abide
There hate wonnyþ werre or pride
Nor of̄ mercy made none mynne
Alle left the lond̄ that they were ynne
was none of̄ thise left there
But they alle distroied were
alle deth̄ did̄ hem to dryve
was non but viij^e left on-lyve
Noie and̄ his sonnys iij^e [leaf 118]
That in a ship were sauyd̄ fre
his wyf̄ & his sonnys wyfes
In alle the world̄ left mo on-lyvis
hyt is muche drede to telle
Of̄ eny dome that was so felle
And̄ alle was right̄ in sothefastnes
With-outyn mercy or eny pees
The iiij^th sister after the iij^de
Spake to þe kyng þe place amyd̄
Pees I hight̄ lord̄ of̄ estate
Bytwene my sustirn is debate
Alle the stryfe by-twene hem iij^e
Thorogh̄ pees it owid̄ tried̄ to be

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

A! þat wreche widuten freind,
þat on na side may gete hi*m* lend,
Ne he ne may schap, quere-so he ga,
þat him ne saylis ay his fa, 9654
þ*a*t witt and strenth al has him reft,
And nakid his wreched bodi left!
Noght him allon bot al his kin,
In thraldam has he broght þai*m* in,
He did þaim misdo comunly, 9659
Bot dome þai*m* cam foluand i*n* hy,
And iuggid þai*m* in sothfast treuth,
widuten m*er*ci, widuten reuth;
Nor pes at hame miht noght lende,
Bot vte of land scho suld wend. 9664
For pes naquer it may abide,
þar hat*e*red wonys, or were, or p*ri*de,
Nor of m*er*ci made na ma*n* my*n*ne,
All left þe land þ*a*t þai war in*n*e.
was nan þ*a*t left was efter þar, 9669
þat þai ne all distroid ware,
All to dede þaim did to riue,
was noght bot eyht su*m* left aliue,
Noe and his sonis thrinne,
þat in þ*a*t schipp allone was ine, 9674
His wijf and his sonis wijfes,
In all þis world left na ma lijfes.
It es mekil awe to telle, [leaf 67, col. 1]
Of any dome þ*a*t was sua felle; 9678
And all was right in sothfastnes,
widuten m*er*cy and rightwisnes.
Þe ferde sister after þe thridd,
Said to þe king, þe place emydd, 9682
"Pes i hate, as þu wele wate,
Bituix mi sist*e*ris es þe bate,
All þat þai st*r*iue amang þai*m* thre,
Thoru pes it au to tried be, 9686

GÖTTINGEN

A þ*a*t wrecche frend wiþoute
þ*a*t no frend gete may hi*m* aboute
he may not scape where he go
But hi*m* assaileþ euer his fo
þ*a*t witt & miȝte haþ hi*m* reft
And naked his wrecche bodi left
Not him allone but al his kyn
he haþ to þraldome brouȝt In
He dud him mis do comynly
þe doom hem coom folwynge in hy
And iugged hem in soþfaste treuþe
Wiþouten mercy ouþ*er* reuþe
Nor pees at home miȝte not lende
But of londe she most wende
For pees may nowhere abide
þ*er*e hate woneþ or werre or pride
Nor of mercy made noon mynne
Alle laste þe lond þ*a*t þei were Inne
was noone of þese lafte þere
But þei alle distroyed were
Alle deþ dud hem to dryue
Was noon but eiȝte lafte on lyue
Noe & his sones þre
þat in a shippe were saued fre
his wif & his sones wyue
In al þe world laft mo on lyues
hit is mychel drede to telle
Of any doom þ*a*t was so felle
And al was riȝt in soþfastenes
Wiþouten mercy or any pees
¶ þe ferþe sister aftir þe þridde
Spake to þe kyng þe place amidde
Pees I hett lord of astate
Bitwene my sistren is debate
Al þe strif bitwene hem þre
þouȝe pees hit owȝe tried to be

TRINITY

For q*uar*-of serues ani a-sise
Of sothfastnes, or of iustise, 9688
Bot for to yeme þe pes in land,
Dom es þar-for sett to stand.
Sin al þir thre ar sett for me,
Hu sal i þan for-saken be? 9692
Sin þat for me al god ar wroght,
And wit-vten me al[1] tald for noght,
Sauf es i noght nu in þis werld [[1] MS. at]
Bot-if þat merci mai be herd. 9696
þou agh me here, wit-vten less, [col. 2]
For fader es þou and prince o pes.
Pes endes al þat wel es wroght,
Q*ua* has na pes he has als noght.
Q*ua*[t] es richess qua can me sai, 9701
Q*ua*r wisdom, quar pes es awai?
Q*ua* wil for pes his trauaill spend,
In pes for-soth þan sal he end.
þan agh wel pes be herd for-þi, 9705
For þis prisun þat cries merci!
¶ And of vs four sett es a-sise
Rightwisli to do iustise,
Wit-vten vr al comu*n* a-sent 9709
Agh to be mad na jugement,
Ne dom agh haf right na record,
Ar we ben all at an a-cord.
Til an behoues al assent 9713
And siþen schap þe iugement,
Or ells agh dom be cald a-gain;
For-þi yon wreche þat es in pain
Agh to find nu sum pite. 9717
Nu has þou herd mi sisters thre,
Her þow me fader, nu for-þi,
For merci fines noght to cri,
Merci and hir sisters tua, 9721
Blithli wald i cord þam sua."

COTTON

ffor where-of[1] se*r*uyth eny assise
Of Sothefastnes or of Iustice
But for to kepe pees in lond
dome is þ*er*-fore set to stond
Synne alle þise iij[e] ar*e* set for me
how shalle I than forsakyn be
Synne for me alle good is wroȝt
W*ith*-outyn me told for noȝt
Save me is not in this werd
But if that mercy may be herd
Thow owest me here w*ith*-outyn lese
ffore-fadir art þ*o*u and prince of[1] pees
In pees ⁊ endiþ þ*a*t wele is wroȝt
who-so haþ[e] no pees has as noȝt
what is riches who-so can sey
what is wysedom be pees awey
who-so wille for pees trauayle spend
In pees forsothe shalle he end
Thus owyþ pees by herd in hie
ffor this preson crying m*er*cy
And of[1] vs iiij[e] at this assise
Right-wysly to do Iustice
W*ith*-outyn our alle comyn assent
ow to be no Iugement
To haue record no dome ow
Ar we assent ⁊ a-row
To oon mote we ⁊ concent
And sithen shape þe Iugement
Or els ow dome by callid ayen
Therfor þ*o*u wrecche þ*a*t art in payn
ow now to fynd sum pyte
Now hast þ*o*u herd my sustryn iij[e]
here my fadir now for-þy
ffor mercy faynyth not to cry
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For querof seruis any assise,
Of sothfastnes or of iustise, 9688
Bot for to ȝeme þe pes *in* land,
Dome es þarfor sett to stand.
Siþe*n* al þir thre er sett for me,
Hou sal i þan for-sakin be? 9692
Siþe*n* þ*a*t for me all gode er wroght,
And widuten me tald for noght.
Saue me es noght in þis werlde,
Bot if þat m*er*ci may be herde; 9696
þu aw me here, widuten les,
For fadir art þu and p*r*ins of pes.
Pes endis al þ*a*t wele es wroght,
Qua has na pes he has as noght, 9700
Quat es riches qua can me say,
Q*ua*t es wisdam q*ua*r pes es a-way,
Qua wil for pes his t*ra*uayl spend,
In pes forsoth þan sal he ende. 9704
þan aw wele pes be herd for-þi,
For þis p*r*esun þat cries m*er*cy!
And of vs foure sett at a-sise,
Rightwisly to do iustise, 9708
widuten all vre comun assent,
Aw to be made nankin iugement,
Nor dome aw to haue na recorde,
Or we be all at an a-corde; 9712
Til an bihouys vs all consent,
And siþe*n* schape þe iugement,
Or ellis aw dome be callid agayn. [col. 2]
For-þi þu wrecche þ*a*t es in payn,
Aw nou to find sum pite. 9717
Now has þu herd mi sistris thre,
Here me fad*er* nou for-þi,
For m*er*cy fines noght to cri,
Merci and hir sistris tua, 9721
Gladly wald i acord þai*m* sua."

GÖTTINGEN

For wher of serueþ any assise
of soþfastenes or of iustise
But for to kepe pees in londe
Doom is þ*er*fore set to stonde
Siþ alle þese þre are sett for me
How shal I þen*n*e forsaken be
Siþ for me al good is wrouȝt
Wiþouten me tolde for nouȝt
Saue me is not in þis werd
But if þ*a*t mercy may be herd
þou owest me here wiþouten lees
For fadir art þ*o*u & p*ri*nce of pees
Pees al endeþ þ*a*t wel is wrouȝt
who so haþ no pees haþ as nouȝt
What is richesse who con saye
What is wisdome be pees awaye
[1]Who so wol for pees t*ra*uaile spende
In pees forsoþe shal he ende [[1] leaf 61]
þus owe pees be herde in hy
For þis prisou*n* criynge mercy
And of vs foure at this assise
Riȝtwisly to do iustise
wiþouten oure alle comyn assent
Owe to be no iuggement
To haue recorde no doom owe
Ar we assenten alle on rowe
To oon mot we alle consent
And siþen shape þe iuggent
Or elles owe doom be calde aȝeyn
þ*er*fore þou wrecche þ*a*t art in peyn
Owe now to fynde som pite
Now hastou herde my sistren þre
Here my fadir now for þi
For mercy fyneþ not to cri
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

¶ Q*ue*n þat þe king sun had sene
Sli strijf his sisters four bi-tuene;
þ*at* þai wit-vten him ne moght end,
Ne pes bituix þam moght not lend,
"Fader," he said, "þi sun i es 9727
O þi strenght and þi witernes,
Sa wel i am ya luued wit þe
þat þi wisdom man clepes me.
Al þis werld bath lang and brade,
Has þou thoru mi fader made, 9732
Al þou wroght wit min insight,—
For we er bath of a strenght and might,
Of a wirscip and of a will,—
þi will i sal eu*er*mar full-fill. 9736
Fader! rightwisest dempster!
Merci me mous wit hir p*rai*er
þat sco mad scilwis for-wit þe,
Forþi wreche i haf o pite. 9740
Merci first can on me call,
Sco agh be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algat sal i [f 54, bk, col. 1]
At an a-cord mak wit merci. 9744
Fader, i sal on me for-þi
O thral tak clething sothfastli,
And thol on me þe dom i sal,
þat he suld vnder-ga, yon thral.
I sal cri pes in land, i-wis, 9749
And dom and pes do samen kys;
þe wer til end bring sal i sua,
And saue þi land folk al fra wa."
Qua vnderstandes þis sample her,
He mai vnder-stand al cler, 9754
þat þar es in vr lau*er*d dright,
Thre p*er*sons and a godd of a might.
O godd þe fader al thinges es,
O godd þe sun al dughtines, 9758

COTTON

¶ whan that þ^e^ kyng*es* sonne had sene /
the stryfe tho sustirs by-twene
w*ith*-outyn hym mightt they not end
pees by-twene hem myȝt not lend
ffadir he seid thy sonne am I
Of thy strength wytt*er*ly
So welle am I louyd w*ith* the
That þy wysedom men callyn me
This world brode & long to seme
hast þ*o*u made fadir þorogh me to bene
Alle þ*o*u wroghtest be myn ensight
we ar*e* bothe oon strenþ^e^ & oon myȝt
Of oon worship and of oon wille
Thy wille I shalle euyr fuH-fylle
ffadir ryghtwis demester
Mercy me meuyþ by her praier
That she made skylfuH by-fore þ^e^
ffor of that wrecche I haue pyte
Mercy first by-gan to calle
She ow be herd first of alle
ffor sothefastnes alle-gate shalle I
At oon accord make w*ith* mercy
Therfor*e* fadir I wille & shall
Take on me clothyng of thrall
And sustir I shalle þ^e^ dome on me
That your thralle shuld vnd*er* be
I shalle Cry pees in lond I-wis
And dome and pees make he*m* kys
This werr*e* to end bryng shalle I so
And save thy folk from endles wo
¶ whos vndirstondyþ þis sample her*e*
he may vnd*er*stond alle cler*e*
That ther*e* is in our lord right
Thre p*er*sonys and oo god of myȝt
Of god the fadir alle thyng is
Of god the sonne alle dowghtynes

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Quen *þat* þe kinges sone had sene
Suilk strijf his sistris be-tuene, 9724
þat þai widuten him miht ende,
Nor þes bituix þaim miht noght le*n*de,
"Fadir," he said, "þi sone i es,
Of þi strenth and of þi witt*er*nes,
Sua wele i am loued wid þe, 9729
þat þi wisdam men callis me,
All þis world lang and brade,
Has þu fad*er* thoru me made. 9732
All þu wroght thoru min i*n*-sight,
For we er bath of a strenth and a miht,
Of a worschip and a will,
þi wille i sal eu*er*-mare ful-fille, 9736
Fadir, rightwisest demister!
Mercy me mouys wid hir p*ra*yere,
þat scho made skilful bifor þe;
For þe wrecche i haue of pite, 9740
Mercy first gan on þe call,
Scho aw be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algate sal I
At an acord make wid m*er*cy. 9744
Fadir i sal on me for-þi
Of thrall take clathing sothfastly,
And thole on me þe dome i sal,
þ*a*t he suld vnd*er* ga, ȝone thral. 9748
I sal crie pes in lande i-wiss,
And dome and pes do samþ*e*n kis;
þe were to end bring sal i sua, 9751
And saue þi land folk fra wa." [[1] lf 67, bk, col. 1]
[1] Qua vnd*er* sta[n]dis þis sample here,
He may vnd*er*stand all clere, 9754
þat þar es in vr lau*er*d sua right,
Thre p*er*sonis and a godd of miht,
Of godd þe fadir all thing es,
Of godd þe sone all dohutines, 9758

¶ when*n*e þ*a*t þe kyngis son had sene
þis strif þo sistres bitwene
wiþouten him miȝt þei not ende
Pees bitwene hem miȝte not lende
Fadir he seide þi son am I.
Of þi strengþe witturly
So wel am I loued wiþ þe
þ*a*t þi wisdome men callen me
þis world brood & longe to sen
hastou made fadir þourȝe me to ben
Al þou wrouȝtest bi myn insiȝt
we are boþe o strengþe & o miȝt
Of oon worshepe & of o wille
þi wille I shal euer fulfille
Fadir riȝtwis demester
Mercy me meueþ bi hir p*re*yer
þ*a*t she made skilful bifore þe
For of þ*a*t wrecche I haue pite
Mercy furst bigon to calle
She owe be herde furst of alle
For soþfastenes algate shal I
At oon acorde make wiþ mercy
þ*er*fore fadir I wol & shal
Take on me cloþing of þral
And suffer I shal þe doom on me
þ*a*t ȝoure þral shulde vndir be
I shal crie pees in londe I wis
And doom & pees make hem kis
þis werre to ende bringe shal I so
And saue þi folke from endeles wo
¶ who so vndirstondeþ þis sau*m*ple here
he may vndirstonde al clere
þ*a*t þ*er* is in oure lordes siȝt
þre p*er*sones & o god of miȝt
Of god þe fadir al þinges
Of god þe son al douȝtynes

In godd þe haligast of al thing
Fulfilld es, and has ending. 9760
An-fald godd vndelt es he,
And a substance wit-in þir thre.
He mot þam giue his benisun,
þat gladli herkens þis sermon. 9764
Inogh lau*er*dinges haue yee now
Herd o þis werld, quarfor and hu
Was it wroght, and his gilt
Adam vr formast fader spilt, 9768
And hu þis thral moght w*it* na chance
Of his fall get gain couerance.
Angel ne might wit na resun
Mak for adam his ranscun, 9772
For þan suld man, wit-vten dute,
Haben til adam vnder-lute,
Bot mans ranscun suld be slik
þat suld him mak til angel lik. 9776
Anoþer skill alsua we find,
If angel had tan mans kind
þan war he wayker mad þan ar,
þat he suld haue na pouer þar; 9780
And sembel lightli for to fall,
Als did þe prince first o þam all.
And if godd had wroght anoþer ma*n*
For to ransun wit adam, 9784
þan moght fall for nakin right,
þis ranscuni*n*g til adam plight,
For al þe bale of him can brede,
þe bote suld be þan of his sede; 9788
Na pat*ri*arck, na yeitt p*ro*phete, [col. 2]
Moght be sent adam sin to bete,
For þai þat geten war in si*nn*,
Als co*m*munlik es al man-ki*nn*, 9792
Hu moght þai man o sin ma clene?
Certes nangat, als i wene.

COTTON

In godd the holy gost alle thyng
ffulle-fyllyþ and hath endyng
Oon in godhede vndelt is he
And oon substauñce w*ith* p*er*sonys iij[e]
he hem yeve his beneson
That gladly heryþ th*is* se*r*mon
lordyngg*es* ye haue herd now
Of th*is* world wherefore and how
Yt was wroȝth and of the gilt
Adam our forn-fadir spylt
And how of thraldom by no ch*a*unce
Of his fois myȝt he haue Curans
Angiłł myȝth w*ith* no reason
Make for adam the rauñsom
ffor then shuld non*e* w*ith*-outyn dowte
haue bene to angiłł vnd*er*-lowte
[1] But mannys rawnsom most be right
That make hem lyke to angiłł myght
Anoth*er* skylle also we fynd [1 If 118, bk]
yf angiłł had take mannys kynd
Then were he lethier þen he were ere
ffor to haue pouer there
And semelier for to downe-fałł
As did the prynce first of ałł
And if god had made an oþ*er* man
ffor to rauñsom *þat* ilke Adam
hyt myght not haue þ*er*fourmyd riȝt
The rauñsom of Adam wyght
ffor alle the bale on hym[2] gan brede
The bote must bene of h*is* sede
No patryark*e* ne no prophyte [2 MS. hyn]
Might be sent the synne to bete
ffor they gotyn were in synne
As comynly is alle man-kynne
how myȝt they man of synne make
Certes no wey as it is sene [clene

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

In godd þe haly-gast all thing
Fulfild es and has ending. 9760
A-fald godd vn-delt es he,
And a substance wid men, þa thre.
He mote þaim giue his benisoun,
þat wil gladly here þis sarmoun. 9764
Nou lau*er*dinges, haue ȝe herd Nou,
Of þis world, quarfor and hou
was it wroght, and his gilt, 9767
Adam vr former fadir spilt, [chance,
And how his thralda*m* miht wid na
Of his fal gete agayn cou*er*ance.
Angel miht wid na resun,
Make for adam his rau*n*sum, 9772
For þan suld man widuten doute,
Haue ben to angel vnd*er*loute,
Bot manes ransum suld be slik,[1]
þ*a*t suld him make to angel lik. 9776
Ano*þer* skil alsua we finde, [1 *originally* suilk]
If angel had tan mans kinde,
þan war he wayker made þan are,
þat he suld haue power þare, 9780
And seme lightly for to falle,
As did þe p*r*ins first of all.
And if godd had wroght a-no*þer* man,
For to raunsum þ*a*t ilk adam, 9784
þat miht falle wid nankines right,
þis rau*n*su*m* vnto adam es plight,
For all þe bale on him gan brede,
þe bote suld be þan of his sede; 9788
No patriarck ne ȝeit p*ro*phete,
Miht be sent adames sine to bete,
For þai þ*a*t getyn war in sin*n*e, [col. 2]
As comunly es all mankin*n*e. 9792
Hou miht þai ma*n* of sin ma clene?
Certis na gate, als i wene.

GÖTTINGEN

In god þe holy goost al þing
Fulfilleþ & haþ endyng
Oon in godhede vndelt is he
And oon substau*n*ce wiþ p*er*sones þre
he hem ȝyue his benesou*n*
þ*a*t gladly hereþ þis sarmou*n*
Lordingis ȝe haue herde now
Of þis world wherfore & how
hit was wrouȝt & of þe gilt
Adam oure forme fadir spilt
And how of þraldome bi no chau*n*ce
Of his foos miȝt he haue keu*er*au*n*ce
Au*n*gel miȝte wiþ no resou*n*
Make for Adam þe rau*n*sou*n*
For þen*n*e shulde noon wiþouten doute
haue ben to au*n*gel vndirloute
But monnes rau*n*soner most be riȝt
þ*a*t make hi*m* like to au*n*gel miȝt
Anoþ*er* skil also we fynde
If au*n*gel had take mon*n*es kynde
þen*n*e were he leþyere þen he was ere
For to haue powere þere
And semeliere for to dou*n* falle
As dud þe p*r*i*n*ce furste of alle
& if god had made anoþ*er* man
For to rau*n*sou*n* þat ilke Adam
hit miȝt not haue p*er*fourmed riȝt [lf 61, back]
þe raunsou*n* of adames pliȝt
For al þe bale of him gon brede
þe bote most ben of his sede
No pat*r*iarke my no p*r*ophete
Miȝt be sende þe synne to bete
For þei geten were in synne
As comynly is al mon kynne
how miȝte þei mon of syn*n*e make clene
Certis no wey as hit is sene

TRINITY

Sin angel þan it aght not do, 9795
Ne man him had na might þ*er*to.
Qua suld ma þis ranscu*n* þan
Behoued bath be godd and man;
Man for man to suffer pine,
Godd to quell þe wiþerwin; 9800
Man to dei, godd for to rise,
Moght nan tak elles þis emprise.
Mikel it was his suetnes þan,
Mikel reuth he had þat sith o man,
þ*a*t wald light o þat hei ture 9805
To lenden in a maiden bure;
þa left sua mani scepe allan,
For to fot an þ*a*t was wil gan.
þar mai be na sli hird for-þi, 9809
Ne lau*er*d nan o sli merci.
Qua-su*m* on suilk a bird[1] wald thinc,
His grett luuered, his mikel suinc,
þ*a*t wald sua first vr liknes haf 9813
And sithen for vs him-seluen gaf,
His hert aght ar at brest in thrin
Ar fra his comamentes tuin. 9816

[1 *looks at first sight like* hird]

¶ Of isai i redd beforn, 9817
He said, "a child it es vs born,
A sun es gine vs for vr nede,
Susten he sal his lauerd-hede
To nam haf 'farliful' he sal, 9821
And 'consaillur' man sal him cal,
þe stalworth godd man sal him num,
Godd fader o werld es for to cum,
His right name es 'p*r*ince o pes;'
His names er þir, wit-vten les, 9826

COTTON

Syn angiH then yt ought not do
Ne man had no my3t ther-to
who shuld make this rauñsom þan
hyt must be bothe god and man
Man for man to suffyr wo
God to sle the fend also
Man to die god for to a-ryse
Might non*e* els take this s*er*vyce
Muche was his swetnes than
Grete pyte had he of man
That come wold fro that hie tour
To light in a maydnis bour
And left so many shepe allone
To seche oon that mys was gon
May nevir man her*e* sekyrly
A lord of so grete mercy
who-so on suche a lord wold thenk
His grete loue & muche swynk*e*
That first so wold our lyknes haue
And sithen for vs hym-selvyn yave
his hert ought bettyr breke in iij[e]
Then fro his byddyngg*es* to fle

Off swete **Ihes**u the **prophecy**
lestenyþ **an I** shalle **sey** on **hy**

Of Isaak I red by-forn
he seid a child is vs born
a sonne is yevy*n* vs for our nede
Susteyne he shalle his lord-hede
A marvelus name haue he shalle
couñcelour men shulle hym calle [col. 2]
Stalworþ[e] god men shalle hy*m* nome
God fadir of worldis to come
his right name prynce of pees
Thise are the namys w*ith*-outyn les

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Siþe*n* angel þan it aght noght do,
Na mane hi*m* had na miht þar-to.
Qua-so suld make þis ransu*m* þan,
Bath behoued hi*m* be godd a*n*d man,
Man for man to suffre wa, 9799
Godd to quelle þe fend alsua;
Man to dye, god for to rise,
Miht ellis take þis enprise.
Mekil it was his suetnes þan, 9803
Mekil reuth had he þ*a*t time of man,
þ*a*t wald liht vte of þ*a*t hie toure
To lighten i*n* a maydens boure,
þat lefte sua many schepe alone,
To fett on þ*a*t wil was gone. 9808
For may be nan suilk herd for-þi,
Na lau*er*d nan of suilk m*er*ci.
Qua-so on suilk a brid wilde thinck,
His grete loue, his mekil suink, 9812
þ*a*t sua wilde first vr licnes haue,
And siþe*n* for ws him seluen gaue,
Or aght his herte brest o thrinne,
Or fra his comandementis tuinne.

þe prophecye of suete iesu,
Listen, and i sal tell ȝou nou.

Of ysay i redd be-forn, 9817
He said, "a child es vs biforn,
A sone es giue*n* vs for vr nede,
Sustene he sal his lau*er*dhede.
To name haue ferly-ful he sal, 9821
And consaylour men sal hi*m* cal,
þe stalworth godd me*n* sal hi*m* nu*m*me,
God fadir of world es for to cu*m*me,
His riht name es p*ri*nce of pes."
þise er his names, widuten les, 9826

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ au*n*gel þe*nn*e hit auȝte not do
Ny noon hadde no miȝte þ*er*to
who so shulde make þis rau*n*sou*n* þon
Most boþe be god and mon
Mon for mon to suffer wo
God to sle þe fend also
Man to deȝe god for to rise
Miȝte elles noon take þis se*r*uyse
Muchel was his swetnes þan
Greet pite had he of man
þ*a*t com wolde fro þ*a*t heȝe toure
To liȝte in a maydenes boure
And laste so mony sheep allone
To seche oon þ*a*t mis was gone
May neu*er* mon here sikurly
A lord of so greet mercy
who so on suche a lord wol þinke
his greet loue & muchel swynke
þ*a*t furste so wolde oure likenes haue
And siþen for vs hi*m* seluen ȝaue
his hert auȝte bett*ur* breke in þre
þen fro his biddyngis to fle

Of swete i*es*u þe p*ro*phecye
listeneþ & I shal saye on hye

Of Isay I rede biforn
he seide a childe is vs born
A son is ȝyuen vs for oure nede
Susteyne he shal his lordehede
A merueiles name haue he shalle
Cou*n*sellour men shal him calle
Stalworþe god men shal him nome
God fadir of worldes to come
his riȝt name p*ri*nce of pees
þus are þe names wiþouten lees

TRINITY

COTTON

þat þe p*ro*phet has on him laid :
Bot herkens nu qui þai er said. 9828
'Selcut' es his first nam,
Mar selcut herd man neu*er* nam,
Ne neuer sal wit rightwis dom
þan godd he-self to man bicom. 9832
For if þou fand, als man mai find,
A barn ou*er*carked sua wit kind, [1 lf 55, col. 1]
[1] þat had thre fete and handes thre,
(Als has ben sene and yeitt mai be)
And if þou siþen a-noiþer fand 9837
þat wanted oiþer fote or hand,
War þai selcutt hir-for i sai
to call þam selcut, certes nai?
Man þat ani god him cuth, 9841
Wald her-of thing na selcuth,
For ou*er*cark o kind had þe tan,
And kind was to þe toþer wan.
Sli scap to se was na ferlik, 9845
Bot monstres moght man call þa*m* like.
Bot he war ferliful to call
if þou it sagh, and sua moght fall,
þat in a man all manscip war,
Wit-vten less, wit-vten mare; 9850
Sua *þat* þe man war alsothfast
On al his scap, wit-vten last,
And sothfast and þarto lik
it war vnmight be funden slik. 9854
Bot wa moght suilkan find or q*uar*,
Man moght sai ferliful he war.
Bot selcuth er a thusand-fald
þis barn þat ysai of for-tald, 9858
þat bath man and godd al hale,
O sothfastnes þis es þe tale.
O mans kind him failles noght,
And all es fulli *þat* he wroght, 9862

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

That þ^e^ prophite had' on hym leid'
here now why they ar*e* seid'
Selcowþ^e^ h*is* first name is
More selcouþ^e^ herd' we nevir er *þis*
Ne nevir shulle by rightwis dome
That god' hym-self' a man by-come
ffor yf *þou* fond' as men may fynd'
A child ouyr-chargid' so w*ith* kynd'
That had' fete or hond*es* iij^e^
As oft men saw and' yet may se
And if' *þou* aft*er* anoþ*er* fond'
That wantyd' ethir fote or hond'
were they selcouþ^e^ *þer*-for' I sey
Certes me thynckyþ that nay
Man that coude eny good'
wold' no selcowþ^e^ haue in mode
Ovir-cark' of' kynd' hath hym take
Or kynd' turnyd' he*m* by sum wrake
Suche shap to se is no ferly
Alle is the wille of' god' my3ty
But *þus* my3t *þou* selcouþe cah
yf' thow hym sey and' so my3t falle
That in alle man-hode he wor*e*
w*ith*-outyn lesse w*ith*-outyn mor*e*
So that he wer*e* man sothefast
And' alle his shap w*ith*-outyn last
And' had' the shap changid' a-wey
In-to a best*es* sothe to sey
who my3t fynd' suche oon whar'
Men my3t sey selcouþe he war'
But selcouþer a M-fold'
is th*is* child' I haue of' told'
Bothe is god' and' man by right
Of' sothefastnes th*is* is the sight
Of' mannys kynd' hym faylyþ no3t
And' alle is fully that he wro3t

þat þe prophete has on hi*m* laid, [leaf 68, col. 1]
Bot herkin nou, qui þai er said; 9828
Selcuth es his first name,
Mare selcuth herd neu*er* nane,
Ne neu*er* sal wid rightwis dome,
þan god him-selue man bicome. 9832
For if þu fonde, as men may finde,
A barn ou*er*-karkid sua wid kind,
þat had thre fete, or handis thre,—
As oft men saw and ȝit may se,—
And if þu siþe*n* anoþ*er* fande, 9837
þat wantid eyder fote or hand,
war þei selcuth þar-for i say,
To calle hem selcuth, certes nay?
Man *þat* any god [him] cuth,
wald here-of thinc na selcouth, 9842
For surkarc of kinde had þe tan,
And kind was t[o] *þat* oþ*er* wan.
Suilk schap to see es na ferlik,
Bot monstrus miht me*n* call þai*m* lik;
Bot he war ferli-ful to calle, 9847
If þu him sau, and so miht falle,
þat in a man all ma*n*schip ware,
widuten less, widuten mare.
So *þat* he ware ma*n* al sothfast,
And all his schap widvte*n* last, 9852
And stedfast horis and oþ*er* tolike,
It were vnmihty be funden slike.
Bot qua miht suilkan find, or quare,
Men miht say ferlyful he ware.
Bot selcuther a thousand fald, 9857
þis barn *þat* isay of fore-tald,
Bath es godd and man al hale,
Of sothfastnes þis es þe tale.
Of manes kind hi*m* fayles noght,
And al es fully *þat* he wroght. 9862

GÖTTINGEN

þat þe pr*o*phete had on him leide
here now whi þei are seide
Selcouþe his furste name is
More selcouþe herde we neu*er* ar þis
Ne neu*er* shul bi riȝtwis dome
þat god him self a mon bicome
For if þ*o*u fonde as men may fynde
A childe ouer charged so with kynde
þat hadde feet or hondes þre
As ofte men sawe & ȝitt may se
And if þou aftir anoþ*er* fonde
þat wanted ouþ*er* foot or honde
were þei selcouþe þ*er*fore I say
Certis me þinkeþ þat nay
Man *þat* couþe any good
wolde no selcouþe haue in mood
Ouer carke of kynde haþ hem take
Or kynde turned hem bi som wrake
Suche shap to se is no ferly
Al is þe wille of god myȝti
But þus miȝtestou selcouþ calle
If þ*o*u him say & so miȝt falle
þat in alle manhede he wore
wiþouten lesse wiþoute*n* more
So *þat* he were mon soþ fast
And al his shap wiþoute*n* last
And had *þat* shap chau*n*ged awey
Into a beestes soþ to sey
who so miȝte fynde suchon whare
Men miȝte sey selcouþ he ware
But selcouþer a þousonde folde
Is þis childe I haue of tolde
Boþe is god & mon bi riȝt
Of soþfastenes þis is þe siȝt
Of man*n*es kynde hi*m* faileþ nouȝt
And al is fully þat he wrouȝt

TRINITY

Al thing of him biginning tok,		AHe thyng of[1] hym begynnyng toke	
Als tald es for-wit in þis bok.	9864	As is by-fore told[1] in this boke	
þan he es þar nanoþer dright,		But he is a god[1] of[1] myȝt	
þat semed him in erth to light,		That send[1] hym in erthe to lyȝt	
þat vnder anoþer wise o wede		That on this wyse as we rede	
Fullik laght vr manhede.	9868	ffully toke our[1] manhed[1]	
Sin he sua wald be-com man,		Synne he wold[1] be-comyn man	
O woman most he be born þan,		Of[1] woman borne must he be than[4]	
For to lese man-kind o pine		ffor to lose mankynd[1] of[1] wo	
þat was laght wit his wyþerwin.	9872	That laste was with þ[e] fend[1] his fo	
Bot godd, sin he wald sua be gest,		But god[1] that wold[1] so hym nest	
In clene sted al-most he rest, [1 MS. cless]		In clene stede then must he rest	
A clene biwist he chess[1] for-þi		A clene stede he chas for-þy	
For to mak in his herbergeri.	9876	ffor to make his herbergery	

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

In a castel als her es tald,		[.	
A worthy sted menskful to hald,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
In a castell bath god and gett,		¶ In a casteH semely set	
Strenthed well and semili sett.	9880	Strengthid[1] welle with-outyn let	
þis castel es o luue and grace, [col. 2]		This casteH was of[1] loue & grace	
Bath o socur and o solace, [2 *read* marche]		Bothe of[1] socour[1] and[1] of[1] solas	
A-pon þe mathe[2] it standes traist,		vpon þ[e] marche yt stont in dede	
O fede ne dredes it na fraist;	9884	Of Enemyes hath yt no drede	
It es hei sett a-pon þe crag,		[.	
Grai and hard, wit-vten hag;		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
Dunward þan es it polist slight,		This castelle is so poleshid[1] bryȝt	
þar-in mai rest na warid wight.	9888	That yt may nye no waryid[1] wyȝt	
þan na maner engine o werc		Ny no manere gynne of[1] were	
Mai cast þar-til it for to derc,		May cast þer-to yt to dere	
Wit walles loken four a stan		with wallis iiij[e] closid[1] of[1] stone	
þat fairer[3] in þis werld es nan.	9892	ffeyrer in alle erthe is none	
Bailles has þis castel thre, [3 MS. faiyer]		Bayleis hath this casteH iij[e]	
Wit walles thrin semeli to se,		with feyre wardis semely to se	
Als yee sal siþeli here deuise,		As ye shulle here-after devyce	
Bot well fairer on mani wise	9896	But yt is feyror many wyse	

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[4 There is a repetition in the MS. here of lines 9822—9870.]

All thing of him bigining toke,
As tald bi-fore es in þis bok. 9864
Bot he es þar na god of miht, [col. 2]
þat semid him in erde to light,
þat vnder anoþer wise we wede,
Fully laght vr man-hede, 9868
Siþen he sua wild be-cum man,
Of a womman bos him be born þan,
For to lese mankind fra wa,
þat was laght wid þe fend his fa. 9872
Bot god siþen he wild so be gest,
In a clene stede bos him rest;
A clene woning he ches for-þi,
For to mak in his herbergery. 9876

[1]Alle þinge of him bigynnyng toke
As is bifore tolde in þis boke [1 leaf 62]
But he is a god of miȝt
þat sende him in erþe to liȝt
þat on þis wise as we rede
Fully toke oure monhede
Siþ he wolde bicom mon
Of wommon born most he be þon
For to louse monkynde of wo
þat lafte was wiþ þe fende his fo
But god þat wolde so him nest
In clene stud þeñ most he rest
A clene stud he chees for þi
For to make his herbergery

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
IN a castel semly sett,
Strenthed wele widuten lett 9880
þis castel es of loue and grace.
Both of socure and of solace;
Apon þe marche it standes traist,
Of enmye dredis it na fraist, 9884
It es hy sett apon a cragg,
Gray and hard, widuten hagg.
Dounward es it pol[i]scht bright,
þat it may neyhe na warid wiht, 9888
Ne na maner gin of were
May cast þar-till it for to dede,
wid wallis closid four of stan,
þat fayrer in þis world es nan. 9892
Baylis has þis castel thre,
wid wallis thrinne, semly to se,
As ȝe sal siþen here diuyse,
Bot wel fayrer on many wise 9896

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ In a castel semely set
Strengþed wel wiþouten let
þis castel was of loue & grace
Boþe of socour & of solace
vpon þe marche hit stonde in dede
Of enuye haþ hit no drede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis castel is so polisshed briȝt
þat hit may neiȝe no waryed wiȝt
Ny no maner gyn of were
May cast þerto hit to dere
Wiþ walles foure closed of stoon
Feirere in al erþe is noon
Bailyes haþ þis castel þre
Wiþ feire wardes semely to se
As ȝe shul her aftir deuyse
But hit is feirer mony wyse

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þan tung mai tell or hert mai think,		Then tong can telle or hert thynck
Or ani clerc mai writ wit inc.		Or eny clerk wryte w*ith* ynk
A dipe dik þar es a-bute		A depe diche is there abowte
Dughtili wroght wit-vten dute,	9900	Wele y-wroghꝫt w*ith*-outyn dowte
Wit kirnels es vm-sett ful well,		W*ith* carnels ys it set fuꝫ wele
Scrud on ilk side wit sele;		Batayle abowte alle w*ith* ȝele
Seuen barbicans al es þar dight,	9903	vij barbicans are there dighꝫt
þe quilk er made wit mikel slight;		That are made w*ith* muche sleighꝫt
Ilkan þai haf, bath ȝate and ture,		Echone they haue yate & tour
þat neu*er* mar mai fail socur;		That nevir shulle faile succour
Wit mislik sal he neu*er* be ledd,		w*ith* disseease shalle he nevir be led
þe man þat þider-werd es fledd.	9908	The man that thedir-ward is fled
For-þi þat nede has o socurs		[. . . . .
þider i red yee ma your curs.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis castell es nogh for to hide,		¶ This casteꝫ ys not to hyde
es painted a-bute þe vtter side	9912	Payntyd on the vtter side
O thre colurs o sun-dri[1] heu, [[1] MS. sum-dri]		w*ith* iij^e colours of dyuerce hew
þe grund neist þar es ful tru,		The ground-walle next it is so trew
Metand wit þat rochen stan,		Metyng w*ith* þe roche of stone
O gret suetnes þar wantes nan.	9916	Of grenis there wantyþ non*e*
For suet gre*nn*es wel der i sai		ffor that grenis I dare welle say
His heu he halds lastand ai.		his hew holdyþ lastyng ay
þe toiþer heu neist for to find,		The tothir hew next to fynd
Es al o bleu, men cals Ind,	9920	Ys alle blew men calle ynd
þe midward heu es þat i mene,		The myddylle hew is that I mene
To sight it es ful selcut scene.		To sighꝫ ys it selcouþ^e clene
þe thrid ou*er*mast of all		The third colour there y-ment
þat þe kirnels ar paint wit-all,	9924	That tho corners w*ith* are peynt
It castes lem ou*er* al sa bright,		hyt yevythꝫ leme to aꝫ so bryȝt
þat reches to þe dunjon light,		And yevyþ to þe neþemest lyȝt
Als ros þ*at* es als in springing, [lf 55, bk, col. 2]		As rose rede it is in spryng
And semes als a brennand thing.	9928	And semyþ as a brennyng thyng
Werid wight ne cu*mm*es þar neuer,		Waryed wyȝt comyþ þer nevir
Bot suettnes es þar lastand euer.		But swetnes is lastyng euyr
Wit-in þis castel þat sua es tift,		[. . . . .
þ*at* quitter es þan snau drif,	9932	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þan tung may tell, or hert thinc,		þen tonge con telle or hert þinke	
Or any clerk may write wid ink.		Or any clerke write wiþ ynke	
A depe dick þar es a-boute		A deep diche is *þere* aboute	
wele wroght, widuten doute;	9900	wel wrouȝte wiþouten doute	
wid kirneles es vmset ful wele,		w*ith* carneles is hit set ful wele	
Sch*r*oud on ilk a side wid sele;		Batailed aboute al wiþ sele	
Seuen barbicans er þar dight,		Seuen barbicans ar *þere* diȝt	
þ*a*t er made wid mekil slight,	9904	þ*a*t are made wiþ michel sleiȝt	
[1]Ilkan þai haue bath ȝate and toure,		Vchone þei haue ȝate & tour	
þat neu*er* mare may fayle socoure.	[1 lf 68, back, col. 1]	þ*a*t neuer shul faile socour	
wid mislike sal he neu*er* be ledd,		Wiþ disese shal he neu*er* be led	
þe man þ*a*t þiþ*er*-ward es fledd.	9908	þe mon þ*a*t þider-warde is fled	
[.		[.	
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
Þis castel es noght for to hide,		þis castel is not to hide	
Es payntid on þe vter syde	9912	Peynted on þe vtter side	
wid thre colouris, of sundri hewe,		wiþ þre colouris of diu*er*se hew	
þe grund-wal neyst, þ*a*t es so trew,		þe gou*n*d wal nexte hit is so trew	
Metand wid þ*a*t roche of stan,	9915	Metyng wiþ þe roche of stoon	
Of suete grennes þai wa*n*tis nan;		Of grenes *þere* wanteþ noon	
For suete grennes, i dar wele say,		For þ*a*t grenes I dar wel say	
His hew he haldis lastand ay.		his hew holdeþ lastynge ay	
þe toþ*er* hew neist to finde,		þe toþ*er* hew next to fynde	
Es all of blew men cals ynde,	9920	Is al blew men callen ynde	
þe midward heu es þat i mene,		þe middel hew is þ*a*t I mene	
To sight it es ful selcuth schene;		To siȝt is hit selcouþ clene	
þe thrid colour ou*er*mast of all,		þe þridde colour *þere* I-meynt	
þat þe kirnelis er paynt wid all,	9924	þ*a*t þo carneles wiþ are peynt	
It cestis lem ou*er* all sua bright,		hit ȝyueþ leem to alle so briȝt	
þ*a*t rechis to þe donwar light,		And ȝyueþ to þe neþemast liȝt	
As Rose rede es in spring,		As rose reed hit is in spring	
And semes als a brinand thing.	9928	And semeþ as a bren*n*yng þing	
waried wight nan comes þar neu*er*,		waried wiȝt comeþ *þere* neuer	
Bot suetnes es þar lastand eu*er*.		But swetenes is lasting euer	
wid-in þ*a*t castel þ*a*t sua es tift,		[.	
þ*a*t queþ*er* es þan snau on drift,	9932	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat castel brightnes sua vngnede,	[. . . . .
Ou*er*al þat curt on lenght and brede.	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Midward þe heist ture i telle, 9935	Amyddis the hiest tour' to telle [2 lf 119, bk]
þat springes of[1] scire wat*er* o welle;	[2]There sprynggyþ a wat*er* of cler*e* welle
þar-vte four strandes r*in*nes suete	There-fro rynnyng iiij[e] stremys swete
Thoru þat g*ra*uel and þ*at* grett, 9938	Thorogh that graveH & þ*at* grete
And þar-wit filles eu*er*ilk dik, [1 MS. os]	And so they fyllyn every dyke
Qua þar-bi es well mai þam like;	Who-so is there / wele may lyke
Qua moght þ*am* wit þat wat*er* wess,	who-so myȝt w*ith* that wat*er* hy*m* wessh
þai moght haue hele of all þair fless.	he shuld haue hele on aH his flesh
¶ Wit-in þis tour þ*at* es for-said,	w*ith*-ynne this tour' is set for-þy
Es sett a tron of[1] iuor graid, 9944	A tour' feyre of' yvory
þat es o gretter light and leme	That is of' gratt*er* lyȝt and leme
þan somer dai es son bem;	Then somyrs day is sonne bene
Craftili casten wit compass,	Craftely castyn w*ith* a cumpas
Climband vp wit seuen pass, 9948	Clymbyng vp w*ith* vij pace
Ilkan es wit þair messur mette,	Echone w*ith* her mesure met
Ful semeli þar ar þai sett.	Cemely there are they set
þe leme o light ai lendes neu,	The leme of' light euyr lemys new
þat menges wit þaa colurs heu; 9952	That men mengyþ w*ith* þ[e] colours hew
Was neu*er* yeitt king ne kaiser,	Was kyng ne keysar evir here
þ*at* eu*er* sait in sli chaier.	That evir sat in suche cheiere
Bot fairer was, wit-vten end,	hyt feirer was w*ith*-outyn end
þe sted þar godd self wald lend, 9956	The stede there god hym-self' wold lend
þan was þar neu*er* suilk a hald,	Was nevir suche an-oþ*er* hold
Ne nan welier in werld to wald,	Ne wyser man in world to wold
Ne neu*er* bes wroght wijt mans wijt,	Ne nevir bethe made w*ith* mannys wyt
For godd him-self deuised it 9960	ffor god hym-self' devysid yt
Til his be-houe sundri and sere,	To his by-hove sondry & sere
For-þi we aght to hald it dere.	Therefore ow we to hold yt dere
þis castel es o beld and blis,	¶ This castelle is of' beld and blis
þar mirth es neu*er* mar to mis, 9964	There myrthe dothe nevir mys
Castel bath o hope and hald,	Castelle to haue of' hope & hold
þat þar has grith þai mai be bald.	hir gryth to haue may they be bold
þat es þe bodi al o þat bird, 9967	That is that body of' that byrd
Had neu*er* wo*m*ma*n* sa blisful wird,	had nevir none so blissid werd

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat castel brightnes so vnnede,		[. . . . .
Ou*er*all þat contre on lenth a*nd* brede.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Midward þe hiest tour i telle,	9935	A middes þe heȝest tour to telle
þar springes of clere wat*er* a well;		þ*er* springeþ of watir a clere welle
þar-fra rennys four stremes suete,		þ*er*fro ren*n*eþ foure stremes swete
Thoru þat grauel and þat grete,		þourȝe þat grauel & þat grete
And þarwid fillis ilk a dicke,	9939	And so þei fullen euery dike
Qua þar-bi es, wele may þai*m* like;		who so is þ*er*e wel may like
Qua miht þai*m* wid þat wat*er* wass,		who so miȝt w*ith* þat watir hi*m* wesshe
He miht haue hele of all his fless.		he shulde haue hele on al his flesshe
Wid-in þis tour þat es for-sayd,		Wiþynne þis tour is set for-þi
Es sett a trone of yuor graid,	9944	A tour faire of yuory
þat es of gretter light and lem [col. 2]		þat is of gretter liȝte & leem
þan someres day es su*n*nes bem;		þen someres day is son*n*e beem
Craftyly castin wid compas,		Craftily casten wiþ a compas
Climband vp wid seuen pas,	9948	Clymbynge vp wiþ seuen pas
Ilkan es wid þair mesur mett,		vchone wiþ her mesure met
Ful semely þar þan er þai sett.		Semely þere are þei sett
þe lem of light ay lendis new,		þe leme of liȝt euer lemes newe
þat mengis wid þa coluris hew.	9952	þat mengeþ wiþ þe coloures hewe
was neu*er* ȝit king ne cayser,		Was kyng ne caisere neuer here [lf 62, bk]
þat eu*er* satt in suilk a chayer!		þat euer sat in suche chaiere
Bot fayrer was, widuten ende,		ȝit fairer was wiþouten ende
þe stede þar god him-seluen wald lende,		þe stud þ*er*e god him self wolde lend
þat was þar neu*er* suilk a hald,	9957	Was neu*er* suche a noþ*er* holde
Ne nan wylyer in world to wald,		Ne wiser mon in world to wolde
Ne neu*er* bes made wid ma*n*es witt,		Ne neu*er* beþ made wiþ mon*n*es witt
For god hi*m*-self diuysed itt,		For god hi*m* self deuised hit
To his bihoue sundri and sere,		To his bihoue sundry & sere
For-þi we awe to hald it dere.	9962	þ*er*fore owe we to holde hit dere
Þis castel es of beld and bliss,		¶ þis castel is of belde & blis
þar myrth es neu*er* mar to miss,		þ*er*e murþe is neu*er*more to mis
Castel bath of hope and hald,		Castel to haue of hope & holde
Hir grith to haue þai may be bald.		her griþ to haue may þei be bolde
þat es þe bodi of þat berde,	9967	þat is þat body of þat buyrde
Had neu*er* wo*m*man so blissed werde,		had neu*er* noon so blessed wyrde

Ne neu*er* sa mani costes god,
Als maria maiden, mild o mode.
It es vs sett als in þe marche, 9971
And standes vs for sceild and targe,
Agains all vre wiþerwyns [col. 2]
þat waites vs ai and neu*er* fins.
þat roche þat es polist sa slight,
es maiden maria heit ful right, 9976
þat neghed neu*er* to wik dede,
Bot eu*er* sco liued in maiden-hede,
þat sco hir ches þe first dai,
Sco yemed hit in meknes ai. 9980
¶ þe fundement þat first es laid
Neisthand þe roche, als it es said,
þat painted es wit grene heu
þ*a*t lastes eu*er* ilik neu, 9984
þ*a*t es end o þat mayden clene,
Lightand hir hali hert sua scene.
þe gre*n*nes lastand eu*er* in an
Bitakens end o þat maiden, 9988
For god ending of al and all,
Of al ve*r*tus it es grund-wald.
þe midward heu þ*a*t es of Ind,
It es naman mai fairer find, 9992
þat es takeni*n*g of al sothfast,
O tendernes and truth stedfast.
Sco serued in vr laue*r*d dright,
In mikenes suet, bath dai and night.
þe colur ou*er*-mast of all, 9997
þ*a*t cuue*r*s al abute þe wal,
It es rede als ani blod,—
Of al þas oþer es nan sa god,— 10000
þat es þ*a*t hali charite
Was kindeld in þ*a*t leuedi fre.
Sua vmlaid wit luue sa fine, 10003
Al was sco left to serue drightin.

COTTON

Ne nevir so many maners good
As mary maydyn myld of mode
hyt is vp-set as in the marche
And stondyth for sheld and tarche
Ayenst alle our felon fo
That evir waytyþ vs to slo
The roche that is poleshid sleyȝt
The maydyn mary hart full bryȝt
That thoght nevir to wyckyd dede
But evir levid in maydynhede
That she chese the first day
She kept yt in mekenes ay
The fondament þ*a*t first is leid
Next the roche as yt is seid
That payntyd is w*it*h grene hew
And lastyþ evir elyke new
That is end of that maydy*n* clene
lyȝtyng hir holy hert shene
Grene is lastyng euyr and ay
Bytokenyþ endyng of þ*a*t may
Good endyng of alle & alle
Of alle vertuis is ground-walle
¶ The myddill hew þ*a*t is of ynd
is no man that may feyrer fynd
Of sothefastnes tokyn it is
Trowth stedfastnes & tende*r*nes
She se*r*uyd our lord of myȝt
In mekenes swyþ^e day & nyȝt
The third colour of hem alle
Yt covyrþ^e alle abowte þ^e wall
And yt rede as eny blode
Of alle this oþ*er* is non*e* so good
That is þ^e holy cheryte
Was kendyld in that lady fre
And abowte be-leid þ*a*t lady shene
To godd*es* se*r*vyce she yaf her clene

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ne neu*er* sua many man*er*s gode,
As mari mayden, mylde of mode.
It es vs sett as in þe marche, 9971
And standis vs fore schild a*nd* targe,
Agaynes all vr feloun fa,
þ*at* waytis vs ay for to sla.
þe Roche þ*at* es polichit so sliht,
Ee mayden mari hert ful bright, 9976
þ*at* nehyes neu*er* to wic dede,
Bot eu*er* scho lyues in mayde*n*hede,
þ*at* scho hir ches þe first day,
Scho ȝemed it i*n* mekenes ay. 9980
Þe fundement þ*at* first es laid
Nest þe Roche, as it es said,
þat paynted es wid grenne hew, [leaf 69, col. 1]
And þat lastes eu*er* elike new, 9984
þat es end of þat mayden clene,
Lyghtand hir haly herte schene.
þe g*r*ennes lastand eu*er* and ay,
Bitakins ending of þat may, 9988
For gode ending of al and all,
[Of] al vertus es grund-wal.
Þe midward hew þ*at* es of ynde,
Es na man þat may fayrer fynde,
þat es takeni*n*g of all sothfaste, 9993
Of tende*r*nes and trouth stedfast;
Scho seruid in our laue*r*d of miht,
In meknes suete, day and niht. 9996
Þe colour ou*er*mast of all,
It coue*r*ys all a-boute þe wall,
And it es rede as any blode,—
Of all þir o*þer* es nan sua gode,—
þ*at* es þ*at* haly charite, 10001
was kindlyd in þ*at* lefdy fre.
Sua vmlayd wid loue so clene,
Scho was geuyn to serue god bidene.

GÖTTINGEN

Ny neu*er* so mony maneres gode
As mary mayden mylde of mode
hit is vp sett as in þe marche
And stondeþ for shelde & targe
Aȝeines alle oure felou*n*s foo
þ*at* euer waiteþ vs to slo
þe roche þat is polisshid sliȝt
þe mary mayden hert ful briȝt
þ*at* þouȝte neuer to wicked dede
But euer lyued in maydenhede
þ*at* she chees þe furst day
She kept hit in mekenes ay
þe fou*n*dement þ*at* furste is leyde
Nexte þe roche as hit is seide
þ*at* peynted is wiþ grene hew
& lasteþ eu*er* I-liche new
þ*at* is ende of þ*at* mayden clene
liȝtynge hir holy hert shene
Grenesse lastyng euer & ay
Bitokeneþ endyng of þat may
Good endyng of al & al
Of alle ve*r*tues is grou*n*d wal
¶ þe middel hew þat is of ynde
Is no man þ*at* may fairer fynde
Of soþfastenes token hit es
Trouþe studfaste & tendernes
She serued oure lord of miȝt
In mekenes swete day & nyȝt
þe þridde colour of hem alle
hit couereþ al aboute þe walle
And hit is reed as any blode
Of alle þese o*þe*re is noon so gode
þ*at* is þe holy charite
was kyndeled in þ*at* lady fre
And aboute bilaide þ*at* lady shene
To goddes seruise she ȝaf hir clene

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þe four torels on hei er sett,	Thee iiij^{e} turret *þer* e-sette
þe castel wit fra saut es gett,	That castell fro harme to let
þas er four v*er*tus principals,	That are iiij vertuis princypals
þe quilk man clepes cardinals ; 10008	Which men callyn cardinals
All oþer v*er*tus o þam has hald,	Alle othir vertuis on he*m* han hold
For-þi er þai hede v*er*tus tald,	Therfor they are for chefe y-told
þat es rightwis[nes], and meth, 10011	That is right-wysnes and meth
For-sight, and strenght, to tel er eth.	In sight and strength to telle bene eth
At ȝates four er four porters,	At this yate are iiij porteris
þat nathing mai cum in þ*at* ders.	That no-thyng may come ynne þ*at* deris
þe bailles thre o þat castel,	The baylies iij^{e} of^{t} that castell
þat ar sa wel wroght wit kirnel, 10016	That so wele wroght is to telle
þ*at* es in compas wroght a-bute,	That is in compas wroght abowte
And weres al þ*at* werc fra dute ;	And kepyþ alle the werk*e* fro dowte
þat on þe ou*er*mast stage es sett,	On the ovirmest stage was set
Hir maidenhed es graithli gett 10020	hir maydynhed meke of^{t} met
þ*at* neu*er* we*m*med was a dele, [leaf 56, col. 1]	That nevir oons we*m*myd was
For sco was fild wit grace sa wele.	She was so fyllid full of^{t} gras
þe baile midelmast o thre,	The mydmest bayly of^{t} þ^{e} thre
Bitakens wel hir chastite. 10024	Bytokenyþ wele hir chastite
þe ou*er*mast, wit-vten fail,	The ovirmest w*ith*-outyn faile
Mai wel bitaken hir speciale,	May by-tokyn her spowsaile
Nam o bail it hat for-þi,	Man of^{t} bayly it haþ^{e} for-þy
For it hir heild als in baili, 10028	ffor yt hir held euyr in bayly
þ*at* makles es hir-self allan,	Makeles is she sothe to sey
Spus and mod*er* and clene maidan ;	Spowsid mod*er* and clene may
He most wend thoru an oþer thre	By oon mote he go of^{t} thise iij^{e}
þ*at* in þis werld wil sauued be. 10032	That in this world wille savid be
þe berbikans seuen þat es a-bute,	The barbycans vij that beth a-bowte
þ*at* standes thre bailles wit-vte,	There stondyþ iij^{e} baylies w*ith*-owte
þ*at* wel tas kepe to þat castell,	That welle kepyþ that castell
For aro, scott, and for quarel, 10036	ffrom arow shot and quarell
þas er þe seuen v*ir*tus to tell,	That arn vij vertuis to telle [leaf 120]
þe seuen sins ar sett to quel.	The vij synnys are set to quelle
Yee sal þam here wit-vten bide.[1]	Ye shulle hem here w*ith*-outyn abide
þe first o þaa man clepes pride, 10040	The first of^{t} hem is clepid pride

[1 *It looks at first sight like* hide.]

Þe foure trettis on hy er sett,	þe foure turrettes þere I set
þe castel with fra saght to gett,	þat castel fro harme to let
þat er four vertus principalys, 10007	þat are foure vertues principales
þe quilk men callis cardinalys;	Whiche men callen cardinales
All oþer vertus of þaim tas hald,	Alle oþere vertues of hem han holde
For-þi er þay hefd vertus tald,—	þerfore þei are for cheef I tolde
þat es rightwisnes, and meth, 10011	þat is riȝtwisnes & meeþ
For-siht, and strenth, to tell er eth.	Insiȝt & strengþe to telle ben eeþ
At þe ȝatis foure er four porteris,	At þis ȝate are foure porteres
þat na-thing may cum in þat deris.	þat no þing may com in þat deres
Þe baylis thre of þat castell,	þe bailyes þre of þat castel
þat es sua wele wroght cernel, 10016	þat so wel wrouȝte is to tel
þat es in cumpas wroght a-boute,	þat is in compas wrouȝte aboute
And weris all þat werk fra doute;	And kepeþ al þe werke fro doute
þat on þe ouermast stage es sett,	On þe ouermast stage was set
Hir maydenhede es graythly gett,	hir maidenhede meke of met
þat neuer was wemmyd, was a dele, [col. 2]	þat neuer wemmed ones was
For scho was filde wid þe grace so wele.	She was so fulde ful of grace
Þe bayle midilmast of þe thre, 10023	þe midmast bailly of þe þre
Betakins wele hir chastite.	Bitokeneþ wel hir chastite
þe ouermast, widuten fayle,	þe ouermast wiþouten faile
May wele bi-takin hir sposayle,	May bitoken hir spousaile
Name of bayli it hatt for-þi,	Name of baily hit haþ for þi
For it hir held as in bayly,	For hit hit helde euer in baily
þat makles es hir self, I say, 10029	Makeles is sho soþ to say
Spousid, and moder, and clene may;	Spoused modir & clene may
He most wend thoru an of þir thre,	Bi oon mot he go of þese þre
þat in þis world wil saued be.	þat in þis world wol saued be [1 leaf 63]
Þe barbicans seuen þat es aboute,	[1] þe barbicans seuen þat ben aboute
þer standis thre baylis widvte, 10034	þere stonden þre bailyes wiþoute
þat wele kepis þat castel,	þat wel kepen þat castel
For arw, schott, and quarel,	From arwe shet & quarel
þat er þe seuen vertus to tell,	þat are seuen vertues to telle
þe seuyn sinnes er sett to quell.	þe seuen synnes are set to quelle
ȝe sal þaim here, widuten bide. 10039	ȝe shul hem here wiþouten abide
þe first of þaim men clepis pride,	þe furste of hem is cleped pride

þat es ou*er*cu*m*men and mad al matt,		And fully is ouyr-comyn algate	
þar buxu*m*nes mai hald hir stat;		Their buxu*m*nes holt her state	
Cherite eu*er* fordos envie;		Cheryte evir for-dothe envie	
And abstinence for-dos glori;	10044	And abstinens glotony	
þe chastite o *þis* leuidi		The chastite of this lady	
Ou*er*cu*m*ms al lust o lecheri;		Ouyr-comyþ alle lust & lechery	
Al gredines *þat* gains quon,[1]		Gredynes of every-chon	
Hir fredom has it al for-don;	10048	hir fredom fordoith yt þon	
Moght in hir noþer be wreth ne het,		Myght nevir of wroth in her byhete	
Hir tholmodenes it was sa gret;		hir mekenes was so grete	
Gastli gladnes was hir emid,		Gostly gladnes was hir amyd	
þat al ilheuines for-did.	10052	That alle hir hevynes for-dyd	
þe welle o grace springes *þar*-in		That welle of grace sprong her ynne	
þat fines neu*er*mar to rin.		That fynyd nevir mor*e* to rynne	
Godd gaf his grace til all his dere,		God yaf his grace to alle h*is* dere	
And delt it all wit mesur sere,	10056	And dalt yt w*ith* mesurys sere	
Bot sco *þat* was his aun [to] wal,		But to hir that his owne was	
Til hir his grace he gaf al hal.		Alle hole he yaf fully h*is* g*rac*e	
Bot o *þe* grace *þat* of hir brestes,		But that grace of her bres*tes*	
Of al *þis* werld bett er *þe* brestes,[1]		Ouyr alle this world g*rac*e kes*tes*	
For-*þi* es sco cald in ilk place,	10061	Therefor*e* is she callid in plac*es*	
O pite mod*er* and als o grace.		Modir of pyte and of grac*es*	
And quat mai be biclep *þir* dikes,		What may I calle the dykys	
Bot wilful pou*er*t *þat* man in liges?		Wylfull povert *þat* man lykys	
Ne mai na gin in erth be wroght,		No gynne may on erþ^e be wroght	
Mai cast to dere *þis* castel oght,	10066	May cast to dere *þis* castell ought	
[2]Q*uar*-thoru *þe* warlaw, wirid wight,		By which the fend waryed wyȝt	
For-cu*m*men es and has tint his might,		Ouyr-come was & lost h*is* myȝt	
þat had sua mikel might be-forn,		That had so muche myȝt by-forn	
þat was naman o mod*er* born	10070	That was no man of modir born	
Moght were him fra *þat* wi*þ*erwin,		Might kepe hym from that fend felle	
þa he ne him put til hel pin.	[2 col. 2]	But he hem had to pyne of helle	
Bot *þis* ilk leuedi for-soth es sco,		This ylk lady sothely is sho	
þat godd said of *þe* nedder to,	10074	That god seid the eddir to	
þat suilk a wo*m*man yeitt suld sp*r*ing,		Suche a woma*n* shuld spryng	
þat suld ful sore his heued thring.		That shuld his hede alle to thryng	

COTTON [1 So in MS.] FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat es ou*er*-comin and mad ful mate,		And fully is ou*er*comen algate
þer buxu*m*nes may hald hir state ;		*þere* buxo*m*nes halt hir state
Charite eu*er* fordos enuye ;		Charite eu*er* fordo*þ* envye
Abstinence fordos glutrie ;	10044	And abstinens glotenye
þe chastite of *þis* leuedy		*þe* chastite of *þis* lady
Ou*er*cu*m*es all lust of lichery ;		Ou*er*come*þ* al lust of lecchery
Al gredines of eu*er*ilkan,		Gredines of eueruchon
Hir fredam all fordos it *þan* ;	10048	hir fredome fordo*þe* hit *þon*
Miht neu*er* in hir be wreth ne hete,		Mi*ȝ*t neu*er* of wreche in hir bihete
Hir tholemodnes it was so grete ;		hir mekenes was so grete
Gastly gladnes was hir emydd,		Goostly gladnes was hir amyd
þat al ille heuynes it for-didd.	10052	*þat* al hir heuynes fordid
Þe welle of g*ra*ce springes *þarin*,		*þat* welle of grace sprong hir Inne
þat fynis neuer mare to rine.		*þat* fyned neuermore to rynne
God gaf his g*ra*ce to al his dere,		God *ȝ*af his grace to alle his dere
And delt it all wid mesur sere,	10056	And dalt hit wi*þ* mesures sere
Bot scho *þat* was his aun to wale,		But to hir *þat* his owne wase
To hir he gaf his grace al hale.		Al hool he *ȝ*af fully his grace
Bot of *þe* g*ra*ce *þat* of hir brestis, [1f 69, bk, col. 1]		But *þat* grace of hir brestes
Ou*er* all *þis* world *þat* g*ra*ce it kestis,		Ou*er* al *þis* world grace kestes
For-*þi* scho es cald in ilk-a place		*þer*fore is she called in places
Moder of pyte and als of g*ra*ce.		Modir of pite and of graces
And quat may we call *þa* dikes	10063	what may I calle *þe* dikes
Bot wilful pouert, *þat* man in likes ?		Wilful pouert *þat* man likes
Ne may na gynne in erde be wroght,		No gyn may on er*þe* be wrou*ȝ*t
May cast to dere *þis* castel aght,		May caste to dere *þis* castel ou*ȝ*t
Quar-thoru *þe* feind, *þe* warid wiht,		Bi whiche *þe* fend waried wi*ȝ*t
Ou*er*-come*n* es and has tint his miht,		Ou*er*comen was & lost his mi*ȝ*t
þat had sua mekil miht biforn,	10069	*þat* had so mychel mi*ȝ*t biforn
þat was na man of mod*er* born		*þat* was no mon of modir born
Miht were him fra *þat* fend sua fell,		Mi*ȝ*te kepe hi*m* fro *þat* fende felle
þat he ne him putt to *þe* pine of hell.		But he hem had to pyne of helle
For *þis* ilk leuedi for-soth es scho,		*þis* ilke lady so*þ*ely is she
þat godd said of *þe* mod*er* vnto,	10074	*þat* god seide *þe* nedder to
þat suilk a wo*m*man *ȝ*it suld spring,		Suche a wom*m*on shulde springe
þat suld ful sare his heuid thring.		*þat* shulde his heed al to *þ*ringe

¶ Nu blissed be þat blisful bird,
þe worþiest of all in wird,
þat king of all þat ai has bene,
His sete mad in hir saul scene, 10080
To gesten in hir leif licam,
His folk to frels fra sin and scam,
And bring þam vte o p*ri*sun strang
þat þai had ligen in sua lang. 10084
Ful leue was vs þis leuedi lele,
þat buntes in hir bar sa fele,
Mar þan ani scaft [þat] ess;
Bot þe su*nn* o rightwisnes, 10088
þ*a*t in her lef licam light,
Hir mad a thusand sith sa bright.
He com in at þe yatt sperd,
And sua it was q*ue*n he forth ferd,
Als þe son dos thoru þe glas, 10093
He moght do q*ua*t his wils was.

¶ Now blessid be that byrd of grace
The worthiest that euyr yet was
The kyng of alle w*ith*-outyn wene
his sete made in her so clene
To rest in her trew body
To bryng vs out of oure foly
And toke hem out of preson strong
That had leyne there-ynne so long
ffulle lefe was vs that lady lele
That goodnessis bare in her so fele
More þan eny shaft that es
But hir sonne of right-wysnes
That in her lovely body light
Made hir so many-fold bright
he come ynne at þe yate sperd
And so yt was when he forþe ferd
As þe sonne gothe thorogh glas
he might do what h*is* wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

"Mi saul es cu*mm*en, leuedi, þe to,
And calles at þi yatt 'vndo!'
Knockand fines noght to cri, 10097
Leuedi suete, þou haf merci!
Vndo, vndo, leuedi, þi nare
To þis caitif casten in care!
Vte-wit þi castel ic am vmsett, 10101
And herd wit thrin fas bi-thrett,
þis werld, my fleche, þe warlau als,
þat folus me wit fonding fals,
To do me fal in filthes fele,
Graithli again mi saul hele. 10106
A gadring heild þai gret to gedir,
þe warlau formast he com þider,
Wit thre werkes bunden be his side,
þ*a*t es slaunes, and wreth, and p*ri*de.

Many a soule lady is comyn þe to
And callyth at þe yate vndo
knokkyng hit fynyth not to cry
lady swete þ*o*u haue mercy
Vndo vndo lady thyne ore
To thy caytef byset full sore
w*ith*-out thy castell I am by-set
hard w*ith* thre fomen thret
This world my flesh the fend als
That foylyn me w*ith* fondyng fals
To make me falle in fylthis fele
Alle a-yen my soule hele
A grete gederyng held they to-gedyr
The fend formest he come thedir
Wyth thre folijs by h*is* side
Tho were slowþe envie and pride

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Now blissid be þat blisful berde,	¶ Now blessed be þat buyrde of grace
þe worthiest an of all in werlde,	þe worþiest þat euer ȝit wase
þat king of all þat ay has bene,	þe kyng of al wiþouten wene
His sete made in hir saule clene,	his sete made in hir so clene
To gestyn in hir lele body, 10081	To reste in hir trewe body
To saue his folk fra sinne and foly,	To brynge vs out of oure foly
And bring þaim vte of presun strang	And toke hem out of prisoun strang
þat þai had liggen in sua lang.	þat had leyn þerynne lang
Ful lef was vs, þis leuedy lele, 10085	Ful leef was vs þat lady lele
þat bountes in hir bar sua fele,	þat godenesses bare in hir so fele
Mare þan any schaft þat es;	More þen any shafte þat es
Bot þe sone of hir rightwisnes,	But hir son of riȝtwisnes
þat in hir louely bodi light, 10089	þat in hir louely bodi liȝt
Made hir a thousand sith so bright.	Made hir so mony folde briȝt
He cam in at þe ȝate sperd,	he coom in at þe ȝate sperd
And sua it was quen he forth ferd.	And so hit was when he forþ ferd
As þe sune gas thoru þe glas, 10093	As þe sonne goþ þourȝe glas
He miht do quat his willis was.	he might do what his wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

"Mi saule es cumyn, leudi, þe to,	Mony soule lady is comen þe to
And callis at þe ȝate þe vnto, 10096	And calleþ at þe ȝate vndo
Knockand it fynis noght to crie, [col. 2]	Knockyng hit fyneþ not to cry
Leudy suete, þu haue mercy!	Lady swete þou haue mercy
vndo, vndo, leudy, þin are	Vndo vndo lady þin ore
To þis caytif, castin in care! 10100	To þi caitif bi set ful sore
widuten þi castel i am vmsett,	Wiþoute þi castel I am biset
Hard we thre famen thrett,	harde wiþ þre fomen þret
þis world, mj fless, þe fend als,	þis world my flesshe þe fend als
þat fylus me wid fandyng fals, 10104	þat fylen men wiþ fondyng fals
To ger me fall in fylthes fele,	To make me falle in fulþes fele
All agaynes mi saule hele. [1 so in MS.]	Al aȝeyn my soule hele
A gadring held þai gret to-gider,	A greet gederyng helde þei to gider
þe fend formast he cam thider, 10108	þe fende formast he coom þider
wid thre werkis bunden bi his hide,[1]	wiþ þre folies bi his syde
þat es slawnes, envie, and pride;	þo were slouþe enuye & pride
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

þe werld has tuin til his a-sise, 10111
þat es bath wreth and couaittiyse;
þe fleche has redili him bi, [If 56, bk, col. 1]
Foli liking, and gloteri. 10114
Thoru þir am i driuen dun,
And lijs for-casten als crachun.
I dred me sar lang for to lij,
Bot-if þi grace me help, leuedi! 10118
þou þat waike es vnto couer,
Do me to passe þe dikes ou*er*,
þar þe castel standes stable,
And cherite es comunable. 10122

The world hath ij° to h*is* ser*v*ice
That is avaryce and covetyse
The flesh hath redy hym by
lechory and glotony
Thorogh thyse am I doun*e* drevyn
And as a wrecche alle to revyn
I drede me sore long to ly
But yf thy grace help lady
That on the tryst be wont to Covir
do me to passe thise diches ovir
There þe castell stondyþ stable
And charyte is so covenable

Qu*omod*o concepta erat maria mat*er* dei

Herkens al þat wil ha mede,
I sal yow nu þe stori rede
O birth þat vs þe maiden bare, 10125
Als p*ro*phetes has tald vs it ar;
Hu p*ro*phecies com al to end,
Q*ue*n Iues alþerlest it wend,
þe wand þat bar vs first þe flur, 10129
And siþen þe frut o suete odour.
þis bok es o na ribodi,
Bot of hir sun and vr leuedi,
For-þi rede i þaim þat yee here 10133
þat mai yow help at your mistere,
And leue your vnnaitschip[1] a quile
þat lijf and saul es wont to file;
For qua þat in right trouth es blind,
þe soth þar-of here mai he find. 10138
For it es vncuth and vnwon,
þe fader to be-cum þe sun,
þat he þat bigan al thing,
Com to tak his bigin[i]*n*g. 10142

COTTON

lystyn now **to** my **lesson**
That **wille** here of the **concepc*i*on**

Heryth now that wille haue mede
and I shalle you the story rede
of the holy maydins byrth
That broght vs alle to ioy and myrþe
how p*ro*phecijs comyn to end
Are the Iewis wyst vnhend
The yerd that first bare þe floure
And als the frute of swete sauoure
This boke is of no iapery
But of god and oure lady
Therfore I rede of hem ye here [2 lf 120, bk]
[2] That may you help in yo*ur* mystere
And leve your vntouñship a-while
That lyf and soule may boþe fele
Whoso in right trowþe be blynde
here in sight shalle he fynd
ffor yt is vncouþe and vn-wone
The fadir to by-come þe sonne
he that by-gon alle thyng
Come to take his begynnyng

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1 *The MS. seems to have* vnnaitschip]

þe world has tuy*n*ne to his ascyse,
þ*a*t es auaris, and couaytise; 10112
þe fless has ful redily him by
Lechury, and eke glutry.
Thoru þis þa*n* am i driue*n* dun,
And lijs for-castin as crachun. 10116
I drede me sare lang forto ly,
Bot if þi grace me helpe, leudy,
þat þu þe wayke es wont to cou*er*,
þo me to passe þa dykes ou*er*,
þar þe castel standis so stabil, 10121
And charite es so comunabil.

Listens now wid gode deuocion
And i sal tell of þe suete concepcion.

Herkins nou all þat will haf mede,
I sal ȝou þe story rede, 10124
Of birth þ*a*t vs þe maiden bar,
As p*ro*phetis tald vs sumquar;
Hou p*ro*phecye cam al to ende,
Que*n* Iuus alþ*er*lest it wend, 10128
þe wand þ*a*t bar vs first þe flour,
And siþe*n* þe fruit of suete odour.
þis bok es of na triphilrie,
Bot of godd and vr leudy, 10132
For-þi i rede of þaim we here, [lf 70, col. 1]
þ*a*t may ȝou helpe in ȝour mister,
And leue ȝour vnnaytschip a quile
þat lijf and saule es wont to file;
For qua þ*a*t in right trouth es blind,
þar-of þe syght here sal he finde.
For it es vncuth and vnwon, 10139
þe fadir to be-cu*m* þe sone,
þat he þat began all thing,
Cam to take him biginnyng. 10142

GÖTTINGEN

þe world haþ two to his seruyse
þ*a*t is auarise & couetise
þe flesshe haþ redy him by [leaf 63, back]
Lecchery and gloteny
þourȝe þese am I dou*n* dryuen
And as a wrecche al to ryuen
I drede me sore longe to ly
But if þi grace helpe lady
þ*a*t on þe trust be wont to couer
Do me to passe þese diches ouer
þ*er*e þe castel stondeþ stabul
And charite is so couenabul

listeneþ now to my lessoun
þat wol here þe concepcioun

Hereþ now þ*a*t wol haue mede
And I shal ȝou þe story rede
Of þe holy maydenes birþe
þ*a*t brouȝte vs alle to ioye & mirþe
how p*ro*phecies coom to ende
Ar þe iewes wist vnhende
þe ȝerde þ*a*t furste bare þe flour
And als þe fruyt of swote sauour
þis book is of no iaperie
But of god & oure ladie
þ*er*fore I rede of hem ȝe here
þ*a*t may ȝou helpe in ȝoure mistere
And leue ȝoure wantou*n*shipe awhile
þ*a*t lif & soule may boþe file
Who so in riȝt trouþe is blynde
þ*er*of siȝt here shal he fynde
For hit is vncouþ & vnwone
þe fadir to bicome þe sone
he þ*a*t bigon alle þinge
Coom to take his bigynnynge

TRINITY

And sua-gat for to cu*m* til him,
We sal begin at sir Ioachim, 10144
þat fader was o þat mari
þ*a*t was þe gat of vr merci,
And at his wijf þ*a*t hight anna,
And hir sister ismaria. 10148
Ismaria and anna war tua
Sisters, i wene, wit-vten ma,
þe formast bar elizabeth,
An hali leuedi mild and meth, 10152
þ*a*t spused was to zachari ;
Sent Ion þe baptist þis leuedi
Moder was, als es sumquar
Es[1] in þis bok tald yow forþ*er*mare ;
Bot o þe toþer sister strand, [1 ? *read* Els]
þ*a*t ioachim had til husband, 10158
þan sal wee first vr stori drau [col. 2]
For worþiest es it for to scau.
¶ Sir Ioachim o kinges kind
Was co*m*min, and of dauit st*r*ind
Born he was, and of a cite 10163
O nazareth in galilee ;
Loued he was in al þ*a*t lede
For his mikel dughtihede.
To wijf he has dame anna tan,—
Was suilk a cuple neu*er* nan, 10168
Sua sa*m*mertale, wit-vten strijf,
Tuix ani spused and his wijf,
Mar loueword moght nan be with,
þan was o þaim wit-in þair kith.
Sua dughti was þis Ioachim, 10173
þ*a*t drightin self ai was wit him,
Sua hali lijf he liued in euer,
þat he drightin wrethed neu*er*.
To tilth he tent and tend gaf lele,
In thrin his godes did he dele, 10178

COTTON

And so for to come to hym
We shulle begynne at Ioachym
ffadir he was of that mary
That yate was of our mercy
his wyf hight dame Anna
And hir sustir Ismaria
Ismaria and Anna were ij°
Sustirs I wene w*ith*-outyn mo
The formest bar*e* Elizabeth
Alle holy lady myld of meth
That spousid was to Zacary
Iohn the baptyst bare þ*a*t lady
his modir was she out of drede
As furthir in this boke we rede
This o*þer* suster to vndirstond
Ioachym had to husbond
Of hym we wille our story rede
ffor worthyest yt is in-dede
Ioachym bryngg*es* of bote
he was comyn of dauid rote
Born he was in that Cyte
Of nazareth in Galile
louyd he was in that contre
ffor h*is* mekyH humylyte
Dame Anna had he to wyf
A blessid couple w*ith*-outyn stryf
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
More love my3t non*e* be w*ith*
Than was w*ith* hem in her lyf
So dowghty was this Ioachym
That god hym-self was w*ith* hym
So holy a lyf they levyd euyr
That god wretthyd they nevyr
To tylthe he tent and tythe yaf lele
In thre his good*es* did he dele

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And suagat forto cum till him,
We sal biginne at ioachym, 10144
þat fadir was of *þat* mary
þat was þe ȝate of vr mercy,
And at his wijf *þat* hight anna,
And at hir sister Ismaria. 10148
Ismaria and anna war tua
Sistris, i wene, widuten ma,
þe formast bar Elizabeth,
An haly leudi, milde of meth, 10152
þat spousid was to Zacari.
Saint Iohn þe baptist, þis leudi
Mod*er* was, as i[s] sum-quar
In þis bok writte*n* for*þer*mar. 10156
þe to*þer* sister, þu vnd*er*stand,
þat Ioachim had to husband,
þan sal we first vr stori draw,
For worthiest es it for to schaw.
Ioachim of kinges kind 10161
was come*n*, and of dauid strind,
Born he was in a cite
Of nazareth, in galile,
Loued he was in all *þat* lede 10165
For his mekil dohutihede.
To wijf he has dame anna tan,
þat suilk a coupil was neu*er* nan.
To samirtale widute*n* strijf, 10169
Be-tuix any spouse and his wijf,
Mare loueword miht nan be with, [col. 2]
þan was of *þaim* wid-in *þair* kith.
Sua dohuti was þis Ioachim, 10173
þat god him-selue was wid him,
Sua haly lijf *þai* liued eu*er*,
þat god of heue*n* *þai* wrethed neu*er*.
To tylth he tent and tende gaf lele,
In thre his godis did he dele, 10178

GÖTTINGEN

And so for to com to him
We shul bigynne at Ioachim
Fadir he was of *þat* marie
þat ȝate was of oure mercye
his wif het dame Anna
And hir sister Ismaria
Ismaria & anna were two
Sistres I wene wiþouten mo
þe formast bar elizabeth
An holy lady mylde of meþ
þat spoused was to ȝakary
Ion þe baptist bar *þat* lady
his modir was she out of drede
As furþer in þis boke we rede
þis o*þer* sister to vndirstonde
Ioachim hadde to husbonde
Of him we wol oure story rede
For worþiest hit is in dede
Ioachim bringere of bote
he was comen of dauid rote
Born he was in *þat* cite
Of nazareth in galile
Loued he was in *þat* cuntre
For his muchel humilite
Dam Anna had he to wif
A blessed couple wiþoute*n* strif
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
More loue miȝt noon be wiþ
þen was of hem wiþynne her kiþ
So douȝti was þis ioachim
þat god him self was wiþ him
So holy lif þei lyued euer
þat god wraþþed þei neuer
To tilþe he tente & tiþe ȝaf lele
In þre his godes dud he dele

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat godd had lent him of his lane;	That godd had lent of his lone
To pour part þan gaf he ane, 10180	To poure he yaf a party oone
þe toþer part, als was for-melt,	The seconde party that he walt
It was bi-tuix þe prestes delt,	was among the prestes dalt
þe thrid parti was bikend	The thyrde party with hym left
To þam-seluen for to spend. 10184	ffor hir owne dispence eft
Was neuer nan for-soth wijt yee	Mighť no man forsoþe be
Men of sua mikel cherite,	Of more loue ne cheryte
Nan tholmoder in chastite,	[. . . . .
Ne mare o reuth and of pite, 10188	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne nan soth-faster þan was he.	Sothefast man was he þan
Of his kind was þe rote Iesse,	Of rote of iesse he cam
Fader of dauid þat gentil king,	ffadir of dauid IentyH kyng
Ioachim com of his oxspring. 10192	Ioachym come of his ospryng
þis ilk anna þat was his wijf,	This dame Anna his wyf
In gret leute lede sco hir lijf,	In trowþe lede she her lyf
þe loue-word of hir and þe fame	In goodnes & in goode fame
Was als ferr born als þe nam; 10196	So sprong that none coude her blame
In almis dede hir lijf sco ledd,	In almysdede hir lyf she lede
Als we find in the stori redd.	As we fynde in the story rede
þat tuenti-yere na barn bare,	xxti yere no childe she bare
And þarfor moned sco hir care, 10200	Therfore hade she mekyH care
þat aiþer thoght of oþer scam,	Eythir thoghť of other shame
Bot þai ne wist qua was to blam:	Thy wyst not whom to blame
For-þi to godd a-vou þai gaf,	Therfore to godd a vow þey yaf
þat if þai ani child moght haf, 10204	yf they myȝt eny child haf
Queþer sum it war sco or he, [lf 57, col. 1]	wheþer yt were she or he[1] [1 MS. she]
To godd be-taght þan suld it be,	To godd offirde shulde yt be
In þe temple to serue al-wais,	In the temple to serve thore
To-quils it lasted liue dais. 10208	while yt levide euyr-more
Child for to gett þai littend lang,	Childe to haue they praide long
And did þair werkes gode e-mang,	And goode werkys diddyn among
þai halud alle þe festes dere	They halowide ay the festes dere
þe Iues war wonto halu bi yere.	That iewis bade in that yere
O-mang þir festes i of tell 10213	Among whiche I you telle
A mikel fest in winter fell,	A grete feste in wynter felle

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat god had lent him of his lone;		þat god had lant of his lone
To pore party gaf he one,	10180	To pore he ȝaf a party one
þe toþ*er* parti, as was for-melt,		þe secou*n*de party þat he walt
It was bituix þe p*r*eistes delt,		Was among þe prestes dalt
þe thrid party wid þaim lend,		þe þridde party wiþ him lefte
wid þaim seluen forto spend.	10184	For her owne despense efte
was neu*er* nan for-sotli, witt ȝe,		Miȝte no mon forsoþe be
Man of sua mekil charite,		Of more loue ny charite
ne mare of reuth and of pite,	10188	[. . . . .
Nan thole-moder in chastite,	10187	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne na sothfaster man þan he.		Soþfaste man was he þan
His kind was of þe rote of iesse,		Of rote of iesse he cam
Fadir of dauid, þ*a*t gentil king,		Fadir of dauid gentil kyng
Ioachim cam of his ospring.	10192	Ioachim coom of his ospring
Þis ilke anna þ*a*t was his wijf,		þis dame anna his wif
In grett leute scho led hir lijf,		In trouþe lad she hir lif
þe loue-word of hir a*n*d hir fame		hir goodnes & good fame [leaf 64]
was als fer born as þe name;	10196	So sprong þ*a*t noon coude hir blame
In almus dede hir lijf scho ledd,		In almes dede hir lif she ledde
As we fund in þe stori redd.		As we fynde in þe story redde
þat tuenti ȝere na child scho bar		Twenty ȝeer no childe she bare
And þarfor had scho mekil car,	10200	þ*er*fore had she mychel care
Eyder thoght of oþ*er* schame,		Eiþ*er* þouȝte of oþ*er*e shame
Bot þai ne wist quat to blame:		þei wist not whom to blame
For-þi to god awe þai gaue,		þ*er*fore to god avow þei ȝaue
þ*a*t if þai ani child miht haue,	10204	If þei myȝte any childe haue
Queþ*er* þ*a*t it ware scho or he,		wheþ*er* hit were she or he
To godd bitaght þan suld it be,		To god offred shulde hit be
In þe temple to serue alwais,		In þe temple to serue þore
To-quilis it lastid þe lijf days.	10208	whil hit lyued euer more
Child to gete þai litid lang, [leaf 70, back, col. 1]		Childe to haue þei p*r*eyed long
And did ay gode werkis a-mang,		And gode werkes duden among
þai halud all þe festis dere,		þei halwede ay þe festes dere
þat Iuus halud þan bi ȝere.	10212	þ*a*t iewes bad in þat ȝere
Amang þa festis i of telle,		Among whiche I ȝou telle
A mekil feste in winter fell,		A greet feest in wyntur felle

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat Iues held al for þe haluing		That iewis held in halowyng
Of temple salamon þe king;	10216	Of tempyH Salamon the kyng
Ilkan þan to þe temple broght		Echone to the tempiH broght
Sirekin gift after þai moght,		dyverce yeft*es* as they mought
Su*m* wit lesse and sum wit mare,		Som w*ith* lesse som w*ith* more
All þair vois þai yeld ai þare.	10220	Offyrd vp her yeft*es* thor*e*
And als ilkan for sere resun		And echon for dyverce reason
Com for to mak þair orisun.		Come thedir to make oreson
þe pat*ri*arck was noght a-wai,		The patryark was not awey
Bot he vndid þam al þair lai,	10224	But there vndid hem hir lay
Wit table moyses in hand,		W*ith* moyses tabyls in h*is* hond
For þan was su*m*man godd dridand.		Tho were men god dredond
To þis fest com Ioachim,		To this feste come Ioachym
And mani frendes com wit him,		And many frend*es* alle w*ith* hy*m*
For to prai þer and honure	10229	ffor to pray and to honour
Al-mighti godd, þair creature;		Alle-my3ty god her creatur
Ioachim son forth can stand,		Ioachym forth gan stond
And mad him bun wit his offrand;		And made hym redy to offrond
þe patriarck hight ysacar,	10233	The patryark hight Isacar
Q*ue*n he o Ioachim was war		When he of Ioachym was war
þat tilward þe auter can stride,		Toward the auter gan he stryde
[To I]oachim he bad ha-bide		Ioachym he seid abyde
[Bifor] al þat war gedird þar,	10237	Alle this peple her*e* by-for*e*
["I bid] þe cum na forþer mar.		I byd you come no fur*þer*mor*e*
For Ioachim hir sal be nan		Ioachym here shalle non*e* [leaf 121]
Offrand o þi handes tan,		Offryng of thy hond forþ^e^-gon*e*
For þou ne aght on nankinwise		Thow ow not yet in no wyse
Mak to drightin sli seruise.	10242	To make here no sacrafice
[þin] offrand aght noght here be sene,		To make to god þy p*ra*yer clene
[Ga] heþen," he said, "fra vs bituin."		Thyn*e* offeryng may not her*e* be sene
Ioachim thoght þan mikel scam,		Ioachym thoght mekyH shame
"And haf i serued," he said, "þis blam?		And seid haue I *ser*uyd suche blame
[1] queþer i am sua ful of sin,	10247	Othir am I so fulle of synne
þat i na kirck agh to cum in		That I no chirche ow come ynne
Mine orisu*n*, mi praier, make?		My praiers god to make
Sai me, leue sir, q*ua*t es mi sake?		Sey me s*ir* what is my sake

[1 *Something has been effaced*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat þe iuus helde for haluing		*þat* iewes helde in halewyng
Of temple salamon þe king;	10216	Of temple salomon þe kyng
Ilkan to þe temple broght		Vchone to þe temple brouȝt
Sere giftes efter þay moght,		Diuerse ȝiftis as þei mouȝt
Sum wid lesse and sum wid mar,		Som*me* wiþ lesse & som*me* w*ith* more
All þair giftes þai ȝeld vp þar.	10220	Offerede vp her ȝiftes þore
Or ellis ilkan for sere resun,		And vchone for dyu*er*se resou*n*
Com to make þair orisun.		Coom þider to make orisou*n*
þe patriark was noght a-way,		þe patriarke was not a way
Bot he vndid þaim all þair lay,	10224	But þ*er*e vndid hem her lay
wid moyses tablis in his hand,		wiþ moyses tables in his honde
For þan was sum ma*n* god dredand.		þo were men god dredonde
To þis feste cam Ioachim,		To þis feest coom Ioachim
And freindes many com wid him,		And mony frendes also wiþ him
For to pray and als honure	10229	For to preye & to honoure
Almihti godd, þair creature;		Almiȝty god oure creatoure
Ioachim forth gane stande,		Ioachim forþ gon stonde
And made him boune wid his offrand;		And made hi*m* redy to offronde
þe patriark hiht ysacar,	10233	þe patriarke hett Isacar
Que*n* he of Ioachim was war,		When*ne* he of Ioachim was war
Toward the auter gan he stride,		Towarde þe autere gon he stride
"Ioachim," he said, "a-bide,"		Ioachim he seide abide
Bi-fore all þ*at* war gedrid þare,	10237	Alle þis pepul here bifore
"I bidd þe cum na ferþ*er* mare.		I bidde ȝou com no forþ*er*more
Ioachim here sal be nan		Ioachim here shal noon
Offrand of þi hand here tan,		Offeringe of þin hond forþ goon
For þu it awe in nakin wise		þou ow not ȝitt in no wise
To make to godd þi sacrifise.	10242	To make here no sacrifise
þi offrand au noght here be sene,		To make to god þi preyere clene
Fle þaim," he said, "vs be-tuene."		þin offring may not here be sene
Ioachim thoght mekil schame,		Ioachim þouȝte mychel shame
And said, "haue i seruid suilk blame?		And seide haue I serued suche blame
Ethir i am sua ful of sinne,	[col. 2]	Ouþ*er* am I so ful of synne
þat i na kirke awe to cu*m* in	10248	þ*at* I no chirche owȝe com Inne
Mi orisune and my p*ray*er make?		Mi p*rey*eres to god to make
Say me, leue sir, quat es mi sake?		Say me sir what is my sake

Q*ua*t haf i wroght a-gain þi lai? [col. 2]
I p*r*ai þe, sir, þou wald me sai. 10252
For blithlik, sir, wald i vnderstand,
Qui þou forsakes min offrand."
þan answard ysacar, "p*ar*fai,
Nou Ioachim i sal þe sai, 10256
I ne said it noght for-þi
þ*a*t i ha sene þi felunni;
þi sin, þi sak, i neu*er* sagh,
Bot godd him-self sais in vr lagh,
Q*ua* has in isr*a*el na side, 10261
He es for cursd als we rede.
þis ilk sede barntem es cald,
And sua it aght ilkman to hald,
þan semis þe lagh wit resun right,
Biclepis þ*a*t man for maledight 10266
þ*a*t has na barn, ne mai ne knaue;
Nu nan we sagh þe neu*er* haue.
O þis lagh al for þis resun
Es fallen on þe þis malicōun,
For þou na child has geten o þe,
þin offrand agh for-saken be; 10272
þe tre þ*a*t bers na fruit to hand,
Mang oþ*er* tres aght not to stand;
Q*ue*n þou has barnteme in land,
Gladli we sal ta þin offrand." 10276
¶ Q*ue*n Ioachim had herd þis word,
Scam thoght him gret, and þus a*n*swerd,
"Me reuus i am childless sare,
If i moght haue, well eu*er* me ware,
And þof i nan haue hider-till, 10281
It es allang on goddes will;
þof i be geld alland in lede,
Q*ue*n godd wil he mai send me sede."
Es naman als i trou can sai 10285
Q*ua*t scam thoght Ioachim þ*a*t dai,

COTTON.

What haue I done ayen the lay
I pray you s*ir* that ye me say
Gladly wold I vnd*er*stond
Why þ*o*u forsakyst myne offrond
¶ Then seid Isacar p*ar*fay
Ioachym I shalle the say
I ne seid yt not for-þy
That I haue seyne þy foly
Thy synne yet nevir I saw
But god hym-self seyþ^e in þ^e law
Whoso in Israell hath no sede
he is Cursid as we rede
This sede frute of child is told
And so ow echon yt hold
This is the law in our sight
he callid that man maladicte
That hath no child maide ne knave
None sie we þ^e nevir haue
Of the law for this reason
is fallyn on the the maleson
ffor there comyth no child of the
Thyn ofspryng mote forsakyn be
The tre that no frute beryþ in lond
Shuld not among oþ*er* stond
When þ*o*u hast child maide or sonne
Thyne offeryng heþ*er* is welcome
When Ioachym thise wordis herd
Shame hym thoght and þ*us* answerd
That I ne haue child ruyþ me sore
If I myght haue levyr me wore
That I haue no child heþ*er*-tylle
hyt is alle long on godd*es* wylle
Thogh I w*ith*-outyn be in-dede
When god wille I may haue sede
There is no man coude say
how he shamyd was þ*a*t day

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Quat haue i wroght a-gayn þe lay?		what haue I don aȝeyn þe lay
I p*ray* þe, sir, þ*at* þu me say.	10252	I pray ȝou sir þ*at* ȝe me say
For gladli wald i vnderstand,		Gladly wolde I vndirstonde
Qui þu forsakis min offrand."		Whi þ*o*u forsakes myn offronde
Þan ansuerd ysacar, "parfay!		¶ þenne seïde Isacar parfay
Ioachim, i sal þe say,	10256	Ioachim I shal þe say
I þe said it noght for-þi		I ne seide hit not for þi
þat i haue sene þi foly,		þat I haue seyn̄ þi foly
þi sinne, þi sake, neu*er* i saw,		þi synne ȝit neu*er* I sawe
Bot godd him-self sais i*n* vr law,		But god him self seiþ in þe lawe
Qua þ*at* has in israel na sede,	10261	who so in israel haþ no sede
He es forcurscyd as we rede.		he is cursed as we rede
þis sede barntem es tald,		þis seed fruyt of childe is tolde
And sua aue ilk man to hald,		And so owe vche mon hit holde
þan semes þe lawe wid resu*n* riht,		þis is þe lawe in oure siȝt
He callis þ*at* man for malediht	10266	he calleþ þ*at* mon malediȝt
þat has na child, may nan knawe,		þ*at* haþ no childe mayden ny knaue
Ne nan we aw þe neu*er* hawe.		Noon say we þe neu*er* haue
Of þe law for þis resun,		Of þe lawe for þis resou*n*
Is fallyn on þe þis malysun,		Is fallen on þe þe malisou*n*
For þu na child has getyn of þe,—		For þ*er*e comeþ no childe of þe
þi offrand aw forsakin be.	10272	þin offring not forsaken be
þe tre þ*at* beris na fruit to hand,		þe tre þ*at* no fruyt bereþ in londe
Amang o*þer* tres it au noght to stand;		Shulde not among o*þer*e stonde
Quen þu has barntem in lande,		[1] Whenne þ*o*u hast childe maide or son
Gladly sal we rescyue þi offrand."		þin offring hidur is welcome [1 lf 64, bk]
Quen Ioachim þir wordis herd,	10277	when*n*e Ioachim þese wordis herde
Schame him thoght and þus ansuerd,		Shame him þouȝte & þus vnswerde
"þ*at* i am childles it rews me sare,		þ*at* I naue childe reweþ me sore
If i miht haue, leu*er* me ware,		If I miȝte haue leuer me wore
And þ*at* i haue nan hid*er* till,		þ*at* I haue no childe hidur tille
It es al lang on goddes will;		hit is al longe on goddes wille
If i be geld allone in lede,	10283	þouȝe I wiþouten be in dede
Que*n* god wil he may send me sede."		when*n*e god wil he may send me sede
Es na man, i trow, can say, [leaf 71, col. 1]		þ*er* is no mon coude say
Quat schame thoght ioachim þ*at* day,		how he shamed was þat day

For þis brixling, for þis vp-braid,
þat isacar þe prist him said. 10288
He went vte o þe kirk for scam,
And scam him thoght to ga þan ham,
Bot to þe hirdes of his fee
þat he had of ful grett plente, 10292
He went amang þaa wildrin laus
þar his fee was gett in þaa daus.
War pages nan for hirdes sett, 10295
Bot stalworth men þair bestes gett,
þat moght again þe theues fight, [leaf 57, back, col. 1]
And þat cuth rise in time o night
To lok þair bestes ai in nede;
Ioachim to þaim he ȝedd, 10300
O-mang þir hirdes duelland þare,
In praier, wak, and weping sare,
And fastand was in wil to be, 10303
To godd him wit his sand wild se.
Bot fastand had he lang noght bene,
Quen him was sent an angel scene,
þat wit þe light he ledd wit him
Was glopind al, sir Ioachim! 10308
For þat bright-nes was he sa radd,
þat he stode still als he war madd,
Bot þis angell þat bi him stode,
Broght him suilk a tyþand gode,
"Ioachim," said he, "þou ma god cher,
I am vr lauerd messager, 10314
Nu am i hidir to þe send,
þi murnand cher al for to mend;
For þat he hard has þi praiyer
Nu he þe sendes þis ansuer, 10318
þi brixel, bale, and þin vpbraid,
þat isacar þe prist þe said:
þof þou na child haf hider-till
It es noght tid þe for þin ill, 10322

COTTON

ffor this shame & þis vnbraide
That Isacar had to hym saide
ffro chirche he went for þat shame
ffor shame ne myȝt he go hame
But to þe herdis of his fe
That he had of grete plente
In-to wildirnes he went
Thare as his fe was present
Pagis were his herdes nome
But stalworþe men were þey echon
That myȝt ayen thevis fight
And coude ryse at tyme of nyȝt
And loke her bestes in tyme of nede
Ioachym to hem he yede
Among his bestes duelt he thore
In praier woke & wepyng sore
ffastyng he was in wille to be
Tylle god wold tylle hym se
ffastyng long had he not bene
But god hym sent an angill shene
That of the light that come of hym
Sore a-ferd was Ioachym
ffor that bryghtnes was he drad
And stille stode as he were madde
But þat angill that by hym stode
Broght to hym tydynggés good
Ioachym he seid make good chere
I am our lordis messangere
hethir am I to the send
Thy morenyng chere to amend
he hath herd thy praiere
Now he the sendyth thyne answere
ffor the shame and þe vnbreid
That Isaac þe preist the seid
They þou no child had hethirto
ffor none eville is yt so

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For þis schame and þis upbraid,
þat ysacar þe preist him said. 10288
He went vte of þe kirke for schame,
And schame him thoght to wend hame,
Bot to þe herdis of his fe,
þat he had of grett plente, 10292
He went amang þa wildern lawis,
þar his fe was in þa dawis.
were pagis nan for herdis sett, 10295
Bot stalworth men þair bestis to gett,
þat miht agaynes þe thefes fight,
And þat coude rise at time of niht
And loke þair bestis ay in nede;
Ioachim, to þaim he ȝede, 10300
Amang his hirdis duellid he þar,
In prayer woke wid weping sare,
And fastand was in will to be, 10303
Til godd him wid his sande wald se.
Bot fastand lang had he noght ben,
Que*n* him was sent an angel schene,
þat wid þe light he bar wid him,
He was all dredd, sir Ioachim! 10308
For þat brightnes was he dradd,
And stod still as he war madd.
Bot þis angel þat bi him stode,
Broght him tyȝandes sua gode, 10312
He said, "Ioachim, make gode chere,
I am vr lau*er*dis aun messagere,
Hid*er* am i nou to þe sende,
þi murnand chere for to a-mend;
For he has herd þi prayere, 10317
Now he þe sendis þin ansuere,
For þi schame and þi vpbraid,
þat ysakar þe p*r*eist þe said:
If þu na child had hid*er*-till,
It es noght tyd þe for na*n* ill, 10322

For þis shame & þis vmbreide
þat Isacar had to him seide
Fro chirche he went for þat shome
For shame wolde he mot gon home
But to þe herdes of his fe
þat he had of greet plente
Into wildernes he went
þe*r*e as his fe was p*r*esent
Pages were his herdes none
But stalworþe men eu*er*ychone
þat miȝte aȝeynes þeues fiȝt
And coude rise at tyme of nyȝt
And loke her beestis in tyme of nede
Ioachim to hem he ȝede
Among his beestis dwelled he þore
In p*r*eyere wake & wepyng sore
Fastinge he was in wille to be
Til god wolde to him se
Fasting longe had he not bene
þat god him sent an au*n*gel shene
þat of þe liȝte þat coom of him
Soore aferde was Ioachim
For þat briȝtnes was he drad
And stille stood as he were mad
But þat au*n*gel þat bi him stode
Brouȝte to him tiþingis gode
Ioachim he seide make good chere
I am oure lordis messangere
hidur am I to þe sende
þi mournyng chere to amende
þe haþ herde þi praiere
Now he sendeþ þin vnswere
For þe shame & þe vmbreide
þat Isacar þe p*r*est þe seide
þei þou no childe had hidurto
For noon euel is hit so

COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þof godd vmquil be funden still,	Thogh godd othir-while be stille
Al mai he wirk þou q*uat* he will.	he may alle worche at h*is* wille
Oft sith lates he be lett 10325	w*ith*-outyn childd oft suffyrth he
Man wit wo*m*man child to gett,	Man and woman long to be
Bituix and þair forþer eild,	Tylle they be sum-dele in eldd
And þan þam sendes child to weild,	Then sent he hem to weldd
þ*at* man mai se þ*at* barn hir bi,	That may men se the childd here-by
Es right born and noght o licheri.	Ys right comyn out of lechery
¶ Of abraham has þou hard sai,	Of abrah*a*m hast þ*o*u herd sey
Hu lang he liued, hu mani dai 10332	How long he levidd many a day
Wit-vten child, in hope allan,	W*ith*-outyn childd in hope allon*e*
And siþen him sent drightin suilk an,	Then sent godd hym suche oon*e*
þ*at* in his sede suld blisced be	[1]That in his sede shuldd be blessidd
Al man-kind, and haf sauuete. 10336	And mankyndd toward godd dressidd
¶ Iacob als and rachel his wijf,	Iacob als and rachel his wyf [1 lf 121, bk]
þ*at* samen ledd well lang þair lijf,	long leddyn to-gedir her lyf
O þaim come ioseph siþen þe gode	Of hem aft*er* Iosepth the goodd
Als in hir eild, þat blesced fode,	Alle in her eldd that blyssidd fode
þ*at* of egypti was hei stiward, 10341	That stuardd was of Egip[t] contr*e*
And al þat land had in his ward.	And hadd the londd in his pouste
Yitt samuel, sa ful of right, [col. 2]	Samuel als the futh of riȝt
And sampson als, þat was ful vight,	And sampson that was so wyȝt
Bath þam bar tua wimmen geld	Bothe hem bar*e* wemen oldd
þ*at* vte-wit birth o barn was teld.	That out of childd-beryng were toldd
Berns þ*at* o suilk er bredd, 10347	Childryn that of suche ar*e* bredd
Er born to stand in mikel stede,	Are borne to stondd in eche stede
And oft er for þair dughtihede	And bene dowghty in her dede
Selcuth worþi mikel o mede.	And oft decervyn muche mede
¶ þou trou þir samples witerli,	leve thise talis wytt*er*ly
For þou sal haf a child in hi, 10352	Thow shalt haue a childd in hie
A maiden child noght þar-to lang,	a maydyn childd not ther-to long
O þe þi wijf sal vnder-fang.	Thy wyf of the shalle vnd*er*-fong
'Maria' sal þou do hir call,	Maria shalt þ*o*u do her calle
Fild wit godds grace ou*er*-all, 10356	ffulfillidd w*ith* godd*es* grace ovir alle
For sco sal be al godd be-kend;	she shalbe alle to godd hendd
Til him offrid at thrid yere end,	To hym presentydd at iij^e yere endd

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þou godd vmquile be funden still,		þouȝe god oþ*er* while be stille	
All may he wirk right at his will.		he may all worche at his wille	
Ofte sith latis he be lett	10325	wiþouten childe ofte suffreþ he	
Man and wo*m*man childe to gett,		Mon & wom*m*on longe to be	
Bituix and þair forþ*er* elde,		Til þei be som del in elde	
And þan þai*m* sendis child*er* to welde,		þen sent he hem to welde	
þat man may se þat child hir by,		þ*a*t may men se þe childe her by	
Es right born and noght of lichery.		Es riȝt comen out of lecchery	
Of abraham has þu herd say,	10331	Of abraham hastou herde say	
How lang he liued a[n]d many a day		how longe he lyued mony a day	
widuten child, in hope alone,		withouten childe in hope allone	
And syden godd him sent suilk on,		þen*n*e sent god him suche one	
þat in his sede suld blissid be		þ*a*t in his seed shulde be blessed	
All mankind, and haue saute.		And monkynde toward god dressed	
Iacob als, and Rachel his wijf,	10337	Iacob als & rachel his wif	
þai samyn ledd ful lang þair lijf,		Longe ladden to gider her lif	
Of þaim com siþ*en* Ioseph þe gode		Of hem aftir Ioseph þe gode	
Als in hir elde, þ*a*t blissid fode,		Al in her elde þat blessed fode	
þ*a*t of egypt siþ*en* was styward,		þ*a*t stiwarde was of egipte cuntre	
And all þe land had in his ward.		And had þe lond in his pouste	
Samuel als þ*a*t ful of right,	10343	Samuel als þe ful of riȝt	
And sampson als þ*a*t was so wiht,		And sampson þ*a*t was so wiȝt	
Both þai bar to wi*m*men gelde,		Boþe hem bare wym*m*en olde	
þ*a*t vte of birth of child was teld.		þ*a*t oute of childe beryng were tolde	
Barnis þat of suilk er bredd,	10347	Childre þ*a*t of suche are bred	
Er born to stand in mekil stedd,		Are born to stonde in mychel sted	
And ofte er for þair dohutihede		And ben douȝty in her dede	
Selcuth mekil worthi of mede.		And ofte deseruen muchel mede	
þu trow þir samplis witt*er*ly,	10351	¶ Leue þese tales witturly	
For þu sal haue a child in hy,		þou shal haue a childe in hy	
A mayden child noght þar-to lang,		A mayden childe not þ*er*to longe	
Of þe þi wijf sal vnd*er*fang.		þi wif of þe shal vndirfonge	
Maria sal þu do hir call,	10355	Maria shal þou do hir calle	[leaf 65]
Fillid wid goddes g*r*ace ou*er*-all,		Fulfilled wiþ goddes grace ou*er* alle	
For scho sal be al godd be kende;		She shal be al to god hende	
To him p*r*esentyd at thre ȝer ende,		To him p*r*esented at þre ȝeer ende	

Als þou of hir þi wou has made,
Sco sal be flur o maiden-hade. 10360
O maidens all sal sco be flour,
And sco sal bere your saueour,
I*esus* crist al mannes hele. 10363
And þat þou tru mi tale for lele,
Q*ue*n þou again sal wend þi gate,
þou sal mete at þe golden yatte
O ier*usale*m, þi wijf anna, 10367
þ*a*t es for-þi selcuth wa,
To seke þe sco wat neu*er* quid*er* ga.
And q*ue*n þou findes it be sua,
Certainlik þan sal þou tru
Al þ*a*t i haf hire tald þe nu." 10372
Q*ue*n þe angel had his errand don,
He went again, wit-vten hon,
Bot ar he went he bad him mak
A sacrifijs for drightin sak.
¶ Sir Ioachim was fain and blith,
And vp he sett an auter suith, 10378
Mad sacrifijs on man*er* suilk,—
First ten lambes, quitte als milk
þat beres takins o þam-self,
Siþen þer neist boles tuelue,
And at þe last a hundret scepe, 10383
Hu [he] þam delt ta nu god kepe.
To godd þe lambes he gaf to lottes,
And to þe pouer þe bul scottes,
þis hundret scepe þ*a*t i of melt
Til al þe comun war þai delt; 10388
þam hale þan sac*ri*fied he, [leaf 58, col. 1]
And delt þam siþen al thre.
þir lambes ten þam al als an
Bitakens i*e*su c*ri*st was tan,
And don on rode for our wite, 10393
And for vs sufferd gret despite;

COTTON

Als þ*o*u of hir hast made þy vow
She shalbe flour' of' maydyns now
Of maydins alle she shalbe flour'
And she shalle ber*e* your*e* sauyour*e*
Ih*es*u Cryste alle mennys hele
And' loke þ*o*u leve this tale for lele
Go now home ayen the gate
Thow shalt fynde at þe goldyn yate
Of' Ier*usale*m Anna thy wyff'
That is for the in mochill' stryf'
To seche þe she not whe*þer* to go
Thow shalt fynd' her there so
Certey*n*ly þen that þ*o*u trow
Alle that I haue told' þ^e^ now
When the angill' þ*us* had' seid'
He went ayen at a braide
But ar he went he bad' hy*m* make
Sacrafice for godd*es* sake
¶ Ioachym tho was glad' & blyþ^e^
Vp he set an auter swyþ^e^
Sacrafyce he made on þ*is* manere
Of' x lambis that whyte were
That have tokonyng by he*m*-self'
Sethyn aft*er* of' bokys xij
And' at the last an C shepe
how he hem dalt take now kepe
To god' he lete þ^o^ lambryn falle
To pour*e* men tho bullis alle
The C shepe that I of' ment
To alle the comyn were y-sent
On this man*er* offyrd' he
And dalt þ*us* thise thyngg*es* iij^e^
Thise lambis that I of' spak'
Bytokenyþ Ih*es*u Cryst w*ith*-out lak
That was done on þ^e^ cros for our' wyte
And' for vs suffird' g*re*te dispyte

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

As þu of hir þi vow has made, 10359
Scho sal be flour of maydens made.
Of maydins all sal scho be flour, [lf 71, bk, col. 1]
And scho sal bere ȝour sauiour,
Ie*s*u crist all menes hele. 10363
And þat þu trow mi tale for lele,
Quen þu agayn sal wend þi gate,
þu sal find at þe gylden ȝate
Of ierusalem, þi wijf anna,
þ*a*t es for þe selcuth wa, 10368
To seke þe scho ne wate qui*þer* to ga.
And que*n* þu findes þ*a*t it es sua,
Certaynly þan sal þu trow,
All þ*a*t I haue tald þe now." 10372
Que*n* þe angel had his erand don,
He went agayn widute*n* hon,
Bot ar he went he bad hi*m* make
A sacrifise for goddes sake. 10376
Ioachim þan was glad and blith,
And vp he sett an auter suith,
Made sacrifise on maner suilk,—
First tene lambis quite as milk,
þat beris takni*n*g in þai*m* selue,
Si*þe*n þar neist of bolis tuelue, 10382
And at þe laste an hundrid schepe,
How he þaim delt, ta now gode kepe.
To godd he gaue þe lambis to lottis,
And to þe pore men þe bole stostis,[1]
þe hundrid schepe þat i for-melt
To all þe comune war þai delt; 10388
On þis man*er* offrid he, [1 so in MS.]
And delt þaim si*þe*n all thre.
þe lambis ten all als an
Bitakins ie*s*u crist was tan,
And don on rode for vr wite,
And for vs suffrid gret despite. 10394

GÖTTINGEN

As þou of hir hast made þi vow
She shal be flour of maydenes now
Of maydenes alle she shal be flour
And she shal bere ȝoure saueour
Ie*s*u c*ri*st alle men*n*es hele
And loke þ*o*u leue þis tale for lele
Go now hoom aȝeyn þi gate
þ*o*u shal fynde at þe gilden ȝate
Of ierusalem anna þi wif
þat is for þe in muchel strif
To seche þe she woot not whider to go
þou shal fynde hir þere so
Certeynly þen*n*e þ*a*t þou trowe
Al þ*a*t I haue tolde þe nowe
when*n*e þe au*n*gel þus had seide
he went aȝeyn at a breyde
But ar he went he bad him make
Sacrifise for goddes sake
¶ Ioachim þo was glad & bliþe
vp he sett an auter swiþe
Sacrifise he made on þis manere
Of ten lombes þ*a*t white were
þ*a*t han tokenyng bi hem selue
Siþen aftir of boles twelue
And at þe laste an hundride shepe
how he hem dalt take now kepe
To god he let þo lambren falle
To pore men þo boles alle
þe hundride sheep þ*a*t I of ment
To alle þe comyne weren I sent
On þis manere offred he
And dalt þus þese þingis þre
þese lombes þat I of spake
Bitokeneþ ie*s*u c*ri*st was take
And sone on cros for oure wite
And for vs sufferede greet despite

TRINITY

þe bulles tuelue he offrid sua
þou sal þe tuelue apostels ta, 10396
þat tholod for *cri*st bath soru and sare,
And martird for his luue þai war.
þir hundreth scepe þat þar was bun
War don to dele al to þe comun,
Bitakens felascip i-wiss,
Of halus hei in heuen bliss, 10402
þe takening of a hundret tale,
Al fullines it takens hale.
For þai *þat* stad er in þair blis,
Wit-vten want has alle þair wis,
Wit-vten seke, wit-vten sare, 10407
Mai nankin nede be funden þar.
[¶] Leue we nu ioachim þus-gate,
And speke we nu of anna state,
Of hir site and of hir care, 10411
Hu sco it for hir husband bare,
Q*ue*n þat he heild him fra hame,
Q*ua* for hir thoght ful mikel scame.
þis leuedi was o mikel prise, 10415
Loued and lered, bath war and wise;
Q*ue*n sco had herd al þis tiþand
Of ysacar and hir husband,
Sco tok on hir cleþing o care, 10419
Sco sperd hir dore and wepid sare,
Weped and mornd night and dai,
Hir lijf in langing lastand ai,
O gladscip was hir alþer-leist. 10423
Q*ue*n *þat* þair dai was comin o fest,
þan men suld bald þam to be blith,
And ilk man al his malice mith
Fair scrud on þam to take,
For þair hei fest sake; 10428
þan satt anna menand hir mane
Bituix godd and hir self allane.

COTTON

The xij bokys offird also
The xij appostils bytokyn tho
That tholid for Cryst sorow & care
And martyrd for h*is* loue ware
Thise hundird shepe that were there
And dalt to the comyn were
betokenyth tho feleship y-wis
Of seint*es* hie in heuyn blis
The tokonyng of an hundird told
All fulnes it is to be-hold
ffro tho that stad are in that blis
No-thyng may hem want nor mys
W*ith*-outyn seke or eny sore
In none nede foundyn þore
Of Ioachym now be we stille
of dame Anna to speke our wille
Of her sekyng and her care
how she hir for her husbond bare
When he hym held from home
ffor h*is* dispyte thoght hir shome
This lady was of muche price
lovid and lernyd ware and wyse
When she herd this tydond
Of Isacar and her husbond
Clothis of dele she did on thore
She sperrid her doris and wept sore
Mornyng she was nyȝt & day
her lyf in langour lastyng ay
Gladship had she alther-lest
When hyr day was comyn of fest
[1]That men shuld holdyn he*m* to be blyþe
Eche man goodnes kythe [1 leaf 122]
ffeyre clothyng on hem to take
ffor hir hie fest*es* sake
That sat anna mevyng hir mone
Bytwene hir-self and god allone

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe bolys tuelue he offrid sua,		þe twelue boles offred also
vnd*er*stand tuelue apostlis þa,	10396	Twelue apostles bitoken þo
þat tholid for crist soru and care,		þ*at* þoled for c*ri*st sorwe & care
And martird for his loue þai ware.		And martired for his loue ware
þis hundrid þat war boune,	[col. 2]	þese hundride sheep þ*at* were þere
were all delt to þe comune,	10400	And dalt to þe comune were
Bitakins felauschip, i-wiss,		Bitokeneþ þo felowshipes I wis
Of saintes hye i*n* heue*n* bliss,		Of seyntis heȝe in heuen blis
þe takning of an hundrid tale,		þe tokenyng of an hundride tolde
All fullines it takins hale.	10404	Al fulnes hit is to biholde
For þa þat stad ar i*n* þair bliss,		Fro þo þ*at* stad are in þat blis
widuten want has al þair wiss,		No þing may hem want nor mis
widuten seke, widuten sare,		wiþouten seke or any sore
May nakines nede be funden þare.		Is no nede founden þore
Leue we Ioachim þus gatt,	10409	¶ Of Ioachim now be we stille
And speke we nou of anna state,		Of dame anna to speke oure wille
Of hir sythe and of hir care,		Of hir sikyng & hir care
Hou scho hir for hir husband bare,		how she hir for hir hosebonde bare
Quen þ*at* he him held fra hame,		when*ne* he him helde fro home
For his despite thoght hir schame.		For þis despite þouȝte hir shome
þis leudy was of mekil pris,	10415	þis lady was of muchel pris
Louid and lerid, war and wijs;		Loued & lered war & wis
Quen þ*at* scho herd þis tydand		when*ne* she herde þis tiþonde
Of ysakar and hir husband,	10418	Of Isacar & hir husbonde
Scho tok on hir clething of care,		Cloþes of deol she dud on þore
Scho sperd her dore, a*nd* wep ful sare,		She spered hir dores & wepte sore
wepe and murned niht and day,		Mournynge she was nyȝte & day
Hir lijf in langing lastand ay,		hir lif in langure lastyng lay
Of gladschip was hir alþ*er*lest.	10423	Gladshipe had she alþer-leest
Que*n* þ*at* þar day was cu*m*yn of þe fest,		When*ne* her day was comen of feest
þan me*n* suld bolde þai*m* to be blith,		þ*at* men shulde holde hem to be bliþe
And ilk man his godness to kith		Vche mon goodnes kiþe
Fayr clathing þan on þaim to take		Fair cloþing on hem to take
For þair hie festis sake;	10428	For her heȝe feestes sake
þan satt anna menand hir mone,		þen*ne* sat anna menyng hir mone
Bituix hir-self and godd alone.		Bitwene hir self & god alone

Sco had a maiden hight vtaine, 10431
þat was hir p*ri*ue chambur-laine,
"Leuedi," sco said, "for drightin dere,
þou mend þi mode and turn þi ch*er*e!
Qui ne wil þou on þi seluen thinc, [col. 2]
þ*at* þou wil noiþer ete ne drinc?
Hu lang sal þou þus-gat be wroth?
þou cleth þe wit sum bett*er* cloth.
þou agh vm-thinc þe, leuedi lele,
þat þou es of kind of ysr*ael*; 10440
Ne wat þou noght, it semes nai,
Q*ua*t a fest it es to dai?
It vrus[1] me selcuth sare, [1 *read* ruus]
I se þe leuedi ma sli care, 10444
þ*at* i þe see wepand alwais,
Q*ue*n þou suld mak þe best at es.
Anna, leuedi, þou leue þi bere,
And scrud þe fair and mend þi chere!
For godds aghen dai it es, 10449
All aght be glad, bath mar*e* and less."
¶ Suilk was þe talking of vtaine,
þan gaf hir anna ansuar a-gaine,
"Vtaine," sco said, "qui sais þou sua,
Be still, or ga me heiþen fra, 10454
þou sais to me als til a sott,
Haldes þou me for ani idiot?
Q*ua*r-for suld i haue ioi and blis
Q*ue*n i mi spused lauerd mis? 10458
I to mak me blith or glad
Bot i him sagh be-for me stad,
þ*at* nu mai be, thar þe noght wene."
Vtaine hir can wit þis to tene, 10462
And wit þe bolnning of hir hert,
Sco kest sum wordes son ou*er*thuert.
"Leuedi," sco said, "for q*ua*t-kin thing
Wites þou me þi misliking? 10466

COTTON

She had A maydin hight vteyne
Was hir prevy chambyrleyne
lady she seid for god dere
Mende thy mode & chauñge thy chere
On thy-self bett*er* þ*o*u thynk*e*
Thow wylt nothir ete ne drynk*e*
how long wilt þ*o*u be wroth
Clothe the w*ith* a bett*er* cloth
Bethynk the now lady lele
Thow art of kynd of Israeli
Wost þ*o*u not I trow nay
Which an hie fest is to-day
Sore yt greviþ me thy far*e*
That I the make suche car*e*
I the se wepyng alle-weis
When þ*o*u shuldist be best at ease
Anna lady lef thy bere
Clothe the feyr*e* & make good chere
Goddis owne day it is
Alle shuld be glad more & lesse
Thus seid that damyselle þ*e*re
Anna yaf hir this answere
She seid why seist þ*o*u to me so
Be stille or els go me fro
Thow me blamyst for my dole
Wenyst þ*o*u I be a fole
Where-of shuld I haue ioy or blis
When I my weddid lord mys
Shuld I be mery or in solas
But I hym sie to-fore my fas
To myrthe me dar*e* the not wene
Vtayne there-w*ith* gan to tene
And of bollyng of hir hart
She kyst her word*es* ouyrt[h]wart
lady she seid for what thyng
Wytyst þ*o*u me þy mysselykyng

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Scho had a maydin hight vtayne,
þat was hir preue chamburlayne,
"Leudy," scho said, "for god sua dere,
þu me*n*de þi mode a*n*d cha*n*ge þi chere!
Qui ne wil þu on þi seluen think,
þ*a*t þu ne wil neiþ*er* ete ne drinck.
Hou lang sal þu þus be wrath? [leaf 72, col. 1]
þu clath þe nou wid sum bett*er* clath.
þu awe vmthinc þe, leudy lele, 10439
þ*a*t þu art of kinde of israele;
Ne wate þu noght—it semis nay—
quatkines a fest it es to day[1]? [1 MS. has say]
It greuys me wond*er*ly sare,
I se þe leudy ma suilk care,
þ*a*t i þe se wepand always, 10445
Que*n* þu suld ma þe best at ays.
Anna, leudy, leue þi bere! [chere!
And clathe þe fayre and mende þi
For goddes aune day it es,
All awe be glad bath mare and less."
Suilk was þe talking of vtayne, 10451
þan gaf anna hir ansuer a-gayne,
"vtaine," scho said, "qui sais þu sua,
Be stille, or ga þu heþ[i]n me fra,
þu blamys me for i mak dol,
Quat? wenis þu i be a fole? 10456
Quar-of suld i haue ioy or bliss,
Quen i mi weddid lau*er*d miss?
I to make mirth or any solace
Bot i him saw bifore mi face?
I mak na mirthe, thar ye noght wene."
vtayne wid þis word gan tene, 10462
And thoru þe bolnyng of hir herte,
Sch[o] kest to hir wordis ou*er*thuerte,
"Leudi," scho said, "for quat-kins
witis þu me þi misliking? [thing

GÖTTINGEN

She had a mayden het vteyne
Was hir p*ri*ue chau*m*burleyne
lady she seide for god dere
Mende þi mode & chau*n*ge þi chere
On þi self bettur þou þinke [leaf 65, back]
þou wolt nouþ*er* ete ny drynke
how longe woltou be wrooþ
Cloþe þe wiþ a bettur clooþ
Biþenke þe now lady lele
þou art of kynde of israele
wastou not I trowe nay
whiche an heȝe feste is to day
Sore hit greueþ me þi fare
þat I þe se make suche care
I þe se wepynge alle weyes
When*n*e þou shuldes be best at eys
Anna ladi leue þi bere
Cloþe þe feire & make good chere
Goddes owne day hit es
Alle shulde be glad more & les
þus saide þ*a*t damisel þere
Anna ȝaf hir þis vnswere
She seide whi seistou to me so
Be stille or elles go me fro
þou me blamest for my dole
wenestou I be a fole
Wherof shulde I haue ioye or blis
when*n*e I my wedded lord mys
Shulde I be mery or in solace
But I him say tofore my face
To merþe me þar þe not wene
Vtayne þ*er*wiþ gon to tene
And of bollyng of hir herte
She kest hir wordis ou*er*þwerte
lady she seide for what þing
witestou me þi mis-likyng

TRINITY

If þou mai na barns brede, 10467
Q*ua*m wites þou þin aune vnspede?"
þan was soruful son dame anna,
Q*ue*n vtaine hir had tened sua,
Vp sco ras and yod a-wai, 10471
And went hir þeþen in tene and trei
In-til hir orchard onan,
To wepe þar be hir-self allan,
þ*at* sco moght wepe and mak hir man,
þ*at* comforth suld com til hir nan.
Son q*ue*n sco was comu*n* þar, 10477
Sco gaf hir al to murn and care,
Sco lift hir hend vn-to þe lift
And þus to p*rai* sco gaf a scift.
"Lau*er*d! þou here min orisun, [leaf 58, back, col. 1]
And blis me wit þi benesun! 10483
Here me lau*er*d drightin sua
Als þou did quilu*m* dame sarra!
þat suilk a worthi sun hir gaf,
Als sco desird for to haf."
Q*ue*n scō had endid hir p*rai*er,
Sco q*ua*inid eft on þis maner, 10488
Oft sco said, "allas! allas!
þ*at* i or born or geten was!
Q*ue*þen haf i nu his malisun,
þ*at* vte o kyꝛc and comun
Am i don, and for cursd teld;
Qui was i born o moder geld." 10494
To quils sco q*ua*inid þus hir care,
Wit weping and wit sixing sare,
Sco sagh þat angel for hir stand
þat first had ben at hir husband.
"Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
þou salt haf child and þ*at* wel sone."
þis bodword can hir care to light,
And ansuerd to þat angel bright:—

COTTON

Thoghꝫ þ*o*u may no childꝫ brede
Whom wytyst þ*o*u thyne vnspede
Dame Anna was sory tho
Whan Vntayne hadꝫ hir g*re*vidꝫ so
Vp she rose andꝫ went away
fforth she went in tene & tray
In-to hir Ortyerdꝫ she yede anon)
To wepe by hir-selfꝫ allone
There she mighꝫt sorow her fille
By hir one at hir wille
When she was comyn in-to þ*at* place
Awey was alle hir solace
She hafe hir hond*es* vp to þᵉ skie
Andꝫ to pray by-gan on hie
lordꝫ þ*o*u her*e* myne oresoun)
Andꝫ blesse me w*ith* thy benesou*n*
Dere godꝫ here praier myne
As þ*o*u diddist dame Sarra somtyme
That suche a worþy sonne hir yaue
As she desiridꝫ for to haue
When she had endidꝫ hir praier*e*
She playnydꝫ eft on th*is* manere
Oft she seidꝫ alas alas
That evir I born) or getyn was
Whethyn haue I þ*is* malison)
That I out ofꝫ chircꝫh & comon)
I am don andꝫ for cursid holdꝫ
Why was I born) ofꝫ mod*er* boldꝫ
¶ While she menidꝫ þ*us* hir mone
W*ith* wepyng sorowis many oon*e*
She say the angiꝫH to-fore hir stondꝫ
That hadꝫ ben at hir husbondꝫ
She seidꝫ Anna hardꝫ is thy bone
Thow shalt haue a childꝫ fuꝫH sone
This tydyng made hir lighꝫt
She seidꝫ to that angiꝫH brighꝫt

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

If þu may na childe*r* brede, 10467
Quam witis þu þin aun vnspede ?"
þan was ful soruful dame anna,
Que*n* vtaine had hir greuid sua,
vp scho ras and went a-way,
And went hir forth in tene a*nd* tray
In-to hir orichard on-ane, 10473
To wepe þar bi hir-self alane, [1 col. 2]
[1] þat scho miht wepe a*nd* ma hir mane,
þat *com*forte suld cu*m* to hir nane.
Sone quen scho was comen þare,
Scho gaf hir all to murne a*nd* care,
Scho lift hir handis vp to þe sky
And þus to p*ray* scho said on hy,
"Laue*r*d ! þu here mi orisoun, 10481
And bliss me wid þi benisun !
Dere god, þu here me sua
As þu did, sum time, dame sara !
þat suilk a worthi sone hir gaf 10485
As scho disirid for to haf."
Quen scho had endid hir p*rai*er,
Scho plande hir eft on þis manere,
Ofte scho said, "allas ! allas !
þat eue*r* i born or geten was ! 10490
Queþen haue i þis malisun,
þat vte of kirke and comun
I am don, and for curcid telde ;
Qui was i born of mode*r* geld." 10494
To-quilys scho mened þus hir care,
wid weping and wid sihting sare,
Scho sau þat angel bifor hir stande
þat first had ben at hir husbande.
"Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
þu sal haue a child ful sone." 10500
þis bodword gan hir herte to liht,
And ansuerd to þat angel bright :—

GÖTTINGEN

þouȝe þou may no childe brede
Whom witestou þin vnspede
Dam Anna was sory þo
When*ne* vtayne had hir greued so
Vp she roos & went awey
Forþ she went in tene & trey
Into hir orcharde she ȝede anone
To wepe bi hir self allone
þe*re* she myȝte sorwe hir fille
Bi hir one at hir wille
when*ne* she was comen into þat place
Away was al hir solace
She heef hir hondes vp to þe sky
And to preye bigon on hy
lord þou here myn orisou*n*
And blesse me wiþ þi benesou*n*
Dere god here preyere myne
As þou dudest dam sara su*m* tyme
þat suche a worþi son hir ȝaue
As she desired for to haue
When*ne* she had endede hir p*rey*ere
She pleyned efte on þis manere
Ofte she seide allas allas
þat euer I born or geten was
when*nes* haue I þis malisou*n*
þat I out of chirche am comou*n*
I am don & for cursed holde
Whi was I born of modir bolde
¶ whil she mened þus hir mone
Wiþ wepe & sorwes mony one
She say an au*n*gel tofore hir stonde
þat had ben at hir husbonde
he seide Anna herde is þi bone
þou shalt haue a childe ful soue
þis tiþing made hir liȝt
She seide to þat au*n*gel briȝt

TRINITY

"Quersum i haf, maiden or knaue,
Godd wat him-seluen sal it haue
For to serue him night and dai;
He wat þis haue i yerned ai." 10506
"Anna," he said, "þou ma god chere
Quat-sum euer þou se or here,
I am godds aun angel,
And bodword nu þe bringes lele.
þe grete almes dede o þe
es present forwit godds kne, 10512
þi gerning god and þi praier,
Er cummin vn-to godds ere,
þou mai be blith for blis and beild,
Ne dred þe nathing for þin eild.
Fourscor yeir þan had dame sare,
Quen sco hir sun ysaac bare;
Rachel, þat was iacob wijf, 10519
Ledd lang wit-vten child hir lijf,
Siþen sco bare a freli fode,
A lauerding gret, ioseph þe gode,
þat stuward was, and wel witstode
þe hunger þat egypte ouer-yod.
A doghter sal þou haf in hie, 10525
And þou sal cal hir name marie,
Alle sal hir wirscip wit resun [col. 2]
Ouer alle wimmen to bere cron;
Fild wit grace þan sal sco be,
And fosterd litel child wit þe,
O thre yeir in þe temple sett, 10531
And þarfor fourten winter gett.
þare sal sco serue bath dai and night
To drightin, als he forwit hight,
Ne sal naman wit right resun
Find in hir of il mistrun. 10536
Sua blisced born was neuer nan,
Na neuer sal be suilk o maidan,

COTTON

Whethir so yt be maide or knave
Godꝰ hym-self' shalle yt haue
ffor to serve hym nyght andꝰ day
he wote I haue þis ernydꝰ ay
Anna he seidꝰ make goodꝰ chere
What-so-euyr þou se or here
I am goddes owne angiłł
Trew tythyng the to telle
The grete almysdede of' the
is present by-fore goddes kne
Thy desire andꝰ thy praiere
is comyn to goddes ere fułł dere
Blisfułł may þou be weldꝰ
drede the noght for none eldꝰ
ffoure score yere hadꝰ dame sare
When she hir sonne Isaac bare
Racheł that was Iacobis wif'
ladꝰ long with-outyn childꝰ her lyf'
After she bare a frely fode
A grete lordyng Iosepħ the goodꝰ
That stuardꝰ was andꝰ welle with-stode
The honggir that egipt ovir-yode
A dowghter shałł þou haue in hie
Thow shalt calle hir name marye
[1]Alle shulle hir worship with reason)
Ouyr alle women to bere croun) [[1] lf 122, bk]
ffilde with grace shalle she be
Andꝰ fostirdꝰ litiłł childꝰ with the
ffro thre yere to þe tempiłł to go
xiiij yere to duelle there so
There to serve day andꝰ nyght
To godꝰ as ye to-fore hym highꝰt
Shalle no man by no reson)
Ayen hir haue no wykꝰ cheson)
Was nevir yet none forsoþe to say
So blessidꝰ born) as that may

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"Quepe*r* so i haue may or knaue,		whepe*r* so hit be mayde or knaue
God him-selue sal it haue	10504	God him self shal hit haue
For to serue him nyht a*n*d day;		For to serue him ni3t & day
He wotis þis haue i 3ernid ay."		he woot I haue þis 3erned ay
"Anna," he said, "þu ma gode chere		Anne he seide make good chere
Quat so eu*er* þu se or here,		What so eu*er* þou se or here
I am goddes aun angell,	10509	I am goddes owne au*n*gel
Trewe tiþing to þe i tell.		Trewe tiþing þe to tel
þe gret almus dede of þe,		þe grete almes dede of þe
Is p*re*sent bifore mi lau*er*dis kne,		Is p*re*sent bifore goddes kne
þi 3erning gode and þi p*ra*yere, [If 72, bk, col. 1]		þi desire & þi preyere
Es comyn now to goddes ere,	10514	Is comen to goddes ere ful dere
þu may be blith for bliss and belde,		Blisful may þou þe welde [leaf 66]
Ne drede þe noght for þin elde.		Drede þe nou3t for noon elde
Four skor 3ere had dame sara,		Foure score 3eer had dam sare
Quen scho hir sone ysaac bara;		When*n*e she hir son Isaac bare
Rachel, þ*at* was Iacob wijf,	10519	Rachel þ*at* was Iacobes wif
widuten child led lang hir lijf,		lad longe wiþoute*n* childe hir lif
And siþen scho bar a ferly fode,		After she bare a frely fode
A lau*er*ding gret, Ioseph þe gode,		A greet lordyng Ioseph þe gode
þ*at* styward was and wele widstode		þ*at* stiwarde was & wel wiþ stode
þe hung*er* þ*at* egipt ou*er*-3ode.		þe hongur þ*at* egipte ouer 3ode
A dohutir sal þu haue in hij,	10525	A dou3ter shaltou haue in hy3e
And þu sal call hir name mari,		þou shal calle hir name marie
All sal hir worschip wid resun,		Alle shul hir worshepe w*ith* resou*n*
Ou*er* all wi*m*men to bere coroun;		Ouer alle wym*m*en to bere crou*n*
Fild wid grace þan sal scho be,		Filled wiþ grace shal she be
And fostird littil child wid þe,		And fostred litil childe wiþ þe
Of thre 3ere in þe temple sett,	10531	Fro þre 3eer to þe temple to go
And þer-to fourtene wint*er* gett.		Fourtene 3eere to dwelle þ*er*e so
þare sal scho serue bath day and niht		þ*er*e to serue day and ny3t
To godd, as 3e bifor haue hight,		To god as 3e tofore him hi3t
Ne sal na wo*m*ma*n* wid right resun		Shal no mon bi no resou*n*
Agaynes hir haue nan ille chesun.		A3eyn hir haue no wicke chesou*n*
was neu*er* nan forsoth i say,	10537	was neu*er* 3itt noon for soþe to say
So blisful born as scho þ*at* may,		So blessed born as þat may

Sal naman negh þat vnweild,
þou sal sco moder be o child. 10540
Of hir sal cu*m* þ*a*t man sauuer,
þe doghter sal hir fader bere.
Wit þis talking sal þou trou me,
Q*ue*n þou ert co*m*mu*n* to þe cite
O ierusalem, atte gilden yate, 10545
þar es an in-co*m* þat sua hatt,
þan sal þou find þin husband þar,
þ*a*t þou has langed efter sare.
þou sal se tite þ*a*t i haue tald, 10549
O blisful birth mai þou be bald."
¶ Q*ue*n þis angel a-wai was wite,
Tua men þer com, ware cled i*n* quitte,
"Anna," þai said, "þou ma þe blith,
þi lau*er*d es comand als suith, 10554
Ga to mete him, þou þe spede;"
Anna busked hir and yede,
Ne dwelled sco na lang*er* þar,
Bot, als hir bad þ*a*t angel are,
To ier*usa*lem þan es sco gan; 10559
Wit Ioachim sco met o-nan,
þ*a*t ilk stede þ*a*t þam was sett,
At þe golden yatte þai mett.
Q*ue*n þis seli mett þam same, 10563
þai grett þam-self wit gastli game,
For to ask ne thar naman,
O þai war glad and ioiful þan.
Q*ue*n þai had mad þair orisun,
þai went þam son vte o þe tun, 10568
And siþen t*ra*istili þe saand þai bade
Q*ua*r-of þe angel þam bodword made,
þar efterson þai samen lai,
Anna wit child was of a mai. 10572
Of decembre þe aghten dai, [leaf 59, col. 1]
Was sco geten þat i of sai.

COTTON

This ilk maydyn good & myld
Modir shalle bene of a child
Of hir shalle come mannys savere[1]
The dought*er* shalle the fad*er* bere
Of alle this shalt þ*o*u leve me
When þ*o*u art comyn to þ^e^ Cyte
Of Ier*usal*em at the gyldyn yate
An entre is there that so hate
Thow shalt fynd thy husbond thore
That þ*o*u hast longid aft*er* sore
Thow shalt se sone that I the told
Of blessid byrth þ*o*u maist be bold
¶ When the angiH awey was quyte
ij° men there come clad in whyte
Anna they seid make the blythe
Thy lord is comyng also swythe
hym to me þ*o*u þ^e^ spede
Anna buskyd hir & yede
duellid she no lengg*er* there
But as the angiH bad hir ere
To Ier*usal*em she is gon
W*ith* Ioachym she met a-non
The same stede that hem was set
At the gildyn yate they met
When they bothe met samen
They grete w*ith* gladnes of gamen
ffor to aske there no man
yf they were glad & ioyfuH þan
When they had made hir oreson
They went then in-to the toun
Syttyn they abode and thought
Of that þe angiH bodeword broght
Sone aft*er* to-gethir they lay
Anna w*ith* child was w*ith* a may
Of decembre the viij^e^ day
Was she gotyn that I of say

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1 sauyoure *is crossed through and* savere *written above.*]

Ne sal þar na man ne by þ*a*t milde,
þow sal scho modir be of a childe.
Of hir sal cum þ*a*t man sauere, 10541
þe dohutir sal þe fadir bere.
wid þis talking sal þu trow me,
Quen þu art comen to þe cyte
Of ierusalem, at þe gylden ȝate, 10545
An entre es þare þ*a*t sua hate,
þan sal þu finde þi hosband þare,
þ*a*t þu has langid efter sare.
þu sal se tiht þ*a*t i þe tald, 10549
Of blisful birth þu may be bald."
Quen þis angel away was diht, [col. 2]
Tua men þer cam were clad i*n* quiht,
"Anna," þai said, "make þe blith,
þi lau*er*d es comand also suyth, 10554
Ga to mete him, þu þe spede."
Anna buskid hir and ȝede,
Ne duellid scho na lang*er* þare,
Bot as hir bad þe angel are, 10558
To ierusalem es scho gan;
wid Ioachim scho mett onan,
þ*a*t ilk stede þ*a*t þaim was sett,
At þe gilden ȝate þai mett.
Quen þir cely tua mett samen, 10563
þai grett þaim seluen wid gastly gam*en*,
For to aske ne thar na man
If þai wer glad and ioyful þan.
Que*n* þai had made þair orisun,
þai went þan into þe toun, 10568
And siþ*en* traystly þe sande þai badde
Querof þe angel þaim bodword made,
þat[1] efter sone þai sam*en* lay, [1 *read* þar]
Anna wid child was of a may. 10572
Of decemb*er* þe eyhtand day
was scho getin þat i of say.

GÖTTINGEN

þis ilke mayden good & mylde
Modir shal ben of a childe
Of hir shal com mon*n*es sauere
þe dou*ȝ*ter shal þe fadir bere
Of al þis shaltou leue me
when*n*e þ*o*u art comen to þe cite
Of ierusalem at þe gilden ȝate
An entre is þ*er*e þ*a*t so hate
þou shal fynde þyn husbonde þore
þ*a*t þ*o*u hast longed aftir sore
þou shal se soone þ*a*t I þe tolde
Of blessed burþe þ*o*u may be bolde
¶ when*n*e þe au*n*gel awey was quyt
Two men þ*er* coom clad in whyt
Anna þei seide make þe bliþe
þi lord is comyng also swiþe
him to mete þ*o*u þe spede
Anna busked hir & ȝede
Dwelled she no lenger þ*er*e
But as þe au*n*gel bad hir þere
To Ierusalem she is goon
wiþ Ioachim she met anoon
þe same stud þ*a*t hem was set
At þe gilden ȝate þei met
when*n*e þei boþe mett samen
þei grette wiþ gladnes of gamen
For to aske þar no man
If þei were glad & ioyful þan
When*n*e þei had made her orisou*n*
þei went þen*n*e in to þe tou*n*
Siþen þei abode & þou*ȝ*t
Of þ*a*t þe au*n*gel bodeword brou*ȝ*t
Soone aftir to gider þei lay
Anna wiþ childe was wiþ a may
Of decembre þe ei*ȝ*teþe day
Was she geten þat I of say

TRINITY

[*Of the Childhood of Mary.*]

Quen anna was cummen to time o birth,
Sco bar þat maiden o mikel mirth,
Maria to nam on hir þai laid, 10577
Als þe angel had þam forwit said.
Quen þai hirr hadd thre yeirs fedd,
þan was sco to þe temple ledd, 10580
And of hirr þar þai mad offrand,
Til him þat es godd allweldand.
Att þis temple nu i of mene,
O steppes was o grece fiftene,
Casten al wit compass slei, 10585
And war þai for to gang well hei;
þis maiden bot o thre yeir old,
Was on þis grece i here of told
On þe neþermast stepp don,
Bot sco þan clamb an oþeir son;
þat quils þai locked þam biside 10591
Sco was won to þe heist stride,
Wit-vten help o man o weld,
Als þof sco womman war of eild.
Bi þis ensample mai man sei, 10595
Godd wald sco greu and clamb on hei
Throu dughti theus and liuelad clene,
Als siþen was on þat leuedy sene.
Quen hir freindes can hir se
Apon þe alþer-heiest de-gre, 10600
Thoght ferli hou sco þider wan;
þai yald hir to þe temple þan,
Als þai voud had be-forn
þat sco was of hir moder born. 10604
Quen þai had mad þis sacrifijs,
And taght hir to þat kirc seruijs,
Mang oþer maiden þat þar were
For to foster and to lere, 10608

COTTON

When Anne come to tyme of [byrþe
she bare a mayde muche of
Mary to name on hir they leide [myrþe
As the angill to-fore hadd seidd
When they iij^e yere hadd hir fedd
To the temple was she ledd
Off hir they made hir offerandd
To hym that is godd alle weldand
At this temple that I off mene
A steiar there was off steppis xv^ne
Castyn yt was with compas slie
ffor to go yt was fulle hie
This may but off iij^e yere oldd
Went on the grecys I ere off toldd
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
While they lokydd hem be-side
She to þ^e hiest yede that tyde
With-outyn help off man off weld
As she were woman off eldd
This bytokenydd sekyrly
Godd woldd she grew and clombe on hie
Thorogh goodd thewis and lyff clene
As sithe was on that lady sene
When hir frendes gan hir se
Vpon the aldir hiest degre
They wondirdd how sho theder wan
They yaff hyr to the tempill þan
As they made a vow by-forn
Ar she ware off modir born
When they hadd made hir sacrafice
And yevyn hir to þ^e chirchis service
Among other maydyns thore
Bothe to fostoryng and to lore

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[*Of the Childhood of Mary.*]

Quen anna was cu*m* to time of birth,
Scho bar þ*a*t may mekil of mirth,
Maria to name on hir þai laide,
As þe angel bifore þaim saide. 10578
Quen þai hir hadd thre yere fedd,
þan was scho to þe temple ledd,
And of hir þare þai made offrand,
To him þ*a*t es godd al weldand.
At þis temple þ*a*t i nou of mene,
A grece þar was of steppis fijftene,
Castin was wid cumpas sly, 10585
For to ga þai war ful hy;
þis may, bot of thre ȝere alde,
was on þe grece i ar of tald
Apon þe ou*er*mast step don, [leaf 73, col. 1]
Bot scho hir clamb ano*þer* son; 10590
þe quilis þai loked þaim be-side,
Scho wan vnto þe hiest stride,
widuten help of ma*n* of welde,
As þou scho war wo*m*ma*n* of elde.
Be þis ensampil may me*n* sy, 10595
Godd wald scho grew a*n*d clamb on hij,
Thoru gode thews and liuelade clene,
As siþen was on þat leuedy sene.
Que*n* hir frendes gan hir se
Apon þe alderheiest þe-gre, 10600
Thoght ferly hou scho did*er* wan;
þai ȝald hir to þe temple þan,
As þa made þair vow biforn,
Ar scho war of hir mod*er* born. 10604
Quen þai had made þair sacrifice,
And gaf hir to þe kirke seruice,
Amang o*þer* maydens þat war þare
vnto fostring and to lare, 10608

¶ Wheno*n*e anne coom to tyme of birþ
She bare a mayden myche of myrþ
Marie to name on hir þei leide
As þe au*n*gel tofore had seide
wheno*n*e þei þre ȝeer had hir fed
To þe temple was she led
Of hir þei made her offronde
To him þ*a*t is god al weldonde
At þis temple þ*a*t I of mene
A greese þ*er* was of steppes fiftene
Casten hit was wiþ compas sly
For to go hit was ful hy
þis may but of þre ȝeer olde
went on þe grees I er of tolde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
whil þei loked hem bisyde
She to þe heȝest ȝede þat tide
Wiþouten helpe of mon of welde
As she were wom*m*on of elde
þis bitokened sikurly
God wolde she grew & clomb on hy
þourȝe gode þewes & lif clene [leaf 66, bk]
As siþ was on þat lady sene
wheno*n*e hir frendes gan hir se
vpon þe alþer heȝest degre
þei wondride how she þider wan
þei ȝaf hir to þe temple þan
As þei made avow biforn
Ar she were of modir born
Wheno*n*e þei had made her sac*ri*fise
And ȝyuen hir to þe chirche seruise
Among o*þer*e maydenes þore
Boþe to fostryng & to lore

To drightin self þai hir bekend,
And ilkan to þair hame þan wend.
þar bileft þat mirthful mai, 10611
Drightin hir ledd in al hir wai,
And als sco wex on hir licame,
Sua wex hir loueword and hir fame,
Wit wijt and bu*n*te til ou*er*-pass,
þas oþer þat in þe temple was.
þar was na mai of nan oxspring
Halier, noþer ald na ying; 10618
þe angels come oft and yede, [col. 2]
To cumforth hir in al hir nede.
þaa þat þis maiden was to cuth,
þam thoght of hir wel gret selcuth,
þat sco sua yong was and sa wis,
Sua hali and o sua god seruis. 10624
Hir wijt, hir v*er*tu, hir loueword,
Mai naman writte wit penned ord;
Es nan þ*a*t cuthe sa mikel rede,
þ*a*t mare it was hir dughti-hede,
Hu mild, hu mek, hu chast, hu clene,
It was wel kyd þar-bi and sene 10630
þ*a*t god him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir do his wo*n*ning dight.
Sothli mai man herbi se,
þ*a*t leuedi was of gret bou[n]te,
For it es funden als we rede,
Vr lau*er*d wil him neu*er* bede 10636
To saul þat solewid es wit si*n*n,
To mak him woning sted þar-in.
þan most þis mai be clene and bright,
Wit-vten plaint, wit-vten plight,
O q*ua*m þe king þ*a*t al can mak
Semed his manhed wel to take.
In temple es sco wonnand ai, 10643
And seruid godd bath night and dai,

COTTON

To god hym-self they hir by-tawght
And echon home-ward strawght
¶ There they left that myrthful may
God hir led in hir way
As she of body wox of name
So sprong her goodnes & hir fame
Wytte and bouñte to ouyr-pas
Alle that in the temple was
There was no maide of none ospryng
So holy of lyf old nor yeng
Angils oft come & yede
To comfort hir in all hir dede
To whome this maydyn knowen was
had grete wond*er* of her grace
That she was yong & so wyse
So holy & of so grete s*er*vice
The wytte þ^e vertu to hir ioynt
May no man wryte w*ith* penne ne point
No man cowde so moche rede
But more was her dowghtyhede
how myld meke how chast & clene
hid was there by kyd & sene
That god in-to hir wold light
[1]And in her did his wonnyng dight
Sothely may men here-by se [[1] leaf 123]
That lady was of grete bouñte
ffor yt is fouñdyn as we rede
Oure lord wold hym nevir bede
The soule that fowlid was in synne
To make his wonnyng stede ynne
Thus must this may by clene & bright
W*ith*-outyn playnt of eny plight
Of whom the kyng that alle did make
Send his manhede to take
In tempill was hir wonnyng þ^o
To s*er*ve god nyght and day also

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

To godd him-selue þai hir bikened,
And ilkand ham bigan to wende.
Þar þai left þat mirthful may,
Godd hir ledd in all hir way, 10612
As scho of body wex and name
Sua wex hir louewor[d] and hir fame,
wid witt and bounte to ou*er*-pass
All þas þ*at* in þe temple was. 10616
þare was na may of nan ospring
Mare hali, neiþ*er* ald ne ȝing;
þe angelis ofte þai cam and ȝede,
To conforte hir in all hir dede. 10620
þas þ*at* þis mayden to was couth,
þat thoght of hir ful gret selcuth,
þat scho was sua ȝong and wijs, 10623
Sua haly and of sua gode seruis.
Hir witt, hir v*er*tu, hir loue word,
May na man write wid pe*n*nys ord;
Es nan þ*at* coude sua mekil rede,
þ*at* mare ne es hir dohuti-hede, [clene,
Hou milde, hou meke, hou chast, hou
It was wele kid þar-bi and sene 10630
þat godd him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir did his woning dight.
Sothly may men here-bi se,
þ*at* leudy was of gret bounte,
For it es funden as we rede, [col. 2]
vr lau*er*d wald him neu*er* bede 10636
To saule þ*at* fowlid was i*n* si*n*ne,
To make his woning stede þar in*n*e.
þan bus þis may be clene and bright,
widuten playnt, widuten plight, 10640
Of quham þ*at* king þ*at* all gan make
Semyd his manhede for to take.
In þe temple es scho wonand ay,
And seruid godd, bath night and day,

GÖTTINGEN

To god hi*m* self þei hir bitauȝt
And vchone hamwarde strauȝt
¶ þ*er*e þei laft þ*at* mirþful may
God hir ledde in hir way
As she of body wex & name
So sprang hir goodnes & hir fame
Witte & bou*n*te to ouer-pas
Al þat in þe temple was
þ*er*e was no mayde of noon ospring
So holy of lif olde nor ȝing
Aungels ofte coom & ȝede
To cou*m*forte hir in al hir dede
To whom þis mayden knowen was
hadde greet wondir of hir grace
þ*at* she was ȝinge & so wise
So holy & of so greet seruyse
þe witt þe vertu of hir ioynt
May no mon write wiþ pen*n*e poynt
No mon coude so muche rede
But more was hir douȝtyhede
how mylde meke how chaste & clene
hit was þ*er*by kud & sene
þ*at* god into hir wolde liȝt
And in hir dud his wonyng diȝt
Soþely may men herby se
þ*at* lady was of greet bounte
For hit is founden as we rede
Oure lord wolde hi*m* neu*er* bede
To soule þ*at* fouled was in synne
To make his wonynge stude Inne
þus most þis may be clene & briȝt
Wiþouten pleynt of any pliȝt
Of whom þe kyng þ*at* al dud make
Sende his monhede to take
In temple was hir wonyng þo
To serue god nyȝt & day also

TRINITY

Al hir might and all hir tent
To godds seruis had sco went. 10646
¶ Sua lang þar has þis maiden ben,
þat sco was cu*m*men to yeir fourten;
þen did þe biscop co*m*mand þar,
þat all þe maidens þat þar war 10650
cu*m*men til eild o fourten yeir,
Be send all to þair frendes dere,
For to mari and forto spus,
Ilkan to þair aun hus. 10654
Mani o þam þat þar was stade,
did gladli þat biscop badd,
Bot maria wald na mariing,
Bot maiden liue til hir ending. 10658
Q*ue*n men til hir of husband spak,
Sco said þat nan ne wald sco take,
"To godd þan haue i giuen me,
Mai i to naman marid be, 10662
O þair husband mai i haf nan,
Of him haf i made mi leman;
Mi maiden-hed til him i hight, [f 59, bk, col. 1]
I sal him hald it, if i might, 10666
Wit wil þat i haue hight him to,
Nu sal i neu*er*mare vndo.
To godd þan was i giuen ar
Mi mod*er* me of bodi bare, 10670
In his seruis me most ai lend
Bituixand to mi liues end."
¶ þe biscop wist noght q*uat* to speke,
Durst noght hir do hir vou to breke,
For it was forwit mani dai 10675
Co*m*mandid in þair ald lai,
'þe vou þou to godd has made
Hald and yeild wit-vten bade.'
On oþer side he was dredand 10679
To bring a custom neu on hand,

COTTON

Wyth alle hir mig̃ht & alle hir tent
To goddis s*er*vice was she went
So long had̃ she there bene
That she come to yeris xiiij^ne^
Then co*m*mauñdid̃ the busshop there
That alle þ^o^ maydins that there were
That come to xiiij yere were tho
Shuld̃ go to her frend*es* so
ffor to mary and̃ for to spowse
vchon̄ to her owne howse
¶ Many of̃ hem that þ*er* were stad̃
Did̃ gladly as þ^e^ busshop bad̃
But mary wold̃ no marying
But maydyn lyf̃ to hir endyng
When men to hir of̃ spowsyng spak̃
She seid̃ man non*e* wold̃ she take
To god̃ haue I yevyn me
May I to no man maried̃ be
Othir husbond̃ wolle I non*e*
But god̃ that is my le*m*mon*e*
My maydynhed̃ to hym I hig̃ht
I shalle yt hold̃ at my mig̃ht
The wille that I haue hig̃ht hym ij^o^
Shalle I neu*er*-mor*e* vndo
To god̃ was I yevyn̄ ere
My modir me of̃ body bere
In his s*er*uyce must I lend̃
Euyr to my lyvis end̃
¶ The busshop must (*sic*) what to speke
he durst not hir vow to breke
hyt was by-for*e* many aday
Co*m*mauñdid̃ in the old̃ lay
The avow that god̃ was made
Shuld̃ be holdyn w*ith*-outyn abade
On othir side he was dredand̃
To bryng a custom new in hond̃

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

All hir miht and all hir tent,
To goddes seruis es scho went. 10646
Sua lang has þis mayden þar ben,
þat scho was comen to ȝeris fourten,
þan did þe bischop comand þare,
þat all þe maydens þat þar ware
Comen to elde of fourtene ȝere, 10651
Suld be sent to þair freindes dere,
For to mari and for to spouse,
Ilkan to þair aun house. 10654
Mani of þaim þat þar was stad,
Did gladly as þe bischop bad,
Bot mari wilde na mariing,
Bot mayden liue to hir ending. 10658
Quen men to hir of spousing spac,
Scho said þat nan wild scho tak,
"To godd þan haue i gyuen me,
May i to na man maryd be, 10662
Oþer hosband may i haue nan,
Of him haue i mad mi lemman;
Mi maydenhede to him hi hight,
I sal him hald it at my miht, 10666
wid wille þat i haue hight him to,
Ne sal i neuer mare vndo.
To god þan was i giuen are
Mi moder me of bodi bare, 10670
In his seruis most i lende
Bituix and to mj liues ende."
Þe bischop wist noght for to speke,
Durst noght do hir, hir wov to breke,
For it was bifore many a day 10675
Comandid in þe ald lay,
"þe vow þat þou to godd had made
Hald and ȝelde widuten bade." 10678
On anoþer side, he was dredand
To bring a custum new on hand,

GÖTTINGEN

Wiþ al hir myȝt & al hir tent
To goddes seruyse was she went
So longe had she þere bene
þat she coom to ȝeres fourtene
þenne commaundide þe bisshop þere
þat alle þo maydenes þat þere were
þat comen to fourtene ȝeer were þo
Shulde go to her frendes so
For to mary & for to spouse
vchone to her owne house
¶ Many of hem þat þere were stad
Dud gladly as þe bisshop bad
But mary wolde no maryinge
But mayden lyue to hir endynge
Whenne men to hir of spousyng spake
She seide mon noon wolde she take
To god haue I ȝyuen me
May I to no mon maryed be
Oþer husbonde wol I none
But god þat is my lemmone
My maydenhede to him I hiȝt
I shal hit holde at my myȝt
þe wille þat I haue het him to
Shal I neuermore vndo
To god was I ȝyuen ere
My modir me of bodi bere
In his seruyse most I lende
Euer to my lyues ende
¶ þe bisshop nuste what to speke
he durste not hir vow to breke
hit was bifore mony a day
Commaundide in þe olde lay
þe avow þat god was made [leaf 67]
Shulde be holden wiþouten abade
On oþere side he was dredonde
To bringe a custom new in honde

TRINITY

COTTON

þe maiden fre*n*des for to lett
In mariage þam for to sett,
For it was boden in þair ledd,
Wit mariage þe folk to sprede. 10684
þar-for did þe biscop to fett
þe wisest men þat he moght gett
Of alle þe men o þat cuntre,
At þe temple mak a semblee. 10688
Q*ue*n alle war gedir[d], wis and ald,
þe biscop þam þe chau*n*s tald,
Qui he did þam sembled be,
O þis vouing of chastite, 10692
For to ask o þaim sum rede,
þat sco wald hald ai til hir ded,
þat noþer þam bird ne durst sek.
Here-of in consail suld þai spek,
And depeli þat þai suld lok hu 10697
Sco moght hir mari a*n*d hald hir vou.
For vou þ*a*t es ens mad rightwis
to brek aght naman þ*a*t es wis;
þar hight es made, it cums o will,
And ned-wais man most it [ful]fill.
Bot þar was nan at þat gedring,
þ*a*t cuthe giue consail o þat thing;
Consail oþer cuth þan nan, 10705
Bot criand call on godd allan,
þat he þam suld sli sceuing scau,
þ*a*t þai moght wit su*m* takyng knau
Q*ua*t þai suld do þan o þat mai,
To do hir brek hir vou, or nai. 10710
þan lai þai all in kneling dun, [col. 2]
And made to godd þair orisun;
To-quils þai in þair praier lai
þai herd a voice spek þus, and sai,
"Lok yee," he said, "þe p*ro*pheci
Was said for lang of ysai, 10716

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

The maydins frend*es* for to let
In mariage hem for to set
ffor yt was in her lede
In mariage the folk*e* to brede
The busshop sent aft*er* grete
The wysest folk*e* he mig̃ht gete
Of alle the men in that contre
Alle the temple to make semble
When they were comyn yong and old
The busshop hem th*is* tale told
Why he did hem sembled to be
ffor this avow of chastite
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
yf she shuld hold yt to hir dede
Or if they durst make her vp to breke
here-of in couñcele did they speke
The busshop bad hem loke how
She mig̃ht be maried to hold þ*a*t vow
ffor vow that is made by rig̃ht
Ow no man to breke by mig̃ht
There vow is made yt comyþ of wille
Nedely must men yt fuH-fille
But there was non*e* at th*is* gaderyng
That coude couñcele of th*is* tydyng
Couñcele othir yaf they nog̃ht
But Cried and callid on god a-loft
That he wold send hem grace tille
To do hem wyt of h*is* wille
What they shuld do of th[at may]
To make hir breke þ*a*t vow or nay
¶ Then felle they alle on kneis doun
And made to god her oreson
While they in her praiers were
They herd a voyce sey rig̃ht there
lokyth he seid the prophesy
What seid you your*e* Isai

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe maydens frendes for to lett [lf 73, bk, col. I]		þe maydenes frendes for to let
In mariage þaim forto sett,	10682	In mariage hem for to set
For it was bodyn in þair lede,		For hit was in her lede
wid mariage þe folk to sprede.		In mariage þe folke to brede
þarfor did þe bischop to fett		þe bisshop sende aftir grete
þe wisest men þ*a*t he miht gett		þe wisest folke he myȝte gete
Of all þe men in þ*a*t contre,	10687	Of alle þe men in þat cuntre
At þe temple make a-semble.		At þe temple to make semble
Quen all war gedrid, wis a*n*d alde,		When*n*e þei were comen ȝonge & olde
þe bischop þaim þ*a*t resun tald,		þe bisshop hem þis tale tolde
Qui he gart þai*m* semblid be		Why he dud hem sembled to be
Of þ*a*t vowing of chastite,		For þis avow of chastite
For to aske of þaim þair rede,	10693	For to aske at hem her rede
þat scho wald hald ay til hir dede,		If she shulde holde hit to hir dede
þat neyder þaim bode ne durst it breke.		If þei durst make hir hit to breke
Her-of in consayl sulde þai speke,		her of in cou*n*sel dud þei speke
And deplie þat þai suld loke how		þe bisshop bad hem loke how
Scho miht hir mary and hald hir vow.		She miȝte be maryed to holde þ*a*t vow
For vow þat anis es made rightwis		For vow þ*a*t is made bi riȝt
To breke awe na ma*n* þ*a*t es wijs,		Owe no mon to breke by myȝt
þar vow es made, it comes of will,		þ*er*e vow is made hit comeþ of wille
Bot mad, nedewayis it bos fulfill.		Nedely most men hit fulfille
Bot þar was nan at þis gadring,	10703	But þ*er*e was noon at þis gederyng
þat coude giue consayl of þ*a*t thing;		þ*a*t coude cou*n*sel of þis tiþing
Consayl o*per* gaf þai noght		Cou*n*sel o*per*e ȝaue þei nouȝt
Bot crie and call on godd a-loft,		But cried & called on god on loft
þat he þaim suld suilk scheuing scheu,		þ*a*t he wolde sende hem grace tille
þat þay miht wid sum takni*n*g kneu		To do hem wite of his wille
Quat þai suld do þan of þat may,		What þei shulde do of þ*a*t may
To ger hir breke hir vow, or nay.		To make hir breke hir vow or nay
Þan fell þai all on kneis doun,	10711	¶ þen*n*e fel þei alle on knees dou*n*
And made to godd þair orisun;		And made to god hir orisou*n*
þe quilis þ*a*t þai in þair p*ra*yers lay		Whil þei in her preyeres were
þai herd a voysce, þus gan it say,		þei herde a voys saye riȝt þere
"Loke ȝe," it said, "þe prophesy		Lokeþ he seide þe p*ro*phecy
was said bifore of ysai,	10716	what seide ȝou ȝore Isay

Thoru þis prophet sal yee se
To quam þe mai sal spused be.
Sir ysai, þat ald prophet, 10719
Wellang siþen þat he yow hett
Of rote of iesse þar suld spring
A wand þat suld a flur forth bring,
Bath flur and frut suld þar-of brest,
þe hali gast þer-on suld rest." 10724
Thoru þat voice þai þar cun here,
þai said, "þis wand suld fluring bere
þat suld o rote o iesse spring,"
þan war þai don in grett witiring,
And vmbithoght þam to do call
þe kin o dauid samen all, 10730
Quas fader was þat ilk Iesse,
þar þai war spred in þat contre;
Ilkan of þaim suld in þer hand
þan boden be to bere a wand, 10734
þat quilk o þaim þat bar burjon
Suld spus þat mai in his bandon.
Wit þis þai sent sun vp and don,
And bad þam at a dai be bon
All þat had na spus to bedd 10739
þat o dauid kin war bredd,
And þaa men war þider cald
In hand was biden a wand to hald,
And quilk man þat his wand suld blome
Suld maria haf wit rightwis dome.
þe dai þan com o þis semblee, 10745
Bileft þar nan o þat contre
þat þai ne alle at þe temple were,
Bot ani spused men it wer.
Ioseph him com to ierusalem,
A man þat wond in bedleem, 10750
His wijf was ded, he self was ald,
Amang þir men es forthwit tald

COTTON

Thorogh that prophete may you se
To whome the maide shalle spousid be
Isaie the old prophete
ffull long sithen he you by-hete
Of the rote of Iesse shuld spryng
A yerd that shuld a floure forþe bryng
Bothe floure & frute shuld þer-of breste
The holy gost shuld þer-on rest
Thorogh the voyse they there herd
They had knowyng of that yerd
Of the rote of Iesse yt shuld spryng
There went they in-to knowlechyng
[1]They by-thought hem then to calle
The kynd of dauid kyn alle [1 lf 123, bk]
Whos fadir was Iesse
There they were spred in that contre
Echon of hem shuld in her hond
Bene bedyn to bere a wond
Which of hem that blossom bere
Shuld spowse that maidyn there
Anone they sendyn vp and doun
And bad hem at a day be boun
Alle that had no spouse to bed
And of kyng dauid were bred
And tho that theder come wold
A yerd were made in hond to hold
And what mannys yerd þat did blome
Shuld mary wedde by dome
¶ The day come of this assemble
left there none in that contre
But they alle at þe tempill were
But if he spowsid were of Ere
Ioseph come to Ierusalem
A man that wonyd in bedlem
his wyf was dede and he full old
Among tho men by-fore told

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Thoru þis prophete sal ȝe se
Til quham þe may sal spousid be.
Ysai, þe alde prophete, 10719
Ful lang siþen þat he ȝou hete
Of þe rote of iesse þar-of suld spring
A wand þat suld a flour forth bring,
Bath flour and fruit suld þar-of briste,
þe hali gast þar-on suld reste." 10724
Thoru þe voyce þai þar gan here,
þat said, "þis wand suld florisching bere,
[1]And suld of þe Rote of jesse spring,"
þan war þai don in grett knawing,
And vmthoght þaim þas to call [1 col. 2]
þe kin of dauid kindred all, 10730
Quas fadir was þat iesse,
þar þai war spred in þat contre;
Ilkan of þaim sulde in þair hand
Biddin be to bere a wand, 10734
þe quilk of þaim þat bar burioun
Suld spouse þat may in his bandun.
wid þis þai sent vp and doun,
And badd þaim at þat day be boun,
All þat hadd na spouse to bedd
þat of king dauid war bredd, 10740
And þa men þat war diþer cald,
In hand was bidden a wand to hald,
And quilk man þat his wand suld blome,
Suld mari haue, wid rightwis dome.
Þe day cam of þis asemble, 10745
Be-left þar nan of þat contre
þat þai ne all at þe temple ware,
Bot any spousid man it ware.
Ioseph him cam to ierusalem,
A man þat wonid in bethleem, 10750
His wijf was dede, him-selue was alde,
'Amang þir men i bifore talde

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe þat prophete may ȝe se
To whom þe mayde shal spoused be
Isay þe olde prophete
Ful longe siþen he ȝou bihete
Of rote of Iesse shulde springe
A ȝerde þat shulde a flour forþ bringe
Boþe flour & fruyt shulde þerof breste
þe holy goost shulde þeronne reste
þourȝe þe voys þere þei herde
þei had knowyng of þat ȝerde
Of rote of iesse hit shulde springe
þere went þei in to knowlechynge
þei biþouȝte hem þenne to calle
þe kynde of dauid kyn alle
Whos fadir was Iesse
þere þei were spred in þat cuntre
Vchone of hem shulde in her honde
Be beden to bere a wonde
Whiche of hem þat blossum bere
Shulde spouse þat mayden þere
Anoon þei senden vp & doun
And bad hem at a day be boun
Alle þat hadde no spouse to bedde
And of kyng dauid were bredde
And þo þat þider com wolde
A ȝerde were made in honde to holde
And what monnes ȝerde þat dud blome
Shulde marie wedde bi dome
¶ þe day coom of þis assemble
laft þere noon in þat cuntre
But þei alle at þe temple were
But if he spoused were of ere
Ioseph coom to ierusalem
A mon þat woned in bethleem
his wif was deed & he ful olde
Among þo men bifore tolde

TRINITY

He come al forto ber his wand,
Als comandid was ou*er* al þe land.
Childer had he ne-for-þie 10755
elder and mare þan mai marie;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf, [leaf 60, col. 1]
He yernd noght to haf suilk a wijf,
Hir to haf had he noght mint, 10759
If he moght anigat it stint!
Bot stint he ne moght nankinwai,
þ*a*t he ne most nede com to þat dai.
Son ilkan wit þair wand forth stepe,
þan o bak him drogh ioseph, 10764
To-quils al vp þair wandes yald
Bi-hind stod ioseph als vnbald;
þan bad þe p*ri*st þam forth to call,
Til offer vp þair wandes all. 10768
þe p*ri*st þam tald, and son he fand
þar was halden bihind a wand,
Q*ue*n ioseph sagh na hide ne dught,
Nedings forth his wand he broght;
þan alson sum it was sene 10773
Wit lef and flur þai fand it grene,
A duu þat was fra heuen send
þare lighted dun, and þar-on lend.
þan was þe mai ioseph bi-taght, 10777
And he has hir in spusail laght,
Queþer he wald, wit will or nai,
He most hir spuse and ledd a wai.
Thoru þe spusail þat was mad þar
Was mani broght to ioi fra care.

And þar es resuns written sere,
Q*ua*r-for godd wald sco spused were. 10784

COTTON

he come that day to bere h*is* wond
As covenaunt was alle that lond
Childryn had he sekyrly
Eldir and more than mary
he was ferforþ^e gone in lyf
he thoght not to haue a wyf
hir to haue had he not mynt
yf he yt eny wey might stynt
leve he myght that no wey
But he must nede come þ*a*t day
Echon w*ith* yerd forþ^e gan step
Abak then drew hy*m* Ioseph
Alle hir yerdis did vphold
By-hynd he*m* drow Ioseph vnbold
Then bad þ^e prest hym to calle
To offir vp hir yerd*es* alle
The preste hem told & sone fond
Be-hynd holdyn was a wond
When Ioseph sie it was nawȝt
But nede his must forþ^e by broght
Also-sone as it was sene
W*ith* lef*e* and floure they fond it g*re*ne
A dove was fro hevyn sent
light doun & there-on lent
Then was mary Ioseph by-tawght
And he hir in spowsaile lawght
Whethir he wold othir nay
he must hir spowse & lede away
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Why Ih*es*u Crist born wold be
Of a spowsid mayde telle we

There bene reasons wretyn sere
That god wold she spousid were

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He cam þat day to bere his wand,
As comandid was ou*er* all þe land.
Childir had he ne-for-þi, 10755
Elder and mare þan may mari;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf,
He ȝerned noght to haue suilk a wijf,
Hir to haue had he noght mint,
If he miht any gate it stint! 10760
Bot stint miht he na kin way,
þat he ne most nede cu*m* to þ*a*t day;
For ilkan wid þair wand forth gan step,
þan on bac him drow iosep, 10764
To-quilis all þair wandis vp ȝald,
Bihind stod ioseph as vnbald;
þan bad þe p*r*eist þaim forth to call,
To offre vp þair wandis all.
þe p*r*eist þaim tald, and sone he fand
þar was haldin bihind a wand, 10770
Quen ioseph þ*a*t he ne miht noght,
Nedewais forth his wand he broght;
þan alsuith as it was sene, [1 leaf 74, col. 1]
[1]wid lef and flour þai fand it grene,
A dowe þ*a*t was fra heuen sent
Lihtid doun and þar-on lent. 10776
þan was þe may ioseph bitaght,
And he has hir in spousayle laght,
Queþ*er* he wild wid wille or nay,
He most hir spouse and lede away.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Qui i*es*u crist born wald be
Of a spousid may, nou tell i þe.

And þar es resunes writen sere,
Querfor god wald scho spousid were. 10784

GÖTTINGEN

He coom þ*a*t day to bere his wonde
As couenau*n*t was al þ*a*t londe
Childre had he sikurly
Elder & more þen mary
He was ferforþ goon in lif [leaf 67, back]
he ȝerned not to haue a wif
hir to haue had he not mynt
If he hit any weye myȝt stynt
Leue he miȝt þ*a*t no wey
But he most nede com to þ*a*t day
Vchone wiþ ȝerde forþ gon step
Abak þen*n*e drowȝe him Ioseph
Alle her ȝerdes dud vp holde
Bihynde hi*m* drowȝe Ioseph vnbolde
þen*n*e bad þe p*r*est hem to calle
To offer vp her ȝerdes alle
þe prest hem tolde & soone fond
Bihynde holden was a wond
whenne Ioseph say hit was nouȝt
But nede his most forþ be brouȝt
Also soone as hit was sene
Wiþ leof & flour þei fonde hit grene
A doufe was fro heuen sent
liȝt dou*n* & þ*er*onne lent
þen*n*e was Marie Ioseph bitauȝt
And he hir in spousaile lauȝt
Wheþ*er* he wolde ouþ*er* nay
he most hir spouse & lede away
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Whi i*es*u crist borne wolde be
Of spoused mayden telle we

Here ben resou*n*s writen sere
þ*a*t god wolde she spoused were

TRINITY

þe first þe feind suld noght perceiue
þat a maiden suld consaiue, 10786
For had he ani-wais ouertaine
A child be born of a maiden,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer giuen his rede,
þat iesus crist war don to dede,
for wel he wald ha witen þan
þat he suld haf saued man. 10794
Vr lauerd wald for resun suilk
Be fosterd of a maiden milk,
þat suld hir maidenhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queþer kidd.
Anoþer man suld hir not stan, 10799
If sco wit child wer ouertan,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For lagh was þat tim in þe land,
Womman þat had nan husband,
If sco funden war wit child, 10807
Fra staning suld namaⁿ hir scild.
þe thrid resun of hir spusail, [col. 2]
þat mans help suld hir noght fail,
Forto help hir in hir nede, 10811
Quider þat sco rade or yede.
þus hir kepid þat lauerd i-wis,
For to be quen of heuen blis,
All cristen men þat was and es,
Has thorut hir þair selines. 10816

¶ Ioseph has spused þis leuedi fre,
And ledd hir in-to galile, 10818

COTTON

Oon for the fend fulle of wylis
Shuld not perceyve by his gilis
That a maide with-outyn man
Shuld child conceyve than
ffor had he knowen yt by-forn
A child of a maydyn born
Wold he nevir haue yevyn to rede
That Ihesu Cryst shuld haue ben dede
Welle he wold haue wist than
That he wold haue sauyd man
Oure lord wold for reason thilk
By fed of a maydyn mylk
So hir maydynhede to be hyd
And hir husbond wide kyd
¶ A-nothir skylle we rede ryf
Was for the iewis fulle of stryf
Wold haue stonyd mary þat stound
yf she with child had be found
And she no husbond had I-had
hir to haue gouernyd and lad
ffor law was that tyme in lond
Woman that had no husbond
And she were found with child
ffro stonyng shuld none her shild
¶ The third skylle of hir spowsaile
ffor mannys help shuld hir not faile
hir to socoure in her nede
Whethir so she rode or yede
Thus kept hir that lord y-wis
To be quene of heuyn blis
Alle Crystyn men that be
Ow to serve that lady fre

¶ How hir grete gabrielle
Now is good here to telle

Ioseph spousid that lady fre
And lad her in-to Galile

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe first þat þe feind suld noght perceyue
þat a mayden suld conceyue, 10786
For had he on any wise ouer-tan
A child bifore of a mayden,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer gyuen to rede
þat iesu crist war don to dede,
For wele he miht haue witten þan
þat he suld haue sauid man. 10794
vr lauerd wild for resun suilk
Be fostrid of a mayden milk,
þat suld hir maydinhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queþer kidd.
Anoþer, for men suld hir noght stan,
If scho wid child war ouertan, 10800
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For lawe was þat time in þe land,
womman þat hadd na husband,
If scho funden war wid child,
Fra staning suld na man hir schild.
Þe thrid resun of hir sposayle, 10809
þat manes help hir suld noght fayle,
For to help hir in hir nede,
Queþer-sua scho rade or scho ȝede.
þus kept he hir, þat lauerd i-wiss,
For to be quene of heuen bliss, 10814
All cristen men, bath mare and less,
Thoru hir þai haue þair selyness.

Hou þat þe angel gabriell
Grett mari, i will ȝou tell.

IOseph spousid þat leudy fre,
And ledd hir into galile, 10818

GÖTTINGEN

Oon for þe fend ful of wyles
Shulde not perceyue bi his giles
þat a mayde wiþouten mon
Shulde childe conceyue þon
For had he knowen hit biforn
A childe of a mayden born
Wolde he neuer haue ȝyuen to rede
þat iesu crist shulde haue ben dede
Wel he wolde haue wist þan
þat he wolde haue saued man /
Oure lord wolde for resoun þilke
Be fed of a maydenes mylke
So hir maydenhede to be hid
And hir husbonde wide kid
¶ Anoþer skil we rede rif
Was for þe iewes ful of strif
wolde haue stoned mary þat stounde
If she wiþ childe had be founde
And she no husbonde had I-had
hir to haue gouerned & lad
For lawe was þat tyme in londe
wommon þat had no husbonde
And she founde were wiþ childe
Fro stonyng shulde noon hir shilde
¶ þe þridde skil of hir spousaile
For monnes helpe shulde hir not faile
hir to socoure in hir nede
Whoder so she rode or ȝede
þus kepte hir þat lord I-wis
To be queen of heuen blis
Alle cristen men þat be
Owe to serue þat lady fre

How hir grette gabriel
Now is good for to tel

IOseph spoused þat lady fre
And lad hir in to galile

TRINITY

Wit hir ledd sco maidens seuen,—
þair names herd i neu*er* neuen,—
þat war all of hir aun kin, 10821
All o þat eild þat sco was in,
þir seuen þe biscop hir bitaght,
Q*ue*n þ*a*t fra him hir leue sco laght.
Wit-in þe land of galile, 10825
In nazareth, a fair cite,
þar he left maria his spus,
To-quils he-self went til his hus.
Vn-to bethleem þan went he, 10829
To ger his bridal grait[ed] be,
He wald haf redi ilkin thing,
Ar he his wijf til hus wald bring.
Bot ar þat he til hus hir fett 10833
Was sco þar-wit an angel gret.
¶ Sent gabriel was sent fra heuen,
Hir bodword broght wit suilk a steuen, 10836
"Hail mãria," said he, "ful o grace,
Godd es wit þe in ilk place,
Blissed ou*er* all wi*m*men þou be,
And blisced be þe fruit o þe." 10840
¶ þis leuedi duted noght þe sight
O þis angel þat was sa bright,
For oft-sith had sco forwit sene
Sight of angel als scene,
Bot of þis al was sco in were, 10845
Qui he hir blisced on sli maner?
To-quils þ*a*t sco hir vmbi-thoght
Q*ua*t was þis hailsing he hir broght,
Hir hert he sagh, and als hir will,
Sant gab*r*iel, and said hir till, 10850
"Maria, quarfor es þou madd?
Es þe na nede to be radd,

COTTON

w*ith* hir she ledꝑ maydins vij
hir namys herdꝑ I nevir neven
They were alle of hir owne kynne
Andꝑ ofꝑ the eldꝑ hir-self was ynne
Tho vij the busshop hir tawghꝑt [f. 124]
When she from hym leve lawghꝑt
W*ith*-ynne the londꝑ ofꝑ galile
ys nazarethꝑ a feire Cyte
There left Iosephꝑ mary hi*s* spowse
While he went home to hi*s* howse
Vnto bedlem tho went he
To make his bridale redy to be
he woldꝑ ordeyne alle hi*s* thyng
Ar he wyfꝑ to hows woldꝑ bryng
But ar he to þᵉ hous hir fet
Was she w*ith* the angiꝑ gret
¶ Godꝑ hym-self sent on angiꝑ
Whos name was callidꝑ gabrieꝑ

This angiꝑ sent the trenyte
As messangere to a Cyte
That highꝑt Galele the londꝑ
Nazarethꝑ the tounꝑ to fondꝑ
There wonydꝑ a man þ*a*t Iosephꝑ highꝑt
Of dauidꝑ kyndꝑ he come fuꝑ righꝑt
Andꝑ hadꝑ a maide w*ith* hym in hows
That highꝑt mary andꝑ was hi*s* spowce
To Iosephꝑ hows þ*is* angiꝑ went
ffor to that maydyn he was sent
Andꝑ whan he w*ith* that maydy*n* met
W*ith* swete word*es* he hir gret
haile be þ*o*u mary to hir seidꝑ he
ffulle of grace andꝑ godꝑ w*ith* the
When he thise wordis to hir broghꝑt
She was a-ferdꝑ [1]and her by[1]-thoghꝑt

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1—1 MS. in her *originally*]

wid hir ledd scho maydinis seuen,—
þair namys herd i neu*er* neuen,—
þai war all of hir aun kin, 10821
And of þ*at* ellde hir self was in,
þa seuen þe bischop hir bitaght
Que*n* scho fra him hir leue laght.
wid-in þe land of galile, [col. 2] 10825
Es nazareth, a fair cite,
þar he left mari his spouse,
þe quilis he went ham to his house.
vnto bethleem þan went he, 10829
To ger his bridale makid be,
He wild haue ordayned al his thing,
Ar he his wijf till hous wild bring,
Bot ar þ*at* he to hous hir fett, 10833
was scho þar wid þe angel grett.
SAint gabriel was sent fra heuen,
Hir broght bodword wid suilk a steuen, 10836
And said, "hayl mari, ful of grace!
Godd es wid þe in ilk a place,
Blissid ou*er* all wi*m*men þu be,
And blissed be þe fruit of þe."
þis leudy doutid noght þe siht 10841
Of þis angel þ*at* was sua bright,
For oft-sithe had scho be-fore sen
þe siht of angels þat war schen,
Bot of þis scho was in were, 10845
Qui he hir gret in suilk manere?
þe quilis þat scho hir bithoght
Quat was þis haylsing he hir broht,
Hir hert he saw, and als hir wille,
Saint gabriel, and said hir till, 10850
"Maria, querfor art þu dradd?
Es þe na nede nou to be madd,

GÖTTINGEN

w*ith* hir she ledde maydenes seuen
her names herde I neu*er* neuen
þei were alle of hir owne kyn
And of þe elde hir selue was in
þo seuen þe bisshop hir tauȝt
when*n*e she fro hi*m* leue lauȝt
wiþin*n*e þe londe of galile
Is nazareth a fair cite
þ*er*e lafte ioseph mary his spouse
whil he went hoom to his house
Vnto bethleem þo went he
To make his brydale redy to be
he wolde ordeyne al his þinge
Ar he wif to house wolde brynge
But ar he þo to house hir fet
Was she wiþ þe aungel gret
¶ God him self sende oon aungel [lf 68]
whos name was calde gabriel

þis aungel sende þe trinite
A messanger to a cite
þ*at* hiȝte galile þe lond
Nazareth þe tou*n* to fond
þ*er*e woned a mon þ*at* Ioseph hiȝt
Of dauid kynde he coom ful riȝt
And had a mayde wiþ hi*m* in house
þ*at* hiȝt marie & was his spouse
To Ioseph hous þis aungel went
For to þ*at* mayden he was sent
And when*n*e he wiþ þ*at* mayden mett
Wiþ swete wordis he hir grett
heil be þou mary to hir seide he
Ful of grace & god wiþ þe
When*n*e he þese wordis to hir brouȝt
She was a-ferde & hir biþouȝt

TRINITY

þou be noght menged in þi mode,
Bot ai þin hope steddfast and gode,
[1]Ne sal þe nawight be wit-losen
þe maidenhed þat þou has chosen.
O grace o luue in ilka stedd, [[1] leaf 60, bk, col. 1]
þou has enent vr lau*er*d spedd, 10858
Vr lauerd has chosen þe his le*m*man,
þou sal haue child and þou maiden,
Moder and maiden ai sal þou be,
And godds sun bes born o þe.
He sal be of fulfarli fame, 10863
O kinges kin sal be hir name,
Ou*er* kinges al he sal be king,
His might sal last wit-vten ending,
His folk al saued þan sal he mak,
And clens þam vte o sin and sak."
¶ þis leuedi nathing doted sco 10869
þ*a*t godd ne moght his will do,
Bot wite sco wald on q*ua*t man*er*
þat a maiden child moght ber.
"Barn," sco said, "hu sal i brede,
þ*a*t neu*er* hadd p*ar*t of flessli dede
Of man? bot haf i chosen me 10875
Eu*er* to liue in chastite.
Wo*m*man þ*a*t neu*er* neghed man,
Conceiue hu sal sco? sai me þan.
I herd it neu*er* in lijf ne ledd 10879
Wo*m*man ber barn in maiden-hedd."
¶ Gabriel said, "leuedi nai,
Hu þat mai be i sal þe sai,
þe haligast in þe sal lend, 10883
And godds might in þe descend,
For-þi sal þou haf child, and he
Sal godds aun sun cald be.
Wit-vten sin or sulwines
Sal þou be maiden als þou es, 10888

COTTON

What this gretyng myght be-mene
And she hir-self maidyn clene
And gabrieH to hir in hie
Seid drede the noȝt marie
ffor þou hast foundyn grace y-wis
By-fore god kyng of blis
Thow shalt conceyve a child & bere
In thy wombe the fend to fere
And his name shalle þou Ihesu calle
Sonne of god that weldyth alle
In Iacobbus hows regne shalle he
And of his regne none end shalbe
Iacobbus howse hir callid he
Iacob kyng and his meyne
That is to sey alle folk that is
Chosyn to haue heuyn blis
Suche wordis were seid to mary
And there-of hir thoght ferle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seid angiH how may th*is* be
Sithen man is vnknowen to me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
The angiH answerd w*ith*-outyn bost
In the shal come þe holy gost
And godd*es* owne vertu now
Shalbe thy shadow for mannys prow
ffor-thy of the be born a birth
SynfuH men to ioy and myrþ[e]
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Be þu noght menged in þi mode,
Bot ay in hope stedfast and gode,
Ne sal þe na thing be wid losyn
þe maydenhede þat þu has chosin.
Of grace of loue in ilk a stede, 10857
þu has it thoru vr lau*er*des goddhed.
He has þe chosin to his lemman,
þu sal haue child ful sone on-an,
Mod*er* and maydin ay sal þu be,
And godes sone bes born of þe.
He sal be of ful ferly fame, 10863
Of kinges kin sal be his name,
Ou*er* kinges all he sal be king,
His miht sal last widuten ending,
His folk all saf þan sal he make,
And bring þaim vte of sin*ne* and wrake."
Þis leudy na-thing doutid scho, 10869
þat godd ne miht his wille al do,
[1]Bot wite scho wald on quat manere
þ*at* a mayden child miht bere. [1 lf 74, bk, col. 1]
"Child," scho said, "hou sal i brede,
þat neu*er* had part of flessly dede
Of man? bot i haue chosin me, 10875
Euer to liue in chastite.
þe womman þ*at* neu*er* touchid ma*n*,
How sal scho conceyue? tel me þa*n*.
I herd it neu*er* in lijf ne lede, 10879
womman brede child in maydenhede."
Gabriel said, "leudy, nay,
Hou þ*at* may be i sal þe say,
þe haly gast in þe sal lende, 10883
And goddes miht in þe ascende,
For-þi sal þu haue child, a*n*d he
Goddes aun sone callid sal be.
widuten sin*ne* and wrecchednes,
Sal þu be mayden as þu es, 10888

what þis gretyng mi3t bimene
And she hir self mayden clene
And gabriel to hir in hi3e
Seide drede þe not marye
For þou hast founden grace I wis
Bifore god kyng of blis
þou shal conceyue a childe & bere
In þi wombe þe fend to fere
And his name shal þ*o*u ie*s*u calle
Son of god þ*at* weldeþ alle
In iacobes hous regne shal he
And of his regne noon ende shal be
Iacobes hous þ*er*e calleþ he
Iacob kyng & his meyne
þat is to say al folk þat is
Chosen to haue heuen blis
Suche wordes were seide to marie
And þ*er*of hir þou3te ferlye
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seide aungel how may þis be
Siþen man is vnknowen to me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe au*n*gel vnswered wiþoute*n* boost
In þe shal com þe holy goost
And goddes owne vertu now
Shal þe bishadewe for mon*n*es prow
For þi of þe beþ born a burþ
Synful men to ioye & murþ
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Is and was and sal be clene,
Maiden als þou has forwit bene.
þat þou be noght o þis in weir, 10891
Ald elizabeth be þi samplere,
Sco þat sua fer was in hir eild
Ar godd wald giue hir child to weild;
In erth þou-q*ue*þer was nathing 10895
þ*a*t sco had of sua gret ȝerning.
Sco had conceiued of hir husband,
Sex monet nu wit child gangand,
For es nathing in erth mai fall, 10899
þat godd ne mai do his will all."
þis bodword can þe leuedi tru, [col. 2]
To godds sand sco can hir bu,
Wit child sco wex in þat siquar,
Als neu*er* did wo*m*man forwit ar.
To þat angel sco said onan, 10905
"I am mi lau*er*d hand-wi*m*man,
Als þou has said nu me be-forn,
þe saueour o me be born."
þat all wroght and has in hand,
Sun and mone, and se and sand,
þ*a*t ai sal be and eu*er* has ben, 10911
Es loken wit-in þ*a*t maiden clene.
Wat þou q*ua*t for soth i tell?
þe lau*er*d es nu bicu*m*men threll,
þe doght*er* mod*er* again al won,
þe fader es nu bicu*m*men sun, 10916
And he þ*a*t first na ded moght drei,
Nu es he mad man for to dei.
Godd bicom man dedli þus,
Noght for þe nede he had of vs,
Bot elles wit his grace for-þi, 10921
þat he sua suld fra dede vs bi;
Fra ded i sai, wit-vten end,
And fra þe findes fight defend.

COTTON

That godd*es* sonne callid shalle bene
I shew the redy tokyn to sene
Thyne old nyce Elizabeth
hath gon w*ith* child vj moneth
Alle hir lyf sothe to seyne
She hath levid her bareyne
This woma*n* old and vn-weld
A sonne hath conceyvid in eld
And here-by may þ*o*u se fulle right
That nothyng passiþ godd*es* myȝt
He that made kynd may fulle-fille
Ayen kynd what is h*is* wille
When our*e* lady thise word*es* herd
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To Gabrieli þ*us* she answerd
lo me here godd*es* maide
To me be done as þ*o*u hast seide
As þ*o*u hast seid me by-forn*e*
The sauyour*e* of me by born*e*
That alle wroght and hath in hond
Sonne and mone se and sond
That ay shalbe and euyr hath ben*e*
Ys lokyn w*ith*-ynne that maydyn clen*e*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He that first no deth myȝt die
Now is man by-come to drie
God by-come man dedly þ*us*
Not for nede he had to vs
Not of his grace wytt*er*ly
To suffir deth vs to by
To that deth wold he wend
Vs to bye from the fend

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Is, and was, a*n*d ay sal be clene,
Mayden as þu has biforn ben. 10890
þat þu be noght of þis i*n* were,
Elizabeth be þi samplere,
Scho þ*a*t was sua fer in elde
Ar god wild giue her child to weld;
In erde þequede*r* was na-thing 10895
þat scho had of sua grett ȝerning.
Scho has conceyuyd of hir husband,
Sex moneth nou wid child gangand,
For es na thing in erde may fall,
þat godd ne may do his wille wid all."
Þe bodeword gan þe leuedi trow,
To goddes sande scho gan hir bow,
wid child scho wex widuten mare
As wo*m*man did bifore neu*er* are.
To þat angel scho said onan, 10905
"I am mi lau*er*des hand-wo*m*man,
þat þu has said nou me biforn,
þe saueour of me be born."
þ*a*t all wroght and has in hand,
Sunne and mone, see and sand, 10910
þ*a*t ay sal be and eu*er* has ben,
Es lokin widin þ*a*t mayde*n* clene.
wat þu quat for soth i talle?
þe lord es noght bicomen thrall,
þe dohutir mode*r* agayn all won,
þe fade*r* es nou bicu*m*en sone; 10916
And he þat first na dede miht die, [col. 2]
Nou es he man made forto drie.
Godd bicam man dedly þus,
Noght for þe nede he had to vs,
Bot ellis wid his grace for-þi,
And he suld suffre dede vs by; 10922
þat es to say, ded widuten ende,
And fra þe feind miht vs defend.

GÖTTINGEN

þ*a*t goddes son calde shal bene
I shewe þe redy token to sene
þin olde neese elizabeth
haþ goon wiþ childe six moneþ
Al hir lif soþ to seyn
She haþ lyued here bareyn
þis wom*m*on olde & vnwelde
A son haþ conceyued in elde
And herby may þ*o*u se ful riȝt
þ*a*t nouȝte passeþ goddes myȝt
he þ*a*t made kynde may fulfille
Aȝeyn kynde what is his wille
when*n*e oure lady þese wordes herde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To gabriel þus she vnswerde
lo me here goddes mayde
To me be done as þ*o*u hast seide
As þ*o*u hast seide me biforn
þe saueour of mē be born
þ*a*t al wrouȝte & haþ in honde
Sonne & mone see & sonde
þ*a*t ay shal be & euer haþ bene
Is loken wiþinne þ*a*t mayden clene
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
he þ*a*t furste no deþ myȝte deȝe
Now is mon bicome to dreȝe
God bicom mon dedly þus
Not for nede he had to vs
But of his grace witterly
To suffer deþ vs to by
To þ*a*t deþ wolde he wende
vs to bye from þe fende

TRINITY

þe dai þat hir was send þis saand,
O marz þe fiue and tuentiand, 10926
Fra fiue thusand yeir was ru*nn*un
Efter þis werld it was bigu*nn*en,
Neneti and nine and monet sex,
þat vr hele in þis maiden wex.
Leue we nu o þat leuedi, 10931
And speke we nu of [zacha]ri,
Hu þe angel com him [to w]arn,
He suld haue Ion, þa[t seli b]arn.

¶ This sonde was sent to our*e* lady
Of marc̄h of the day xxv
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Aft*er* the world was by-gonne
Nynte and ix monthis Sex
That our*e* eld in this maydyn wex
leve we now of this lady
And speke we of Sir Sakary
how the angiH hym come to warn*e*
[1]he shuld haue Io̅hn that sely barn
[[1] leaf 124, back]

[*Of John the Baptist.*]

¶ þis zachari þat i of [rede], 10935
Becu*mm*en was o leui [sede],
Elizabeth his wijf was ald,
Was anna sist*er*, als i for tald;
Hali lijf þai samen ledd, 10939
Wit-vten barn bituix þam bredd,
And þof þat þai mournand were,
þai mithed it mikel wit þair chere
Almast to þair liues end, 10943
Bot godd an at þe last þam send.
Sua þat a fest fell in þair ledd,
þat zachari to temple yedd
For to do þe folk seruise, [leaf 61, col. 1]
Als lagh was þan on ald wise, 10948
Reuest him on his maner,
Siþen he went vnto þe auter;
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,
Quils he p*r*aid in þe kyrk allan,
Als he forwit þan was wont; 10953
And had he dwelled bot a stund,
He loked tilward his right hand,
And sagh an angel be him stand,
Q*u*ar-for in mode he wex al madd;
þe angel bad him be noght radd,

This sakarie þat we of rede
Comyn was of leuy sede
Elizabeth his wif was old
Anna sust*er* to-forn*e* told
holy lyf to-gethir they led
W*ith*-outyn child bytwene he*m* bred
Moche there-fore they morenyng wer*e*
They hit abatid w*ith* good chere
Almost to her lyf*es* end
God at the last hem send
A grete fest fille in her lede
That zakarie to tempille yede
To do the folk hir s*er*vice
As law was in her vse
he revestid hym on his manere
And so went to the autere
he bad the folk go out echone
While he praide in the chirc̄h allone
As was the vse of her law
had he duelt but a thraw
he lokyd to his right hond
And sie an angiH by hym stond
Wherefore in mode he wex alle mad
The angiH bad hym be not drad

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Þe day þat hir was sent þis sande,
Of marz þe fiue and tuentiande, 10926
Fra fiue thousand ȝere war runne
Efter þis world it was begune,
Nyenty and nyne *and* monethes sex,
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex.
Leue we nou of þis leuedy, 10931
And speke we of sir zacari,
Hou þe angel him cam to warn,
He suld haue ion, þat selly barn.

¶ þis sonde was sende to oure lady
Of marche þe day fyue & twenty
Fro fyue þousonde ȝeer were ro*nn*e
Aftir þe world was bigo*nn*e
Nynty & nyne & monеþes sex
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex
Leue we now of þis lady [leaf 68, back]
And speke we of sir zakary
How þe au*n*gel him coom to warn
He shulde haue Ion þat sely barn

[*Of John the Baptist.*]

Þis Zachari þat i of rede, 10935
Be-comen was of leuy side,
Elizabeth his wijf was alde,
was Anna sister[1] as i bifor talde;
Ful haly a lijf þai samyn ledd, 10939
widuten child bituix þai*m* bredd,
And dow þai þar-fore murnand were,
þai batid it mekil wid þair chere
Almast to þair liues ende, 10943
Bot godd at þe last an þai*m* sende.
Sua a fest fell in þair lede,
þat Zachari vn-to þe temple ȝede
To do þe folk þair seruis, 10947
As lawe was þan, in ald wise,
Reue*r*sid him on his manere,
Siþen he went vnto þe autere; 10950
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,
Quilis he p*ra*yed in þe kirk allan,
As he bifore þan was wont;
And had he duellid bot a stunt,
He lokid vnto his right hand, 10955
And saw an angel bi him standd,
Quar-for in mode he wex al madd;
þe angel bad him be noght radd,

¶ þis zakary þat we of rede
Comen was of leuy sede
Elizabeth his wif was olde
Anna suster toforn tolde
Holy lif to gider þei led
Wiþouten childe bitwene hem bred
Muche þe*r*fore þei mournyng were
þei hit abated wiþ good chere
Al most to her lyues ende
God at þe last hem sende
A greet fest fel in her lede
þat zakari to temple ȝede
To do þe folke her seruyse
As lawe was in her Ise
He reuested him on his manere
And so went to þe autere
he bad þe folk go out vchone
Whil he preyed in þe chirche al one
As was þe vse of her lawe
Had he dwelt but a þrawe
He loked to his riȝt honde
And say an au*n*gel bi hi*m* stonde
Wherfore in mood he wex al mad
He au*n*gel bad him be not drad

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

[[1] A later hand has written "doghter," to be added after "sister."]

And said, "sir zachari me send
He has to þe þat al mai mend, 10960
To comfort þe vte o þi sijt,
þou sal haf child and þat ful tit.
O suilk a child mai þou be bliþe,
For god costes ai sal he kythe,
His nam sal be hatten Iohan, 10965
For drightin has þe tid þi bon."
"Do wai, sir," he said, "quat sais þou,
þi tiþand soth mai i noght tru,
I and mi wijf on ald tas,
Of barns er we passed þe pass." 10970
"þou sal haf barn," he said, "parfai
And find al soth þat i [þe] sai,
Mani sal blithe be of his birth,
He sal be man o mikel mirth.
Bot for-þi þat þou wald not tru 10975
Mi word, þou sal be dumb fra nu,
Til þat [he be b]orn, þat yung,
þan sa[l he do] þe haue þe tung.
Bi-for [al-mighti] godd he sale
Bicum [a man of mikel] tale, 10980
Mikel [for right] sal he suinc,
And [noþer win] ne ciser drinc,
Vte of his moder wamb sal he
O þe haligast fulfild be. 10984
þou sal be dumb for þi mistrun
Til tim of his circumcisioun.
Sir zachari, haue nu god dai,
Al sal þou find þat i þe sai." 10988
¶ þe folk þat vte-wit stod and bade,
Thoght ferli quat wit þis he madde;
Quen þai had beden til þai war irk,
þai com þam-self in-to þe kyrk. 10992
Al madd sir zachari þai fand, [col. 2]
To þam he moght tell na thiþand,

COTTON

he seid he that alle may mend
Zakarye to þe me send
The to comfort & make light
Thow shalt haue a child full right
Of suche a child þou maist be blithe
ffor of good dedis he shalle kythe
his name shalle þou Iohn calle
God hath so ordeynyd in his halle
Zakarie seid with-outyn greve
Thise tydyngges may I not leve
I and my wyf of pure eld
Are past tyme / child to weld
Thow shalt haue a child he seid parfey
And fynd alle sothe þat I the sey
Many shulle glade of his byrth
he shalbe man of muche myrth
But for þou woldist not yt trow
Thow shalt be dom sothely fro now
Tille that he be borne that yong
And he shalle do the haue þy tong
Byfore alle-myȝty god he shalle
By-come a grete man with alle
Muche for right shalle he swynk
And nothir wyne ne syther drynk
But in his moder wombe shalle he
Of the holy gost fulle-fillid be
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sir zakarie haue good day
Alle shalt þou fynd as I the say
The folk that were þe chirch with-out
Wondird what he was a-bowte
When they had long bedyn so
In-to chirch went they tho
Alle mad zakarie they found
To hem he coude telle no tydond

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And said, "Zachari, he me sende
To þe, þe lau*er*d þat all may mende,
To confort þe of þi sight, 10961
þu sal haue a child a*n*d þ*a*t ful right.
[1]Of suilk a child þu mai be blith,
For gode costes he sal kith, [[1] f 75, col. 1]
Hys name sal be called iohn, 10965
For brightin has þe tidd þi bone."
"DO wai, sir," he said, "quat says þu,
þi tithand soth mai i noght t*r*ou,
I and mj wijf on ald tas, 10969
Of child er we passed þe pas."
"þu sal haue child," he said, "p*ar*fay
And finde al soth þ*a*t i say;
Mani sal be blith of his birth, 10973
He sal be man of mekil mirth.
Bot for þ*a*t þu wold noght trou
Mi word, þu sal be dumb fra nou,
Till þat he be borin, þ*a*t ȝung, 10977
And he sal do þe haue þi tung.
Be-for all mighti godd he sale
Be-com a man of mekil tale, 10980
Mekil for right þan sal he suynk,
And nouþ*er* wyne ne seser drink,
Bot of his mod*er* wamb sal he,
Of þe hali gast fulfild be. 10984
þu sal be dumb for þi mistroune,
Till þe time of his circu*m*sisioune.
Sir Zachari, haue gode day,
All sal þu find þ*a*t i þe say." 10988
Þe folk þ*a*t stode þar vte[2] and bade,
Thoght ferli q*ua*t wid þis he made,
Quen þai had biden tyl þai war irk,
þai com þa*m*-self into þe kyrk. 10992
All madd sir zachari þai fand,
Til þaim might he tell na tiþand,

GÖTTINGEN

he seide he þ*a*t al may mende
zakary to þe me sende
þe to counforte & make liȝt
þ*o*u shal haue a childe ful riȝt
Of suche a childe þ*o*u may be bliþe
For gode dedes shal he kiþe
his name shaltou Ion calle
God haþ so ordeyned in his alle
zachary seide wiþouten greue
þis tiþing may I not leue
I & my wif of pure elde
Are past tyme childe to welde
þ*o*u shal haue he seide a childe p*ar*fey
And fynde al sooþ þat I þe sey
Mony shul glade of his burþ
He shal be mon of muchel murþ
But for þ*o*u woldes not hit trowe
þ*o*u shal be dou*m*be soþely fro nowe
Til þ*a*t he be born þ*a*t ȝonge
And he shal do þe haue þi tonge
Bifore almyȝti god he shal
Bicomen a greet mon wiþ al
Muchel for riȝte shal he swynke
And nouþ*er* wyn ne siþer drynke
But in his modir wombe shal he
Of þe holy goost fulfilde be
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sir zakary haue good day
Al shal þou fynde as I þe say
þe folke þ*a*t were þe chirche wiþoute
wondride what he was aboute
When*n*e þei had longe biden so
Into þe chirche went þei þo
Al mad zakary þei fond
To hem coude telle no tiþond

TRINITY

[[2] MS. *looks like* bte]

Ne seruis do, sua was he medd,
And dumb þai till his hus him ledd.
¶ Nu bredes barn elizabeth, 10997
In septembre o þat moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
Was iohn getten thoru grace o dright,
Forwit þe annu*n*ciaciun 11001
O crist, þat broght vs al p*ar*dun.
For right was þat þe p*ur*ueur
Suld cum befor þe sauueur;
He þ*a*t suld cum help vr hele 11005
Sent him forwit his bedele,
For-þi sent i*esus* iohn forwith,
Ar he him-self til vs wald kyth.
þair modres þo-q*ue*þer bath mild,
Yoede at ans wit þair child, 11010
Bot elizabeth was forþer gan,
Sex moneths and wokes an
Fra sant iohn þe concepcion
Was til þe annunciaonu*n*.
¶ Son q*ue*n vr leuedi was mett 11015
Wit þe angels, als i tald, and gret,
Sco went hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wit elizabeth
þat lang was geld, þat ald wijf, 11019
Bot þan sco was wit barn o lijf.
Noght far fra childing þ*a*t si-quar
þat maria com to se hir þar.
¶ Q*ue*n þai wer mett, þir leuedis tuin,
þat war bath cosins of a kin, 11024
Formast sant maria spak,
And hir greting be-gan to mak
Til elizabeth þan welforth stadd,
Hir child in wamb be gladd,
And for ioi it sett vp-right 11029
For to wirscip þat lau*er*d dright,

COTTON

Ne sarvice do so was he sted
Dom to his hows they hym led
¶ Then bere she child Elizabeth
In Septembre moneth
The xxiiij nyght
Was he comyn by g*r*ace & might
fforth-w*ith* the nunciac*i*on
Of Cryst that broght vs alle p*ar*doun
ffor right was that the purveyoure
Shuld come by-fore the Sauyoure
He that come vs to by
Sent by-fore his bayly
Thus sent Ihesu Iohn by-fore
Ar he were of mod*er* bore
here bothe modirs þ*a*t were myld
Went bothe at oons w*ith* child
But Elizabeth was furthir gone
By vj monthis and weke oone
ffro Seint Iohn the concepc*i*on
Was tille the Annunciac*i*on
Sone as oure lady had met
W*ith* the angiH that hir gret
She went out of Nazareth
ffor to speke w*ith* Elizabeth
She that bareyne was old wyf
Tho she was w*ith* child in lyf
Not ferre fro her childyng
At maries come maydyn yeng
Tho they met thise ladijs twyn
Bothe cozyns of oo kynne
ffirst seint mary spake
And hir gretyng by-gan to make
To Elizabeth welle forth gone
hir child in wombe was glad anone
And for ioy it set vp-right
ffor to worship god of might

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ne seruise do sua was he medde,
And du*m*b þai till his houus hi*m* ledd.
Nu beris child elizabeth, 10997
In septenb*re* of þ*a*t moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
[1] was ion geten thoru g*ra*ce of dright,
Forwit þe annunciacoune [[1] col. 2]
Of crist, þ*a*t brogth us all p*ar*doune.
For right was þ*a*t þe purueur 11003
Suld cu*m* bi-for þe sauueour,
He þ*a*t sould cu*m* for vr hele
Sent for-wid him his bedele,
For-þi sent ie*s*u iohn forwith, 11007
Are he him-self tyll vs walde kyth.
þair mode*r*is aqueþ*er* bath milde,
ȝode at anes with þaire childe,
Bot elizabeth was ferrer gane, 11011
Sex moneth and wokis ane
Fra sai*n*t iohn þe concepcioune
was till þe annunciacioune.
Sone su*m* vr leuedi was mett 11015
wid þe angel als i tald, & grett,
Scho we*n*t hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wid elizabeth 11018
þat lang was geld, þat alde wijf,
Bot þa*n* scho w[a]s wid child i*n* lijf.
Not fer fra childi*n*g þ*a*t si-q*ua*re
þat maria com to se hir þare.
Quen þai war mett, þar leuedis tuin,
þat bath war cosines of a kyn, 11024
Formast saint mari spak,
And hire greting bi-gan to mak
To elizabeth, þ*a*t wele forth stadd,
Hir child i*n* wa*m*b be-gan to gladd,
And for ioi it set vpright 11029
For to worchip þ*a*t laue*r*d dright,

GÖTTINGEN

Ny seruyse do so was he sted
Dou*m*be to his house þei hi*m* led
¶ þen*n*e bere she childe elizabeth
In septembre moneth
þe foure & twenty nyȝt
was he comen bi grace & myȝt
Forþ wiþ þe annu*n*ciaciou*n*
Of crist þ*a*t brouȝte us alle p*ar*dou*n*
For riȝt was þ*a*t þe purueour
Shulde com bifore þe saueour
he þ*a*t coom vs for to bye
Sende biforn his bailye
þen*n*e sende ie*s*u[2] Ion bifore
Ar he were of modir bore [[2] MS. iħu]
Her boþe modris þ*a*t were mylde
Went boþe at ones wiþ childe
But elizabeþ was forþ*er* gone
Bi sixe moneþes & woke one
Fro seynt Ion þe concepcioun [leaf 69]
was til þe annunciacioun
Sone as oure lady had met
wiþ þe aungel þat hir gret
She went out of nazareth
For to speke wiþ elizabeth
She þ*a*t bareyn was olde wif
þo she was wiþ childe in lif
Not fer fro hir childyng
At maries coome maiden ȝing
þo þei met þese ladyes twin
Boþe cosynes of o kyn
Furste seynt marye spake
And hir gretyng bi-gon to make
To elizabeth wel forþ gon
hir childe in wombe was glad anoon
And for ioye hit set vp riȝt
For to worshipe god of myȝt

TRINITY

Again him mad gladnes an glu,
þof he ne him sagh, wel he him kneu;
Hijs lau*er*d he kneu welwel bi-forn
þ*at* he was of his mod*er* born, 11034
þe man his lau*er*d, þe maister his clerc,
þe maker kneu his hand-werc.
Elizabeth in þat ilk place, 11037
þar sco was fild wit godds g*rac*e,
Bigan and said a p*ro*phecie, [leaf 61, back, col. 1]
"Blisced be þou ai, marie!
And blisced be þe fruit o þe,
þ*at* þou ne seme wald me to se, 11042
þe moder o mi drightin dere,
Wit-in mi wambe þe child ca*n* here
þi halising nu þ*at* þou me made,
And it made ioi wit-vten bade. 11046
Blisced be þou þ*at* mistrud noght
þe hali bodword þat þe was broght,
þou mai be t*ra*ist and redi bide,
þ*at* þe es hight sal þe be-tide." 11050
¶ þir leuedis mensked þam emell,
þair will þai gan til oþer tell,
Bot þ*at* mensking þam bi-tuin,
Was su*m*-q*ua*t diuers, als i wene.
þe tan was leuedi maiden ying, 11055
þe toþer hir hand-wo*m*man kerling.
þar duelld vr lauedi wit hir nece,
Til ion was born, a wel godd pece,
At hir childing hir was helpand,
And,—als i in sum bokes fand 11060
And it es eth at vnder-stand,—
þ*at* maria wit hir aghen hand,
And was hir-self þe first wo*m*man
þat lifted fra þe erth iohan. 11064
¶ Q*ue*n iohn was born, þ*at* ilk siþe,
His frendes was ful gladd a*nd* bliþe,

COTTON

Ayen hym made he myrthis new [f. 125]
They he not sie yet he hy*m* knew
his lord knew he wele by-forn*e*
That he was of his mod*er* born*e*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elizabeth in that place
She was fillid w*ith* gostly g*rac*e
She by-gonne this p*ro*phecy
Blessid þ*o*u be she seid mary
And blessid be the frute of the
That þ*o*u woldist vesite me
The modir of my god so dere
In my wombe þe child gon her*e*
W*ith* the heilesyng þ*at* þ*o*u me made
hit made ioy and was glade
Blessid art þ*o*u þ*at* mystrowid noȝt
The holy word þe was broght
Thow maist be trust & redy bide
Alle þ*at* is the hight shalbe-tyde
¶ Thise ladijs louyd he*m* so welle
Eythir to othir their*e* wille did telle
But the menskyng hem bytwene
Was dyuerce as I yt wene
The tone was yong maidyn þan
The tothir had knowlechid w*ith* man
Our*e* lady duelt þ*er*-w*ith* her nece
Tille Iohn were borne þ*at* good pece
And at her childyng was helpond
And as in som bokys we fond
I may yt leve full sykyrly
That w*ith* her owne hond mary
Was hir-self the first womon
That lyftid fro the erþe Iohn
¶ When Iohn was borne also swyþe
his frendis were glad and blythe

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Againes him made ioi and gleu, 11031
If he him ne sau, wel he hi*m* kneu;
His lau*er*d he kneu ful wel biforne
þ*at* he was of his mod*er* borine,
þe man is lau*er*d, þe maistir his clerk,
þe maker keue[1] hys hand-werk. 11036
Elizabeth in þat ilk place, [lf 75, bk, col. 1]
þare scho was fild wid goddes g*ra*ce,
Bigan and said a p*ro*phesie, [[1] *read* kneu]
"Blisced be þu ai, marie!
And blisced be þe fruit of þe! 11041
þat þu wald seme me to se,
þe mod*er* of mi drightin dere,
widin mi wambe þe childe ga*n* here
þi hailsing nu þ*at* þu me made, 11045
And it made ioi widuten bade. [[2] MS. mistuned]
Blesced es þu þ*at* mistrued[2] noght
þe holi bodword þe w[a]s broght,
þu may be traist a*nd* redi bide,
All þ*at* þe is tight sal be-tyde." 11050
Þir leuedis mensked þam emell,
þair will þai gan till oþer tell,
Bot þair me*n*ski*n*g þam bi-tuene,
was sumquat divers, als I wene. 11054
þe tane was leuedi mayde*n* ȝing,
þe toder hir ha*n*d-wo*m*man kerling.
þar duellid vr leuedi wid hir nece,
Til iohn was born, a wel gode pece,
At hir childi*n*g hir was helpand,
And,—als i in sum bokes fand, 11060
And it es eth at vnderstand,—
þat maria wid hir auen hand,
And was hir-self þe first wo*m*ma*n*
þat liftid fra þe erd saint iohn. 11064
Quen iohn was born, þ*at* ilk sith,
His frendes was ful glad and blith,

GÖTTINGEN

Aȝeyn hi*m* made he murþes newe
þei he not sey he him knewe
his lord knewe he wel biforn
þ*at* he was of his modir born
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elizabeth in þ*at* place
She was filde wiþ goostly grace
She bigon þis p*ro*phecie
Blessed þou be she seide marie
And blessed be þe fruyt of þe
þ*at* þou wolde visite me
þe modir of my god so dere
In my wombe þe childe gon here
wiþ þe heilsyng þ*at* þou me made
hit made ioye & was glade
Blessed art þ*o*u þ*at* mys trowed nouȝt
þe holy bodeword þe was brouȝt
þou maist be trust & redy bide
Al þ*at* is þe het shal bi-tyde
¶ Þese ladyes loued hem so welle
Eiþ*er* to oþ*er* her wille dud telle
But þe menskyng hem bitwene
Was dyuerse as I hit wene
þe ton was ȝonge mayden þon
þe toþ*er* had knowleche wiþ mon
Oure lady dwelt þ*er*e wiþ hir nese
Til Ion were born þ*at* good peese
And at þe childynge was helponde
And as in so*m*me bokes we fonde
I may hit leue ful sikerlye
þ*at* wiþ hir owne hond marie
was hir self þe furst wo*m*mon
þ*at* lifted fro þe erþe Ion
¶ when*n*e Ion was born als so swiþe
his frendes were glad & bliþe

TRINITY

And had of hir ful mikel mirth,
þat was sua lang wit-vten birth,
Noght allan ier*usal*em burgh, 11069
Bot elles al þe contre thurgh.
His fest it es in somers time,
it halus bath Iu and sar3ine,
Thoru al þe land þat heþen lijs 11073
Bituixand þar þe sun it rijs.
For-þi of him witnes þus
vr laue*r*d, vr sauueur i*esus*,
"O wijf," he said, "was neu*er* born nan
A gretter barn þan sant iohan." 11078
Alī mad þai mirth at his bering,
Fad*er* and mod*er* and þair kything,
And gadrid þam to-gedir all,
Bot yeitt þai ne wist hu hi*m* to call.
Sir zachari þai did call fortd, 11083
Bot yeitt he moght not spek a word,
(þe resun forwit herd yee qui) [col. 2]
þam asked þan sir zachari
Tables and a pontel tite, 11087
And he began þe nam to writte,
And said als þe angel first him gaue
'Ion' to nam *þat* he suld haue.
His freindes thoght þar-of selcuth
On þis name þat was vncuth, 11092
þai said *þat* þai cuth noght find
Nan sli nam in al þair kind.
Q*ue*n circu*m*cised was sant Ion,
His fader had his spece onan, 11096
And suilk a p*ro*pheci can mele—
"Blisced be godd of israel
þat visiting his folk has sent,
And raunco*n*ing til his has lent."
þis barn was ai fosterd dere; 11101
Q*ue*n he was syþen o seuen yere

COTTON

And haddyn of hir muche myrthe
That was so long w*ith*-outyn byrþe
Noght oonly of Ier*usal*em Borogh
But also alle the contre thorogh
his feste is in somyr tyme
hyt holdyth bothe iew and zarazyne
Thorogh alle the hethyn lede
As farre as eny pepiH sprede
Therefore of hym wytnessyþ yt *þus*
Oure lord oure sauyoure I*esus*
Of woman nevir was bore none
Grettyr child then Seint Iohn
Alle made myrthe of that beryng
ffadir and mod*er* old and yeng
To-gedir gedird they he*m* alle
They wyst not what yt to calle
Zakarie they did forth take
But no speche yet my3t he make
Byfore ye herd the reason why
Then lokyd af*ter* s*ir* zakarie
Tabils and poyntele tyght
he by-gonne the name to wryte
And wrote as the angiH bad
Iohn his name shuld be rad
his frendis thoght there-of selcouþe
how this name come in mowþe
They seid that in alle her kynd
No suche name cowde men fynd
When they had Circu*m*zizid Iohn
his fadir had his speche anone
And *þus* w*ith* mowþe anone gan melle
Blessid be *þou* god of IsraeH
That vycetyng thy folk hast sent
And rauñsom*m*yng to hem lent
¶ This child was fostird full dere
When he of eld was vij yere

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And had of hir ful mikil mirth,
þat was so lang widuten birth, 11068
Noght allane ier*usale*m burght,
Bot elles all þe cunthre thurght.
His fest it es in somers time,
It halus bath Iuu and sarazine, 11072
Thoru all*e* þe land *þat* heþen lijs,
By-tuix a*n*d þar þe sun it rijs.
For-þi of him witnesis it þus, [col. 2]
vr lauerd, vr sauuour, i*esus*, 11076
"Of wijf," he said, "was neu*er* born nane
A gretter child þan saint ihone."
All made *þat* mirth of his bering,
Fadir & mod*er* ant þair kithyng,
And gedrid þai*m* to-gid*er* all, 11081
Bot ȝeit þai ne wyst hu hi*m* to call.
Sir Zachari þai did call forth,
Bot ȝeit he might noght speke a word,
(Bifor ȝe herd þe resun qui)
þan asked þaim sir Zachari,
Tablis and a pointel tite, 11087
And he bigan þe name to write,
And said als þe angel first hi*m* gaue
Iohn to name, þat suld he haue.
His frendes þoght þar-of selcuth
Of þis name *þat* was vncuth, 11092
þai said *þat* þai cuth noght find
No sli name in all þair kind.
Quen þai had circumsised sai*n*t iohn,
His fad*er* had his speche on-non,
And suilk a p*r*ophecie gan melle—
"Blisced be þe godd of isr*ae*lle,
þat visiting his folk has sent, 11099
And ransoni*n*g til his has lent."
Þis child was ai fostrid dere;
Quen he was siden of vij ȝere,

GÖTTINGEN

And hadden of hir muchel mirþe
þat was so longe wiþouten birþe
Not only of ierusalem bourȝe
But also al þe cuntre þourȝe
his feest is in someres tyme
hit holdeþ boþe iewe & sarsyne
þourȝe al þe heþen lede
As fer as any pepul sprede
*þer*fore of him witnesseþ hit þus
Oure lord oure saueour ihesus
Of wo*m*mon was neu*er* born none
Gretter childe þen seynt Ione
Alle made murþe of *þat* beryng
Fadir & modir olde & ȝynge
To gider gidered þei hem alle
þei wiste not what hit to calle
Zakari þei dud forþ take
But no speche ȝitt myȝt he make
Bifore ȝe herde þe resou*n* whi
þen*n*e loked aftir sir Zakary
Tables & poyntel tyte
He bigon þe name to write
And wroot as þe au*n*gel bad
Ion his name shulde be rad
His frendes þouȝte *þer*of selcouþ
How þis name coom in mouþ
þei seide *þat* in al her kynde
No suche name couþe þei fynde
[1] when*n*e þei had circu*m*cised Ion
his fadir had his speche anoon
And þus wiþ mouþ anoon gon melle
Blessed be þou god of israelle [1 leaf 69, back]
þat visitynge þi folke hast sent
And rau*n*sonyng to hem lent
¶ þis childe was fostred ful dere
When*n*e he of elde was seuen ȝere

TRINITY

He left baṭh kiyth and kyndli thede,
And to þe wildernes he yede,
For-þi þat he wald fle fra sin, 11105
He left his kyth and al his kin.
In þat wildernes he bade
Lang, and ledd þar hard liuelade,
And liued wit rotes and wit gress,
Wit honi o þe wildernes; 11110
He hete na bred ne d*ranc* na win,
Ne wered noþer wol ne line.
þis ilk was ion, þe god baptist,
þat efterward hof *ie*su crist. 11114
Q*ue*n þat þis iohn was born, als i
Tald yow forwit, vr leuedi
Broght to godd elizabeth,
And went againe to nazareth. 11118
Wit þat bigan to cu*m* þe siþe
Hir wamb it self bigan to kiþe,
þat men was sumdel of p*ar*ceiued
þat þis m̄aiden had co*n*ceiued.
¶ After þat iosep þis mai. 11123
Had spused, als yee herd me sai,
Mare þan thre monet duelld he
In his aghen kindli contre;
At þe income o̧f þe firth monet,
Ioseph him went to nazareth, 11128
þat leuedi,—q*ue*n he com nerhand
Wit hir to spek als dos husband
to spek o nedes o þair hus, [leaf 62, col. 1]
Als dos þe men þat liues i*n* spus,—
He fand wit-vten oþer warn 11133
þat þis leuedi was wit barn.
Q*ue*n þat he kneu hir in sli state,
Was he neu*er* man sua matt,
Sua sari was he neu*er* his liue, 11137
Als quen he fand wit barn his wijf,

COTTON

he left his kyndly kythe & fode
And into wild*er*nes hym yode
ffor he wold fle fro synne
he left kythe & alle h*is* kynne
In wild*er*nes long abode
And led there hard lyvelode
he leuyd w*ith* rotys and w*ith* gres
W*ith* hony of the wild*er*nes
Brede ne wyne com hy*m* non*e* ynne
he werid neythir wollon ne lynne
This was Iohn the good baptyst
Which baptysid after Ihesu Cryst
When Iohn of h*is* mod*er* was borne
Our*e* lady as I seid by-forn*e*
bytawght to god Elizabeth
And went home to nazareth
Our*e* blessid lady on th*is* wyse
By this hir womb*e* by-gan to ryse
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Aft*er* that Iosephn̄ this may
had spowsid as ye herd say
Thre monthis & mor*e* duellid he
at home in h*is* owne contre
Iosephn̄ then sone went
To nazareth w*ith* good entent
The lady when he come nerehond
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To speke of nedis of her hous [lf 125, bk]
As men mote that ben in spowse
he fond w*ith*-out mor*e* warn*e*
That this lady was w*ith* barn*e*
When he knew her in suche state
Was there nevir man so mate
So sory was he nevir his lyf
As to fynd w*ith* child his wyf

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He left bath kindli kith *and* thede,
And to þe wildernes he ȝede, 11104
For-þi þat he walde fle fra sinne,
He lefte his kith & all his kine.
In þat wildernes lang he bade, 11107
And ledde þare ful hard liuelad,
And liued wid rotis *and* wid grise,
wid honi of þe wildrenesse. 11110
He ete no bred ne dra*n*c no wine,
Ne werid nou*þer* wol no line.
þis was iohn, þe gode baptyst, [lf 76, col. 1]
þat efterward hoif *ie*su *cr*ist. 11114
Quen þis iohn was born, als I
Tald ȝu forwid, vr leuedi
Bot taght to godd elizabeth,
And went again to nazareth. 11118
wid þis bigan to cu*m* þe sith
Hir wamb itself bigan to kith,
þat men was sumdele of p*ar*ceiued
þat þis maydin hade consaiued.
Eftir þat ioseph þis mai 11123
Had spousid, als ȝe herd me say,
Mare þan thre moneth duelled he
In his aunen kingli cunthre;
At þe i*n*come of þe first moneth
Ioseph went to nazareth, 11128
þat leuedi,—quen he come nerehand
with hir to speke als dos hosband,
To speke of nedes of þair huse
Als dos þe men þ*a*t liues in spouse,—
He fand, widvten o*þer* warn, 11133
þat þis leuedi was wit barn.
Quen þ*a*t he kneu hir in slik state,
was he neu*er* man so mate,
So sori was he neu*er* his liue, 11137
Als quen he fand wid child his wijf,

GÖTTINGEN

he lafte his kyndely kiþ & fode
And to wildernes he ȝode
For he wolde fle fro synne
he lafte kiþ & al his kynne
In wildernes longe abode
And ladde þ*er*e harde lif-lode
he lyued wiþ rootes & wiþ grees
Wiþ hony of þe wildernes
Breed ne wyn coom hi*m* noon Inne
he wered nou*þer* wollen ny lynne
þis was Ion þe good baptist
þ*a*t baptized aftir *ie*su crist
¶ When*n*e Ion of his modir was born
Our lady as I seide biforn
Bitauȝte to god elizabeth
And went hoom to nazareth
Oure blessed lady on þis wise
Bi þis hir wombe bigon to rise
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Aftir þ*a*t Ioseph þis may
had spoused as ȝe herde say
þre monepes & more dwelled he
At home in his owne cuntre
Ioseph þen*n*e soone went
To nazareth wiþ ful ent[ent]
þe lady when*n*e he coom neer houde
Wiþ hir to speke as husbonde
To speke of nedes of her house
As men mot þ*a*t ben in spouse
he fonde wiþouten more warn
þ*a*t his lady was wiþ barn
when*n*e he knew hir in suche state
Was he neu*er* mon so mate
So sory was he neu*er* his lif
As to fynde wiþ childe his wif

TRINITY

þat he neu*er* had toched till.
He wex thoghtful and likand ill,
And þat was [na] selcut, for he 11141
Wist noght þan hir p*ri*uete;
Bot q*uat* sum-euer he had in thoght,
Cher mislikand made he noght,
Bot in his hert he hild it still. 11145
Vm-thoght he atte last his will,
And was he seluen for to stele
Fra þat leuedi nan sua lele.
Of hir ne wald he for nathing,
Lai of hordome mistruing, 11150
Bot tok his redd al for to fle,
Priuelik and latt hir be.
Godd will he had to fle hir fra,
þe night he thoght to haf don sua,
And angel þare he slepand lai 11155
Til him he come þus for to sai,
"Ioseph, dauid sun, for-qui
Wil þou leue þi spuse mari?
þe barn sco has in bodi bredd 11159
Q*uar*-for in mode þou art sua medd?
Bi þou ful t*rai*st, haf na drednes,
þe hali gastes werc it es;
It es þe hali-gastes might
Wit-vten part of ani plight; 11164
þe child þat sco gas nu wit-al,
His nam þan sal man i*esus* call;
Hir sun he sal [be] and fader baþe
Be to wer his folk fra waþe." 11168
Fra þat tim forth had ioseph nan
Mistruing of þat maidan,
He tok hir in his keping be,
And liued wit hir in chastite, 11172
Wit mensk and wirscip hir to yeme,
And for to serue hir al to quem.

COTTON

That he neu*er* towchid tille
he wyx thoght-full & lokyd ille
Wondir was it non*e* for he
Wyst not of her preuyte
But what that eu*er* he had in thoght
Myslykyng there made he noght
In his hert he held hym stille
But forsothe he was in wille
Awey sodeinly to stele
ffro that lady that was so lele
his hert nold for no-thyng
Let hym discovir h*is* mystrowyng
But was ynne wille for to fle
And so previly to let her be
W*ith* wille he wold fle hir fro
That nyght he thoght to haue done so
An angiH / there he slepyng lay
To hym come *þus* gon he say
¶ Ioseph dauy sonne for-why
Wilt *þo*u leve thy spouse mary
The child she hath in body bred
That *þo*u art so of a-dred
Be-trust and in no deberynes
The holy gost*es* werke yt is
hyt is the holy gost*es* might
W*ith*-outyn part of eny plight
That child that she goþe w*ith*-alle
his name shalle men Ih*esus* calle
hir fadir and sonne shalle boþe bene
To save his folk fro endles tene
ffro this tyme had Ioseph none
Mystrowyng to that maydyn one
In-to his kepyng hir toke he
And leuyd w*ith* her in chastite
W*ith* menske and worship hir to yeme
And for to socour*e* and to queme

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þat he neu*er* touched tille.
He wex thoghtful and likid ille,
And þat was no selcuth, for he 11141
wist noght of hir priuite;
Bot q*uat*-sum-euer he had in þoght,
Mislikand chere made he noght,
Bot in his herte he helde it stille.
vmthoght him at þe laste his wille,
He was him-seluen for to stele 11147
Fro þat leuedi was no*n* so lele.
Of hir ne walde he for no-þing
Lay of hordam mistrouyng,
Bot tok his red ai for to fle [col. 2]
Preuili & lat hir be. 11152
Gode will he had to fle hir fro;
þe night he þoght to haue done so,
Ane angel, þar he sclepand lay
Till him he come, þus for to say,
"Ioseph! dauid sun, for-qui
will þu leue þi spouse mari? 11158
þe child scho has in bodi bredd,
Quarfor in mode þu art so madd?
Be þu ful traist & in na dredenes,
þe hali gast werke it es;
It es þe hali gastis might,
widvten part of ani plight; 11164
þe child þat scho gas nou wid-all*e*,
His name þan sal men i*esus* call*e*;
Hir su*n*ne a*n*d fad*er* sal he be bath,
To sauue his folk all fra wath." 11168
Fra þis time forth had ioseph nane
Mistrouin*n*g of þat maydane,
In his keping hir tok he,
And liued wid hir i*n* chastite, 11172
wid mensk & worschip hir to ȝeme,
And for to seruir ai to queme.

41 GÖTTINGEN

þat he neu*er* touched tille
he wex þouȝtful & loked ille
wondir was hit Noon for he
Wiste not of hir p*ri*uete
But what euer he had in þouȝt
Mis-likyng chere had he nouȝt
In his hert he helde him stille
But forsoþe he was in wille
A wey sodeynly to stele
From þat lady þat was so lele
his hert wolde for no þing
let him discouer his mys trowyng
But was in wille for to fle
Priuely & lete hir be
wiþ wille he wolde fle hir fro
þat nyȝte be þouȝte to haue done so
An au*n*gel þere he slepyng lay
To him þus gon he say
¶ Ioseph dauid son for-whi
woltou leue þi spouse mary
þe childe she haþ in body bred
þat þou art so of adred
Be truste & in no deewrynes
þe holy goostis werke hit es
hit is þe holy goostes myȝt
Wiþouten part of any pliȝt
þat childe þat she gooþ wiþ alle
his name shal men ih*esus*[1] calle
hir fadir & son shal boþe bene
To saue his folk fro endeles tene
Fro þis tyme had Ioseph noone
Mis trowyng to þat mayden one
In to his kepyng hir toke he
And lyued wiþ hir in chastite
wiþ menske & worshepe hir to ȝeme
And for to socoure & to queme

TRINITY [[1] MS. ihc]

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þus for-soth wit-vten faile,	11175	On this maner *with*-outyn faile
Heild þai samen þair spusaile.		held they to-gethir her spowsaile
þe tide *þat* bringes[1] al to fine, [col. 2]		¶ The tyme that brogh̄t alle to fyne
Ran wit þis to monet nine;	11178	Was by this a monthus ix
Ioseph dight him for to ga [[1] þat bringes *twice in* MS.]		Iosep̄h diḡht hym for to go
To bethleem, and dide alsua,		To bedlem *with* mary þo
þar he wald noght lat hir duell,		No lengg*er* there wold he duelle
For wordes o þaa Iues fell.		ffor wondir on the Iewis felle
For to fle þair fals fame,	11183	And for to fle her fals fame
To bethleem he ledd hir hame.		To bedlem went they in same
In þat siquar þai did þan þus		In that tyme that they went *þus*
Was emparour, sir augustus,		Was Emp*er*oure Sir Agustus
A man men had of mikel dute	11187	A man men had of muche dowte
And dred ou*er*al þis werld aboute.		And drad was alle þe world abowte
Ou*er*al þe werld he mad statut,		Alle the world ordeynyd he
Til al *þat* war his vnderlutte,		That they shuld vnd*er* hym be
þat ilk kynd suld mak þam boun		And eche kyng shuld make hy*m* bowne
To cum in-to þair kyndli tun,	11192	To come to her kyndly toun*e*
To mak knaulage wit su*m*-thing		To make know-leche *with* som-thyng
Til sir august, þair ou*er*-king.		To August*us* her aller kyng
A baili tok þis werc on hand,		A bayly toke this werk in hond
þai cald cirinus in *þat* land,	11196	Was callid Cyryn*us* in that lond
þat did mens names for to writte		he did alle mennys namys wryte
þat aght þis eild al for to quitte.		That of th*is* yeld shuld none he*m* quyte
¶ Sir Ioseph come in *þat* siquar		Iosep̄h come that tyme there
To bethleem, als i tald ar,	11200	To bedlem as I told you ere
Vntil his aghen hame and hus,		To his owne home & hous
Broght maria*m* wit hi*m*, his spus.		And brogh̄t *with* hym mary h*is* spouse
þan was sco gan sua forth, *þat* mild,		So ferre was þe gon that myld
þat sco was at hir time o child.	11204	That she was at þe tyme of child
Q*ua*t schal i tell yow, less or mare,		What shuld I telle you mor*e*
Bot ih*es*u c*ri*st hir barn sco bar,		Ih*es*u hir child bare she thor*e*
Hir child, and maiden neu*er* less,		hir child bar*e* she neu*er*-the-les
Wit-vten we*m*ming of hir fless.	11208	Maydyn *with*-outyn wem of fflesh̄

þus for-soth widvten faile, 11175
Held þan samen þair spousaile.

On þis manere wiþouten faile
helde þei to gider her spousaile

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

Þe tide, þat bringes all to fine,
Ran wid þis to moneth nine;
Ioseph dight him for to ga 11179
To bedthelem, and did al-suua,
þar wolde he noght lat hir duelle,
For wordis of þe Iuus felle.
For to fle þair fals fame, 11183
To bethleem he ledd hir hame.
In þat siquar þat þai did þus
was emperour, sir augustus, 11186
A man men had of mekil doute
And dredd ouer-alle þis world aboute.
[1]Ouer alle þe worlde he made statut,
Till all þat war his vnderlute, [[1] lf 76, bk, col. 1]
þat ilk king suld ma þam boune
To cum into þair kindli toune, 11192
To make knaulage wid sum þing
To sir augustus, þair ouer-king.
A baylle tok þis werc on hand,
was callid cyrinus in þat land, 11196
þat did men names for to write
þat suld þis ȝeilde all for to quite.
Ioseph come in þat sequare
To betheleem, als i tald ȝou are,
vntill his auen ham and hous, 11201
And broght wid him his spouse.
þan was scho gan sua forth, þat milde,
þat scho was at hir time of childe.
Quat sal i tell ȝu lesse or more, 11205
Bot Iesus þan, hir child, scho bare,
Hir child, and majden neuer þe lesse,
widduten wemmyng of hir flesse.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þe tyme þat brouȝte al to fyne [lf 70]
was bi þis at moneþes nyne
Ioseph diȝte him for to go
To bethleem wiþ mary þo
lenger þere nolde he dwelle
for wordis of þo iewes felle
For to fle her fals fame
To bethleem went þei same
In þat tyme þat þei went þus
Was emperoure sir augustus
A mon men had of muchel doute
And drad was al þe world aboute
Al þe world ordeyned he
þat þei shulde vndir him be
And vche kyng shulde make him boun
To com to her kyndely toun
To make knowleche with sum þing
To augustus her alþer kyng
A baily toke þis werke on honde
was calde cirinus in þat londe
He dud alle mennes names write
þat of þis ȝelde shulde hem not quyte
Ioseph coom þat tyme þere
To bethleem as I tolde ȝou ere
To his owne home & house
And brouȝte wiþ him marye his spouse
So fer was þo goon þat mylde
þat she was at the tyme of childe
What shulde I telle ȝou more
Iesu hir childe bar she þore
hir childe bar she neuer þe lees
Mayden wiþouten wem of flesshe

TRINITY

¶ Qua godds might kneu wit*er*li,
þar-of thurt him haf na ferli 11210
Maria barn ber in chastite,
Sin godd wald þ*a*t it sua suld be,
He þat þe walud wand moght ger
In a night leif and fruit ber,
Witvten weke or erth a-bute, 11215
And in a night sua did it sprute
To flur and fruit, (als ic haf said)
Moght he not þan, þ*a*t al p*ur*uaid,
Be born vte of a maiden eth,
At þe time o nine moneth?
þat al wroght and al mai reke, 11221
And did þe dumb asse to speke,
And did þe see to cleue in tua [leaf 62, back, col. 1]
His wiþerwines for to sla,
Wel moght he ger witvten ste*m*me,
Maiden ber barn wit-vten we*m*me.
þe liknes o þis barn-teme, 11227
Right als þou seis þe sun beme
Gais thoru þe glas and cu*m*s again,
Wit-vten brest, right sua al plain,
Bot flescheliker he com and yede,
Saufand his moder hir maidenhede.
þus sco bar hir barn-teme, 11233
þat blisful birth in bethleem.
Sli clathes als sco had to hand
Wit suilk sco suedeld him and band,
Bituix tua cribbes sco him laid;
Was þar na riche geres graithed,
Was þar na pride o couerled,
chamber curtin ne tapit. 11240
þe hirdes þ*a*t was wonte to be
On feld was þat time wit þair fee,
þar lighted angels bright of heuen,
þam broght bodword singand wit
COTTON [steue*n*,

Who-so knew his myght wytt*er*ly
There-of' he wold haue no ferly
Mary bere child in chastite
Syn god wold yt must so be
he that the dry yerd made ere
In oon nyght frute to bere
W*it*h-outyn erthe abowte to fode
lef' and blossoms also good
he that did as I haue seid
Might he not that alle p*ur*veid
Be borne of' a maydyn eth
At the end of ix moneth
he wrogh̄t alle in lytiH stouñd
To speke also he made the dombe [lf 126]
he did these to cleve in ij°
his enemies for to slo
he might make a maydyn þen*e*
Child to bere w*it*h-outyn wem
But as the sonne goth thorog[h] glas
And levith yt hole as it was
So come the sonne of rightwysnes
In-to our*e* ladijs clene flesh
kyndly he come & yode
And sauyd his modir Maidynhode
Thus bar*e* she þ*a*t barnitem [MS. barmtein]
That blisfuH birþ° in bedlem
Suche clothis as she had to hond
W*it*h suche she swathid hym & bond
Bytwene ij° cracchis she hy*m* leid
There was non*e* o*þer* gere greide
Was there no pride of' Coverlite
Curtens redels ne tapyte
Tho herdis that were wont to be
On feld was tho w*it*h her fe
There lighten angils bright of' heuyn
And brogh̄t word w*it*h Synggyng
FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*) [stevyn

Qua goddis might kneu witerli,
þar-of thurt hi*m* thinc no farli
Mari bere barn in chastite, 11211
Siþen god wald it suld sua be.
He þat þe dri wand might gere
In a night, and fruit bere,
widvten weke of erd aboute, 11215
And in a night sua did he sprute
To floure a*n*d fruit, (als i haue said)
Might he noght þa*n*, þ*a*t all*e* purueyd,
Be born of a maydin eth 11219
At þe terme of nine moneth?
þat all*e* wroght, a*n*d all*e* mai reke,
And þid þe dumb asse to speke,
And did þe see to cleue in to 11223
His wyderwines all*e* for to slo,
well might he ger, widute*n* ste*m*me,
Maiden to be child withoute*n* we*m*me.
Þe licnes of þis barnteme, [col. 2]
Right als þu seis þe su*n*e beme 11228
Gas thru þe glas a*n*d comis againe,
widvten brest, right so all*e* plaine,
Bot sliliker he come and ȝede,
Sauua*n*d his mod*er* hir mayde*n*hede.
þus scho bar hir barn teme, 11233
þat bl[i]ssidful birth in betheleem.
Suilk claþes as scho had tille ha*n*d,
wid suilk scho swetheled hi*m* a*n*d band,
Bi-tuix tua cribbis scho hi*m* laid;
was þar no riche geris graid, 11238
was þar no pride cou*er*lite,
Chamb*er*, curtain, ne tapite.
þe herdis þ*a*t war wont to be 11241
On felde, was þ*a*t time wid þair fe,
þat lighted angelis brith of heuene,
Broght þa*m* bodword si*n*ga*n*d wid
GÖTTINGEN [steu*e*ne,

Who so knewe his myȝt witturly
þ*er*of wolde he haue no ferly
Mary beere childe in chastite
Siþ god wolde hit most so be
He þ*a*t þe drye ȝerde made ere
In o nyȝt fruyt to bere
wiþoute*n* erþe aboute to fode
Leef & blossomes also gode
he þ*a*t dud as I haue seide
Miȝt he not þ*a*t al purueide
Be born of a mayden eþe
At þe ende of nyne moneþe
he wrouȝt al in litil stou*n*de
To speke also he made þe dou*m*be
he dud þe see to cleue in two
his enemyes alle to slo
he miȝt make a maiden þen*n*e
Childe to bere wiþoute*n* wem*m*e
But as þe son*n*e gooþ þourȝe glas
And leueþ hit hool as hit was
So coom þe son*n*e of riȝtwisnes
Into oure lady clene flesshe
kyndely he coom & ȝede
And saued his modir maydenhede
þus bare she þat barme teem
þ*a*t blisful burþe in bethleem
Suche cloþes as she had to honde
wiþ suche she swaþed hi*m* & bonde
Bitwene two cracches she hi*m* leide
þ*er*e was noon oþ*er*e gere greide
was þ*er*e ne p*ri*de of couerlite
Curteyn ridelles ny tapite
þo herdes þ*a*t were wont to be
On felde was þo wiþ her fe
þ*er*e liȝten au*n*gels briȝte of heue*n*
And brouȝt word w*ith* syngynge
TRINITY [steu*e*n

"I bring yow word wit ioi and blis,
Born to night your sauueour es!
Wit·þis talkyng þat i yow sai, 11247
Yee ga to-morn wen it es dai
To bethleem, and find yee sal,
þe saueour be born of all.
þar es þe king ou*er*-al king*es* 11251
Born to night wit þir takening*es*,
In a crib he sal be funden,
Ligand þar an asse es bunden.
Honurs him, for-qui he sal 11255
Be sett in dauid king stall."
Quils þis angel sli tiþand tald,
þas oþer lighted dun thic-fald,
Louand godd wit suilkin sagh, 11259
"On hei be ioi, and pes on lagh."
¶ Q*ue*n þai had sai[d] þ*at* þai wald sai,
þir angels wited þam ewai, 11262
Feird war þaa hirdes for þat light
þai had sene o þaa angels bright,
For þai sagh neuer suilk a sight,
Sli visiting be-for þat night. 11266
þai said, "to bethleem go wee,
O þis tiþand þe soth to see."
Q*ue*n þai com þar, mari þai fand, [col. 2]
And wit hir ioseph hir husband,
And þe child þat suedeld was, 11271
Lai in crib tuix ox and ass.
Q*ua*t þai had herd and sene þai tald,
All wondir on, bath yong and ald,
Bot maria held in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin of his will.
¶ In august time, þe Imparour,
Was vs born vr sauueour, [1 MS. þai]
Q*ue*n þat[1] þis werld was best in pes,
On su*n*nes night, wit-vten les, 11280

COTTON

I bryng you word of ioy and blis
Born this nyght oure Sauyoure is
By this tokyn that I you say
Goth to-morow when yt is day
To bedlem and fynd ye shalle
The sauyoure borne of alle
There is the kyng of alle kyngg*es*
Borne this nyght by alle tokonnyngg*es*
In A Cracche he shalbe foundyn
lyggyng there an asse is boundyn
honouryth hym for-why he shalle
Be-set in dauid kyngg*es* stalle
While this angiH tydyng told
Othir lyghtynd doune many-fold
Seying thus men to know
On hie be ioy and pees on low
When they had seid þ*at* they wold sey
The angils went sone her wey
The heredis dreddyn of that lyȝght
That come of tho angils bright
Suche a light sie they nevir ere
As they sie that nyght there
They seid to bedlem go we
Of thise tydyngg*es* for to se
When they come mary they fond
And w*ith* her Ioseph hir husbond
And the child that swathid was
In Cracche by-twene ox and asse
What they had herd & sene thei told
Alle marvailid on yong and old
Mary held in hart stille
And thanckyd god alle h*is* wille
¶ In Augustus tyme the emp*er*oure
Was vs born oure sauyoure
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"I bring ȝu word wid ioi and blisse,
Born to-night ȝur sauueour ese!
wid þis takening þat i ȝu sai,
ȝe go to-morn quen it es dai 11248
To betheleem, and find ȝe salle
þe sauueour be born of alle.
þare es þe kyng of all kinges,
Born to-night wid þir takeni*n*ges,
In a cribbe he sal be funden, 11253
Liggand þar ane asse es bunden.
Honoris him, for-qui he sall
Be sett in dauid kinges stall."
Quilis þis angele slik tydand tald,
þas oþir lighted thic fald, 11258
Louand god wid suilkin sau
"On hey be ioi, and pes on law."
Quen þai had sayd þ*a*t þai wald sai,
þir angelis witid þ*a*m awai, 11262
Rad war þe herdes for þat light
þai had sene of þa angelis bright,
For þai sau neu*er* slik a sight, [leaf 77, col. 1]
Sli visiting bifor þ*a*t night.
þai said, "to bethleem go we, 11267
O þis tydand þe soth to se."
Quen þai come þare, mari þ*a*i fand,
And wid hir ioseph hir hosband,
And þe child, þ*a*t swethild was,
Lay i*n* cribbe tuix ox and asse. 11272
Quat þai had herd a*n*d sene þai tald,
All*e* wondrid on, ȝong and alde,
Bot mari helde in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin al his will.
IN august time, þe emp*er*our,
was vs born our sauueour.
Quen þis child was best i*n* pes,
On su*n*nes night, withvte*n* les, 11280

GÖTTINGEN

I bringe ȝou word of ioye & blis
Born to nyȝt ȝoure saueour is
Bi þis token þat I ȝou say
Goþ to morwe when*n*e hit is day
To bethleem & fynde ȝe shalle
þe saueour born of alle
þ*er*e is þe kyng of alle kyngis
Borne to nyȝt bi þese tokenyngis
In a cracche he shal be fou*n*den
Liggyng þ*er*e an asse is bou*n*den
honoureþ hi*m* for-whi he shal
Be set in dauid kynges stal
Wl þis au*n*gel tiþing tolde [leaf 70, back]
Oþ*er*e liȝten dou*n* mony folde
Sayinge þus men to knowe
On heȝe be ioye & pees on lowe
when*n*e þei had seide þ*a*t þei wolde sey
þe au*n*gels went soone her wey
þe herdes dredden of þ*a*t liȝt
þ*a*t coom of þo aungels briȝt
Suche a liȝt sei þei neu*er* ere
As þei sey þat nyȝt þere
þei seide to bethleem go we
Of þis tiþing soþ to se
when*n*e þei coom marie þei fonde
And wiþ hir Ioseph hir husbonde
And þe childe þ*a*t swaþed was
In cracche bitwene ox & as
what þei had herde & sene þei tolde
Alle merueiled þ*er*on ȝonge & olde
Marye helde in herte stille
And þonked god al his wille
¶ In augustus tyme emp*er*our
was vs born oure saueour
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

Ten dais on þe monet was gan,
þat ilk yeir born was sant iohan.
¶ þe aghtand dai þis child was born
Was he circum*m*cised and scorn; 11284
I*esus* on him to nam þai laid,
Als forwit þaim þe angel said.
¶ At þe terme of fourti dais
After þat þe gospel sais, 11288
þai bar þe child fra bethleem
vn-to þe temple o ier*usal*em,
For to do fore him þat dai,
þe settenes of þe ald lai, 11292
þe lai of moyses þat wijld
Wo*m*man þat had a knaue child,
At hir formast birth suld sco
It offer þe hali temple to, 11296
Efter þat sco suld ha lin
Fourti dais in hir gisin;
For maiden child eft als lang
Ar sco suld to þe temple gang. 11300
And wit hir child suld offer þare,
A lamb if sco sua riche ware,
And els qua ne moght sua,
To offer turtuls douues tua, 11304
Oiþer o douues duble brid.
þis lagh maria wit i*esus* did,
Pou*er* gift can sco for him giue
þat com in pou*er*t for to liue, 11308
O pou*er*t na dedeigne had he
þat biddes vs luue wel pou*er*t[e],
For pou*er*t thar naman mislik
Quils he es in god truth rike. 11312
¶ And was o gode haliman
Wo*n*nand in þe temple þan,
O sex scor yeire, hight symeon, [leaf 63, col. 1]
þat had made mani hali bon, 11316

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
The viij day fro he was borne
Circum*s*isid he was & shorne
Ih*esus* to name on hym they leid
As the angiH had hem seid
After the te*r*me of xl dais
afte*r* that the gospeH sais
They bare the child fro bedlem
In-to the tempiH of Ier*usal*em
ffor to do of hym that day
That orden*a*ns was on þe lay
The law of moyses then was
Woman that knavechild had by g*r*ace
At the first birth shuld sho
hyt offir the holy tempiH to
Aftyr that she shuld haue lyne
xl dais in gey-sene
ffor maide child as long also
Ar she shuld to the tempiH go
W*ith* hir child shuld she offir there
A lambe yf she so riche were
And els who that might not so
Shuld offir Turtill dovis ij°
Othir of other dovis dobiH byrd
This lay mary w*ith* Ih*es*u did
Poure yeft gan she for hym yef
That come in pouert to lef
Of poverte no disdayne had she
That byddith vs love welle poverte
poverte that no man mysliche
yf he trow in god so riche
¶ There was a good holy man
In the tempiH wonnyng than
Of vj score yere & vij hight
That many a shoure had byddyn rizt

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ten dais of þe moneth was ga*ne*,
þat ilk ȝere w*as* born san iohn. 11282
þe aghand day þis chil was born,
was he circu*m*cisid and schorn;
I*esus* to name on hi*m* þai laid,
Als þe angel þaim forwid said.
AT þe terrm of fourti dais 11287
Efter þ*at* þe gospel sais,
þai bar þe child fro bethleem
vnto þe temple of ier*usal*em,
For to do on hi*m* þat day, 11291
þe settnes of þe alde lay.
þe lay of moyses þan wild
wo*m*man þ*at* had a knaue child,
At þe formast birth suld scho, 11295
It offer þe holi temple vn-to,
Eftir þat scho suld haue lien,
Fourti dais in hir gesin;
For maiden child eft als lang, 11299
Ar scho sold to þe te*m*pele gang.
And wid hir child suld offre þare
A lamb if scho so riche ware,
And elles qua ne might sua, col. 2]
To offre turtil douues tua, 11304
Or of douues doubel brid.
þis lay mari wid i*es*u did,
Pou*er* gift gan scho for him giue
þat come in pouert for to liue, 11308
Of pou*er*te na dedeigne had he,
þ*at* biddis vs loue well pou*er*te,
For pou*er*t thar na man mislike,
Quilis he in god trouthes riche. 11312
And was a goddes hali man
In þe temple wonnand þan,
Of sex skor ȝere, hight symeon,
þat had mad mani holi bone, 11316

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe eiȝteþe day fro he was borñ
Circu*m*cised he was & shorñ
I*esus*[1] to name on hi*m* þei leide [[1] Iħc]
As þe au*n*gel had hem seide
¶ Aftir þe terme of fourty dayes
Aftir þ*at* þe gospel sayes
þei bare þe childe fro bethleem
Into þe temple of Ierusalem
For to do of him þ*at* day
þ*at* ordenau*n*ce was of þe lay
þe lawe of moyses þen*n*e was
wo*m*mon þ*at* knaue childe had bi grace
At þe furst burþe shulde sho
hit offre þe holy temple to
Aftir þ*at* she shulde haue lyn
Fourty dayes in gesyn
For maiden childe als longe also
Ar she shulde to þe temple go
Wiþ hir childe shulde she offer þere
A lomb if she so riche were
And elles who þ*at* myȝte not so
Shulde offer turtur doufes two
Ouþ*er* of oþ*er*e doufes double brid
þis lay mary wiþ i*es*u did
Pore ȝifte gon she for hi*m* ȝyue
þ*at* com in pou*er*te to lyue
Of pouerte no disdeyn had he
þ*at* biddeþ vs loue wel pouerte
Pou*er*te þar no mon mislike
If he trowe in god so riche
¶ þer was a good holy mon
In þe temple wonyng þon
Of six score ȝeere & symeon hiȝt
þ*at* mony a bone had beden riȝt

TRINITY

COTTON

þat he moght in þis liues hel
þe comforth se of israel, 11318
þat mans raunsuning suld bere,
And drightin had him giuen ansuer,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat he o ded suld neu*er* dei,
Til he suld se c*ri*st self wit ei. 11324
For-þi q*ue*n mari mod*er* mild
In-to þe temple broght hir child,
þis symeon þ*at* had his tast
Toched o þe hali gast, 11328
O þis child com sua fain
He was, þ*at* he him went again,
And for gladnes he gaf a cri 11331
þ*at* all ouerherd þat stode hi*m* bi.
"Godd has his folk sene to night,
And sent þam þ*at* he lang for-hight."
þan he ran to i*es*u schete,
And fel dun þar be-for his fete, 11336
Honurd him þat seli man,
And tok him in his armes þan,
And kist his fete and said, "drightin
Do me to rest nu seruand þin,
For nu min ei has sen þin hel, 11341
þat þou has hight to israel."
þar was als-sua an ald wo*m*ma*n*,
Anna þ*at* was wit eld forth gan,
þ*at* liued had foursith tuenti yeier
In viduid, and dais thre. 11346
Lele sco was ai in hir lede,
And neu*er* vte of þe temple yede,
Bot eu*er* þar-in was sco bun 11349
In almisdede and orisun,
Q*ue*n þ*at* sco þis can i*esus* se,
Honurd him be-for his kne, 11352

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He praide that he myȝt in lyf' & hele
Se the comfort of' IsraeH
That mannys rauñsom shuld' bere
[1]And' god' hym had' yevyn answere
By the holy gost hym sent [1 lf 126, bk]
That þ*us* seid' to hym present
That he in deth shuld' not die
Ar he Crist had' seyne w*ith* eie
Therefore when that mary myld'
In-to thy tempiH broght her child'
This Symeon that had' sauoure
In that lord' of' alle socoure
Of' his come was he fuH fayne
And' sone went hym agayne
And' for ioy he made a Cry
That alle herd' that stode hy*m* by
God' hath sene his folk' fuH riȝt
And' sent hem that he he*m* hiȝt
Anon) he ranne to Ih*es*u swete
And' felle doune by-fore h*is* fete
Thus honourid' hym Symeon)
And' toke hym in h*is* armys þon)
he kyssid' his fete and' praide of' g*rac*e
That he miȝt rest in place
Now haue myne eien sene thyne hele
That þou hast hiȝt to Israele
Also there was an old' wyf'
That ferre in eld' was gon her lyf'
levid' she had' iiij^xx yere
In wodowhod' & dais sere
Trew she was in alle her dede
Out of' the tempiH she not yede
But euyr was she there-ynne bowne
In almysdede and' Oreson)
When that she Ih*es*u gon se
She honourid' hym on her kne

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat he might in his liues hele		þat he myȝt in lif & hele
þe comfort se of israele,	11318	Se þe cou*m*fort of israele
þat mannes ransoni*n*g suld bere;		þat mon*n*es rau*n*sou*n* shulde bere
And drightin*n* had him giuen ansuere,		And god him had ȝyuen vnswere
[.		Bi þe holy goost him sent
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		þat þus seide to him p*r*esent
þat he of dede suld neu*er* dei,	11323	þat he in deeþ shulde not deȝe
Till he suld *cr*ist self se wid ei.		Ar he c*r*ist had seen wiþ eȝe
For-þi quen mod*er* mari milde,		þ*er*fore when*n*e þat marie milde
Into þe temple broght hir child,		Into þe temple brouȝte hir childe
þis symeon þat had his tast	11327	þis symeon þ*a*t had sauour
Touched o þe hali gast,		In þ*a*t lord of alle socour
Of þe child come he was so fayn,		Of his come was he ful fayn
þat he ful sone him went a-gayn;		And soone went hi*m* aȝayn
And for gladnes he gaf a cri	11331	And for Ioye he made a cry
þat all*e* ou*er* herde þat stod him bi.		þ*a*t alle herde þ*a*t stood him by
"God has sene his folk to-night,		God haþ seen his folke ful riȝt
And sent þam þat he la*n*g for-hight!"		And send hem þ*a*t he hem hiȝt
þan he ran to ie*s*u skete,[1] [1 MS. *looks like* strete]		Anoon he ran to ie*s*u swete
And fel þar done bi-fore his fete,		And fel dou*n* bifore his fete
Honurd him, þat seli man,		þus honoured hi*m* symeon
And tok hi*m* in his armes þan,	11338	And toke him in his armes þon
And kist his [fete] and said "drightine		he cussed his fete & preyed of grace
Do me to rest, nu seruand þine,		þ*a*t he myȝte reste in place
For nu myn eien has sene þi hele,		Now haue myne eyen seen þi hele [lf 71]
þat þu has hight till israel." [2 lf 77, bk, col. 1]		þ*a*t þou hast het to israele
[2] Þar was alsua ane ald womman,		Also þ*er* was olde wif
Anna, þat was wid eld for-gan,	11344	þ*a*t fer in elde was gon hir lif
þat had leuid four-sith tuenti ȝere		Lyued she had foure score ȝere
In widowhede and dais sere.		In wodewehode & dayes sere
Lele scho was ai in hir lede,	11347	Trewe she was in al hir dede
And neu*er* vte of þe temple scho ȝede,		Out of þe temple she not ȝede
Bot eu*er*e þar-in was scho bune		But euer was she þ*er*ynne bou*n*
In almus dede and in orisoune.		In almes dede & orisoun
Quan scho þis gan ie*s*u*s* se,		when*n*e þ*a*t she ie*s*u gon se
Honurd him bifor his kne,	11352	She honoured him on hir kne

Sco said, "for-soth þis ilk es he
In q*ua*m þe werld sal saued be."
O p*ro*pheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was a p*ro*phetes. 11356
þat ilk dai a p*ro*pheci
Said symeon of vr leuedi,
Of hir and of hir sun i*es*u,
þe quilk i sal sai yow nu. 11360
"þis child," he said, befor þam all,
"Sal be to fel men in dun fall,
And to fell in vprising, [col. 2]
In taken alsua again-saing; 11364
þis dun-fall sal we vnderstand,
Suld be all þe mistruand,
þis vprising of oþer fele, 11367
þat in þair truth war tru and lele.
Til hir he said, "þin aghen hert
A sorful suerd sal stik ou*er*thuert;"
þe suerd o soru thoru hir stode, 11371
Q*ue*n sco hir sun sagh hing on rode.

This is he she seid̄ to sene
In whom the world̄ shalle sauyd̄ bene
Of̄ prophesy sothe this word̄ wes
There-fore Anna was prophetes
¶ That same day a prophesy
Symeon) seid̄ of̄ oure lady
Of̄ hir and̄ of̄ hir sonne Ih*es*u
Which̄ I shalle telle new
This child̄ he seid̄ by-forne alle
Shalbe to fele men in doun)-falle
And̄ to fele in vprysyng
In tokyn also of̄ yen-seying
This domefulle shulle we vnd*er*stond̄
Shulbe alle the mystrowand̄[1]
This vprysyng of̄ other fele [[1] MS. mys-troward]
That in trowþ^e were trew & lele
Mary he seid̄ to thyne hert
A swerd̄ of̄ sorow shalle styke outwerd̄
That swerd̄ thorogh̄ hir hert stode
When she hir sonne sie hong on rode

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

¶ Fra he was born þe dai thritteind,
þai offerd him, þaa kinges heind,
Wit riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375
þat he was born, bot þat yeire noght,
And su*m* sais bot þe nest yeire
Foluand, and sum, wit resun sere,
Sais yere efter þai com. 11379
Iohn gilden-moth sais wit þis dome
þat he fand in a nald bok,
þis kinges thre þar wai þai tok 11382
A tuelmoth ar þe natiuite,
For elles moght not kinges thre
Haf raght to ride sa ferr ewai,
And com to crist þat ilk dai. 11386

¶ he was bore the day thretend̄
And̄ offird̄ to hym tho kyngg*es* hend̄
Riche yeft*es* that they broght
But in the first yere was it noȝt
Som men seyne the next yere
ffolowyng and̄ som w*ith* resons sere
Seyne ij° yere aft*er* they come
Iohn Gyldyn-mowþ seith h*is* dome
That he fond̄ in an old̄ boke
Thise kyngg*es* thre hir wey toke
A twelve monyþ ar the natyuyte
ffor els might not tho thre
haue rawght to ride so farre way
And̄ come to Cryst thilk̄ day

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Scho said, "treuli þis ilk es he
In quam þe world sal sauued be."
Of p*ro*pheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was p*ro*phetess. 11356
Þat ilk dai a propheci
Said symeon of vr lauedi,
Of hir and of hir son ihesu,
þe quilk þat i sal tell ȝu nou. 11360
"þis child," he said bi-for þai*m* alle,
"Sal be to fele me*n* i*n* dune falle,
And to fele in uprising, 11363
In takni*n*g alsua of gainsaying;
þis dunefal sal we vnderstand
Suld be all þe mistrouand,
þis vprising of o*per*fele 11367
þat in trouth w[ar] treu and lele."
Til mari he said, "þin auen hert
A sorful word sal stic ou*er*-thuert;"
þe suord of soru thoru hir hert stod,
Quan scho hir sune sau hang on rod.

þis is he she seide to sene
In whom þe world shal saued bene
Of p*ro*phecy soþ þis word wes
þ*er*fore Anna was p*ro*phetes
¶ þ*a*t same day a p*ro*phecie
Symeon seide of oure ladye
Of hir & of hir son ie*s*u
whiche I shal telle new
þis childe he seide biforn alle
Shal be to fele men in dou*n*-falle
And to fele in vprisyng
In token also of ȝein-seying
þis dou*n*-fal shal we vndirstonde
Shul be alle þe mis trowonde
þis vprisyng of o*per*e fele
þ*a*t in trouþe were trewe & lele
Marie he seide to þin hert
A swerd of sorwe shal stik ou*er*þewert
þ*a*t swerd þourȝe hir herte stood
When*n*e she hir son say honge on rood

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

FRa he was born, þe dai threttend,
þai offred him, þe kinges hend,
wid riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375
þat he was born bot þ*a*t ȝere noght,
And su*m* men sais þe neist ȝere
Foluand, and su*m*, wid resun sere:
Sais tua ȝere eft*er* þat þai come. 11379
Iohn gilden-moueth sais wid his dome
þat he fand in ane ald boke, [col. 2]
þir kinges thre þair wai þai toke
A tuelmoth are þe natiuite, 11383
For ellis might noght þaa kynges thre
Haue raght to ride so fer way,
And cu*m* to crist þat ilk day. 11386

¶ For he was bore þe day þrettende
Offred to him þo kynges hende
Riche ȝiftis þ*a*t þei brouȝt
But in þe furste ȝeer was hit nouȝt
So*m*me men seyn þe nexte ȝeere
Folewynge & so*m*me w*i*th resou*n*s sere
Seyn two ȝeer aftir þei come
Ion gilden mouþ seiþ his dome
þ*a*t he fonde in oon olde boke [col. 2]
þese kyngis þre her weye toke
A tweluemoneþe or þe natiuite
For elles myȝte not þo þre
haue rauȝte to ride so fer way
And comen to crist þilke day

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

He sais þat in þe bok he fand
Of a p*ro*phet of estrinland,
Hight balaam, crafti and bald;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A sterne to cum þ*a*t suld be sene,
Was neu*er* nan suilk be-for sua scene.
Vs telles alsua iohn gilden-moth,
Of a folk ferr and first vncuth, 11394
Wo*n*nand be þe est occean,
þat bi-yond þam ar wo*n*nand nan.
A-mang squilk was broght a writte
O seth, þe name was laid on it, 11398
O suilk a stern þe writt it spak,
And of þir offerands to mak.
þis writte was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it cuth to haf in min, 11402
þat at þe last þai ordeind tuelue,
þe thoghtfulest a-mang þam-selue,
And did þam in a montain dern
Desselic to wait þe stern; 11406
Q*ue*n ani deid o þat dozein,
His sun for him was sett again,
Or his neist þ*a*t was fere, [f 63, bk, col. 1]
Sua þat eu*er* þan ilk yere. 11410
Quen þair corns war in-don
þai went in to þ*a*t montaine son,
þar þai offerd, praid, and suank,
Thre dais noþer ete ne dranc. 11414
þus thoru ilk oxspring þai did,
Til at þe last þis stern it kyd,
þis ilk stern þam come to warn,
Apon þ*a*t mont in forme o barn,
And bar on it liknes of croice, 11419
And said to þaim wit mans woice,
þat þai suld wend to Iuen land.
þai went, and tua yeir war wakand,

COTTON

he seid in that boke he fond
Of a p*ro*phete of Esterne lond
That balam hight Crafty & old
And mekyll of a sterre he told
A sterre he seid shuld be sene
Was neu*er* non*e* to-fore so shene
Iohn tellyth vs als goldyn-mowthe
Of a sterre folk vncouthe
Wonnyng by est occyon
By-yond hem is peple non
Among which was broght a wryt
Of seth the name spak*e* of yt
Of suche a sterre the wryt spak*e*
And off thise offryngg*es* to make
This wryt was kept fro kynne to kynne
That they wold there-on myn
At the last they ordeynyd xij
The wysest among hem-self
And bid hem in a mountene dern*e*
Bysely to wayte that sterne
When eny died of that dozyn*e*
his sonne was sette for hym s*er*teyn*e*
Or his next frende or fere
So that eueriche a yere
When her cornys werne y*n*-done
They wentyn in-to þe mountayne sone
There they offird praied & swank
Thre dais nothir ete ne drank
Thus eche ofspryng there did
Tylle the sterre was to hem kyd
Thilk sterre hem come to warne [f 127]
Vpon the mount in form[1] of barn*e*
And bare on yt liknes of cros [[1] MS. from]
And seid to hem w*it*h mannys voice
That they shuld go to iewis lond
They went & ware ij° yere walkond

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He said þat in þat bok he fand 11387
Of a p*ro*phete of estrin land,
Hight balaam, crafti and ald;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A stern to cu*m* þat suld be sene,
was neu*er* nane befor sua schene.
Us tellis alsua iohn gilden-muth,
Of a folk fer and ful vncuth, 11394
wonand bi þe est occeane
þat biȝond þai*m* es wonand nane.
Amang quilk folk w*a*s broght a writ
Of seth, þe man was laid on it; 11398
Of suilk a stern þe writ it spak,
And of þir offrandes to mak.
þe writ was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it couth to haue i*n* min;
At þe last þai ordained tuelue, 11403
þe thoghtfulest emang þai*m*-selue,
And did þai*m* i*n* a montaine dern,
Desseli to waite þe stern; 11406
Quen ani deide of þai*m* dozeine,
His sun[1] for him was sett again,
Or his neist frend þ*a*t was fere,
Sua þ*a*t eu*er* þ*a*n ilk ȝere. [1 MS. sum]
Quen þair cornis was i*n* done, 11411
þai went into þat montaine sone;
þar þai offred, praid, and sua[nk],
Thre dais nouþ*er* ete na drank.
þus thoru ilk ospring þai did,
Till at þe last þis stern it kid,
þis ilk stern þaim co*m* to warn, 11417
Opon þat mou*n*t in forme of barn,
And bar on it licnes of croice, [leaf 78, col. 1]
And said to þaim wid manes voice,
þat þai sould weind to iuen lande.
þay went, and tua ȝere was walca*n*d,

GÖTTINGEN

he saide in þ*a*t book he fond
Of a p*ro*phete of estern lond
þ*a*t balaam hett crafty & olde
And mychel of a sterre he tolde
A sterre he seide shulde be scne
Was neu*er* noon bifore so shene
Ion telleþ vs als gilden mouþ
Of a ferren folk vncouþ
Wonyng bi eest occione
Biȝonde hem is pepul none
Among whiche was brouȝt a writ
Of seth þe name spake of hit
Of suche a sterrie þe writt spake
And of þese offringes to make
þis writt was kepte fro kyn to kyn
þ*a*t þei wolde þ*er*onne myn
At þe laste þei ordeyned twelue
þe wisest among hem selue
And dud hem in a mou*n*teyn derne
Bisily to waite þ*a*t sterne
When*n*e any deȝed of þ*a*t doseyn
his son was set for hi*m* certeyn
Or his nexte frend or fere
So þ*a*t eu*er*uche a ȝere
when*n*e her cornes were in done
þei went into þe mou*n*teyn sone
þ*er*e þei offred preide & swank
þre dayes nouþ*er* eet ne drank
þus vche ospring þ*er*e did
Til þe sterre was to hem kid
þulke sterre hem coom to warn
Vpon þe mou*n*t in forme of barn
And bare on hit likenes of crois
And seide to he*m* wiþ mo*n*nes vois
þ*a*t þei shul go to iewes londe [lf 71, bk]
þei went & were two ȝeere walkonde

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þe stern w*en*t forth-wit þ*a*t þam ledd,	The sterne by-fore hem eu*er* led
And ferlilic þan war þai fedd, 11424	And wondirly were they fed
þair scrippes q*ue*r þai rade or yode,	hir skryppis whethir they rode or yode
þam failed neu*er* o drinc ne fode.	hem failid nevir drynk nor fode
þir kinges rides forth þair rade,	Thise kyngg*es* redyn forth her rode
þe stern alwais þam forwit glade,	The sterre euyr by-fore hem glode
þai said, "far we nu to yond king	They seid go we to that kyng
þat sal in erth haf na nending; 11430	That shalle in erthe haue non evenyng
þis king we sal be offrand nu,	We wold hym bere offryng new
And honur him wit truthes tru;	And honour*e* hym w*ith* throwth*us* trew
Al þe kinges o þis werld,	Alle the kyngg*es* of this werd
For him sal be quakand a*nd* ferd."	ffor hym shulle quake & be ferd
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,	They folowid on the sterre beme
Til þai come in-to ierusalem, 11436	Tille they come to Ier*usal*em
Bot fra þai come þar als suith,	But fro they come there at þ*a*t tyme
þe stern it hid and can vnkyth,	The sterre hym hid & nold not shyne
Thoru þe might of sant drightin	Thorogh the might of god above
For horods sak his wiþerwin, 11440	That was for fals herowdis love
þat wist þof queþer þe kinges noght,	Yet wyst tho kyngg*es* it noȝt [sought
Bot wend haf funden þat þai soght.	But wend to fynd there that they
þai toke þair gesting in þe tun,	They toke her ynnys in the toun*e*
And spird him efter vp and dun,	And askyd aft*er* hym vp and doun*e*
Bot þe burgeses o þe cite 11445	But the burgeis of that Cite
Thoght ferli quat þis thing suld be.	had wond*er* what yt might be
þai asked q*ua*t þai soght, and þai	They askyd hem what seche ye
Said, "a blisful child, par-fai! 11448	A blisful child they seid p*ar*de
He sal be king of kinges all,	he shalbe kyng of kyngg*es* alle
To hend and fete we sal him fall.	To hond and fote we shulle hy*m* falle
Sagh we na stern þ*a*t ledd us hidir?"	Sie ye no sterre that led vs heþ*er*
þan þai gedir þam to-gedir, 11452	Tho they gedird hem to-gethir
And spak hir-of wit gret wondring,	And spak there-of w*ith* grete wondryng
And word cu*m* til herod þe kyng,	And word come to herowde the kyng
[1] þ*a*t þar was suilk kynges cu*m*mu*n*,	That suche kyngg*es* there were comyn
And in þ*a*t tun gestenin*g* had nu*m*mu*n*.	And had her-ynne in toun*e* nomyn
¶ Q*ue*n he þis tiþand vndir-stod, [1 col. 2]	When he this tale vnd*er*stode
Him thoght it noþer fair na god,	hym thoght that neyþ*er* feyr*e* ne good

þe stern went forwid þat þaim ledd,
And wonþerfulli þan war þai fedd,
þar scrippes, queþer þai rad or ȝode,
þaim fayled neuer drinc ne fode. 11426
Þir kynges rides forth þair rade,
þe stern alwais þaim forwid glade,
þai said, "far we nu to yon king,
þat sal in erd haue nan euening;
þis king we sal bere offrand neu,
And honur him wid trouthes treu;
Alle þe kinges of þis werld 11433
For him sal be quakand & fered."
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,
Till þai com in-to ierusaleme, 11436
Bot fro þai come þar alsuith,
þe stern it hid and gan vnkith,
Thoru þe might of saint drightin,
For herodes sake his wiþerwine, 11440
þat þoqueþer wist þe kinges noght,
Bot went haue funden þat þai soght.
þai tok þair gestni[n]g in þat tune,
And spirand him after vp and doune,
Bot þe burges of þat cite 11445
Had farli quat þis tydand suld be.
þai asked quat þai soght, and þai
Said, "a blisful child, Par-fai!
He sal be king of kinges alle, 11449
To hend & fete we sal him falle.
Sau ȝe na stern þat led vs heþer?"
þan þai gedrid þaim to-giþer,
And spak þar-of wid gret wondring,
And word com to herodes king,
þat þar was suilk kinges comin, 11455
In þat tune gestning had nomin.
Quen he þis tiþand vnderstode; [col. 2]
Him toght it nouþer fair ne gode,

þe sterre bifore hem euer led
And wondirly were þei fed
her scrippes wheþer þei rode or ȝode
hem failed neuer drynke nor fode
þese kynges riden forþ her rode
þe sterre euer bifore hem glode
þei seide go we to þat kynge
þat shal in erþe haue noon euenynge
we wol him bere offrynge newe
And honoure him wiþ trouþes trewe
Alle þe kyngis of þis werd
For him shulde quake & be ferd
þei followed on þe sterre beme
Til þei coom to Ierusalem
But fro þei com þere at þat tyme
þe sterre him hidde & wolde not shyne
þourȝe þe myȝt of god aboue
þat was for fals heroudes loue
ȝitt wiste þo kyngis hit nouȝt
But wende to fynde þere þat þei souȝt
þei toke her Innes in þe toun
And asked aftir him vp & doun
But þe burgeys of þat cite
had wondir what hit myȝt be
þei asked hem what seche ȝe
A blisful childe þei seide parde
he shal be kyng of kynges alle
To honde & foot we shul him falle
Say ȝe no sterre þat lad vs hidur
þo þei gedered hem to gidur
And spake þerof wiþ greet wondringe
And word coom to heroude þe kynge
þat suche kynges þere were comen
And had her In in þe toun nomen
whenne he þis tale vndirstode
him þouȝte hit nouþer faire ne gode

For wel he wend, þat ful o suik,
To be put vte of his king rike; 11460
And did he suith to samen call
þe maist*er*s of his kingrik all,
And fraind at þaim if þai wist,
Q*uar* suld he be born, þat crist,
þat suld þe king of Iues be? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe p*ro*phet had written sua,
And said, "þou bethleem iuda,
þof þou be noght þe mast cite, 11469
þou es noght lest of dignite,
O þe sal he be born and bred,
Mi folk of isr*ae*l sal lede."
Herod þaa kings cald in dern, 11473
And spird þam q*ue*n þai sagh þe stern,
"Gais," he said, "and spirs well gern,
And q*ue*n yee funden haf þe barn,
Cu*m*s again and tels me, 11477
For wit wirscip i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be yare."
Q*ue*n þai went in þair wai to far,
And left herod þat fals felun, 11481
þe stern þai sagh be-for þam bon.
And herbi semis, sua thinc me,
Sagh nan it bot þa kinges thre. 11484
Bituix þe lift a*n*[d] þe erth it glade,
Sua fair a stern was neuer made.
Right fra þe tun of ierusalem
It ledd þam in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte-ou*er* þat hus þan stode þe stern,
þar i*esus* and his moder wern.
þai kneld dun and broght i*n* hand,
Ilkan him gaf worþi offrand.
þe first o þam þat Iasp*er* hight, 11493
He gaf him gold wit resu*n* right,

COTTON

ffor he wend he shuld come
And put hym out of his kyngdom*e*
Swythe to-gedir lete he calle
The mastirs of h*is* clerk*es* alle
And askyd of hem hym by-forn*e*
Where that Cryst shuld be born*e*
That kyng of Iewis shuld be
They seid in bedlem Iude
The p*ro*phetis haue yt wretyn yor*e*
In bedlem Iuda he to be bor*e*
They it be not þ^e^ most Cyte
Of dignyte lest shuld yt not be
Of the shalle he be born*e* & bred
My folk of IsraeH shalle lede
¶ herowde askyd þ^o^ kyngg*es* in dern*e*
When they sie that ilk sterne
Goith he seid and fast euquere
how he is born*e* and where
Comyþ ayen and tellyþ me
W*ith* worship wille I hym se
Sir they seid yt shalbe done
On hir wey went they sone
When they and herowde were a-twynne
The sterre to shyne did be-gynne
here-by yt semyth to me
Sie non*e* yt but the kyngg*es* iij^e^
Bytwene eir*e* and erth yt shone
A feyrir was there neu*er* non*e*
The towne of Ier*usal*em fro
In-to bedlem yt left he*m* tho
Ovir the hows stode the sterne
There Ihesu and h*is* modir werne
They knelid doun and broght in hond
Echon yaf worthy offrand
The first of hem that Iaspar hight
he yaf hym gold w*ith* resoun right

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For wele he went, þat ful of suike,
To be putt vte of his kingrike; 11460
And did he suith do samen calle,
þe maistris of þis kingrike alle,
And frained if ani of þaim wist,
Quar he suld be born, þat crist,
þat suld king of Iuus be? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe prophete had writin sua,
And sais, "þu bethleem iuda, 11468
If þu be noght þe most cite,
þu es noght lest off dignite,
Of þe sal he be born and brede.
Mi folk of israel sal lede." 11472
Herodes þa kinges calld in dern,
And spird quen þai sau þat stern,
"Gas," he sais, "and spiris garn,
And quen ȝe funden haue þat barn,
Comes again and tellis me, 11477
For wid worschipp i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be ȝare."
Quen þai went in þair wai to fare,
And left herodes, þat fals feloune,
þe stern þai sau bifor þaim boune,
And here-bisemes sua think me,
Sau nan it bot þe kinges thre. 11484
Tuix þe lift and þe erd it glad,
A fairer þan was neuer no mad,
Right fra þe tune of ierusalem
It ledd þaim in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte ouer þat hous þan stod þat stern,
þar iesu and his moder warn.
þai knelid dune and broght in hand,
Ilkane him gaf worthi offrand. 11492
Þe first of þam, þat iaspar hight,
He gaf him gold wid resun right,

GÖTTINGEN

For he wende he shulde com
And put him out of his kyngdom
Swiþe to gider lete he calle
þe maistris of his clerkes alle
And asked of hem him biforn
where þat crist shulde be born
þat kyng of iewis shulde be
þei seide in bethleem Iude
þe prophetis haue hit writen ȝore
In bedleem iuda he to be bore
þei hit be not þe moost cite
Of dignite leest shulde hit not be
Of þe shal he be born & brede
Mi folke of israel shal lede
¶ Heroude asked þo kyngis in derne
Whenne þei say þat ilke sterne
Gooþ he seide & faste enquere
how he is born & where
Comeþ aȝeyn & telleþ me
Wiþ worshipe wol I him se
Sir þei seide hit shal be done
On her wey went þei soone
whenne þei & heroude were a twynne
þe sterre to shyne dud bigynne
herby hit semeþ to me
Say noon hit but þe kynges þre
Bitwene eyr & erþe hit shoon
A fairer was þer neuer noon
þe toun of ierusalem fro
Into bethleem hit lad hem þo
Ouer þe hous stood þe stern
þere iesu & his modir wern
þei kneled doun & brouȝte in honde
Vchone ȝaf worþi offronde
þe furst of hem þat iasper hiȝt
he ȝaf him gold wiþ resoun riȝt

TRINITY

And þat was for to sceu takning
O kynges all þat he was kyng. 11496
Melchior him com þair neist,
Heid he was, bath godd and prist,
Wit recles forwit him he fell, 11499
þat agh be brint in kirc to smell,
It es a gun þat cums o firr. [leaf 64, col. 1]
Bot attropa gaf gift o mir,
A smerl o selcuth bitturnes, 11503
þat dedman cors wit smerld es,
(For roting es na better rede)
In taken he man was suld be dede.
O þir thre giftes, sais sum bok, 11507
At ans all thre he tok,
Ful suetlik wit smiland [chere],
Biheild þaa giftes riche and dere.
¶ Ioseph and maria his spuse, 11511
Ful fair þai cald þam til huse,
Fair ȝai did þair conrai dight,
Wit þe child war þai þat night.
Wit-vten pride, þe soth to tell, 11515
Had þai na bedd was spred wit pell,
Bot þat þai faand, wit-vten wand
þai tok, and thanked godd his sand.
Ful fain war þai, þai sua had spedd,
þaa kinges thre ar broght to bedd,
Thre weri kinges o þair wai, 11521
þe feirth a child wel mare þan þai,
þat wist þai wel, and kyd wit dede,
Ful wel he wil þam quit þair mede.
þai had in wil þat ilk night 11525
To torn be herods, als þai hight,
Bot quils þai slepand lai in bedd,
An angel com þat þam for-bedd
To wend þam bi him ani wai,
For he was traitur, fals in fai, 11530

COTTON

he yaf' yt hym in tokonynggés
That he was kyng of alle kynggés
¶ Melchior come alle-there-next
And kyd he was bothe god & prest
And with sence by-fore hym he felle
That shuld in chirch brenne & smelle
hyt is a gomme that comyþ of fyrre
Baltozar he offyrd myrre
A bawme of wonder bytternes
That dedmen with anoynted is
ffor rotyng is no better rede
In tokyn he was man to be ded
Thise iij^e yeftes seith som boke
At oons alle he hem toke
ffull swetely with smyling chere
Byheld tho yeftes riche and dere
IosepH and mary his spouse [leaf 127, bk]
ffeire callid hem to howse
In feire aray they hem dizt
With the child they were þat nyȝt
With-outyn pride to telle you alle
had they no bed sprad with palle
But right as they there fond
They toke and thanckyd god his sond
ffayne they were that they had sped
Tho kynggés iij^e were broght in bed
Thre wery kynggés of her way
This child sought with this aray
he knew hem wele & kyd in-dede
Wele he quytte hem her mede
They were in wille thilke nyȝtht
To turne to harowde as they hight
But as they in-to slepe were lad
An angill come & hem for-bad
To wend by hym eny way
ffor he was traytoure fals of fay

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1]And þat was for to scheu takening
Of kinges all þat he was kyng. [[1] lf 78, bk, col. 1]
Melchior him come þar neist, 11497
And kid he was bot[h] godd and prest,
wid rekels forwid him he felle
þat agh be brint in kirc[2] to smell,
It es a gum þat cummes of firr.
Bot attropa gaue gift of mirr, [[2] MS. kirt]
A smell of selcuth bitternes, 11503
þat did man cors wid smerled es,
(For rotting es no better rede) [dede.
In takning he was man and sulde be
Of þir thre gyftes, sais sum boke,
At anes alle thre he toke, 11508
Ful sueteli, and smiland chere,
Beheld þaa giftes riche & dere.

IOseph and mari his spouse,
Ful faire þai callid þaim to house,
Faire þai did þair conrai dight, 11513
wid þe child þai war þat night,
wid-vten pride, þe soth to telle,
Had þai na bed spredd wid pelle,
Bot þat þai fand widvten wand 11517
þay tok, and thanked god his sand.
Ful fayn war þai, þai sua had spedde,
þe kinges thre er broght in bedde,
Thre weri kinges of þare way, 11521
þe feirst a child wele more þan þai.
þat wist þai wele, and kid wid dede,
Ful wele he wele þaim quite þar mede.
þai had in will þat ilk night 11525
To turn bi herodis als þai hight,
Bot quiles þai slepand lay in bedd,
An angel come þat þam for-bedd
To wend þaim bi him ani wai, 11529
For he was traitour, fals in fai,

GÖTTINGEN

he ȝaf hit him in tokenynges
þat he was kyng of alle kyngis
Melchior coom alþer neest
And kud he was boþe god & prest
Wiþ sense bifore him he felle
þat shulde in chirche brenne & smelle
hit is a gomme þat comeþ of firre [lf 72]
Balchisor he offred mirre
A bawme of wondir bitturnes
þat dede men wiþ anoynt es
For rotyng is no better rede
In token he was mon to be dede
þese þre ȝiftis seiþ som boke
At ones alle he hem toke
Ful swetely wiþ smylyng chere
Bihelde þo ȝiftes riche & dere
Ioseph & marye his spouse
Faire called hem to house
And faire arayed þei hem diȝt
Wiþ þe childe þei were þat nyȝt
Wiþouten pride to telle ȝou alle
Had þei no bed sprad wiþ palle
But riȝt as þei þere fonde
þei tok & þonked god his sonde
Fayn þei were þat þei had sped
þo kynges þre were brouȝt in bed
þre wery kynges of her way
þis childe souȝt wiþ þis aray
He knew hem wel & kud in dede
wel he quit hem her mede
þei were in wille þulke nyȝt
To turne to heroude as þei hiȝt
But as þei into slepe were lad
An aungel coom & hem forbad
To wende bi him any wey
For he was traitour fals of fey

TRINITY

A-noþer wai þat þai suld fare.
þe morun quen þai risen ware, 11532
And þai had honurd þar þe child,
þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
And thanked ioseph curtaisli,
O þair calling and herbergeri. 11536
þaa kinges ferd a-noþer wai,
Q*ue*n þat herods herd þer-of sai,
Ful wrath he wex, þ*at* wrangwis ki*n*g,
And herd hi*m* driuen al til heþing.
He sett his waites bi þe stret, 11541
If þai moght wit þaa kinges mett,
He co*m*mandid son þai suld be slan,
If þai moght oþer be ou*er*-tan.
Bot godd wald not þai mett þa*m* wit,
þai ferd al sauf in to þair kyth. 11546
[1] Q*ue*n herods sagh he moght not sped,
Sua wa was him þ*at* he wald wede,
For þat his wil sua moght not rise,
He thoght him wenge on oþer wise.
He made a purueance in hi, [1 col. 2]
þat mani saccles suld it bij, 11552
For he moght find nan wit sak,
On þe sakles he suld ta wrake.
Q*ua* herd eu*er* ani slik
Purueance sa ful o suike, 11556
þat for þe chesun of a barn,
Sua mani wald þ*at* war forfarn?
He co*m*mandid til his knyghtes kene
To sla þe childer al be-dene, 11560
Wit-in þe tun of bethleem,
And vtewit mani barntem
Did he sacclesli o lijf,
Ful waful made he mani wijf! 11564
Wit-in þe land left he noght an,
O tua yeir eild þ*at* he ne was slan,

COTTON

Anoþ*er* wey shuld they far*e*
On morn*e* when they resyn war*e*
When they þ*us* had do to þ*at* child
They toke her leve at mary myld
And thanckyd Ioseph̄ Curteisly
Of her noble harbergary
Tho kyngg*es* yedyn a-nothir wey
When herowde herd there-of sey
Wroth̄ was that wrongfuł kyng
And held hym drevyn to scornyng
They set alle spies by the strete
yf they migh̄t tho kyngg*es* mete
he bad sle hem for h*is* sake
yf they migh̄t hem ovir-take
But god wold not he met he*m* wyth̄
Save they went in-to their kyth̄
¶ When herowdis sie he my3t not spede
Wroth̄ he was as he wold wede
ffor h*is* wille migh̄t not ryse
he thogh̄t to venge hym on oþ*er* wyse
he made an ordinauñce in hie
That many Giltles shuld die
ffor he migh̄t not fynd Ih*esus*
A-wreke wold he hym þ*us*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
ffor the cheson of oo barn)
Many wold he haue for-farn)
he comaundid his kny3t*es* kene
To sle tho childryn alle by-dene
Wyth-ynne the toun) of bedle*m*
And w*ith*-outyn eny barntem
he did hem alle sakeles of lyve
ffuł sory made he many a wyve
W*ith*-ynne the lond left he non*e*
Of ij° yer*e* old but lete hem slon*e*

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Anoþ*er* wai þat þai suld fare.
þe morn quen þai risen ware, 11532
And þai had honurd þar þe child, [col. 2]
þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
And thanked ioseph curtaiseli,
Of þair calli*n*g & herbergeri.
Þe kinges ȝode anoþer wai; 11537
Quen herodes herd þ*er*-of sai,
Ful wrath he wex, þ*a*t wra*n*gwis ki*n*g,
And held hi*m* driuen all till hething.
He set his waites by þe strete, 11541
If þai might wid þe ki*n*ges mete,
He coma*n*de sono þai sud be slane,
If þai might ouþ*er* be ou*er*tane. 11544
Bot godd wald noght þai met þ*a*m wid,
þai ȝode all*e* sauf in-to þair kith. [spede,
Qven herodes sau he migh noght
Sua wa hi*m* was þ*a*t he wald wede,
For þ*a*t his will might noght rise,
He þoght hi*m* venge on oþ*er* wise.
He made a puruiance in hey, 11551
þat mani sackles suld it by,
For he might find nane wid sake,
On sackles he wald him wrake.
Qua*n* herde eu*er* ani slike
Puruiance sua ful of swike, 11556
þat for þe chesun of a barn
Sua mani wold þ*a*t war forfarn?
He coma*n*ded his knightes kene
To sla þe childe*r* all*e* bi-dene, 11560
wid-in þe tun of bethleem
And vtewid mani barntem
Did he sackles of liue;
Ful sari made he mani a wiue! 11564
wid-in þe land left he noght ane,
Of tua ȝere eilde þ*a*t he ne w*a*s slane,

GÖTTINGEN

Anoþ*er* wey shulde þei fare
On morn when*n*e þei risen ware
when*n*e þei þus had do to þ*a*t childe
þei toke her leue at marie mylde
And þonked Ioseph curteysely
Of her noble herbergery
¶ þo kynges ȝoden anoþ*er* wey
When*n*e heroude herde þ*er*of sey
Wroop wex þ*a*t wrongful kyng
And helde him dryuen to scornyng
þei sett aspies bi þe strete
If þei myȝt þo kyngis mete
He bad sle hem for his sake
If þei miȝt hem ou*er*take
But god wolde not he met he*m* wiþ
Saf þei went into her kiþ
¶ when*n*e heroude say he miȝt not spede
wroop he was as he wolde wede
For his wille miȝt not rise
he þouȝte to venge hi*m* on oþ*er*e wise
he made oon ordinau*n*ce in hiȝe
þ*a*t mony gultles shulde diȝe
For he miȝt not fynde ihesus
Awreke wolde he him þus
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe chesou*n* of o barn
Mony wolde he haue forfarn
He co*m*mau*n*dide his knyȝtis kene
To sle þo children alle be dene
Wiþin þe tou*n* of bethleem
And wiþouten mony barmetem
he dud hem sacles of lyue
Ful sory made he mony a wyue
wiþ in þe londe laft he none
Of two ȝeer olde but lete hem slone

TRINITY

Tua yeir or less, i tel it yow,
For sua he wend to sla ie*s*u. 11568
All for noght can he to striue,
Moght he noght ie*s*u bring o liue,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ar he self wald, þat mighti king,
To ded it moght naman hi*m* bring,
And not yeitt þan þ*a*t he ne suld rise,
Al at his aun deuise. 11576
It was a mikel sume o q*ua*in
O þaa childer þat war slain,
An hundret fourti-four thusand.
Thoru ie*s*u com to lijf lastand. 11580
Bot seuen dais for-wit we rede
Ar herod had gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his sleping lai,
An angel þus til him can sai, 11584
"Rise vp, iosep, and busk and ga,
Maria and þi child al sua,
For yow be-houes nu all thre
In land of egyp for to fle;
Rise vp, ar it be dai, 11589
And folus forth þe wildrin wai;
Herod þ*a*t es þe child fa
Fra nu wil sek him for to sla,
þare sal yee bide stil wit þe barn,
Til þ*a*t i eft cum yow to warn." 11594

Of ij° yere or w*ith*-ynne þ*us*
So he wend to sle I*hesus*
Alle for noght gon he stryve
Might he not I*hes*u bryng of lyve
he that oure aller lyf may yef
W*ith*-outyn hym may no man lyf
Ar he wold that my3ty kyng
Might none hym to deth bryng
And yet not then but he shuld ryse
Right at his owne devyse
This was þe som*me* in certayn
Of the childryn þ*a*t were slayne
An hondird xl and iiij M
To I*hes*u come to lyf lestand
But vij dais by-fore we rede
Ar herawdis made do th*is* dede
Ther Ioseph on slepe lay
An angil to hym gon say
Ryse vp Ioseph do the to go
W*ith* mary and hir child also
ye mote nedis alle thre
Into Egipt lond fle
Rysith vp ar yt be day
And folowyth euyr the wete way
herowde that is the child*es* fo
Now awaytyth hym to slo
There shulle ye duelle w*ith* þ*a*t barne
Tylle I come yon eft to warne

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Son was ioseph redi bun, [leaf 64, bk, col. 1]
Wit naghtertale he went o tun, 11596
Wit maria mild and þair meine,
A maiden and þair suanis thre,
þat seruid þam in þair seruis; 11599
Wit þaim was nan bot war and wis.

COTTON

Sone was Ioseph redy boun
By nyght he went out of toun
W*ith* mary myld and hir meyne
A maydyn and also knavis thre
That then were in her s*er*vyce
alle were they ware and wyse

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Tua ȝere or lesse, i tell it ȝu,
For sua he wend to sla ie*s*u. 11568
All*e* for noght gan he striue,
Moght he noght ie*s*u bri*n*ge of liue,
He þat ur aller lijf mai geue, [f 79, col. 1]
widuten him mai no ma*n* liue, 11572
Ar hi*m*-self wald, þ*a*t mighti ki*n*g,
To dede might no man him bri*n*g,
And ȝeit noght þ*a*n þ*a*t he ne suld rise
All*e* right at his auen deuise. 11576
It was a mekil soume of quaine
Of þe child*e*r þat war slaine,
A hundreth fourti foure thousand
Thoru ie*s*u come to lijf lastand. 11580
BOt seuene dais, we forwid rede,
Are h*e*rodes gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his slepi*n*g lai,
An angel þus till him gan sai, 11584
"Rise up, ioseph! busk þe a*n*d ga,
Mari and þi child al-sua,
For ȝou bihouis nu all*e* thre
In land of egipt for to fle. 11588
Rises up, ar it be dai,
And folus ay þe wildrin wai.
H*e*rodes, þat es þe childes fa,
For nou waites him to sla. 11592
þar sal ȝe dwel stille wid þe barn,
Till þat i eft cu*m* ȝou to warn."

Of two ȝeer or wiþynne þus
So he wende to sle Ihesus
Al for nouȝt gon he stryue
Miȝt he not ie*s*u bringe of lyue
He þ*a*t oure aller lyf may ȝyue
Wiþouten hi*m* may no mon lyue
Ar he wolde þ*a*t myȝti kynge
Miȝte noon him to deþe bringe
& ȝit not þenne but he shulde rise
Riȝt at his owne deuyse
þis was þe som*me* in certeyne
Of þe childe þ*a*t were slayne
An hundride fourti & foure þousande
þourȝe ie*s*u coom to lif lastande
¶ But seuen dayes bifore we rede
Ar heroudes made do þis dede
þere Ioseph on slepe lay [leaf 72, back]
An aungel to him gon say
Rise vp Ioseph do þe to go
Wiþ marie & hir childe also
ȝe mot nedes alle þre
Into egipte londe fle
Riseþ vp ar hit be day
And folweþ euer þe wete way
Heroude þ*a*t is þe childes fo
Now awayteþ him to slo
þ*e*re shul ȝe dwelle wiþ þ*a*t barn
Til I com ȝou efte to warn

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Sone was ioseph redi boune, 11595
wit naghtertale he went of toune,
wid mari mild and þair meygne,—
A maydin and þair swaines thre,
þat seruid in þair seruise; 11599
wid þam was nane bot war a*n*d wise.

Soone was Ioseph redy bou*n*
By nyȝt he went out of tou*n*
Wiþ marie mylde & her meyne
A mayden & also knaues þre
þ*a*t þenne were in her seruyse
Alle were þei war & wise

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

For sco rad, þat moder mild, 11601
And *in* hir barm sco ledd hir child,
Til þai come at a coue was dipe,
þar þai þam thoght to rest and slepe,
þar did þai mari for to light, 11605
Bot son þai sagh an vgli sight.
Als þai loked þam biside,
Vte o þis coue þan sagh þai glide
Mani dragons wel sodanli,
þe suanis þan bi-gan to cri. 11610
Q*ue*n i*esus* sagh þam glopnid be,
He lighted of his moder kne,
And stod a-pon þaa bestes grim,
And þai þam luted vnder him.
þan com þe p*ro*pheci al cler, 11615
To dede, þat said es in sauter,
"þe dragons wona*n*d in þair coue
þe lauerd agh yee worthli to lufe."
¶ I*esus* he went be-for þam þan,
Forbed þam harm do ani man. 11620
Maria and ioseph ne for-þi
For the child war ful dreri,
Bot i*esus* ansuard þaim o-nan,
"For me drednes haf nu yee nan,
Ne haf yee for me na barn-site, 11625
For i am self man al p*ar*fite,
And al þe bestes þat ar wild
For me most be tame and mild."

[fforth she rode that maydyn myld
And in her arme led her child [f 123]
Tille they come by a Cave depe
There they thoght to rest & slepe
They did mary there to light
Sone they saw an owgle sight
As they lokyd hem beside
Out of[1] this cave they sie glide
Many dragons sodeinly
The gromys tho bygan to Cry
When Ihe*sus* sie hem dred so be
he went doun*e* of[1] h*is* mod*er* kne
And stode vpon tho best*es* grym
And they lowtid doun to hym[1]]
[2]þen come þe p*ro*pheci alle clere.
þat spokin was of þat childe dere
[[3]The dragons wonnyng abowte
That lord ow ye loue and lowte]
Ihesus went be-for ham þan.
for-bede to folow him any man.
mari & Ioseph̄ noȝt for-þi. [[3] from Laud MS. 416]
for þe childe was ful drery.
bot ihesus ansquared sone anane
for me drede ne haue ȝe nane.
ne haue ȝe for me na care ne site
for I. my-self am man p*ar*fite.
and alle þ*er* bestes þat ar wilde
to me þai salle be meke & milde.

Leon yode þam als Imid, 11629
And pardes als þe dragons did;
Bifor maria and ioseph yede
In right wai þam for to lede. [[4] *read* lute]
Q*ue*n maria sagh þaa bestes dute,[4]
First sco was gretli in dute, 11634

Lyones ȝode ham a-myde
and ferde as þe dragownes did.
be-for marie & Ioseph̄ ȝede.
þe riȝt way for to lede.
¶ quen mari sagh̄ þa bestes route.
first ho was in grete doute.

COTTON

[[1] *Extract from* Laud MS. 416 *ends here.*]

FAIRFAX

[[2] Fairfax MS., leaf 53]

Forth scho rade, þat mayden milde,
And in hir arm scho led hir childe,
Till þai come till a coue þat was depe,
þar þai þoght to rest and slepe, 11604
þar did þai mari for to light,
Bot sone þai sau an vgli sight.
Als þai lokid þaim bi-side,
vte of þis coue þan sau þai glide
Mani dragonis sodaynli, [col. 2] 11609
þe suaines þan bi-gan to cri.
Quen iesus sau þaim glopend be,
He lited of his modir kne,
And stod apon þe bestis grim, 11613
And þai þaim louted vnder him.
þan come þe prophecie all clere,
To dede þat said es in þe sautere,
"ȝe dragones wonand in ȝur coue
þe lauerd au ȝe worthi to loue." 11618
Iesu went bi-for þaim þan,
For-bedd þaim harm do ani man.
Mari and ioseph ne for-þi
For þe child war ful dreri, 11622
Bot iesu ansuerd þaim on-ane,
"For me drede nu haue ȝe nane,
Ne haue ȝe for me na site,
For i am man all parfite, 11626
And all þe bestes þat ar wild,
For me most worth tame and mild."

Forþ she rood þat mayden mylde
And in hir arme lad hir childe
Til þei coom bi a caue depe
þere þei þouȝte to reste & slepe
þei dud mary þere to liȝt
Soone þei sawe an vgly siȝt
As þei loked hem bi syde
Out of þis caue þei say glide
Mony dragons sodeynly
þe gromes þo bigon to cry
whenne Ihesus say hem drad so be
He went doun of his modir kne
And stood vpon þo beestes grym
And þei louted doun to him
þus coom þe prophecie al clere
To dede as seiþ þe sautere
ȝe dragouns wonynge aboute
þat lord owe ȝe loue & loute
Iesu went biforn hem þon
Forbede harm to any mon
Marie & Ioseph not for þi
For þat childe were dredi
Iesu seide to hem vchone
For me drede haue ȝe none
lete no sorwe in to ȝou bite
For I am mon al parfite
Alle þo beestis þat are wilde
To me shul be tame & mylde

Hou þe tre boued to saint mari.

Leonis ȝode þaim als emidd, 11629
And pardes als þe dragons didd;
Befor mari & ioseph ȝode,
In right wai þaim forto lede.
Quen mari sau þe bestes route,
First scho was gretli in doute, 11634

Leouns ȝede hem a myd
And libardes as þe dragouns did
Bifore mary & Ioseph þei ȝede
In riȝt wey hem to lede
whenne mary say þe bestes route
Furst she was greetly in doute

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Til *iesus* loked on hir blith, 11635
And dridnes bad hir nan to kith.
"Moder," he said, "haf þou na ward,
Noþer o leon ne o lepard,
For þai com noght vs harm to do,
Bot þair seruis at serue vs to." 11640
Bath ass and ox at wit þam war, [col. 2]
And bestes þat þair harnais bar,
Vte o ier*usal*em þair kyth,
þe leons mekli yod þam wit, 11644
Wit-vten harm or ox or ass,
Or ani best þat wit þam was.
þan was fulfild þe p*ro*pheci
þ*a*t said was thoru Ieremi, 11648
"Wolf and weþer, leon and ox,
Sal comen samen, and lamb and fox."
[[1] W*ith*-outyn harme of eny tene
That then shalbe hem bytwene]
A wain þai had þair gere wit-in
þat draun was wit oxen tuin, 11654
Forth þair wai þai went fra þan,
Wit-vten kithing of ani man.
¶ Maria forth þam foluand rade,
Gret hete in wildernes it made,
O gret t*ra*uail sco was weri, [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
A palme tre sco sagh hir bi, 11660
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i rest,
Vnder þis tre me thinc wer best,"
"Gladli," said he, "þ*a*t wil resun;"
Son he stert and tok hir dun.
Q*ue*n sco had sitten þar a wei 11665
Sco bihild a tre was hei,
And sagh a frut þar-on hingand,
Man clepes palmes in þ*a*t land,
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i ete
O þis frut if I moght gete." 11670

COTTON

and ihesus loked on hir ful bliþe
and dredenes bad hir nane to kiþe
moder he saide haue þou na warde
nauþ*er* of lioun ne of libarde.
for þai come noȝt us harme to do.
bot til vs to make þaire seruise to.
baþ asse & ox atte wiþ ham ware.
and bestes atte þaire hernays bare.
out of ier*usal*em þaire kiþ
þe liones mekeli went ham wiþ.
wiþ-outen harme of ox or asse.
or any beste atte wiþ ham was.
þen was fulfilled þe p*ro*phecy
þat saide was þorou Ieromy.
wolf & weþ*er* lyon & ox.
sal come sa*m*myn & lambe & fox.
be þaire neu*er* sa wode ne wilde
al salle worshepe þat blessid childe
[[2] A wayen they had and oxyn ij°
That hir gere was led in tho [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
fforth̄ went they hir wey than
W*ith*-outyn techyng of eny man]
Maria forþ squiþe ho rade.
grete hete in wildernes ho hade
of grete t*ra*uaile ho was wery.
a palme tree ho sagh̄ hir by.
Ioseph ho saide fayne walde I reste
vnder þis tree þink me ware best
gladli saide he þat is resoun.
sone he stert & toke hir doun.
quen ho had syten þ*er* wiþ-out legh̄
he sagh̄ a tree was selcouþ hegh̄.
and frute þ*er*-on was hangande.
men callis palmis in þat lande.
¶ Ioseph̄ ho saide fayne walde I ete.
of þis frute if I muȝt gete.

FAIRFAX

Till ie*s*u lokid on hir blith, 11635
And drede bad hir nane to kith,
"Mod*er*," he said, "haue þu no ward,
Nouþ*er* of lion ne of lippard, 11638
For þai cu*m* noght vs harm to do,
Bot for þair seruis at serue vs to."
Bat[h] asse a*n*d ox þat wit þa*m* ware,
And bestes þ*a*t þair harnais bare,
vte of ierusalem þair kith, 11643
þe leonis mekeli ȝode þai*m* with,
wid-vten harm of ox or asse,
Or ani best þat wid þaim was. [lf 79, bk, col. 1]
þan was fulfild þe p*r*ophesie
þat said was thoru Ieremie, 11648
"wolf, weþir, lion, or ox,
Sal co*m*me samen, a*n*d la*m*b a*n*d fox."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A waine þai had þare ger widin,
þat drauen was wid oxen tuin, 11654
Forth þai went þar wai fra þa*n*
widvten teching of ani man.

MAria forth þai*m* foluand rade,
Gret hete i*n* wild*r*enes it made,
Of gret t*ra*uaile scho was weri, 11659
A palme thre scho sau hir bi,
"Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i rest,
vnder þis tre me thinc war best;"
"Gladli," he said, "þat will resune."
Sone he stirt a*n*d tok hir doune.
Quan scho had siten þar a wey, 11665
Scho bi-held þis tre was hey,
And sau a frout þar-on hingand,
Men clepes palmes in þat land.
"Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i ete
Of þis frutt if i might it gete." 11670

GÖTTINGEN

Til ie*s*u loked on hir bliþe
And bad hir no drede kiþe
Modir he seide haue þ*o*u no warde
Nouþ*er* of leou*n* nor libarde
þei coom not vs harm to do
But only to serue vs to
Boþe asse & ox þ*a*t wiþ hem were
And beestes þ*a*t her harneis bere
Out of ierusalem her kiþ
þe leou*n*s Mekely went hem wiþ
wiþouten harm of ox or asse
Or any beest þ*a*t wiþ hem wasse
þe*n*ne was fulfilde þe p*r*ophecie
þ*a*t seide was of ieremye
Wolf weþ*er* leou*n* and ox
Shal com togider lomb & fox
Wiþouten harm or any tene
þ*a*t þe*n*ne shal be hem bitwene
A wayn þei hadde & oxen two
þ*a*t her gere was lad in þo
Forþ went þei her way þon
Wiþouten techyng of any mon
¶ Marie folewed ridyng good paas
Greet hete in wildernes hit was
Of greet t*ra*uaile she was wery
A palme tre she say hir by
Ioseph she seide now wolde I reste
Vndir þis tre me þinke beste
Gladly þat wol resoun [leaf 73]
Anoon he went & toke hir doun
when*n*e she was set sikerly
She bihelde þis tre so hy
She say a fruyt þ*er*on*n*e hongonde
Men clepe palmes in þ*a*t londe
Ioseph she seide fayne wolde I ete
Of þis fruyt if I myȝte gete

TRINITY

"Maria me thinc ferli o þe,
þat se þe gret heght o þis tre, 11672
þe frut hu suld man reche vnto
þat man his hand mai to nan do?
Bot i site for an oþer thing,
þat we o water has nu wanting,
Vr water purueance es gan, 11677
And in þis wildernes es nan,
Naþer for vs ne for vr fee,
Ne for nan of vr meine."

¶ mari me þink ferli of þe
þat seys þe heȝt of þis tree
þe frute how sulde men reyche þer-to
my hande *þer*-at may na-þing do.
I care mare for a-no*þer* þing.
þat we of wat*er* haue now wanting.
our wat*er* puruiance is gane.
and in þis wildernes is nane.
nau*þer* for us ne for our fee.
ne for nane of our meyne.

Ie*sus* satt on his moder kne, 11681
Wit a ful blith cher said he,
"Bogh þou til vs suith, þou tre,
And of þi frut þou giue vs plente."
Vnnethe had he said þe sune,
Q*ue*n þe tre it boghed dune 11686
Right to maria, his moder, fote,
þe crop was euening to þe rote.
Q*ue*n all had eten frut i-nogh, [leaf 65, col. 1]
Yeit it boghud dun ilk bogh, 11690
Til he wald comand it to rise
þ*a*t gert it lute in his seruis.
To þat tre þan spak ie*s*u,
"Rise vp," he said, "and right þe nu,
I wil þou fra nu forward 11695
Be planted in min orcherd,
A-mang mi tres o paradise,
þ*a*t þou and þai be of a prise.
Vnder þi rote þar es a spring, 11699
I wil þ*a*t vte þe wat*er* wring;
Mak vs a well for mine sake,
þ*a*t all mai plente o wat*er* take."
Wit þis stert vp þe tre stedfast,
Vnder þe rote a well vte-brast, 11704

how þe tree bowed to ih*e*sus

I He*s*us satte on his moder kne.
wiþ a ful bliþe chere saide he
bowe þe til us squiþe þou tree
and of þi frute gif us plente.
vnneþ had he saide þe soun.
quen þe tree louted do*u*n.
riȝt to mari his moder fote.
þe crop was euening wiþ þe rote.
quen alle had eten frute I.-nogh̄
ȝet hit bowed doun ilk bogh̄.
til he sulde comande hit to rise
þat made hit loute in his sefuise.
¶ to þat tree þen spac ih*e*su
ris vp he saide & riȝt þe new.
þou sal fra now heyþen forwarde
be plaunted in myne awen orcharde
among*e* my trees of p*ar*adis.
at þou & þai be of a pris.
vnder þis rote *þer* is a spring*e*
out of hit wat*er* salle wringe.
make vs a welle for my sake.
þat alle may plente of wat*er* take
¶ wiþ þis stert vp þis tree rotefast.
and *þer* hit stode a welle oute-brast

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Mari, me think fe[r]li of þe,	11671	Marye he seide me merueileþ þe	
þat ses þe gret hight of þis tre,		þat seest þe heȝenes of þis tre	
þe fruit hu suld men reche vn-to		To haue þat fruyt how shulde we do	
þat mannes hand mai non com to.		Monnes honde may noon come to	
Bot i site for a-nodir þing,	11675	Bot I sike for anoþer þinge	
þat we nu haue of water wanting,		þat we haue of watir wantynge	
vr water puruiance es all gane,		Oure watir puruyaunce is gone	
And in þis wildrenes es nane,		In þis wildernes is none	
Nouder for vs ne for vr fee,	11679	Nouþer for vs ny for oure fe	
Ne for nane of vr meygne.		Ny for none of oure meyne	

[*How the tree bowed to Jesus.*]

Iesu satt on his moþer kne,		¶ Iesu[1] sat on his modir kne	[1 MS. Ihū]
wid a ful blith chere said he,		Wiþ a bliþe cheer seide he	
"Bou þe till vs suyth, þu tre,	11683	Bowe þe doun anoon þou tre	
And of þi fruit þu geue vs plente."		Of þi fruyt ȝyue vs plente	
vnnethes had he said þe soune,		Vnneþe had he said þat sowne	
Quen þe tre it boued doune	[col. 2]	þat þe tre ne bowed downe	
Right to mari his moder fote,		Riȝt to Mary his modir fote	
þe crope was euen wid þe rote.	11688	þe crop neȝe euen wiþ þe rote	
Quen alle had eten fruit enoght,		whenne alle had eten fruyt I-now	
ȝeit it boued doune ilk a boght,		Hit bowed stille vche abow	
Tille he wold comand it to rise		Til he commaundid hit to rise	
þat gert it loute in his seruise.	11692	þat dud hit bowe to his seruyse	
To þat tre þan spak ihesu,		To þat tre he spake wiþ miȝt	
"Rise vp," he said, "and right þe nu;		Rise vp he seide þat þou þe riȝt	
I will þu fra nu forthward,		þou shalt fro now forþward	
Be planted in mi orchard	11696	Be plantyd in myn orchard	
Imang mi treis of paradis,		Among þe trees in paradis	
At þu and þai be of a pris.		þat þou & þei ben of o pris	
vnder þi rote þare es a spring,		Vndir þi rote þer is a sprynge	
I wil at vte þe water wring,	11700	I wol þat out þe watir wrynge	
Make vs a well for mi sake,		To be wellyng for my sake	
þat alle mai plente of water take."		þat we may plente of watir take	
wid þis þe tre stert vp stedfast,		Anoon þe tre stirte vp stidefaste	
vnder þe rote a well vte-brast,	11704	Vndir þe rote a welle out braste	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Wit strand suete, and clere, and cald;
All dranc i-nogh, ilkan þat wald,
Wit all þe bestes in þat place, 11707
þai loued ai drightin of his grace.

wiþ streme baþ squete clere & calde
al drank I.-nogh̄ at euer walde.
wiþ alle þe bestes in þat place.
þai thanked god of al his grace.

[*How the angel broke the tree.*]

Apon þe morn que*n* it was dai,
And þai ware busked to þair wai,
I*esus* him turnd to þe tre, 11711
And said, "þou palme, i comand þe
þ*a*t o þi b*r*anches an be scorn,
And wit mine angel heþen born,
To planted be in paradise, 11715
þar mi fader mirthes es."
Vnnethes he had þis word spoken,
An angel com, a bogh was broken,
And born a-wai it was alson, 11719
His comanm*en*t was noght vndon;
þe bugh til heuen wit him he bar.
þai fell in suun al þ*a*t þar war,
For angel sight þai fell dun mad.
I*esus* þan said, "qui er yee rade?
Quer it es sua yee wat it noght 11725
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i wil nu þis ilk tre,
Stand in paradis, to be
To mi santes in sted of fode, 11729
Als in þis wai to yow it stode."
Siþen forth þai ferd þair wai,
And ioseph can to i*es*u sai,
"Lau*er*d, þis es a mikel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it es sua grete;
If þou redes þ*a*t it sua be [col. 2]
We wil þe wai ga be þe se,
For þar es tuns in for to rest, 11737
þ*a*t we[i] to ga me thinc it best."

COTTON

Apon þe morne quen hit was day
and þai ware bo*u*n to take þaire [way.
Ih*es*us him turned to þe tree.
and saide þou palme I comaunde þe.
of þi braunchis an be shorne.
and wiþ myne angel heiþen borne
to plaunted be in p*ar*adis. [leaf 53, back]
þ*er* my fader mirþis is.
vnneþis had he þes wordes spokin.
an angel come a bogh̄ was brokin.
and borne a-way was als sone.
his comaundement was noȝt vndone
¶ þe bogh̄ til heyuen wiþ him bare he
þai felle in squowin baþ las & mare
for þe angel siȝt þai fel dou*n* mad.
Ih*es*us saide quy ar ȝe drad.
wete hit wele & mistrow hit noȝt.
þat handis myne þis tre has wroȝt
and I wil now þis ilk tree.
stande in p*ar*adis for to be.
vn-to my santis in stede of fode.
als in þis way to ȝou hit stode.
Siþen forþ þai went þaire way
and Ioseph con to Ih*es*u say.
lorde þis is a mykil hete.
hit greuis us hit is sa grete
if þou redis atte hit squa be.
we wil þe way take bi þe see.
for þ*er* is tou*n*s in-to rest
þat way to take þink me best.

FAIRFAX

wid strem suete, clere, a*n*d cald;
Alle drank enogh ilkan þ*a*t wald,
wid alle þe bestes in þ*a*t place, 11707
þai loued ai drightin of his g*ra*ce.

wiþ stremes clere fresshe & colde
Alle to drinke ynowȝe þ*a*t wolde
Mon & beest in þat place
Vchone þonked god of his grace

Inde a*n*ge[l] brac þe tre.

Apon þe morn quen it was day,
And þai war buskid to þ*a*r way,
I*esus* hi*m* turned to þe tre, 11711
And said, "þu palme, i comand þe
þat of þi branches ane be schorn,
And wid min angel heþin born,
To planted be in paradis, 11715
þar mi faþ*er* mirthes es."
vnethes had he þis word spokin,
An angel come, a bogh was brokin,
And born a-wai it was alsone,
His comandeme*n*t was done. 11720
þe bogh till heuen wid hi*m* he bar;
þai fel in suuiine all þ*a*t þar war,
[1]For angel sight þai fell doune mad.
I*es*u þai*m* said, "qui er ȝe radd? [[1] lf 80, col. 1]
Queþ*er* it be sua ȝe wate it noght
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i will nu þis ilk tre, 11727
Stand in paradis to be,
To mi sai*n*tes in stede of fode,
Als in þis way to ȝu it stode."

Siden ȝode þai forth þ*a*r wai,
And ioseph gan to i*esus* sai,
"Lau*er*d þis es a mekel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it is so grete,
If þu redes þ*a*t it sua be,
we will þe way ga bi þe se,
For þar es tunes in to reste, 11737
þat wai to ga me thinc war best."

Vpon þe morwe þo hit was day
And þei were redy to her way
I*es*u turned to þat tre
And seide palme I bidde þe
þ*a*t of þi brau*n*ches oon be shorn
And wiþ myn au*n*gel hennes born
In paradis plau*n*ted to be
þere is my fadir mirþes to se
Vnneþe was þis word spoken
An au*n*gel coom abowȝe was broken
And born awey also soone
his co*m*mau*n*dement was done
þe bowȝe to heue*n* wiþ hi*m* he bere
þei fel in swowne þ*a*t þ*er*e were
þe siȝte of au*n*gel made hem mad
I*es*u seide whi are ȝe drad
wheþ*er* þ*a*t ȝe wit hit nouȝt
þ*a*t hondes myne þis tre wrouȝt
I wol now þ*a*t of þis tre
Stonde in paradis to be
To my seyntis in stud of fode
As hit in þis wey ȝit stille stode
þe*n*ne ȝede þei forþ her wey
Ioseph gan to i*es*u sey
Lord þis is a muchel hete
hit greueþ vs hit is so grete
If þou rede þ*er*to we wolde
þe weye bi þe see to holde
þ*er*e ben townes in to rest
þ*a*t waye to go me þinke best

"Ioseph, nu dred þe noght i sai,
For i sal mak þe scort þi wai, 11740
þat þou on thritte dais long
Iornes sal haf bot a dai gang."
Als þai to-gedir talked sua,
þai loked þam on ferru*m* fra, 11744
And sun began þai for to see
O land of egypt sum cite.
þan [þ]ai wex ful glad and blith,
And come þam till a cite suith,
þai þai fand nan o þair knaing, 11749
At þ*a*t þai cuth ask at þair gesting.
In þ*a*t siq*ua*r þai come to tun,
Was p*re*istes at þair temple bun
To do þe folk, als þai war sete,
Ma sacrifies to þair maumet. 11754
Bot maria ner was gesten þar,
To se þat kirck hir sun sco bar;
Q*ue*n sco was cu*m*men þ*a*t kirck wit-in,
Man moght a selcuth se to min,
þat al þair idels in a stu*n*d 11759
Grouelings fel vnto þe grund,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Dun at þe erth all war þai laid.
þan come þe p*ro*pheci was said, 11764
"Q*ue*n he," it sais, "þe lau*er*d, sal
Cum til egypti, þair idels all
Sal fall dun als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wit þair handes wroght."
O þ*a*t tun was a lau*er*ding, 11769
Q*ue*n him was tald o þis tiþing,
He gadir[d] folk and duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þam broght;
For to wreke þam was he bun 11773
þat þus did cast þair goddes dun.

COTTON

¶ Ioseph drede þe noȝt I. say.
for I. sal make þe short way.
þat þou of xxx. dayes lange.
Iournes sal haue bot a day gange.
¶ as þai to-geder talked squa.
þai loked ham on ferrum fra.
and sone be-gan þai for to se.
of egipt lande sum cite.
þen þai wex glad *and* bliþe
and come in-to þe cite squiþe.
þ*er* þai fande na knawing*e*
of q*ua*m þai muȝt aske gestening*e*
bot quen þai come in-to þe tou*n*.
was prestes atte þaire temple bou*n*.
als þai ware wont þe folk was sette
to do sac*r*ifise to þaire mawmette.
¶ *and* mary quen ho come þare
to se þat kirke hir sone ho bare.
quen ho come þe kirk wiþ-in.
ho sagh̄ a selcouþ þing to Myn.
þat al þaire mawmettes in a stounde
grouelinge*s* fel vn-to þe grounde
þai stode ful hey. he walde be wrokin
& in þe falling[1] þaire nek was brokin
dou*n* atte þe erþ al were þai laide
þen come þe p*ro*phecy was saide
how hit was saide a lorde sal fare
vn-til egipt þ*er* mawmettes are
þai sal falle dou*n* & be riȝt noȝt
þe quilk þai wiþ þaire hand*es* wroȝt
¶ In þat tou*n* was a lordinge.
quen him was talde þis tiþinge
he gedderred folk dwelled he noȝt
and to þe temple he han. broȝt.
for to wreke ham was he bou*n*.
Atte þus dide caste his godd*es* dou*n*

FAIRFAX

"Ioseph ne drede þu noght i say,
For i sal make þe schort þi way,
þat þu on threti dais lang 11741
Iornais, sal haue bot a day at ga*n*g."
Als þai toged*er* talked sua,
þai lokid þai*m* on ferrom fra,
And sone biga*n* þai for to se 11745
Of land of egipte su*m* cite.
þan þai wex ful gladd a*n*d blith,
And come þai*m* till a cite swith,
þar þai fand na noþ*er* knauyng, 11749
þat þai cuth aske at ani gest*n*ing.
þat siquare þ*a*t þai co*m*e till tune,
was p*r*estes at þair temple bune
To do þe folk als þai war sett
Make sac*ri*fis to þair maumett. 11754
Bot maria nere was gestnid þare,
To se þat kirc hire sun scho bare;
Quen scho was come*n* þ*a*t kirc widin,
Men might a selcuth se to min,
þat all þar [y]dels in a stound 11759
Grouelinges fel vnto þe grund,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Dune at þe erd all*e* war þai laid. [col. 2]
þa*n* come þe p*r*opheci was said, 11764
"Quen he," it said, "þe lau*er*d sall*e*
Come to egipte, ydels all*e*
Sal fall du*n*ne als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wid þair handes wroght."
Of þat tune was a lau*er*ding, 11769
Quen hi*m* was tald of þis tiþing,
He gedrid folk, a*n*d duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þaim broght,
Forto wreke þaim was he bune 11773
þat þus did cast his goddes dune.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Ioseph drede þe not I say
I shal make short þi way
Of þritty dayes Iourney þro
þou shal haue but a day to go
As þei to gider talkyng were [leaf 73, bk.]
þei loked aboute fer & nere
Soone bigon þei þo to se
Of egipte londe a good cite
þen*n*e wex þei glad & bliþe
And coom to þ*a*t cite swiþe
Fond þei þ*er*e no knowyng
To aske any gestenyng
þ*a*t tyme þ*a*t þei coom to towne
were prestis at her temple bowne
To make þe folk as þei were set
Do sacrifise to her maumet
Marie neȝe was Inned þere
To se þe chirche hir son she bere
When*n*e he was the chirche comen In
Men miȝte a selcouþ se to myn
Alle þo deueles in a stou*n*de
Grouelynge fel to þe grou*n*de
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Dou*n* to þe erþe were þei leide
þen*n*e coom þe p*r*ophecie was seide
when*n*e he seide þe lord shalle
Com to egipte ydoles alle
Shul falle & was to nouȝt
whiche þei wiþ her hondes wrouȝt
¶ Of þ*a*t tou*n* was a lordyng
When*n*e hi*m* was tolde þis tiþing
he gedered folk & dwelt nouȝt
And to þe temple he hem brouȝt
For to wreke hem was he bou*n*
þ*a*t þus cast his goddes dou*n*

TRINITY

Q*ue*n he þam sagh in temple lij,
Hijs godds and his maumentri, 11776
He com to maria wit-vten harme
þar sco hir child bar in hir arme,
Honurand for-wit him he fell, 11779
And til his folk þus he can tell,
"þis child, if he ne war godd almight,
Vr godds had standen al vp-right,
Bot for he es godd mighti sene, [lf 65, bk, col. 1]
Vres ar fallen don be-dene. 11784
Q*ua*t dos or goddes or mai do ger;
Bot we ne wrick þe wisliker,
þe wark of him sua mai we dred,
Als wittnes on vr eldres dede;
Hu it be-tide to pharaon, 11789
Wit al his folk he was for-don,
For þai wald noght apon him tru,
Sua ful o might and o v*er*tu,
Al þai drund in þe se.
I tru on him, alsua do yee." 11794
Was noght a temple or-q*ua*r *in* tun,
þ*a*t þar nē fel sum idel dun.
¶ In egypte leue we nu i*esu*m,
Wordes to tell of herod sum. 11798
þis herods had regned thr[i]tte yere,
Q*ue*n i*esus* crist vr lauedi bere,
Siþen he regned yeres seuen,
His wranges godd on him sal heuen,
þ*a*t fals, þ*a*t fell, þ*a*t godds faa,
þ*a*t soght his lau*er*d for to sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to sced þair blod
þ*a*t neu*er* did til him bot godd?
þ*a*t wili wolf, þ*a*t fox sa fals,
Bath gain fremd and freinds als,
O carles costes al til vnknauin, 11809
And was man-queller til his aun.

COTTON

¶ quen he sagh̄ in þat temple lye
his goddis & his mawmetrie.
he come to mari wiþ-out harme
þ*er* ho hir childe bare in hir harme.
knelande dou*n* be-for him fel.
and to þe folk þus con he tel.
had noȝt þis childe bene god of miȝt
our goddis had standen al vp-riȝt
for he is god þat is wele sene.
ours ar fallen alle be-dene.
¶ our goddis ar fals þai may noȝt rise
of our dedis we ar noȝt wise.
þe wrake of him sare may we drede
als witnes is on our eldres dede.
how hit be-tid to pharaon.
wiþ-al his folk was he for-done.
for þai walde noȝt. do at his rede
be wikked consaile ware þai dede
alle þai drowned in þe see.
I. leue on him loke squa do ȝe.
was noȝt a temple in þat tou*n*.
at þar ne felle sum mawmett*es* dou*n*
In egipt leue we now ih*es*u.
of herode tiþandes herkenes new
þis erode had regned xxx. ȝere.
quen ih*es*u c*r*ist our lauedi bere.
siþen he regned ȝeres vij.
in myche sorou as I sal neyuen.
he was fulfelle *and* goddis fa.
how durst he seche his lorde to sla.
how had he hert to shede þaire blode
þat neu*er* dide til him bot gode.
þat wely wolf þat for[1] sa fals [1 MS. fox]
a-gayne god & his frendis als.
he slogh̄ childer mony an vn-knawe*n*.
he was mon-queller vn-til his awe*n*

FAIRFAX

Quen he þai*m* sau i*n* þe temple lij,
His goddes and his maumettri, 11776
He come to maria widvte*n* harm
þar scho hir chil[d] bar in hir barm,
Honurand forwid he felle, 11779
And till þis folk þus ga*n* he telle,
"þis child, if he no war god of might,
vr goddes all*e* had stande*n* up right.
Bot for he es god mighti sene,
vres es fallen dune all*e* bi-dene. 11784
Quat dos vr goddes vr mai do gere;
Bot we ne wirk þe wislikere,
þe werke of him sore mai we drede,
Als wittenessis on vr eldris dede;
Hu it bitid till pharaon, 11789
wid all his folk he was for-done,
For þai wold noght on i*es*u trou,
Sua ful of might and of v*er*tu,
All*e* þai drouned in see. 11793
I trou in him, al-sua do ȝe."
was noght a templee i*n* al þ*a*t tune,
þat þar ne fel su*m*del dune. 11796

IN egipte leue we nou i*es*u*m*,
wordes to telle of h*er*odes sum.
þis h*er*odes had regned thritti ȝere,
Quen þat vr leuedi i*es*u bere, 11800
Siþen he regned thries seuen, [leaf 80, bk, col. 1]
His wranges god on him sal heue*n*,
þat fals, þ*a*t fell, þ*a*t goddes fa,
þat soght his laue*r*d forto sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to seke þair blode
þat neue*r* did till him bot gode?
þat wili wolf, þat for sua fals
Bath gain fri*m*med a*n*d frindes als,
Of karlis costis til vnknauen, 11809
And manquell*er* til his auen.

GÖTTINGEN

Wheu*n*e he say in þe temple ly
his goddes & his maumetry
He coom to marie wiþouten harme
As she hir childe bare in barme
Wiþ honoure bifore hi*m* he felle
And to þe folke þus gan telle
But þis childe were god of myȝt
Oure goddes had stonden vp riȝt
But for he is al myȝty sene
Oure are fallen dou*n* bi dene
þe wreche of him sore may we drede
As witnesseþ oure eldres dede
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
how hit bitidde of pharaone
Wiþ al his folke was fordone
For þei wolde not on god leue
þ*er*fore had þei þ*a*t greue
Alle þei drowned in þe see
I trowe bi him so do now ȝe
Was no temple in al þ*a*t tou*n*
þ*a*t þ*er*of ne fel su*m*del dou*n*
¶ In egipte leue we I*esus*[1] þus [[1] Iħc]
To telle su*m* what of heroudus
Heroude had regned þritty ȝere
whe*n*ne þ*a*t marie i*es*u[2] bere [[2] iħu]
Siþen he regned þries seuen
Fer he brouȝte hi*m* self from heuen
þ*a*t false felou*n* goddes fo
Souȝte his lord for to slo
How had he hert to shede her blood
þ*a*t neuer dud but good
þ*a*t wilful wolf þ*a*t ferde so fals
Aȝeynes fremde & frendes als
his delful dedes most be knowen
Monqueller was he to his owen

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þat gredi gerard als a gripe,	11811	*þat* gredi gerarde as a gripe.	[leaf 54]
His vn-rightes biginnes to ripe!		his wikked dedis be-gynnys to ripe	
And of his seruis mani dai,		of his seruise & his mysdede.	
Nu neghes tim to tak his lai.		now neghes þe time of his mede.	
þat caitif vn-meth and vn-meke		¶ þat fals caytef ay vn-meke	
Nu bigines he to seke;	11816	now be-gynnes he for to seke.	
þe parlesi has his a side,		þe parlesi puttis in his side.	
þat dos him fast to pok his p*ri*de;		þat makis him fast a-bate his pride.	
In his heued he has þe scall,		on his heued he has þe skalle.	
þe scab ou*er*-gas his bodi all,		þe scabbe ouer-gas his bodi alle.	
In his sides him held þe thring;	11821	fast þai be-gynne him to þringe	
His folk sagh soru on þair king.		his folk sagh̄ sorou on þaire kinge.	
Wit þe crache him tok þe scurf,		& wiþ skratting he toke þe skurf	
þe fester thrild his bodi thurgh,		he barked ouer as a turfe.	
þe gutte þe potagre es il to bete,		þe gutte podagre is il to bete.	
It fell al dun in-til his fete.	11826	hit fel þan dou*n* in-til his fete.	
Ou*er* al þan was he mesel plain,		ouer alle he was w*ith* mesel playne	
And þar-wit had feuer quartain;		*and* þar-wiþ had he feuer quarten.	
Ydropsi held him sua in threst,	[col. 2]	þe dropecy helde hi*m* squa in þrest	
þat him thoght his bodi suld brest.		þat al men loked quen he sulde brest	
þe falland gute he had emell,	11831	þe falland euel he had I. telle.	
His teth vt of his heued fell,		þe teþ out of his heued felle.	
On ilk side him soght þe sare,		on ilk side him soȝt his sare.	
It moght naman in lijf ha mare.		hit muȝt naman in life haue mare	
Ou*er*-al wrang vte worsum and ware,		ou*er* alle out w*ran*ge worsum or ware	
And wormes creuld here and þare.		*and* wormes crauled here & þare.	
¶ Als caitif þare he ligges seke,	11837	¶ þis caitef þ*er* he lys seke	
And dos him leches[1] for to seke,		he dos him leches for to seke.	
And þai com bath fra ferr and ner,		*and* þai come baþ ferre & nere	
þ*at* sliest war o þ*at* mister;	[1 MS. lethes]	atte sleyest ware of þat mistere	
Bot for þai moght not leche his wa,		*and* for þai muȝt noȝt lech̄ his wa.	
All he did þam for to sla.		alle he dide ham for to sla.	
His aun geing all fledd him fra,		¶ his aghen folk al fled him fra.	
Bath seruands and sun alssua,	11844	baþ seruande *and* sone alsqua.	
His freindes all þai him fra fledd,		his frendes alle fra him þai fled	
Moght nan for stinck negh til his bedd,		muȝt nane for stink come ney his bed.	

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat gredi gerard als a gripe, 11811	þat gredy gerarde as a gripe
His wranges mi bigi*n*nes to ripe!	Now his wrongis bigo*n*ne to ripe
And of his seruïs mani dai,	And for his seruyse mony a day
Nu comes time to take his lai.	þen*n*e coom tyme to take his pay
þat caitif vnmeth a*n*d vnmeke, 11815	þat cursed caitif so vn meke
Nu biginnes he to wax seke;	þo bigon to wexe seke
þe palsy has he a side,	þe palesy smoot his oon side
þ*a*t dos him fast to poke his pride;	þ*a*t dud him faste abate pride
On his heued he has þe skalle, 11819	On his heed þ*er*e wex a scalle
þe skab ou*er*-gaes his bodi alle,	þe scabbe ou*er*gooþ his body alle
In sides held him fast þe thring;	þus at ones coom þis þing
His folk sau soru on þair king. 11822	þe folke say sorwe on her kyng
wid þe crache him toke þe skurth,	þe ȝicche toke hi*m* sikerly
þe festre thrilled his bodi thurgh,	þe fester smoot þourȝe his body
þe gutt podag*er*e es ill to bete, 11825	þe goute potagre euel to bete
It fell all*e* dune in till his fete.	hit fel dou*n* into his fete
Ouer all*e* þan was he mesele plai*n*e,	Ouer al was he mesel pleyne [leaf 74]
And þar-wid has he fever q*ua*rtaine,	þ*er*wiþ he hadde þe feuer quarteyne
þropsi held him sua in threst, 11829	þe dropesy so to gider him prest
þat he wend his bodi suld brest.	þ*a*t he wende his body wolde brest
þe falland goutt he had emelle,	þe fallyng euel had he to melle
His teth vte of his hefde felle,	his teeþ out of his heed felle
On ilk siþe him soght his sare, 11833	On vche side hi*m* souȝte his sore
þ*er* might no ma*n* on lijf haf mare.	Miȝt no mon wiþ lif haue more
Ou*er* al wrang vte worsu*m* a*n*d ware,	Ou*er* al wrong out þe wore
And wormis cruled here a*n*d þare	Maþes cruled in hi*m* þore
þis caitif þar he ligges seke, 11837	þis caitif so vnmeke
And dos him leches forto seke,	Dooþ him leches for to seke
And þai come bath fra fer & nere, [col. 2]	þei comen boþe fro fer & nere
Dat sliest was of þat mistere, 11840	þe sleȝest of þ*a*t ilke mistere
Bot for þai might noght leche his wa,	And for þei miȝte not leche his wo
All*e* he did þai*m* forto sla.	Alle he dud hem for to slo
His auen men all fledd him fra,	Fro him fledde his owne meyne
Bath seruand and sun alswa, 11844	Boþe son & seruau*n*tis to se
His freindes all*e* þai fra hi*m* fledd,	þus his frendes fro him fledde
Might nane for stinc cu*m* til his bedd,	Miȝt noon for stynke com to his bedde

All þai fled fra him a-wai,
And isked efter his enddai. 11848
¶ Q*ue*n þ*a*t his sun archelaus
Sagh his soruful fader þus,
Til þe barnage tit he sent,
To mak a priue p*ar*lement. 11852
"Godd men," he said, "q*ua*t es your [sight
O mi fader þ*a*t þus es dight?
Yee se he has na mans taill,
þar-for yee sai me your consaill.
He es sua stad wit-in his waa, 11857
þ*a*t sagh i neu*er* nanoþer sua;
þe roting þ*a*t him rennes vte,
þe stinck þat ai es him a-bute,
Ne mai na liueand man it thole,
And þar-wit he dos his leche cole.
Quat sum he-self dos he ne wat,
For he es in a soruful state, 11864
For he es vte of his witt for wa.
For-þi rede i, if you thinc sua,
þat we ger get vs leches tuin,
In quilk we mai siker vs in,
To mak a neu bath to proue,
O pike and oile to his behoue, 11870
And q*ue*n þat it has had an hete,
Cast him þar-in al for to suete."
þe barnage said, "god es þi rede,
For almis war þat he war dede."
[1] ¶ þis leches sun did þai sun forth bring,
Q*ue*n þai come be-for þe king [1 If 66, col. 1]
He lifted vp his lathli ching, 11877
And felunlik can on þaim grene,
"Fiȝ aputains," he said, "quat er yee?"
"Sir! lechis for to leche þe;
Medicine sal þou of vs take,
A nobul bath we sal þe make, 11882

COTTON

al þai fled fra him a-way.
and prayed oft*er* his ending' day.
Quen his sone archelaus.
sagh̄ his sorouful fader þus.
to þe baronage sone he sent.
to make a preue p*ar*lement
¶ God men he saide quat is ȝ*our* siȝt
of my fader at þus is diȝt.
ȝe se he has na mannys tale.
þar-fore ȝe say me ȝour consaile
he is squa stad wiþ-in is wa.
þat sagh̄ I. neu*er* nane o*þer* squa.
þe roting' þat him rynnys oute
þe stink þat is him ay a-boute.
ne may na liuand man hit þole.
þar-fore his leches he slees as fole
¶ quat him-self dos he ne wate.
he is squa stad in sorouful state.
he is out on his witte for wa.
for-þi rede I if ȝou þink squa.
þat we gete vs leches twyn
In q*ua*m þat we may traiste vs in
to make a new bath̄ to proue
of pik *and* oyle to his bi-houe.
and quen hit has tane a hete.
caste him þ*er*-in for to squete.
¶ þe barnage saide gode was his rede
for alm*es* ware þat ware dede.
þer leches sone forþ dide þai b*r*ing'
& quen þai come be-for þe king'.
he lifted vp his laþli chyn.
and bitterli be-gan to gryn.
¶ fy quat deuel he saide ar ȝe.
sir leches saide þai to hele þe.
medecine saltow of vs take.
a noble baþ we sal þe make.

FAIRFAX

Alle þai fledd fra him a-way, 11847
And praid efter his ending day.
Quen þat his sun archelaus
Sau his soruful fadir þus,
To þe barnage tit he sent, 11851
For to make a priue parlement,
"Gode men," he said, "quat es ȝur sight
Of mi fader þat þus es dight?
ȝe se he has na mannes taille, 11855
þar-for ȝe sai me ȝur cunsaille.
He es sua stadd in his wa,
þat sau i neuer nane noþer sua;
þe roting þat him renes vte, 11859
þe stink þat ai es him a-boute,
Ne mai na liuand man it thole,
And þar-wid he dos his leches cole.
Quat him-self dos he ne wate, 11863
For he es in a sorful state,
He es vte of his witte for wa.
For-þi i rede, if ȝe rede sua,
þat we gett vs leches tuin, 11867
In quilk þat we mai sikir vs in,
To make a neu bath to proue,
Of pic and oil til his bi-houe, 11870
And quen þat it has had a hete,
Cast him in and late him swete."
þe barnage said, "gode es þis rede,
For almous war þat he war dede."
Þir leches sone did þai bring, 11875
And quen þai com bifor þe king,
He liftid up his lathli chin, [f 81, col. 1]
And felunli gan on þaim grin, 11878
"Fiz a putaines," he said, "quat er ȝe?"
"Sir, leches for to leche þe,
Medicine sal þu of vs take,
A noble bath we sal þe make, 11882

GÖTTINGEN

Alle fled fro him a way
And preyed aftir his endyng day
¶ Whenne þat archelayus his son
Say þus his sory fadir won
To þe baronage soone he sent
To make a priue parlement
Gode men he seide what is ȝoure siȝt
Of my fadir þat is þus diȝt
ȝe seen he haþ no monnes taile
þerfore seiþ me ȝoure counsaile
he is so stad in his wo
Saw we neuer noon oþere so
þe rotyng of him þat rennеþ oute
And þe stynke him aboute
May no lyuynge mon hit þole
he sleeþ his leches deed as cole
wod is he þus in þis debate
he is in a sorweful state
For wo he is out of his wit
I rede if ȝe assente to hit
þat we get vs leches tweyn
In whiche we may trust certeyn
A newe baþ to make & proue
Of picche & brymstone for his loue
And whenne hit welleþ in þat hete
Caste him in & lete him swete
þe baronage seide good is þis rede
For almes were þat he were dede
¶ þo leches soone dud þei bringe
Whenne þei coom bifore þe kynge
he lifte vp his lodly chin
lokyng felounly & grym
hore sones he seide what are ȝe
leches þei seide to leche þe
Medicyne shal þou of vs take
A noble baþ we shul þe make

TRINITY

þat bi þ*at* þou þar-of cum vte
þou sal be hale sum ani trute." 11884
þai fild a lede o pik and oyle,
And fast þai did it for to boile;
Q*ue*n it was to þair will al dight,
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888
"Aha! traiturs," he said, "i sale
Hing yow bot ye mak me hale."
"Nai goddut," þai said, "sir king,
Sal þou neu*er* naman hing, 11892
Bi þat we ani fra oþer part
Bot-if we fail nu of vr art."
Wit þis þai lete his heud dun,
And vp þe fete o þat felun, 11896
For þai haf halden him þair haite,
þar-in þai hang him be þe fete,
And drund him in pike and terr,
And send him quar he faris werr,—
Werr þan he fard eu*er* ar, 11901
þar neu*er* es end a-pon his far[1];
For he es bileft wit satanas, [1 *read* kar]
And wit-þe traitur sir iudas.
Q*ue*n he was ded, þ*at* gerard grim,
Archilaus was king efter him. 11906
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]

¶ Q*ue*n herod o þis liue was farn,
An angel com ioseph to warn,
And said, "time es ye busk yow,
yee and maria, alsua ie*s*u, 11914

COTTON

& be atte þou come þ*er*-of oute.
þou sal be hale as a troute.
þai filled a led of pik*e* & oyle.
and fast þai dide hit for to boyle.
¶ quen hit was to þaire wil di3t
þai lifted vp þat cursed wi3t.
traytours he saide for-soþ I. sale.
honge 3ou bot 3e make me hale.
¶ nay god wate saide þai sir king'
sal þou neu*er* na man hing'
be þat we fra þe depart.
we sal no3t failly of our art.
wiþ þis þai lete his heued dou*n*
and vp þe fete of þat felou*n*.
quen hit welle wiþ grete hete.
þ*er*-in þai hange him bi þe fete.
& drouned him in pik*e* & terre
& sende him quare he fares werre.
werre þen euer he ferde are
þ*er* neu*er* is ende a-pon his care.
for he is be-left wiþ sathanas
and wiþ þe traitour fals Iudas.
¶ quen he was dede þat gerard grim
Archelaus was king*e* oft*er* him. [2 lf 54, bk]
[2]In his time was done mony selcouþ.
bot I haue na tome ham to mouþ
for I wille telle of ih*es*us mare,
and leue erode in sorou & care.

how ih*es*u come in-to egipt and þer a childe [spilt] his leke.

Q[uen] herode of þis werld' was farne
[An angel com] Ioseph̄ to warne.
& [said time as þe busk thow.]
3e & maria alsqua ih*es*u.

FAIRFAX

þat bi þat þu þar-of cu*m* vte
þu sal be hal als ani troute." 11884
þai filde a led of pic and oyle,
And fast þai did it for to boyle;
Quen it was to þair will al dight,
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888
"Ha, t*rait*u*r*is!" he said, "i salle
Hing ȝu both, bot ȝe mak me hale."
"Nai sertis," þai said, "sir king!
Ne sal þu neu*er* no man hing, 11892
Bi þat we ani fra o*þer* part,
Bot-if we faile nu of vr art."
wid þis þai lete his heued dune,
And vp þe fete of þat feloune, 11896
For þai haf halden him þar hete,
þar-in þai hang him bi þe fete,
And baþed him in pic and terr,
And sent hi*m* þar he faris werr,—
Wers þan he ferd eu*er* are, 11901
þar neu*er* comes ende apon his care;
For he es be-lefte wid satanas,
And wid þe traitur, sir iudas.
Quen he was dede, þat gerard grim,
Archelaus was king efter him. 11906
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bi þat þou com þe*r*of oute
þou shal be hool as any troute
þei filled a leed of picche & oile
And fast duden hit to boile
whe*n*ne it was at her wille diȝt
þei liften vp þat cursed wiȝt
Traitours he seide ȝe shul goon
To honge but I be hool anoon
Nay certis þei seide sir kyng
Shal þou neu*er* no mon hing
Bi þat we ones fro þe part
But if we failen of oure art
herwiþ þei let þe heed dou*n*
And vp þe feet of þat felou*n*
Soone helde hi*m* her hete
þe*r*ynne þei honged hi*m* bi þe fete
In þat baþ of picche & terre
And sende hi*m* þe*r*e he fareþ werre
wors þen he ferde eu*er* are
For neu*er* comeþ ende of his care
he was lefte wiþ sathonas
And wiþ þe traitour fals Iudas
¶ when*n*e he was deed gerarde grim
Archelaus was kyng aftir him
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Quen he*r*odis of his lijf was farn,
An angel com ioseph to warn,
And said, "time es ȝe busk ȝou,
þu and mari, a*n*d alsua ie*s*u, 11914

Whenne heroude was of lif farn [lf 74, bk]
An aungel coom Ioseph to warn
And seide tyme is þat ȝe go
Ie*s*u[1] wiþ þe marie also [[1] MS. Iħu]

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Vnto your kyth, on godds nam,
I bidd yow þat yee nu wend ham,
For þai þat soght þe child to quell
Er nu al ded for soth i tell." 11918
Ioseph was o þis tiþand fain,
And busked him to wend a-gain,
Bot toward þat side o þe land
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude)
þider to torn þan schond he;
Bot went he in to galilee, [col. 2]
To tun o burgh and mani cite, 11926

Vn-to ȝour kyþ on goddes name.
Sa . . . . . hame
[[1]ffor they that sowght þat child to
Are alle dede I the telle [quelle
Ioseph was of that tydyng fayne
And hied hym to wend agayne]
bot toward þat side of þe lande.
þer archelaus was regnanande
þat was þe lande þat hiȝt Inde.
þedir to torn . . . . e
[[1]Into Galile he went
In wille and also good entent

þar i*esus* did in his barnhide
Sum-thing þat es of to rede.
¶ Bitid apon a halidai
þat þai cald sabat in þair lai, 11930
I*esus* and oþer childer samen,
þam yode biside þe flu*m* to gamen.
þarbi satt i*esus* on his plai,
And lakes seuen he made o clai, 11934
And til ilkan a fur he made
þ*a*t suld be þaim to wat*ur* lade,
þat wat*er* moght rin fra and till,
Vte of þe flum al atte will. 11938
O-mang þaa childir was þar an,
Als he þat sibb was to sathan,
Wit nith and enst and iuel witt
þe water wissing can he ditt, 11942
þat wat*er* to þe lak broght,
And spilt þe werk þat i*esus* wroght.
Ihesus þan said, "þou godds fede,
Sun o tinsel and o ded! 11946
Nu þ*a*t i do þou it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þou mak na ros."

COTTON

How Ih*es*u did in Childhed
Som-thyng I wille you rede

Hhyt fille vpon an holiday
þ*a*t Sabot hight in Iewis lay
Ih*es*u and othir childryn in samyn
went hem by the rever to gamyn
Ih*es*u sat downe on his play
And de*m*myng*es* vij made of clay]
& til ilkan a fur he made.
þat sulde [be þaim to] wat*er* lade.
[[1]That wat*er* might renne fro & tille
Out of the flum alle at wille
Amon tho childryn oon þ*er* was
That Sib was to sathanas
w*ith* erthe and w*ith* euyH wyt
The wat*er* rennyng gon he dit
That wat*er* to the lakys broght
And shend the werk þ*a*t Ih*es*u wroght
Then seid Ih*es*u þ*o*u goddis fo
Sonne of loos & of deth also
That I haue done þ*o*u hast spilt
Thow shalt a-bie that ilk gilt]

FAIRFAX (*AND LAUD MS.*)

[[1] Lines 11917-20, 11925-34, and 11937-54 from Laud MS. 416: illegible and almost erased in the Fairfax MS.]

Into ȝor kith in godes name,
I bidd ȝou þat ȝe wend nu hame,
For þai þat soght þe child to q*ue*lle
Er nu all*e* dede, for soth i telle." 11918
Ioseph was of þis tiþand faine, [col. 2]
And buned him to wend againe,
Bot toward þat side of þat land,
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude),
þider to turn þaim suld he,
Bot went he into galilee,
To tun and burgh a*nd* mani cite. 11926

Hou i*esus* did in his barn-hedde,
Sum thing þat i will rede.

BItid apon a haliday,
þat þai calld sabat i*n* þar lay,
I*esus* and o*þer* child*er* samen 11931
went þaim bi þe flum to gamen.
þar-bi sett i*esus* on his play,
And laikes seuen made of clay, 11934
And till ilkane of foure he made,
þat suld be þai*m* to wat*er* laþe,
þat wat*er* might re*nn*e fra and till,
vte of þe flum all*e* at will. 11938
Ama*ng* þa child*er* was þar ane,
Als he þat sib w[a]s to sathane,
wid erd and enst and euil witt,
þe wat*er* wising gan he ditt, 11942
þat wat*er* to þe lakes broght,
And spilt þe werk þat i*esus* wroght.
þan said i*esus*, "þu goddes fede!
Sun of tinsel and of dede! 11946
Nu þat i do þu it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þu make na ros."

GÖTTINGEN

In goddes name into ȝoure kiþ
I bidde ȝou ȝe wende in grith
For þei þat souȝte þat childe to quelle
Are alle dede I þe telle
Ioseph was of þis tiþing fayn
And hiȝed him to wende aȝayn
But not to þat side of þat lond
þe*r*e archelaus was regnond
Into þe lond þat het Iude
þider turne shulde he
Into galile he went
In wille & also good entent

How ihe*s*u dud in his childehede
Som þing I wol ȝou rede

HIt fel vpon an haly day
þat saboth het in iewes lay
Ihesu & o*þer*e childre samen
Went hem bi þe ryuere to gamen
Ihe*s*u sat dou*n* on his play
And de*m*mynges seuen made of clay
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat watir miȝte ren*n*e fro & tille
Out of þe flu*m* al at wille
Among þo childre oon þ*er* was
þat sib was to sathanas
Wiþ erþe & wiþ euel witt
þe watir re*nn*yng gon he dit
þat watir to þe lakes brouȝt
And shent þe werke þat ihe*s*u wrouȝt
þen*n*e seide ihe*s*u þou goddes fo
Son of los & of deþ also
þat I haue done þou hast spilt
þou shal abie þat ilke gilt

TRINITY

Was þar-wit him na langer mote,
Bot þar he fel dun at his fote. 11950
His freindes þan bigan to cri
Agains ioseph and mari;
"Yur sun þat wantun, and þat wild,
Wit his banning has slan vr child."
Quen þai war þus don to resun, 11955
Maria and ioseph dred tresun
O þe freinds o þis barn.
Iesus wel blethli wald þai warn;
þan spak ioseph to marie, 11959
"Speke þou wit him al priueli,
And ask him qui he þus-gat gers
Vs hatted be for his afers, 11962
Vr neghburs mai þam on vs wreke?
Sai þou; i der noght til him speke."
Maria soght þan til him son 11965
And said, "mi lauerd, quat has it don
þis bodi, ded worþei to be?"
Iesus ansuard and said, "wel worth was he,
Quen he wald not nu thole to stande
Mi werk þat i wroght wit hande."
[1] "Sun," sco said, "wrick noght þis wise,
Al þai wil þan gain vs rise." [1 lf 66, bk, col. 1]
Iesus þat was fulfild o houe, 11973
His moder mode wald he noght droue,
Bot on þe cors ded þar it lai
Wit fut he smat, and þus can sai,
"Rise vp, sun, ful of feloni, 11977
For þou was neuer ne es worthy
Mi fader right part of to gett,
For-qui þou has mi dedes lett."
þis cors vp-ras quen he said sua,
And in his wai him did to ga. 11982
¶ Ihesus þan þat ilk sted,
þe watur son to lakes ledd,

COTTON

[Was þer then no lengger mote
But ded he fille downe at his fote
His frendes tho by-gan to cry
Ayenst Ioseph & mary
They seid your sonne wanton & wild
with his cursyng haþe slayne our child[2]]
¶ quen þai þus done ware to resoun.
mary & ioseph dred tresoun.
of þe frendis of þis barne.
ihesu bleþeli walde he warne.
[Then seid Ioseph to mary [2 From Laud MS. 416]
Speke þou with hym prevyly
And aske hym why he makyth vs
ffor his maners by-hatid þus[2]]
our neghbours wil on vs take wreke
say þou til him I dar noȝt speke.
¶ Mary soȝt þan til him sone.
& saide leue sone quat has þou done.
quy sulde þis body þus dede be.
Ihesus ansquered wele worthi was he
quen he walde noȝt thole to stande
þe werk I wroȝt wiþ myne hande.
Sone ho saide wirk noȝt suche wise.
for alle þai wille agayne vs rise.
¶ Ihesus þat was meke of erde.
kepped noȝt to make his moder ferde
bot on þe dede cors þer hit lay
wiþ fote he smate & þus con say.
Rys vp cors ful of felony.
for certis þou nart noȝt worþi.
my fader blis to come tille.
for my werkis dide þou spille.
þis cors vp-ras quen he saide squa.
and in hit way hit dide to ga.
Ihesus þan in þe seluen stedde
þe water agayne to þe lakis he led.

FAIRFAX

was þar wid him no lang*er* mote,
Bot dede he fel dune at his fote.
His frendes þan bi-gan to cri 11951
Ogaines iosep and mari,
"ȝur sun, þ*at* wanton and wilde,
wid his banni*n*g has slane vr childe."
Quen þai war þus done to resune,
Mari and iosep þai dred tresune 11956
Of þe freindes of þis barn. [lf 81, bk, col. 1]
I*es*u wele faine wold þai warn;
þan said ioseph to mari,
"Speke þu wid hi*m* al p*ri*uili, 11960
And ask him, q*ui* he dusgat geres
vs hated be for his a-feres,
vr neghburs mai þai*m* on vs wrek;
Spek þu, i dar noght wid him spek."
Mari soght þan till him sone, 11965
And said, "mi lau*er*d, q*ua*t has it done
þis bodi, dede worthi to be?"
I*esus* ansuerd, "wele worthi was he,
Quen he wold noght thole to sta*n*de
Mi werk þ*at* i made wid hande." 11970
"Sun," scho said, "wirk noght þus wise,
All*e* wille þai þan agines vs rise."
I*esus*, þat was fulfild of houe,
His mod*er* mod wold he noght droue,
Bot on þe ded cors þar it lay 11975
wid fote he smat, and þus ga*n* say,
"Rise vp, þu ful of felonnie,
For þu was neu*er* ne es worthi
Mi fa*þer* rike part of to gete, 11979
For qui? þu has mi dedes lett."
þis cors vp ras que*n* he said sua,
And on his wai him did to ga. 11982
Ihesu þan in þat ilke stede,
þe wat*er* sone to lakes ledde,

GÖTTINGEN

was þ*er*e þen*n*e no lenger mote
But deed he fel dou*n* at his fote
His frendis þo bigo*n*ne to crie
Aȝeyn Ioseph & marie
þei seide ȝoure son wantou*n* & wilde
w*it*h his cursyng haþ slayn oure childe
when*n*e marie & Ioseph herden þis
Soore dredde þei tresou*n* Iwis
Of þe frendes of þis barne
Soone went þei ih*es*u to war*n*e
þenne seide Ioseph to marie
Speke þ*o*u wiþ him p*ri*uelie
And aske him whi he makeþ vs
For his maneres be hated þus
Oure neȝebores wol hem on vs wreke
Speke þou for I dar not speke
Marye souȝte & fonde him soone
Milord she saide what haþ he done
þis body deed worþi to be
Ih*es*u seide worthy is he
When*n*e he wolde not suffer to stonde
þe werke made of myne honde
She seide son worche not þis wise
lest alle wol vp on vs rise
I*hesus*[1] þ*at* was so curteise [[1] MS. ihc]
His modir algate wolde he pleise
On þe dede cors þ*er*e he lay
wiþ foot he smoot & þus gon say
Rise vp þ*o*u ful of felonye
þ*o*u was neuer ne art worþie
In my fadir riche to be set
For þou hast my dedes let
þis cors vp roos whe*n*ne he seide so
And on his weye dud him to go
Ih*es*u soone in þat tide
lett þe watir rynne & slide

TRINITY

And o lame o þaa lakes selue 11985
Wit handes made he sparus tuelue.
Apon þair sabadt þus he did, de passeribus
Mani childer was þar emid.
Quen Iues can þis se and here,
Spack to ioseph on þis manere, 11990
"Iosep, ne seis þou, be þi fai,
Hu iesus brickes vr halidai?" 11992
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Ioseph þan son to iesu spack,
"Qui doȝ þou men sli plaint to mak,
For þi wircking on vr sabbat?"
And iesus samen his handes smat,
And said in þair aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas your flight,
Flies, and liues ouer al þis werld!"
þai tok þair flight and forth þai ferd.
Quen þai þis sagh þat be him stode,
Sum said him iuel, and sum him god,
And sum him loued and spack o prise,
And sum him blamed þat war vnwis.
Sum o þaim þis selcut sagh 12007
Went to þe prist o þe lagh,
And said þam þan, hu ioseph sun
Slikins maistris do was won 12010
Bifor þe folk of israel,
þat it war selcut for to tell.
And at þe last come þis tiþand
To tuelue kindredens o þe land. 12014

and þer-of lame he him-selue.
wiþ hande made he sparous xij.
apon þaire sabat þus he did.
and oþer childer forþ hit kid.
quen þe iewes con þis se & here
þai spac to Ioseph on þis manere.
¶ Iosepħ ne sese þou be þi fay.
how ihesus brekis our haliday.
a-pon our sabat for-soþ to say.
has he made sparous xij. of clay.
¶ Iosepħ þen sone to ihesu spake
quy dos þou men such playnt to make
for þi wirking on our sabat.
and ihesus sammyn his handis smate.
and he saide in þaire aller siȝt.
Rys be-liue *and* take ȝour fliȝt.
bredes & liues ouer alle þis werde [lf 55]
þai toke þaire fliȝt & forþ þai ferde.
¶ quen þai þis sagħ þat bi him stode
sum saide him euel sum saide him gode
sum him loued & spac of pris.
and sum him blamed þat ware vn-wise
and sum of ham atte selcouþ sagħ.
saide moises in his lagħ.
suche maistres was he wone.
be-for þis time oft has done.
be-for þe folk of israel.
mony wondres cowde he tel.
and atte þe last come þis tiþande
to xij. kingis of diuerse lande.

how a prest sone turnid þe lake fra fra Ihesu (*sic*).

A prist sun þar was stan[d]and
Wit a wand he bar in hand, 12016

[1¶ A prestes sonne tho stode there
And in hond a yerd he bere]

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1 from Laud MS. 416: ll. 12015—28 partly erased in Fairfax MS.]

And of lame of þe lakes selue 11985
wid handes mad he sparus tuelue.
Apon þar sabaoth þus he did,
And mani childer was þare emid.
Quan juus þis gan se and here, 11989
þai spac to ioseph on þis manere,
"Ioseph, ne seis þu bi þi fai,
Hou iesus brekes ur halidi?" 11992
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þan to iesus spak,
"Qui dos þu men slik plaint to mak
For þi wirking on vr sabate?" [col. 2]
And iesus samen his handes smate,
And he said, in þai aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas ȝur flight,
Flies and liues ouer all þis world!"
þai tok þair flight and forgh þai ferd.
Quen þai þis sau þat bi him stod,
Sum said him euil, sum said him god,
And sum him loued and spak of pris,
And sum him blamed þat war[1] vnwis.
Sum of þaim þis selcuth sau [[1] MS. wai]
went to prestes of the lau, 12008
And said þaim hu ioseph sun
Suilkin maistris do was won,
Bi-for þe folk of israel,
þat it was soth for to tel. 12012
At þe last come þis tyþand,
To tuelue kindredins of þe land.

And of cley of þo lakes selue
Wiþ hondes made he sparewes twelue
On her saboth þus he did
Mony childre were in þat stid
Whenne iewes þis gon se & here
Þei spake to Ioseph in þis manere
Seestou not Ioseph bi þi fay
how ihesus brekeþ oure haliday
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þenne to ihesus spake [leaf 75]
Whi dostou men þus pleynt to make
For þi werkes on oure saboth
Ihesus to gider his hondes smoot
And seide in her aller siȝt
Rise vp briddes & take ȝoure fliȝt
Fleeþ & lyueþ ouer al þis werd
þei toke her fliȝte & forþ ferd
whenne þei þis say þat bi him stod
Somme seide him euel & somme good
Somme him loued & held of pris
Somme him blamed þat were not wis
Somme þat þis wondir sawe
Wente to prestis of þe lawe
And seide how Iosepes sone
To do suche maistries was wone
Bifore þe folk of israel
þat hit was sooþ for to tel
At þe laste com þis tiþond
To twelue kynredes of þe lond

[*How Jesus kills two boys and brings one to life again.*]

A prest sun þar was standand
wid a wand he bar in his hand,

¶ A prestis son þo stood þere
And in hond a ȝerde he bere

Thoru envie and wreth and tene
Brack þe lackes al bi-dene,
Bath he ditted þe water lade, [col. 2]
And temed lakes þ*at* he made. 12020
þan said he*m* ie*sus* al in hi,
"þou wreche sede o felunny!
Werck o dred, sun o sathan!
O þi frut sal sede be nan; 12024
Bot for þi rotes al ar dri,
Sal neuer þi branches multipli;"
Wit þis he dried awai o-nan,
And þan he fel dun ded als ston.
¶ þan tok ioseph ie*sus* to ledde 12029
Maria and þai ham-ward yede;
And cums a child, an maledight,
Apon ie*s*u to resis he tight,
Wit scholdur gaf he him a scou,
And sua he wald a feld ie*s*u. 12034
þan said ie*sus* to þat felun,
"Sal þou neue*r* cum sund to tun,
For if þou did it war vn-resun;"—
Wit þis word ded þar fel he dun.
þis barn frendes sagh him ded, 12039
þai cried þan als þai wald wede,
And said, "quatkin a child es þis
þ*at* al mai do þat he will wis,
And þat he bides it es alson,
Wit-vten ani letting don." 12044
To ioseph wit þair plaint yod þai,
And þus-gate can þai til him sai,
"Do wai," þai said, "ie*su*m þi sun,
For in a tun mai he noght won, 12048
Or þ*at* þou do to teche him þan
Blissing to haunt and not to ba*nn*."
þan said ioseph w*it* droupand cher,
"Qui dos þou sun o sli manere? 12052

COTTON

[[1] Thorogh envie wreth & tene
he brak tho lakes alle by-dene
Bothe he ditted þe wat*er* lade
And temyd þe lakys þ*at* he made
Then seid Ih*es*u in hie [[1] From Laud MS. 416]
Thow wrecche sede of felony
Werke of deth sonne of saton
Of thy frute shalbe sede non
for thy rotys are al dry
Shalle nevir thy branchis multeplie
W*ith* this he drow a-wey for drede
And sithen fille he downe dede]
¶ þen toke Ioseph ih*es*u to lede.
mary & þai sone hamward 3ede..
[[1] Comyþ a child maladicte
Ayen Ih*es*u / to ryse he ty3t]
wiþ þat þ*er* come a childe in hy.
and shulderred ih*es*u w*ith* grete enuy.
þen saide ih*es*u to þat felou*n*.
sal þou no3t come sounde to tou*n*.
for if þou dide hit ware vn-resou*n*
and dede he felle wiþ-out tresou*n*.
¶ þes barne frendis sagh him dede.
þai cried alle wiþ-out rede.
& saide quatkin a childe is þis
þat alle may do at his wil is.
& þat he biddis wiþ his bone.
wiþ-outen letting is hit done.
¶ to Ioseph wiþ þaire playnt 3ode þai.
& þus-gatis til him con þai say.
do a-way ih*es*u þi sone
for in na tou*n* may he wone.
þou moste him teyche I. warne þe þan.
blessing*e* to haunt *and* no3t to ban.
þen saide Ioseph wiþ droupand*e* chere
quy dos þou sone on sly manere.

FAIRFAX

Thoru envi, wreth, and tene,
He brak þe lakes alle bidene,
Bath he ditted þe wat*er* lade,
And temed lakes þat he made. 12020
þan said hi*m* i*esus* in hij,
"þu wreche sede of feloni!
werke of dede, sun of sathane!
Of þi fruite sal be sede nane; 12024
Bot forþi rotes er alle dri
Sal neu*er* þi branches multipli."
wid þis he drid awai on-ane, 12027
And siden he fel dune dede as stane.
Þan tok ioseph i*es*u to lede
Mari and þai ha*m*warde ȝede;
And comes a child, a maledight,
Apon i*es*u to rase he tight. 12032
wid childer gaue he hi*m* a chou,
And sua he wald haue feld i*es*u.
þan said i*es*u to þat felune, [leaf 82, col. 1]
"Sal þu neu*er* cu*m* sund to tune,
And if þu did it war vnresune,"—12037
wid þis word dede þar fel he dune.
þis child frendes þa*n* sau hi*m* dede,
And crid þa*n* als þai wald wede,
And said, "q*ua*tkin a child es þis,
þat all mai do þat he will, i-wis, 12042
And þat he bides alsone,
widvten letting it es done."
To ioseph wid þair plai*n*t ȝode þai,
And þusgate gan þai tille him sai,
"Do wai fra vs i*esus*, þi sun, 12047
For in a tune mai we noght won,
Ou*er* þat þu do to teche him þan
Bliss*ing* haunt, a*nd* noght to ban."
þan said ioseph wid mild chere, 12051
"Qui þos þu, sun, on slik manere?

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe envye wraþþe & tene
He brak þo lakes alle bi dene
Boþe he ditted þe watir lade
And temed þe lakes þat he made
þen*ne* seide ih*es*u in hiȝe
þou wrecche seed of felonye
werke of deeþ son of sathone
Of þi fruyt shal be seed none
For þi rotes are alle driȝe
Shul neu*er* þi brau*n*chis multeplie
wiþ þis he drouȝe awey for drede
And siþen fel he dou*n* dede
þen*ne* toke ioseph ih*es*u to lede
Marie & þei homwarde ȝede
Comeþ a childe malediȝt
Aȝeyn ih*es*u to rise he tiȝt
Wiþ childre coom he hi*m* aȝeyn
And wolde haue felde ih*es*u certeyn
Ih*esus*[1] seide to þat feloun [1 MS. ihc]
Shaltou neu*er* com sou*n*d to tou*n*
þ*at* þou didest were resou*n* none
Wiþ þ*at* he fel dou*n* deed as stone
þe childes frendes þ*at* deed hi*m* say
Cried & seiden weileway
þei seiden what childe is þis
þ*at* þus may do þ*at* his wille is
And þ*at* he biddeþ also soone
Wiþouten lettyng hit is done
To Ioseph on pleynt ȝode þei
And þus gon þei to him sei
Dowey fro vs ih*esus* þi sone
For in no tou*n* may he wone
Or elles teche him þan
Blessyng to vse & not to ban
þen*ne* seide Ioseph w*ith* mylde chere
Whi dostou son on þis manere

TRINITY

Ne seis þou wel hu mani wedes
O þis fole foke, for þi dedes
þai hatte vs all and has in leth,
þat we ne mai wel thol þair wreth."
Iesus gaf þan ioseph ansuar, 12057
"Nu es na wijf sun naþur-quar,
Bot he be þat his fader has lerd
Efter þe wisdom o þis werld,
O fader þe banning ders noght 12061
Bot to þat sun þat mis has wroght."
¶ þe gret lauerdinges thoght ful tene
Rais a-gain ioseph all bidene, [1 leaf 67, col. 1]
[1]And plaint on him mad communli,
Bath to ihosep and to mari. 12066
þan can iosep sare to drede,
þe tresun o þat Iuen lede,
þam him and mari þus gan blame;
And ihesus hent vp þis licam 12070
þat þar lai ded be-for þat thrang,
And be þe har he vp him hang
þat all moght se him spek him to,
Als fader suld to child do. 12074
And son þe spirit þat was fledd
Again come in þat ilk stede;
He þat was ded was hale and fere,
All thoght it selcut þat þar were. 12078

ne se is þou noȝt how many wedis.
of þes fole folk al for þi dedis.
þai hate us alle wiþ-oute griþ.
þat we may noȝt liue ham wiþ.
¶ Ihesu gaf Ioseph̄ þen onsquare.
now is na wife sone naure-quare.
bot he be þat his fader has lerde.
efter þe wisdome of þis werde.
of fader his bannyng deris noȝt.
bot to þat sone atte iewes has wroȝt.
¶ þe grete lordingis þoȝt grete tene.
and ras agayne ihesus be-dene.
& playnt on him made hudousli.
baþ to Ioseph & to mary.
¶ þen con Ioseph sare drede.
þe tresoun of þe iewes lede.
baþ he & mary con him blame.
¶ Ihesus hent vp þat licame.
þat was dede be-fore ful lange.
and bi þe arme he made him hange.
þat al muȝt se him speke him to.
as childe sulde to þe fader do.
and þe spirit þat was fledde.
come a-gayne in-to þat sted.
he þat was dede was hale & fere.
al þuȝt hit selcouþ atte *þer* were

how Ihesus was first lad to scole for to lere þai wende.

¶ A maister was þar sumdel kene,
At iesu thoght him selcut tene,
þan for he spak sa skilwisli
At him had he ful gret envi, 12082
Thoru þe bolning of his hert
Wit ioseph wordes spak ourthuert,

A maister was *þer* selcouþ kene
atte ihesus had he grete tene.
for he spac sa wisely.
to him he bare grete enuy.
þorou þe bollning of his hert
to Ioseph̄ wordes he spac ouer-thwert.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Ne seis þu well hu mani wedes
Of þis fole folk, for·þi dedes,
þai hate vs all and has in leth,
þat we ne mai thole þair wreth."
Ie*s*u gaf ioseph þan ansuer, 12057
"Nu es na wifes sun nouþ*er* quare
Bot he be þat his fadir has lerd,
Efter þe wisdom of þis werd,
Of faþ*er* þe ba*n*ning deris noght 12061
Bot to þat sun þat mjs has wroght."
Þe grete lau*er*dinges was ful tene,
And ras again ie*s*u alle bidene,
And plaint on hi*m* made co*m*minli,
Bath to ioseph & to mari. 12066
þan gan ioseph sare to drede
þe tresun of þat Iuus dede,
þat him a*n*d mari þus ga*n* blame;
And ie*s*u hint vp þat licame
þat lai dede bi-for þat thrang, 12071
And bi þe hare vp he him hang,
[1] þat alle might se him sp[e]ke hi*m* to,
Als fade*r* suld to child do. [1 col. 2]
And þe spirit þat was fledd 12075
Again come in þat ilk stedd,
þat dede cors wex hal & fere,
Alle had selc*uth* þat þar were. 12078

Sestou not how mony wedes
Of þis folk for þi dedes
þei hate vs alle & han in leth
And we may not þole her wreþ
Ihesu ȝaf Ioseph vnswere
Is no wyues son no where
But he mot bi his fadir be lerd
Aftir þe wisdom of þis werd
Of þe fadir þe wariynge dereþ nouȝt
But to þ*a*t son þ*a*t mis haþ wrouȝt
¶ þe grete lordyngis were ful tene
On ih*es*u roos þei alle bi dene
And pleynt on him made comynly
Boþe to Ioseph & to mary
þen*ne* go*n*ne Ioseph sore to drede
þe tresou*n* of þe iewes dede
þ*a*t him & marie þus gon blame
And ih*esus* hent vp þ*a*t licame
þ*a*t lay deed bifore þe þronge
Ih*es*u bi þe heer hi*m* vp honge
þ*a*t alle miȝt se hi*m* speke hi*m* to
As childe shulde to fadir do
And þe spirit awey fled [leaf 75, back]
Coom aȝeyn in þat sted
þe deed cors wex hool & fere
Alle had selcouþ þ*a*t þ*er*e were

[*How Jesus was first put to School.*]

A Maister was þar selcuth kene,
At ie*s*u was him ferli tene,
Alle for he spac sua skilwisli,
At him he had ful gret enui, 12082
Thoru bolning of his hert,
To ioseph spac he wordes ou*er* smart,

¶ A maistir þ*er* was wondir kene
At ih*es*u was he ful tene
For he spake so skilfuly
To hi*m* had he greet envy
þourȝe swellyng of his herte
To Ioseph spake he wordis smerte

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Wordes spak he o despite		wordes he spac als of dispite
Als þof he wald wit ioseph flitte.		as he walde wiþ Ioseph flite.
"If þou," he said, "wald luue þi sun,		if þou he saide walde loue þi sone
Til oþer thues þou suld him won,		to oþ*er* thewes þou sulde him wone.
Bot if þou ne wald he war a fule	12089	c*er*tis þe childe wil be a fole.
þan suld þou sett him to su*m* scole,		bot he be taȝt *and* sette to scole.
þar he moght lere o ma*n* sta*n*d agh,		þat he muȝt lere sum oþ*er* dedis
Til eldrin me*n* wirscip to scau.	12092	þat ware vsed be alde ledis.
Bot it es sene ful wel þar-bi		bot hit is sene ful wele þar-by.
Leuer you thinc, þe and mari,		baþ bi þe & al-squa mary
þ*a*t he yu ne[1] luue mare þan lands lau,		þat ȝe loue na landis lagh̄ [leaf 55, back]
For ye ber him right nan au.	12096	quen ȝe ȝour childe wille noȝt agh̄.
þe formast thing ma*n* aght him ken,		in þe be-gynnyng[1] ȝe sulde hi*m* ken
To mensk prist and eldir men,		to worshepe prest *and* elder men.
Wit oþer childir suilk as he		& wiþ childer lete bannyng[1] be.
Hald stedfast luue and charite,	12100	halde stedefast loue *and* charite.
And wit þam lufsumli to duell,		& wiþ ham louesumly to dwelle.
þe Iuen lagh þam lere emell."		þis is our lagh̄ þat I. the telle.
þan said iosep, "in quat manere		¶ þen saide Ioseph on quat manere
Moght men hald þis child to lere?		muȝt men halde him for to lere.
If þou him wenis for to lern,	12105	if þou couettis him to lerne.
To lere him wel we þe noght wern		him to teyche I wil noȝt werne.
Thing þat falles o mans lare."		þinge þat fallis to mannys lare.
Ihesus þe maister gaf ansuare,		ih*es*us þe maister gaf ansquare.
"þou þ*a*t es comandur o lai,	12109	¶ þou þat art comaundour of lay.
Als efter nu i here þe sai		als riȝt now I. herde þe say.
Es þou and oþer halden to, [col. 2]		c*er*tis þou art halden to.
Bot i noght halden for to do.		suche laghes for to do.
For ic am sundri, soth to sai,		ȝe alle may noȝt for-soþ to say.
To bunden be til erthli lai,	12114	binde me to erþly lay.
Of your laues i am vttan		of ȝour laghes I am out-tane.
For erthli fader haf i nan.		for erþli fader haue I. nane.
þou es vnder and þar-in bu*n*den,		þou art vnder laghes bundyn.
Bot i am ar þe lagh was funden.		bot I was or þe lagh̄ was fundyn.
And þof þou wen make-less to be,		and now þou wenis makeles to be
þat nan in lare sal teche þe,	12120	þat nane in lare con teyche þe

[1 *It looks at first like* yime]

wordes spac he of despite,
Right als he wold wid iosep flite.
"If þu," he said, "wold luue þi sune,
Till bettir theues þu suld hi*m* w[u]ne,
Bot if þu ne wolde he war a fole 12089
þu suld do set him to su*m* skole,
þar he might lere of ma*n* sta*n*d aw,
Til eldrin men worschip to know.
Bot it es sene ful wele þarbi, 12093
Leuer ȝu thinc, þe and mari,
þat he luue ȝu þan landes lawe,
For-þi ȝe bere him right nane awe.
Formast thing men au him ken,
To mensk p*re*st and eld*er*men, 12098
wid oþir child*er* suilk als he,
Hald stedfast loue and cherite,
And wid þai*m* luuesu*m*li to duelle,
þe iuen lawe þaim lere emelle." 12102
Þen said ioseph, "on q*u*at manere,
Might men hald þis child to lere?
If þu wenis hi*m* for to lern,
Him to lere wil we noght wern, 12106
Thing þat fallis till ma*n*es lare."
I*e*su þe maistir gaue ansuere,
"þu þat es comandur of lay,
Als efter nu i here þe say 12110
Es þu and oþer halden to, [lf 82, bk, col. 1]
Bot i noght halden for to do.
For i am sundri, soth to say,
To bunden be to erli lay, 12114
Of ȝour laus i am vt tane,
For erdli fad*er* haue i nane.
þu es vnþ*er* laue a*n*d þar-i*n* bu*n*den,
Bot i am ar þe laue was funden;
And þogh þu wenes makeles to be,
þat nane i*n* lare suld teche þe, 12120

GÖTTINGEN

þo wordis weren ful of despite
As he wolde wiþ Iosep flite
If þ*o*u he seide loue þi son
To bett*ur* þewes þ*o*u him won
But if þ*o*u wolt hi*m* haue a fole
Þou most do sett him to þe scole
For to lerne & stonde in awe
And to his eldre worship drawe
But hit is sene wel þer by
Leuer þe is þou and Mary
Þ*a*t he loue ȝou þen londes lawe
For ȝe him done in noon awe
Þe furste þ*a*t men shulde hi*m* ken
To menske preest & eldre men
Wiþ oþ*e*re childre suche as he
To holde fast loue & charite
And wiþ he*m* louesu*m*ly to dwelle
Boþe þe lawe to here & telle
¶ Ioseph seide on what manere
Miȝt men holde hi*m* to lere
If þ*o*u wenest him to lerne
Þ*a*t to do wol we not werne
Þing þ*a*t falleþ to mon*n*es lore
Ih*e*su vnswered þe meister þore
Þou art co*m*maun*d*er of lay
As I now here þe say
Þ*o*u & oþ*e*re are holden þ*er*to
But I am not holden þ*a*t to do
For I am departed soþ to say
To be bou*n*den to erþely lay
Of ȝoure lawes outaken am I
I haue no fadir erþely
þou art vndir lawe bou*n*den
And I am ar þe lawe was fou*n*den
And ȝit þou wenest makeles to be
Þ*a*t noon in lore shulde teche þe

TRINITY

I can þe ken þ*at* þou ne can,
þe thing i neu*er* lerd o man;
For þou wist noght q*ue*n þou was born,
þat wat i wel, and þare be-forn; 12124
And noght allan þe time past,
Bot elles hu lang þi life sal last,
For to be lengand in þis werld."
All wondred on þir wordes herd,
"Ho!" all þan cun þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd eu*er* sua gret ferli
Of ani man, yong or ald, or cuth,
Qua herd euer mare selcuth?
We wat all wel o þe, ie*s*u, 12133
Queþen þou es born and q*ua*t art þou,
O þin eld ar we noght in werr,
Vnnethes art þou yeit fiue yeir.
And q*ue*þen com he þat es sua ying
For to bring forth sli talking?" 12138
þai said til oþer, "als mot we thriue,
We herd neu*er* suilk a barn o liue!"
¶ þan gaf ie*sus* to þaim ansuar,
Til all þe Iues þat þar war, 12142
"All," he said, "thinc yow selcuth
To here sli spece o barns muth.
Bot q*ua*r-for þan wil yee noth tru
Oþer thinges þ*a*t i tell yow? 12146
Yee wonder on all i tald yow ar,
þ*a*t i kneu well þ*a*t ilk siquar
Q*ue*n þ*a*t yow yur moders bar;
Ya for soth yeit sai i mare, 12150
Of abraham þe quilk yee call
þat he suld be your fadir all,
I him sagh and wit spak als
And yeit yee wene þat i am fals."
Q*ue*n ie*sus* þus had said his will,
All als stan þai held þam still. 12156

COTTON

I can ken þe atte þou ne can.
þing' þat I. neuer lered of man.
for þou ne wiste noȝt quen þou was born.
and I hit knew ful lange be-forne.
and noȝt allane þe time paste.
bot ellis how lang' þi life sal laste
or þou passe out of þis werde.
alle wondred on him at him herde.
Loude for-soþ con þai cry.
qua herde eu*er* suche ferli.
or man ȝonge or alde or couþ
qua herd' eu*er* mare selcouþ.
we wate þi name is ih*es*u
qua herde euer of suche v*er*tu.
of þine elde we haue na were.
vnneþes artow of vij. ȝere.
qua herde euer any barne sa ȝinge.
bring' forþ ani suche talkinge.
ilkan til oþ*er* saide be-liue.
we herde neu*er* suche a barne on liue.
¶ þen gaf Ih*es*us til ham ansquare.
to alle þe iewes atte þ*er* ware.
alle he saide þink ȝou selcouþ.
to here suche speche of barn*es* mouþ
bot quar-fore wil ȝe noȝt trow
soþ*er* þing*es* þat I. talde ȝou.
þe wonder þat I. talde ȝou are
of ȝoure teychinge & of ȝoure lare
& quen at ȝour moders ȝou bare
& ȝet for-soþ I. say ȝou mare
of abraham þe quilk ȝe calle.
þat he sulde be ȝoure fader alle
I him sagh̄ & wiþ him spac als.
and ȝet ȝe wene þat I. am fals.
¶ quen Ih*es*us had þus saide his wil.
as a stane þai stode alle stille.

FAIRFAX

I kan þe ken þat þu ne kan,
þe thing i neu*er* lerd of man,
For þu wist noght que*n* þu w*a*s born,
þat wate i wele, a*n*d þar be-forn; 12124
And noght alle-ane þe time past,
Bot ellis hu lang þi lijf sal last,
For to be lenga*n*d in þis world."
And wo*n*drid on þ*a*t þis word herd,
"O ho!" alle þ*a*n gan þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd euer sua grett ferli!
Of ani ma*n*, vnknauen or cuth,
Qua herd eu*er* mare selcuth!
we wat all*e* wele of þe, i*es*u, 12133
Queþen þu es born, and q*ua*t es þu,
Of þine eld er we noght i*n* were,
vnethes es þu ȝit fiue ȝere. 12136
And queþin come hi*m* þ*a*t es so ȝing,
For to bring forth slik talking?"
All*e* þai said, "als mot we thriue,
we herd neu*er* suilk a child a-liue!"
Þan gaue i*es*u to þaim ansuere, 12141
And to all*e* þe Iuus þat þar ware,
"All*e*," he said, "thinc ȝu selcuth,
To here slik speche of childes moth,
Bot quarfor þ*a*n wil ȝe noght trow,
Sother þinges þ*a*t i tell ȝu? 12146
ȝe wonþ*er* on þat i tald are,
þat i kene wele þ*a*t ilk siquar
Quen þat ȝu ȝur moderis bare; [col. 2]
ȝe, forsoth, ȝeit sai i mare,
Of abraham, þe quilk ȝe call*e* 12151
þat he suld be ȝur fad*er* all*e*,
I him sau and wid spak als,
And ȝeit ȝe wene þ*a*t i am fals."
Quen i*es*us þus had said his will,
Als a ston þan wex þai still. 12156

GÖTTINGEN

I con þe teche þ*a*t þou not can
þing I lerned neu*er* of man
þou woost not when*n*e þou was born
I woot wel & þ*er* biforn
Not ȝit allone þ*a*t tyme past
But als how longe þi lif shal last
For to be lyuynge in þis werd
Alle wondride þ*a*t þis word herd
Anoon alle gan þei cry
Who herde euer suche ferly
Of any mon bi norþ or souþ
who herde euer suche selcouþ
We witen al wel of þe now
where þ*o*u were born & what art þow
þin elde is not to vs in were
Vnneþes art þ*o*u ȝit of fyue ȝere
Wheþen coom þou þ*a*t art so ȝinge
For to bringe forþ suche talkynge
Alle seide so mut we þriue
we herde neu*er* suche a childe on lyue
¶ Ih*es*u ȝaf to hem vnswere
To alle þe iewes þ*a*t þ*er*e were
Alle he seide ȝe haue selcouþ
To here suche speche of childes mouþ
Wherfore wol ȝe not trowe
Soþ*er* þingis þat I telle ȝow
ȝe wondir on þ*a*t I seide ore
Þ*a*t I knowe þe tyme bifore
When*n*e ȝoure modris ȝou bere
ȝit say I more forsoþe here
Of abraham whiche ȝe calle
For to be ȝoure fadir alle
I say hi*m* & wiþ hi*m* spake als
And ȝitt ȝe wene þ*a*t I am fals
[1] Whenne ih*es*us þus had seide his wille
As a stoon þo wex þei stille [[1] leaf 76]

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
[1] *þat* all *þat* þar was, ald and yong,	*þat* alle *þat* *þer* was alde & ȝonge
A word durst noght spek wit tung.	a worde to speke had þai na tonge
¶ To þat folk þan spak ihesu, [[1] leaf 67, bk, col. 1]	¶ to þat folk spac ih*es*u now.
"Als barn ic haue ben wit yow, 12160	as a barne I. was wiþ ȝow.
Mang barns als barn i wit yow spac,	*and* as a barne I. wiþ ȝou spac.
To me knaulage nan wald ye tac,	to me knawlage walde ȝe nane tak*e*
Ma*n*g wise i spak wisdom yow wit,	wisdomes to ȝou I. spac oft-siþe.
Bot nathing wald yee to me kyth.	bot na-þing*e* walde ȝe to me kiþe.
Noght yee ne vnd*er*stod for-þi 12165	noȝt ȝe vnder-stode for-þi.
Less i wat er yee þan i,	lesse I. wate ar ȝe þan I.
It es sene yee er o littel fai."	hit is sene ȝe ar of litel fay
þan gan a maist*er* for to sai	þen be-gan a maist*er* say.
þus to ioseph and to mari,	þus to Ioseph *and* to mary.
"We haf a maist*er* hatte leui, 12170	we haue a maister hat leuy.
Til him bi-teche yee þis barn,	tille him lede ȝe þis barne.
Him lere on bok wil he not warn."	him lere on boke wil he noȝt warn*e*
þan yode maria and iosep,	¶ þen went mary & Iosepħ al-so.
Wit cherising to ie*s*u spek	wiþ cherising þai spac him to.
To þe scole him for to till, 12175	to þe scole him for-to tille
And sua þai broght him leui til.	*and* squa þai dede wiþ gode wille.
Bot in þat scole he was sa stille,	bot in þat scole he was sa stille.
þat he spāk noþer god ne ille.	spak he nauþ*er* gode ne ille.
Maist*er* leui, *þat* ald man,	¶ Maist*er* leui þat alde man
Teched him a letter þan, 12180	taȝt him a letter þan.
And badd him þar-to respond,	*and* bad him *þer*-to respounde
And ie*s*u heild him stil a stund;	& ih*es*us helde him stille a stounde.
Leui was wrath, a yeird vp-hint,	leuy was wraþ a ȝerde vp-hint.
And gaf him in þe heued a dint.	*and* gaf him in þe nek a dint
¶ þan said ie*sus* to maist*er* leui, 12185	¶ þen saide ih*es*us to maist*er* leuy.
"Q*ua*r-for smites þou me and qui?	quar-fore smytis þou me & quy
I sai for soth, wald þou it tru,	I say for-soþ þou sal me trow
þou smites him can mor þan þu.	þou smytis him con mare þen þou.
For *þat* þou teches til oþer men,	*and* þat þou teychis til oþ*er* men.
þin aun word i can þe ken; 12190	þine aghen worde I. can þe ken. [[2] 1f56]
Bot þai ar blind *þat* spekes a*nd* hers,	[2] ¶ bot þai ar blinde þat spekis & heris
And wat noght q*ua*t thing *þer*to feris,	and con noȝt say quar-to hit feris.

Alle þat þar was, ald and ȝong, 12157
A word ne durst þai sp[e]k wid tung.
To þat folk þan spak iesu,
"Als child þan haf i ben wid ȝu,
Mang childer als child i spak, 12161
To me knauleche nan wald ȝe tak,
Mang wis i spak wisdom ȝu wid,
Bot na-þing wold ȝe wid me kid.
Noght ȝe ne vnderstod for-þi, 12165
Lesse i wate er ȝe þan i,
It es sene ȝe er of litel fai."
þan gan a maister for to sai
þus to ioseph and to mari, 12169
"we haue a maistir þat hat leui,
Him to lere wil he noght warn,
Til him bi-teche ȝe ȝur barn."
þan ȝode mari and ioseph,
wid cherising to iesu þai spak, 12174
To þe skole him to tille,
Bot in þat skole he was so stille
þat he spak nouþer god no ille.
Quen þai him broght to sir leui till,
Maistir leui, þat ald man, 12179
Techid him a lettir þan,
And bad him þar-to respond,
And iesus held him still a stund.
Leui was wrath, a ȝerd vp hint,
And smat him on þe heued a dint.
Þan said iesu to maistir leui, 12185
"Quarfor smites þu me, and qui?
I sai for-soth, wold þu it tru, [leaf 83]
þu smites him can mar þan þu.
For þat þu teches till oþer men,
þin auen worth i can þe ken. 12190
Bot þai er blind and speks & heris,
And wate noght quat þat þar-to feris,

GÖTTINGEN

Alle þat weren þere olde & ȝonge
A word durst not speke with tonge
To þat folk spake ihesu shene
As childe wiþ ȝou haue I bene
Among childre as childe I spake
To me no knowleche wolde ȝe take
Wiþ wise spake I wisdome wiþ
But wolde ȝe no þing wiþ me kiþ
ȝe vndirstode me not for þi
Lasse I woot are ȝe þan I
Hit is sene ȝe are of litil fay
þenne gan a maister for to say
þus to Ioseph & to marie
We haue a maister hette leuye
Him to teche wol he not warn
To him biteche ȝe ȝoure barn
þo ȝede Ioseph & marie meke
Wiþ cherisshynge to ihesu speke
To þe scole him to tille
But in þat scole he sat so stille
þat euel ny good spake he nouȝt
þen þei him to sir leuy brouȝt
Maister leuy þe olde mon
Tauȝte him a lettre þon
And bad him ȝyue vnswere
And ihesu helde him stille þore
Leuy for wrooþ aȝerde hint
And smot him on þe heed a dint
Ihesu seide þo to leuy
wherfore smytestou me & why
I saye for soþe if þou wol trow
þou smytest him con more þen þow
For þat þou techest to oþere men
þin owne word I con þe ken
þei are blynde þat oþere leres
And wot not what þei teche her feres

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Als a chim or brasin bell,	12193	I. likkin ham to a brasin belle.
þat noþer can vnde*r*stand ne tell		þat nauþe*r* con vnderstande ne telle
Wat takens þair aun sune,		quat be-takenis þaire aghen soun.
þ*a*t witt bath wanis a*nd* resune."		bot wanis forþ wiþ-out resoun.
Ihesus þan folud on his speke,	12197	¶ *and* þus-gatis ihesus til him speke.
And þus began his resun eke,		in faire maner his resoun eke.
"þe letters fra alpha to taw,		þe letteres fra alpha to taw
Wit sundri sight ma*n* mai þa*m* knau,		þai ar ful eth̄ for to knaw.
Q*ua*t es taw, sai first to me,	12201	quat is taw say first to me.
And i sal vndo alpha to þe;		*and* I. salle vn-do alpha to þe.
For he þ*a*t alpha can noght se,	[col. 2]	for he þat alpha con noȝt se.
Hu sal he wijt q*ua*t tav mai be?		how sulde he wete quat taw mai be
Ypocrites! for yee ar sua,	12205	ypocritis for ȝe ar squa.
Vndos me first quat es alpha,		vn-do me quat is alpha.
And i sal tru yow wel i wiss,		*and* I. salle traw þe wele I wisse
Q*ue*n yee me tell q*ua*t tav es."		quen þou me tellis quat hit is.
Ihesus gaf him þan his task,	12209	Ihesus gaf him þen his taske.
Of ilk letter for to ask,		of ilk' lett*er* he con him aske.
Resun of ilkan be nam.		resoun of ilkan be name.
Q*ue*n leui herd þan thoght hi*m* scam,		¶ quen leui herde him þuȝt shame.
And clu*m*sd he was q*ue*n he can here,		*and* concluded quen he can here.
Scap o sa m̄ani letters sere.	12214	shap of sa many letters sere.
þan he began a cri to giue;		*and* be-gan a cry to giue.
"þis ilk child agh noght to liue,		þis ilk childe aȝt noȝt to liue.
Abouen erth he liues to lang,		a-boue erþ he liues to lange.
Worthi he war on gebet hang,	12218	he ware worþi on gibet hange.
For fur i wat him mai noght brin,		for fire I. wate may him noȝt brin.
And oþer pin he can be-gin.		I. note how best is to be-gyn.
I tru þis ilk ferli fode	12221	I. traw þis ilk ferli fode.
Was lang born forwit noe flode;		was borne be-for noes flode.
Wi q*ua*t wamb him bare or brede,		quat wambe sa him bare or bred.
Or wit quat pappes was he fedd?		or wiþ quat pappis he was fedde.
Fle for-soth fra him wil i,	12225	¶ Fle for-soþ fra him wil I.
His wordes i mai noght vnde*r*li.		his wordes I. may noȝt vnderly.
Mi hert es clumsd for to here,		my hert is clumsed for to here
Es nan þ*a*t mai his wordes bere,		is nane þat mai his wordes lere.

Als a chime or brassen belle, 12193
þat noþ*er* can vnd*er*stand ne telle
Quat takenes þair auen sune,
þat wantes bath witt a*n*d resune."
I*es*u þan folud on his speke, 12197
And þus he gan his resu*n* eke,
"þe lettres fra alpha to tau,
wid sundri sight me*n* mai þai*m* knau,
¶ Quat es i au, sai first to me,
And i sal vndo alpha to þe; 12202
For he þat alpha can noght se,
Hu sal he witt q*ua*t tav mai be?
ypocrites, for ȝe er sua,
vndos me first q*ua*t es alpha,
And i sal trou ȝu wele i-wis, 12207
Quen ȝe tell me, q*ua*t tau es."
I*es*u gaue him þa*n* his task,
Of ilk a letter for to ask,
Resune of ilkan bi name; 12211
Quen leui herd, þa*n* togh hi*m* scha*m*e,
And clu*m*sed was quen he ga*n* here
Schap of so mani lett*er*is sere.
And he bi-gan a cri to giue,
"þis ilk child au noght to liue,
Abouen erd he liues to longe, 12217
worthi he war on gibet to honge,
For fire i q*ua*t hi*m* mai noght brin,
And oþer pine he can bigin;
I trou þ*a*t þis ilk ferli fode,
Lang was born bi-for noi flode; 12222
Quat wamb hi*m* bar or bredd,
And wid was pappis was he fedd?
Fle for-soth fra him wille i, [col. 2]
His werdes i mai noght vnd*er*li,
Mi hert es clungen for to here, 12227
Bot drightin seluen wid hi*m* ware.

GÖTTINGEN

As a chymbe or a brasen belle
þ*a*t nouþ*er* con vndirstonde ny telle
What tokeneþ her owne sou*n*
þei wante witt & resou*n*
Ih*es*u folwede on his speche
Of þis resou*n* vnswere to seche
þe lettres fro alpha to tayu
Wiþ dyu*er*se siȝte may men sew
what is tayu say furst to me
And I shal vndo alpha to þe
he þ*a*t alpha con not seen
how shulde he knowe tayu to ben
Ipocritis ȝe are I wis
Telle me furst what alpha is
And I shal þen*n*e leue ȝou trew
when*n*e ȝe telle me what is tayu
Ih*es*u ȝaf him þen*n*e his taske
Of vche lettre for to aske
Questiou*n* of vchone bi name
When*n*e leuy herde he þouȝte shame
Acombred was he for to here
Aske of so mony lettres sere
þen*n*e he bigon þis cry to ȝyue
þis childe oweþ not to lyue
Abouen erþe he lyueþ longe
worþi he were on gibet honge
Fuyr I woot may him not bryn
Anoþ*er* peyne he mot bigyn
I trowe þ*a*t þis ilke fode
was longe to fore noes flode
what wombe hi*m* bare & bredde
wiþ whoos pappes was he fedde
Fle fro him now wol I
His wordis may I not vndirly
Myn hert clyngeþ him to here
But god hi*m* self wiþ hi*m* were

TRINITY

Bot drightin seluen wit him were	bot god him-selfe wiþ him were
I wend i moght me wit him stere.	ellis ne may na man him stere.
Bot i caitif al nu am bi-scorn, 12231	bot I. caytef now am I. borne.
I wend mi mak nu war noght born,	I. wende my make ware vnborne
Als printiz wend i him haf ouer-cum-	certis I. wende him haue ouer-commyn.
Bot in his resuns am i numen. [men,	bot in his resons now am I. nommyn.
Alas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?	Allas he saide quat may I. say.
I am ouercummen fra þis dai. 12236	I am ouer-commyn fra now *and* ay.
A barn me has, wit-vten beild,	a barne me has wiþ-outen belde
Me ouercummen wit-in mine eild,	ouer-commyn me wiþ-in myne elde
For he hardens suilkin thing	¶ for certis he arguis suche þing.
þat i ne wat end ne beginning	þat I. ne wate ende of þe be-gynning
Wit-in his wijt he es sa bald, 12241	wiþ-in his witte is he sa balde.
þat i mai noght on him be-hald.	þat I. may noȝt on him be-halde.
Me-thinc for soth wit sli resun,	me þink for-soþ wiþ gode resoun.
þat he wit man has na commun,	þat he wiþ man has na commoun
Na thinc can i him discreue, 12245	na-þing can I. him discriue.
For sagh i neuer nan suilk mi liue.	for sagh I. neuer nane suche on liue.
A tregetur i hope he be,	¶ a tregitour I hope he be.
Or elles godds self es he, 12248	or ellis god him-self is he.
Or sum angels wit him deles [leaf 68, col. 1]	or sum angel wiþ him delis
To lede his wordes þat he meles.	*and* teychis him alle atte he melis.
Queþen he come, quat sal he be,	queþen or quat sal he be.
I ne wat, als godd help me." 12252	I. ne wate so god helpe me.
Quen iesus had him herd a quile,	¶ Ihesus him lete allane þis quile.
He said, and þar-wit can he smile,	& þen he saide & be-gan to smyle.
"A commament nu mak i here,	A comaundement now make I. here
þat yee it all mai se and here, 12256	þat ȝe hit alle may se & here.
þat þe vnfruitand þair frutes find,	þat baren folk frutis finde.
And at þai sight haf þat ar blind,	*and* al to se þat ar blinde.
þat þe poueral get sum bote, 12259	þe pouer to haue of riches bote.
And ganging þat ar lame o fote,	*and* þe croked to ga on fote.
þe ded to rise, and oþer ilkan	þe dede to rise ȝe loke ilkane.
Be sett vnto þair stat onan,	vn-to þaire aghen state a-nane.
To be lastand in him þat es	to be lastande in him þat is.
Rote o liue lastand suetnes." 12264	bote of life & lastande blis.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

Es nan þat mai his wordes bere,
And i wend i might me wid hi*m* stere.
Bot i, caitef, nu all bischorn, 12231
I wend mi make war noght born,
Als prentiz wend i hi*m* ou*er*comen,
Bot in his resuns am i nomen.
Allas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?
I am ou*er*come*n* nu fra þis dai. 12236
A childe he has widvte*n* beilde
Nu ou*er*come*n* widin myn eilde,
For he hardens swilkin thing,
þat i ne can end ne beginning;
In his witt he es so balde, 12241
þat i mai noght on hi*m* bi-halde.
Me-thinc for-soth, wid sli resune,
þat he wid ma*n* has na comune,
Na thing can i him discri[u]e, 12245
Sau i neu*er* suilk an mi liue.
A trigettur i hope es he be,
Or ellis god him self es he,
Or sum angel wid hi*m* dwelis, 12249
To lede þe wordes þat he tellis.
Queþen he come, q*ua*t sal he be,
I ne wate, be mi laute."
Quen i*esus* had hi*m* herd a quile,
He said, and þ*a*r-wid gan smile, 12254
"A coma*n*dement nu mak i here,
þ*a*t ȝe all mai se and it here,
þ*a*t þe geld þair fruiting find,
And þai haue sight þat er blind,
þat þe poueraile gett su*m* bote, 12259
And cripel ga*n*ging right on fote,
þe dede to rise, and oþir ilkane
Be sett into þair stat on-nane,
To be lastand in him þat es [leaf 83, back, col. 1]
Rote of lijf lastand suetenes" 12264

GÖTTINGEN

Is noon may his wordes bere
I wende I had ben of mistere
But I caitif al in scorn
I wende my maister were not born
A prentis wende I hi*m* ou*er*comen
But in his resou*n*s am I nomen
Alas he seide fro þis day [leaf 76, back]
I am ou*er*comen for eu*er* & ay
Bi a childe of litil belde
Ou*er*comen I am in myn elde
For he argueþ of suche a þinge
þ*a*t I ne knowe ende ny bigynnynge
In his witt is he so bolde
þ*a*t I may not on hi*m* biholde
Me þinkeþ bi my resou*n*
Mani may not wiþ hi*m* comou*n*
No þing con I him discryue
Say I neu*er* suche on my lyue
Ouþ*er* a tregettour he most be
Or ellis god him self is he
Or elles som au*n*gel wiþ hi*m* dwelleþ
To teche þe wordes þ*a*t he telleþ
whennes he coom what he shal be
Not woot I bi my lewte
¶ When*n*e ihesu had hi*m* herde a while
he seide & þ*er*wiþ gon to smyle
A co*m*mau*n*dement make I here
þ*a*t ȝe alle may se & lere
þe bareyn shal hir fruyt fynde
And oþere sene þ*a*t ȝitt are blynde
þe pore also to gete som bote
And crepel to go riȝt on fote
þe dede to rise & oþ*er*e vchone
Be sett in to her state anone
To be lastynge in him þ*a*t es
Rote of lif lastynge swetnes

TRINITY

And q*ue*n ie*sus* had said sua, 12265
All had cou*e*ring þat was i*n* wa,
Bot namar durst þai siþen sai,
Bot stillic stal þam a-wai. 12268

quen ih*es*us had him saide squa.
alle had coueringe þat was in wa.
bot na mare þen onsquared þai.
bot stilly stale þai sone a-way.

how ih*es*us raisid a dede childe fallin out of a loft.

þan went ioseph and mari bun
Wit ie*s*u til a-noiþer tun, 12270
þ*a*t mei*n*gne was sa mild and meth,
þai went þam þen to nazareth,
þ*a*t es þe tun þat maria bade
Q*ue*n þe angell hir bodeword made.
I*es*us went him for to plai 12275
Wit childir on an halidai,
In a loft was in þe tun,
A child þar kest a-noiþer don
Vte of þe loft vnto þe grund, 12279
þe child to ded þar was he stund.
His freindes herd þe word in hi,
þai ran to ioseph and marie,
Lude on þam bigan þai cri, 12283
"Q*uar*-for ha we laten and qui.
Yur sun urs nu feld wit strijf
And felunsli him broght o lijf?"
Bot þai on him said þair will,
I*es*us held him alwai still, 12288
þat nan ansuar ne wald he spek,
Til maria com and ioseph.
þan said maria, "leif sun, me sai,
Queþer þou put barn or nai." 12292
And he said noiþer ill ne god,
Bot dun o þis loft he yod,
Til he com þar þat licam lai, [col. 2]
And þus bi-gan til him to sai, 12296

COTTON

Þen went Ioseph̃ & mari bou*n*
wiþ ih*es*us til a-noþ*er* tou*n*.
þat meynye was milde & meth.
þai went ham in-to nazareth.
þat is þe tou*n* þ*er* mari bade
quen þe angel hir bode-worde made.
¶ Ih*es*us went him forþ to play.
and oþ*er* childer a-pon a day.
in a loft was in þat tou*n*.
A childe keste a-noþer dou*n*.
out of þe loft vn-to þe grounde.
dede he felle in litel stounde.
¶ his frendis herde þat worde in hy.
þai ran to Ioseph̃ & to mary.
loude on ham þai con cry.
quy do ȝe squa quar-fore & quy.
[1] Lete ȝe ȝour sone wiþ enuy & strife.
our dere childe reue þe life. [[1] leaf 56, bk]
alle if þai saide of him þaire wille
Ih*es*us helde him euer stille.
þat nane ansquare walde he speke.
til atte mary come and Ioseph̃.
¶ þen saide mary leue sone me say.
queþ*er* þou putte þe barne or nay.
¶ *and* he saide nauþ*er* il ne gode.
pot (*sic*) doun out of þis loft he ȝode.
Til he come þ*er* þe licame lay.
and þus be-ȝan til him to say.

FAIRFAX

And quen þat i*esus* had said sua
Alle had bote þat was in wa, 12266
Bot namar durst þai siþen sai,
But priueli þai stale away.

whenne þat ihesu had seide so
Alle had bote þat were in wo
No more durst þese oþere sey
But priuely þei stale awey

[*How Jesus brought a dead Child to Life.*]

Þan went ioseph and mari bune
wid i*esus* tille a-noþer tune,
þat meigne mild and meth 12271
went þaim þan to nazareth,
þat es þe tune þat mari bade,
Quen þe angel hir bodword made.
I*esus* went him forth to plai 12275
wid þe childer on an halidai,
In a loft was in þat tune,
A child þar cast an-oþer dune
vte of the left vnto þe grund, 12279
Sua þat he to dede was stund.
His frendes herd þis in hij,
þan ran þai to iosep and to mari,
Loude on þaim bigan þai cri, 12283
"Quarfor haue ȝe laten and q*ui*?
ȝour sun has vres feld wid strijf,
And felunli him broght of lijf."
Alle if þai on him said þar will,
I*esus* alwais held him still, 12288
þat nane ansuer wold he sp[e]ke,
Til þat mari come and ioseph.
þan said mari, "leue sun, me say,
Queþer þu pudt þe child or nai?"
And he said noþir ill ne gode, 12293
Bot dune of þis loft he ȝode,
Til he come þar þat licam lay,
And þus til him gan he say, 12296

¶ þenne went ioseph & marie boun
wiþ ihesu to anoþer toun
Alle þat meyne mylde & meþ
went hem in to nazareth
In þat toun marye was
Whenne þe aungel brouȝte hir gras
Ihesu went him forþ to play
wiþ childre on an haly day
In a soler was in þat toun
A childe cast anoþer doun
Out of þat lofte he fel to grounde
So þat he deȝed in a stounde
his frendes herde þis in hiȝe
þei ron to Ioseph & to marie
Loude on hem gon þei calle
Wherfore haue ȝe leten þis falle
ȝoure son haþ oures felde wiþ strif
And felounly brouȝte him of lif
þus þei seide on him her wille
Ihesus[1] awey helde him stille [[1] MS. Iħc]
þat noon vnswere ȝyue wolde he
Til mary & Ioseph were þere fre
Mary seide son me say
wheþer put þou þis childe or nay
He seide nouþer euel ny gode
But doun of þat soler he ȝode
Til he com þere þat licam lay
þus to him dud he say

"ȝeno," said he, "hu fars þou?"
And he said, "well þan far i nu."
"If i þe put? þe soth þou sai," 12299
And he said, "lauerd, nai, þou? nai."
þe barn frendes fra þat siquar
Held iesum in wirscip mar þan ar.

tel me childe how faris þou.
and he saide wele sir fare I. now.
if I. þe putte þe soþ þou say.
and he saide lorde for-soþ nay.
þe barne frendes quare ihesus fare.
fra þat time þai loued him mare.

hou ihesus bare þe water in his lap. quen þe potte was brokin.

¶ Til iericho quen þis was don 12303
Went him ioseph þan als son,
Maria him wit, þat bird vnbald,
And iesus þan was sex yeir ald;
He buud to þaim þat þai wald bid,
þair bidding blethli oft he did.
His moder him bi-taght a pott 12309
Fra þe wel at water fott,
Wit oþer barns o þe tun,
Bot quen he had his water bun,
O barns and þat wit þaim war 12313
Brak þe pott þat iesus bar,
Wit wil or wit recles dint;
Iesus vp þe water heint,
And bar it ham als in a ball, 12317
And present þan his moder wit-all.
Quen maria had sene þis maistre,
Sco hid it in hert priuelie, 12320
For sco was traist and duted noght,
þat godds wil ne suld be wroght.

TO Ierico quen þis was done
Went him Ioseph als sone.
mari & ihesus þat was balde.
þat was þen of viij. ȝere alde.
he bowed til ham quat þai walde bid
þaire biddinge bleþeli euer he did.
his moder him be-taȝt a potte.
fra þe welle water to fotte.
wiþ oþer barnis of þe toun.
bot quen he had his water boun.
¶ an of þe barnis þat wiþ ham ware
brac þe potte atte ihesus bare.
wiþ-outen witte a reklis dint.
and ihesus vp þe water hint.
and bare hit hame faire in a balle.
and presende his moder wiþ-alle.
quen mari had sene þis maistri
ho hid in hert hit preueli.
for ho was traiste *and* douted noȝt.
þat goddis wille ne sulde be wroȝt.

how þe quete multiplied at ihesus sawed.

Til his moder bern he yede, 12323
And laght o quete a littel sede,
Apon þe feld he-self it seu,
And þat ilk dai it gru 12326

Til his moder berne he ȝede.
and toke of quete a mette of sede
a-pon þe felde he hit sew.
and þat ilke day hit grew.

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Zeno," said he, "hu faris þu?"
And he said, "wele far I nu." 12298
"If i þe putt? þe soth þu say,"
And he ansuerd, "lauerd, nai, nay."
þe childes frendes fra þat siquar [col. 2
Held iesus in worschip wele þe mare.

Zeno he seide how farestow
Wel he seide fare I now
If I putte þe soþ þou say
he vnswered lord nay
þe childes frendes fro þat houre
helde ihesu worþe honoure

[*How Jesus carried the Water to his Mother without a Pot.*]

Tille iericho quen þis was done
went him ioseph þan alsone,
Mari him with, þat bird unbald,
And iesus was þan sex ȝere alde;
He boued till þat þai wold bidd,
þair biddinȝ blithli he of didd. 12308
His moder him bitaght a pott
water fra þe welle to fott,
wid oþer barnes of þe tune,
Bot quen he had his water bune,
A child þat wid þaim was þare 12313
Brac þe pott þat iesus bare,
wid will or wid a recles dint;
And iesus vp þe water hint, 12316
And bar it hame als a balle,
And present þan his moder wid-alle.
Quen mari had sene þis maistri,
Scho hid in hert it preuili, 12320
For scho was traist and doutid noght,
þat goddes will ne sulde be wroght.

¶ To ierico whenne þis was done
Ioseph went also soone
Wiþ him marie þat burde bolde
Ihesu þenne was six ȝeer olde
He bowed to al þat þei wolde bid
Her biddyng bleþely he did
His modir him bitoke a pot
Watir fro þe welle to fot
Wiþ oþere childre of þe toun
whenne he had his watir boun
A childe þat wiþ hem was þare
Brake þe pot þat ihesu bare
Wiþ wille or wiþ recheles dynt [leaf 77]
And ihesu vp þe watir hint
And bare hit hoom as a balle
And presented his modir wiþ alle
whenne mary say þis maistry
In herte she hidde hit priuely
She was trusty & douted nouȝt
But goddes wille wolde be wrouȝt

Hou iesus sew þe quete.

Tille his moþer bern he ȝede,[1]
And toke of quete a litil sede,
Apon þe felde him self he sew, [1 MS. ȝode]
And þat ilk dai it grew 12326

GÖTTINGEN

[*How Jesus sowed Wheat.*]

To his modir berne he ȝede
And toke of whete a litil sede
Vp on þe felde him self hit sewe
And þat same day hit grewe

TRINITY

Sa thik þat wonder was to se, 12327
And multiplie to gret plente,
þan q*ue*n it scorn was weil it yalld
A hundret o þair mettes tald.
I*esus* tok þis corn for-melt,
And freli it a-bute him delt. 12332

¶ Fra iericho to flum iordan,
Amang þa stretes es þar an
þar right be þat water side 12335
Lai a leoness þat tide,
Norisand hir quelpes sua,
þ*at* nama*n* durst wel bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai 12339
I*esus* com gangand þat wai, [leaf 68, back, col. 1]
To þe leones coue he yod,
þar he þe quelpes vnder-stod;
Bot fra þe leons on him sau
Wel þai can þair lau*er*d knau, 12344
All þai can again him rise,
Honur him on þairkin wise.
I*esus* he satt bi-tuix þam þan,
Abute his fete þe quilpes ran, 12348
And plaid wit him on þair man*er*,
And wit þair faun*in*g mad hi*m* cher.
þas oþer leons þ*at* war ald,
þai stod on ferr als best vnbald,
Wit þair heued bar þai lagh sail,
Honurd him faunand þair tail. 12354
þe folk stode ferr and loked till,
"We ne haf sene bestes o sli will,"
And said, "if he euer or his kin
Had ar wrogh sum gret si*n*n, 12358

COTTON

sa þik þat wonder was to se.
hit multiplied to grete plente
& quen hit shorne was wele hit ȝald
an hundre of þaire mettes talde.
ihesus hit dalt wiþ fre chere
to alle a-boute him at woned nere.

how þe lions & þe quelpis honoured ihesus.

Fra Ierico to flume Iordan
lay þ*er* na way bot an.
þat riȝt lay bi þe wat*er* side
þ*er* a liones lay þat tide.
norised hir quelpis twa.
þat durst na man bi ham ga.
¶ Towarde þe flume a-pon a day.
Ihesus on playing come þat way.
þ*er* he þe quelpis vnderstode.
to þe lyo*n*s come & ȝode.
bot fra þe lyones on him saw.
wele þai couthe þaire lorde knaw.
alle þai con a-gayne him rise.
& honoured him on þaire kin wise.
¶ Ihesus him satte be-twix ham þan
a-boute his fete þ*er* quelpis ran.
& played wiþ him on þaire manere
& wiþ þaire faghnyng made hi*m* chere
þa oþ*er* leonis þat ware alde
þai stode on ferre as bestis vn-balde
wiþ þaire heued þai bare lagh saile
& anoured him wiþ faghnand tail.
¶ þe folk stode ferre & loked him tille
þai sagh neu*er* bestis of suche wille.
& þus þai saide ap*er*tele
ȝone childe is of grete dignite.

FAIRFAX

So thic þat wonþer was to se, 12327
And multeplid to grett plente,
þat quen it was schorn wele it ȝalde,
A hundreth of þair mettes talde.
Iesus toke þis corn for melte, 12331
And ferli it aboute him delt.

So þicke þat wondir was to se
Hit muteplied so greet plente
Hit ȝalde whenne hit was shorn
An hundride fold þat ilke corn
Ihesu toke þis corn in walde
And wondirly aboute him dalt

Hu þe leonis fauned iesus.

FRa ierico to flum iordane, 12333
Amang þa stretes es þar ane
þat right bi þat water side
Lai a leones þat tide, 12336
Norisand hir quelpes sua, [leaf 84, col. 1]
þat na man durst bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai
Iesus gangand come þat wai, 12340
To þe leones coue he ȝode,
þar he þe quelpes vnderstode.
Bot fra þe leones him saw
well þai cuth þair lauerd knaw, 12344
Alle þai gan a-gaine him rise,
And honurd him opon þair wise.
Iesus satt bi-tuix þaim þan,
About his fett þe quelpes ran, 12348
And plaid wid him on þair maner,
And wid þar fauning made him chere.
þas oþir leonis þat war ald,
Stode on fer, als bestes wald,
wid hefdis þai bar law saile,
Honurd him faunand þair taile. 12354
þe folk stod ferr and lokid tille,
"we ne sau neuer bestes of sli wille,"
And said, "if [he] ne or his kin
Ne had wroght are sum gret sin,

GÖTTINGEN

[*How the Lions fawned on Jesus.*]

¶ From Ierico to flum iurdone
Among þo weyes þere is one
þat lay riȝt bi þe watris syde
þere lay a leones þat tide
Norisshinge hir whelpes so
þat nomon durst bi hir go
Towarde þe flum on a day
Ihesu goynge coom þat way
To þe leones caue he ȝode
þere he þe whelpes vndirstode
But whenne þe leonesse him sawe
Anoon she dud hir lorde knawe
Alle aȝein him gan rise
And honoured him on her wise
Ihesu sat bitwene hem þon
Aboute his feet þe whelpes ron
Pleyinge wiþ him on her manere
Wiþ her fawnyng made him chere
þese oþere leouns þat were olde
Stoden a fer as bestis wolde
wiþ hedes bare þei lowe sail
honoured him wiþ faunnyng tail
þe folke stood fer & loked tille
we say neuer beestis of þis wille
And seide but he or his kynne
had wrouȝt er som greet synne

TRINITY

It mond noght leons on þis wise
Bede til him þus þair seruise." 12360
And que*n* i*esus* þis coue come vte
þe leons com him all a-bute,
þe quilpes ran be-for his fete,
To plai wit him þam thoght suete.
þe folk stod and be-hild o-ferr, 12365
For leons durst þai cum na nerr.
¶ þan said i*esus*, "nu mai yee se
Hu bestes better ar þan yee, 12368
þ*a*t can þair laue*r*d honur and ken,
And ye þ*a*t he has wroght to men
And þ*a*t efter his aun ymage, 12371
Til him wil yee tak na knaulage.
þe bestes mekand knaus me,
And men knaus noght þ*a*t þai se."
þan he yode þe flum to pass 12375
Wit all þe leons þ*a*t þar wass,
þe water gaf him gat ful god,
On aiþer side of him it stod. 12378
Q*ue*n þai him had couaid sua,
Forth in p̄es he bad þam ga,
To noi naman ne naman þaim, 12381
Til þai had geten þair herd a-gain.
þair leue þai laght wit þair ente*n*t,
I*esus* ham til his moder went.
I*esus* he was in þ*a*t si-quar 12385
Of aght yeir and namar.

¶ Iosep he was a p*ar*ti wright, [col. 2]
For plogh and haru cuth he dight,
Treen beddes for to make, 12389
Was he wont for worth to take.
A man com til him and bedd
He suld him mak a treen bedd, 12392

ellis walde noȝt ȝon lionis rise
til him to do suche seruise.
¶ Ih*es*us ras wiþ-oute doute.
þe lions come him al a-boute.
þe quelpis ran a-boute his fete.
to play wiþ him ham þuȝt squete.
þe folk stode & be-helde on ferre.
for doute of deþ come þai na nerre.
¶ þen saide ih*es*us now may ȝe se.
how bestes bett*er* ar þen ȝe.
þai con þaire lorde honour & ken.
& ȝe þat he has wroȝt to men.
& fourmed ȝou oft*er* his awen ymage.
til him wille ȝe take na knawlage.
þe bestes mekeli þai knawen me
& men knawes noȝt atte þai se[1]
þan he ȝod þe flume to passe [leaf 57]
wiþ alle þe folk atte þ*er* wasse.
þe wat*er* gaf þaim gate ful gode
on aiþ*er* side of him hit stode
on way for-soþ he broȝt ham squa
& forþ in pes he bad ham ga
to noy na man ne na man þayme
til þai had getin þaire erþ agayne
¶ þaire leue þai toke wiþ þaire ente*n*t
ih*es*us ham til his moder went.
now is ih*es*us as I talde are.
of viij. ȝere alde & of mare.

how ih*es*us drogh̄ þe short tree.

Iosep̄h him was a p*ar*ti wriȝt. **xlij**
for plogh̄ & harou coude he diȝt.
tree beddis coude he make.
for ham his seruise for to take.
he heȝt a man a-pon a day
a bed of tree him to array.

COTTON [[1] say *marked for erasure.*] FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
ȝit wold noght leones on þis wise	ȝit wolde not leou*n*s on þis wise
Bede þus till him þair seruise." 12360	Bede to him her seruyse
And que*n* i*esus* þis coue ca*m* vte,	when*ne* ih*esus* of þe caue coom oute
þe leonis þan come hi*m* a-boute,	þe liou*n*s coomen him aboute
þe quelpes ran abut his fete, 12363	þe whelpes ran aboute his fete
To plai wid him toght þai*m* suete.	wiþ him to pley þouȝte hem swete
þe folk stod a*n*d biheld on ferr,	þe folke bihelde & stood on ferre
For leonis durst þai noght cu*m* nerr.	For leou*n*s durst þei com no nerre
Þan said i*esus*, "nu mai ȝe se 12367	¶ Ih*es*u seide now may ȝe se
Hu beste bett*er* er þan ȝe,	How beestis are bettur þen ȝe
þat can þar laue*r*d honur a*n*d ken,	þ*a*t con our lord honoure & ken
And ȝe þat he has made to men,	And ȝe þ*a*t he haþ made to men
And þat eftir his aunen ymage, 12371	And þ*a*t aftir his owne ymage
Till hi*m* wil ȝe tak na knaulage.	To him take ȝe no knowlage
þe bestes mekand knaues me,	þese beestis in mekenes knowe me
And men knaues noght þ*a*t þai se."	And men knowe not þ*a*t þei se
þan he ȝode þe flum to passe [col. 2]	þen*ne* he ȝede þe flum to passe
wid all þe leons þ*a*t þar wase, 12376	wiþ alle þe leou*n*s þ*a*t þ*er*e wasse
þe wat*er* gaue hi*m* gate ful gode,	þe watir ȝaf him wey ful gode
On aiþir side on him it stode;	On eiþ*er* side as wal vp stode
Quen þai had hi*m* conuaeid sua,	when*ne* þei had companyed hi*m* so
Forth in pes he bad þai*m* ga, 12380	Forþ in pees he bad hem go
To noie no ma*n* ne no ma*n* þaim,	To noye no mon ny no mon þaym
Till þai had geten þair erd agayn.	Til þei had her erde aȝayn
þair leue þai tok wid þair entent,	Her leue þei toke wiþ her entent
I*esus* hame till his moþ*er* went.	Ih*es*u hoom to his modir went
I*esus* him was in þat siquar 12385	Ih*es*u was þat tyme þore
Of aght ȝere alde, and na mare.	Of eiȝte yeer olde & more

[*How Jesus pulled the Short Tree Long.*]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Ioseph was a parti wreght,	Ioseph was a parti wriȝt
Plogh and haru cuth he dight,	Plowȝe & harwe coude he diȝt
Trein beddes was he wont to make,	Treen beddes was he wont to make
And þar-for his seruis to take. 12390	And þ*er*fore his seruyse take
A man come till him and bedd	A mon coom to him in þ*a*t sted
He suld him make a trein bedd,	To haue made a treen bed

þat suld o lengh thre eln haſ, 12393
An ioseph comandid til his knaue
þat he him suld sli timb*er* fell,
And he þe mesur can him tell.
þe knaue þat þis timb*er* fett 12397
Heild noght graithli his mett,
Bot ou*er* scort he broght a tre;
Q*ue*n ioseph come it for to se,
And sagh it scort, it moght not gain,
Oft laid dun and tain a-gain; 12402
Q*ue*n i*esus* him sagh sa bese be
Abute þis ilk vngainand tre,
"Fader," he said, "to me þou scau
þar-of þe ta*n* ende for to drau 12406
And þou þe toþur, for I hight þe,
We sal it lengh a quantite."
þis tre þai drou sa þaim bi-tuin,
þat son þar was a maistre sene, 12410
þat first vnq*ue*mest was to see
Nu es it q*ue*m als it mai be;
þan fard iosep o letting noght, 12413
Bot forth his wark to will he wroght.

¶ Yeitt þe folk soght eft as ar,
To sett i*es*u to werld lar,
And þar-for maria þai be-soght 12417
And ioseph þam it letted noght,
And to þe scole þan was he broght.
þe maist*er* foly again wroght,
For he began him for to lere, 12421
Wit wicked will and ill manere.
He badd him alpha for to sai,
I*esus* ansuard and said, "p*ar*fai,
Bot sai þou me first o betha,
And siþen i sal þe sai alpha." 12426

COTTON

þat sulde of lenght iij. elne haue
Ioseph̄ comaunded til his knaue.
suche timbre for to felle.
& þe mesoure he con him telle.
¶ þe knaue atte þis timbre fette
he helde noȝt graydeli his mette.
bot ou*er*-short he broȝt a tree.
quen Ioseph come hit to se.
& sagh̄ hit short hit muȝt noȝt gayne
oft laide he hit doun & toke up agayn.
¶ quen ih*es*us sagh him squa bisy be.
a-boute þis ilk vn-gaynande tree.
fader he saide to me þou shaw.
þ*er*-of þat an ende for to draw.
halde þou þat oþ*er* ende to þe.
we sal hit lenght a q*ua*ntite.
þis tree þai drogh̄ ham be-twene.
& sone þ*er* was a maist*r*i sene.
þat first vnquemest was to se.
now is hit þe quemest at may be.
þen fande Ioseph̄ of letting noȝt
bot forþ atte wille his werk he wroȝt

how þai lede ih*es*us eft to þe scole

Ȝet þe folk soȝt eft als are. **xliij.**
to sette ih*es*u to werldis lare.
& þar-of mary þai be-soȝt.
& Ioseph þen hit letted noȝt.
& to þe scole was he broȝt,
þe maist*er* foleli he wroȝt.
for he be-gan him for to lere
wiþ wikked wille & il manere.
he bad him alpha for to say
ih*es*us ansquared & saide p*ar*fay.
tel me first quat is betha.
& þen I. salle vn-do alpha.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat suld on lenth thre eln haue, 12393	*þat* shulde in lengþe þre ellen haue
And ioseph com*a*nd till his knaue	And Ioseph bad þo to his knaue
þat he him suld sli timbir felle,	*þat* he shulde him tymber felle [lf 77, bk]
And he þe mesur gan him telle.	And he þe mesure gon him telle
þe knaue þat þis timb*er* fett, 12397	þe knaue *þat* þis tymber fet
Ne held noght graithli his mett,	helde not redily his met
Bot ou*er* schort he broght a thre;	Ouer short he brouȝt a tre
Quen ioseph come it for to se, 12400	when*ne* Ioseph coom hi*m* for to se
And sau it schort it might noght gai*ne*,	For short miȝt hit not geyne
Oft he laid it dune a*nd* tok a-gaine.	Dou*n* he hit leide & toke aȝeyne
Quen i*esus* him sau sua besi be,	when*ne* ih*es*u him sey so bisy to be
About þis ilk vnginand tre, 12404	Aboute *þat* ilke for seide tre
"Fad*er*," he said, "to me þu schau	Ioseph he seide to me þou shawe
þar-of þat an ende for to drau,	þe on ende þ*er*of for to drawe
And þu *þat* od*er*, for i hight þe,	Take þou þe oþ*er*e for I hete þe
we sal it lenth a quantite." 12408	We wol hit lengþe a quantite
þis tre þai droght þai*m* bituine,	þis tre drowȝe þei hem bitwene
þat sone *þer* was a maistri sine,	Soone was *þer*e a maistry sene
þat first vnquemest was te se,	*þat* furst was short & wolde not be
Nu es it þe quemest *þat* mai be; 12412	þo was hit longe ynouȝe to se
þan fand ioseph of letting noght, [lf 84, bk, col. 1]	þen*ne* fond Ioseph of lettyng nouȝt
Bot his werk at will he wroght.	But at his wille his werke he wrouȝt

[*How they brought Jesus again to School.*]

ȝett þe folk soght eft als are,	¶ ȝitt souȝte þe folke as to fore
To sett i*esus* to worldes lare, 12416	To sette ih*es*u to lore
And þar-of mari þai bisoght,	þ*er*of bisouȝte þei marye
And ioseph þaim letted noght,	Ioseph hem graun*t*ide sikurlye
And to þe skole þan was he broght.	To þe scole was he brouȝt
þe maistir foli again hi*m* wroght,	þe maistir foly on him souȝt
For he bigan him for to lere, 12421	He bigon him for to lere
wid wic will and ill manere.	Wiþ wicked wille & euel manere
He bad him alpha for to say,	He bad him alpha for to say
I*esus* ansuerd and said, "parfay,	Ih*es*u vnswered & seide parfay
Bot sai þu me first of betha,	Telle me furst what is betha
And siden i sal þe of alpha." 12426	And þen*ne* shal I saye of alpha

þe maister, þat wald on him wrak,	þe maister þoȝt him to wrake.
Gaf i*es*u wit hand a strak ; 12428	gaue ih*es*u wiþ his hande a strake.
For he him strak wit na resun,	for he him strake wiþ-out resou*n*
Ded in þe place þar fell he dun,	dede in þe place fel he dou*n*.
And i*esus* þat had tholed scam	¶ & ih*es*us þat had tholed shame.
Til his mod*er* went he hame. 12432	til his moder went he hame.
Ioseph, þ*a*t was þan ful eri [leaf 69, col. 1]	& Iosep*h* þat was ful sary
For þe child, he cald mari ;	for þe childe he talde mary.
"Maria," he said, "mi hert es sare,	mari he saide myne hert is sare
I dred man sal þis child for-fare,	I. drede men sal þis barne for-fare.
þe folk þ*a*t has sa ill wil 12437	þe folk þat has squa ille wille.
I dred þai sal vr barn spill."	I drede þai wille our barne spille
[.	wiþ sum tresou*n* him to sla.
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]	for-þi for-soþ myne hert is wa.
"Na," sco said, "þ*a*t es na nede,	¶ Nay ho saide þat is na drede.
þou gods man thar þe noght dred	goddis childe thar þe noȝt drede.
þ*a*t ani mai vs do þ*a*t wrang, 12443	may þ*er* na man do him wrange
For he þ*a*t sent him vs a-mang	for he þat sende him us a-mange.
To be born, he wald him seme,	to be borne he walde him seme.
Fra wick me*n* ai wel him yeme.	fra wikked men he sal him ȝeme.
He þ*a*t has sent him in his nam 12447	he þat has sende him in his name.
Sal wer him bath fra site and scam."	salle him kepe fra site & shame.

how þai led ih*es*us þe þrid time to þe scole.

þan was i*esus* þe thrid si-quar	Ȝet was ih*es*us wiþ-outen mare. xliiij°.
Boden to be sett to lare. 12450	þe þrid time sette to lare.
þe Iues wald algat þ*a*t he	þe iewes walde al-gate atte he.
O þair lare suld lered be,	of þaire lare lered sulde be.
Ioseph and maria wald not warn,	Ioseph & mari walde noȝt warne.
Bot to scole þai ledd þe barn, 12454	bot to þe scole þai led þaire barne.
W*i*t cherissing and w*i*t talking mild,	wiþ cherising[1] & talking[1] milde.
For wel þou-q*ue*þer wist þai þis child	neuer þe queþ*er* þai wiste þis childe.
Moght neu*er* be lerd o mans lare,	muȝt neu*er* be taȝt of ma*n*nis lare.
þ*a*t all wijt-in him-seluen bare. 12458	for alle wiþ-in him-self he bare
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þe maistre þat wold on hi*m* wrake,
Gaf i*esus* wid hand a strake; 12428
For he him strak wid na resune,
Dede in þe plase þ[a]r fell he dune,
And i*esus* þat had tholed schame,
Till his mode*r* went him hame. 12432
Ioseph, þat þ[a]n was ful eri
For þe child, he calde mari,
"Mari," he said, "mi hert es sare,
I drede men sal þis child forfare,
þe folk þat has sua ill will, 12437
I drede vr child þat þai sal spill."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Na," scho said, "þat es na nede,
þu goddes gome thar þe noght drede
þat ani man vs do þat wrang, 12443
For he þat sent hi*m* vs amang
To be born, he wold him seme,
Fra wik me*n* he sal him ȝeme. 12446
He þat has sent him in his name
Sal were him fra bath site a*n*d scha*m*e."

þe maistir wrooþ wiþ hi*m* wase
And smot ihe*s*u in þat plase
For he him smoot wiþ no resou*n*
Deed in place he fel a dou*n*
And ihe*s*u þat had þoled shome
To his modir went home
Ioseph anoon þen*n*e sikurlye
For þat childe called marye
Marie he seide myn hert is sare
I drede men wol þis childe forfare
þe folke to him haþ euel wille
I drede lest þei wol him spille
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nay she seide hit is no nede
Of goddes son for to drede
þat any mon shal do hi*m* wronge
For he þat sent hi*m* vs amonge
To be born he wol hi*m* seme
For wicked men hi*m* to ȝeme
he þat sent hi*m* in his name
Shal hi*m* kepe fro al shame

Þan was i*esus* þe thrid siqu*a*re
Boden to be sett to lare. 12450
þe Iuus wald algat þat he
Of þair lare suld lerid be, [1 col. 2]
[1]Ioseph a*n*d mari wold noght wern,
Bot to þe skole þai led him ȝern,
wid cherising and talking mild, 12455
Bot wele þoquaþ*er* wist þai þis child
Might neue*r* be lerd of ma*n*es lare,
þat all witt in him self-bare. 12458

¶ þe þridde tyme was ihe*s*u þore
Beden to be set to lore
þe iewes wolde algate þat he
Of her lore shulde lered be
Ioseph & marye wolde not werne
But to þe scole lad hi*m* ȝerne
wiþ cherisshynge & talus mylde
But wel wist þei þat þis childe
Miȝt not be lered of man*n*es lare
þat al wiþ-in*n*e him self bare

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Q*ue*n i*esus* com in-to þ*at* scole, 12459
þof he was yong was he na fole;
Wit þe haligast was he ledd;
A bok þan him þe maist*er* bedd,
A bok þ*at* spac o Iuen lagh, 12463
þar mani stod þ*at* herd and sagh
Hu he vndid þ*at* he fand þar,
And oþer thinges mikel mar 12466
Als hali-gast him can to tell,
Right als þe spring dos vte o well,
þ*at* þof it euer vte rinnand es
þe wel es neu*er* mar þe less. 12470
Als sua stalworthli he tald
Herd man neu*er* yong ne ald,
Sua kyndeli godds werkes tell;
þe maister dun for wonder fell, 12474
Honurd him he fel him vnder,
þat all þe scole on him can wond*er*.
Q*ue*n ioseph herd he ran be-liue,
Wend þis maist*er* war dun o-liue
Al[s] mast*er*s war i for of melt, 12479
Q*ue*n þ*at* þai wrang wit i*es*u delt.
þis maist*er* said, "iosep, liue fere, [col. 2]
þou broght me not a barn to lere,
Bot maister es he self parfit, 12483
To lere him oght i claim þe quit."
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]

¶ þan flitted þai vntil a tun
þ*at* cleped was chaphar-naum, 12488
þar wond iosep and marie
For to fle þe Iues en-vi.
And was þar wonnand i*n* þ*at* wik,
þ*at* hight iosep, a burges rik, 12492

COTTON

¶ quen ih*es*us come in-to þe scole.
if he was ȝonge he was na fole.
wiþ haligast he was led.
a boke þen him þe maist*er* bed.
a boke þat spak of iewes lagh.
þat many stode þat herd & sagh.
[1]how he vn-dede atte he fande þare
& oþer þingis mikil mare. [[1] leaf 57, back]
als þe haligaste con him. telle
riȝt als þe spring dos of þe welle
for if hit euer rynnande is.
þe welle is neuer-mare þe lesse.
al-squa stalworþli he talde.
herde þai neu*er* ȝonge ne alde.
squa kindly god*es* werkis telle.
þe maist*er* for wonder dou*n* he fel.
auoured him & felle him vnder.
þat alle þe scole of him had wond*er*
quen þai herde þai ran be-liue.
for ferde he sulde be done of liue.
als maist*er*s was as I. talde are.
þat wende be-fore to teyche hi*m* lare
¶ þis maist*er* saide Ioseph leue fere.
þou broȝt me noȝt a barne to lere.
for he is maist*er* in lare p*ar*fite
him to lere I. clayme þe quite.
lere him quare þou wil ellis-quare.
for c*er*tis I. can him lere na mare.

Of an Ioseph raisid be Ih*es*us.

Þan flitted þai in-tille a tou*n*. xlv.
þat men callis capharnaum.
þere woned Iosepħ & mary.
for to fle þe iewes enuy.
þen was þ*er* wonande in þat wike.
þat Ioseph hiȝt a buries rike.

FAIRFAX

Quen i*esus* come in-to þ*at* skole, 12459
If he wer ȝung was he na fole,
wid þe hali gast was he ledde;
A bok þan him þe maistre bedde,
A bok þat spac of me*n*es law, 12463
þar mani stod þ*at* herd and saw
Hu he vndid þ*at* he fand þare,
And oþir þinges mikel mare,
Als þe hali gast gan him tell, 12467
Right als þe spring dos of þe well,
þat if it euer vte-rinnand es,
þe well es neue*r*mare þe les.
Als sua stalworthli he talde, 12471
Ne herd neu*er* man ȝing ne alde
Sua kindli goddes werkes tell.
þe maistre dune for won*þer* fell,
Honurand hi*m* he fel hi*m* vnder,
þat all*e* þ*at* skole on him ga*n* wond*er*.
Quen ioseph herd he ran bliue, 12477
wen þis maistre war done o liue
Als maistris þ*at* i for of melt,
Quen þai wrang wid i*esus* delt. 12480
þis maistre said, "ioseph, leue fere,
þu broght me noght a child to lere,
Bot maistre es him-selue parfitt, 12483
To lere him oght a chaime[1] þe quite.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

When*n*e ih*esus* coom into þ*at* scole
If he were ȝong he was no fole
Wiþ þe holy goost he was led
A book to hi*m* þe maistir bed
þ*at* book spake of man*n*es lawe
Mony þ*er*e stood herde & sawe
How he vndid þ*at* he fonde þore
And oþ*er*e þingis muchel more
þe holy goost dud hit him telle
Riȝt as þe spring of a welle
þ*at* eu*er*more out ren*n*yng es
And þe welle neu*er* þe les
And so verrely he tolde
herde neu*er* mon ȝonge ny olde
So kyndely goddes werkes telle
þe meister dou*n* for wondir felle
honouryng hi*m* he fel him vndir
þ*at* al þe folke on him gon wondir
[2]Whenne Ioseph herde he ran blyue
And wende þe maistir were of lyue
As oþ*er*e þer to forn were [[2] leaf 78]
þat mis to ih*es*u hem bere
þe meistir seide to Ioseph ȝern
þou brouȝtest not a childe to lern
But maistir is he al ful p*er*fite
þerof may no mon him quyte
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Jesus restores to life a Burgess of Capernaum.*]

þAn flitted þai tille a tune
þat called was capharnau*m*,
þare woned ioseph and mari, 12489
For to fle þe Iuus envi.
And was þar wo*n*and i*n* þ*at* wike,
þat hight ioseph, a burges rike, 12492

¶ þen*n*e flitted þei to a tou*n*
þ*at* called was capharnaoun
þ*er*e woned Ioseph & marie
For to fle þe iewes enuye
A Burgeis woned in þat cite
þ*at* Ioseph hett was riche of fe

GÖTTINGEN [[1] *read* claime] TRINITY

þat lai in langur mani dai,	12493	þat lay in langure many a day.
And ded þan in his bedd lai.		& dede þen in his bed lay.
Q*ue*n i*esus* herd þis q*ua*ining gret		muche was þe sorou atte *þer* was made
þe late þai thoru þe cite let,		in þe cite lange & brade.
He had þar-for wel gret pite,	12497	ih*es*us *þer*-of had grete pite.
And þus to ioseph it mened he.		& þus to Iosepħ him mened he.
"Q*ua*r-for, iosep," þan said i*es*u,		quar-for Iosepħ I. pray þe
"To þis dedman þ*a*t hight als þou,		to þis dedeman atte hatte as ȝe
Ne dos þou grace o bunte nan?"		ne dos þou g*ra*ce of bounte nane.
"And quat bonte has he of wan?"		for-soþ saide Iosepħ I. knaw na wane
I*esus* þan said, "þou has ful god,		¶ I salle þe teyche saide ih*es*u gode
þou tak and bere til him þi hode,		þou take til him & bere þi hode.
And on his wijs þou sal it lai,	12505	& on his heued þou sal hit lay.
And þar-wit all þus sal þou sai,		& þar-wiþ þus saltow say.
'I*esus* he sal saue þe,'		ih*es*us c*ri*ste he sal saue þe.
And son þan sal he saued be."		& þar-wiþ sal he saued be.
Q*ue*n iosep herd þis comandme*n*t,		¶ quen Ioseph herde þis comandeme*n*t
To þe dedman hus he vent,	12510	to þe dedeman hous he went.
His hod he laid a-pon his face,		his hudde he layd opo*n* his face
And i*esus* sent him son his grace,		& ih*es*us sende him son his grace
For vnnethes was it on him laid,		vnneþis þe hud on him was laide
And þe forsaid wordes said,	12514	& þe forsaide wordes saide.
Q*ue*n þ*a*t lik liknes to bere,		quen þat bodi a-pon þe bere.
Rais him vp al hale and fere.		ras him vp hale & fere.

how ih*es*us slogħ þe nedder.

¶ Siþen þar noght lang þai bade,		Siþen þare noȝt lange þai bade **xlvj.**
Bot to bethleem þair flitting made,		þaire way to bethleem þai made.
þar wit i*es*u wond þai.	12519	þer wiþ ih*es*u woned þai.
Iosep cald him to on a dai		Ioseph comaunded a-pon aday.
His eildest son, was cald Iam,		his eldest sone heȝt Iam.[1] [1 MS. I Iam]
He sent him to þe yerd be nam		& sende him to þe ȝarde be name
For to gedir þam sum cale;		for til gedder ham sum cale
And i*esus* still him efter stal,	12524	& ih*es*us stilly ofter stale.
Ioseph and mari vnwittand;		Iosepħ & mary vn-witande.
And quils he was þis cale gad*er*and,		& quilest he was þer cale gedd*er*ande.

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat lai in langur mani day, [leaf 85, col. 1]	he had ben seke mony a day
And dede þan in his bed he lay.	And deed þo in his bed he lay
Quen i*esus* herd þis q*ua*ining grete,	When*n*e ih*es*u herde þ*at* woful chere
þe late þai thoru þe cite lede, 12496	In þat cite so muchel bere
He had þar-of ful gret pite,	He had þ*er*of ful greet pite
And þus till ioseph hi*m* mened he.	And þus to Ioseph mened he
"Quarfor ioseph," þan said i*es*u,	wherfore Ioseph seide ih*es*u now
"To þis man þat high[t] as þu, 12500	To þis mon þ*at* hett as þow
Ne dos þu g*ra*ce of bunte nane?"	Ne dostou grace nor bou*n*te none
"And quat bu*n*te has i of wane?"	What bou*n*te he seide haue I in wone
I*es*u he said, "þu has ful gode,	Ih*es*u seide þou hast ful gode
þu take and bere till hi*m* þi hode,	Take & bere to hi*m* þi hode
And on his face þu sal it lai, 12505	On his face þou hit lay
And þar-widall þus sal þu sai,	And þ*er*wiþ þus to him say
'I*es*u*s* he sal sauue þe,'	Ih*es*u he shal saue þe
And sone þan sal he sauued be."	And soone shal he saued be
Quen ihoseph herd þis coma*n*deme*n*t,	Ioseph took þis com*m*au*n*dement
To þe dede man hus he went, 12510	And to þe dede cors he went
His hod he laid apon his face,	his hood he leide on his face
And i*esus* sent him sone his g*ra*ce,	And ih*es*u sent him soone his grace
For vnnethes had he it on hi*m* laid,	Vnneþes had he hit on leide
And þe forsaid wordes said, 12514	And þo forseide wordis seide
Quen þ*at* cors bune to bere,	when*n*e þ*at* cors bou*n* to bere
Ras him vp all hal a*nd* fere.	Roos vp al hool & fere

[*How Jesus slew the Adder.*]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Siþen noght lang þar þai bad,	¶ Not longe dwelled þei þ*er*e so
Bot to bethleem þair flitti*n*g mad,	But to bethleem flitted þo
þar wid i*esus* woned þai. 12519	þ*er*e wiþ ih*es*u woned þai
Ioheph cald him on a dai	Ioseph cald hi*m* on a dai
His eldest sun, was hatten iame,	His eldest son hett Iame
And send him to þe ȝard be name	And sende hi*m* to þe ȝard bi name
For to geder þaim su*m* cale;	For to geder hem som cale
And i*esus* stilli him efter stale, 12524	And ih*es*u aftir stilly stale
Ioseph and mari vnwitand;	Ioseph & mary vnwitonde
And quiles he was þar cal ged*er*and,	whil þei were þ*at* col gederonde

A nedder stert vte of þe sand, 12527
And stanged Iam in þe hand.
For he was hurt ful selli sare [lf 69, bk, col. 1]
Reuli can he cri and rare,
Bolnand in a litel wei, 12531
þat al-mast bigan he to dei;
For bitternes he dun him laid,
And of-sith walawai! he said,
"Mi hand es stanged sare felli."
Quen iesus hard þis reuful cri 12536
þat þis wreche Iam made,
Til him he yode wit-vten bade,
And did he him na noþer gin, 12539
Bot hent his hand and bleu þar-in.
Keland he made al hale his hand,
And ded þe worm biside þai fand.

a nedder stert vp of þe sande.
& stanged Iam in his riȝt hande.
¶ quen he was hurt selly sare
rewfulli he con to rare.
he bulned grete wiþ-outen legh̄.
al-maste be-gan he to degh̄.
for bitternes doun he him laide.
& oft-siþe allas he saide.
myne hand is stanged sare selly
quen ihesus herde þis rewful cry
atte þis wrecche Iam þer made.
til him he ȝode wiþ-outen bade
ne dide he him nane oþer gyn.
bot hent þe hande & blew þer-in.
kelande he made alle hale his hand
& dede þe worme be-side þai fand

¶ Ai quen iosep was wont at weind,
Til ani waiting wit sum frend, 12544
His suns war ai wit him bun,
Iam, Iosep, Iude, and symon;
Wit him com als his doghters tua,
Maria wit iesu com alsua, 12548
And wit hir maria cleophe
þat an was o þaa sisters thre,
(For vr lauedi had sisters tuin
þat i sal siþen mak of min). 12552
Quen þis meigne was gadird same[n],
þam wanted ai þair gasteli gamen,
Til þat iesus was cummen in place
To giue þam bliscing of his face,
For ar þat he wit þaim war sett,
Noþer durst þai drinc ne ete, 12558

COTTON

how þe liȝt of heiuen shane on ihesus slepande.

Ay quen Ioseph was wont to wende
til any gestening wiþ sum frende
his sones wiþ him ware ay boun.
Iam Iosepḥ Iude & Simon.
wiþ him come als his doghteres. ij.
mary wiþ ihesu come al-squa.
& wiþ hir mary cleophe.
atte an was of þa sisterres þre.
for our lauede has sisteres twyn.
I. þink siþen of ham to Myn.
quen þis folk was geddered sammyn
ay ham wanted þaire gastli gammyn
[1] til þat ihesus was commyn in place
to gif ham blessing of his face. [1 leaf 53]
be-fore þat he wiþ ham ware sette
nauþer durst þai ne drink. ne ete

FAIRFAX

☞ **Notice. Mr Arthur G. Snelgrove is now the Society's Hon. Sec.**

☞ *The Subscriptions for* 1874 *became due on Jan.* 1, *and should be paid forthwith* (*not to the Treasurer, but*) *to the Hon. Sec.*, **Arthur G. Snelgrove, Esq., London Hospital, London, E.**, *by Money Order on the Chief Office* (*crosst 'Union Bank'*), *or to the Society's account at the Head Office of the Union Bank of London, Princes St, London, E.C.*

☞ **No books will be sent to any Member until his Subscription for 1874, and his arrears, if any, are paid.**

3 *Texts for the Original Series, and* 1 *for the Extra, will be ready on Feb.* 10.

Early English Text Society.

Tenth Report of the Committee, January, 1874.

§ 1. *The Work of* 1873.
§ 2. *The Society's first Ten-Years' Work* (p. 4)
a. Money spent, £8700. *Pages issued, over* 17,000.
b. Texts arranged, 1. *chronologically, from the* 10*th Century to the* 17*th* (p. 4); 2. *by Dialects* (p. 7)
c. 3. *by Subjects: Romance; Manners and Customs; Social and Political History; Grammar; Philosophy; Theology and Legends* (p. 8)
§ 3. *Summary of the Society's Work, and its Effect* (p. 9)
§ 4. *a. Duke of Manchester's Commemoration Fund* (p. 12)
β. Urgent Need of more Money
§ 5. *Sketch of Work for the Society's second Ten-Years* (p. 13)
§ 6. *Difficulty of meeting Subscribers' opposing Wishes* (p. 15)
§ 7. *Texts for* 1874 *in the* Original Series: (p. 16)
Geste Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, II.
Four-Text English Cursor Mundi, I. (p. 17)
Blickling Homilies (A.D. 971), Part I. (p. 18)
Bede's Day of Doom, &c.
Palladius on Husbondrie, II.
Merlin, IV.
? Thomas of Ercildoune (p.19)
§ 8. *Texts for* 1874 *in the* Extra Series: (p. 19)
Lonelich's History of the Holy Grail, I.
Barbour's Bruce, II.; Early English Pronunciation, IV.; (? Roderyck Mors) (p. 20)
§ 9. *Reprints* (p. 20)
§ 10. *Prizes* (p. 21)
§ 11. *Work at English outside the Society* (p. 23)
§ 12. *New Societies started by some of our Members in* 1873:
1. *The Palæographical Society.*
2. *The English Dialect Society.*
3. *The New Shakspere Society* (p. 25)
§ 13. *Miscellaneous: Change of* Hon. Sec. &c. (p. 26)
List of Members (p. 29)
Treasurer's Cash Account.

§ 1. The New Year has come, and with it the Committee's duty of reporting to Members what the Old Year has done towards lessening the burden that is on them, of unprinted MSS.

to be edited; of saying what the New Year ought to accomplish towards the same end. The duty is a most pleasing one; for the Old Year saw the completion of the text-of the first of the Society's great undertakings, the Three-Version edition of William's Vision of Piers Ploughman; the New Year has already seen the beginning of the second of the Society's main works, the Four-Text print of the Early English version of the *Cursor Mundi*. The close of the one scheme, the opening of the other, are alone sufficient to mark the years 1873 and 1874 as distinguisht ones in the Society's annals; but fortunately for the old year, other works nearly as note-worthy have been produced in it, which add in no common degree to its credit. These are, 1. Dr Richard Morris's second series of *Old English Homilies* from the unique thirteenth-century MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge, with three Hymns from another unique MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, both of that specially Transition (or Semi-Saxon) stage of our language which is the most important for the history of our inflexions and forms;—2. the first Part of Mr W. Aldis Wright's edition of the unique MS.[1] of the Romance of *Generydes*, interesting not only for its story and treatment, but also for the facts that it was once in print in England,—though only a few pages of the edition are now known,—that it differs from the other unique version in Mr John Tollemache's MS. (edited by Mr Furnivall for Mr Gibbs, Roxburghe Club), and that, though these two English versions exist, testifying to the popularity of the Romance in England, their common French original has yet to be discovered in France; 3. the 2nd and completing Part of Mr J. A. H. Murray's edition of the far-famed *Complaynt of Scotlande*, with its funny pedantry, its curious hatred of the English, its living pictures of Scotch Society in the middle of the 16th century, its most interesting lists of the stories, the songs, the dances and tunes, that the common folk of that day best loved; 4. for those who take interest in the daily round of religious services in pre-Reformation times, there is Mr Blunt's edition of the minute record of the prayers and praises which weekly filled the House of the Nuns of Sion at Isleworth by Thames —on those fair meads that London oarsmen know so well,— with the mystical exposition of every clause, and often every word, of each exercise performed. But the book shows us, besides religious duties, worldly ones well performed. It gives us

[1] Through the accident of the cover of this Part not being sent to Mr Wright, the MS. was wrongly described, on that cover, as a paper one.

a glimpse of useful sisters at educational and household work, teaching girls, boarding ladies, buying materials, stitching and sewing, keeping cows, fattening oxen, weaning calves. Work, as well as pray, was the rule of the House.

But the chief Text of the Society's last year was Mr Skeat's edition of the third cast of William's [1] 'Vision of Piers Plowman,' produced with full collations of its MSS., with the added and altered passages distinguisht by easily recognized signs, with references to the first and second casts of the Poem, while the second cast had also references to the first, so that the rehandling of the work in both the later editions is clear in all its details. To this third version Mr Skeat added William's last work, his counsel to 'Richard the Redeles,' how to rule rightly on the throne which he lost while his adviser was writing. Though this Poem had been twice edited before, Mr Skeat was the first to interpret its meaning correctly, and to prove that William of the *Vision* was its author. The pictures the poem gives of the evils of England in Richard the Second's reign are full of life and vigour; the packt Parliament of September, 1397, where "some sat as a cipher in arithmetic, and some slumbered and slept, and said but a little," is first-rate, while the withering satire of calling the courtiers who threatened Wisdom's life, 'sleeves'—"the sleeves that slid upon the earth"—empty and dirty bags, can hardly be matcht in Early English verse. To his 'Piers Plowman, Text C' Mr Skeat also added the unique 'Crowned King,' to which Bp. Percy first called attention. It is an interesting alliterative Poem, most probably written in June 1415, and addresst to Henry V, shortly before the campaign of Agincourt in 1415, where "the little English army, wasted by dysentery, ill-fed, and harassed by skirmishers, nevertheless went at its enemies, facing the terrible odds of more than six to one, and put to ignominious rout the vaunting knights of France." (*Percy Folio, Bal. and Rom.* ii. 158.) Surely Shakspere's hero there showed he needed not the *Crowned-King* writer's half-reproach :—

> Sir, they it come to þe of kynde · a kyng to be called,
> Yit must þou knowe of corage · what knyghthood befalleþ.

On that great day none did better than the King, who said, 'We will not lose.' He kept his word.

[1] The Vicar of Cleobury Mortimer, Shropshire, where William is supposed to have been born about 1332 A.D., is collecting money to restore his Church, which has "a fine fourteenth-century roof." He proposes to devote part of the money to filling the east window of the chancel with stained glass, and then to dedicate it to the poet William. Cheques are to be sent to the Vicar of Cleobury Mortimer, Kinlet, Bewdley.

§ 2. *The Society's first Ten Years' Work.* Last year closed the Society's first Decade; and it may therefore be well to look back over its work since, in February 1864, its Founder's first Circular went out, announcing that "A few of the members of the Philological Society, being anxious to continue the publication of Early English Texts, which that Society lately commenced, but has now for a time resolved to discontinue, have formed a committee for the purpose of collecting subscriptions, and printing therewith Early English MSS." 1. To start with money. Our Early English Text Society has spent in its ten years £8700 in producing Texts. Here are the figures:—

		£	s.	d.
1864	Money spent in printing, &c.	134	5	7
1865	,, ,, ,, ,,	333	15	10
1866	,, ,, ,, ,,	649	10	1
1867	,, ,, ,, ,,	818	11	6
1868	,, ,, ,, ,,	1068	0	6
1869	,, ,, ,, ,,	990	16	1
1870	,, ,, ,, ,,	1475	0	0
1871	,, ,, ,, ,,	1154	11	11
1872	,, ,, ,, ,,	957	3	11
1873	,, ,, ,,	1117	4	9
		£8699	0	2

With this money the Society has produced 16,100 pages of Texts, including Introductions, Notes, Glossaries, &c., besides 1000 and more pages of Reprints, Reports, &c.

Secondly, as to Language,—the point from which the Society started, the illustration of which has been, and must be, the justification for the publication of many Texts of little literary or historic merit;—the Society has brought out, of the

10th century.[1] King Alfred's West-Saxon version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS. by Mr Henry Sweet.

11th century.[2] Homily *de Octo Viciis* (in First Series of O.E. Homilies). ed. Dr R. Morris. Homily on the Discovery of the Cross (in No. 46), ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.

12th century (special Transitional period). Prose and Verse from the unique Lambeth MS. 187, in Dr R. Morris's Old English Homilies (First Series).

12th century. Old English Homilies (from the unique Trinity MS.), Second Series, ed. Dr Richard Morris.

13th century, First half: St Marharete, the first Text (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne.

---

[1] The Blickling Homilies of 971 A.D. are nearly all printed.

[2] For the 11th century, other Texts are preparing.

1230 ? Hali Meidenhad, West-Midland version, ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne.
St Juliana, from 2 MSS., ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne and Mr E. Brock.
Poems, &c., in the latter part of the First Series of 'Old English Homilies,' ed. Rev. Dr Morris.
1246-50 The Moral Ode, later version, in 'Old English Miscellany,' ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
3 Hymns in O. E. Hom. II. (from the unique MS.), ed. Dr R. Morris.
13th century, second half:
Genesis and Exodus (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. Dr Richard Morris.
Bestiary, Old Kentish Sermons (both from unique MSS.), Religious Poems from the Jesus MS., in Dr R. Morris's 'Old English Miscellany.'
Havelok the Dane (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
Alfred's Proverbs, in Dr R. Morris's 'Old English Miscellany.'
King Horn, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
14th century.[1] St Margarete, 2nd Text, ed. Rev. T. O. Cockayne.
1340 Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. Dr Richard Morris.
1340-90 Poems on the Cross (in 'Legends of the Holy Rood'), ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
1340, ab. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
1350 ? The Alliterative Romance of William of Palerne, or William and the Werwolf (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1350 ? The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or the Holy Grail; from the unique MS., ab. 1390, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1360 ? Early English Alliterative Poems, and Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
,, The Alliterative Morte Arthure (from the unique (Thornton) MS., ab. 1440 A.D.), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry, re-ed. Mr E. Brock.
,, ? Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse from the Thornton MS., ab. 1440 A.D., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
,, ? The Alliterative Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy (from unique MS.), ed. late Rev. G. A. Panton, and D. Donaldson, Esq.
1362 The Alliterative Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, first cast, or Text A, from the Vernon MS. ab. 1390-1400, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1375 Barbour's Bruce, Part I. (from the only 2 MSS. and oldest printed editions), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1377 William's Vision of Piers Plowman, Text B, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1380 ? Chaucer's Boethius, ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
1389 English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, &c.; ed. Toulmin Smith, Esq., with Dr L. Brentano's History of Gilds, &c.
1390 ? The Stacions of Rome, ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1391 Chaucer's Astrolabe, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.

---

[1] The earliest English version of the *Cursor Mundi*, in the Edinburgh MS., is believed to be about 1300 A.D. The Cotton text is not much later.

1393 William's Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1394 Pierce the Plowman's Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1399 Richard the Redeles (in Piers Plowman, *C*), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, from the unique MS.
1415 The Crowned King (in Piers Plowman, *C*), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, from the unique MS.
1420? Mirk's Duties of a Parish Priest, ed. E. Peacock, Esq.
1420? Palladius on Husbondrie (from the unique MS.), ed. Rev. B. Lodge, Part I. (all the Text).
1430? The Alliterative Chevelere Assigne, from the unique MS., ed. H. H. Gibbs, Esq.
1430? Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1430? Lydgate's Order of Fools, &c. (in No. VIII.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1430? Hymns to the Virgin and Christ, the Parliament of Devils, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1430-50 Poems on the Cross (in 'Legends of the Holy Rood'), ed. Rev. Dr R. Morris.
1440 The Knight de la Tour Landry, from the unique MS., ed. Thomas Wright, Esq.
1440? Arthur, from the unique MS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1440? Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. H. B. Wheatley, Esq.
1440? Generydes, from the unique MS., ed. W. Aldis Wright, Esq., Part I.
1460? The Boke of Curtasye (from Sloane MS., 1986, in Babees Book), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1460? Ratis Raving, and other pieces, Bernardus de Cura Rei Familiaris, Scotch Prophecies, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
1460? Urbanitatis, &c. (in Babees Book), Stacions of Rome, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1460-70 John Russell's Boke of Nurture (in Babees Book), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1460-70 For to Serve a Lord, from a copy of the unique MS. (in Babees Book), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1460-70 The Good Wife, Stans Puer, &c. (in 'Queene Elizabethes Achademy'), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1460-70 The Book of Quinte Essence, ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1462? The Wright's Chaste Wife, ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1478? Caxton's Book of Curtesye, 3 versions (two from MSS)., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1500? Lancelot of the Laik, from the unique MS., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1500? Romance of Partenay or Lusignen, from the unique MS., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1500? Scotch Poem on Heraldry (in No. VIII.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1513 The Boke of Keruynge, from Wynkyn de Worde's text (in Babees Book), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1520-6 Lives of Joseph of Arimathæa, from Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's copies (in No. 44), ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
1528-53 A Supplycacyon of the Beggers, the Poore Commons, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall and J. M. Cowper, Esqs.

1530 Oure Ladyes Myroure, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt.
1542-7 Andrew Boorde's Introduction and Dyetary, with Barnes in the Defence of the Berde, ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1549 The Complaynt of Scotlande, with 4 contemporary English Tracts, 1542-48, ed. J. A. H. Murray, Esq.
1550? Starkey's England in Henry VIII's time, a Dialogue between Pole and Lupset, from the unique MS., ed. J. M. Cowper, Esq.
1550-1 Robert Crowley's 31 Epigrams, Way to Wealth, &c., ed. J. M. Cowper, Esq.
1550-77 Hewe Rodes's Book of Nurture (in Babees Book), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1552 Sir David Lyndesay's Works, ed. F. Hall and J. A. H. Murray, Esqs., 5 Parts.
1556-68 William Lauder's Poems, ed. F. Hall and F. J. Furnivall, Esqs., 2 Parts.
1557 F. Seager's Schoole of Vertue (in Babees Book), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1560? Sir Humfrey Gilbert's 'Queene Elizabethes Achademy,' &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.
1565-92 Awdelay's Fraternitye of Vacabonds, Harman's Caveat, &c., ed. E. Viles and F. J. Furnivall, Esqs.
1570 Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, ed. H. B. Wheatley, Esq.
1599 Thynne's Animaduersions on Speght's Chaucer, ed. Dr G. H. Kingsley.
1616 The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C. (from the unique MS.), ed. J. M. Cowper, Esq.
1617? Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue (from the unique MS.), ed. H. B. Wheatley, Esq.
1619 The Booke of Demeanor (in Babees Book), ed. F. J. Furnivall, Esq.

Of these works the specially dialectal ones are the following:—

I. NORTHERN DIALECT.

1340? Hampole's Prose Treatises.
,, Religious Pieces from the Thornton MS.
1375 Barbour's Bruce.
1460? Ratis Raving; Scotch Prophecies, &c. (Nos. 42, 43).
1500? Lancelot of the Laik.
1500? Scotch Poem on Heraldry (in No. VIII).
1530-50 Sir D. Lyndesay's Works.
1549 The Complaynt of Scotlande.
1556-68 Wm. Lauder's Works.

II. MIDLAND DIALECT.

A. *East-Midland* (*a* Northern; *b* Southern); B. *West Midland.*

A. East Midland; *b* Southern Division.

12th cent. Old English Homilies, Second Series (from the unique Trinity MS)., *b*.

13th cent. Bestiary (in 'Old English Miscellany'), *b*.
1250 ? Genesis and Exodus, *b*.
Fragment on p. 200 of Old English Miscellany, *b*.
1280 ? Havelok the Dane, *b*. but originally *a*, North East Midland.

B. *West Midland.*

1230 ? Hali Meidenhad.
Wooing of our Lord, in First Series of Old English Homilies.
1360 ? Early English Alliterative Poems (Lancashire).
,, Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight (Lancashire).
1400 ? 'Cross' extract from the Bodleian MS. of the Cursor Mundi, in 'Legends of the Holy Rood.'
1340 ? William and the Werwolf.
1360 ? Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy (Northern part of the West-Midland area).

III. SOUTHERN DIALECT.

12th-cent. Lambeth Homilies, in Old English Homilies, First Series.
1290 ? Old Kentish Sermons (in Old English Miscellany, No. 49).
1300 ? Moral Ode, and Poems from the Jesus MS. (in Old Eng. Misc.).
1340 Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt.

The rest of our Texts are either uncertain,[1] or may be said to be in that mixt dialect, mainly Midland, slightly Southern, which became, with Chaucer, the standard language.

Thirdly. Arranging the Society's books by Subjects, we find in

Romance (*for* Legend *see* Theology).

1250 ? King Horn, Floris and Blancheflour.
1280 ? Havelok the Dane.
1360 ? Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy (alliterative).
1360 ? Morte Arthure (MS. 1440), alliterative.
Chevelere Assigne (alliterative).
1360 Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight.
,, William of Palerne.
1375 ? Barbour's Bruce, Part I.
1390 ? Joseph of Arimathie, or the Holy Grail (alliterative).
1440 Arthur.
1440 Merlin.
1440 Generydes.
1500 Lancelot of the Laik.
1500 Partenay or Lusignen.

Manners and Customs.

1440 The Knight de la Tour Landry.
1440-1503 Babees Book, Bokes of Norture, Kervyng, Cortasye, and Demeanor, &c.
1460 ? Pilgrims' Sea Voyage (in 'Stacions of Rome').
1462 Wright's Chaste Wife.
1478 Caxton's Book of Curtesye.
1500 ? Bernardus de Cura Rei Fanuliaris.
Ratis Raving, and other Pieces.
1540 ? Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c.
1265-1550 Accounts of Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, and E. Oswald, Esqs.

---

[1] Mr Skeat feels certain that the original of the Alliterative 'Joseph of Arimathea' was Northern or Midland, but which he cannot say, on account of the Southern scribe's alterations of its language and forms.

Social and Political History.

1389 English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, &c.
1399 Richard the Redeles.
1415 The Crowned King.
1420 Palladius on Husbondrie.
1440 ? Political, Religious, and Love Poems.
1500 ? Early Scotch Prophecies (in Bernardus).
1528-53 Supplycacyon of the Beggers, Poore Commons, &c.
1535-50 Lyndesay's Monarche.
1535-50 Lyndesay's Satirical Poems.
1540 ? Starkey's England in Henry VIII's time, II.
1542-7 Andrew Boorde's Introduction and Dyetary.
1549 The Complaynt of Scotlande.
1550-1 R. Crowley's 31 Epigrams, Way to Wealth, &c.
1556 Lauder on the Dewtie of Kings.
1565-92 Awdelay's Vacabondes, and Harman's Vagabondes.
1568 Lauder's Minor Poems.
1616 Times Whistle, &c., by R. C.

Philosophy and Science.

1380 ? Chaucer's Boethius.
1391 Chaucer on the Astrolabe.
1465 ? Book of Quinte Essence.

Morals, Theology and Legends.

10th cent. K. Alfred's 'Gregory's Pastoral Care'.
1200 Hali Meidenhad.
1200-1330 Seinte Marherete, &c.
1230 Life of St. Juliana (legendary).
1250-1300 Early English Homilies, 2 Series.
11-15 cent. Legends of the Holy Rood, &c.
13th cent. Old English Miscellany.
1340 Hampole's English Prose Treatises.
1340 Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt.
1350 Genesis and Exodus.
1360 Early English Alliterative Poems.
1362-1393 William's Vision of Piers Plowman, 3 versions.
1394 Pierce the Plowman's Crede.
1420 Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest.
1430 Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c. Stacions of Rome, &c.
1530 Oure Ladyes Myroure.

Grammar, Criticism, &c.

1570 Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum.
1599 Thynne's Animadversions on Speght's Chaucer.
1617 Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue.
A.-Saxon to 1874. Mr A. J. Ellis's Early English Pronunciation.

§ 3. *Summary and Effect of the Society's Ten-Years' Work.* For the History of our Language the Society has produced the most important 10th-century Text, in which Mr Sweet has for the first time pointed out the characteristics of Alfred's English. For the 11th century our Society has been prevented, for want of funds, from printing more than two Homilies. For the 12th century, in the latter half, it has produced the only Texts of the specially Transition Period of our Language, of unequalled value for the history of our inflexional formations, and for the first time brought to light by the skilled eye and hand of the Rev. Dr R. Morris. For the 13th and 14th centuries the Society has produced a series of most valuable dialectal Texts which, under Dr R. Morris's editing, have made far clearer than ever before, the three great divisions of our dialects, and the subdivisions of each, but specially of the Midland, the most important of the three. For the 14th, and also the later centuries, from the 15th to the early part of the 17th,

the Society has produced a very large number of excellent Texts in the standard language, at and after the period of its formation, together with the earliest English ryming dictionary, a Grammar of James I's time, and Mr Alexander J. Ellis's masterly treatise on the pronunciation of our language, from Anglo-Saxon to Victorian times, "Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Chaucer and Shakespere." It can be truly said that no other Society like ours has ever been able to do so much for the History of English, as our Early English Text Society has.

If we turn to the Lives of our Forefathers, the Books they read, the Societies they belonged to, the Ways they had, the Beliefs they cherisht, the Superstitions they clung to, the Evils that beset them, the same fact stares one in the face; the Early English Text Society have produced a set of Texts that can challenge comparison with those of any other Society; they know that their own cannot be beaten. For Story, take Havelok, Arthur, Merlin, Lancelot, Gawayne, King Horn, Troy-book, William of Palerne, Partenay; for Society, take our English Gilds, William's 'Vision of Piers Plowman' (in Mr Skeat's noble edition), Political Poems, Lyndesay's scathing satires, Lauder's Poems, Starkey's England, Andrew Boorde's picture of the England and Europe of his time, Awdelay, Harman, Crowley, &c.: for Ways of Women and Men, the curious pictures of the Babees Book, John Russell, Hugh Rhodes, Ratis Raving, Times' Whistle, &c.; for Faith and Superstition, the long series of theological Texts the Society has publisht; and let us all be glad that we have had time and power to do so much. Not only has our Society produced its own fine series of Texts; but it has also given birth to other Societies, whose publications are carrying out its purpose in other directions; to other books that bring its teaching within the reach of every student and boy in the British Empire, the United States, Germany, and Austria. From the Early English Text Society sprang, in 1867, its own Extra Series; in 1868, the printing of the Percy Folio MS.; the Chaucer Society, the Ballad Society, the Spenser Society, and the Roxburghe Library; in 1871 the Hunterian Club; in 1873 the Palæographical Society, the English Dialect Society, and the New Shakspere Society. From the Early English Text Society, by members of it, have also gone forth, in 1866, Dr Richard Morris's Aldine edition of 'Chaucer's Poetical Works'; in 1867 his Clarendon-Press 'Selections from Chaucer' (now in its 3rd edition); in 1867 his 'Specimens of Early English' (vol. 1 now in its

2nd edition; vol. 2 now in its 3rd); in 1869 his Globe edition of 'Spenser's Works'; in 1872 his 'Historical Accidence of the English Language'; in 1870 Mr Skeat's 'Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman' (for the Clarendon Press); in 1871 his 'Specimens of English Literature A.D. 1394-1597'; in 1872 his 4-Text edition of St Mark (two texts Anglo-Saxon, two Early English, for the Cambridge Press); in 1871 Mr Earle's 'Philology of the English Language'; in 1873 Mr Kington Oliphant's 'Sources of Standard English'; in 1871-3 Dr Stratmann's 'Old English Dictionary of the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries'; in 1871 his edition of 'The Owl and Nightingale'; in 1871 Dr Mätzner's 'Altenglische Sprachproben'; and in 1873 his 'Wörterbuch,' Part 1; in 1873 Dr Mall's edition of 'The Harrowing of Hell'; Dr Zupitza's 'Altenglisches Uebungsbuch,' &c. Truly the effect of the Society's work *is* a thing for every Englishman to rejoice over. As a 'Leader' in the *Daily News*, of Nov. 20, 1873, on the Director's appeal for money-help to the Early English Text Society, says, our Society "has wiped away, as Mr Furnivall proudly boasts, the old well-deserved reproach of indifference to the sources of our own language; it has stirred up the study of English historically; it makes possible a knowledge of the language; it makes accessible the most valuable documents of that history; and it shows how, in the teeth of ignorance, civil war, and obstacles of all kinds, literature, that is, the power of expression, went on growing, now slowly, now quickly, putting forth in this direction and that, tiny tendrils which were destined to grow in time into great branches, laden with the fruits of labour and genius. No single form of literature springs suddenly into existence, and the old familiar phrases, such as that which used to describe Chaucer as the Father of English Poetry, have to be abandoned altogether, or used in a modified sense.

"But the Society has yet other claims upon us, in addition to those which appeal chiefly to students of literature. It is to such works as are issued under its auspices that we must look, far more than to the State records, for the social history of the country. In the 'Babees Boke,' the 'Boke of Norture,' the 'Boke of Carving,' the statutes of the English Guilds, and the 'Supplycacyon of the Beggars,' we may read the very mind of our forefathers, the way in which they regarded the common duties and responsibilities which make up every-day life, their methods of making existence comfortable, gentle, easy, and cultured, their way of dress, their pro-

tection and advancement of the arts; how they ate, drank, talked, and slept. And if there linger among us any relics of that most ancient religion, the worship of ancestors, Mr Furnivall's appeal for help should touch us there. But, indeed, his Society is doing so great a work for all the English-speaking race on both sides of the Atlantic, that its claims reach higher than mere pride or patriotism."

§ 4. Why then has our Society, which has done so much, need to ask urgently for more money, for a continuous supply of fresh Members and Funds? Simply because it *has* done so much, and wants to do much more. The material it has supplied to scholars has been quickly condensed and arranged for the use of all readers, by Dr Richard Morris, Mr Skeat, Mr Murray, Mr A. J. Ellis, Mr Earle, and Mr Kington Oliphant, here; by Dr Stratmann, Dr Stürzen Becker, Drs Mätzner and Goldbeck, Dr Mall, Dr Horstmann, Dr Zupitza, on the Continent; by the late lamented Prof. Hadley, Prof. March, Prof. Whitney, Prof. Child, and others, in America. The Committee have always been eager to put in print the utmost amount of MS. every year. Sharing that eagerness, and relying on the payment of arrears which ought to have come in, but did not, the Director authorized the issue of more Texts to the subscribers to the Original Series than those subscribers had paid for. He was therefore obliged to strive to make up the deficiency by an Extra Fund, which the Duke of Manchester was kind enough, with his unfailing good-will towards the Society, to head, and which was meant to raise £200, but had only brought-in the sum of £90, 17*s.* by the 31st of December, 1873. Still the balance is needed. We want all the money that can possibly be got. And the Committee trust that every Member will try to give or get a donation to the 'Duke of Manchester's Commemoration Fund,' in aid of the Society. Many people who are not Members of the Society might be induced to subscribe to the Fund, if Members would but explain to their friends and acquaintances the purpose, nature, and extent of the Society's work. The following donations and promises have been received:—

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER'S COMMEMORATION FUND, TO 31st December, 1873.

	£	s.	d.
His Grace the Duke of Manchester	10	0	0
His Grace the Duke of Devonshire	10	0	0
The Most Noble the Marquis of Ripon ..	10	0	0
The Rev. W. H. Thompson, D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge	10	0	0
Richard Johnson, Esq.	10	0	0
A Friend	10	0	0
J. S. B.	10	0	0
Trübner & Co., Messrs	5	5	0

	£	s.	d.
C. Childs, Esq.	5	0	0
John Lister, Esq.	5	0	0
Cornelius Payne, Esq.	5	0	0
Professor Henry Morley	3	3	0
Thos. Hughes, Esq., M.P.	3	0	0
J. L. Trafford, Esq.	3	0	0
F. J. Furnivall, Esq.	2	0	0
The Rev. E. Thring	2	0	0
F. Harris, Esq.	2	0	0
A. Macmillan, Esq.	1	1	0
Prof. A. W. Ward	1	1	0
The Rev. E. A. Abbott, D.D.	1	1	0
Dr Ernest Adams	1	1	0
Miss A. M. Richardson	1	1	0
Prof. Joseph Payne	1	1	0
Mr Bumpus	1	1	0
The Rev. Wm. Williamson	1	1	0
The Rev. Canon Toole	1	1	0
H. Candler, Esq.	1	0	0
	£115	17	0
SINCE PAID OR PROMIST.			
Prof. F. J. Child, Harvard	£10	0	0
William Euing, Esq., Glasgow	5	0	0
Other Subscriptions	15	8	0
	£146	5	0

§ 5. *Sketch of the Society's Second Ten-Years' Work.* We have, may be, done from a fourth to a third of our work. At any rate we give a sketch of that which lies at once before us, just to show what our Editors can and will produce if our Members will find them money enough, and what will, if printed, probably leave only a Third like Ten-Years' Work to finish the task the Society has set itself, the printing of the whole of the unprinted MSS. of Early English:[1]—

1874.

Alliterative Troy-Book, Part II.
Four-Text *Cursor Mundi*, Part I.
Blickling Homilies, Pt I now ready.
Palladius, Part II.
Merlin, Part IV.
Bede's Day of Doom, &c.
Thomas of Ercildoun's Rymes and Prophecies.
Generydes, Part II.

1875.

Four-Text *Cursor Mundi*, Part II.
Blickling Homilies, Part II.
Lay Folks' Mass-Book.
Piers Plowman Notes, Part I.
The Pystil of Swete Susane.
Lyndesay, Part VI.
Gospel of Nichodemus.
Maydenston's Poems.

[1] It would be difficult to estimate the value of the work in which the Early English Text Society has been engaged for several years past. . . . We rejoice to see that they have resolved not to rest satisfied till Englishmen will be able to say of their early literature what the Germans can now say of theirs: 'Every work of it 's printed, and every word of it 's glossed.' It is a noble resolve, and one which it is the duty of every student of the language, and every one deriving pleasure from its literature, to lend a helping hand to encourage.—W. W. Tulloch in *Belgravia*, March, 1871, p. 118.

1876.

Four-Text *Cursor Mundi*, Part III.
Piers Plowman Notes, Part II.
Old English Homilies, III.
Cato's Morals.
Charlemagne Romances, I: Sir Ferumbras.
Ælfric's Metrical Homilies.

1877.

Four-Text *Cursor Mundi*, Part IV.
Charlemagne Romances, Part II.
The Legend of Ypotis.
The Rule of St Benet. (5 Texts).
Catholicon Anglicum.
Psalters, Anglo-Saxon and Early English.
Gawaine Poems.

1878.

Troy-Book (Bodleian Library), Part I.
Awdelay's Poems.
Shoreham's Psalms.
Meditacions on the Lord's Supper (perhaps by Robert of Brunne).
Barbour's Lives of Saints, I.
Anglo-Saxon Homilies, I.

1879.

Troy-Book (Bodleian), Part II.
Barbour's Lives of Saints, II.
Guy of Warwick, I (Caius Coll., Cambr., and Auchinleck MSS.).
Vernon MS. Poems, I.
The Siege of Jerusalem.
Anglo-Saxon Homilies, II.
Eleutherius (Mr Wynne's MS.).

1880.

Guy of Warwick, II.
Jon the Gardener, &c.
Northern Version of DeGuileville.
Vernon MS. Poems, II.
William of Nassington.
Anglo-Saxon Homilies, III.

1881.

Barbour's Troy-Book.
Hampole's Psalms.
Vernon MS. Treatises.
Lives of Saints, Southern, I.
Anglo-Saxon Orosius.
Early English Psalters.

1882.

Lives of Saints, II.
Adam Davie's Poems.
Siege of Jerusalem.
Peter Idle's Poems.
Anglo-Saxon Homilies, IV.
Anonymous Poems.

1883.

Lives of Saints, III.
George Ashby's Active Policy of a Prince.
Vegecius of Knyghthood and Chyualrie.
A Troy-Book.
Anglo-Saxon Miscellanies.
Bonaventure's Life of Christ englisht.
The Rule of the Moon, &c.

Then Hampole's other version of his Prick of Conscience, Mr Small's 'Metrical Homilies' MS., Trevisa's Glanville, Myrc's Liber Festivalis, E. E. Homilies, MSS. on Cookery, Medicine, Alchemy, Astrology, and Superstitions; Mandeville, Hoccleve, Lydgate, Verse DeGuileville, Lone-

lich's 'Merlin,' the unprinted Alexander Romances (in MS. in Scotland), Lord Bath's Early English unprinted MSS. (if he will give us leave). Then we have two or four texts of the *Ancren Riwle* to print, Wyclif's Testaments and unprinted works, so as to complete a uniform 8vo edition of the *whole* of Early English Literature to Caxton's time.

EXTRA SERIES.

1874.

Lonelich's History of the Holy Grail, Part I.
Barbour's Bruce, Part II.
Ellis's Early English Pronunciation, IV.
Brinklow's Tracts on London, &c.

1875.

Lonelich's History of the Holy Grail, Part II.
Alexander Romances, I.
Starkey's Description of England to Hen. VIII., Part II.

1876.

Lonelich's History of the Holy Grail, III.
Early English Pronunciation, V.
Alexander Romances, II.

1877.

Arthour and Merlin (from the Affleck MS.).
Alexander Romances, III.
Early Holy-Land tracts.

1878.

Le Morte Arthur, &c.
The Douce *Merlin*, &c.
The Duke of Orleans's Poems.

1879.

Auchinleck MS. Romances, I.: Sir Bevis of Hamtoun, &c.
Gesta Romanorum.

1880.

Auchinleck MS. Romances, II.: Sire 'Degarré,' &c.
Book of Noblesse.

1881.

Partenope of Blois; with 'Pertinope.'
Bokenam's Lyvys of Seyntys.
Northumberland Household Book.

1882.

Ritson's Romances.
Early Education and Grammar tracts.

1883.

Romances from the Lincoln's Inn MS. 150.
Caxton's Curial, and Book of Good Manners.

§ 6. *Difficulty of meeting Subscribers' opposing Wishes.* Complaints of two opposite kinds as to our Texts have reacht the Committee's ears. One comes from the workers, the students, who echo Mr Kington-Oliphant's words in his *Sources*

of Standard English, p. 320, note, "I wish they [the Committee] would print more works written before 1400, and fewer works written after that year." With this wish the Committee heartily sympathize, and would be only too glad if they dared gratify it. Nothing would have pleased them better than to have begun at the earliest Anglo-Saxon MS., and printed everything steadily in order. But the other complaint has warned them that such a course would have halved or thirded the number of our subscribers; and the late decrease in the Society's list of members since the earliest Texts have increast in number, has shown the necessity of restoring, if possible, the original proportion between later and easier Texts—often more attractive in subject—and the earlier and harder ones, which are, with rare exceptions, theological and dull, though of extreme interest in point of language. The Committee live in hope that the feeling of duty to the Society and to its purpose will more and more make members willing to help it, though they themselves happen to feel no special interest in any one year's Texts; meantime the Committee will try their best to meet the wishes and tastes of the bulk of the Society's Members, whose forbearance they crave in this difficult task, and whom they remind that interesting inedited MSS. of Romance and Adventure, of social Life, and Fun, are rare indeed, and grow rarer year by year. But the one great fact remains, that till all our early MSS. are printed, the History of the English Language cannot be fully known, the Society's work cannot come to an end.

§ 7. *Original-Series Texts for* 1874. In this year 1874 the Texts for the Original Series will probably be, as noted in § 5, the second Part of the 'Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy;' the first Part of the Four-Text of the Early-English version of the *Cursor Mundi;* 'the Blickling Homilies,' Part I (now ready); the second Part of 'Palladius on Husbondrie;' and the fourth and concluding part of the prose Romance of 'Merlin.' If either of these latter Texts cannot be ready in time, or if more money than will pay for the four Texts above-named comes in, one or more of 'the Lay-Folks' Mass-Book' (all the text in type), 'Generydes,' Part II, 'Thomas of Ercildoune, his Rymes and Prophecies' (at press), will be issued.

Part II. of the Alliterative Troy-Book was to have been issued last year, had our funds sufficed for it. The Book was commented on in our last Report, p. 5—7, and the important difference in opinion as to its dialect mentioned, between our

best authorities on the one hand, and the Editors of the Text on the other. This Troy-Book is a gain both to literature and linguistics. Its poetic value is considerable, its language-problems most interesting. The premature death of one of its Editors, Mr Panton, who was also editing the Bannatyne MS. for the Hunterian Club, will be regretted by all our members.

The first Part of the Four-Text Early-English Version of the *Cursor Mundi*, which is now ready for issue, marks an epoch in the Society's career. For more than a hundred years has the Poem been quoted, and its printing desired, by scholars; but no man or Club would take it up. Now, however, our Society is printing it, not only in one version, but in four; not only in one dialect, but in three (with a portion in a fourth dialect), thus quadrupling the value of the text, not only as a subject for linguistic study, but also as an instance of how scribes dealt with their early originals. For the general reader, the text sparkles with quaintnesses of phrase and thought, as it tells of the Creation, the Fall, the stories of Cain, Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, &c.; to the student of language, the Four-Texts give an opportunity for comparison of form and word such as no other existing English book affords, except perhaps some editions of parts of the Bible, such as the Gospels issued by the Syndics of the Cambridge-Press. The Society is greatly indebted to the Prussian Minister of Public Worship, Dr Falck, for having (at the suggestion of Prof. Pauli) authorized the Göttingen University MS. of the *Cursor* to be lent to us for a year. We have also to express our thanks to the Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, for the loan of their MS. of the Poem till its four Texts are printed. The oldest MS. of part of the *Cursor*, the early 14th-century one in the library of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, contains such small portions of the poem that it can only form an Appendix to the Society's edition. The second in age, the Cotton, of the 14th century, in the British Museum, is, luckily, complete, and stands first in Dr Morris's Four-Text edition for us. Second, stands the Fairfax copy in the Bodleian Library, the fourth in age, with large alterations in words, and, unluckily, a large gap in its leaves, which has to be filled up from the later Laud MS. of the other type. To this other type belong the Göttingen MS., the third in age, and the Trinity MS., the fifth in age (No. 4 in our edition); and of the same type is the MS. in the College of Arms, London, though it is rather later than the Trinity MS,

The third Text for 1874, and which is now ready, is the Blickling Homilies, Anglo-Saxon of the 10th century, Part I. The chief point of interest in these Homilies is, that the MS. is a dated one. The writer has been dwelling on the evils abroad in his time, 'lamentation and weeping on all sides; mourning everywhere, and breach of peace; everywhere evil and slaughter' (*Hom. X.*, p. 114-15); has been saying that the world's end on Doomsday must needs come soon, only the advent of 'the accursed stranger Antichrist' has yet to take place (*Hom. XI.*, p. 116-17); and then, he goes on, the world must come to an end in this present age, of which 'the greatest portion has already elapsed, even nine hundred and seventy-one years (*nigon hund wintra & lxxi*), in this [very] year' (p. 118-119, l. 2). Dates of this kind are but seldom found in MSS., and are proportionately valued when they do occur. To us the Blickling MS. is of special worth, for in it we have a man writing (that is, copying,) who might well have been born when King Alfred died in 901, and his text therefore admirably follows our 'King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral' which Mr Henry Sweet edited for the Society in 1871-2. As, too, the language of the Blickling writer was probably fixt by the middle of the 10th century, we are able to see what changes fifty (or seventy) years had wrought in that Alfredian English, whose characteristics Mr Henry Sweet was the first to sum up. That the change was but slight, and that the MS. also retains some older forms of the author of the Homilies, Dr Morris will show, in his Introduction to Part II. in 1875.

(While on this subject the Committee note that, as two cheap and handy editions of Gregory's original Latin *Regula Pastoralis* have been lately printed,—one with a modern English translation, by the Rev. H. R. Bramley (James Parker & Co., Oxford and London), the other at Leipsic, sumtibus Ernesti Bredti,—the Latin text promist on the title-page to the Society's Anglo-Saxon text of Alfred's translation, will not be publisht.)

The fourth Text for this year will probably be a short collection of Anglo-Saxon poems edited by the Rev. J. Rawson Lumby, of which the first, *Be Domes Dége*, is an Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's *De Die Judicii*,—a poem of great beauty, describing the misery of the damned and the happiness of the blesst—while the second is *Lár*, an Exhortation, teaching how this happiness may be won, and that misery kept out of.

The second Part of *Palladius on Husbondrie* will contain its Editor's Preface, Notes, Glossary, and Index of Subjects

and Rymes, all the text having been publisht last year. The long-delayed Fourth Part of *Merlin* will also contain the Editor's Preface, Notes, Glossary, and Indexes, thus completing the book whose marvels and adventures its readers have long enjoyed. The Committee rely on members to provide them with money enough for the issue of both a seventh Text and even an eighth, to be chosen from the above-named 'Thomas of Ercildoune,' 'The Lay-Folk's Mass-Book,' and 'Generydes,' Part II.

§ 8. *Extra-Series Texts for* 1874. First of these in time will come the first Part of the englishing of Sires Robiers de Borron's *Histoire del Saint Graal,* by a prosy poetaster and skinner of Henry VI's time, Herry Lonelich by name, a unique MS. of whose poem is preserved in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, from which it was edited by Mr Furnivall for the Roxburghe Club in 1862-3. The glory of the Holy Grail renders radiant Arthur's court, spite of all its crimes. May its rays give brilliance to Lonelich's lines, and make them shine with an effulgence not their own! But, though poor, Lonelich's poem is the only full English History of the coming of the Grail to White Britain, which is England. It is part of that series of English Arthur-Romances which the Committee from the first promist to print entire; and its curious mixture of monkish superstitions, legends, and fights, will interest the student of Middle-Age romance and belief.

The second Text will be Part IV of Mr Alexander J. Ellis's great work on *Early English Pronunciation, with special reference to Chaucer and Shakspere.* This Part will contain, besides the matter previously announced, the summary of Mr Ellis's investigations into our modern English dialects, carried on at great sacrifice of time and labour, with a classification of them into their four great divisions, Northern, Eastern, Southern and Western, with a full account of the subdivisions of each, illustrated by many examples and lists of words, and upwards of 60 comparative versions of the same passage in the different existing dialects, especially written and collected for this work with the help of numerous competent contributors, for the purpose of illustrating the actual dialectal condition and pronunciation of Early English. The Part will also contain a full reprint of the earliest phonetic account of English dialects, the short sketch by Dr Gill in the sixth chapter of his Logonomia (A.D. 1621), p. 16—19. The Committee wish to express their thanks to Mr Ellis for the very great pains he has taken in the preparation of this most

troublesome collection of specimens, and in the classification of our dialects. They recognize the importance of both to the history of English Pronunciation, and the value of the light which Mr Ellis's researches into our modern dialects throw on the nature of Early English sounds.

The third Text will be Part II of Mr Skeat's edition of Barbour's *Bruce* from the only two existing (and late) MSS., and the first printed editions, of this great work of Chaucer's Scotch contemporary. The Committee hoped for the issue of this Text in 1873, and commented on it in their last Report, p. 9. They have only now to mention that an Index of the Rymes in this edition will be added to the book by a friend of Mr J. A. H. Murray's under the supervision of Mr Skeat.

If we have money for a fourth Text, it will probably be Henry Brinklow's two Tracts, 'The Complaynt of Roderyck Mors, sometyme a Gray Fryre, vnto the Parliament Howse of Ingland, his naturall Countrey, for the Redresse of certen wicked Lawes, euel Customs and cruel Decreys,' ab. 1536 A.D.; and 'The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London,' A.D. 1542. These tracts are part of that most interesting set of Books to illustrate the Condition of England in Reformation and Tudor times, which the Society began in its Extra Series in 1869, and followed up in 1870, 1871, 1872, and 1873. This set will probably close with Brinklow's Tracts—except for the completion of Starkey's 'England in Henry VIII's time, the Dialogue of Pole and Lupset'—as the *New Shakspere Society* will more appropriately print Harrison's *Description of England*, 1577, 1587; William Stafford's *Complaint*, &c., while Mr Arber prints Stubbes's *Anatomie of Abuses*.

§ 9. *Reprints.* To the Committee's regret, Mr Brock's engagements at Cambridge, prevented the appearance last year of the revised edition of *The Story of Genesis and Exodus*, with its new Index of Rymes. But as the whole book has been long in type, except its last half-sheet, its appearance cannot be long delayed. The cost of this Text will swallow-up all the Reprint-Funds at the Society's disposal; but as the Chaucer Society will share with the Early English Text one, the expense of Mr Furnivall's revised edition of Francis Thynne's *Animadversions*, in 1599, on Speght's edition of *Chaucers Workes* in 1598, the Committee will issue this second Reprint in 1874. They trust that money enough will come-in for back-sales during the year to justify the issue of the Reprint of the first Part of *Merlin*, which is now partly printed. As

soon as the Commemoration Fund has reacht £150, the after subscriptions to it will be devoted to the Reprints.

§ 10. *Prizes.* On this point the Committee can only repeat their often expresst conviction that these slight book-rewards have the happiest effect. It is not for their money-value that they are sought, but just as a witness that their winners' study of the early stages of their mother-tongue has been faithful and accurate, as an earnest that the knowledge thus gained will remain with its possessors, for it must have become part of them, and will not be thrown aside as so many bits of information acquired at College or School, in after-life are.[1] The Committee are glad that more Professors abroad, more Head-masters at home, desire these Prizes for their pupils. The kindness of the Examiners for the Prizes, for all the trouble and interest they take in this matter, again calls forth the Committee's warm thanks. To prevent misunderstanding as to the books given, a clause from our last Report is repeated here. "The Committee have resolved to send as Prizes, till further notice, the eight Reprints already completed, with *Genesis and Exodus*, and the other Reprints of 1865, as soon as they are ready[2]. But if any Professors or Secretaries have any incomplete Parts in hand, and will tell the Honorary Secretary what they are, the completing Parts, when issued, shall be forwarded to them." The Winners of the Prizes last year, and the Examiners for them, were as follows:—

Winners.	*Examiners.*
James George Scott, Fifeshire	Prof. Masson, University, Edinburgh
1 James Morrison, Glasgow 2 { John Patrick, Lochwinnoch { David Hunter, Ayr	Prof. Nichol, University, Glasgow
James G. Petrie, Dundee William Symon, Stirling	Prof. Baynes, University, St Andrew's
Harold Littledale[3]	Prof. Dowden, Trin. Coll., Dublin
A. A. Somerville	Prof. Armstrong, Queen's College, Cork
(*Examination put off*)	Prof. Moffatt, Queen's College, Galway
MacElwaine { MacDermott { Wilson	Prof. Yonge, Queen's College, Belfast

[1] "I entirely concur," says Prof. Moffatt, "in the remarks of your Committee as to the good effect of these Prizes. Every student of the English language is under large obligations to the Society's Editors for their untiring and disinterested labours."

[2] Any Examiner who wishes for more Texts may have them on applying to the Director.

[3] His answering was higher than that of any former candidate, and could hardly have been better.—E. D.

Thomas McKinnon Wood Charles Alfred Russell	Prof. Morley, University Coll., London
George Alfred Oakeshott	The Lecturer, King's Coll. Evening Classes
Sidney James Mark Low	The Masters, King's College School
Richard Francis Bell[1]	Prof. Ward, Owens Coll., Manchester
(*Not awarded*)[2]	Dr E. Adams, Evening Class, ditto
(*Examination put off*)	Rev. Dr Abbott, City of London School[4]
(1 Hamilton; 2 Marshall; 3 Wainwright[3]) 4 Stevenson	Rev. G. Perkins, Manchester Grammar School
Arnold Horne	J. A. H. Murray, Esq., B.A., Mill Hill School
(*No return*)	Rev. S. J. W. Sanders, Bedfordshire Middle-Class School
Arnold Edwards	Rev. A. Jessopp, D.D., Norwich School
John R. Williams (examined in *Caedmon*)	Prof. March and Prof. Bloombergh, Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania.

The Committee received with very great pleasure from Prof. March, the news that Mr "Barnes, last year's Prize-man, [9th Report, p. 13 last line,] has been called to a Professorship in Iowa College. The attention of the Trustees of that College was called to him by his winning your Prize." Mr J. A. H. Murray also writes that one of "our old Mill-Hill boys, H. M. Wood, who competed for your Prize two years ago, but did not reach the first place, yet came out at the very top of

---

[1] Subjects: 1. Elements of the Grammar of the English Language before the Conquest.
2. Rules of English Versification before Chaucer.
3. The History of English Prepositions and Conjunctions.
4. (*a.*) King Alfred's Version of Gregory's *Pastoral Care;* Preface and chapter IX (Sweet's Edition, E. E. Text Soc., pp. 2—9; 54—61).
(*b.*) Joseph of Arimathea (Skeat's Edition, E. E. Text Soc.) Preface [Exclusive of §§ 9—11] and pp. 1—23.

[2] Subjects: 1. *The Liflade of St Juliana;* Cockayne's Text (E. E. Text Soc., No. 51).
2. *The Proclamation of Henry III.; The Cuckoo-Song;* and *The Prisoner's Prayer;* Ellis's Text (Trans. Philol. Soc., 1868).
3. Chaucer, *Prologue to the Canterbury Tales.*
Principal Greenwood says, "We determined to keep up the standard of the Examination, and, finding no man up to it, we did not award the Prize. This current year we have a very large Evening-Class of English, about 65, I think." In 1873 the subjects were very hard.—F.

[3] These three were elected to scholarships; so the Prize-books were given to Stevenson, whose Morris paper was second-best. The Class was examined in Skeat's 'Specimens of English Literature 1394-1579,' pp. 1-125, and Morris's 'English Accidence.'—G. P.

[4] The City of London School Examination will not be held till next Easter.

the English Honours list at the late First B. A. Examination at the University of London."

During 1873 the Committee decided to send Prize-books to the Reading Grammar School; the Richmond Grammar School, Yorkshire; St John's College, Anapolis, Maryland (Prof. J. M. Garnett); the Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio, U.S.A. (Rev. L. S. Potwin, M.A., Professor of Latin and English); and to the class of Professor Julius Zupitza, Ph.D., at Vienna.

§ 11. *Work at Early English outside the Society.* In April, 1873, appeared Mr J. A. H. Murray's *Dialects of the South of Scotland,* in the Historical Introduction to which he gave the first real History of the Northern Dialect that has ever been written; for the visionary theories of Pinkerton, Jamieson, and the like, about Pictish, Suio-Gothic, &c., have no claim to the title of History. Mr Murray also first divided the Northern dialect into its three periods of *Early,* to the middle or last quarter of the 14th century; *Middle,* to the time of the Union with England, 1602; *Modern,* to the present time. He will fully illustrate these periods in his "Specimens of Lowland Scotch and Northern English" which he is now preparing as one of the Clarendon-Press series of Text-Books. Also in 1873 an edition, which was practically a 3rd edition of the 2nd volume of Dr Morris's [1] *Specimens of Early English* to 1400 A.D., was produced by Mr Skeat. In 1873 also, a most useful and interesting account of '*The Sources of Standard English*' by Mr T. L. Kington-Oliphant, M.A., Oxf., a Member of our Society who has workt our Texts well, was publisht. In a popular but yet scholarlike way, Mr Oliphant has traced the gradual change of our language from Anglo-Saxon into Modern English, noting the losses of inflexions and words, the changes of vowels and consonants, the incoming of Norse, Romance, and classical words, the descent of our standard speech from the Midland Dialect, &c.; and in his Chapter VI has given an amusing account of 'Good and bad English in 1873'. A former Editor for our Society, Mr Fitzedward Hall, has also publisht a book entitled "Modern English," which, notwithstanding its tone, contains some valuable collections of quotations giving historical accounts or illustrations of English words and phrases. The great prominence given by Dr Appleton, the editor of *The Academy* (43, Wellington St., W.C.) to the English Department

[1] Dr R. Morris has in the press a small Historical Grammar for junior classes.

in the new and enlarged form of his excellent journal is matter for congratulation to English students. From abroad we have had 1. the completion of Dr F. H. Stratmann's most carefully compiled "Old English Dictionary of the 12th, 13th, 14th and 15th Centuries," containing every word (as he hopes) of Teutonic and Norse origin in the Texts of which the long list is given at the beginning of his book. Want of time prevented the inclusion of all the Romance words; but many more are in it than the first edition of the Dictionary contained, and Dr Stratmann has been for many months at work on a Supplement to his second edition. Dr Stratmann has also printed in *Notes and Queries* some valuable corrections of words and meanings given in certain of the Society's texts and glossaries. These we shall reprint. 2. The *Altenglisches Uebungsbuch* of Dr Julius Zupitza of Vienna, containing a set of short specimens of Old and Early English from the 9th century to the 15th, with an admirable Glossary, taking up nearly half the little book. 3. Dr Horstmann's prints, with critical notices, of *King Horn* from the Laud MS. 108, in the *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, and of the *Legend of St Michael* from the same Laud MS. 108, *in the Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Sprache und Literatur.* From abroad has also come to us during 1873 a pleasing offer of help from Dr Richard Wülcker of Leipzig, who has undertaken to edit for us in 1875 the Legend of Nicodemus, with a very full account of the forms and traces of that Legend in the different literatures of Europe.

§ 12. *New Societies started by some of our Members in* 1873. One of the happiest evidences of the Society's life is its power of giving birth to vigorous offspring. We have before referred to its children of 1867, 1868, and 1870. We now name its sons of 1873. Full-armed they sprang from the brain of their parent, and are all now fighting their way in the world, alone, yet allied.

1. *The Palæographical Society* will be of peculiar help to our Editors and working Members. It has just produced its first grand Part of twelve Plates containing 13 autotypes of parts of MSS. ranging from a Greek papyrus of 152 B.C., through the beautiful text and ornamentation of the Lindisfarne Gospels of about 700 A.D., to a Charter of Werfuth, Bishop of Worcester, A.D. 934; with prints of the MS. texts, comments, and description, by Mr E. A. Bond, the Keeper of the MSS. at the British Museum, and Mr E. M. Thompson, the Assistant-Keeper, both men specially trained for the work, and than whom no better judges in

England probably exist. The Committee heartily congratulate Mr Bond on the foundation and success of his new Society, and on its first issue. They trust that its effect will be to train up a school of English palæographers, worthy of our fine Collections and our nation, to introduce certainty into a study where guesses now too often prevail, and thus substitute science for empiricism.

2. Further, the Committee witnessed with true pleasure the foundation in the summer of 1873 of *The English Dialect Society* by their honoured fellow-worker Mr Skeat. His generous and unceasing labours for our Society since he joined it in the middle of 1864, and at once made his mark on it by his edition of *Lancelot of the Laik* early in 1865, had won him the affectionate regard of us all; but by the starting of his new Society he has establisht a fresh claim to our gratitude; for its purpose is, to gather up the fragments that remain in our land, of those old words and forms that our own Early English Text Society has made its special study, which it has made known in part, and seeks to make known in full; to show us how our three great Early Dialects have developt and divided, what they've lost and what they've gained, to follow Early English into its present peasant homes. The English Dialect Society has a special claim on all Members of the Early English Text Society, and the Committee trust that all our Members who can, will help Mr Skeat's brave attempt to do a much-needed part of our work.[1]

3. Yet another Society founded in the past year calls for notice at the Committee's hands. By its publication of texts stretching past the date of SHAKSPERE's death, the Committee has always proclaimed that Elizabethan English lay within its domain. The Societies to which our own formerly gave birth, the Spenser Society, The Roxburghe Library, the Hunterian Club, all concern themselves with late Tudor and early Stuart Literature. The Committee have therefore hailed with gladness the foundation of *The New Shakspere Society* by their Director, in honour of the great Dramatist in whom English Poetry culminated. To SHAKSPERE every student of Early English looks as to the mountain-top that he on the plain desires to climb. The mind and art of the men he deals with, often differ so much from Shakspere's in degree, that they seem to be of another kind. But nevertheless, from the same race as they sprang, sprang Shakspere; from the

[1] The Kentish Archæological Society have already in type the whole of Dr Pegge's Kentish Glossary, written in 1735-6. This will be reprinted, later on, for the English Dialect Society.

same English land and air as they drank in their small wit, drank he his wondrous humour, sweetness and might. All Early English students must rejoice in a fresh attempt to bring new honour to his name, to make him better understood of men, to show more clearly the growth of the mind and art that are the great glory of our English speech.

'All along the line' our volunteers are engaged, and on the advance. The attack is weakest at the farthest point, Anglo-Saxon. Who will enable us to strengthen it?

§ 13. *Miscellaneous.* The Committee regret that the rapidly increasing business-engagements of Mr George Joachim have compelled him to resign the post that he so kindly undertook the labours of on Mr Wheatley's retirement at the end of 1871, the Honorary Secretaryship of our Society. During his two-years' troublesome hard work for us, Mr Joachim has rendered the Society most efficient service, and improved its financial position. The Committee hoped for many years of his watchful care; but as necessity deprives them of it, they now desire, in the name of the Society, to return their warmest thanks to Mr Joachim for the zeal he has shown in promoting the Society's welfare, and the attention he has paid to its interests.

The Committee being at a loss to fill Mr Joachim's place, that gentleman suggested as the best possible successor to himself, the friend who had at first induced him to accept his post, namely, Mr Arthur G. Snelgrove, the well-known able Honorary Secretary to the Chaucer and the Ballad Societies, who had just taken on himself the additional duty of the Honorary Secretaryship to the New Shakspere Society. By these Societies each allowing a nominal annual payment to a clerk to help Mr Snelgrove occasionally, he was assured that he could do the business of four Societies as easily as that of one. With the greatest possible good humour and kindness he consented to try the plan; and consequently the Early English Text Society's Honorary Secretary is now Mr Arthur G. Snelgrove. The Committee need not say how grateful they feel to him for taking on himself the additional burden of the Society's work. They are sure that every member of the Society shares that feeling, and will resolve never to add to Mr Snelgrove's burden by making him write a letter for a subscription in arrear. If all Members would but send an order on their bankers for the annual payment of their subscriptions, they'd make their *Honorary Secretary's* duties happy and honorary indeed.

The Honorary Secretary asks

1. That all complaints as to non-delivery of Texts may be sent to Messrs Trübner, who, as the Society's publishers, dispatch all its parcels. Messrs Trübner have moved to their newly built house, 57 & 59 Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.

2. That all payments of subscriptions may be made direct to the Hon. Sec., and not to provincial agents—except in the case of the customers of Messrs Trübner and the foreign agents.

The Director asks that any Members willing to help Editors in making Indexes, Glossaries, Ryme-lists, or looking-up subjects for them, will either write to him, or to the Editor they desire to help.

The usual table of the Society's members, income, and issues, follows:

ORIGINAL SERIES.

	1864	1865	1866	1867	1868	1869	1870	1871	1872	1873
Members	145	260	409	580	660	635	580	630	[1]461	424
Income	£152	£384	£681	£717	£761	£645	£796	£606	£596	£705[3]
Pages issued	481	950	[2]2034	1207	1363	1438	971	1036	803	1074

EXTRA SERIES.

Members ..	..	..	..	150	250	255	240	265	221	233
Income ..	..	..	..	£161	£300	£345	£504	£304	£312	£410
Pages issued	..	..	..	804	584	682	664	834	542	633

To end, the Society wants more money and Members. And these are only to be got by the present Members making it their business, as it should be their pleasure, to ask every friend and acquaintance they meet, to join the Society.

The Subscription to the Society is £1 1*s.* a year [and £1 1*s.* (Large Paper, £2 12*s.* 6*d.*) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank, Princes St, London, E.C., or by Money Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London, and crosst 'Union Bank') to the Hon. Secretary, ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, Esq., London Hospital, London, E. All Members who subscribe through other channels than the Hon. Sec. are askt to send their names to him, in order to insure an early insertion of them in the List of Members.

Those Members in the United States who want their Texts posted to them, must add to their prepaid subscriptions 5*s.* yearly for the Original Series, and 3*s.* for the Extra Series.

---

[1] This was the first year under the new rule, of reckoning those men only as Members who paid their year's subscription within the year.

[2] This very large issue in 1866 was due to the many sales of back Texts in that year, and to the Philological Society's bearing part of the cost of the *Ayenbite.*

[3] £90 of this sum was from 'the Duke of Manchester's Commemoration Fund.'

The Honorary Secretary of the *Chaucer Society*, the *Ballad Society*, and the *New Shakspere Society*, is Arthur G. Snelgrove, Esq., London Hospital, London, E.

The Honorary Secretary of the *English Dialect Society* is the Rev. W. W. Skeat, 1, Cintra Terrace, Cambridge. Subscription half-a-guinea a year, in advance. *Hon. Treas.*, Rev. J. W. Cartmell, Christ's College, Cambridge.

Mr E. Arber's excellent *English Reprints*, which ought to be far more widely spread than they are in the United States and Great Britain, are now publisht by him, at 87, St Augustine Road, Camden Square, London, N.W. He will send a Catalogue to any applicant.

The Hunterian Club, Glasgow, which is reprinting in 4to the complete works of Samuel Rowlands the Satirist, and re-editing the great Bannatyne MS., besides reprinting Alexander Craige's Poetical works, wants more members. The Club is limited to 200. Subscription 2 guineas a year, in advance. *Hon. Treas.*, Mr John Alexander, 43, Campbell St. West, Glasgow.

The Spenser Society, Manchester, also limited to 200 Members at 2 guineas a year, also wants Members. It is reprinting in handsome quartos the complete works of John Taylor the Water-Poet, Withers, and other authors of our middle time. *Hon. Sec.*, care of Messrs Simms, printers, Manchester.

The Ballad Society

was establisht, on the completion of the print of the Percy Folio MS, to reprint the known collections of Ballads, like the Roxburghe, Bagford, Rawlinson, Douce, &c., and to print Ballads from MSS, and books illustrating Ballad-History. The Subscription is *One Guinea* a year; or for large royal ribbed papers *Three Guineas*. The Subscriptions date from January 1, 1868, and should be paid either to the account of *The Ballad Society* at the Alliance Bank, Bartholomew Lane, London, E.C., or (by Money Order, payable at the Chief Office, E.C.) to—

ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, Esq., *London Hospital, London, E.*

The Society's books are not on sale separately to the public. They are :—

Nos. 1 and 2. **Ballads and Poems from Manuscripts. Vol. I, Part 1,** on the Condition of England in the Reigns of Henry VIII. and Edw. VI. (including the State of the Clergy, Monks, and Friars). 1868. **Part 2,** containing Ballads on Wolsey, Anne Boleyn, Somerset, Lady Jane Grey, &c. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1872.

No. 3. **Ballads from Manuscripts. Volume II, Part 1: The Poore Mans Pittance,** by Richard Williams. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1868. (*The Introductions, by W. R. Morfill, Esq., M.A., of Oriel Coll., Oxford, and the Index, will be issued shortly.*)

Nos. 4, 5, 6, 8. **The Roxburghe Ballads, Parts I to V,** 1869-1873, with short Notes by W. Chappell, Esq., and copies of the original Woodcuts by Mr Rudolf Blind and Mr W. H. Hooper. [*Part I is in the Press for* 1874.

No. 7. **Captain Cox, his Ballads and Books,** or, Robert Laneham's Letter: Whearin part of the entertainment untoo the Queenz Majesty at Killingworth Castl, in Warwik Sheer in this Soomerz Progress .1575. is signified. By F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1871.

Ballads from Manuscripts. Vol. II, Part 2, containing Ballads on Queen Elizabeth, Essex, Campion, Drake, etc. Edited by W. R. Morfill, Esq., M.A., Oxford. [*At press, for* 1873.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT:

DIRECTOR: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, ESQ.

TREASURER: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.

HON. SEC.: ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, ESQ., LONDON HOSPITAL, LONDON, E.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, ESQ.
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, ESQ.
DANBY P. FRY, ESQ.
HENRY HUCKS GIBBS, ESQ.
REV. BARTON LODGE.
REV. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
REV. DR. RICHARD MORRIS.
J. A. H. MURRAY, ESQ.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, ESQ.
REV. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY SWEET, ESQ.
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, ESQ.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

BANKERS:
THE HEAD OFFICE OF THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

PUBLISHERS:
TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

*** *A star or dagger is prefixed to the names of those who subscribe to the* Extra Series *a star* (*) *for the small paper, and a dagger* (†) *for the large paper.*

ABRAHAM, Robert T., Esq., Malvern College.
*ADAM, A. Mercer, Esq., M.D., Bargate Lodge, Boston, Lincolnshire.
ADAMS, Dr. Ernest, Anson Road, Victoria Park, Manchester.
*ADAMSON, Edward, Esq., Church Street, Rye, Sussex.
*ADDIS, John, jun., Esq., Rustington, Littlehampton, Sussex.
ADYE, Willett L., Esq., Puckpool House, Ryde.
AINSWORTH, Dr. R. F., Cliff Point, Lower Broughton, Manchester.
ALEXANDER, George Russell, Esq., 11, Sardinia Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.
†ALEXANDER, John, Esq., Menstriebank, Dowanhill Gardens, Glasgow.
ALEXANDER, Walter, Esq., 29, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
*ALLEN, Edw. G., Esq., 12, Tavistock Row, Covent Garden.
*ALLISON, R. A., Esq., Scaleby Hall, Carlisle.
*ALLON, Rev. Henry, 10, St. Mary's Road, Canonbury, N. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
AMERY, J. Sparke, jun., Esq., Druid, near Ashburton, Devon.
*AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY, Amherst, Mass., U. S.
AMHURST, Wm. A. Tyssen, Esq., Didlington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk.
ANGUS, Rev. Joseph, D.D., Regent's Park College, N.W.
ANNANDALE, Charles, Esq., Messrs. Blackie & Sons, Glasgow.
ARNOLD, T., Esq., Laleham, Oxford.

*Asher & Co., Messrs., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C. (7 sets). Extra Series, 4 sets.
Ashurst, W. H., Esq., General Post Office, E.C.
*Athenæum Club, Waterloo Place, S.W.
*Atkinson, Rev. E., D.D., Master of Clare College, Cambridge.
*Atkinson, Rev. J. C., Danby Parsonage, Yarm, Yorkshire.
*Austin, Frederick Stephen, Esq., 39, Princess Street, Manchester.
Austin, Stephen, Hertford.
*Bain, J., Esq., 1, Haymarket.
Baker, Charles, Esq., F.S.A., 11, Sackville Street, W.
*Baltimore Mercantile Library.
Bannister, Saxe, Esq., M.A., Thornton Lodge, Croydon.
Baron, Rev. J., Rectory, Upton Scudamore, Warminster, Wilts.
Barrack, Rev. Wm., Dollar Institution, Dollar, N. B.
Barrett, Rev. Alfred, D.D., Carshalton House, Surrey.
*Barwell, Thomas, Esq., Cank Street, Leicester.
*Baynes, Prof. Thos. S., 19, Queen Street, St. Andrew's, Fife.
Beames, John, Esq., Bengal Civil Service, India (by Messrs. Trübner, & Co.).
Beard, James, Esq., The Grange, Burnage Lane, near Manchester.
Beaumont College, Old Windsor (Rev. T. Welsby, Rector).
Belfast, The Library of Queen's College.
Bell, T. L. G., Esq., The Broadway, Stratford, E.
Bell, Rev. W. R., Laithkirk Vicarage, Mickleton, near Darlington.
Benecke, Dr., Berlin.
Best, W., Esq., 39, Lyddon Terrace, Leeds.
Biddell, Sidney, Esq., Farm-hill House, Stroud, Gloucestershire.
*Binns, Rev. William, Birkenhead.
*Birmingham Library, Union Street, Birmingham.
*Birmingham Free Central Library, Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.
Blackley, Rev. W. L., North Waltham Rectory, Micheldever, Hants.
*Blackman, Frederick, Esq., 4, York Road, S.W.
*Bladon, James, Esq., Albion House, Pont y Pool.
*Bocher, Prof. Ferdinand, Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.
Bond, E. A., Esq., British Museum, W.C.
*Boston Athenæum Library, U. S.
*Bosworth, Rev. Professor, D.D., 20, Beaumont Street, Oxford.
Bottomley, Edward, Esq., Greenfield, Manchester (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
†Bowen, Holden Bowen, Esq., Providence, Rhode Island, U. S. A.
Braumiller, H., Esq., Vienna (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Brooke, Col. Thomas, Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield.
*Brooklyn Mercantile Library, New York.
Brown, A. H., Esq., Brentwood.
Brown, Charles Herbert, Esq., Leach House, New Colne, Lancashire.
Brown, Joseph, Esq., Grammar School, Kendal.
*Buckley, Rev. Wm. Edw., Rectory, Middleton Cheney, Banbury.
Burges, William, Esq., 15, Buckingham Street, Strand.
*Burra, James S., Esq., Ashford, Kent.
*Bute, The Marquis of, 83, Eccleston Square, S.W.
*Cambridge, Christ's College.
* „ St. Catherine's College.
* „ St. John's College.
„ King's College.
* „ Trinity College Library.
Campbell, J. D., Esq., Mauritius.

CANDLER, Howard, Esq., West Bank, Uppingham.
*CAPARN, Rev. W. B., Draycot Vicarage, Weston super Mare.
CAPE TOWN, South African Library, Cape of Good Hope.
*CARLYLE, Dr., The Hill, Dumfries, N. B.
*CARLTON (Junior) CLUB, Pall Mall.
CARR, Henry, Esq., 178, South Street, New York.
*CAZENOVE, C. D., Esq., 15, Beauford Buildings, Strand, W.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
CHALMERS, James, Esq., Aberdeen.
*CHALMERS, Richard, Esq., 1, Claremont Terrace, Glasgow.
*CHAMBERLAIN, Arthur, Esq., Elm House, Arthur Road, Edgbaston.
*CHAMBERLAIN, Professor John Henry, Christchurch Buildings, Birmingham.
CHAPPELL, William, Esq., F.S.A., Heather Down, Ascot, Berks.
CHELTENHAM COLLEGE LIBRARY.
" LIBRARY, 5, Royal Crescent, Cheltenham.
*CHICAGO LIBRARY, Chicago, U. S.
CHICHESTER, Lord Bishop of, Chichester.
CHILDS, Charles, Esq., Bungay.
*CHORLSON, Thomas, Esq., 32, Brazenose Street, Manchester.
CHRISTIAN, Rev. George, Uppingham, Rutland.
CHRISTIANIA UNIVERSITY.
*CINCINNATI PUBLIC AND SCHOOL LIBRARY.
CLARK, David R., Esq., M.A., Dumbreck House, Paisley Road, Glasgow.
CLARK, Rev. Samuel, Eaton Bishop Rectory, Hereford.
COHEN, Arthur, Esq., 6, King's Bench Walk, Temple, E.C.
COLEBROOK, Sir T. Edward, Bart., 37, South Street, Piccadilly.
†COLERIDGE, The Right Hon. Baron, 1, Sussex Square, Hyde Park, W.
COLERIDGE, Miss Edith, Hanwell Rectory, Middlesex.
*COMPTON, Rev. Lord Alwyne, Chadstone, Northamptonshire.
CONSTABLE, Archibald, Esq., 11, Thistle Street, Edinburgh.
*COOK, J. William, Esq., Wentworth House, Snaresbrook, Essex.
COOPER, John Forster, Esq., 175, Adelaide Road, N.W.
*COPENHAGEN ROYAL LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
CORNWELL, Dr., Purbrook, Sydenham Hill, S.E.
†COSENS, Frederick, Esq., 27, Queen's Gate, Kensington, W.
*COWPER, Joseph Meadows, Esq., Lima (care of B. H. Cowper, Esq., 190, Richmond Road, N.E.).
COX, Rev. Thomas, The Heath, near Halifax.
*COXHEAD, Albert C., Esq., 47, Russell Square, W.C.
CRAIG, Rev. John S., Maryport, Cumberland.
CREAK, A., Esq., The Wick, Brighton.
CROSSLEY, James, Esq., 2, Cavendish Place, Cavendish Street, Oxford Road, Manchester.
CROSTON, James, Esq., The Grove, Halliwell Lane, Cheetham Hill, Manchester.
CROWTHER, Joseph S., Esq., 28, Brazenose Street, Manchester.
*CULLEY, M. T., Esq., Coupland Castle, Wooler, Northumberland.
*CURTIS, Major-General N. Martin, Ogdensburg, St Lawrence, New York.
CUSHINGS & BAILEY, Messrs.
CUTBILL, Alfred, Esq., 7, King's Bench Walk, Temple (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
CUTHBERT, A., Esq., Glasgow (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*DALTON, Rev. J. N., Marlborough House, Pall Mall, S.W.
*DAMES, M. L., Esq., C.S., Assistant Commissioner, Karnál, Punjáb.
DARBISHIRE, R. D., Esq., 26, George Street, Manchester (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).

DAVIES, Rev. John, 14, Belsize Square, South Hampstead, N.W.
DAVIES, Robert, Esq., The Mount, York.
DAVIES, W. Carey, Esq., care of Messrs. Grindlay & Co., 55, Parliament Street, S.W.
DAWES, Rev. J. S., Newton House, Surbiton, S.W. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
DAY, Miss Elsie, 12, Princess Terrace, Kilburn, N.W.
DEIGHTON, BELL, & Co., Messrs., Cambridge.
*DENNY, Hy G., Esq., 37, Court Square, Boston.
DENTON, Rev. W., 48, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
DERBY, Earl of, 23, St. James's Square, S.W.
†DEVONSHIRE, The Duke of, Devonshire House, Piccadilly.
*DICKINSON, F. H., Esq., 119, St. George's Square, S.W.
DICKSON, Thomas, Esq., Register House, Edinburgh.
DICKSON, Frederick C., Esq., 18A, South Castle Street, Liverpool.
DILLINGHAM, John H., Esq., Haverford College, Montgomery, Co. Pa., U. S.
*DODDS, Rev. James, The Abbey, Paisley, N. B.
*DONALDSON, David, Esq., Grammar School, Paisley.
*DOWDEN, Prof. Edward, 50, Wellington Road, Dublin.
*DUBLIN, KING'S INN LIBRARY, Henrietta Street.
„ ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY, Dawson Street.
* „ Right Rev. Richard C. Trench, D.D., Archbishop of, Dublin.
DULLEY, Rev. Morton, Barnby Rectory, near Beccles, Suffolk.
DURHAM CATHEDRAL, THE LIBRARY OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER.
DURIE, William, Esq., Circus Place School, Edinburgh.
DU RIEU, Rev. W. M., St. Barnabas College, Pimlico, S.W.
*DYKES, Frederick, Esq., Wakefield.
*EARLE, Rev. J., Swanswick Rectory, Bath.
EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
EDIS, Robert W., Esq., 14, Fitzroy Square, W.
*EDMONDS, Mr. Charles, 11, Bull Street, Birmingham.
EGGINTON, John, Esq., 13, Friar Street, Reading.
*ELLIS, A. J., Esq., 25, Argyll Road, Kensington, W.
ELLIOT, Sir Walter, Wolfelee, Hawick, N. B.
*ELT, C. H., Esq., 1, Noel Street, Islington.
†EUING, William, Esq., 209, West George Street, Glasgow.
*EVANS, Sebastian, Esq., St. Ives, Highgate, near Birmingham.
EVANSTON, Illinois, North Western University.
*FAIRBAIRN, Rev. James, Newhaven, near Edinburgh.
FAIRBRIDGE, Charles, Esq., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*FALCONER, J. J., Esq., 2, Upper Phillimore Gardens, Campden Hill, W.
*FALCONER, Thomas, Esq., Usk, Monmouthshire.
FAUNTHORPE, Rev. John P., Vice-Principal, Training College, Battersea.
FERRIS, O. A., Esq., 2, Union Road, Tuffnell Park, N.
FIELD, Hamilton, Esq., Thornton Lodge, Thornton Road, Clapham Park.
FISHWICK, Lieut. Col. Henry, Carr Hill, Rochdale.
FITCH, J. G., Esq., 5, Lancaster Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W.
FOGO, David F. Laurie, Esq., 145, West George Street, Glasgow.
*FORSTER, John, Esq., Palace-gate House, Kensington, W.
FRAMES, George C., Esq., 55, Belsize Park, N.W.
*FRY, Danby P., Esq., Local Government Board, Whitehall.
FRY, Frederick, Esq., 110, Bunhill Row, E.C.
*FURNESS, Horace Howard, Esq., Philadelphia.
*FURNIVALL, F. J., Esq., 3, St. George's Square, Primrose Hill, London, N.W. (*Director.*)

*Gee, William, Esq., High Street, Boston.
*Gibbs, H. H., Esq., St. Dunstan's, Regent's Park.
Gibbs, William, Esq., Tyntesfield, near Bristol.
*Gilman, Arthur, Esq., 11, Mason Street, Mass., U. S.
*Glasgow University Library (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Glen, W. Cunningham, Esq., Local Government Board, Whitehall.
Glennie, J. S. Stuart, Esq., 6, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.
Godwin, E. W., Esq., 197, Albany Street, N.W.
*Gordon, George J. R., Esq., Stuttgart.
Gordon, Rev. Robert, 6, Mayfield Street, Newington, Edinburgh.
Göttingen University Library (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Goulbourn, Very Rev. Dr., Dean of Norwich, Norwich.
Grahame, W. F., Esq., Madras Civil Service, Chicacole, Madras.
Greg, Louis, Esq., 17, Brown's Buildings, Liverpool.
*Griffith, Robert W., Esq., Quay Street, Cardiff.
Groome, Archdeacon Robert, Monk Soham Rectory, Wickham Market, Suffolk.
Guest, Edwin, Esq., LL.D., Master of Caius College, Cambridge.
Guest, John, Esq., Moorgate Grange, Rotherham.
*Guild, J. Wylie, Esq., 17, Park Terrace, Glasgow.
*Guildhall, Library of the Corporation of London, E.C.
*Hailstone, Edward, Esq., Walton Hall, Wakefield.
*Hales, J. W., Esq., 1, Oppidan's Road, Primrose Hill, N.W.
Hamburg Stadtbibliothek (care of Asher & Co.).
Hanson, Reginald, Esq., 40, Boundary Road, N.W.
Harben, Henry A., Esq., Seaford Lodge, Fellows' Road, N.W.
*Harris, Frederick, Esq., Oakfield Terrace, Gateacre, near Liverpool.
*Harris, Mortimer, Esq., 10, Angell Park Gardens, Brixton, S.W.
*Harris, William, Esq., Stratford Road, Camp Hill, Birmingham.
Harrison, Wm., Esq., Samlesbury Hall, near Preston, Lancashire.
*Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., U. S.
*Hay, C. A., Esq., 127, Harley Street, W.
Hayes, J. T., Esq., 4, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Heales, Alfred, Esq., Doctors' Commons, E.C.
Heath, Richard Child, Esq., New Street, Warwick.
Herford, Edward, Esq., Bonishall, Macclesfield.
Hertz, Dr. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Hibbard, Miss Mercy, Willow Bank, Whalley Range, Manchester.
Hill, John William, Esq., Lynton Villa, Mount Preston, Leeds.
Hilton, Wm. Hughes, Esq., Willow Bank, Stretford, near Manchester.
*Hodgson, Shadworth H., Esq., 45, Conduit Street, Regent Street, W.
Hoets, J. W. van Rees, Esq., 150, Adelaide Road, N.W.
Holme, J. Wilson, Esq., 34, Old Jewry, E.C.
Horton, E. R., Esq., University College School, Gower Street.
*Horwood, Alfred J., Esq., New Court, Middle Temple, E.C.
Houghton, Lord, 16, Upper Brook Street, W.
Howard, Henry, Esq., Stone House, near Kidderminster.
Hugo, Rev. Thomas, The Rectory, West Hackney, Stoke Newington, N.
Hull Subscription Library, Albion Street, Hull.
Hutchinson, Edward, Esq., Darlington.
*Hyde, James John, Esq., 11, Halley Street, Limehouse, E.
I'Anson, James, jun., Esq., Fairfield House, Darlington.
Ingleby, C. Mansfield, Esq., LL.D., Valentine's, Ilford, E.
Irvine, William, Esq., Hawick, N. B.

JACKSON, E. Steane, Esq., Portland Grammar School, Portland Villas, Plymouth.
JACKSON, George, Esq., Red House, Winchester.
*JACKSON, John, Esq., Chancery Place, Manchester.
*JAMES, Colonel Edward C., Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence County, New York State.
*JENKINS, James, M.D., C.B., Royal Marine Artillery Barracks, Eastney, near Portsmouth.
JENNER, Charles, Esq., Easter Duddingston Lodge, Edinburgh.
*JOACHIM, George, Esq., St. Andrew House, Change Alley, E.C.
JOHNSON, G. J., Esq., 34, Waterloo Street, Birmingham.
* † JOHNSON, Richard, Esq., Langton Oaks, Fallowfield, Manchester. (2 sets.)
JONES, C. W., Esq., 3, Childwall Road, Wavertree, near Liverpool.
JONES, Francis, Esq., 65, Granville Park, Lewisham, S.E.
JONES, Rev. James, jun., 26, Upper Leeson Street, Dublin (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*JONES, Joseph, Esq., Abberley Hall, Stourport.
*JONES, Thomas, Esq., Chetham Library, Manchester.
JONES, Sir Willoughby, Bart., Cranmer Hall, Fakenham, Norfolk.
KENDALL, John, Esq., 85, Rumford Street, Manchester.
KENRICK, William, Esq., Mountlands, Norfolk Road, Birmingham.
KERSHAW, John, Esq., Cross Gate, Audenshaw, Manchester.
*KERSLAKE & Co., Messrs., Bristol (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.). (2 sets.)
*KERSLEY, Rev. Canon, LL.D., Congham Rectory, King's Lynn.
KETT, Rev. C. W., 16, Gloucester Road, Regent's Park, N.W.
*KINGSBURY, Rev. T. L., Cambridge.
KITSON, James, Esq., Elmete Hall, Leeds.
KLINKSIECK, F., Esq., Paris (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.). (3 sets.)
LAIDLAY, A., Esq., Seacliffe House, North Berwick, N. B.
*LAING, David, Esq., LL.D., Signet Library, Edinburgh.
*LEATHES, Frederick, Esq., 17, Tavistock Place, Tavistock Square, W.C.
LEEDS OLD LIBRARY.
*LEIGH, John, Esq., Whalley Road, Whalley Range, Manchester.
LEIPZIG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*LEVANDER, H. C., Esq., University College School, Gower Street, W.C.
LEWIS, Rev. Henry, Secretary, Training College, Battersea.
LISTER, John, Esq., Shibden Hall, near Halifax.
*LITTLE, E. D., Esq., The School, Uppingham.
LLOYD, Edwin, Esq., Leominster.
LLOYD, Ridgway R., Esq., London Road, St. Alban's.
*LOCKWOOD & Co., Messrs., 7, Stationers' Hall Court, E.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*LODGE, Rev. Barton, Colchester.
LONDON INSTITUTION, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
*LONDON LIBRARY, 12, St. James's Square, S.W.
*LOW, Messrs. S. & Co., 188, Fleet Street, E.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.). (7 sets Original, 1 set Extra.)
*LUARD, Rev. Henry Richards, 4, St. Peter's Terrace, Cambridge.
*LUMBY, Rev. J. Rawson, St. Mary's Gate, Cambridge.
LUPTON, Francis Martineau, Esq., Beechwood, Leeds.
LUSHINGTON, E. L., Esq., Park House, Maidstone, and Glasgow.
LUSHINGTON, Vernon, Esq., Q.C., 87, Eccleston Square, S.W.
*MAC DONALD, George, Esq., The Retreat, Upper Mall, Hammersmith, W.
*MAC DOUALL, Professor Charles, LL.D., Queen's College, Belfast.
MACKENZIE, John Whitefoord, Esq., 16, Royal Circus, Edinburgh.

MACKONOCHIE, Rev. Alex. Heriot, St. Alban's Clergy House, Brooke Street, Holborn.
MACLAREN, John Rattray, Esq., Edinburgh.
*MACMILLAN, A., Esq., Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
MALLESON, William T., Esq., Duppa's Hill, Croydon.
*MANCHESTER, The Duke of, Kimbolton Castle, St. Neot's.
MANCHESTER PORTICO LIBRARY.
*MANCHESTER FREE LIBRARY (Dr. Crestadoro).
*MARCH, Prof. F. A., Lafayette College, Pa.
MARKBY, Alfred, Esq., 9, New Square, Lincoln's Inn.
*MARSH, His Excellency George P., Rome.
*MARSHALL, John, Esq., 20, Holyrood Crescent, Glasgow (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*MARTIN, E., Esq. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*MARTINEAU, P. M., Esq., Littleworth, Esher, Surrey.
*MARTINEAU, Russell, Esq., British Museum, W.C.
MASON, C. P., Esq., 5, College Gardens, Dulwich Road, S.E.
MÄTZNER, Dr. (care of Messrs. Asher).
*MAYOR, Rev. John E. B., St. John's College, Cambridge.
†MEDLICOTT, W. G., Esq., Longmeadow, Massachusetts, U. S.
*MELBOURNE PUBLIC LIBRARY (care of Mr. Bain).
MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY, Victoria.
*MICKLETHWAITE, J. F., Esq., 3, Delahay Street, Great George Street, S.W.
MILL HILL SCHOOL, Hendon, N.W.
MILLER, Arthur W. K., Esq., British Museum, W.C.
MOHR, E., Esq., Heidelberg (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
MONSON, The Lord, 40, Belgrave Square, S.W.
MORRIS, John, Esq., 6, Old Jewry, E.C.
*MORRIS, Rev. Dr Richard, King's College School, W.C.
*MORRIS, William, Esq., 36, Queen's Square, Bloomsbury, W.C.
MUIR, John, Esq., D.C.L., LL.D., 10, Merchiston Avenue, Edinburgh.
MÜLLER, Professor Max, Park's End, Oxford (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
MUNBY, Arthur J., Esq., 6, Fig-tree Court, Temple, E.C.
MUNICH ROYAL LIBRARY (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*MUNTZ, George H. M., Esq., Albion Tube Work, Nile Street, Birmingham.
*MURDOCH, James Barclay, Esq., 20, Buchanan Street, Glasgow.
MURRAY, Alex. D., Esq., Cresswell Terrace, Dumfries.
MURRAY, James A. H., Esq., Mill Hill School, Hendon, N.W.
MURRAY, Professor John C., Queen's College, Kingston, Ontario.
*NAPIER, George W., Esq., Alderley Edge, near Manchester.
NEALE, James, Esq., Reading.
*NEAVES, Lord, 7, Charlotte Square, Edinburgh.
NEUMANN, Edward, Esq., 7, Crescent Terrace, Pimlico, S.W.
*NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.
*NEW JERSEY COLLEGE LIBRARY, New Jersey, U. S. A.
*NEW UNIVERSITY CLUB, St. James's Street, S.W.
*NICHOLL, G. W., Esq., The Ham, Cowbridge, Glamorganshire (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*NICOL, Henry, Esq., 52, Thornhill Road, Barnsbury, N.
*NORMAN, J. Manship, Esq., Dencombe, Crawley, Sussex.
*OAKEY, John, jun., Esq., 172, Blackfriars Road, S.E.
*ODELL, A. J., Esq., New York.
OLIPHANT, T. L. Kington, Esq., Charlton House, Wimbledon, S.W.
ORELL, FUSSELI & Co., Messrs., Zurich (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*ORMEROD, Henry M., Esq., 5, Clarence Street, Manchester.

*Oscott, Library of St. Mary's College, Birmingham (Rev. Dr. Northcote) (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Ouseley, Rev. Sir Frederick Gore, Bart., St. Michael's College, Tenbury, Herefordshire.
*Owen's College Library, Manchester.
*Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall.
Oxford, Balliol College Library.
Oxford, University College.
*Oxford, Exeter College.
†Paine, Cornelius, Esq., Oak Hill, Surbiton, Surrey.
Palmer, Rev. A. Smythe, Powerscourt, Enniskerry, Co. Wicklow.
Palmer & Howe, Messrs.
*Panton, Rev. Geo. A., 12, Osborne Terrace, Edinburgh.
Paris, The National Library of Paris.
*Parker & Co., Messrs. Jas., Broad Street, Oxford.
*Parker, Hon. A. X., Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, New York.
Parker, James, Esq., Oxford.
Parker, John Henry, Esq., Oxford.
*Patterson, John, Esq., Manchester and Liverpool District Bank, Manchester.
*Payne, Joseph, Esq., 4, Kildare Gardens, Bayswater, W.
*Peabody Institute, Baltimore, U. S.
*Peace, Maskell Wm., Esq., Green Hill, Wigan, Lancashire.
Peacock, Edward, Esq., Bottesford Manor, Brigg, Lincolnshire.
Peacock, William, Esq., 3, Sunniside, Sunderland.
*Pearson, Charles H., Esq., Haverhill, South Australia (care of the Rev. A. W. Pearson, Warterperry Vicarage, near Oxford).
Peel, George, Esq., Soho Iron Works, Manchester.
Peile, John, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
*Penfold, Hugh, Esq., Library Chambers, Middle Temple.
Pennsylvania, Historical Society of, Philadelphia.
*Penzance Public Library.
Philadelphia Library Company.
*Philadelphia Mercantile Library, U. S.
Picton, James A., Esq., 11, Dale Street, Liverpool.
Pike, Warburton, Esq., 12, King's Bench Walk, Temple.
Plummer, Rev. A., Trinity College, Oxford.
*Porter, Rd. F., Esq., Boley Hill House, Rochester.
Potts, C. Y., Esq., Ledbury, Herefordshire.
*Priaulx, Osw. De Beauvoir, Esq., 8, Cavendish Square, W.
Pritchard, Wm. W., Esq., 9, Madeira Court, 257, Argyle Street, Glasgow.
Procter, Rev. Francis, Wilton Vicarage, North Walsham, Norfolk.
*Public Record Office (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Radford, George, Esq., 2, Forres Street, Liverpool.
Raine, Rev. Canon, York.
Raven, Rev. J. J., D.D., School House, Great Yarmouth.
*Rea, Charles, Esq., Doddington, Wooler, Northumberland.
†Redfern, Rev. Robert S., Vicarage, Acton, Nantwich.
†Reeve, Henry, Esq., 62, Rutland Gate, S.W.
*Reform Club, Pall Mall.
*Reid, James C., Esq., (care of John H. Reid, Esq., P. O. box 1455, New York).
Reilly, Francis S., Esq., 19, Duke Street, Storey's Gate, Westminster, S.W.
Reynell, Charles W., Esq., Forde House, Richmond Road, Putney.
Reynolds, Dr., Beech Lawn, Mossley Hill, Liverpool.
*Rigg, Herbert A., Esq., 5, Portman Street, Portman Square, W.

*Rimmel, E., Esq. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Rivingtons, Messrs., Oxford (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Roberts, Mr. Robert, Boston.
Robson, William, Esq., care of Dr. Robson, Broom Edge, Lymm, near Warrington.
Rochdale Free Public Library.
*Roofe, William, Esq., Craven Cottage, Merton Road, Wandsworth.
*Rose, Rev. W. F., 13, Keppel Terrace, Windsor.
*Ross, Henry, Esq., The Manor House, Swanscombe, Kent.
*Rotton, J. F., Esq., 3, Boltons, West Brompton, S.W.
*Rothwell, Charles, Esq., 29, Park Hill, Bolton.
Rowe, Rev. George, Training College, Lord Mayor's Walk, York.
*Royal Institution, Albemarle Street, W.
*Royal Library, Windsor Castle.
*Royal Society of Literature, The, 4, St. Martin's Place, Charing Cross, W.C.
Ruskin, Prof. John, LL.D., Corpus Christi College, Oxford. (10 sets.)
*Russell, Thomas, Esq., 14, India Street, Glasgow.
*St. Andrew's University Library.
St. David's, Right Rev. Connop Thirlwall, Bishop of, Abergwili Palace, Carmarthen.
*St. John's College, Anapolis, Maryland, U. S. A.
St. Petersburgh University Library (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Salt, Samuel, Esq., Ulverston, Lancashire.
*Sanders, Rev. S. J. W., Head-Master, Northampton Grammar School, Northampton.
Saunders, Edwin, Esq., 13a, George Street, Hanover Square, W.
Saunders, G. Symes, Esq., M.B., Devon County Lunatic Asylum, Exminster.
Scott, William B., Esq., Bellevue House, Battersea Bridge, Chelsea.
*Sewell, Rev. W. H., Yaxley Vicarage, Eye, Suffolk.
*Sharpe, Samuel, Esq., Huddersfield College.
*Signet, Society of the Writers to the, Edinburgh.
*Simmons, Rev. Canon T. F., Dalton Holme, Beverley.
*Simonton, J. W., Esq., Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, U. S.
*Sion College, President and Fellows of, London Wall, E.C.
*Skeat, Rev. Walter W., 1, Cintra Terrace, Cambridge.
Slater, D., Esq., Braidwood Villas, Plymouth.
Slatter, Rev. John, Streatley Vicarage, Reading.
Slatter & Rose, Messrs. Oxford (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Smith, Charles, Esq., Faversham.
Smith, J. R., Esq., 57, Union Street, Aberdeen (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Snelgrove, Arthur G., Esq., London Hospital, E. (*Hon. Sec.*)
Snell, Rev. W. M., Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
Solomon, Saul, Esq., Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope.
Somervell, R., jun., Esq., Netherfield, Kendal.
Stead, Richard, Esq., Christ's College, Brecon, S. Wales.
Steinthal, Rev. S. Alfred, 107, Upper Brook Street, Manchester.
*Stephens, Professor George, University of Copenhagen, Denmark.
*Stevenson, Rev. Professor William, D.D., 37, Royal Terrace, Edinburgh.
Stewart, Alexander B., Esq., Glasgow.
Stockholm Royal Library (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Stonyhurst College, near Whalley, Lancashire.
Storr, Rayner, Esq., Bariki House, Beulah Hill, Upper Norwood.
Stratmann, Dr F. H., Krefeld.
Stubbs, Rev. Prof. William, Oxford.

*Sullivan, Right Hon. Edward, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 32, Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin.
Sunderland Subscription Library, High Street, Sunderland.
Surtees, Rev. Scott, Sprotbro Rectory, Doncaster.
Swanzy, Andrew, Esq., 122, Cannon Street, E.C.
Sweet, Henry, Esq., 140, Maida Vale, W. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Sweeting, Rev. W. D., Minster Precincts, Peterborough.
*Sydney Free Library, Sydney, N. S. W. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Symonds, Rev. Henry, The Close, Norwich.
Tancock, Rev. O. W., The King's School, Sherborne.
*Tarkhad, A., Esq., Rajkoomar College, Rajkote, India (care of Mr. Lewis, 136, Gower Street, W.C.).
Taylor, John, Esq., Tonge Villa, Middleton, near Manchester.
*Taylor, Robert, Esq., B.C.S., Abbey Foregate, Shrewsbury.
†Taylor, Thos. F., Esq., Highfield House, Pemberton, near Wigan.
Ten-Brink, Professor Bernhard, Ph. Dr., Strassburg (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Tennyson, Alfred, Esq., D.C.L., Farringford, Isle of Wight.
Tew, Rev. Edmund, Patching Rectory, near Arundel, Sussex.
Thompson, Rev. W. H., D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.
Thompson, E. Maunde, Esq., British Museum, W.C.
Thompson, Frederic, Esq., South Parade, Wakefield.
Thompson, H. Yates, Esq., 32, Ennismore Gardens, S.W., and Thingwall, Liverpool.
Thornely, John, Esq., 68, Chancery Lane, W.C.
Thorp, Wm., jun., Esq., 39, Sandringham Road, Kingsland, E.
Thorpe, Rev. J. F., Hernhill Vicarage, Faversham.
*Ticknor, B. H., Esq., Boston, U. S. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Timmins, Samuel, Esq., Elvetham Lodge, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
Toole, The Very Rev. Canon, Bedford House, Hulme, Manchester.
*Toronto, University of, Canada.
Trafford, J. L., Esq., Northwich, Cheshire.
Tratman, Fred. S. Augustine, Esq. (care of Messrs. T. G. Matthews & Co., Lewins Mead, Bristol).
Trollope, Anthony, Esq., Waltham House, Waltham Cross, N.
*Trollope, T. A., Esq., Villino Trollope, Florence.
*Trübner & Co., Messrs., 57, Ludgate Hill, E.C.
Tübingen University Library (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Turnbull, Brothers, Messrs., 8, North Charles Street, Baltimore, U. S.
*Turner, Robert S., Esq., 1, Park Square, West, Regent's Park, N.W.
*Tyssen, John R. Daniel, Esq., 9, Lower Rock Gardens, Brighton.
*Unger, Professor, Christiania (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
University College, London, W.C.
*Usherwood, Rev. T. Edward, Glenoldin, Bournemouth.
Usherwood, William, Esq., Whitby, Yorkshire.
*Van Name, Addison, Esq., New Haven, Connecticut.
*Vernon, George V., Esq., Old Trafford, Manchester.
Vigfusson, Gödbrandr, Oxford.
*Viles, Edward, Esq., Pendryl Hall, Codsall Wood, near Wolverhampton.
Wakefield Book Society.
*Wales, George W., Esq., Boston, U. S.
†Walker, F. W., Esq., High Master, Free Grammar School, Manchester.
Walmsley, G. G., Esq., Liverpool (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Walton, Charles, Esq., 22, Newington Butts, Southwark, S.E.
Ward, Professor A. W., Owen's College, Manchester.

*Ward, Harry, Esq., British Museum, W.C.
Warwick, John, Esq., 25, Woburn Square, Russell Square, W.C.
*Washington, Library of Congress, U. S.
*Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn., U. S.
*Watson, Robert Spence, Esq., Moss Croft, Gateshead-on-Tyne.
Wayte, Rev. W., Eton College, Windsor.
Webster, S. M., Esq., 33, Bridge Street, Warrington.
Webster, Thomas, Esq., 8, Lancaster Street, Lancaster Gate, W.
*Wedgwood, Hensleigh, Esq., 31, Queen Anne Street, W.
Weir, J. Jenner, Esq., Haddo Villas, Blackheath, S.E.
Welch, E. W., Esq., 3, Tressilean Road, Upper Lewisham Road, S.E. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Welles, C. T., Esq., City National Bank, Hartford, Connecticut, U. S. A. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Weymouth, Dr. R. F., Mill Hill School, Hendon, N.W.
*Wheatley, Henry B., Esq., 1, Chalcot Terrace, Regent's Park Road, N.W. (*Treasurer.*)
Wheeler, D. H., Professor, North Western University, Evanston, Illinois.
*Whitaker, J., Esq., 11, Warwick Lane, E.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Whitaker, William Wilkinson, Esq., Cornbrook, Manchester.
*White, George H., Esq., 8, Bishopsgate Street Within, E.C.
*White, Robert, Esq., 11, Claremont Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Whitney, Henry Austin, Esq., Boston, Massachusetts.
Whitney, Professor W. D., New Haven, Connecticut, U. S. A. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Whittard, Rev. T. Middlemore, The College, Cheltenham.
Whitwell, E. R., Esq., Barton Hall, near Darlington.
*Wilcocks, Rev. Horace Stone, 7, Wyndham Square, Plymouth.
Wiley & Son, Messrs. J., New York (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Wilkie, Jas. M., Esq., Egremont Academy, Cheshire.
Wilkinson, Dr. M. Alexander Eason, 10, Lever Street, Piccadilly, Manchester.
Wilks, Rev. T. C., Woking Parsonage, Woking Station.
Williams, Sydney, Esq., 14, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
*Williamson, Rev. William, Fairstowe, Bath.
Wilson, Edmund, Esq., Red Hall, Leeds.
*Wilson, Edward J., Esq., 6, Whitefriars Gate, Hull.
Wilson, Richard M., Esq., Fountain Street, Manchester.
*Wilson, Thomas, Esq., 3, Hilary Place, Leeds.
Wimperis, J. P., Esq., St. Andrew House, Change Alley, E.C.
*Winstone, Benjamin, Esq., 100, Shoe Lane, E.C. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
Winwood, Rev. H. H., 11, Cavendish Crescent, Bath.
Wisconsin University Library, Madison, Miss., U. S. A. (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Wood, Rev. J. S., St. John's College, Cambridge.
*Woodley, Frank, Esq., 32, South Terrace, Cork (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).
*Woollcombe, Rev. W. Walker, 1, St. Leonard's Place, Mount Radford, Exeter.
*Wren, Walter, Esq., 3, Powis Square, Westbourne Park, W.
*Wright, W. Aldis, Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
*Yale College Library, Newhaven, Conn., U. S.
Yeats, John, Esq., LL.D., Upper and Middle Schools, Peckham, S.E.
*Young, John, jun., Esq., 35, King Street, Cheapside, E.C.
Zupitza, Dr. Julius, University of Vienna (by Messrs. Trübner & Co.).

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE EXTRA SERIES ALONE.

BAIN, T. G., Esq., 1, Haymarket.
ROLFE, Robert A., Esq., Cranworth Cottage, Hornchurch, Romford, Essex.
SLINGLUFF, C. B., Esq. (Messrs. Stevens).
THRING, Rev. Edward, Head Master, Uppingham Grammar School, Rutland.
WESTON, G., Esq., 2, Gray's Inn Square, W.C.
†YOUNG, Alex., Esq., 138, Hope Street, Glasgow.

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE REPRINTS.

1865.—*Members who have paid.*

ALLEN, E. G.
BARRETT, Rev. Alfred, D.D.
BOCHER, Prof. F.
BROWN, A. H., Esq.
CHAMBERLAIN, A., Esq.
CORNWELL, Dr.
DAMES, M. L., Esq.
DAVIES, W. Carey, Esq.
DRAKE, W. H., Esq.
FREEMAN, D. A., Esq.
HARBEN, Henry A., Esq.
HOWARD, Henry, Esq.
JENKINS, James, Esq., M.D.
JOACHIM, G., Esq.
MARTINEAU, Russell, Esq.
MUNBY, A. J., Esq.
MUNTZ, G. H. M., Esq.
NEUMANN, E., Esq.
NICOL, H., Esq.
NORTHCOTE, Rev. Dr.
PARKER, Jas., & Co.
POCOCK, C. J., Esq.
READER, Mr.
SHARPE, Samuel, Esq.
SNELGROVE, A. G., Esq.
STEVENS, Brothers, Messrs.
SWEET, H., Esq.
TAYLOR, R., Esq.
TOOLE, Very Rev. Canon
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, London.

1865.—*Members who have promist.*

ADAM, Dr. A. Mercer.
CONSTABLE, A., Esq.
DAVIS, H., Esq.
FOGO, D. F. Laurie, Esq.
HYDE, J. J., Esq.
IRVINE, Wm., Esq.
PECK LIBRARY, Norwich County, U.S.
ROBERTS, Mr. R.
SCRIBNER, Messrs., New York.
WELFORD, Charles H., Esq.
WISCONSIN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

1865 & 1866.—*Members who have paid.*

BARWELL, Thomas, Esq.
BEAUMONT COLLEGE.
BINNS, Rev. W.
BOTTOMLEY, Edward, Esq.
BURRA, James S., Esq.
COX, Rev. Thomas.
CULLEY, M. T., Esq.
CURTIS, General N. M.
DICKSON, Frederick C., Esq.
FAUNTHORPE, Rev. J. P.
FISHWICK, Lieut.-Col.
HARRIS, Mortimer, Esq.
HAY, C. A., Esq.
HUNT, W. P., Esq.
JAMES, Col. Edward.
JOHNSON, Richard, Esq.
KENRICK, William, Esq.
LAIDLAY, A., Esq.
LEATHES, Frederick, Esq.
LISTER, John, Esq.
LLOYD, Ridgway, Esq.
LONGMAN & CO., Messrs.
LUPTON, F. M., Esq.
MARSHALL, John, Esq.
MURRAY, J. A. H., Esq.
NEW UNIVERSITY CLUB.
NICOL, H., Esq.
OXFORD, BALLIOL COLLEGE LIBRARY.
PARKER, Hon. A. X.
RAVEN, Rev. J. J.
REA, Chas., Esq.
REYNOLDS, Dr.
RIGG, Herbert, Esq.
ROCHDALE LIBRARY.
ROWE, J. B., Esq.
SIMMONS, Rev. Canon T. F.
SURTEES, Rev. Scott.
TAYLOR, R., Esq.
THORP, Wm., jun., Esq.
USHERWOOD, Rev. T. E.
WALKER, T. W., Esq.
WEBSTER, S. M., Esq.
WELLES, C. T., Esq.
ZUPITZA, Dr. Julius.

1865 & 1866.—*Members who have promist.*

Adam, John, Esq.
Adamson, E., Esq.
Atkinson, Rev. E., D.D.
Baltimore Mercantile Library.
Bell, Rev. W. R.
Blackley, Rev. W. L.
Bridges, Charles, Esq.
Cambridge, St. Catherine's College.
Cambridge, St. John's College.
Cincinnati Public and School Library.
Cockin, J. G., Esq.
Collier, Rev. C.
Coltman, Rev. George.
Cook, J. W., Esq.
Compton, Rev. Lord Alwyne.
Deighton, Bell, & Co., Messrs.
Denny, H. G., Esq.
Eggington, John, Esq.
Ely Cathedral Library.
Evanston, Ill. North-West. Univ.
Ferris, O. A., Esq.
Fromman, Herr, Jena.
Gilman, Arthur, Esq.
Ginsburg, Dr. Chr. D.
Goodlet, John, Esq.
Gordon, George J. R., Esq.
Gregg, J. C., Esq.
Hailstone, Edward, Esq.
Harris, Frederick, Esq.
Harrison, J. H., Esq.
Holme, J. Wilson, Esq.
Houghton, Right Hon. Lord.
Jackson, John, Esq.
Jones, Rev. J., jun.
Jones, Rev. R. C.
Kingsbury, Rev. T. L.
Lawrence, A. C., Esq.
Levander, H. C., Esq.
Macklaren, J. K., Esq.
Macmillan, Messrs., Cambridge.
Mackonochie, Rev. A. H.
Martineau, P. M., Esq.
Micklethwaite, J. T., Esq.
Mill Hill School.
Murray, Professor John C.
Neale, James, Esq.
Neumann, Edward, Esq.
Nicholl, G. W., Esq.
Odell, A. J., Esq., New York.
Ormerod, Henry M., Esq.
Oxford and Cambridge Club.
Oxford University College.
Palmer, Rev. A. S.
Parker, John Henry, Esq.
Parker, James, Esq.
Pearson, C. H., Esq.
Procter, Rev. F.
Rawlins, John, Esq.
Rose, Rev. W. F.
Ross, Henry, Esq.
Rothwell, Charles, Esq.
Rowe, Rev. George.
Royal Institution.
Royal Society of Literature.
Sanders, Rev. S. J. W.
Saunders, G. Symes, Esq., M.B.
Sims, Chas., Esq.
Skeat, Rev. W. W.
Stonyhurst College.
Sweeting, Rev. W. D.
Uttoxeter Library.
Viles, Edward, Esq.
Westhorp, C. Stirling, Esq.
Wilcocks, Rev. H. P.
Wilks, Rev. T. C.
Williams and Norgate, Messrs.
Winstone, B., Esq.
Wood, Rev. J. S.
Woodley, Frank, Esq.
Woollcombe, Rev. W. W.
Young, John, jun., Esq.

1866.—*Members who have paid.*

Manchester Free Library.
Oscott, Library of St. Mary's.

1866.—*Members who have promist.*

Caparn, Rev. W. B.
Falconer, Thomas, Esq.
Pennsylvania Historical Libr.
Porter, Rd. F., Esq.
Simonton, J. W., Esq.
Brown, Arthur H., Esq.
Dillingham, John H., Esq.

Income and Expenditure of the Early English Text Society *for the Year ending December* 31, 1873.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balance from last year				34	15	9
To Subscriptions:						
Original Series	615	5	7			
Extra Series	410	8	5			
Reprints	22	1	0	1047	15	0
To Duke of Manchester's Commemoration Fund.						
Donations received to date				90	17	0
To Postage Repaid				2	15	9
				£1176	3	6

PAYMENTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Printing Account.									
Original Series.									
No. 52. Palladius on Husbondrie	105	13	0						
Photo-lithographs ...	4	13	0	110	6	0			
,, 53. Old Eng. Homilies, Ser. II	158	16	7						
Photo-lithographs ...	2	5	0	161	1	7			
,, 54. Piers Plowman, Text C.	297	14	0						
Half-cost of Autotype	3	10	0	301	4	0			
,, 55. Generydes				49	11	4			
Reports, Circulars, &c.				28	10	6			
Photo-lithographs, *Cursor Mundi*, &c. ...				12	1	0	662	14	5
Extra Series.									
XVII. Complaynt of Scotlande, Part I ...				80	18	5			
XVIII. ,, ,, II				82	1	0	"		
XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure	149	9	6						
Photo-lithographs ...	9	2	6	158	12	0			
Reports, Circulars, &c.				15	10	9	337	2	2
Reprints.									
Reprinting *Crede*, &c.				...	...		13	6	6
By Copying Account.									
Original Series				20	14	0			
Extra Series				23	7	3	44	1	3
By Commission Account.									
Paid Messrs. Trübner & Co. ...				...	...		44	2	0
By Postage, Carriage, and petty expenses ...				...	...		15	18	5
By Balance at Banker's				...	...		58	18	9
							£1176	3	6

We have examined this Account with the Books and Vouchers, and certify that it is correct.

WM. CUNNINGHAM GLEN, }
REGINALD HANSON, M.A. } Auditors.

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Treasurer.

List of the Early English Text Society's Books.

ORIGINAL SERIES (*One guinea a year*).

The Publications for 1864 (21*s*.) *are* :—

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris. 16*s*.
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 4*s*.
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall. 4*s*.
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1865 (21*s*.) *are* :—

5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s*.
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s*.
7. Genesis and Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris. (*Reprinting*.)
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s*.
9. Thynne on Chaucer's Works, ab. 1598, ed. Dr Kingsley.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.
12. The Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s*.

The Publications for 1866, *out of print, are* :—

13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. King Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. F. Hall.
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. R. Morris.

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No.* 24, 25, 26, *out of print*) *are* :—

24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s*.
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s*.
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s*.
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s*.
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s*.
29. Early English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris. 7*s*.
30. Pierce the Plowman's Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s*.

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are* :—

31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s*.
32. The Babees Boke, Urbanitatis, the Bokes of Norture of John Russell and Hugh Rhodes, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanour, &c., with some French and Latin Poems on like subjects, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall. 15*s*.
33. The Knight De La Tour Landry (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright. 8*s*.
34. Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II. Edited by R. Morris. 8*s*.
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s*.

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are* :—

36. Merlin, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12*s*.
37. Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq. 4*s*.
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s*. 6*d*.
39. The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I. 10*s*. 6*d*.

The Publications for 1870 (*one guinea*) *are* :—

40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edited by the late Toulmin Smith, Esq., and Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith, with a Preliminary Essay, in 5 parts, on 'The History and Development of Gilds, and the Origin of Trades-Unions,' by Dr Lujo Brentano. 21*s*.
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 3*s*.
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris, with some Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. From a MS. KK. 1. 5, in the Cambridge University Library. Edited by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2*s*.
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse. Edited from the Camb. Univ. MS. KK. 1. 5, by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3*s*.

The Publications for 1871 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

44. The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: a fragment from the Vernon MS.; with Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's (A.D. 1526 and 1520) Lives of Joseph; edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5*s*.
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., of Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10*s*.

46. **Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross.** Poems in Old English of the 11th, 14th, and 15th centuries. Edited from MSS. by Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.*
47. **Lyndesay's Works,** Part V., containing his Minor Poems, edited by James A. H. Murray, Esq., with a critical Essay by Professor Nichol of Glasgow. 3*s.*
48. **The Times' Whistle,** and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.*

The Publications for 1872 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

49. **An Old English Miscellany,** containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, Religious Poems of the 13th century, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.*
50. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care,** edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., Balliol College, Oxford. Part II. 10*s.*
51. **The Life of St Juliana,** 2 versions, with translations; edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. O. Cockayne and Mr. Brock. 2*s.*
52. **Palladius on Husbondrie,** from the unique MS., ab. 1420 A.D., ed. Rev. B. Lodge. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1873 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

53. **Old English Homilies,** Series II., from the unique 13th-century MS. in Trinity Coll. Cambridge, with a photolithograph; three Hymns to the Virgin and God, from a unique 13th-century MS. at Oxford, a photolithograph of the music to two of them, and transcriptions of it in modern notation by Dr. RIMBAULT, and A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S.; the whole edited by the Rev. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D. 8*s.*
54. **The Vision of Piers Plowman,** Text C (completing the 3 versions of this great poem), with an Autotype; and two unique alliterative poems: **Richard the Redeles** (by William, the author of the *Vision*); and **The Crowned King**; edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 18*s.*
55. **Generydes,** a Romance, edited from the unique MS., ab. 1440 A.D., in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Trin. Coll. Cambr. Part I. 3*s.*

EXTRA SERIES (*One guinea a year*).

The Publications for 1867 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

I. **William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf.** Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's College, Cambridge, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13*s.*
II. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1868 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

III. **Caxton's Book of Curtesye,** in 3 Versions: 1, from the unique print in the Camb. Univ. Libr.; 2, the Oriel MS. 79; 3, the Balliol MS. 354. Ed. by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., M.A. 5*s.*
IV. **Havelok the Dane.** Re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A., with the sanction and aid of the original editor, Sir Frederic Madden. 10*s.*
V. **Chaucer's Boethius.** Edited from the two best MSS. by R. Morris, LL.D. 12*s.*
VI. **Chevelere Assigne.** Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. Gibbs, Esq. 3*s.*

The Publications for 1869 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

VII. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s.*
VIII. **Queene Elizabethes Achademy, a Book of Precedence, &c.** Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., with Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, Esq., and E. Oswald, Esq. 13*s.*
IX. **Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c.** Edited by E. Viles, Esq., and F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Publications for 1870 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

X. **Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge,** 1547, and **Dyetary of Helth,** 1542; with Barnes in the Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Edited, with a Life of BOORDE, and an account of his Works, by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 18*s.*
XI. **Barbour's Bruce,** Part I. Edited from the MSS. and early printed editions, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12*s.*

The Publications for 1871 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

XII. **England in Henry VIII.'s Time:** a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by Thomas Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. Part II. 12*s.* (Part I., *Starkey's Life and Letters*, is in preparation.)
XIII. **A Supplycacyon of the Beggers,** by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.; with **A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons;** and **The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep,** edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.*
XIV. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1872 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

XV. **Robert Crowley's Thirty-one Epigrams, Voyce of The Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c.,** 1550-1 A.D., edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12*s.*
XVI. **Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe,** 1391 A.D. Ed. from MSS. by Rev. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.*
XVII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande,** 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four Contemporary English Tracts, edited by J. A. H. Murray, Esq. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1873 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

XVIII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande,** 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), edited by J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq. Part II. 8*s.*
XIX. **Oure Ladyes Myroure,** A.D. 1530, edited by the Rev. J. H. BLUNT, M.A., with four full-page photolithographic facsimiles by Cooke and Fotheringham. 24*s.*

The Chaucer Society.

Editor in Chief:—F. J. Furnivall, Esq., 3, St George's Square, Primrose Hill, N.W.
Hon. Sec.:—A. G. Snelgrove, Esq., London Hospital, London, E.

To do honour to Chaucer, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differ from the printed texts, this Society is founded. There are many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts are wanted, and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder's proposal is to begin with *The Canterbury Tales*, and give of them (in parallel columns in Royal 4to) six of the best unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch also as the parallel arrangement will necessitate the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS will be issued separately, and will follow the order of its original. The first six MSS to be printed are the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmere); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. E. Wynne, Esq.); the Cambridge Univ. Libr., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.).

Of Chaucer's Minor Poems,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the Canterbury Tales,—all, or nearly all, the MSS will be printed, so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

To secure the fidelity and uniform treatment of the texts, Mr F. J. Furnivall will read all with their MSS.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of, and essays on these as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary Tales.

The Society's issue for **1868**, in the **First Series**, is,

I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the Canterbury Tales, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below), together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the Tales, and in 5 old printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS of the "Moveable Prologues" of the Canterbury Tales,—The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue,—when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)

II.	The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the	Ellesmere	MS.
III.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Hengwrt	,, 154
IV.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Cambridge	,, Gg. 4. 27
V.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Corpus	,, Oxford
VI.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Petworth	,,
VII.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Lansdowne	,, 851

(separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.)

The issue for **1869**, in the **First Series**, is,

VIII.	The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales:	Ellesmere MS.	with an Appendix of "Gamelyn" from six MSS.
IX.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Hengwrt ,,	
X.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Cambridge ,,	
XI.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Corpus ,,	
XII.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Petworth ,,	
XIII.	,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,,	Lansdowne ,,	

(separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.)

The issue for **1870**, in the **First Series**, is,

XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for **1871**, in the **First Series**, is,

XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS.

XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS.

XVII. „ „ „ „ „ „ „ Cambridge MS.

XVIII. „ „ „ „ „ „ „ Corpus MS.

XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS.

XX. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Lansdowne MS.

(each with woodcuts of fourteen drawings of Tellers of Tales in the Ellesmere MS.)

XXI. A Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I:—'The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse,' from Thynne's ed. of 1532, the Fairfax MS 16, and Tanner MS 346; 'the Compleynt to Pite,' 'the Parlament of Foules,' and 'the Compleynt of Mars,' each from six MSS.

XXII. Supplementary Parallel-Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I, containing 'The Parlament of Foules,' from three MSS.

XXIII. Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems, Part I, containing 1. two MS fragments of 'The Parlament of Foules;' 2. the two differing versions of 'The Prologue to the Legende of Good Women,' arranged so as to show their differences; 3. an Appendix of Poems attributed to Chaucer, I. 'The Balade of Pitee by Chauciers;' II. 'The Cronycle made by Chaucer,' both from MSS written by Shirley, Chaucer's contemporary.

XXIV. A One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems, being the best Text from the Parallel-Text Edition, Part I, containing, I. The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse, II. The Compleynt to Pite, III. The Parlament of Foules, IV. The Compleynt of Mars, V. The A B C, with its original from De DeGuileville's *Pèlerinage de la Vie humaine* (edited from the best Paris MSS by M. Paul Meyer).

The issue for **1872**, in the **First Series**, is,

XXV. Chaucer's Tale of Melibe, the Monk's, Nun's Priest's, Doctor's, Pardoner's, Wife of Bath's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, with the remaining 13 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS, and with Specimens of the Variations of 30 MSS in the Doctor-Pardoner Link. (6-Text, Pt IV.)

XXVI. The Wife's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, from the Ellesmere MS, with 9 woodcuts of Tale-Tellers. (Part IV.)

XXVII. The Wife's, Friar's, Summoner's, Monk's, and Nun's Priest's Tales, from the Hengwrt MS, with 23 woodcuts of the Tellers of the Tales. (Part III.)

XXVIII. The Wife's, Friar's, and Summoner's Tales, from the Cambridge MS, with 9 woodcuts of Tale-Tellers. (Part IV.)

XXIX. A Treatise on the Astrolabe, addressed to his son Lowys, in 1391 A.D., by Geoffrey Chaucer, edited by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M.A.

The issue for **1873**, in the **First Series**, is,

XXX. The Six-Text Canterbury Tales, Part V, containing the Clerk's and Merchant's Tales.

The issue for **1874**, in the **First Series** (ready in June 1873), is,

XXXI. The Six-Text, Part VI, containing the Squire's and Franklin's Tales.

XXXII to XXXVI. Large Parts of the separate issues of five MSS.

The issue for **1875**, in the **First Series** (ready in September 1873), is,

XXXVII. The Six-Text, Part VII, the Second Nun's, Canon's-Yeoman's, and Manciple's Tales, with the Blank-Parson Link.

XXXVIII to XLIII. Large Parts of the separate issues of the Six MSS, bringing all up to the Parson's Tale.

XLIV. A detailed Comparison of the *Troylus and Cryseyde* with Boccaccio's *Filostrato*, with a Translation of all Passages used by Chaucer, and an Abstract of the Parts not used, by W. Michael Rossetti, Esq., and with a print of the *Troylus* from the Harleian MS 3943. Part I.

XLV. An alphabetical list of Chaucer's rymes in the Canterbury Tales, as shown by the Ellesmere MS. (*This will not be ready till* 1874.)

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1868** is,

1. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part I. This work includes an amalgamation of Prof. F. J. Child's two excellent and exhaustive Papers on the use of the final *-e* by Chaucer (in T. Wright's ed. of *The Canterbury Tales*) and by Gower (in Dr Pauli's ed. of the *Confessio Amantis*).

2. Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works, Part I.: 1. Prof. Ebert's Review of Sandras's *Etude sur Chaucer*, translated by J. W. van Rees Hoets, M.A.; 2. A 13th-century Latin Treatise on the *Chilindre* (of the *Shipman's Tale*), edited by Mr E. Brock.

3. A Temporary Preface to the Society's Six-Text edition of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, Part I, attempting to show the right Order of the Tales, and the Days and Stages of the Pilgrimage, &c. &c., by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1869** is,

4. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part II.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1870** is,

5. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1871** is,

6. Trial-Forewords to my Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's *Minor Poems* for the Chaucer Society (with a try to set Chaucer's Works in their right order of Time), by Fredk. J. Furnivall. Part I. (This Part brings-out, for the first time, Chaucer's long early but hopeless love.)

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1872** is,

7. Originals and Analogues of some of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, Part I. 1. The original of the *Man of Law's Tale* of Constance, from the French Chronicle of Nicholas Trivet, Arundel MS 56, ab. 1340 A.D., collated with the later copy, ab. 1400, in the National Library at Stockholm; copied and edited, with a translation, by Mr Edmund Brock. 2. The Tale of "Merelaus the Emperor," from the Early-English version of the *Gesta Romanorum* in Harl. MS 7333; and 3. Part of Matthew Paris's *Vita Offæ Primi*, both stories illustrating incidents in the *Man of Law's Tale*. 4. Two French Fabliaux like the *Reeve's Tale*. 5. Two Latin Stories like the *Friar's Tale*.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1873** is,

8. Albertano of Brescia's *Liber Consilii et Consolationis*, A.D. 1246 (the Latin source of the French original of Chaucer's *Melibe*), edited from the MSS, by Dr Thor Sundby.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1874** is,

9. Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works, Part II.: 3. John of Hoveden's *Practica Chilindri*, edited from the MS, with a translation, by Mr E. Brock. 4. Chaucer's use of the final *-e*, by Joseph Payne, Esq. 5. Mrs E. Barrett-Browning on Chaucer: being those parts of her review of the *Book of the Poets*, 1842, which relate to him; here reprinted by leave of Mr Robert Browning. 6. Professor Bernhard Ten-Brink's critical edition of Chaucer's *Compleynte to Pite*.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1875** is,

10. Originals and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, Part II. 6. Alphonsus of Lincoln, a Story like the *Prioress's Tale.* 7. How Reynard caught Chanticleer, the source of the *Nun's-Priest's Tale.* 8. Two Italian Stories, and a Latin one, like the *Pardoner's Tale.* 9. The Tale of the Priest's Bladder, a story like the *Summoner's Tale*, being 'Li dis de le Vescie a Prestre,' par Jakes de Basiw. 10. Petrarch's Latin Tale of Griseldis (with Boccaccio's Story from which it was re-told), the original of the *Clerk's Tale.* 11. Five Versions of a Pear-tree Story like that in the *Merchant's Tale.* 12. Four Versions of The Life of Saint Cecilia, the original of the *Second Nun's Tale.*

11. Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part IV (*to be ready by May*, 1874).

Among the Texts and Essays preparing are:—

Supplementary Canterbury Tales: 1. The Tale of *Beryn*, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury, re-edited from the Duke of Northumberland's unique MS, by Fredk. J. Furnivall. (The text is all printed.) [*In the Press.*

Prof. Bernhard Ten-Brink's "CHAUCER: Studies on the History of his Developement, and the Chronology of his Writings," Part I, translated by Miss Ottilie Blind, and revised by the Author.

Life-Records of Chaucer, Part I, The Household book of Isabella, wife of Prince Lionel, third son of Edward III, in which the name of GEOFFREY CHAUCER first occurs; edited from the unique MS in the British Museum, by Edward A. Bond, Esq., Keeper of the MSS.

Life-Records of Chaucer, Part II, Enrolments and Documents from the Public Record Office, the City of London Town-Clerk's Office, &c., edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.

Essays on Chaucer, Part III, by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., Dr. Alfons Kissner, &c.

Originals and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, Part III.

For 1876, Part VIII of the Six-Text edition, containing the Parson's Tale, and completing the *Canterbury Tales*, is copied for the First Series; and for 1877, Part 2 of Chaucer's Minor Poems. For the Second Series, 'A detailed Comparison of Chaucer's *Knight's Tale* with the *Teseide* of Boccaccio,' by HENRY WARD, Esq., of the MS Department of the British Museum, is preparing.

The fifth and concluding Part of Mr A. J. Ellis's great work on *Early English Pronunciation* may be expected in 1876.

The third French work will be either Guillaume de Machault's *Remède de Fortune* and *Dit de la Fontaine Amoureuse* (to compare with Chaucer's *Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse*), or Jean de Meun's *Livre de Melibée et de Prudence* (from Albertano of Brescia's *Liber Consolationis*, A.D. 1246), or Guillaume de Machault's *Dit du Lyon*, the possible original of Chaucer's lost *Book of the Leo*, edited from the MSS, for the first time, by Monsieur PAUL MEYER. This will be followed by such originals of Chaucer's other works as are known, but are not of easy access to subscribers.

Messrs Trübner & Co., of 57 & 59, Ludgate Hill, London, E.C., are the Society's publishers, Messrs Childs of Bungay its printers, and the Alliance Bank, Bartholomew Lane, London, E.C., its bankers. The yearly subscription is two guineas, due on every 1st January, beginning with Jan. 1, 1868. *More Members are wanted. All the Society's Publications can still be had.*

Prof. Child, of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts, is the Society's Honorary Secretary for America. Members' names and subscriptions may be sent to the Publishers, or to the Honorary Secretary,

A. G. SNELGROVE, Esq.,
London Hospital, London, E.

[JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.]

Early English Text Society.

THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER'S COMMEMORATION FUND.

With the last day of 1873, the Early English Text Society closed the tenth year of its existence. During its short life it has done more and better work than any other Society of like kind. It has made possible, for the first time, a knowledge of the history of the English language; it has made accessible to all, the most valuable documents of that history; it has stirred-up the study of English historically in schools and colleges, and by students generally; it has wiped away from England the old well-deserved reproach of indifference to, of ignorance of, the sources of its noble tongue, which for beauty and power stands level with, if it does not excel, the choicest languages of the world.

The change that the Society's ten-years' life has wrought in the scientific study of English, is gladly acknowledged by the scholars of the Continent and the United States, but has not yet met with due recognition in England, where the Society is insufficiently supported. Its work is continually hampered by lack of funds. It has now liabilities that it cannot discharge.

The Duke of Manchester[1] has therefore come forward to head a *Commemoration Fund* in help of the Early English Text Society, at this, the close of its first ten-years' work, and has proposed that—in the first instance at least—£200 should be raised by twenty donations of £10 each, and that any number of smaller donations should be received. The Duke has himself given a donation of £10 to the Fund. The Marquis of Ripon, the late head of the Educational Department of the country, has also contributed the sum of £10 expressly on account of the service done by the Society to the cause of the historical study of English. Mr Richard Johnson of Langton Oaks, near Manchester, has given his donation of £10 mainly because the Society's publications have so remarkably illustrated the social condition and habits of our ancestors. A London "Friend" has added his £10 because he thinks it the duty of Englishmen to show their appreciation of the generous sacrifice of time and brain made by the Society's editors to promote the study of Alfred's and Chaucer's tongue.

---

[1] The Duke's £200 Fund (ten donations of £20 each), in aid of the Chaucer Society, has been already raised this year, and applied to the purposes of the Chaucer Society.

The Commemoration Fund is thus well started. I have only to appeal to you to contribute to it, either by giving or collecting a donation of Ten Pounds, or any smaller amount. All money should be paid either to the Society's Honorary Secretary, ARTHUR G. SNELGROVE, Esq., London Hospital, London, E., or the Early English Text Society's account with the Union Bank, Prince's Street, London, E.C., or to me,

FREDK. J. FURNIVALL,
3, ST GEORGE'S SQUARE,
PRIMROSE HILL, LONDON, N.W.

Feb. 1, 1874. (*1st date, Nov. 3, 1873.*)

Donors of £10.

THE DUKE OF MANCHESTER.
THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.
THE MARQUIS OF RIPON.
REV. W. H. THOMPSON, D.D.
RICHARD JOHNSON, ESQ.
A FRIEND.
J. S. B.
PROF. F. J. CHILD.

Donors of sums under £10.

N. TRÜBNER, ESQ., £5 5*s*.
CHARLES CHILDS, ESQ., £5.
JOHN LISTER, ESQ., £5.
CORNELIUS PAYNE, ESQ., £5.
WILLIAM EUING, ESQ., £5.
COL. THOS. BROOKE, £5.
PROF. HENRY MORLEY, £3 3*s*.
THOS. HUGHES, ESQ., M.P., £3.
J. L. TRAFFORD, ESQ., £3.
R. S. TURNER, ESQ., £2 2*s*.
W. G. STONE, ESQ., £2 2*s*.
F. J. FURNIVALL, ESQ., £2.
REV. E. THRING (Head-Master of Uppingham), £2.
F. HARRIS, ESQ., £2.
ROBT. WHITE, ESQ., £2.
A. MACMILLAN, ESQ., £1 1*s*.
PROF. A. W. WARD, £1 1*s*.
THE REV. E. A. ABBOTT, D.D., £1 1*s*.
DR ERNEST ADAMS, £1 1*s*.
MISS A. M. RICHARDSON, £1 1*s*.
PROF. JOSEPH PAYNE, £1 1*s*.
MR BUMPUS, £1 1*s*.
THE REV. WM. WILLIAMSON, £1 1*s*.
THE REV. CANON TOOLE, £1 1*s*.
J. W. HALES, ESQ., £1 1*s*.
EDWIN LLOYD, ESQ., £1 1*s*.
J. OAKEY, JR., ESQ., £1 1*s*.
REV. H. S. WILCOCKS, £1 1*s*.
H. CANDLER, ESQ., £1.

List of the Early English Text Society's Books.

ORIGINAL SERIES (*One guinea a year*).

The Publications for 1864 (21*s.*) *are :—*

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris. 16*s.*
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 4*s.*
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall. 4*s.*
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1865 (21*s.*) *are :—*

5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.*
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.*
7. Genesis and Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris. (*Reprinting.*)
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.*
9. Thynne on Chaucer's Works, ab. 1598, ed. Dr Kingsley.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.
12. The Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*

The Publications for 1866, *out of print, are :—*

13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. King Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. F. Hall.
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. R. Morris.

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No.* 24, 25, 26, *out of print*) *are :—*

24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.*
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.*
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.*
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.*
29. Early English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris. 7*s.*
30. Pierce the Plowman's Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are :—*

31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.*
32. The Babees Boke, Urbanitatis, the Bokes of Norture of John Russell and Hugh Rhodes, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanour, &c., with some French and Latin Poems on like subjects, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall. 15*s.*
33. The Knight De La Tour Landry (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright. 8*s.*
34. Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II. Edited by R. Morris. 8*s.*
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.*

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are :—*

36. Merlin, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12*s.*
37. Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq. 4*s.*
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.*
39. The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Publications for 1870 (*one guinea*) *are :—*

40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edited by the late Toulmin Smith, Esq., and Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith, with a Preliminary Essay, in 5 parts, on 'The History and Development of Gilds, and the Origin of Trades-Unions,' by Dr Lujo Brentano. 21*s.*
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 3*s.*
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris, with some Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. From a MS. KK. 1. 5, in the Cambridge University Library. Edited by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2*s.*
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse. Edited from the Camb. Univ. MS. KK. 1. 5, by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3*s.*

The Publications for 1871 *are* (*for one guinea*) *:—*

44. The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: a fragment from the Vernon MS.; with Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's (A.D. 1526 and 1520) Lives of Joseph; edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5*s.*
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., of Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10*s.*

46. **Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross.** Poems in Old English of the 11th, 14th, and 15th centuries. Edited from MSS. by Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.*
47. **Lyndesay's Works, Part V.,** containing his Minor Poems, edited by James A. H. Murray, Esq., with a critical Essay by Professor Nichol of Glasgow. 3*s.*
48. **The Times' Whistle,** and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.*

The Publications for 1872 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

49. **An Old English Miscellany,** containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, Religious Poems of the 13th century, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.*
50. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care,** edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., Balliol College, Oxford. Part II. 10*s.*
51. **The Life of St Juliana,** 2 versions, with translations; edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. O. Cockayne and Mr. Brock. 2*s.*
52. **Palladius on Husbondrie,** from the unique MS., ab. 1420 A.D., ed. Rev. B. Lodge. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1873 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

53. **Old English Homilies,** Series II., from the unique 13th-century MS. in Trinity Coll. Cambridge, with a photolithograph; three Hymns to the Virgin and God, from a unique 13th-century MS. at Oxford, a photolithograph of the music to two of them, and transcriptions of it in modern notation by Dr. RIMBAULT, and A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S.; the whole edited by the Rev. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D. 8*s.*
54. **The Vision of Piers Plowman,** Text C (completing the 3 versions of this great poem), with an Autotype; and two unique alliterative poems: **Richard the Redeles** (by William, the author of the *Vision*); and **The Crowned King**; edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 18*s.*
55. **Generydes,** a Romance, edited from the unique MS., ab. 1440 A.D., in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Trin. Coll. Cambr. Part I. 3*s.*

EXTRA SERIES (*One guinea a year*).

The Publications for 1867 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

I. **William of Palerne;** or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's College, Cambridge, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13*s.*
II. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1868 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

III. **Caxton's Book of Curtesye,** in 3 Versions: 1, from the unique print in the Camb. Univ. Libr.; 2, the Oriel MS. 79; 3, the Balliol MS. 354. Ed. by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., M.A. 5*s.*
IV. **Havelok the Dane.** Re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A., with the sanction and aid of the original editor, Sir Frederic Madden. 10*s.*
V. **Chaucer's Boethius.** Edited from the two best MSS. by R. Morris, LL.D. 12*s.*
VI. **Chevelere Assigne.** Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. Gibbs, Esq. 3*s.*

The Publications for 1869 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

VII. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s.*
VIII. **Queene Elizabethes Achademy,** a **Book of Precedence,** &c. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., with Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, Esq., and E. Oswald, Esq. 13*s.*
IX. **Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat,** &c. Edited by E. Viles, Esq., and F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Publications for 1870 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

X. **Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge,** 1547. and **Dyetary of Helth,** 1542; with **Barnes in the Defence of the Berde,** 1542-3. Edited, with a Life of BOORDE, and an account of his Works, by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 18*s.*
XI. **Barbour's Bruce,** Part I. Edited from the MSS. and early printed editions, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12*s.*

The Publications for 1871 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

XII. **England in Henry VIII.'s Time:** a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by Thomas Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. Part II. 12*s.* (Part I., *Starkey's Life and Letters,* is in preparation.)
XIII. **A Supplycacyon of the Beggers,** by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.; with **A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons;** and **The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep,** edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.*
XIV. **Early English Pronunciation,** with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1872 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

XV. **Robert Crowley's Thirty-one Epigrams, Voyce of The Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth,** &c., 1550-1 A.D., edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12*s.*
XVI. **Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe,** 1391 A.D. Ed. from MSS. by Rev. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.*
XVII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande,** 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four Contemporary English Tracts, edited by J. A. H. Murray, Esq. Part I. 10*s.*

The Publications for 1873 *are* (*for one guinea*) :—

XVIII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande,** 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), edited by J. A. H. MURRAY, Esq. Part II. 8*s.*
XIX. **Oure Ladyes Myroure,** A.D. 1530, edited by the Rev. J. H. BLUNT, M.A., with four full-page photolithographic facsimiles by Cooke and Fotheringham. 24*s.*